

THE HOLY
BIBLE
 CONTAINING THE
 OLD TESTAMENT
 AND THE NEW:

*Newly translated out
 of the original Tongues,
 and with the former
 translations diligently
 compared and revised
 by his Majesty's speciall
 command.*

Appointed to be read
 in Churches.

Printed by Tho: and John Buck,
 printers to the University of
 Cambridge.



THE HOLY
BIBLE

CONTAINING THE
OLD TESTAMENT
AND THE NEW

WITH
A
NEW
TRANSLATION
OF
THE
OLD
TESTAMENT
AND
A
NEW
TRANSLATION
OF
THE
NEW
TESTAMENT

As
Authorized
by
Act of Parliament

1701
In
the
Year
of
our
Lord
1701



TO
THE MOST HIGH
AND MIGHTY PRINCE,
JAMES

By the grace of GOD, king of great BRITTAINE,

FRANCE, and IRELAND,

Defender of the Faith, &c.

THE TRANSLATOURS OF THE
Bible, with Grace, Mercy, and Peace, through
JESUS CHRIST our LORD.



Great and manifold were the blessings (most dread soveraigne) which almighty GOD, the Father of all mercies, bestowed upon us the people of ENGLAND, when first he sent your Majesties Royall person to rule and reigne over us. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well unto our SION, that upon the setting of that bright *occidentall starre* queen ELIZABETH of most happy memory, some thick and palpable clouds of darknesse would so have overshadowed this land, that men should have been in doubt which way they were to walk, and that it should hardly be known, who was to direct the unsetled state: the appearance of your MAJESTIE, as of the *sunne* in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and furnished mists, and gave unto all that were well affected, exceeding cause of comfort, especially when we beheld the government established in your HIGHNES, and your hopefull seed, by an undoubted title, and this also accompanied with peace and tranquillitie at home and abroad.

But amongst all our joyes there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the blessed continuance of the preaching of GODS sacred word amongst us, which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, because the fruit thereof extendeth it self, not onely to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men unto that eternall happinesse which is above in heaven.

Then not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it up, and to continue it in that state, wherein the famous predecessour of your HIGHNES did leave it: nay, to go forward with the confidence and resolution of a man in maintaining the truth of CHRIST, and propagating it far and neare; is that which hath so bound and firmly knit the hearts of all your MAJESTIES loyall and religious people unto you, that your very name is precious among them, their eye doth behold you with comfort, and they blesse you in their hearts, as that sanctified person, who under GOD, is the immediate authour of their true happinesse. And this their contentment doth not diminish or decay, but every day increaseth

and taketh strength, when they observe that the zeal of your MAJESTIE towards the house of GOD, doth not slack or go backward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting it self abroad in the furthest parts of *Christendome* by writing in defence of the truth, (which hath given such a blow unto that man of sinne, as will not be healed) and every day at home, by religious and learned discourse, by frequenting the house of GOD, by hearing the word preached, by cherishing the teachers thereof, by caring for the church as a most tender and loving nourseing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this right Christian and religious affection in your MAJESTIE: but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated desire of the accomplishing and publishing of this work, which now with all humilitie we present unto your MAJESTIE. For when your Highnesse had once out of deep judgement apprehended how convenient it was, that out of the originall sacred tongues, together with comparing of the labours, both in our own and other forreigne languages, of many worthy men who went before us, there should be one more exact translation of the holy scriptures into the *English tongue*; your MAJESTIE did never desist to urge and to excite those to whom it was commended, that the work might be hastened, and that the businesse might be expedited in so decent a manner, as a matter of such importance might justly require.

And now at last, by the mercy of GOD, and the continuance of our labours it being brought unto such a conclusion, as that we have great hope that the church of England shall reap good fruit thereby; we hold it our duty to offer it to your MAJESTIE, not onely as to our king and soveraigne, but as to the principall mover and authour of the work. Humbly craving of your most sacred MAJESTIE, that since things of this qualitie have ever been subject to the censures of ill meaning and discontented persons, it may receive approbation and patronage from so learned and judicious a prince as your HIGHNESSE, whose allowance and acceptance of our labours, shall more honour and encourage us, then all the calumniationes and hard interpretations of other men shall dismay us. So that, if on the one side we shall be traduced by popish persons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne us, because we are poore instruments to make Gods holy truth to be yet more and more known unto the people, whom they desire still to keep in ignorance and darknesse: or if on the other side, we shall be maligned by self-conceited brethren, who run their own wayes, and give liking unto nothing but what is framed by themselves, and hammered on their anvil; we may rest secure, supported within by the truth and innocency of a good conscience, having walked the wayes of simplicitie and integritie, as before the LORD; and sustained without, by the powerfull protection of your MAJESTIES grace and favour, which will ever give countenance to honest and Christian endeavours, against bitter censures, and uncharitable imputations.

The LORD of heaven and earth bleſſe your Majestie with many and happy dayes, that as his heavenly hand hath enriched your Highnes with many singular and extraordinary graces; so you may be the wonder of the world in this latter age, for happinesse and true felicitie, to the honour of that great GOD, and the good of this church, through JESUS CHRIST our Lord and onely Saviour.

|| ἔξω βέλους·

Anabasis
with others.
In Athens
wrote his
works in Greek
Demost. Cato
the elder

Gregory the
divine

servitude of thy father, and his fore yoke, lighter. Belike he had charged them with some crimes, and troubled them with some carriages; hereupon they raise up a tragedie, and wish in their heart the temple had never been built. So hard a thing it is to please all, even when we please God best, and do seek to approve our selves to every ones confidence.

If we will defend to latter times, we shall finde many the like examples of such kinde or rather unkinde acceptance. The first Romane emperor did never do a more pleasing deed to the learned, nor more profitable to posteritie, for conserving the record of times in true supputation; then when he corrected the calender, and ordered the year according to the course of the sunne: and yet this was imputed to him for novelty, and arrogancy, and procured to him great obloquie. So the first Christianised emperor (at the leastwise that openly professed the faith himself, and allowed others to do the like) for strenghtening the empire at his great charges, and providing for the church, as he did, got for his labour the name Pupillus, as who would say, a wastfull prince, that had need of a guardian or overster. So the best Christianised emperor for the love that he bare unto peace, thereby to enrich both himself and his subjects, and because he did not seek warre but finde it, was judged to be no man at arms, (though indeed he excelled in feats of chivalry, and shewed so much when he was provoked) and condemned for giving himself to his ease, and to his pleasure. To be short, the most learned emperor of former times, (at the least, the greatest politician) what thanks had he for cutting off the superfluities of the laws, and digesting them into some order and method? This, that he hath been blotted by some to be an Epicurist, that is, one that extinguished worthy whole volumes, to bring his abridgements into request. This is the measure that hath been rendered to excellent princes in former times. Cum bene facerent, malè audire. For their good deeds to be evil spoken of. Neither is there any likelihood, that envy and malignity died, and were buried with the ancient. No, no, the reproof of Moles taketh hold of most ages. You are risen up in your fathers stead, an increase of finfull men. What is that that hath been done: that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sunne, saith the wise man: and S. Steven, As your fathers did, so do you. This, and more to this purpose, his Majesty that now reigneth (and long and long may he reigne, and his off-spring for ever, Himself and children and childrens children all wayes) knew full well, according to the singular wisdom given unto him by God, and the rare learning and experience that he hath attained unto: namely that whosoever attempteth any thing for the publique (especially if it pertain to religion, and to the opening and clearing of the word of God) the same setteth himself upon a stage to be glouted upon by every evil eye, yea, he casteth himself headlong upon pikes, to be gored by every sharp tongue. For he that medleth with mens religion in any part, medleth with their custome, yea, with their free-hold; and though they finde no content in that which they have, yet they cannot abide to beare of altering. Notwithstanding his royall heart was not daunted or discouraged for this or that colour, but stood resolute, as a statue immoveable, and an anvil not easy to be beaten into plates, as one saith; he knew who had chosen him to be a souldier, or rather a captain, and being assured that the course which he intended made much for the glory of God, and the building up of his church, he would not suffer it to be broken off for whatsoever speeches or praifises. It doth certainly belong unto kings, yea, it doth specially belong unto them, to have care of religion, yea, to know it aright, yea to profess it zealously, yea, to promote it to the uttermost of their power. This is their glory before all nations which mean well, and this will bring unto them a farre most excellent weight of glory in the day of the Lord Iesus. For the scripture saith not in vain, Them that honour me, I will honour: neither was it a vain word that Eusebius delivered long ago, that piety towards God was the weapon, and the onely weapon that both preserved Constantines person, and avenged him of his enemies.

But now what piety without truth? what truth (what saving truth) without the word of God? what word of God (whereof we may be sure) without the scripture? The scriptures we are commanded to search. John 5.39. Ila. 8.20. They are commanded that searched and studied them. Acts 17.11. and 8.28,29. They are reproved that were unskillfull in them, or slow to beleve them, Mart. 22.29. Luke 24.25. They can make us wise unto salvation. 2.Tim. 3.15. If we be ignorant, they will instruct us; if out of the way, they will bring us home; if out of order, they will reform us; if in heaviness, comfort us; if dull, quicken us; if cold, inflame us. Tolle lege, Tolle lege, Take up and reade, take up and reade the scriptures, (for unto them was the direction) it was said unto S. Augustine by a supernaturall voice. Whatsoever is in the scriptures, beleve me, saith the same S. Augustine, is high and divine; there is verily truth and a doctrine most fit for the refreshing and renewing of mens mindes, and truly so tempered, that every one may draw from thence that which is sufficient for him, if he come to draw with a devout and pious minde, as true religion requireth. Thus S. Augustine. And S. Hierome, Ama scripturas, & amabit te sapientia, &c. Love the scriptures, and wisdom will love thee. And S. Cyrill against Julian, Even boyes that are bred up in the scriptures, become most religious, &c. But what mention we three or foure uses of the scripture, wherein whatsoever is so to be believed or praifised, or hoped for, is contained in them? or

The highest personages have been calumniated

His Majesties constancy withstanding calumination, for the survey of the English translation.

The praife of the holy scriptures.

Euseb. Hist. Eccl.

Constantine.

Aurel. Vict. Theodosius, Zosimus.

Julianus.

Num. 32.14. Eccles. 1.9. Acts 7.51.

Αυτοῖς, καὶ αὐτοῖς, καὶ αὐτοῖς, καὶ αὐτοῖς, καὶ αὐτοῖς.

Εὐδοκίᾳ, καὶ αὐτοῖς, καὶ αὐτοῖς, καὶ αὐτοῖς, καὶ αὐτοῖς.

1. Sam. 3.30. Euseb. Hist. Eccl. lib. 10. pag. 8.

S. August. conf. lib. 8. cap. 13. S. August. de civitate dei. lib. 6. S. Hieron. ad Demostrian. S. Cyrill 7. contra Julian.

To the reader.

three or foure sentences of the fathers, since whosoever is worthy the name of a father, from Christs time downward, hath likewise written not onely of the riches but also of the perfection of the scripture? I adore the fullnesse of the scripture, saith Tertullian against Hermogenes. And again, to Apelles a heretike of the like stamp, he saith, I do not admit that which thou bringest in (or concludest) of thine own (head or store, de tuo) without scripture. So Saint Justin Martyr before him, We must know by all means, saith he, that it is not lawfull (or possible) to learn (any thing) of God or of right piety, save onely out of the prophets, who teach us by divine inspiration. So S. Basil after Tertullian, It is a manifest falling away from the faith, and a fault of presumption, either to reject any of those things that are written, or to bring in (upon the head of them, *ἐν τῷ κεφαλῇ*) any of those things that are not written. we omit to cite to the same effect, S. Cyrill. B. *ἐν τῷ κεφαλῇ* of Jerusalem in his 4 Catechis. S. Hierome against Helvidius, Saint Augustine in his third book against the letters of Petilian and in very many other places of his works. Asowe forbear to descend to latter fathers, because we will not weary the reader. The scriptures then being acknowledged to be so full and so perfect, how can we excuse our selves of negligence, if we do not study them? of curiosity, if we be not content with them? Men talk much of * *ἀπορώ*, how many sweet and goodly things it had hanging on it; of the Philosophers stone, that it turneth copper into gold; of Cornucopia, that it had all things necessary for food in it; of Panaces the herb, that it was good for all diseases; of Castolicon the drug, that it is in stead of all purges; of Vulcans armour, that it was an armour of proof against all thrusts, and all blows, &c. well, that which they falsely or vainly attributed to these things for bodily good, we may justly and with full measure ascribe unto the scripture, for spirituall. It is not onely an armour, but also a whole armory of weapons, both offensive, and defensive; whereby we may save our selves, and put the enemy to flight. It is not an herb, but a tree, or rather a whole paradise of trees of life, which bring forth fruit every moneth, and the fruit thereof is for meat, and the leaves for medicine. It is not a pot of Manna, or a crust of oyl, which were for memory onely, or for a meals meat or two, but as it were a storehouse of heavenly bread sufficient for a whole host, be it never so great, and as it were a whole cellar full of oyl vessels, whereby all our necessities may be provided for, and our debts discharged. In a word, it is a panary of wholesome food, against senesce traditions; a physicians shop (Saint Basil calleth it) of preservatives against poisoned heresies; a pandect of profitable laws, against rebellious spirits; a treasure of most costly jewels, against beggarly rudiments; finally a fountain of most pure water springing up unto everlasting life. And what marvelle! the original thereof being from heaven, not from earth; the author being God, not man; the cadister, the holy Spirit, not the wit of the apostles or prophets; the pen-men such as were sanctified from the wombe, and endowed with a principall portion of Gods Spirit; the master verity, piety, purity, uprightness; the forms, Gods word, Gods testimony, Gods oracles, the word of truth, the word of salvation, &c. the effects, light of understanding, stableness of perswasion, repentance from dead works, newnesse of life, holinesse, peace, joy in the holy Ghost; lastly, the end and reward of the study thereof, fellowship with the saints, participation of the heavenly nature, fruition of an inheritance immortal, undesified, and that never shall fade away: Happy is the man that delighteth in the scripture, and thrice happy that meditateth in it day and night.

But how shall men meditate in that, which they cannot understand? How shall they understand that which is kept close in an unknown tongue? as it is written, Except I know the power of the voice, I shall be to him that speaketh, a Barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be to me a Barbarian. The apostle exceptet two tongues, Hebrew the ancientest, not Greek the most copious, not Latine the fittest. Nature taught a naturall man to confesse, that all of us in those tongues which we do not understand, are plainly deaf; we may turn the deaf eare unto them. The Scythian counted the Athenian, whom he did not understand, barbarous; so the Romane did the Syrian, and the Jew, (even Saint Hierome himself calleth the Hebrew tongue barbarous, belike because it was strange to so many) so the emperor of Constantinople calleth the Latine tongue, barbarous, though Pope Nicolas do frowne at it: so the Jews long before Christ, called all other nations, Lognasim, which is little better then barbarous. Therefore as one complaineth that alwayes in the senate of Rome, there was one or other that called for an interpreter: so lest the church be driven to the like exigent, it is necessary to have translations in a readinesse. Translation it is that openeth the window, to let in the light; that breaketh the shell, that we may eat the kernel; that putteth aside the curtain, that we may look into the most holy place; that removeth the cover of the well, that we may come by water, even as Jacob rolled away the stone from the mouth of the well, by which means the flocks of Laban were watered. Indeed without translation into the vulgar tongue, the unlearned are but like children at Jacobs well (which was deep) without a bucket or something to draw with: or as that person mentioned by Esay, to whom when a sealed book was delivered, with this motion, Reade this, I pray thee, he was faine to make this answer, I cannot, for it is sealed.

while God should be knowne lonely in Jacob, and have his name great in Israel, and in none other place.

The translatours

See S. August.
lib. 12. contra
Jans. cap. 32.

place, while the dew lay on Gideons fleece onely, and all the earth besides was dry; then for one and the same people, which spake all of them the language of Canaan, that is, Hebrew, one and the same originall in Hebrew was sufficient. But when the fullness of time drew neare, that the Summe of righteousness, the Sonne of God should come into the world, whom God ordained to be a reconciliation thorough faith in his blood, not of the Jew onely, but also of the Greek, yea, of all them that were scattered abroad; then so, it pleased the Lord to stirre up the spirit of a Greek prince (Greek for descent and language) even of Ptolemee Philadelph king of Egypt, to procure the translating of the book of God out of Hebrew into Greek. This is the translation of the Seventie interpreters, commonly so called, which prepared the way for our Saviour among the Gentiles by written preaching, as Saint John baptist did among the Jews by vocall. For the Grecians being desirous of learning, were not wont to suffer books of worth to lie moulding in kings libraries, but had many of their servants, ready scribes, to copie them out, and so they were dispersed and made common. Again, the Greek tongue was well known and made familiar to most inhabitants in Asia, by reason of the conquests that there the Grecians had made, as also by the colonies, which thither they had sent. For the same causes also it was well understood in many places of Europe, yea, and of Africk too. Therefore the word of God being set forth in Greek, becometh hereby like a candle set upon a candlestick, which giveth light to all that are in the house, or like a proclamation founded forth in the market place, which most men presently take knowledge of; and therefore that language was fittest to contain the Scriptures, both for the first preachers of the gospel to appeal unto for witnesse, and for the learners also of those times to make search and triall by. It is certain, that that translation was not so sound and so perfect, but that it needed in many places correction; and who had been so sufficient for this work as the apostles or apostolike men? Yet it seemed good to the holy Ghost and to them, to take that which they found, (the same being for the greatest part true and sufficient) rather then by making a new, in that new world and green age of the church, to expose themselves to many exceptions and cavillations, as though they made a translation to serve their own turn, and therefore bearing witnesse to themselves, their witnesse not to be regarded. This may be supposed to be some cause, why the translation of the Seventy was allowed to passe for current. Notwithstanding, though it was commended generally, yet it did not fully content the learned, no not of the Jews. For not long after Christ, Aquila felt in hand with a new translation, and after him Theodotion, and after him Symmachus: yea, there was a fifth and a sixth edition, the authors whereof were not known. These with the Seventy made up the Hexapla, and were worthily and to great purpose compiled together by Origen. Howbeit the edition of the Seventy went away with the credit, and therefore not onely was placed in the midst by Origen (for the worth and excellency thereof above the rest, as Epiphanius gathereth) but also was used by the Greek fathers for the ground and foundation of their commentaries. Yea, Epiphanius abovenamed doth attribute so much unto it, that he holdeth the authors thereof not onely for interpreters, but also for prophets in some respect: and Justinian the emperor enjoying the Jews his subjects to use especially the traslation of the Seventy, rendreth this reason thereof, because they were as it were enlightened with prophetical grace. Yet for all that, as the Egyptians are said of the prophet to be men and not God, and their horses flesh and not spirit: so it is evident, (and Saint Hierome affirmeth as much) that the Seventy were interpreters, they were not prophets; they did many things well, as learned men; but yet as men they stumbled and fell, one while through oversight, another while through ignorance, yea, sometimes they may be noted to adde to the originall, and sometimes to take from it; which made the apostles to leave them many times, when they left the Hebrew, and to deliver the sense thereof according to the truth of the word, as the Spirit gave them utterance. This may suffice touching the Greek translations of the old testament.

There were also within a few hundred yeares after Christ, translations many into the Latine tongue: for this tongue also was very fit to convey the law and the gospel by, because in those times very many countreys of the west, yea of the south, east, and north, spake or understood Latine, being made provinces to the Romans. But now the Latine translations were too many to be all good, for they were infinite (Latini interpretes nullo modo numerari possunt, saith Saint Augustine) Again, they were not out of the Hebrew fountain (we speak of the Latine translations of the old testament) but out of the Greek stream, therefore the Greek being not altogether clear, the Latine derived from it must needs be muddy. This moved Saint Hierome a most learned father, and the best linguist without controversy, of his age, or of any that went before him, to undertake the translating of the old testament out of the very fountains themselves; which he performed with that evidence of great learning, judgement, industry, and faithfulness, that he hath for ever bound the church unto him in a debt of speciall remembrance and thankfulness.

Now though the church were thus furnished with Greek and Latine translations, even before the faith of Christ was generally embraced in the empire: (for the learned know, that even in Saint Hieromes time, the consul of Rome and his wife were both Ethnicks, and about the same time the greatest part of the senate also) yet for all that the godly learned were not content to have the scriptures in the lan-

The translation
of the old tes-
tament out of
the Hebrew
into Greek.

Translations
of Hebrew
Greek into
Latine.

Epiphon. de men-
sur. et ponderib.
See S. August.
2. de doctrin.
Christian. cap. 15.
Novel. dianax.
146.
ΠΕΡΟΠΤΙΛΙΣ
ΜΩΣΕΩΣ ΧΑ-
ΡΕΤΟΣ ΤΕΡ-
ΤΙΑΡΧΕΙΩΝ
ΜΟΥΣΕ.
Alia 31. 3.
S. Hieron. de
optimis genere
interpretum.

S. Augustin. de
doct. Christ. lib.
2. cap. 11.

S. Hieronymus.
Martell.
Marell.

The trans-
lation of the
scriptures
into the
tongues.

guage

To the reader.

guage which themselves understood, Greek and Latine, (as the good lepers were not content to see 2. King. 7. p.
 well themselves, but acquainted their neighbours with the store that God had sent, that they also might
 provide for themselves) but also for the behoof and edifying of the unlearned which hungred and thirsted
 after righteousness, and had souls to be saved as well as they, they provided translations into the vulgar
 for their countrey men, insomuch that most nations under heaven did shortly after their conversion,
 heare Christ speaking unto them in their mother tongue, not by the voice of their minister only, but also
 by the written word translated. If any doubt hereof, he may be satisfied by examples now, if enow will
 serve the turn. First, Saint Hierome saith, Multarum gentium linguis scriptura ante translata, S. Hieron. pref.
 docet falsa esse quæ addita sunt, &c. i. The scripture being translated before in the languages in 4. Evangeli.
 of many nations, doth shew that those things that were added (by Lucian or Hefychius) are
 false. So Saint Hierome in that place. The same Hierome elsewhere affirmeth that he, the time was, S. Hieron.
 had set forth the translation of the Seventy, suæ linguæ hominibus. i. for his countrey men of Dal. Sophonis.
 matia. which words not onely Erasmus doth understand to purport, that Saint Hierome translated the
 scripture into the Dalmatian tongue, but also Sixtus Senensis, and Alphonsus à Castro (that we Six. Sen. lib. 4.
 speak of no more) men not to be excepted against by them of Rome, doingenuously confesse as much. So Alph. à Castro
 Saint Chrysostome that lived in Saint Hieromes time, giveth evidence with him: The doctrine of lib. 1. cap. 23.
 Saint John (saith he) did not in such sort (as the Philosophers did) vanish away: but the Syrians, S. Chrysost. in
 Egyptians, Indians, Persians, Ethiopians, and infinite other nations being barbarous people, Joann. cap. 1.
 translated it into their (mother) tongue, and have learned to be (true) Philosophers, be meaneth
 Christians. To this may be added Theodoret, as next unto him, both for antiquitie, and for learning. Theodoret. 5.
 His words be these. Every countrey that is under the sunne, is full of these words (of the Apostles Therapeut.
 and Prophets) and the Hebrew tongue (be meaneth the scriptures in the Hebrew tongue) is turned
 not onely into the language of the Grecians, but also of the Romanes, and Egyptians, and
 Persians, and Indians, and Armenians, and Scythians, and Sauromarians, and briefly into all
 the languages that any nation useth. So be. In like manner, Ulpilas is reported by Paulus Dia- P. Diacon. lib. 12.
 conus and Isidore (and before them by Sozomen) to have translated the scriptures into the Gothick Isidor. in Corin.
 tongue: John bishop of Sivil by Valcius, to have turned them into Arabick, about the yeare of Goth. 1.
 our Lord 717: Beda by Cisterciensis, to have turned a great part of them into Saxon: Efnard by Saxon. lib. 6.
 Trithemius, to have abridged the French psalter, as Beda had done the Hebrew, about the yeare cap. 37.
 800. King Alured by the said Cisterciensis, to have turned the psalter into Saxon: Methodius by Vescus in Corin.
 Aveninus (printed at Ingolstadt) to have turned the scriptures into Sclavonian: * Valdo bishop of Hesper. 9.
 Frising by Beatus Rhenanus to have caused about that time, the gospels to be translated into Dutch. Polster. Virg. 9.
 volume, yet extant in the library of Corbinian: Valdis, by divers to have turned them himself, or to have Polster. Anglorum
 gotten them turned into French, about the yeare 1160. Charles the fifth of that name, furnished de. 1.
 the wife, to have caused them to be turned into French, about 200. yeares after Valdis his time, of which Polster. lib. 4.
 translation there be many copies yet extant, as witnesseth Beroaldus. Much about that time, even in our 900. B. Roman.
 king Richard the seconds dayes, John Trevisa translated them into English, and many English bibles verum German.
 in written hand are yet to be seen with divers, translated, as it is very probable, in that age. So the Syrian lib. 2.
 translation of the New Testament is in most learned mens libraries, of Widmünstadius his setting forth, Beroald.
 and the psalter in Arabick is with many, of Augustinus Nebiensis setting forth. So Postel affirmeth, Thuan.
 that in his travell he saw the gospels in the Ethiopian tongue: And Ambrose Theiss alledgeth the psalter
 of the Indians, which he testifieth to have been set forth by Porckes in Syrian characters. So
 that to have the scriptures in the mother tongue is not a quaint conceit lately taken up: either by the
 Lord Cromwell in England, or by the Lord Radevil in Polonie, or by the Lord Ugonadus in the
 emperours dominions, but hath been thought upon, and put in practise of old, even from the first times of
 the conversion of any nation; no doubt, because it was esteemed most profitable, to cause faith to grow in
 mens hearts the sooner, and to make them to be able to say with the words of the Psalme, As we have
 heard, so we have seen.

Now the church of Rome would seem as the length to bear a motherly affection towards her children,
 and to allow them the scriptures in the mother tongue: but indeed it is a gift, not deserving to be called a
 gift, an unprofitable gift: they must first get a license in writing before they may use them, and to get
 that, they must approve themselves to their Confessor, that is, to be such as are, if not frozen in the dregs,
 yet soured with the leaven of their superstition. Howbeit it seemed too much to Clement the 8. that
 there should be any license granted to have them in the vulgar tongue, and therefore he overruled and
 frustrateth the grant of Pius the fourth. So much are they afraid of the light of the scripture, (Lucifuge
 scripturam, as Tertullian speaketh) that they will not trust the people with it, no not as it is set
 forth by their own sworn men, no not with the licence of their own bishops and inquisitors. Yea, so unwilling
 they are to communicate the scriptures to the peoples understanding in any sort, that they are not affe-
 med to confesse, that we forced them to translate it into English against their wills. This seemeth to argue
 a bad cause, or a bad conscience, or both. Sure we are, that it is not be that hath good gold, that is afraid
 19

The translatours

to bring it to the touch-stone, but be that hath the counterfeit, neither is it the true man that shineth the light, but the counterfeit, left his deeds should be reproved: neither is it the plain dealing merchant that is unwilling to have the weights, or the meycard brought in place, but be that iseth deceit. But we will let them alone for this fault, and return to translation.

Many mens mouths have been open a good while (and yet are not stopped) with speeches about the translation so long in hand, or rather perusals of translations made before: and ask what may be the reason, what the necessitie of the employment: Hath the church been deceived, say they, all this while? Hath her sweet bread been mingled with leaven, her silver with dross, her wine with water, her milk with lime? (Laſte gyplum male miscetur, saith Saint Ireney) we hoped that we had been in the right way, that we had had the Oracles of God delivered unto us, and that though all the world had cause to be offended and to complain, yet that we had none. Hath the nurse holden out the breast, and nothing but winde in it? Hath the bread been delivered by the fathers of the church, and the same proved to be lapidus, as Seneca speaketh? what is it to handle the word of God deceitfully, if this be not? Thus certain brethren. Also the adversaries of Judah and Hierusalem, like Sanballat in Nehemiah, mock as we beare, both as the work and workmen, saying, What do these weak Jews, &c. will they make the stones whole again out of the heaps of dust which are burnt? although they build, yet if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stonie wall. Was their translation good before? why do they now mend it? Was it not good? why then was it obtruded to the people? Yea, why did the catholicks (meaning Popish Romanists) alwayes goin jeopardie, for refusing to go to beare it? Nay, if it must be translated into English, catholicks are fittest to do it. They have learning, and they know when a thing is well, they can manum de tabula. We will answer them both briefly: And the former, being brethren, thus, with Saint Hierome, Damnamus veteres? Minimè, sed post priorum studia in domo Domini quod possumus laboramus. That is, Do we condemne the ancient? in no case: but after the endeavours of them that were before us, we take the best pains we can in the house of God. As if he said, Being provoked by the example of the learned that lived before my time, I have thought it my duty, to assay whether my talent in the knowledge of the tongues, may be profitable in any measure to Gods church, lest I should seem to have laboured in them in vain, and lest I should be thought to glory in men, (although ancient) above that which was in them. Thus Saint Hierome may be thought to speak.

And to the same effect say we, that we are so farre off from condemning any of their labours that travelled before us in this kinde, either in this land or beyond sea, either in king Henries time, or king Edwards (if there were any translation, or correction of a translation in his time) or queen Elizabeths of their ever renowned memory, that we acknowledge them to have been raised up of God, for the building and furnishing of his church, and that they deserve to be had of us and of posterity in everlasting remembrance. The judgement of Aristotle is worthy and well known: If Timotheus had not been, we had not had much sweet musick: but if Phrynis (Timotheus his master) had not been, we had not had Timotheus. Therefore blessed be they, and most honoured be their name, that break the ice, and give the onset upon that which helpeth forward to the saving of souls. Now what can be more available thereto, then to deliver Gods book unto Gods people in a tongue which they understand? Since of an hidden treasure, and of a fountain that is sealed, there is no profit, as Ptolemee Philadelph wrote to the Rabbins or masters of the Jews, as witnesseth Epiphanius: and as S. Augustine saith, A man had rather be with his dog then with a stranger (whose tongue is strange unto him) Yet for all that, as nothing is begun and perfected at the same time, and the latter thoughts are thought to be the wiser: so, if we building upon their foundation that went before us, and being holpen by their labours, do endeavour to make that better which they left so good; no man, we are sure, hath cause to mislike us; they, we persuade our selves, if they were alive, would thank us. The vintage of Abiezer, that strake the stroke: yet the gleanings of grapes of Ephraim was not to be despised. See Judges 8. vers. 2. Joash the king of Israel did not satisfie himself, till he had smitten the ground three times; and yet be offended the prophet, for giving over then. Aquila, of whom we spake before, translated the bible as carefully, and as skilfully as he could; and yet he thought good to go over it again, and then it got the credit with the Jews, to be called xai angelen, that is, accurately done, as S. Hierome witnesseth. How many books of profane learning have been gone over again and again, by the same translatours, by others? Of one and the same book of Aristotles Ethikes, there are extant not so few as six or seven severall translations. Now if this cost may be bestowed upon the good, which affordeth us a little shade, and which to day flourisheth, but to morrow is cut down; what may we bestow, nay what ought we not to bestow upon the vine, the fruit whereof maketh glad the conscience of man, and the stemme whereof abideth for ever? And this is the word of God, which we translate. What is the chaff to the wheat, saith the Lord? Tanti vitreum, quanti verum margaritum (saith Terullian) if a toy of glasse be of that reckoning with us, how ought we to value the true pearle? Therefore let no mans eye be evil, because his majesties is good; neither let any be grieved, that we have a prince that seeketh the increase of the spirituall wealth of Israel; (let Sanballats and Tobiahs do so, which therefore do bear their just reproof) but let us rather blesse God from the ground

S. Iren. 3. lib. cap. 19.

Neh. 4. 2, 3.

S. Hieron. Apolog. advers. Rufinum.

Arist. 3. metaph. cap. 1.

S. Epiphanius. de sententia contra. S. August. lib. 29. de civitate Dei. cap. 7.

Judg. 8. 2. 2. King. 19. 18. 19.

S. Hieron. in Ezech. chap. 3.

Jer. 23. 28. Terent. ad Marcellum.

Si tanti vilissimi vitreum, quanti preciosissimum margaritum: Hieron. ad Salutin.

The speech and reason both of our brethren and of our selves upon this work.

A facit Ed. to our brethren.

To the reader.

of our heart, for working this religious care in him, to have the translations of the bible maturely considered of and examined. For by this means it cometh to passe, that whosoever is found already (and all is found for substance, in one or other of our editions, and the worst of ours farre better then their authenticke vulgar) the same will shine as gold more brightly, being rubbed and polished also, if any thing be halting, or superfluous, or not so agreeable to the originall, the same may be corrected, and the truth set in place. And what can the king command to be done, that will bring him more true honour then this? And wherein could they that have been set a work, approve their duty to the king, yea their obedience to God, and love to his saints more, then by yeelding their service, and all that is wishin them, for the furnishing of the work? But besides all this, they were the principall motives of it, and therefore ought least to quarrell it. For the very historickall truth is, that upon the importunate petitions of the puritanes, at his majesties coming to this crown, the conference at Hampton court having been appointed for hearing their complaints: when by force of reason they were put from all other grounds, they had recourse at the last, to this shift, that they could not with good conscience subscribe to the communion book, since it maintained the bible as it was there translated, which was, as they said, a most corrupted translation. And although this was judged to be but a very poore and empty shift, yet even hereupon did his majesty begin to thinke himself of the good that might ensue by a new translation, and presently after gave order for this translation which is now presented unto thee. Thus much to satisfie our scrupulous brethren.

Now to the latter we answer, that we do not deny, nay we affirm and avow, that the very meanest translation of the bible in English, set forth by men of our profession (for we have seen none of theirs of the whole bible as yet) containeth the word of God, nay, is the word of God. As the kings speech which be uttered in parliament, being translated into French, Dutch, Italian and Latine, is still the kings speech, though it be not interpreted by every translatour with the like grace, nor peradventure so fitly for phrase, nor so exprefly for sense, every where. For it is confessed, that things are to take their denomination of the greater part, and a naturall man could say, Verum ubi multa nitent in carmine, non ego paucis offendor maculis, &c. A man may be counted a vertuous man, though he have made many slips in his life, (else there were none vertuous, for in many things we offend all) also a comely man and lovely, though he have some warts upon his hand, yea, not onely freckles upon his face, but also scarrs. No cause therefore why the word translated should be denied to be the word, or forbidden to be current, notwithstanding that some imperfections and blemishes may be noted in the setting forth of it. For what ever was perfect under the same, where apostles or apostlike men, that is, men endued with an extraordinary measure of Gods Spirit, and privileged with the privilege of infallibility, had not their hand? The Romanists therefore in refusing to heare, and daring to burn the word translated, did no lesse then despise the Spirit of grace from whom originally it proceeded, and whose sense and meaning, as well as mans weakness would enable, it did expresse. Judge by an example or two. Plutarch writeth, that after that Rome had been burnt by the Gallies, they fell soon to build it again; but doing it in haste, they did not cast the streets, nor proportion the houses in such comely fashion, as had been most sightly and convenient: was Cariline therefore an honest man, or a good patriot, that sought to bring it to a combustion? or Nero a good prince, that did indeed set it on fire? So, by the story of Ezra, and the prophesie of Haggai it may be gathered, that the temple built by Zerubbabel after the return from Babylon, was by no means to be compared to the former built by Solomon (for they that remembered the former wept when they considered the later) notwithstanding, might this later either have been abhorred and forsaken by the Jews, or profaned by the Greeks? The like we are to thinke of translations. The translation of the Seventy dissenteth from the originall in many places, neither doth it come neare it, for perspicuity, gravity, majesty; yet which of the apostles did can demne it? Condemne it? nay, they used it. (as it is apparent, and as Saint Hierome and most learned men do confesse) which they would not have done, nor by their example of using of it, so grace and commend it to the church, if it had been unworthy the appellation and name of the word of God. And whereas they urge for their second defence of their wilfully and abusing of the English bible, or some pieces thereof, which they meet with, for that heretikes (forsooth) were the authors of the translations, (heretikes they call us by the same right that they call themselves catholikes, both being wrong) we marvel what divinity taught them so. We are sure Tertullian was of another minde: Ex personis probamus fidem, an ex fide personas? Do we try mens faith by their persons? we should try their persons by their faith. Also Saint Augustine was of another minde: for he lighting upon certain rules made by Tychonius a Donatist, for the better understanding of the word, was not ashamed to make use of them, yea, to insert them into his own book, with giving commendation to them so farre forth as they were worthy to be commended, as is to be seen in Saint Augustines third book De doctrina Christiana. To be short, Origen, and the whole church of God for certain hundred yeares, were of another minde: for they were so farre from treading under foot (much more from burning) the translation of Aquila a proselyte, that is, one that had turned Jew; of Symmachus and Theodotion, both Ebionites, that is, most vile heretikes, that they joyned them together with the Hebrew originall, and the translation of the Seventy (as hath been before signified out of Epiphanius) and set them forth openly to be considered

The translatours

of and perused by all. But we weary the unlearned, who need not know so much, and trouble the learned, who know it already.

Yet before we end, we must answer a third cavill and objection of theirs against us, for altering and amending our translations so oft; wherein truly they deal hardly, and strangely with us. For to whom ever was it imputed for a fault (by such as were wise) to go over that which he had done, and to amend it where he saw cause? S. Augustine was not afraid to exhort Saint Hierome to a Palinodia or recantation: the same S. Augustine was not ashamed to retractate, we might say, revoke, many things that had passed him; and doth even glory that he seeth his infirmities. If we will be sommes of the truth, we must consider what it speaketh, and trample upon our own credit, yea, and upon other mens too, if either be any way an hindrance to it. This to the cause: then to the persons we say, that of all men they ought to be most silent in this case. For what varieties have they, and what alterations have they made, not onely of their service-books, portesses and breviaries, but also of their Latine translation? The service book supposed to be made by Saint Ambrose (*Officium Ambrosianum*) was a great while in speciall use and request: but Pope Hadrian calling a counsell with the aid of Charles the emperor, abolished it, yea, burnt it, and commanded the service-book of Saint Gregory universally to be used: well, *Officium Gregorianum* gets by this means to be in credit, but doth it continue without change or altering? No, the very *Romane service* was of two fashions, the new fashion, and the old, (the one used in one church, the other in another) as is to be seen in Pamelius a Romanist, his preface, before *Micrologus*. The same Pamelius reporteth out of Radulphus de Rivo, that about the yeare of our Lord 1277. Pope Nicolas the third removed out of the churches of Rome, the more ancient books (*officiorum*) and brought into use the missals of the friers *Ordinaries*, and commanded them to be observed there; insomuch that about an hundred yeares after, when the abovenamed Radulphus happened to be at Rome, he found all the books to be new, of the new stamp. Neither was there this chopping and changing in the more ancient times onely, but also of late: Pius Quintus himself confesseth, that every bishoprick almost had a peculiar kinde of service, most unlike to that which others had: which moved him to abolish all other breviaries, though never so ancient, and privileged and published by bishops in their diocesses, and to establish and ratifie that onely which was of his own setting forth, in the yeare 1568. Now when the father of their church, who gladly would heal the sore of the daughter of his people softly and sleightly, and make the best of it, findeth so great fault with them for their odds and jarring, we hope the children have no great cause to vaunt of their uniformity. But the difference that appeareth between our translations, and our often correcting of them, is the thing that we are specially charged with; let us see therefore whether they themselves be without fault this way, (if it be to be counted a fault, to correct) and whether they be fit men to throw stones at us: O tandem major parcas infame minor: they that are lesse sound themselves, ought not to object infirmities to others. If we should tell them that Valla, Stapulentis, Erasmus, and Vives, found fault with their vulgar translation, and consequently, wished the same to be mended, or a new one to be made, they would answer peradventure that we produced their enemies for witnesses against them; albeit, they were in no other sort enemies, then as Saint Paul was to the Galatians, for telling them the truth: and it were to be wished, that they had dared to tell it them plainlier and ofmer. But what will they say to this, that Pope Leo the tenth allowed Erasmus translation of the new testament, so much different from the vulgar, by his apostolike letter and bull: That the same Leo exhorted Pagnin to translate the whole bible, and bare whatsoever charges were necessary for the worke? Surely, as the apostle reasoneth to the Hebrews, that if the former law and testament had been sufficient, there had been no need of the latter: so we may say, that if the old vulgar had been at all points allowable, to small purpose had labour and charges been undergone, about framing of a new. If they say, it was one Popes private opinion, and that he consulted onely himself, then we are able to go further with them, and to averre, that more of their chief men of all sorts, even their own Trent champions Paiva and Vega, and their own inquisitor Hieronymus ab Oleastro, and their own bishop Ildorus Clarius, and their own cardinall Thomas a vico Caietan, do eicher make new translations themselves, or follow new ones of other mens making, or note the vulgar interpreter for halting, none of them fear to dissent from him, nor yet to except against him. And call they this an uniform tenour of text and judgement about the text, so many of their worthies disclaiming the now received conceits? Nay, we will yet come nearer the quick: doth not their Paris edition differ from the Lovain, and Hentenius his from them both, and yet all of them allowed by authority? Nay, doth not Sixtus Quintus confesse, that certain catholiques (be meaneth certain of his own side) were in such an humour of translating the scriptures into Latine, that Satan taking occasion by them, though they thought of no such matter, did strive what he could, out of so uncertain and manifold a variety of translations, so to mingle all things, that nothing might seem to be left certain and firm in them. Or? Nay further, did not the same Sixtus ordain by an inviolable decree, and that with the counsell and consent of his cardinals, that the Latine edition of the old & new testament, which the counsell of Trent would have to be authentick, is the same without controversy which he then set forth, being diligently corrected and printed in the printing house of Vatican? Thus Sixtus in his preface before his bible. And yet Clement

S. August.
Epist. 9.
S. Aug. lib.
Recreat.
Viduo interdu
vicia mea. S.
Aug. Epist. 8.

Day and lib. 5.
cap. 2.

Harad.

Calat. 4. 16.

Sixtus Sextus.
Feb. 7. 11.
and 8. 7.

Sixtus 5. prefa.
sua biblia.

To the reader

Alas! the English is immediately necessary to us because of the multitude of differences from that of Saxons (& many of them weighty and material) & yet this must be acknowledged by all means. What is to have the faith of our glorious Lord Jesus Christ with you and us, is to be one. Again, what is sweet harmony and content, if this be therefore, as Demetrius of Corinth advised a speaking, before he talked of the distractions among the Grecians, to compose his domestic troubles (for at that time his queen and his sonne and heir were at deadly strife with him) so all the while that our adversaries do make so many and so various editions themselves, and do have so much about the words and authority of them, they can with no shew of equity challenge us for changing and correcting.

But it is high time to leave them, and to shew in brief what we proposed to our selves, and what course we held in this our perillous and service of the bible. Truly (good Christian Reader) we never thought from the beginning, that we should need to make a new translation, nor yet to make of a bad one a good one, (for then the imputation of Sincerus had been true in some sort, that our people had been fed with gall of dragons in stead of wine, with wheal in stead of milk: but to make a good one better, or out of many good ones, one principally good one, not justly to be excepted against; that hath been our endeavour, that our mark. To that purpose there were many chosen, that were greater in other mens eyes then in their own, and that sought the truth rather then their own praise. Again, they came or were thought to come to the work, not exercendi causa, (as one saith) but exercitanti, that is, learned, not to learn: For the chief overseer and byword under his majestie, to whom not only we, but also our whole church was much bound, knew by his wisdom, which thing also Nizianzen taught so long ago, that it is a preposterous order to teach first, and to learn after; yea that to be with singular judgment, to learn and practise together, is neither commendable for the workman, nor safe for the work. Therefore such were thought upon, as could say modestly with Saint Hierome, Et Hebrazum sermonem ex parte didicimus, & in Latino penè ab ipsis incunabilis, &c. detriti sumus. Both we have learned the Hebrew tongue in part, and in the Latine we have been exercised almost from our very cradle. Saint Hierome maketh no mention of the Greek tongue, wherein yet he did excell, because he translated not the old testament out of Greek, but out of Hebrew. And in what sort did these assemblers in the trust of their own knowledge, or of their sharpnesse of wit, or deepe sense of judgement, as it were in an arm of flesh? At no hand. They trusted in him that hath the key of David, opening and no man shutting; they prayed to the Lord the Father of our Lord, to the effect that Saint Augustine did: O let thy scriptures be my pure delight, let me not be deceived in them, neither let me deceive by them. In this confidence, and with this devotion did they assemble together; not too many, lest one should trouble another, and yet many, lest many things haply might escape them. If you ask what they had before them, truly it was the Hebrew text of the old testament, the Greek of the new. These are the two golden pipes, or rather conduits, where through the olive branches empty themselves into the gold. Saint Augustine called them precedent, or original tongues; Saint Hierome, fountains. The same Saint Hierome affirmeth, and Gratian hath not feared to put it into his Decree, that as the credit of the old booke (he meaneth of the old testament) is to be tried by the Hebrew volumes, so of the new by the Greek tongue, he meaneth by the original Greek. If truth be it to be tried by these tongues, then whence should a translation be made, but out of them? These tongues therefore, the scriptures we say in those tongues, we set before us to translate, being the tongues wherein God was pleased to speak to his church by his prophets and apostles. Neither did we run over the work with that posting haste that the Septuagint did; if it be true which is reported of them, that they finished it in seventy two dayes; neither were we hurried or hindered from going over it again, having once done it, like Saint Hierome, if that be true which himself reporteth; that he could no other write any thing, but presently it was caught from him, & published, and he could not have leade to mend it: neither so be short, were we the first that fell in hand with translating the scripture into English, and consequently destitute of former helps, as it is written of Origen, that he was the first in a manner, that put his hand to write commentaries upon the scriptures, and therefore no marvel, if he overthrew himself many times. None of these things: the work hath not been huddled up in seventy two dayes, but hath cost the workmen, as light as it seemeth, the pains of twice seven times seventy two dayes, and more. Matters of such weight and consequence are to be speeded with maturity for in a business of so moment a mans searcheth not the blame of convenient slacknesse. Neither did we think much to consult the translators or commentators, Chaldee, Hebrew, Syrian, Greek, or Latine, no nor the Spanish, French, Italian, or Dutch; neither did we disdain to revise that which we had done, and to bring back to the annals that which we had hammered: but having and using as great helps as were needfull, and fearing no reproach for slownesse, nor coveting praise for expedition, we have at the length, through the good hand of the Lord upon us, brought the work to that passe that you see.

Some peradventure would have no variety of senses to be set in the margine, lest the authority of the scriptures for deciding of controversies by that shew of uncertainty, it could somewhat be shaken. But we do not think our judgement not to be so bound in this point. For though whatsoever things are necessary, are manifest, as Saint Chrysostome saith; and as Saint Augustine, in those things that are plainly set down in the scriptures all such matters are found that concern faith, hope, and charity. Yet for all that it cannot

the purpose of
transla-
tors, with
their number,
mature, care,
&c.

de: p. 121. 122.
waver.
idem in Apoc.
logia.

S. August. 11.
11. Conf. cap. 11.

S. Aug. 3. de
doct. c. 3. Et
S. Hieron. ad Su-
mian & Franc.
idem in Lami-
nium Dist. 9.
in veterana.

Jo. 1. 1.
S. Hieron. ad
Pamach. pro
lib. advers. Jo-
vinian.

psalm. 118.
ecclesi. 1. 1.
ecclesi. 1. 1.
ecclesi. 1. 1.
ecclesi. 1. 1.

id. 1. 1. 1.
id. 1. 1. 1.
id. 1. 1. 1.
id. 1. 1. 1.
id. 1. 1. 1.

be diffidled that partly to exercise and whet our wits, partly to wean the curious from fasting of them for their everywhere plannings, partly also to have up our devotion to crave the assistance of Gods Spirit by prayer and study, that we might be furnished with aid of our brethren by conference, and never scorn those that be not in all respects so compleat as they should be, being to seek in many things our selves; it hath pleased God in his divine providence, here and there to scatter words and sentences of that difficulty and doubtfulness, not in doubtfull points that concern salvation (for in such it hath been voucht that the scriptures are plain) but in matters of lesse moment that fardwell would better be seem unto then confidence, and if we will resolve, to resolve upon modesty with S. Augustine, (though not in this same case altogether, yet upon the same ground) Melius est dubitare de occultis, quam ligare de incertis, It is better to make doubt of those things which are secret, then to strive about those things that are uncertain. There be many words in the scriptures which be never said there but once, (having neither brother nor neighbour, as the Hebrews speak) so that we cannot be bolster by conference of places. Again, there be many rare names of certain birds, beasts, and precious stones, &c. concerning which the Hebrews themselves are so divided among themselves for judgement, that they may seem to have defined this or that, rather because they would say something, then because they were sure of that which they said, as Saint Hierome somewhere saith of the Septuagint. Now in such a case, doth not a margine do well to admonish the reader to seek further, and not to conclude or dogmatize upon it his or that peremptorily? For as it is a fault of incredulity, to doubt of those things that are evident; so to determine of such things as the Spirit of God hath left (even in the judgement of the judicious) questionable, can be no lesse then presumption. Therefore as S. Augustine saith, that variety of translations is profitable for the finding out of the sense of the scriptures; so diversity of signification and sense in the margine, where the text is not so clear, must needs do good, yea, is necessary as we are persuaded. We know that Sixtus Quintus expressly forbiddeth that any variety of readings of their vulgar edition, should be put in the margine (which though it be not altogether the same thing to that we have in hand, yet it looketh that way) but we think be hath not all of his own side his favourers, for this conceits. They that are wise had rather have their judgements at liberty in differences of readings, then to be captivated to one, when it may be the other. If they were sure that their high priests had all laws shut up in his breast, as Paul the second bragged, and that be were as free from error by special privilege, as the doctors of Rome were made by law inviolable, it were another matter; then his word were an oracle, his opinion a decision. But the eyes of the world are now open, God be thanked, and have been a great while, they finde that he is subject to the same affections and infirmities that others be, that his body is subject to wounds, and therefore so much as he proeveth, not as much as he claimeth, they grant and embrace.

An other thing we think good to admonish thee (gentle reader) that we have not tied our selves to an uniformity of phrasing, or to an identitie of words, as some peradventure would wish that we had done, because they observe, that some learned men (somewhere, have been as exact as they could that way. Truly, that we might not vary from the sense of that which we had translated before, if the word signified the same thing in both places (for, there be some words that be not of the same sense every where) we were especially careful, and made a conscience, according to our duty. But, that we should express the same notion with the same particular word, as for example, if we translate the Hebrew or Greek word once by purpose, never to call it in again; if one were journeying, never travelling; if one were think, never suppose; if one were pain, never ache; if one were joy, never gladness, &c. Thus to misse the matter, we thought to favour more of curiosity then wisdom, and that rather it would breed scorn in the Atheist, then bring profit to the godly reader. For in the kingdom of God become words or syllables? why should we be in bondage to them if we may be free? use one precisely when we may use another no lesse fit, as commodiously? A godly father in the primitive time shewed himself greatly moved that one of new-Jerusalem called apocryphus, though the difference be little or none; and another reporteth, that he was much abused for turning Cocubira (so which reading the people had been used) into Hedera. Now if this happens in better times and upon so small occasions, we might justly fear hard censure, if generally we should make verball and unnecessary changings. We might also be charged (by scoffers) with some unquall dealing towards a great number of good English words. For as it is written of a certain great philosopher, that he should say, that those legs were happy that were made images to be worshipped; for their fellows, as good as they, lay far back behind the fire; so if we should say, as it were, unto certain words, Stand up higher, have a place in the bible alwayes, and to others of like quality, Get ye hence, be banished for ever, we might be taxed peradventure with Saint James his words, namely, To be partiall in our selves, and judges of evil thoughts. Adde hereunto that niceness in words was alwayes counted the next step to trifling, and so was to be curious about names too; all that we cannot follow a better pattern for elocution then God himself, therefore be using divers words, in his holy writ, and indifferently for one thing in nature; we, if we will not be superstitious, may use the same liberty in our English versions out of Hebrew and Greek, for that copy or store that be hath given us lastly, we have on the one side avoided the scrupulosity of the puritans, who leave the old ecclesiasticall words, and beake them to other, as when they put washing for baptism, and congregation in stead of church; as also on the other side, we have shunned the obscurity of the papists, in their azymes, tunike,

Reason being as stand upon authority of ph

S. Aug. lib. 8. de Genes. ad liter. cap. 5. S. Hier. in Epist. ad Rom. cap. 3.

S. Hier. in Epist. ad Rom. cap. 3.

S. Aug. 2. de doctr. Christ. lib. 1. c. 14.

S. Hier. 5. pref. Bibl.

Plan. in Paulo secundo ad Romanos. cap. 2. v. 14. 25. 26.

ad Rom. cap. 2. v. 14.

A. had. Mich. Calif. lib. 8. cap. 42. S. Hieron. in 4. Regum. Sec. 5. Aug. Epist. 10.

Non folio 7. ad Rom. cap. 2. v. 14. 25. 26. S. Hier. in 4. Regum. Sec. 5. Aug. Epist. 10.

the language of Canaan, that is to say, the language of the very vulgar.

Gen. 24:1-2
Jer. 2:1-2

Matt. 23. 34.
Hebr. 12. 16.

101
 102
 103
 104
 105
 106
 107
 108
 109
 110
 111
 112
 113
 114
 115
 116
 117
 118
 119
 120
 121
 122
 123
 124
 125
 126
 127
 128
 129
 130
 131
 132
 133
 134
 135
 136
 137
 138
 139
 140
 141
 142
 143
 144
 145
 146
 147
 148
 149
 150
 151
 152
 153
 154
 155
 156
 157
 158
 159
 160
 161
 162
 163
 164
 165
 166
 167
 168
 169
 170
 171
 172
 173
 174
 175
 176
 177
 178
 179
 180
 181
 182
 183
 184
 185
 186
 187
 188
 189
 190
 191
 192
 193
 194
 195
 196
 197
 198
 199
 200
 201
 202
 203
 204
 205
 206
 207
 208
 209
 210
 211
 212
 213
 214
 215
 216
 217
 218
 219
 220
 221
 222
 223
 224
 225
 226
 227
 228
 229
 230
 231
 232
 233
 234
 235
 236
 237
 238
 239
 240
 241
 242
 243
 244
 245
 246
 247
 248
 249
 250
 251
 252
 253
 254
 255
 256
 257
 258
 259
 260
 261
 262
 263
 264
 265
 266
 267
 268
 269
 270
 271
 272
 273
 274
 275
 276
 277
 278
 279
 280
 281
 282
 283
 284
 285
 286
 287
 288
 289
 290
 291
 292
 293
 294
 295
 296
 297
 298
 299
 300
 301
 302
 303
 304
 305
 306
 307
 308
 309
 310
 311
 312
 313
 314
 315
 316
 317
 318
 319
 320
 321
 322
 323
 324
 325
 326
 327
 328
 329
 330
 331
 332
 333
 334
 335
 336
 337
 338
 339
 340
 341
 342
 343
 344
 345
 346
 347
 348
 349
 350
 351
 352
 353
 354
 355
 356
 357
 358
 359
 360
 361
 362
 363
 364
 365
 366
 367
 368
 369
 370
 371
 372
 373
 374
 375
 376
 377
 378
 379
 380
 381
 382
 383
 384
 385
 386
 387
 388
 389
 390
 391
 392
 393
 394
 395
 396
 397
 398
 399
 400
 401
 402
 403
 404
 405
 406
 407
 408
 409
 410
 411
 412
 413
 414
 415
 416
 417
 418
 419
 420
 421
 422
 423
 424
 425
 426
 427
 428
 429
 430
 431
 432
 433
 434
 435
 436
 437
 438
 439
 440
 441
 442
 443
 444
 445
 446
 447
 448
 449
 450
 451
 452
 453
 454
 455
 456
 457
 458
 459
 460
 461
 462
 463
 464
 465
 466
 467
 468
 469
 470
 471
 472
 473
 474
 475
 476
 477
 478
 479
 480
 481
 482
 483
 484
 485
 486
 487
 488
 489
 490
 491
 492
 493
 494
 495
 496
 497
 498
 499
 500
 501
 502
 503
 504
 505
 506
 507
 508
 509
 510
 511
 512
 513
 514
 515
 516
 517
 518
 519
 520
 521
 522
 523
 524
 525
 526
 527
 528
 529
 530
 531
 532
 533
 534
 535
 536
 537
 538
 539
 540
 541
 542
 543
 544
 545
 546
 547
 548
 549
 550
 551
 552
 553
 554
 555
 556
 557
 558
 559
 560
 561
 562
 563
 564
 565
 566
 567
 568
 569
 570
 571
 572
 573
 574
 575
 576
 577
 578
 579
 580
 581
 582
 583
 584
 585
 586
 587
 588
 589
 590
 591
 592
 593
 594
 595
 596
 597
 598
 599
 600
 601
 602
 603
 604
 605
 606
 607
 608
 609
 610
 611
 612

3. August. at
Ariz. 100 fms
Ariz. 100 fms
Ariz. 100 fms
Ariz. 100 fms

100



This is a blank, aged, cream-colored page, likely an endpaper or flyleaf of a book. The paper has a slightly textured appearance with some minor discoloration and small dark spots, possibly due to age or handling. A vertical crease is visible on the left edge, suggesting it was once part of a bound volume.

10

The books called Apocrypha.

[illegible]

of the books of the new Testament.

[illegible]

EHT

THE NAMES AND ORDER of all the books of the old and new Testament, with the number of their chapters.

| | |
|---------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| Genesis hath chapters 36 | Ecclesiastes hath chapters 12 |
| Exodus 40 | The Song of Solomon 8 |
| Leviticus 27 | Isaiah 66 |
| Numbers 34 | Jeremiah 52 |
| Deuteronomy 34 | Lamentations 5 |
| Joshua 24 | Ezekiel 48 |
| Judges 31 | Daniel 12 |
| Ruth 4 | Joel 2 |
| 1. Samuel 31 | Obadiah 1 |
| 2. Samuel 24 | Jonah 4 |
| 1. Kings 22 | Micah 7 |
| 2. Kings 25 | Nahum 3 |
| 1. Chronicles 29 | Habakkuk 3 |
| 2. Chronicles 36 | Zephaniah 3 |
| Ezra 10 | Haggai 2 |
| Nehemiah 13 | Zechariah 14 |
| Ester 10 | Malachi 4 |
| Job 42 | |
| Psalms 150 | |
| Proverbs 31 | |

The books called Apocrypha.

| | |
|-----------------------------------|--|
| 1. Esdras hath chapters 10 | Baruch with the epistle of Jeremiah 5 |
| 2. Esdras 16 | The song of the three children. |
| Tobit 14 | The story of Susanna. |
| Judith 16 | The idol Bel and the dragon. |
| The rest of Esther 6 | The prayer of Manasseh. |
| Wisdom 19 | 1. Maccabees. 16 |
| Ecclesiasticus. 31 | 2. Maccabees 15 |

The books of the new Testament.

| | |
|---------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| Matthew hath chapters 28 | 1. Timothy hath chapters 6 |
| Mark 16 | 2. Timothy 4 |
| Luke 24 | Titus 3 |
| John 21 | Philemon 1 |
| The Acts 28 | To the Hebrews 13 |
| The epistle to the Romanes. 16 | The epistle of James 5 |
| 1. Corinthians. 16 | 1. Peter 5 |
| 2. Corinthians 13 | 2. Peter 3 |
| Galatians 6 | 1. John 5 |
| Ephesians 6 | 2. John 1 |
| Philippians 4 | 3. John 1 |
| Colossians 4 | |
| 1. The Thimotheans. 13 | |
| 2. The Thimotheans. 14 | |

CHAP. II.

1 The first sabbath. 4 The manner of the creation. 8 The planting of the garden of Eden, 10 and the river thereof. 17 The tree of knowledge only forbidden. 19, 20 The naming of the creatures. 21 The making of woman, and institution of marriage.

Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

2 And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made: and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.

4 These are the generations of the heavens and of the earth, when they were created; in the day that the Lord God made the earth and the heavens.

5 And every plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field, before it grew: for the Lord God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.

6 But I there went up a mist from the earth, and covered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and man became a living soul.

8 And the Lord God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the Lord God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

11 The name of the first is Pison: that is it which compasseth the whole land of Shinar, where there is gold:

12 And the gold of that land is good: there is bdellium and the onyx stone.

13 And the name of the second river is Gihon: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third river is Hiddekel: that is it which goeth toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river is Euphrates.

15 And the Lord God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to dress it, and to keep it.

16 And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat:

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

18 And the Lord God said, It is not good that the man should be alone: I will make him an help meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the Lord God made every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air, and brought them unto Adam to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that was the name thereof.

20 And Adam gave names to all cattell, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.

21 And the Lord God said, I will send thee to sleep, and will take of thee a rib, and will make of it a woman, and will set her by thee, and thou shalt be joined to her, and they shall be one flesh.

22 And the rib, which I took from thee, will I make to herself a woman, and will set her by thee, and thou shalt be joined to her, and they shall be one flesh.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called woman, because she was taken out of man.

24 And the Lord God said, I will leave my father and my mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 The serpent deceiveth Eve. 6 Man's shameful fall. 9 God arraigneth them. 12 The serpent is cursed. 15 The promised seed. 16 The punishment of mankind. 21 Their first clothing. 22 Their casting out of Paradise.

Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field, which the Lord God had made: and he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Thou shalt not eat of every tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Thou shalt not eat of it: neither shalt thou touch it, lest thou die.

4 And the serpent said unto the woman, Thou shalt not surely die.

5 For God doth know, that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one like unto God, she ate of the fruit thereof, and gave also unto her husband with her, and he did eat.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they hid themselves from the face of the Lord God.

8 And they heard the voice of the Lord God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam hid himself from the presence of the Lord God among the trees of the garden.

9 And the Lord God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked, and I hid myself.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eat?

12 And the man said, The woman, whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the Lord God said unto the woman, What hast thou done? and she said, I was deceived, because I was naked, and I ate.

14 And the Lord God said unto Adam, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattell, and above every beast of the field: upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life.

15 And I will put enmities between thee and the woman, and between thee and her seed; she shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise her heel.

16 And the woman said, I have sinned, as thou hast said, and I have eaten of the forbidden fruit, and I have given it unto my husband, and he hath eaten.

17 And the Lord God said unto Adam, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattell, and above every beast of the field: upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life.

* Exod. 20, 11 and 34, 17. Deut. 5, 14. Heb. 4, 4.

† Heb. created no make.

¶ Or, a mist which went up from, &c. † Heb. dust of the ground. * 1 Cor. 15, 47. * 1 Cor. 15, 47.

¶ Exod. 24, 10.

† Heb. Coll.

¶ Heb. saying thou shalt die. † Heb. before him.

¶ Heb. the man.

¶ Heb. called.

* 1 Cor. 15, 47. † Heb. 4, 4. † Heb. 4, 4.

† Heb. 4, 4. † Heb. 4, 4.

* 1 Cor. 15, 47. † Heb. 4, 4.

† Heb. 4, 4. † Heb. 4, 4.

† Heb. 4, 4. † Heb. 4, 4.

† Heb. 4, 4. † Heb. 4, 4.

† Heb. 4, 4. † Heb. 4, 4.

† Heb. 4, 4. † Heb. 4, 4.

† Heb. 4, 4. † Heb. 4, 4.

† Heb. 4, 4. † Heb. 4, 4.

ing, Whom thou hast not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life.

18. Thou also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee: and thou shalt eat the herb of the field.

19. In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken; for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

20. And Adam called his wives name † Eve, because she was the mother of all living.

21. Unto Adam also & to his wife did the Lord God make coats of skinner, and clothed them.

22. ¶ And the Lord God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:

23. Therefore the Lord God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24. So he drove out the man: and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden, cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. III.

1 The birth, grade, and Religion of Cain and Abel. 8 The murder of Abel. 11 The curse of Cain. 17 Enoch the first citie. 19 Lamech and his two wives. 25 The birth of Seth, 26 and Enos.

And Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the Lord.

2. And the again bare his brother † Abel: and Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3. And † in proceſſe of time it came to paſſe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the Lord.

4. And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock, and of the fat thereof. And the Lord had respect unto Abel, and to his offering:

5. But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6. And the Lord said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7. If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And unto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

8. And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to paſſe when they were in the field, that Cain reſuſed againſt Abel his brother, and slew him.

9. ¶ And the Lord said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? and he said, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10. And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brothers blood crieth unto me from the ground.

11. And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12. When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength. A fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13. And Cain said unto the Lord, My punishment is greater than I can bear.

14. Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth: and from thy face shall I be hid, and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth, and it shall come to paſſe, that every one that findeth me shall ſlay me.

15. ¶ And the Lord said unto him, What

whether slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him from me. And the Lord set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

16. ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the Lord, and dwelt in the land of Enoch, on the east of Eden.

17. And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived and bare † Enoch: and he builded a citie; and called the name of the citie, after the name of his sonne, Enoch.

18. And unto Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Methusael, and Methusael begat Lamech.

19. ¶ And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20. And Irad bare Jubal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and of such as have cattle.

21. And his brothers name was Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organs.

22. And Zillah, she also bare Tubal Cain, an instructor of every artificer in brass and iron: and the sister of Tubal Cain was Naamah.

23. And Lamech unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, heare my voice ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech: for I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man to my hurt.

24. If Cain shall be avenged seven fold, I will avenged seventy fold.

25. ¶ And Adam knew his wife again, and she bare a sonne, and called his name † Seth: for, said she, God hath appointed me another seed in stead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

26. And to Seth, to him also there was born a sonne; and he called his name † Enos; then began men to call upon the name of the Lord.

CHAP. V.

1 The genealogie, age, and death of the Patriarchs from Adam unto Noah. 24 The godlineſſe and tranſparancy of Enoch.

This is the book of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created man, he made him like unto God.

2. Male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3. ¶ And Adam lived an hundred and thirtie years, and begat a sonne in his own likeness, after his image; and called his name Seth.

4. ¶ And the dayes of Adam after he had begotten Seth were eight hundred years, and he begat sonnes and daughters.

5. And all the dayes that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirtie years, and he died.

6. And Seth lived an hundred and thirtie years, and begat Enos.

7. And Seth lived after he begat Enos an hundred and thirtie years, and begat sonnes and daughters.

8. And all the dayes of Seth were nine hundred and thirtie years, and he died.

9. ¶ And Enos lived ninetie years, and begat Cainan.

10. And Enos lived after he begat Cainan an hundred and thirtie years, and begat sonnes and daughters.

11. And all the dayes of Enos were nine hundred and thirtie years, and he died.

12. ¶ And Cainan lived threescore and thirtie years, and begat Mahalaleel.

13. And Cainan lived after he begat Mahalaleel eight thirtie years, and begat sonnes and daughters.

14. ¶ And Mahalaleel lived threescore and thirtie years, and begat Jareth.

15. And Jareth lived an hundred and thirtie years, and begat Enoch.

16. ¶ And Enoch lived threescore years, and he walked with God, and he was not, for God took him.

17. ¶ And Methusael lived an hundred and thirtie years, and begat Lamech.

18. ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred and thirtie years, and begat two daughters, Adah and Zillah.

19. ¶ And Adah conceived, and bare Irad, the first of the sons of Lamech.

20. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Tubal-cain, the forger of every instrument of brass and iron.

21. ¶ And Zillah, she also bare Jubal the first of the shepherds, who kept flocks of cattle.

22. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Jubal the first of the organists, who played on the harp and organ.

23. ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred and thirtie years, and begat two daughters, Adah and Zillah.

24. ¶ And Adah conceived, and bare Irad, the first of the sons of Lamech.

25. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Tubal-cain, the forger of every instrument of brass and iron.

26. ¶ And Zillah, she also bare Jubal the first of the shepherds, who kept flocks of cattle.

27. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Jubal the first of the organists, who played on the harp and organ.

28. ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred and thirtie years, and begat two daughters, Adah and Zillah.

29. ¶ And Adah conceived, and bare Irad, the first of the sons of Lamech.

30. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Tubal-cain, the forger of every instrument of brass and iron.

31. ¶ And Zillah, she also bare Jubal the first of the shepherds, who kept flocks of cattle.

32. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Jubal the first of the organists, who played on the harp and organ.

33. ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred and thirtie years, and begat two daughters, Adah and Zillah.

34. ¶ And Adah conceived, and bare Irad, the first of the sons of Lamech.

35. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Tubal-cain, the forger of every instrument of brass and iron.

36. ¶ And Zillah, she also bare Jubal the first of the shepherds, who kept flocks of cattle.

37. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Jubal the first of the organists, who played on the harp and organ.

38. ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred and thirtie years, and begat two daughters, Adah and Zillah.

39. ¶ And Adah conceived, and bare Irad, the first of the sons of Lamech.

40. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Tubal-cain, the forger of every instrument of brass and iron.

41. ¶ And Zillah, she also bare Jubal the first of the shepherds, who kept flocks of cattle.

42. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Jubal the first of the organists, who played on the harp and organ.

43. ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred and thirtie years, and begat two daughters, Adah and Zillah.

44. ¶ And Adah conceived, and bare Irad, the first of the sons of Lamech.

45. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Tubal-cain, the forger of every instrument of brass and iron.

46. ¶ And Zillah, she also bare Jubal the first of the shepherds, who kept flocks of cattle.

47. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Jubal the first of the organists, who played on the harp and organ.

48. ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred and thirtie years, and begat two daughters, Adah and Zillah.

49. ¶ And Adah conceived, and bare Irad, the first of the sons of Lamech.

50. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Tubal-cain, the forger of every instrument of brass and iron.

51. ¶ And Zillah, she also bare Jubal the first of the shepherds, who kept flocks of cattle.

52. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Jubal the first of the organists, who played on the harp and organ.

53. ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred and thirtie years, and begat two daughters, Adah and Zillah.

54. ¶ And Adah conceived, and bare Irad, the first of the sons of Lamech.

55. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Tubal-cain, the forger of every instrument of brass and iron.

56. ¶ And Zillah, she also bare Jubal the first of the shepherds, who kept flocks of cattle.

57. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Jubal the first of the organists, who played on the harp and organ.

58. ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred and thirtie years, and begat two daughters, Adah and Zillah.

59. ¶ And Adah conceived, and bare Irad, the first of the sons of Lamech.

60. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Tubal-cain, the forger of every instrument of brass and iron.

61. ¶ And Zillah, she also bare Jubal the first of the shepherds, who kept flocks of cattle.

62. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Jubal the first of the organists, who played on the harp and organ.

63. ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred and thirtie years, and begat two daughters, Adah and Zillah.

64. ¶ And Adah conceived, and bare Irad, the first of the sons of Lamech.

65. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Tubal-cain, the forger of every instrument of brass and iron.

66. ¶ And Zillah, she also bare Jubal the first of the shepherds, who kept flocks of cattle.

67. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Jubal the first of the organists, who played on the harp and organ.

68. ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred and thirtie years, and begat two daughters, Adah and Zillah.

69. ¶ And Adah conceived, and bare Irad, the first of the sons of Lamech.

70. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Tubal-cain, the forger of every instrument of brass and iron.

71. ¶ And Zillah, she also bare Jubal the first of the shepherds, who kept flocks of cattle.

72. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Jubal the first of the organists, who played on the harp and organ.

73. ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred and thirtie years, and begat two daughters, Adah and Zillah.

74. ¶ And Adah conceived, and bare Irad, the first of the sons of Lamech.

75. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Tubal-cain, the forger of every instrument of brass and iron.

76. ¶ And Zillah, she also bare Jubal the first of the shepherds, who kept flocks of cattle.

77. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Jubal the first of the organists, who played on the harp and organ.

78. ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred and thirtie years, and begat two daughters, Adah and Zillah.

79. ¶ And Adah conceived, and bare Irad, the first of the sons of Lamech.

80. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Tubal-cain, the forger of every instrument of brass and iron.

81. ¶ And Zillah, she also bare Jubal the first of the shepherds, who kept flocks of cattle.

82. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Jubal the first of the organists, who played on the harp and organ.

83. ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred and thirtie years, and begat two daughters, Adah and Zillah.

84. ¶ And Adah conceived, and bare Irad, the first of the sons of Lamech.

85. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Tubal-cain, the forger of every instrument of brass and iron.

86. ¶ And Zillah, she also bare Jubal the first of the shepherds, who kept flocks of cattle.

87. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Jubal the first of the organists, who played on the harp and organ.

88. ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred and thirtie years, and begat two daughters, Adah and Zillah.

89. ¶ And Adah conceived, and bare Irad, the first of the sons of Lamech.

90. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Tubal-cain, the forger of every instrument of brass and iron.

91. ¶ And Zillah, she also bare Jubal the first of the shepherds, who kept flocks of cattle.

92. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Jubal the first of the organists, who played on the harp and organ.

93. ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred and thirtie years, and begat two daughters, Adah and Zillah.

94. ¶ And Adah conceived, and bare Irad, the first of the sons of Lamech.

95. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Tubal-cain, the forger of every instrument of brass and iron.

96. ¶ And Zillah, she also bare Jubal the first of the shepherds, who kept flocks of cattle.

97. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Jubal the first of the organists, who played on the harp and organ.

98. ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred and thirtie years, and begat two daughters, Adah and Zillah.

99. ¶ And Adah conceived, and bare Irad, the first of the sons of Lamech.

100. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Tubal-cain, the forger of every instrument of brass and iron.

101. ¶ And Zillah, she also bare Jubal the first of the shepherds, who kept flocks of cattle.

102. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Jubal the first of the organists, who played on the harp and organ.

103. ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred and thirtie years, and begat two daughters, Adah and Zillah.

104. ¶ And Adah conceived, and bare Irad, the first of the sons of Lamech.

105. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Tubal-cain, the forger of every instrument of brass and iron.

106. ¶ And Zillah, she also bare Jubal the first of the shepherds, who kept flocks of cattle.

107. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Jubal the first of the organists, who played on the harp and organ.

108. ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred and thirtie years, and begat two daughters, Adah and Zillah.

109. ¶ And Adah conceived, and bare Irad, the first of the sons of Lamech.

110. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Tubal-cain, the forger of every instrument of brass and iron.

111. ¶ And Zillah, she also bare Jubal the first of the shepherds, who kept flocks of cattle.

112. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Jubal the first of the organists, who played on the harp and organ.

113. ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred and thirtie years, and begat two daughters, Adah and Zillah.

114. ¶ And Adah conceived, and bare Irad, the first of the sons of Lamech.

115. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Tubal-cain, the forger of every instrument of brass and iron.

116. ¶ And Zillah, she also bare Jubal the first of the shepherds, who kept flocks of cattle.

117. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Jubal the first of the organists, who played on the harp and organ.

118. ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred and thirtie years, and begat two daughters, Adah and Zillah.

119. ¶ And Adah conceived, and bare Irad, the first of the sons of Lamech.

120. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Tubal-cain, the forger of every instrument of brass and iron.

121. ¶ And Zillah, she also bare Jubal the first of the shepherds, who kept flocks of cattle.

122. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Jubal the first of the organists, who played on the harp and organ.

123. ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred and thirtie years, and begat two daughters, Adah and Zillah.

124. ¶ And Adah conceived, and bare Irad, the first of the sons of Lamech.

125. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Tubal-cain, the forger of every instrument of brass and iron.

126. ¶ And Zillah, she also bare Jubal the first of the shepherds, who kept flocks of cattle.

127. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Jubal the first of the organists, who played on the harp and organ.

128. ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred and thirtie years, and begat two daughters, Adah and Zillah.

129. ¶ And Adah conceived, and bare Irad, the first of the sons of Lamech.

130. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Tubal-cain, the forger of every instrument of brass and iron.

131. ¶ And Zillah, she also bare Jubal the first of the shepherds, who kept flocks of cattle.

132. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Jubal the first of the organists, who played on the harp and organ.

133. ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred and thirtie years, and begat two daughters, Adah and Zillah.

134. ¶ And Adah conceived, and bare Irad, the first of the sons of Lamech.

135. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Tubal-cain, the forger of every instrument of brass and iron.

136. ¶ And Zillah, she also bare Jubal the first of the shepherds, who kept flocks of cattle.

137. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Jubal the first of the organists, who played on the harp and organ.

138. ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred and thirtie years, and begat two daughters, Adah and Zillah.

139. ¶ And Adah conceived, and bare Irad, the first of the sons of Lamech.

140. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Tubal-cain, the forger of every instrument of brass and iron.

141. ¶ And Zillah, she also bare Jubal the first of the shepherds, who kept flocks of cattle.

142. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Jubal the first of the organists, who played on the harp and organ.

143. ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred and thirtie years, and begat two daughters, Adah and Zillah.

144. ¶ And Adah conceived, and bare Irad, the first of the sons of Lamech.

145. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Tubal-cain, the forger of every instrument of brass and iron.

146. ¶ And Zillah, she also bare Jubal the first of the shepherds, who kept flocks of cattle.

147. ¶ And she conceived again, and bare Jubal the first of the organists, who played on the harp and organ.

148. ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred and thirtie years, and begat two daughters, Adah and Zillah.

149.

14. And all the dayes of Cainan were nine hundred and ten yeares, and he died.

15. ¶ And Methuselah lived sixtie and five yeares, and begat Jared.

16. And Methuselah lived after he begat Jared eight hundred and thirtie yeares, and begat Sonnes and daughters.

17. And all the dayes of Methuselah were eight hundred ninety and five yeares, and he died.

18. ¶ And Jared lived an hundred sixtie and two yeares, and he begat Enoch.

19. And Jared lived after he begat Enoch eight hundred yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

20. And all the dayes of Jared were nine hundred sixtie and two yeares, and he died.

21. ¶ And Enoch lived sixtie and five yeares, and begat Methuselah.

22. And Enoch walked with God after he begat Methuselah three hundred yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

23. And all the dayes of Enoch were thrie hundred sixtie and five yeares.

24. And Enoch walked with God, and he was not: for God took him.

25. ¶ And Methuselah lived an hundred eighty and seven yeares, and begat Lamech.

26. And Methuselah lived after he begat Lamech seven hundred eighty and two yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

27. And all the dayes of Methuselah were nine hundred eighty and nine yeares, and he died.

28. ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred eighty and two yeares, and begat a sonne.

29. And he called his name Noah, saying, This same shall comfort us concerning our travaill and toil of our hands, because of the ground which the Lord hath cursed.

30. And Lamech lived after he begat Noah five hundred ninety and five yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

31. And all the dayes of Lamech were seven hundred seventy and seven yeares, and he died.

32. And Noah was five hundred yeares old: and Noah begat Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

CHAP. VI.

3. The wickedness of the world, which provoked Gods wrath and caused the flood. 8 Noah findeth grace. 14 The order, form, and end of the ark.

¶ And it came to passe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them,

2. That the sonnes of God saw the daughters of men, that they were faire: and they took them wives of all which they chose.

3. And the Lord said, My spirit shall not alwayes strive with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his dayes shall be an hundred and twenty yeares.

4. There were giants in the earth in those dayes: and also after that, when the sonnes of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men, which were of old, men of renown.

¶ And God said that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.

¶ And it repented the Lord, that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

7. And the Lord said, I will destroy man, whom I have created, from the face of the earth, both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air: for it repenteth me that I have made them.

¶ But Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord.

9. ¶ These are the generations of Noah: Noah was a just man, and perfect in his generations, and Noah walked with God.

10. And Noah begat three sonnes, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

11. The earth also was corrupt before God: and the earth was filled with violence.

12. And God looked upon the earth, and behold it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

13. And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me: for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will destroy them with the earth.

14. ¶ Make thee an ark of gopher-wood: rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15. And this is the fashion which thou shalt make it of: The length of the ark shall be three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

16. A window shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above; and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof: with lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.

17. And behold, I, even I, do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven; and every thing that is in the earth shall die.

18. But with thee will I establish my covenant: and thou shalt come into the ark; thou, and thy sonnes, and thy wife, and thy sonnes wives with thee.

19. And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every sort shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep them alive with thee: they shall be male and female.

20. Of fowls after their kinde, and of cattell after their kinde: of every creeping thing of the earth after his kinde: two of every sort shalt thou come unto thee, to keep them alive.

21. And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather it to thee, and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

22. ¶ Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

CHAP. VII.

1. Noah with his family and the living creatures enter into the ark. 17 The beginning, increase, and continuance of the flood.

¶ And the Lord said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark; for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.

2. Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee by sevens, the male and his female: and of beasts that are not clean by two, the male and his female.

3. Of fowls also of the air by sevens, the male and the female; to keep seeds alive upon the face of all the earth.

4. For yet seven dayes, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty dayes and forty nights: and every living substance that I have made, will I destroy from off the face of the earth.

5. And Noah did according unto all that the Lord said: so commanded him.

6. And Noah was six hundred yeares old, when the flood of waters was upon the earth.

7. ¶ And Noah went in, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wives with him, into the ark, because of the waters of the flood.

8. Of clean beasts, and of beasts that are not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth,

9. There went in two and two unto Noah into the

* Excluse
17.
2. Petrus
10r, upr

|| Or, from
the earth.
+ Heb. xlv

* Heb. xlv

* Pa

* Heb. xlv
10r, upr

+ Heb. xlv

in g
and re
ning.

it, were
going an
reling,

the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to pass 7 after seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

11 ¶ In the six hundredth year of Noahs life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened.

12 And the rain was upon the earth forty dayes and forty nights.

13 In the self same day entered Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wives of his sonnes with them, into the ark:

14 They, and every beast after his kinde, and all the cattell after their kinde, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kinde, and every fowl after his kinde, every bird of every 7 sort.

15 And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two 9 two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him; and the Lord shut him in.

17 And the flood was fourtie dayes upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth; and the ark went upon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high hills, that were under the whole heaven, were covered.

20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered.

21 ¶ And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattell, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man.

22 All in whose nostrils was the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died.

23 And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattell, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and Noah only remained alive, and they that were with him in the ark.

24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fiftie dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The waters ebbing. 4 The ark resteth on Ararat. 7 The raven, and the dove. 15 Noah, being commanded, 18 goeth forth of the ark. 20 He buildeth an altar, and offereth sacrifices; 21 which God accepteth, and promiseth to curse the earth no more.

¶ And God remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattell that was with him in the ark: and God made a bowde to pass over the earth, and the waters ebbing.

2 The fountains also of the deep, and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth continually: and after the end of the hundred and fiftie dayes the waters were abated.

4 ¶ And the ark rested in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, upon the mountains of Ararat.

5 And the waters decreased continually until the tenth month: in the tenth month, on the first day of the month, were the tops of the mountains seen.

6 ¶ And it came to pass at the end of forty dayes, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made.

7 And he sent forth a raven, which went forth 7 to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth.

8 Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark: for the waters were on the face of the whole earth. When he put forth his hand and took her, and 7 pulled her in unto him into the ark.

10 And he stayed yet other seven dayes, and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark.

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening, and so, in her mouth was an olive-leaf pluckt off: so Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seven dayes, and sent forth the dove, which returned not again unto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to pass in the six hundred and one year, in the first month, the first day of the month, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was drye.

14 And in the second month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, saying,

16 Go forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sonnes, and thy sonnes wives with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee every living creature that is with thee, of all flesh, both of fowl, and of cattell, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth: that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitful, and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wives with him:

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, and whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their kindes, went forth out of the ark.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an altar unto the Lord, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the altar.

21 And the Lord smelled a sweet savour: and the Lord said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for mans sake, for the imagination of mans heart is evil from his youth: neither will I again smite any more every living, as I have done.

22 ¶ While the earth remained, seed time and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease.

CHAP. IX.

1 God blesteth Noah. 4 Blood and murder are forbidden. 8 Gods covenant, 13 signified by the rainbow. 18 Noah replenisheth the world. 20 planteth a vineyard, 21 is drunken, and shewed of his sonne, 25 curseth Canaan, 26 blesteth Shem, 27 prayeth for Japheth, 29 and dieth.

¶ And God blessed Noah and his sonnes, and said unto them, ¶ Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2 And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the aire, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea: your hand shall be over them delivered.

3 Every moving thing that liveth shall be your

Noah planteth a vineyard.

Genesis.

The generations of Noah.

CHAP. X.

6 for you; then as the green herb, have I given you
 * Chap. 1. 29. all things.
 * Levit. 17. 14

7 But flesh with the life thereof, which is the
 blood thereof, shall you not eat.

8 And flesh your blood of your lives will I require:
 as the hand of every beast will I require it; and
 as the hand of man, at the hand of every mans
 brother will I require the life of man.

9 * And blood sheddeth mans blood by man shall
 his blood be shed: * for in the image of God made
 he man.
 * Mar. 26. 53.
 Revel. 13. 10.
 * Chap. 1. 57.

10 And you, be ye fruitful and multiply, bring
 forth abundantly in the earth, & multiply therein.
 11 And God spake unto Noah, and to his
 sonnes with him, saying,

12 And I, behold I establish my covenant with
 you, and with your seed after you;

13 And with every living creature that is with
 you, of the fowl of the cattell, and of every beast of
 the earth with you, from all that go out of the ark
 to every beast of the earth.

14 And I will establish my covenant with you,
 neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the in-
 terests of a flood, neither shall there any more be a
 flood to destroy the earth.
 * Gen. 1. 9.

15 And God said, This is the token of the cove-
 nant which I make between me, and you, and every
 living creature that is with you, for perpetual
 generations:

16 I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be
 for a token of a covenant between me & the earth.

17 * And it shall come to pass, when I bring a
 cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in
 the cloud:
 * Gen. 1. 13.

18 And I will remember my covenant, which is
 between me, and you, and every living creature of
 all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a
 flood to destroy all flesh.

19 And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will
 look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting
 covenant between God and every living creature
 of all flesh that is upon the earth.

20 And God said unto Noah, This is the token
 of the covenant, which I have established between
 me and all flesh that is upon the earth.

21 * And the sonnes of Noah that went forth
 of the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth:
 and Ham is the father of Canaan.
 * Gen. 1. 13.

22 These are the three sonnes of Noah: and of
 them was the whole earth overspoken.

23 And Noah began to be an husbandman,
 and he planted a vineyard.

24 And he drank of the wine, and was drunken,
 and he was uncovered within his tent.

25 And Ham the father of Canaan saw the naked-
 ness of his father, and told his two brethren
 without.

26 And Shem and Japheth took a garment,
 and laid it upon both their shoulders, and went
 backward, and covered the nakedness of their fa-
 ther: and their faces were backward, and they saw
 not their fathers nakedness.

27 And Noah awoke from his wine, & knew
 what his younger sonne had done unto him.

28 And he said, Cursed be Canaan; a servant
 of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

29 And he said, Blessed be the Lord God of
 Shem, and Canaan shall be his servant.

30 God shall enlarge Japheth, and he shall
 dwell in the tents of Shem; and Canaan shall be
 his servant.

31 And Noah lived after the flood three hun-
 dred and fifty years.

32 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hun-
 dred and fifty years, and he died.

1 The generations of Noah. 2 The sonnes of Ja-
 pheth. 3 The sonnes of Ham. 4 Nimrod the first
 monarch. 5 The sonnes of Shem.

Now these are the generations of the sonnes
 of Noah: Shem, Ham, and Japheth: and
 unto them were sonnes born after the flood.

2 The sonnes of Japheth: Gomer, and Ma-
 gog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and
 Meshech, and Tiras.

3 And the sonnes of Gomer; Ashkenaz, and Ri-
 phath, and Togarmah.

4 And the sonnes of Javan; Eliphaz, and Tar-
 shish, Kittim, and Dodanaim.

5 By these were the isles of the Gentiles divided
 in their lands; every one after his tongue, after
 their families, in their nations.

6 And the sonnes of Ham; Cush, and Mis-
 raim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the sonnes of Cush; Seba, and Havilah,
 and Sabath, and Raamah, and Sabudcha: and
 the sonnes of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a
 mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the Lord: where-
 fore it is said, Cush as Nimrod the mighty
 hunter before the Lord.

10 And the beginning of his kingdom was in
 Babel, and Erec, and Acad, and Calneh, in
 the land of Shinar.

11 Out of that land went forth Assur, and
 builded Niniveh, and the cities Rehoboth, and
 Calah.

12 And Rezen between Niniveh and Calah:
 the same is a great city.

13 And Arphaxad begat Ludim, and Aramim,
 and Phelizim, and Chaschim.

14 And Arphaxad and Chaschim (out of whom
 came Chaldees) and Chaschim.

15 And Canaan begat Sidon his first-
 born, and Heth.

16 And the Jebusite, and the Amorite, and the
 Girgathite.

17 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the
 Sinite.

18 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the
 Elamite: and afterwards were the families of the
 Canaanites spread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites was from
 Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar unto Gaza, as
 thou goest unto Soddom and Gomorrah, and Be-
 roth, and Zebulun, even unto Lachish.

20 These are the sonnes of Ham, after their
 families, after their tongues, in their countries,
 and in their nations.

21 And unto Shem also the father of all the
 children of Eber, the brother of Japheth the elder,
 even to him were children born.

22 The children of Shem (Arphaxad and Shem)
 and Japheth, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram; Aram, and
 Arphaxad, and Shem.

24 And Arphaxad begat Chaschim, and Chaschim
 begat Eber.

25 And unto Eber were born two sonnes; the
 name of one was Peleg, for in his dayes was the
 earth divided; and his brothers name was Joktan.

26 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph,
 and Hamamoth, and Jectan.

27 And Dedan, and Elam, and Elam.

28 And Elam, and Elam, and Elam.

29 And Elam, and Elam, and Elam.

30 And Elam, and Elam, and Elam.

* Chaschim

* Chaschim

* Gr. Babel

* Or, he was

* Or, he was

* Or, he was

* Or, he was

* Or, he was

* Or, he was

* Or, he was

* Or, he was

* Or, he was

* Or, he was

* Or, he was

* Or, he was

* Or, he was

* Or, he was

* Or, he was

* Or, he was

* Or, he was

* Or, he was

* Or, he was

* Or, he was

* Or, he was

* Or, he was

* Or, he was

* Or, he was

* Or, he was

* Or, he was

* Or, he was

* Or, he was

* Or, he was

* Or, he was

* Or, he was

* Or, he was

* Or, he was

* Or, he was

* Or, he was

* Or, he was

* Or, he was

* Or, he was

The building of Babel.

Chap. xi. xii.

God calleth Abram.

thou goest unto Mesopotamia a mount of the east.

31 These are the families of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 These are the families of the families of Shem, after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

1 One language in the world. 2 The building of Babel.

3 The confusion of tongues. 10 The generations of Shem. 27 The generations of Terah the father of Abram. 31 Terah goeth from Ur to Haran.

And the whole earth was of one language, and of one speech.

2 And it came to pass as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there.

3 And they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and burn them thoroughly. And they had brick for stone, and flint for iron.

4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city, and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven; and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the Lord came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded.

6 And the Lord said, Behold, the people is one, and they have all one language; and they begin to do; and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.

7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech.

8 So the Lord scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called Babel, because the Lord did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the Lord scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

10 ¶ These are the generations of Shem; Shem was an hundred years old, and begat Arphaxad two years after the flood.

11 And Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad five hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad lived five and thirty years, and begat Salah.

13 And Salah lived after he begat Salah four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And Salah lived thirty years, and begat Eber.

15 And Eber lived after he begat Eber four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

16 ¶ And Eber lived four and thirty years, and begat Peleg.

17 And Peleg lived after he begat Peleg four hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.

18 And Peleg lived thirty years, and begat Reu.

19 And Reu lived after he begat Reu two hundred and two years, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And Reu lived two and thirty years, and begat Serug.

21 And Serug lived after he begat Serug two hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters.

22 And Serug lived thirty years, and begat Nachor.

23 And Serug lived after he begat Nachor two hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

24 And Nachor lived nine and twenty years, and begat Terah.

25 And Nachor lived after he begat Terah an hundred and nineteen years, and begat sons and daughters.

26 And Terah lived seventy years, and begat Abram, Nachor, and Haran.

27 ¶ Now these are the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nachor, and Haran; and Haran begat Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah in the land of his nativity, in the city of the Chaldees.

29 And Abram and Nachor took them wives: the name of Abram's wife was Sarai; and the name of Nachor's wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Esau, and the father of Ishmael.

30 But Sarai was barren: she had no child.

31 And Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Nachor his son's son, and Sarai his daughter in law, his son Abram's wife; and they went forth with them from the city of the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan: and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the days of Terah were two hundred and five years: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 God calleth Abram, and blesteth him with a promise of Christ. 4 He departeth with Lot from Haran, 6 He journeyeth through Canaan, 7 which is promised him in a vision. 10 He is driven by a famine into Egypt. 11 Fear maketh him feign his wife to be his sister. 14 Pharaoh having taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to restore her.

Now the Lord said unto Abram, after that he was out of the country, and from the Chaldees, and from the father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation: and I will bless thee, and make thee name great: and thou shalt be a blessing.

3 And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in that land all the families of the earth be blessed.

4 So Abram departed, as the Lord said unto him; and Lot went with him: and Abram was seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brother's son, and all their substance, and went into Egypt: and the Lord said unto Abram, saying, Behold, I have brought thee into Egypt: and thou shalt say unto the Egyptians, Behold, my wife: and they will honour thee, and thy wife shall be honoured with thee.

6 ¶ And Abram went down into Egypt, and the place of his dwelling was in the land of Goshen.

7 And the Lord said unto Abram, saying, Behold, I have brought thee into Egypt: and thou shalt say unto the Egyptians, Behold, my wife: and they will honour thee, and thy wife shall be honoured with thee.

8 And he said unto Abram, saying, Behold, I have brought thee into Egypt: and thou shalt say unto the Egyptians, Behold, my wife: and they will honour thee, and thy wife shall be honoured with thee.

9 And Abram said unto Pharaoh, saying, Behold, I have brought thee into Egypt: and thou shalt say unto the Egyptians, Behold, my wife: and they will honour thee, and thy wife shall be honoured with thee.

10 ¶ And Abram said unto Pharaoh, saying, Behold, I have brought thee into Egypt: and thou shalt say unto the Egyptians, Behold, my wife: and they will honour thee, and thy wife shall be honoured with thee.

Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there: for the famine was grievous in the land.

11 And it came to passe when he was come neare to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold now I know that thou art a fair woman to look upon.

12 Therefore it shall come to passe, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister: that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live because of thee.

14 And it came to passe, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that she was very fair.

15 The princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And he entreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and he-asses, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and she-asses, and camels.

17 And the Lord plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrahams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done unto me? Why didst thou not tell me that she was thy wife?

19 And he said thou, She is my sister: so I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore, behold thy wife, take her, and go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded his men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abram and Lot return out of Egypt. 7 By disagreeement they part asunder. 10 Lot goeth to wicked Sodoma. 14 God reneweth the promise to Abram. He removeth to Hebron, and there buildeth an altar.

A And Abram returned out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him into the country.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in silver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his journeys from the south, even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Hai;

4 Unto the place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the name of the Lord.

5 And Lot also went with Abram had flocks and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to bear them; for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife between the herdmen of Abrahams cattell and the herdmen of Lots cattell: And the Canaanite and the Hittite dwellen then in the land.

8 And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and the herdmen: for we be brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thyself, I pray thee, from me: if thou wilt take the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if thou depart to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it was well watered every where, before the Lord destroyed Sodom and

Gomorrah, even as the garden of the Lord, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto Joon.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plain of Jordan; and Lot journeyed east: and they separated themselves the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched his tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom were wicked, and sinners before the Lord exceedingly.

14 And the Lord said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eye, and look from the place where thou art, northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever.

16 And I will make thee seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered.

17 Arise, walk through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Abram removed his tent, and came and dwelt in the plain of Shinar which is in the Chaldean, and build there an altar unto the Lord.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The battell of foure kings against five. 12 Lot is taken prisoner. 14 Abram rescueth him. 18 Melchisedech blesteth Abram. 20 Abram giveth him tithes. 22 The rest of the spoils his partners having had their portions, he reserveceth to the king of Sodom.

A And it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorloamer king of Elam, and Elphaz king of nations;

2 That these made warre with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinar king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboim, and the king of Bela which is Zoar.

3 All these were joyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea.

4 Twelve yeares they served Chedorloamer, and in the thirteenth yeare they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeare came Chedorloamer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaim in Apherath, Barnaim, and the Jussims in Ham, and the Gimsim in Shaveh Kiriathaim.

6 And the Hittites in their mount Seir, unto Elparan, which is by the wilderness.

7 And they returned, and came to En-mishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the country of the Amalekites; and also the Amorites, that dwell in Hazeroth, Tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboim, and the king of Bela (the same is Zoar): and they joyned battell with them in the vale of Siddim.

9 With Chedorloamer the king of Elam, and with Elphaz king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar: foure kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of waters, and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained fled to the mountains.

11 And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lot Abrahams brother in law

* Chap. 12
and 26.4
Dout. 34.4

† Heb. plain

|| Or, the plain
of Kiriathaim.
|| Or, the plain
of Paran.

Pal.

Rom. 4.
Rom. 4.
1.3.6.
2.3.3.

(who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, and departed.

13 And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew; for he dwelt in the plain of Shinar: the Amorite, brother of Enoch, and brother of Auer: and these were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother had been taken captive, he armed his trained servants, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued them unto Dan.

15 And he divided himself against them, he and his servants by night, and smote them, and pursued them unto Hobab, which is on the left hand of Damascus.

16 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 And the king of Sodom went out to meet him (after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him) at the valley of Shaveh, which is the Kings Dale.

18 And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the priest of the most high God.

19 And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God possessor of heaven and earth:

20 And blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him riches of all.

21 And the King of Sodom said unto Abram, Give me the persons, and take the goods to thyself.

22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I have lift up my hand unto the Lord, the most high God, the possessor of heaven and earth,

23 That I will not take from a thine even to a shoe-latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I have made Abram rich:

24 Save only that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which I went with me, Auer, Enoch, and Hamer; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 God encourageth Abram. 2 Abram complaineth for want of an heir. 3 God promiset him a sonne, and a multiplying of his seed. 4 Abram is justified by faith. 5 Canaan is promised again, and confirmed by a signe, 12 and a vision.

After these things the word of the Lord came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abraham: I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward.

2 And Abram said, Lord God, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childlesse, and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus?

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and lo, one born in my house is mine heir.

4 And behold, the word of the Lord came unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir, but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said; Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, O shall they be numbered?

6 And he said, Yea, they shall be numbered, and he counted it to him for righteousness.

7 And he said unto him, I am the Lord, that brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he said, Lord God, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three years old, and a she-goat of three years old, and a ramme of three years old, and a turtle-dove, and a young pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all these, and divided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but the birds divided he not.

11 And when the fowls came down upon the carcases, Abram drove them away.

12 And when the sunne was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram: and lo, an horror of great darkness fell upon him.

13 And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety that thy self shall be a stranger in a land that is not thine, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict thee four hundred years.

14 And also that nation whom they shall serve will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come thither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to passe, that when the sunne went down and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and a burning lamp that passed between those pieces.

18 In that same day the Lord made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy self have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river the river Euphrates:

19 The Kenites, and the Kenezites, and the Kadmonites,

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai being barren giveth Hagar to Abram. 2 Hagar being afflicted for despising her mistress, runneth away. 3 An angel sendeth her back to Sarai herself. 4 and telleth her of her child. 5 Ishmael is born.

Now Sarai Abrahams wife bare him no children: and she had an handmaid an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, the Lord hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee go in unto my maid; it may be that I may obtain children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrahams wife took Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 And she went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was despised in her eyes.

5 And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong be upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bowels; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the Lord judge between me and thee.

6 But Abram said unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid is in thy hand, do to her as it pleases thee. And when Sarai dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

7 And the angel of the Lord found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain of the way to Shur.

8 And he said, Hagar, Sarais maid, what art thou here?

9 And she said, My mistress is at home, and I have fled from her face.

10 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, Return to thy mistress, and submit thyself under her yoke: for thou art in Sarais hand.

11 And she said, I will submit myself under her yoke: for she hath said, I will build a tower, and will dwell therein: and will be called the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

12 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

13 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

14 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

15 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

16 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

17 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

18 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

19 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

20 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

21 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

22 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

23 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

24 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

25 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

26 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

27 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

28 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

29 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

30 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

31 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

32 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

33 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

34 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

35 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

36 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

37 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

38 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

39 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

40 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

41 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

42 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

43 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

44 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

45 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

46 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

47 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

48 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

49 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

50 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

51 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

52 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

53 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

54 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

55 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

56 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

57 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

58 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

59 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

60 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

61 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

62 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

63 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

64 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

65 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

66 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

67 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

68 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

69 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

70 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

71 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

72 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

73 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

74 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

75 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

76 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

77 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

78 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

79 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

80 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

81 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

82 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

83 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

84 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

85 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

86 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

87 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

88 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

89 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

90 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

91 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

92 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

93 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

94 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

95 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

96 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

97 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

98 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

99 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

100 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

101 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

102 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

103 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

104 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

105 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

106 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

107 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

108 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

109 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

110 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

111 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

112 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

113 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

114 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

115 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

116 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

117 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

118 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

119 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

120 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

121 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

122 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

123 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

124 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

125 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

126 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

127 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

128 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

129 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

130 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

131 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

132 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

133 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

134 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

135 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

136 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

137 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

138 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

139 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

140 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

141 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

142 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

143 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

144 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

145 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

146 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

147 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

148 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

149 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

150 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

151 And she said, I will dwell in the tower of the lord, because the Lord is with me.

152 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be counted for nothing.

comest thou? and whither wilt thou go? And he said, I flee from the face of my mistress Sarah.

9 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, Return to thy mistress, and submit thy self under her hand.

10 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbered for multitude.

11 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt bear a sonne, and shalt call his name J Shmael; because the Lord hath heard thy affliction.

* That is, God shall heare.

* Chap. 25, 18

12 And he will be a wilde man, his hand will be against every man, and every mans hand against him: and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

13 And he called the name of the Lord that spake unto her, Whom God test me: for he said, Have I also here looked after him that test me?

* Chap. 24, 63

That is, the well of him that liveth and test me.

14 Wherefore the well was called * Beer-lahai-roi, because it is between Caenah and Bereth.

15 And Hagar bare Abraham a sonne: and Abraham called his sonnes name, which Hagar bare, Shmael.

16 And Abraham was fourscore and five yeares old, when Hagar bare Shmael to Abraham.

CHAP. XVII.

1 God reneweth the covenant. 2 Abraham his name is changed in token of a greater blessing. 10 Circumcision is instituted. 15 Sarah her name is changed, and she blessed. 16 Isaac is promised. 23 Abraham and Shmael are circumcised.

And when Abraham was ninety yeares old and nine, the Lord appeared unto Abraham, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God: * walk before me, and be thou perfect.

* Chap. 5, 12. Or, upright, or, sincere.

2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abraham fell on his face; and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for me, behold, my covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of * many nations:

* Heb. multitude of nations.

5 Either shall thy name any more be called Abraham, but thy name shall be Abraham: * for a father of many nations have I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make nations of thee; and kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my covenant between me, and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant; to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land * wherein thou art a stranger; all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

* Heb. of thy sojournings.

9 And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my covenant, which ye shall keep between me and you, and thy seed after thee; * Every man child among you shall be circumcised.

11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskins, and it shall be * a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.

12 And he that is eight dayes old * shall be circumcised among you, every man child in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

13 He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with the money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.

14 And the uncircumcised man-child, whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people: he hath broken my covenant.

15 And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarah thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarah, but Sarah shall her name be.

16 And I will bless her, and give thee a sonne also of her: yea, I will bless her, and she shall be a mother of nations; kings of people shall be of her.

* Heb. she shall become nations.

17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a child be born unto him that is an hundred yeares old? and shall Sarah, that is in ninety yeares old, bear?

18 And Abraham said unto God, O that Shmael might live before thee!

19 And God said, Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a sonne indeed, and thou shalt call his name Isaac; and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him.

* Chap. 22, and 27.

20 And as for Shmael, I have heard thee: behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly: * twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

* Chap. 25, 16.

21 But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, whom Sarah shall bear unto thee at this season in the next yeare.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.

23 And Abraham took Shmael his sonne, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abrahams house, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin, in the self-same day, as God had said unto him.

24 And Abraham was ninety yeares old and nine when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

25 And Shmael his sonne was thirteen yeares old when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

26 In the self-same day was Abraham circumcised, and Shmael his sonne.

27 And all the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Abraham entertaineth three angels. 9 Sarah is re proved for laughing at the strange promise. 17 The destruction of Sodom is revealed to Abraham. 23 Abraham maketh intercession for the men thereof.

And the Lord appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he sat in the tent-doores in the heat of the day.

2 And he lift up his eyes and looked, and lo, * three men stood by him: and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent-doores, and bowed himself toward the ground.

3 And said, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thee, from thy servant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest your selves under the tree.

5 And I will fetch a morsel of bread, and comfort your weary bones; after that ye shall pass on: for therefore I am come to you. And they answered, We be weary, and have no strength.

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, I have frayed quickly thee * and

measures of fine meal, knead it; and make cakes upon the hearth.

7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calf tender and good, and gave it unto a young man; and he hasted to dress it.

8 And he took butter and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree; and they did eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he said, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; and lo, Sarah thy wife shall have a sonne. And Sarah heard it in the tent-doores, which was behind him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well stricken in age: and it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her self, saying, After I am waxen old, shall I have pleasure, my 'loins being old also?

13 And the Lord said unto Abraham, Therefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a lively bear a child, when am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the Lord? At the time appointed will I return unto thee, according to the time of life; and Sarah shall have a sonne.

15 When Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not: for he was afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou didst laugh.

16 And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the Lord said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do?

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him?

19 For I know him, that he will command his children and his households after him, and they shall keep the way of the Lord, to do justice and judgement; that the Lord may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the Lord said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sinnes are very grievous,

21 I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom: but Abraham stood yet before the Lord.

23 And Abraham drew near, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 peradventure there be fifty righteous with in the city: wilt thou also destroy, and spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

25 What be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked: and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be farre from thee: Shall not the judge of all the earth do right?

26 And the Lord said, If I finde in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which am but dust and ashes.

28 peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for lack of five? And he said, If I finde there forty and five, I will not destroy it.

29 And he spake unto him yet againe, and said, Peradventure there shall be twenty found there.

And he said, I will not do it for twenty sake.

30 And he said unto him, Oh let me the Lord be angry, and I will speak: peradventure they shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do it, if I finde thirty there.

31 And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: peradventure there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for twenty sake.

32 And he said, Oh let me the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: peradventure ten shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for tennes sake.

33 And the Lord went his way, as when he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Lot entertained two angels. 4 The vicious Sodomites are stricken with blindness. 12 Lot is sent for suster into the mountains. 18 He obtaineth leave to go into Zora. 24 Sodom and Gomorrah are destroyed. 26 Lots wife is a pillar of salt. 30 Lot dwelleth in a cave. 31 The incestuous originall of Moab and Ammon.

And there came two angels unto Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and he seeing them, rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground.

2 And he said, Behold now, my lords, when I pray you into your servants house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your wayes. And they said, Nay, but we will abide in the street all night.

3 And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house: and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread; and they did eat.

4 And before they lay down, the men of the city, even the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter.

5 And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night: bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore unto them, and shut the doore after him.

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, do me no wickedly.

8 Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as it is good in your eyes: onely unto these men do nothing: for they came they under the shadow of my roof.

9 And they said, Stand back. And they said againe, This one fellow came in to us, and he will needs be a judge: how will we deal with thee then with them. And they pressed him upon the man, even Lot, and came near to break the doore.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut the doore.

11 And they smote the men that were in the doore of the house with blindness, both small and great: so that they wearied themselves to finde the doore.

12 And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? Some in law, and thy daughters, and thy daughters; and whatsoever thou hast in the city, bring them out of this place.

13 For we will destroy this place, because the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the Lord: and we have heard thee.

14 And Lot went out, and said unto his women,

Chap. 17. 19
al 21. 2.

1. Pen. 3. 6.

Chap. 12. 3.
al 21. 18.
al 21. 25.
al 21. 28.

* Chap. 13. 4.

* Wld.

* Chap.

12

¶ Heb. are found.
¶ Or, punishment.
¶ Wild 10, 6.

in lots, which married his daughter, and she was out of this place for the L. a. w. as well as this city: that he should see one that reached unto his bones in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which I see here, lest thou be consumed in the iniquities of the city.

16 And while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters, the L. a. w. being merciful unto him: and they brought him forth, and let him without the city.

17 And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life; look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain; escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said unto them, Oh not so, my Lords.

19 Behold now, the servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life; and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest some evil make me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this city is near to flee unto, and it is a little one: oh let me escape thither, (as it is not a little one) and my soul shall live.

21 And he said unto him, See, I have accepted of thee concerning this thing, that I will not overthrow this city, for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, escape thither: for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The same was I risen upon the earth when Lot entered into Zoar.

24 ¶ Then the L. a. w. rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the L. a. w. out of heaven.

25 And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gat up early in the morning to the place where he stood before the L. a. w.

28 And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and behold, and lo, the smoke of the country went up as the smoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities, in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwell in Zoar: and he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters.

31 And the first-born said unto the younger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us, after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drink wine that night: and the first-born went in, and lay with her father: and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to pass on the morning, that the first-born said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesterday with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drink wine that

night also; and the younger went, and lay with him: and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

36 ¶ Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

37 And the first-born bare a sonne, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites unto this day.

38 And the younger, she also bare a sonne, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 Abraham sojourneth at Gerar, 2 denieth his wife, and loseth her. 3 Abimelech is reprov'd for her in a dream, 9 He rebuketh Abraham, 14 reproveth Sarah, 16 and reproveth her. 17 He is healed by Abrahams prayer.

¶ AD ABRAHAM journeyed from thence toward the south-country, and dwelled between Cadosh and Shur, and sojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She is my sister: and Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and took Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou art but a dead man; for the woman which thou hast taken: for he is thy sister.

4 But Abimelech had not come near her: and he said, L. a. w. wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not unto me, She is my sister? and she, even he her self said, He is my brother: in the integrity of my heart, and innocence of my hands have I done this.

6 And God said unto him in a dream, Per, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart: for I also withheld thee from sinning against me; therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife: for he is a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears: and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto me? and what have I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me and on my kingdom a great sinne? thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What hast thou done, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the fear of God is not in this place; and they will slay me for my wives sake.

12 And perceived she is my sister; she is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother: and she became my wife.

13 And it came to pass, when God caused me to wander from my fathers house, that I said unto her, This is the kindness which thou shalt shew unto me; At every place whither we shall come, say of me, He is my brother.

14 And Abimelech took sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and women-servants, & gave them unto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land is before thee: dwell where it pleaseth thee.

16 And unto Sarah he said, Behold, I have given the brother a thousand pieces of silver: he holds, he is to thee a covering of the eyes, unto all that are with thee, and with all other: thus she was reprov'd.

17 ¶ And

† Heb. added to another band.

¶ Or, simply, or iniquity.

• Chap. 19

† Heb. as good in the eyes

17 ¶ So Abraham prays unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maidservants; and they bare children.
18 For the Lord had fast closed up all the wombes of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Isaac is born. 4 He is circumcised. 6 Sarahs joy. 9 Hagar and Ishmael are cast forth. 15 Hagar in distress. 17 The angel comforteth her. 22 Abimelechs covenant with Abraham at Beer-sheba.

¶ And the Lord said unto Sarah as he had said, and the Lord did unto Sarah * as he had spoken.

2 For Sarah * conceived, and bare Abraham a sonne in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his sonne that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his sonne Isaac, being eight dayes old, * as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeares old, when his sonne Isaac was born unto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah saith, God hath made me to laugh, so that all that heare will laugh with me.

7 And she saith, Who would have said unto Abraham, that Sarah should have given children suck: for I have born him a sonne in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the same day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the sonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had born unto Abraham, mocking.

10 And therefore she said unto Abraham, * Cast out this bond-woman, and her sonne: for the sonne of this bond-woman shall not be heir with my sonne, even with Isaac.

11 And the thing was very grievous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bond-woman. In all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the sonne of the bond-woman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar (putting it on her shoulder) and the child, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child under one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sat her down over against him, a good way off, as it were a bow-shot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the child. And she sat over against him, and lift up her voice, and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad. And the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is:

18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand; for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water, and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.

20 And God was with the lad; and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderness, & became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wilderness of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time, that Abimelech, and Phicol the chief captain of his host spake unto Abraham, saying, God is with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore swear unto me here by God, that thou wilt not deal falsely with me, nor with my servants, nor with my sonnes name: but according to the kindness that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojournd.

24 And Abraham said, I will swear.

25 And Abraham requited Abimelech because of a well of water, which Abimelechs servants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither dost thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it but to day.

27 And Abraham took sheep and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech: and both of them made a covenant.

28 And Abraham set seven ewe-lambs of the flock by themselves.

29 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What mean these seven ewe-lambs, which thou hast set by thyself these?

30 And he said, For these seven ewe-lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witness unto me, that I have digged this well.

31 And therefore he called that place Beer-sheba: because there they swore both of them.

32 Thus they made a covenant at Beer-sheba: then Abimelech rose up, and Phicol the chief captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And Abraham planted a grove in Beer-sheba, and called there on the name of the Lord, the everlasting God.

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines land many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac. 3 He receiveth proof of his faith and obedience. 11 The angel prayeth him. 13 Isaac is exchanged with a ramme. 16 The place is called Gebouah-jerah. 18 Abrahams blessing again. 20 The generation of Nahor unto Rebekah.

¶ And it came to passe after these things, that God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham. And he said, Behold, here I am.

2 And he said, Take now thy sonne, thine only sonne Isaac, whom thou lovest, & get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt-offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and sadden his asse, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his sonne, and cleaved wood for the burnt-offering; and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift up his eyes, and saw the place afar off.

5 And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide you here with the asse, and I and the lad will go yonger and worship, and come again to you.

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt-offering, and laid it upon Isaac his sonne: and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, I hear me, my sonne. And he said, Behold the fire and the wood: but where is the lamb for a burnt-offering?

8 And Abraham said, My sonne, God will provide

* Chan. 17, 19
and 18, 10.
* Ad. 7, 8.
Galat. 4, 22.
Heb. 11, 11.

* Chap. 17, 12

* Galat. 4, 30

* Heb. 11, 19
shalt lie unto
me.

|| The L. did
well of this
outh.

|| Gen. 22, 14

* Heb. 11, 17
I had said
me.

* Heb. 11, 17
me.

14 And he himself a lamb for a burnt-offering: so they went both of them together.

15 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his son, and laid him on the altar upon the wood.

* Jam. 2. 21.

16 And Abraham stretched forth his hands, and took the knife to slay his son.

17 And the angel of the Lord said unto him, saying, Lay not thine hand upon thy son: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only sonne from me.

18 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, behind him a ramme caught in a thicket by his horns: And Abraham went and took the ramme, and offered him up for a burnt-offering in the stead of his sonne.

19 And Abraham called the name of that place Jehovah-jireh: as it is said to this day, In the mount of the Lord it shall be seen.

¶ That is, the LORD will see, or provide.

20 And the angel of the Lord said unto Abraham out of heaven the second time,

* Psa. 105. 9.
Ecclesi. 44. 21.
Luke 1. 73.
Hebr. 6. 13.

21 And said, By my self have I sworn, saith the Lord, because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only sonne,

22 That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven; and as the sand which is upon the sea-shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies.

† Heb. lip.

23 And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice.

* Chap. 12. 3.
and 18. 18.
Ecclesi. 44. 23.
Gen. 22. 18.
Galat. 3. 8.

24 So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they rose up, and went together to Beer-sheba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

25 And it came to passe after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold, Isaac, thy son, hath also bound children unto thy brother Esau.

26 Thus his first-born, and Esau his brother; and Kemel the father of Aram,

27 And Oseles, and Hars, and Midras, and Midras, and Bethuel.

28 And Bethuel begat Rebekah: these eight Isaac did bear to Esau, Abraham's brother.

* Called, Rom. 9. 10. Rebekah.

29 And his concubine whose name was Hagar, she bare also Zebah, and Gaham, and Zebah, and Gaham.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The age and death of Sarah. 2 The purchase of Machpelah, 3 where Sarah was buried.

And Sarah was an hundred and seven and twenty years old: these were the years of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kirjath-arba; the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

3 And Abraham stood up from before his dead, and spake unto the sonnes of Heth, saying,

4 I am a stranger and a sojourner with you: give me a possession of a burying-place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying unto him,

6 Hear us my lord; thou art a mighty prince amongst us: in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead: none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

7 And Abraham stood up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, even to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your minde that I should bury my dead out of my sight, heare me, and intert for me to Ephron the sonne Zohar:

9 That he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which is in the end of his field, for as much money as it is worth he shall give it me, for a possession of a burying-place amongst you.

† Heb. full money.

10 And Ephron dwelt amongst the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the audience of the children of Heth, even of all that were in at the gates of his cite, saying,

11 My lord, heare me: the field give I thee, and the cave that is therein, I give it thee; in the presence of the sonnes of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Ephron bowed down himself before the people of the land.

13 And he spake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt give it, I pray thee heare me: I will give thee money for the field; take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him,

15 My lord, hearken unto me: the land is worth four hundred shekels of silver; what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver, which he had named in the audience of the sonnes of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, current money, with the merchant.

17 And the field of Ephron, which was in Machpelah, which was before Hamur, the field and the cave which was therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made sure.

18 Unto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that were in at the gates of his cite.

19 And after this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah, before Hamur: the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field and the cave that is therein were made sure unto Abraham, for a possession of a burying-place, by the sonnes of Heth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Abraham sweareth his servant. 10 The servants journey. 12 His prayer. 14 His sign. 15 Rebekah meeteth him, 18 fulfilleth his sign, 22 receiveth jewels, 23 sheweth her kindred, 25 and inviteth him home. 26 The servant blesteth God. 29 Laban entertaineth him. 34 The servant sheweth his message. 50 Laban and Bethuel approve it. 58 Rebekah consenteth to go. 62 Isaac meeteth her.

And Abraham was old and well stricken in age: and the Lord said unto Abraham, saying, Behold, thou art old, and yet thou art not as yet entered into thy rest.

2 And Abraham said unto his eldest servant of his house, that ruled over all that he had, Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh:

3 And I will make thee swear by the Lord, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my sonne of the daughters of the Canaanites amongst whom I dwell:

4 But thou shalt go unto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my sonne Isaac.

5 And the servant laid unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: must I needs bring thy sonne again unto the land from whence thou camest?

6 And Abraham said unto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my sonne thither again.

7 ¶ The Lord God of heaven which took me from my fathers house, and from the land of my kindred, and which spake unto me, and that I should come hither, saying, Unto thy seed will I give this land; he shall send his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife unto my sonne from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be clear from this my oath: only bing not my sonne thither again.

9 And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and swore to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the servant took ten camels, of the camels of his master, and departed (for all the goods of his master were in his hand) and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, unto the cite of Haran.

11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the cite, by a well of water, at the time of the evening, even the time that women go out to draw water.

12 And he said, O Lord, God of my master Abraham, I pray thee send me good speed this day, and speed kindnesse unto my master Abraham.

13 Behold, I stand here by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of the cite come out to draw water:

14 And let it come to passe, that the damsel to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thee camels drink also: let the same be she that thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac: and thereby shall I know that thou hast given kindnesse unto my master.

15 ¶ And it came to passe before he had done speaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel, sonne of Milcah, the wife of Haran Abraham's brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

16 And the damsel was very faire to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her; and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Let me (I pray thee) drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And she said, Drink, my lord: and she hastened, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19 And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, until they have done drinking.

20 And she hastened and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw water, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man, wondering at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the Lord had made his journey prosperous, or not.

22 And it came to passe as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden ear-ring, of half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten shekels weight of gold;

23 And said, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there room in thy fathers house for us to lodge in?

24 And she said unto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the sonne of Milcah, which she bare unto Haran:

25 She said moreover unto him, Wilt thou have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in?

26 And the man bowed down his head, and worshipped the Lord.

27 And he said, Blessed be the Lord God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute

my master of his need, and his need: I being in the way, the Lord led me to the house of thy masters-brother.

28 And the damsel ran, and told them of her mothers house these things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name was Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man, unto the well.

30 And it came to passe when he saw the ear-ring and bracelets upon his sisters hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man unto me; that he came unto the man; and behold, he stood by the camels at the well.

31 And he said, Come in, thou blessed of the Lord, wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared the house, and room for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the house: and he ungirded his camels, and gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the mens feet that were with him.

33 And there was set meat before him to eat: but he said, I will not eat, until I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak on.

34 And he said, I am Abraham's servant.

35 And the Lord God hath blessed my master greatly, and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and silver, and gold, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and camels, and asses.

36 And Sarah my masters wife bare a sonne to my master when he was old: and unto him hath he given all that he hath.

37 And my master made me swear, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my sonne of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell:

38 But thou shalt go unto my fathers house, and unto my kindred, and take a wife unto my sonne.

39 And I said unto my master, Peradventure the woman will not follow me.

40 And he said unto me, The Lord before whom I walk, will send his angel with thee, and prosper thy way; and thou shalt take a wife for my sonne of my kindred, and of my fathers house.

41 Then shalt thou be clear from this my oath, when thou comest to my kindred; and if they give not thee one, thou shalt be clear from my oath.

42 And I came this day unto the well, and said, O Lord God of my master Abraham, if now thou do prosper my way which I go:

43 Behold, I stand by the well of water, and it shall come to passe, that when the damsel cometh forth to draw water, and I say to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink;

44 And she say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: let the same be the woman whom the Lord hath appointed out for my masters sonne.

45 And before I had done speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down unto the well, and drew water: and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her shoulder, and said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also (so I drank, and she made the camels drink also).

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? And she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Labans sonne, whom Milcah bare unto Haran: and I put the ear-ring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.

48 And I bowed down my head, and worshipped the Lord, and blessed the Lord God of my master Abraham, who hath led me in the

Chap. 12. y.
and 13. 15.
and 15. 18.
and 26. 4.

Or, and.

¶ Heb that
women which
draw water
to drink.

Verse 43.

¶ Heb, good of
mountain ice.

Or, jewell
for the fore-
head.

16 right way to make my matters doubtful dangerous unto blessing.

17 And now if you will deal kindly and truly with my matter, tell me; and if not, tell me, that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

18 Then Laban and Bethuel answered, and said, The thing procedeth from the Lord: we cannot speak unto thee but as good.

19 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take her, and go; and let her be thy master's sonnes wife, as the Lord hath spoke in.

20 And it came to passe, that when Abrahams servant heard their words, he worshipped the Lord, bowing himself to the earth.

21 And the servant brought forth jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave them to Rebekah: he gave also to her brother and to her mother precious things.

22 And they did eat and drink, he and the men that were with him, and tarried all night; and they rose up in the morning, and he said, Send me away unto my master.

† Heb. vessels.

— Verse 56; and 59.

† Or, a full year, or ten months.

23 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsel abide with us a few dayes, at the least ten, after that she shall go.

24 And he said unto them, Winder me not, seeing the Lord hath prospered my way: send me away that I may go to my master.

25 And they said, We will call the damsel, and enquire at her mouth.

26 And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And she said, I will go.

27 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abrahams servant, and his men.

28 And they blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou art our sister, be thou the mother of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possess the gate of those which hate them.

29 And Rebekah arose, and her damsel, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Rebekah, and went his way.

30 And Isaac came from the way of the well Labai-roi, for he dwelt in the south country.

31 And Isaac went out to meditate in the field at the eventide: and he lift up his eyes, and saw, and behold, the camels were coming.

32 And Rebekah lift up her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camel.

33 For he had said unto the servant, What man is this that waiteth in the field to meet us? And the servant had said, It is my master: therefore she took a veil and covered her self.

34 And the servant told Isaac all things that he had done.

35 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife, and he loved her: and Isaac was comforted after his mothers death.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The sonnes of Abraham by Keturah. 2 The division of his goods: 3 His age and death: 4 His buriall. 5 The generations of Ishmael: 6 His age and death. 7 Isaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren. 8 The children strive in her womb. 9 The birth of Esau and Jacob. 10 Their difference. 11 Esau selleth his birthright.

Then againe Abraham took a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And she bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Shidhan, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

3 And Jokshan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the sonnes of Dedan were Assurim, and Letumim, and Jemim, and Dimim.

4 And the sonnes of Ishmael, Gebar, and Sapher, and Hamech, and Amich, and Elad: all these were the children of Keturah.

5 And Abraham gave all that he had unto Isaac.

6 But unto the sonnes of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his sonne (while he yet lived) eastward, unto the east country.

7 And these are the dayes of the yeares of Abrahams life which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen yeares.

8 Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of yeares; and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sonnes Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the sonne of Zohar the Hittite, which is before Hamre;

10 The field which Abraham purchased of the sonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 And it came to passe after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his sonne Isaac, and Isaac dwelt by the well Labai-roi.

12 And now these are the generations of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarahs handmaid, bare unto Abraham.

13 And these are the names of the sonnes of Ishmael by their names, according to their generations: The first-borne of Ishmael; Nebajoth, and Kedar, and Adabel, and Mibsam,

14 And Shimsa, and Dumah, and Massa, and Hader, and Tema, Jetur, Naphith, and Kechemah.

15 These are the sonnes of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their towns, and by their castles; twelve princes according to their nations.

16 And these are the yeares of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and seven yeares; and he gave up the ghost and died, and was gathered unto his people.

17 And they dwelt from Nablah unto Shur, that is before Egypt, as thou goest towards Assyria; and he died in the presence of all his brethren.

18 And these are the generations of Isaac Abrahams sonne: Abraham begat Isaac.

19 And Isaac was forty yeares old when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

20 And Isaac intended the Lord to be for his wife, because he was barren: and the Lord was increased of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

21 And the children struggled together within her: and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And he went to enquire of the Lord.

22 And the Lord said unto her, Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall be stronger than the other people; and the elder shall serve the younger.

23 And when her dayes to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there were twines in her womb.

24 And the first came out reys, all other like an hairy garment: and they called his name Esau.

25 And after that came his brother out, and his hand took hold on Esaus heel: and his name was called Jacob: and Isaac was threescore yeares old when he bare them.

26 And the boyes grew: and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob was a plain man dwelling in tents.

27 And Isaac loved Esau, because he did eat of his venison: but Rebekah loved Jacob.

28 And

* Chap. 11.

* Chap. 12. and 24. 11.

* 1. Chron. 19.

† Heb. 11.

* Rom. 9.

* Hol. 1.

† Heb. vent you in his mouth.

thee, and he saith that which thou hast said to him: I will find, and fetch thee from thence. **Chap. 26. 35.** **26** And Rebekah saith to Isaac: I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Beth: if Isaac take a wife of the daughters of Beth, such as this which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Isaac blesteth Jacob, and sendeth him to Padan-aram. 2 Esau marryeth Mahalah the daughter of Ishmael. 3 The vision of Jacobs ladder. 4 The stone of Beth-el. 5 Jacobs vow.

AND Isaac called Jacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him: Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 * Arise, go to Padan-aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be a multitude of people.

4 And give thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest inherit the land wherein thou art a stranger, which God gave unto Abraham.

5 And Isaac sent away Jacob, and he went to Padan-aram unto Laban, sonne of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacob and Esaus mother.

6 And when Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob, and sent him away to Padan-aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he blessed him, he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

7 And that Jacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-aram.

8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan pleased not Isaac his father:

9 Then went Esau unto Ishmael, and took unto the wives which he had, Mahalah the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, the sister of Rebekah, to be his wife.

10 And Jacob went out from Beersheba, and went toward Padan-aram.

11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sunne was set: and he took of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillow, and lay down in that place to sleep.

12 And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set upon the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold, the angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13 And he said, This is as it is: I stood above it, and said, I am the Lord to God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land wherein thou liest, so thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

14 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth: and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: in thee and in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

15 And he said, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land: for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee.

16 And Jacob awoke out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the Lord is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful is this place! this is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven.

18 And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put for his pillow, and set it up for a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place Beth-el: but the name of that city was called Luz at the first.

20 And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way, that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on;

21 So that I come again to my fathers house in peace: then shall the Lord be my God.

22 And this stone, which I have set for a pillar, shall be Gods house: and of all that thou shalt give me, I will surely give thee tenth unto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Jacob cometh to the well of Hanan. 2 He taketh acquaintance of Rachel. 3 Laban entertains him. 4 Jacob serves with Rachel. 5 He is deceived with Leah. 6 He marryeth also Rachel, and serveth for her seven years more. 7 Leah beareth Reuben. 8 Simeon. 9 Levi. 10 Judah.

THEN Jacob went on his journey, and came to the land of the people of the east. And he looked, and behold, the well of the shepherds: and there were three flocks of shepherds by it: for out of that well they watered the flock: and a great stone was upon the wells mouth.

2 And thither were all the flocks gathered: and they rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the wells mouth in his place.

3 And Jacob came unto them, and said, My brethren, whence be ye? And they said, We are from Mesopotamia.

4 And he said unto them, Whence are ye? And they said, We are from Mesopotamia, the sonne of Nahor. And they said, Where hast thou been?

5 And he said unto them, I have been with Esau. He is well: and behold, Rachel is with me, cometh with the sheep.

6 And he said, Let us go, and water the sheep. Is it time that the cattle should be gathered together? water ye the sheep, and go and feed them.

7 And they said, We cannot until all the flock be gathered together, and till they roll the stone from the wells mouth, then will we water the sheep.

8 And he said, I will go and roll the stone from the wells mouth, and water the flock of Laban his mothers brother.

9 And he went, and rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mothers brother.

10 And it came to pass, when Jacob was alone, that the angel of the Lord appeared unto him, and said, Jacob, thou art called by thy name.

11 And Jacob said, What meanest thou? And he said, I am God.

12 And Jacob said, What meanest thou? And he said, I am God.

13 And Jacob said, What meanest thou? And he said, I am God.

14 And Jacob said, What meanest thou? And he said, I am God.

15 And Jacob said, What meanest thou? And he said, I am God.

16 And Jacob said, What meanest thou? And he said, I am God.

17 And Jacob said, What meanest thou? And he said, I am God.

18 And Jacob said, What meanest thou? And he said, I am God.

19 And Jacob said, What meanest thou? And he said, I am God.

Thou, the house of God

Thou, the house of God

Thou, the house of God

Thou, the house of God

Thou, the house of God

28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will give it.

29 And he said unto him, Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattell was with me.

30 For it was little which thou hadst before I came, and it is now increased unto a multitude; and the Lord hath blessed thee since my coming: and now when shall I provide for mine own house also?

31 And he said, What shall I give thee? And Jacob said, Thou shalt not give me any thing: if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed and keep thy flock.

32 I will pass through all thy flock to day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattell, and all the brown cattell among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats; and of such shall be my hire.

33 So shall my righteousness answer for me in time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face: every one that is not speckled and spotted amongst the goats, and brown amongst the sheep, that shall be accounted stolen with me.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the he-goats, that were ring-strakes, and spotted, and all the he-goats that were speckled and spotted, and every one that had some white in it, and all the brown among the sheep, and gave them into the hands of his sonnes.

36 And he let thier dayes journey betwixt himselfe and Jacob: and Jacob fed the rest of Labans flocks.

37 And Jacob took him robs of green poylar, and of the hael and cheinut-tree; and filled white strakes in them, and made the white appeare white in the robe.

38 And he let the robs which he had filled before the flocks in the gutters in the watering troughs, when the flocks came to drink; that they should conceive when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceived before the robs, and brought forth cattell ring-straked, speckled, and spotted.

40 And Jacob did separate the lamdes, and let the faces of the flocks to ward the ring-straked, and all the brown in the flock of Laban: and he put his own flocks by themselves, and put them out unto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to pass whensoever the stronger cattell did conceive, that Jacob laid the robs before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceive among the robs.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, he put them not in: so the feeble were Labans, and the stronger Jacobs.

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattell, and made servants, and men-servants, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI

1 Jacob upon displeasure departed secretly. 2 Rachel beareth her fathers images. 33 Laban pursueth after him, 36 and complaineth of the wrong. 34 Rachels policie to hide the images. 36 Jacobs complaint of Laban. 43 The covenant of Laban and Jacob as God.

And he heard the words of Labans sonnes, saying, Jacob hath taken away all that was our fathers: and of a hea which was our fathers he hath gotten all this glory.

And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and beheld, it was not toward him as before.

And the Lord said unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee.

And Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to bring him into his flock,

And said unto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it is not toward me as before: but the God of my father hath been with me.

And ye know that with all my power I have served your father.

And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages; then all the cattell bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ring-strakes shall be thy hire; then bare all the cattell ring-strakes.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and given them to me.

10 And it came to pass at the time that the cattell conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and behold, the rammes which lay upon the cattell were ring-straked, speckled, and grissled.

11 And the angel of God spake unto me in a dream, saying, Jacob: And I said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lift up now thine eyes and see, all the rammes which lay upon the cattell are ring-straked, speckled, and grissled: for I have seen all that Laban doth unto thee.

13 I am the God of Beth-el, where thou anointedst the pillar, and where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kindred.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered, and said unto him, Is there yet any portion of inheritance for us in our fathers house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold us, and hath quite devoured us, and money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our children: now then hasten, for God hath said unto thee, Arise.

17 Then Jacob rose up, and let his women and his wives upon camels.

18 And he carried away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-aram: and he went to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to share his sheep: and Rachel had stolen the images that were her fathers.

20 And Jacob stole away unawares as Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he rose up, and passed over the river, and let his feet toward the mount Oilean.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day that Jacob was fled.

23 And he took his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven dayes journey; and they overtook him in the mount Oilean.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and said unto him, Take heed, that thou speak not to Jacob: either good or bad.

25 When Laban overtook Jacob, Jacob had pitched his tent in the mount, and Laban with his brethren pursued in the mount Oilean.

26 And Laban said to Jacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stolen away unawares to me, and carried away my daughters, as captives taken with the sword?

27 And he said, I fled from thy face, for I was afraid of thee: for I said, I might have lost thee as I have lost my father, and I might have lost thee as I have lost my mother.

† Heb. hum-
bled her.

† Heb. to her
heart.

2 And when Shechem the sonne of Hamor the Hivite prince of the countrey saw her, he took her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

3 And his sonne came unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damsel, and spake † kindly unto the damsel.

4 And Shechem spake unto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsel to wife.

5 And Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter, (now his sonnes were with his cattle in the field) and Jacob held his peace until they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob to commune with him.

7 And the sonnes of Jacob came out of the field when they heard it, and the men were grieved, and they were very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Jacobs daughter, which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soul of my sonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with us, and give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with us, and the land shall be before you: dwell and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said unto her father and unto her brethren, Let me finde grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me I will give.

12 Ask me never to much dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me; but give me the damsel to wife.

13 And the sonnes of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, because he had defiled Dinah their sister.

14 And they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised: for that were a reproach unto us.

15 But in this will we consent unto you: If ye will be as we be, that every male of you be circumcised;

16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised; then will we take our daughters, and we will be gone.

18 And their wives pleaded Hamor and Shechem Hamors sonne.

19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jacobs daughter, and he was more honourable then all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his sonne came unto the gate of their cite, and communed with the men of their cite, saying,

21 These men are peaceable with us: therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein: for the land, behold, it is large enough for them: let us make their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men consent unto us: that they dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they are circumcised.

23 Shall not their cattle, and their substance, and every beast of theirs be ours? onely let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

24 And unto Hamor, and unto Shechem his sonne, hearkened all that went out of the gate of his cite: and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his cite.

25 ¶ And it came to pass on the third day when they were gone, that two of the sonnes of Jacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinahs brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the cite boldly, and slew all the males.

26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his sonne with the edge of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechems house, and went out.

27 The sonnes of Jacob came upon the slain, and spoiled the cite, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They took their sheep, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which was in the cite, and that which was in the field,

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and spoiled even all that was in the house.

30 And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, amongst the Canaanites, and the Hittites: and I being few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me; and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

31 And they said, Should he deal with our sister, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 God sendeth Jacob to Beth-el. 2 He purgeth his house of idols. 6 He buildeth an altar at Beth-el. 8 Deborah dieth at Allon-bachuth. 9 God appeareth Jacob at Beth-el. 16 Rachel travaileth of Benjamin, and dieth in the way to Edar. 22 Reuben lieth with Bilhah. 23 The sonnes of Jacob. 27 Jacob cometh to Isaac at Hebron. 28 The age, death, and buriall of Isaac.

And God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up to Beth-el, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

2 Then Jacob said unto his household, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and be clean, and change your garments.

3 And let us arise, and go up to Beth-el: and I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distress, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Jacob all the strange gods which were in their hands, and all their precious things which were in their eares: and Jacob hid them under the oak which was by Shechem.

And they journeyed: and the terror of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sonnes of Jacob.

6 ¶ So Jacob came to Luz, which is in the land of Canaan (that is Beth-el) he and all the people that were with him.

7 And he built there an altar, and * called the place Beth-el, because there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurse died, and she was buried beneath Beth-el, under an oak: and the name of it was called Allon-bachuth.

9 ¶ And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padan-aram, and blessed him.

10 And God said unto him, Thy name is Jacob: thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, * but Israel shall be thy name: and he called his name Israel.

11 And God said unto him, I am God Almighty: be fruitful and multiply: a nation and a company of kings shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loins.

* Chap.

† Heb.

* Chap.

* Chap.

† The

Gold

el.

|| The

oak of

ing.

* Chap.

† Heb.

12 And the land which I gave Abraham and Isaac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God went up from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Jacob set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, even a pillar of stones, and he poured a drink-offering thereon, and he poured oyl thereon.

15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Beth-el.

16 And they journeyed from Beth-el: and there was but a little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travailed, and she had hard labour.

17 And it came to passe when he was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not; thou shalt have this sonne also.

18 And it came to passe as her soul was departing (for he died) that he called his name I Ben-oni: but his father called him Benjamin.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Beth-lehem.

20 And Jacob set a pillar upon her grave: that is the pillar of Rachels grave unto this day.

21 And Israel journeyed, and spread his tent beyond the tower of Eder.

22 And it came to passe when Israel dwelt in that land, that Bilhah went and lay with Bilhah his father's maid, and Israel heard it. Now the sonnes which were there twelve.

23 The sonnes of Leah were Reuben Jacobs first-born, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zabulun.

24 The sonnes of Rachel; Joseph and Benjamin.

25 And the sonnes of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid; Dan, and Naphtali.

26 And the sonnes of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid; Gad, and Asher. These are the sonnes of Jacob, which were born to him in Padan-aram.

27 And Jacob came unto Isaac his father unto Ramer, unto the cite of Arbab (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

28 And the dayes of Isaac were an hundred and fourscore yeres.

29 And Isaac gave up the ghost and died, and was gathered unto his people, being old and full of dayes: and his sonnes Esau and Jacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

2. Esau three wives. 6 His removing to mount Seir. 9 His sonnes. 19 The dukes which descended of his sonnes. 20 The sonnes and dukes of Seir. 23 fineth mules. 31 The kinges of Edom. 40 The that descended of Esau.

Now these are the generations of Esau who is Edom.

2 Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite; and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibion the Hivite.

3 And Basemath Ishmaels daughter, sister of Rebekah.

4 And Adah bare to Esau, Eliphaz; and Basemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah: these are the sonnes of Esau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau took his wives and his sonnes, and his daughters, and all the persons of his house, and his cattell, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of Canaan; and went into the country from the south unto Seir.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers, could not bear them, because of their cattell.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in mount Seir: Esau is Edom.

9 And these are the generations of Esau, the father of the Countiees in mount Seir.

10 These are the names of Esaus sonnes; Eliphaz the sonne of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the sonne of Basemath the wife of Esau.

11 And the sonnes of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus sonne; and she bare to Eliphaz Amalek: these were the sonnes of Adah Esau wife.

13 And these are the sonnes of Reuel; Hahab, and Jerah, Shammah, and Ohyah: these were the sonnes of Basemath Esau wife.

14 And these were the sonnes of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibion Esau wife: and she bare to Esau, Korah, and Jaalam, and Korah.

15 These were dukes of the sonnes of Esau: the sonnes of Eliphaz the first-born sonne of Esau; duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz;

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, and duke Ohyah: these are the dukes that came of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: these were the sonnes of Adah.

17 And these are the sonnes of Reuel Esau sonne; duke Hahab, duke Jerah, duke Shammah, duke Ohyah. These are the dukes that came of Reuel in the land of Edom: these are the sonnes of Basemath Esau wife.

18 And these are the sonnes of Aholibamah Esau wife; duke Korah, duke Jaalam, duke Korah: these were the dukes that came of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Esau wife.

19 These are the sonnes of Esau (who is Edom) and these are their dukes.

20 These are the sonnes of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah.

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these are the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan were Hori, and Hemam: and Lotans sister was Timnah.

23 And the children of Shobal were these; Uthan, and Hanathah, and Othi, Shepho and Oham.

24 And these are the children of Zibion: both Anah, and Anah: this was that Anah, that found the mules in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of Zibion his father.

25 And the children of Anah were these; Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And these are the children of Dishon; Hemdan, and Eshan, and Ithyan, and Ozeran.

27 The children of Ezer are these; Bilhan, and Chan, and Achau.

28 The children of Dishan are these; Oz, and Aran.

29 These are the dukes that came of the Horites; duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibion, duke Anah.

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these are the dukes that came of Esau, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 And these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.

And Bela the sonne of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city was Paltah.

† Heb. Edom
1. Chron. 18
35, 36

1. Chron. 18

Heb. a little
pace of
ground

That is, the
sonne of my
orrow.
That is, the
sonne of the
right hand.

Chap. 49. 4.

Chap. 35. 8.

Chap. 35. 10.

Heb. souls.

have we found: know now whether it be thy sonnes coat or no.

Chap. 44-28
Hob. Enoch
in the word
with signifie
only cu-
rches, but also
ambelaim,
purriers and
ther.
Hob. chief
of the slaugh-
ter-men & re-
tentioner.
Of, hief
withhall.

33 And he knew it, and said: it is my sonnes coat: an evil deed hath denounced him: Joseph is without doubt yet in prison.

34 And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sack-cloth upon his loyns, and mourned for his sonnes many dayes.

35 And all his sonnes and all his daughters rose up to comfort him: but he refused to be comforted: and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my sonne, mourning. Thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaohs, and he captain of the guard.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Judah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah. 6 Er marrieth Tamar. 8 The trespass of Onan. 11 Tamar sayeth for Shelah: 13 She deceiveth Judah, 27 She beareth twinnes: Pharez and Zarah.

And it came to passe at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite, whose name was Hirah.

2 And Judah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite whose name was Shuah, and he took her, and went in unto her.

3 And she conceived, and bare a sonne; and he called his name Er.

4 And she conceived again, and bare a sonne; and he called his name Onan.

5 And she yet again conceived, and bare a sonne, and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when she bare him.

6 And Judah took a wife for Er his first-borne, whose name was Tamar.

7 And Er Judahs first-borne, was wicked in the sight of the Lord: and he slew him.

8 And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his; and it came to passe, when he went in unto his brothers wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did displeased the Lord: wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remain a widow at the fathers house, till which my sonne be grown: (for he said, I will promise you, he die also as his brother did) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

12 And it was in process of time, the daughter of Shuah birthed two men: and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his sheep-shearsers to Shunem, he and his friends with the Adullamites.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, the father in law is gone up to Shunem, to shear his sheep.

14 And she put her inlaid garments off from her, and covered her with a veil, and torqued herself, and sat in an open place, which is by the way to Shunem: for she said, I shall be begotten, and she was not known unto any man.

15 When Judah saw her, he thought she was an harlot, because she had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee.

(for he knew not that she was his daughter: in law) and she said, And how dost thou give me, when thou sayest come in unto me?

17 And he said, I will stand thee in a kin from the flock, and thou shalt give me a sign.

18 And he said, What pledge shalt I give thee? And she said, Thy signet and thy ornaments, and thy staff that is in thine hand: and he gave it her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him.

19 And she arose and went away, and laid by her veil from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Judah sent the kin by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive his pledge from the womans hand: but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, And here is the garden, that was I opened by the wayes side? And they said, There was no harlot in this place.

22 And he returned to Judah, saying, I cannot finde her; and also the men of the place said, that there was no harlot in this place.

23 And Judah said, Let her be kin to me, lest we be ashamed: behold, I am this kin, and thou hast not found her.

24 And it came to passe about thre moneths after, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter is lawfully placed the sonnes, wherein behold, she is with child by the womans: and Judah said, Being her forth, and let her be borne.

25 When she was in labour, she came to her father in law, saying, By the man which I have, am I with child: and she said, Where? I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and ornaments, and staff?

26 And Judah acknowledged them, saying, She hath done me wrong: because then I have said, I gave her not to Shunem, but she hath known her again now.

27 And it came to passe in the time of her travail, that she bore twinnes.

28 And it came to passe when she travailed, that the one put out his hand, and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a thred, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to passe as he drew down his hand, that behold, his brother came out: and she said, How hast thou broken forth? this breach be upon thee: therefore his name was called Pharez.

30 And after wards came out his brother, and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Joseph advanced in Josephs house. 7 He is sold to his mistresss companion. 13 He is sold to the Egyptians. 17 He is sold to the Pharaohs butler and baker.

And Joseph was brought down to Egypt, and Potiphar an officer of Pharaohs, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hands of the Ishmaelites, which came to him, and sold him thither.

2 And the Lord was with Joseph, and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master said that the Lord was with him, and that the Lord was with him, and that the Lord was with him.

4 And Joseph was sold to the Pharaohs butler and baker, and he was in the house of the Pharaohs butler and baker.

for he had sold her to the Pharaohs butler and baker.

for in Enajim

for he became a contemner.

for wherefore had she made this breach in her cloth? for she had made this breach in her cloth.

for she had made this breach in her cloth.

for she had made this breach in her cloth.

for she had made this breach in her cloth.

for she had made this breach in her cloth.

his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.
 5 And it came to pass from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he did, that the Lord blessed the Egyptian house for Josephs sake: and the blessing of the Lord was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Josephs hands; and he knew not ought he had, save the bread which he did eat: and Joseph was a goodly person, and well-favoured.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes upon Joseph, and she said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said unto his masters wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what is with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 There is none greater in this house than I: neither hath he kept back any thing from me, but thee; because thou art his wife: how then can I do this great wickedness, and sinne against God?

10 And it came to pass as he spake to Joseph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, or to be with her.

11 And it came to pass about this time, that Joseph went into the house to do his business, and there was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to pass, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, & was fled forth,

14 That she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us to mock us: he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a loud voice.

¶ Heb. great.

15 And it came to pass, when he heard that Joseph lifted up his voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid up his garment by her, until her lord came home.

17 And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant which thou hast brought unto us came in unto me to mock me.

18 And it came to pass, as I lift up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to pass, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me; that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Josephs master took him, and put him into the prison, a place, where the kings prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the Lord was with Joseph, and shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

¶ Heb. read-
 and kin in-
 shew him.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Josephs hand all the prisoners that were in the prison: and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer of it.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing that was under his hand, because the Lord made it to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

The butler and baker of Pharaoh in prison. 4 Joseph hath charge of them. 5 He interpreteth their dreams.

20 They come to pass according to his interpretation.

23 The unjustitude of the butler.

And it came to pass after these things, that

the butler of the king of Egypt, and his ba-

ker had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph was bound.

4 And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he served them; and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream; the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them; and behold they were sad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs officers that were with him in the ward of his lords house, saying, Wherefore look ye so sadly to day?

¶ Heb. an-
 face em.

8 And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and there is no interpreter of it. And Joseph said unto them, Do not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said unto him, In my dream, behold, a vine was before me;

10 And in the vine were three branches; and it was as though it budded, and her boughs shot forth; and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Joseph said unto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three days;

¶ Or, in

13 Yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place, and thou shalt deliver Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

14 But I think on me when it shall be well with thee, and when I shall see thee, I will give thee my voice, and thou shalt deliver me unto Pharaoh, and thou shalt bring me out of this house.

¶ Heb. me
 ber me
 then.

15 For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Egyptians: and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph, I also was in my dream, and behold, I had three white baskets on my head.

¶ Or, in
 holes.

17 And in the uppermost basket there was of all manner of fine bake-meats for Pharaoh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

¶ Heb. Pharaoh
 work
 ker, or

18 And Joseph answered, and said, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baskets are three days;

19 Yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thy head from off the earth, and thou shalt hang upon a tree, and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

¶ Or, in
 thee, and
 thy flesh
 thee.

20 ¶ And it came to pass the third day, which was Pharaohs birth-day, that he made a feast unto all his servants, and he lifted up the head of the chief butler, and of the chief baker among his servants.

21 And he restored the chief butler unto his butlership again, and he gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

¶ Or, in

21 But he changed the chief butler, as Joseph had interpreted to them.
22 Per did not the chief butler remember Joseph, but forgot him.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Pharaoh's two dreams. 9 Joseph interpreteth them.
33 He giveth Pharaoh counsel. 38 Joseph is advanced. 50 He begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim.
54 The famine beginneth.

And it came to pass at the end of two full years, that Pharaoh dreamed, and behold he stood by the river.

2 And behold, there came up out of the river seven well-favoured kine, and fat-fleshed; and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill-favoured and lean-fleshed; and stood by the other kine, upon the brink of the river.

4 And the ill-favoured and lean-fleshed kine, did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept and dreamed the second time: and behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, rank and good.

6 And behold, seven thin ears and blasted with the east-wind sprung up after them.

7 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dream.

8 And it came to pass in the morning, that his spirit was troubled, and he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise-men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dream; but there was none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his servants, and put me inward in the captain of the guards house, both me, and the chief butler.

11 And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12 And there was there with us a young man, an Egyptian, servant to the captain of the guard: and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams, to each man according to his dream: he did interpret.

13 And it came to pass, as he interpreted to us, so it was: me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they brought him hither out of the dungeon: And he shaved himself, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

15 And Joseph said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, that thou canst understand a dream, to interpret it.

16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, Is not I? and God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river.

18 And behold, there came out of the river seven kine, fat-fleshed and well-favoured, and they fed in a meadow.

19 And behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor and very ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt for badness.

20 And the lean and the ill-favoured kine did eat up the first seven fat kine.

21 And when they had eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they were still ill-favoured, as at the beginning: so I stood.

22 And I sat in my dream, and behold, seven ears came up in one stalk, full and good.

23 And behold, seven ears withered, thin and blasted with the east-wind, sprung up after them.

24 And the thin ears devoured the seven good ears: and I told this unto the magicians; but there was none that could declare it unto me.

25 ¶ And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh is one: God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to do.

26 The seven good kine are seven years; and the seven good ears are seven years: the dream is one.

27 And the seven thin and ill-favoured kine that came up after them, are seven years; and the seven empty ears blasted with the east-wind, shall besiden years of famine.

28 This is the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: what God is about to do, he sheweth unto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seven years of great plenty, throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them seven years of famine; and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt; and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it shall be very grievous.

32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice, it is because the thing is certain: God will shortly bring it to pass.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and let him over the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do this, and let him appoint officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plentiful years.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land, against the seven years of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt; that the land perish not through the famine.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants.

38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we find such a one as this is, a man in whom the spirit of God is?

39 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art.

40 ¶ Thou shalt be over my house, and according to thy word shall all my people be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou.

41 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Behold, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put upon Joseph's hand, and gave him in vestments of fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck.

43 And he made him to ride in the second chariot, which he had; and they cried before him, Bow the knee: and he made him ruler over all the land of Egypt.

† Heb. soon as to the in word parts of them.

Or, small

† Heb. heavy

Or, repeated bidden by God: and God will shortly bring it to of God.

Or, over

† Heb. be not cut off

† Heb. be not cut off

Or, under

† Heb. be not cut off

11 And he said unto him, *Where are true men, where are true men?*

12 And he said, *These brethren, sons of our father, are true men, and the youngest is this day with our father in the land of Canaan.*

13 And the man the lord of the country said unto us, *Whereby shall I know that ye are true men; leave one of your brethren here with me, and take food for the famine of your households, and be gone.*

14 And being your youngest brother unto me: then shall I know that you are no spies, but that you are true men: so will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall traffick in the land.

15 And it came to pass as they emptied their sacks, that behold, every man's bundle of money was in his sack: and when both they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

16 And Jacob their father said unto them, *Why have ye decreased of my children: Joseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin away: all these things are against me.*

17 And Simeon spake unto his father, saying, *Why say thou so? if I bring him not to thee, deliver him into my hands, and I will bring him to thee again.*

18 And he said, *Why shall not go down with you: for his brother is dead, and he is left alone; if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.*

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Jacob is hardly persuaded to send Benjamin. 15 Joseph entertaineth his brethren. 31 He maketh them a feast.

AND the famine was sore in the land.

2 And it came to pass when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, *Go again, buy us a little food.*

3 And Judah spake unto him, saying, *The man did solemnly protest unto us, saying, We shall not see my face, except ye with your brother be with you.*

4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send him, we will not go down: for the man said unto us, *Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.*

6 And Israel said, *Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the man that ye had yet a brother?*

7 And they said, *The man asked us straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, Is your father yet alive? have ye another brother? and we told him according to the counsel of these women: for could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down?*

8 And Judah said unto Israel his father, *Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go; that we may live and not die, both we, and thou, and also our little ones.*

9 I will be surety for him; of my hand shall thou require him: if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever.

10 For except we had lingered, surely now we had returned in this second time.

11 And when father Israel said unto them, *It is now to be done, do this; take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry down the man a present, a little balm, and a little honey, dates and figs, wine, and almonds;*

12 And take double money for your hands: and the money that was brought again in the mouth of your sacks, carry it again in your hands; peradventure it was an oversight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man.

14 And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin: for I have been bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.

15 And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hands, and Benjamin, and rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph.

16 And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, *Bring these men home, and I stay, and make ready: for these men shall dine with me at noon.*

17 And the man did as Joseph bade: and the man brought the men into Joseph's house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Joseph's house; and they said, *Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time, are we brought in, that he may seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bondmen, and our asses.*

19 And they came near to the steward of Joseph's house; and they communed with him at the doore of the house.

20 And said, *Alas, sir, for we came indeed hither at the first time to buy food.*

21 And it came to pass when we came to the inn, that we opened our sacks, and behold, every man's money was in the mouth of his sack: our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hands.

22 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sacks.

23 And he said, *Peace be to you, fear not: your God, and the God of your father, hath given you treasure in your sacks: I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.*

24 And the man brought the men into Joseph's house, and gave them water, and they washed their feet; and he gave them asses to feed.

25 And they made ready the present against Joseph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

26 And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hands into the house, and bowed themselves to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of their welfare, and said, *Is your father well, the old man of whom ye speak? is he yet alive?*

28 And they answered, *Thy servant our father is in good health, he is yet alive: and they bowed down their heads, and made obeisance.*

29 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin, his mother's son, and said, *Is this your younger brother, of whom ye spake unto me?* And he said, *God be gracious unto thee my son.*

30 And Joseph made haste; for his brothers were upon his brother: and he sought where to weep, and he entered into his chamber, and wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and restrained himself, and said, *God on him.*

32 And they set out from him by himself, and for them by themselves, as for the Egyptians, which sit at the mouth of the house, and the Hebrews; for that is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

† Or, and I have been bereaved.

† Heb. kill a killing, eat.

† Heb. roll himself upon us.

* Chap. 42. 1. † Heb. coming down we came down.

† Heb. your money came to me. * Chap. 28. 1. and 24. 34.

† Heb. peace to your father.

23 And they sat before him, the first born according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth; and the men inquired one of another.

24 And he took and sent messes unto them from before him: but Benjamin's mess was five times so much as any of theirs. And they drank, and were merry with him.

† Heb. they drank largely.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Joseph's policie to stay his brethren. 14 Judah's humble supplication to Joseph.

† Heb. him that was over his house.

And he commanded the steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put every mans money in his sacks mouth.

2 And put my cup, the silver cup in the sacks mouth of the youngest, and his com-money: and he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.

3 As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the cite, and not yet farr off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Whither have ye rewarded evil for good?

† Or maketh trial.

5 Is not this it, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he divineth? ye have done evil in so doing.

6 And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these same words.

7 And they said unto him, Whitherfore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our sacks mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steal out of thy lords house silver or gold?

9 Which without leave of thy servants it be found, both let him die, and we also will be thy servants hom-men.

10 And he said, Now also let it be according unto your words: he with whom it is found shall be my servant, and ye shall be blameless.

11 When they specially took down every mans his sack to the ground, and opened every mans his sack.

12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Benjamin's sack,

13 When they rent their clothes, and laden every man his ass, and returned to the cite.

14 And Judah and his brethren came to Josephs house (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

† Or, make trial.

15 And Joseph said unto them, What deed is this that ye have done? or ye not, that such a man as I can certainly divine?

16 And Judah said, What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear our selves? God hath found out the iniquitie of thy servants: behold, we are thy servants, both we, and he also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I should do so: but the man whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my servant: and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

18 And when Judah came nigh unto him, and said, Whither lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, dwell a while in my lords eyes, and let not mine anger burn against thy servants: for thou art right as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his servants, saying, What ye a father, or a brother?

20 And he said unto my lord, I have a father, yet old man, and a wife, and she hath borne unto me seven sons: but this youngest hath perished out of the land: and he hath left of his mother, and his father seven sons.

21 And thou hast sold unto thy servants, being him down unto us, that I may let mine eyes upon him.

22 And he said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for if he should leave his father his father would die.

23 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Except your youngest brother come down with you, you shall see my face no more.

24 And it came to passe, when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Go again, and buy us a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot go down: for our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down: for we may not see the mans face, except our youngest brother be with us.

27 And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two sons; and the one went out from me, and I said, Surely he is torn in pieces; and I saw him not since.

28 And if ye take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

29 Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad be not with us, seeing that his life is bound up in the lads life,

30 I shall come to passe, when he seeth that the lad is not with us, that he will die; and thy servants shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave.

31 For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father for ever.

32 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide in stead of the lad, a bond-man to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.

33 For thou shalt I go up to my father, and the lad be not with me: lest peradventure I see the evil that shall I come on my father.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Joseph maketh himself known to his brethren. 9 He comforteth them in Gods providence. 16 He sendeth for his father. 16 Pharaoh confirmeth it. 21 Joseph furnisheth them for their journey, and exhorteth them to concord. 25 Jacob is revived with the news.

When Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he cried, And they man to go out from him: and there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren.

2 And he wept aloud, and the Egyptians and the house of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I am Joseph; doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not answer him for they were troubled at his presence.

4 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come nigh to me, I pray you: and they came nigh unto him. I am Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither: for God hath put me here unto this day.

6 For two years hath the famine been in the land, and yet there are yet some years in the

† Chap.

† Chap.

† Chap.

† Heb. my father

† Heb. with voice weeping

† Heb. Abi

† Heb. let me

† Heb. let me

† Heb. let me

† Heb. let me

† Heb. let me

which there shall neither be taring nor burning.
7 And thou shalt me before you, to witness
you a possession in the earth, and to save your lives
by great deliverance.

8 So now it was: not you that sent me hither,
but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh,
and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout
all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste you, and go up to my father, and say
unto him, Thus saith the sonne Joseph, God hath
made me lord of all Egypt: come down unto me,
I beseech thee.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen,
and thou shalt be neare unto me, thou, and thy
children, and thy childrens children, and thy flocks
and thy herds, and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee: for yet there
are five yeeres of famine: lest thou, and thy household,
and all that thou hast, come to povertrie.

12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of
my brother Benjamin, that it is my mouth that
speaketh unto you.

13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory
in Egypt, and of all that you have seen; and ye
shall bring down my father hither.

14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamin's
neck, and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck.

15 Moreover, he kissed all his brethren, and
wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked
with him.

16 ¶ And the same thereof was heard in Pharaohs
house, saying, Josephs brethren are come:
and it pleased Pharaoh well and his servants.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say unto
thy brethren, This do ye: lade your beasts, and
go ye up unto the land of Canaan;

18 And take your father, and your households,
and come unto me: and I will give you the good
of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of
the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye. Take
you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your
little ones, and for your wives, and bring your
father, and come.

20 Also regard not your stuffe: for the good of
all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Joseph
gave them wagons, according to the commandment
of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way.

22 To all of them he gave each man changes
of raiment: but to Benjamin he gave three hundred
pieces of silver, and five changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he sent after this manner;
ten asses laden with the good things of Egypt,
and ten the asses laden with corn, and bread and
meat for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed:
and he said unto them, See that ye fall
not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went up out of Egypt, and
came into the land of Canaan unto Jacob their
father.

26 And told him, saying, Joseph is yet alive,
and he is governeur over all the land of Egypt.
And Jacobs heart fainted, for he beleeveth them
not.

27 And they told him all the words of Joseph,
which he had said unto them: and when he saw the
wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the
spirit of Jacob their father revived.

28 And Israel said, It is enough: Joseph my
sonne is yet alive: I will go and see him before I
die.

2 Jacob was comforted by God at Beer-sheba, 5 Therefore he
with his company goeth into Egypt. 1 The number of
his family that went into Egypt. 28 Joseph meeteth
Jacob. 31 He instructeth his brethren how to answer
to Pharaoh.

And Israel took his journey with all that
he had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offered
sacrifices unto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake unto Israel in the visions of
the night, and said; Jacob, Jacob: And he said,
Here am I.

3 And he said, I am God, the God of thy father:
fear not to go down into Egypt: for I will
there make of thee a great nation:

4 I will go down with thee into Egypt, and I
will also surely bring thee up again: and Joseph
shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the
sonnes of Israel carried Jacob their father, and
their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons
which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

6 And they took their cattle, and their goods,
which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and
came into Egypt. * Jacob: and all his seed with
him: * Jos. 24. 32
Psal. 105. 27
Ila. 52. 4

7 His sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes with him,
his daughters, and his sonnes daughters, and all
his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And these are the names of the children
of Israel, which came into Egypt, Jacob and his
sonnes: * Reuben Jacobs first born. * Exod. 6. 16
and 5. 14. * Num. 26. 5. * 1 Chron. 5. 5

9 And the sonnes of Reuben: Hanoch, and
Gad, and Asriel, and Izmer, and Serach.

10 ¶ And the sonnes of Simeon: Jemuel,
and Jamin, and Oshai, and Issachar, and Zebulun,
and Shaul the sonne of a Canaanitish woman. * Exod. 6. 16
1 Chron. 5. 6

11 ¶ And the sonnes of Levi: Gerson, and
Levi, and Kehath.

12 And the sonnes of Judah, Er, and Onan,
and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zarah: but Er and
Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sonnes
of Pharez, were Hezron and Hamul. * Chap. 38. 2
1 Chron. 2. 3
and 4. 11.

13 ¶ And the sonnes of Issachar, Zola, and
Phuah, and Job, and Shimron. * 1 Chron. 7. 12

14 ¶ And the sonnes of Zebulun, Serach, and
Chon, and Tabbal.

15 These be the sonnes of Leah, which she
bare unto Jacob in Padan-aram, with his daughter
Dina: all the souls of his sonnes and his
daughters, were thirtie and thire.

16 And the sonnes of Gad: Zephion, and Haggi,
Shuni, and Ozben, and Eri, and Arodi, and
Arelk.

17 ¶ And the sonnes of Aser: Imnah, and
Ishuah, and Ishi, and Beriah, and Serach their
sister: And the sonnes of Beriah; Heber, and
Bakziel. * 1 Chron. 7. 13

18 These are the sonnes of Zilpah, whom Laban
gave to Leah his daughter: and these she bare
unto Jacob, even thirtie souls.

19 The sonnes of Rachel Jacobs wife: Joseph
and Benjamin.

20 And unto Joseph in the land of Egypt were
born Manasseh and Ephraim: which Manasseh
the daughter of Poti-pherah, priest of On, bare
unto him. * Chap. 41. 51
Gen. 41. 51

21 ¶ And the sonnes of Benjamin were Bela,
and Becher, and Ashbel, and Gera, and Naphan,
and Ephai, and Shimon, and Huppai, and
Ard.

22 These are the sonnes of Rachel, which
were born to Jacob: all the souls were thirtie.

23 ¶ And the sonnes of Dan; Hushim,

14

24 And the names of Joseph's brethren, and of his father's house, were these.

25 And the names of Joseph's brethren, which he bore unto Rachel his daughter, and she bare them unto Jacob: all the souls were seven.

26 All the souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his father's house, besides Jacob's sons' wives, all the souls were threescore and six.

27 And the names of Joseph's brethren which were born unto him in Egypt, were two souls: all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

28 And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, to direct his face unto Goshen; and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Joseph made ready his chariot, and there upon met Israel his father, and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

30 And Israel said unto Joseph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou art yet alive.

31 And Joseph said unto his brethren, and unto his father's house, I will go up, and I will bury my father, and I will come down, and I will bury my father, and I will come down, and I will bury my father, and I will come down, and I will bury my father.

32 And the men are shepherds, for their trade hath been to feed cattle; and they have brought their flocks and their herds, and all that they have.

33 And it shall come to pass when Pharaoh shall call you, ye shall say, We have been shepherds, as our fathers were: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen; for every shepherd is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Joseph presenteth five of his brethren, and his father before Pharaoh. 2 He giveth them habitation and maintenance. 3 He giveth all the Egyptians money, and their cattle, for their lands unto Pharaoh. 4 The priests' land was not bought. 5 He letteth the land to them for a fifth part. 6 Jacob's age. 7 He sweareth Joseph to bury him with his fathers.

1 And Joseph came and told Pharaoh, and said, My father and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan; and behold, they are in the land of Goshen.

2 And he took some of his brethren, even five men, and presented them unto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said unto Pharaoh, Thy servants are shepherds, both we and our fathers.

4 They said moreover unto Pharaoh, For to dwell in the land are we come: for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks, for the famine is dire in the land of Canaan: now therefore we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, saying, Thy father, and thy brethren are come unto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee; in the best of the land make thy father and his brethren to dwell: in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou findest any man of activity amongst them, then make them rulers over my cattle.

7 And Joseph brought in Jacob his father and

his sons before Pharaoh: and Joseph blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, How old art thou?

9 And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The days of the years of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty years: few and evil have the days of the years of my life been, and have not attained unto the days of the years of the life of my fathers in the days of their pilgrimage.

10 And Joseph blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 And Joseph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Ramesses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Joseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his father's household with bread, according to their families.

13 And there was no bread in all the land, for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt and all the land of Canaan faint by reason of the famine.

14 And Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Joseph brought the money unto Pharaoh's house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joseph, and said, Give us bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Joseph said, Give your cattle, and I will give you for your cattle, if money fail.

17 And they brought their cattle unto Joseph: and Joseph gave them bread in exchange for their horses, and for the flocks, and for the cattle of the herds, and for the asses, and for the donkeys, and for all their cattle, for that year.

18 And when that year was ended, they came unto him the second year, and said unto him, We will not hide from thee our money, because our money is spent, we have sold all our herds of cattle; there is nothing left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands.

19 And Joseph said, Shall we die before thine eyes, both we, and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh: and give us seed, that we may live and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them: so the land became Pharaoh's.

21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt, even to the other end thereof.

22 Only the land of the priests bought he not: for the priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and they ate their portion which Pharaoh gave them: wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: so, here is seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24 And he shall come to pass in the increase, that you shall give the fifth part unto Pharaoh, and four parts shall be your own, for seed of your field, and for your stock, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou shalt save our lives: let us do as thou hast said, for we will be servants unto Pharaoh.

26 And Joseph made it a law unto the Egyptians

many days of years of life

for all children of Israel according to the law

for his brethren

for his brethren

for his brethren

heavy

Joseph visiteth his father. Chap. xlviii. xlix. Jacob blesteth Josephs sonnes

17 And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand towards Israels left hand, and Dananah in his left hand towards Israels right hand, and brought them near unto him.

18 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid it upon Ephraims head, who was the younger; and his left hand upon Dananahs head, putting his hands willingly: for Dananah was the first-born.

19 And he blessed Joseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which led me all my life long unto this day.

20 The Angel which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them; and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and let them grow into multitude in the midst of the earth.

21 And when Joseph saw that his father left his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he laid up his hands, to remove it from Ephraims head unto Dananahs head.

22 And Joseph said unto his father, Behold, I die; but God shall be with you, and shall bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

23 Moreover, I have given to thee and to thy brethren the land of Egypt, for thou shalt dwell there; for thou shalt be a great people, and shall be gathered into the land which thou shalt dwell in.

24 And Joseph said unto his father, Behold, I die; but God shall be with you, and shall bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

25 Moreover, I have given to thee and to thy brethren the land of Egypt, for thou shalt dwell there; for thou shalt be a great people, and shall be gathered into the land which thou shalt dwell in.

26 And Joseph said unto his father, Behold, I die; but God shall be with you, and shall bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

27 Moreover, I have given to thee and to thy brethren the land of Egypt, for thou shalt dwell there; for thou shalt be a great people, and shall be gathered into the land which thou shalt dwell in.

28 And Joseph said unto his father, Behold, I die; but God shall be with you, and shall bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

29 Moreover, I have given to thee and to thy brethren the land of Egypt, for thou shalt dwell there; for thou shalt be a great people, and shall be gathered into the land which thou shalt dwell in.

30 And Joseph said unto his father, Behold, I die; but God shall be with you, and shall bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

31 Moreover, I have given to thee and to thy brethren the land of Egypt, for thou shalt dwell there; for thou shalt be a great people, and shall be gathered into the land which thou shalt dwell in.

32 And Joseph said unto his father, Behold, I die; but God shall be with you, and shall bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

33 Moreover, I have given to thee and to thy brethren the land of Egypt, for thou shalt dwell there; for thou shalt be a great people, and shall be gathered into the land which thou shalt dwell in.

34 And Joseph said unto his father, Behold, I die; but God shall be with you, and shall bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

35 Moreover, I have given to thee and to thy brethren the land of Egypt, for thou shalt dwell there; for thou shalt be a great people, and shall be gathered into the land which thou shalt dwell in.

36 And Joseph said unto his father, Behold, I die; but God shall be with you, and shall bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

37 Moreover, I have given to thee and to thy brethren the land of Egypt, for thou shalt dwell there; for thou shalt be a great people, and shall be gathered into the land which thou shalt dwell in.

38 And Joseph said unto his father, Behold, I die; but God shall be with you, and shall bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

39 Moreover, I have given to thee and to thy brethren the land of Egypt, for thou shalt dwell there; for thou shalt be a great people, and shall be gathered into the land which thou shalt dwell in.

40 And Joseph said unto his father, Behold, I die; but God shall be with you, and shall bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

41 Moreover, I have given to thee and to thy brethren the land of Egypt, for thou shalt dwell there; for thou shalt be a great people, and shall be gathered into the land which thou shalt dwell in.

42 And Joseph said unto his father, Behold, I die; but God shall be with you, and shall bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

13 And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand towards Israels left hand, and Dananah in his left hand towards Israels right hand, and brought them near unto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid it upon Ephraims head, who was the younger; and his left hand upon Dananahs head, putting his hands willingly: for Dananah was the first-born.

15 And he blessed Joseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which led me all my life long unto this day.

16 The Angel which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them; and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and let them grow into multitude in the midst of the earth.

17 And when Joseph saw that his father left his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he laid up his hands, to remove it from Ephraims head unto Dananahs head.

18 And Joseph said unto his father, Behold, I die; but God shall be with you, and shall bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

19 Moreover, I have given to thee and to thy brethren the land of Egypt, for thou shalt dwell there; for thou shalt be a great people, and shall be gathered into the land which thou shalt dwell in.

20 And Joseph said unto his father, Behold, I die; but God shall be with you, and shall bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

21 Moreover, I have given to thee and to thy brethren the land of Egypt, for thou shalt dwell there; for thou shalt be a great people, and shall be gathered into the land which thou shalt dwell in.

22 And Joseph said unto his father, Behold, I die; but God shall be with you, and shall bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

23 Moreover, I have given to thee and to thy brethren the land of Egypt, for thou shalt dwell there; for thou shalt be a great people, and shall be gathered into the land which thou shalt dwell in.

24 And Joseph said unto his father, Behold, I die; but God shall be with you, and shall bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

25 Moreover, I have given to thee and to thy brethren the land of Egypt, for thou shalt dwell there; for thou shalt be a great people, and shall be gathered into the land which thou shalt dwell in.

26 And Joseph said unto his father, Behold, I die; but God shall be with you, and shall bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

27 Moreover, I have given to thee and to thy brethren the land of Egypt, for thou shalt dwell there; for thou shalt be a great people, and shall be gathered into the land which thou shalt dwell in.

28 And Joseph said unto his father, Behold, I die; but God shall be with you, and shall bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

29 Moreover, I have given to thee and to thy brethren the land of Egypt, for thou shalt dwell there; for thou shalt be a great people, and shall be gathered into the land which thou shalt dwell in.

30 And Joseph said unto his father, Behold, I die; but God shall be with you, and shall bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

31 Moreover, I have given to thee and to thy brethren the land of Egypt, for thou shalt dwell there; for thou shalt be a great people, and shall be gathered into the land which thou shalt dwell in.

32 And Joseph said unto his father, Behold, I die; but God shall be with you, and shall bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

33 Moreover, I have given to thee and to thy brethren the land of Egypt, for thou shalt dwell there; for thou shalt be a great people, and shall be gathered into the land which thou shalt dwell in.

34 And Joseph said unto his father, Behold, I die; but God shall be with you, and shall bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

35 Moreover, I have given to thee and to thy brethren the land of Egypt, for thou shalt dwell there; for thou shalt be a great people, and shall be gathered into the land which thou shalt dwell in.

36 And Joseph said unto his father, Behold, I die; but God shall be with you, and shall bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

37 Moreover, I have given to thee and to thy brethren the land of Egypt, for thou shalt dwell there; for thou shalt be a great people, and shall be gathered into the land which thou shalt dwell in.

38 And Joseph said unto his father, Behold, I die; but God shall be with you, and shall bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

39 Moreover, I have given to thee and to thy brethren the land of Egypt, for thou shalt dwell there; for thou shalt be a great people, and shall be gathered into the land which thou shalt dwell in.

40 And Joseph said unto his father, Behold, I die; but God shall be with you, and shall bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

Heb. 11. 21.

Heb. 11. 21.

Heb. 11. 21.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Jacob calleth his sonnes to bless them. 2 Their blessing in particular. 29 He chargeth them when he is burialed. 33 He dieth.

And Jacob called unto his sonnes, and said, Gather your selves together, for I am ready to die.

2 Gather your selves together, and your brethren, and your sonnes, and your brethren unto Israel your father.

3 And Reuben, thou art my first-born, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power:

4 Unstable as the water, thou shalt not excell: because thou hast descended into the pit, thou shalt not ascend thence: for thou art descended into the pit, thou shalt not ascend thence.

5 And Simon and Levi are brethren: for their inventions of cruelty are in their habitations.

6 My soul, come thou into their chamber: and to their assembly, mine honour, be not thou brought: for in their anger they have slain a man, and in their wrath they have slain a man.

7 Cursed be their anger, for it was fierce, and their wrath, for it was cruel: I will divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 And Judah, thou art he whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand shall be in the neck of thine enemies; thy fathers brethren shall bow down before thee.

9 And as a lion, thou art gone up: he shall lie down as a lion, and as an old lion, who shall not be afraid.

10 And Benjamin, thou art thy fathers son, thou art thy fathers son, thou art thy fathers son, thou art thy fathers son.

11 And Dan, thou art a serpent, and thou art a serpent, thou art a serpent, thou art a serpent.

12 And Nephthali, thou art a doe, and thou art a doe, thou art a doe, thou art a doe.

Heb. 11. 21.

Chap. 35. 29.

1 Chron. 5. 1.

For my couch is gone.

For, their weapons are violence.

For he is a lion.

For he is a lion.

For he is a lion.

For he is a lion.

For he is a lion.

For he is a lion.

For he is a lion.

For he is a lion.

For he is a lion.

For he is a lion.

For he is a lion.

10 The scriper shall not depart from Judah, nor a law-giver from between his feet, untill Shiloh come, and unto him shall the gathering of the people be.

11 Binding his sole unto the vine, and his asles girth unto the choice vine; he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

13 Ephraim shall dwell at the haven of the sea, and he shall be for an haven of ships: and his border shall be unto Hidon.

14 Issachar is a strong asse, couching down between two burdens.

15 And he saw that rest was good, and the land that it was pleasant; and bowed his shoulder to bear, and became a servant unto tribute.

16 Dan shall judge his people as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 Dan shall be a serpent by the way, & an adder in the path; that bitech the horse heels, so that his rider shall fall backward.

18 I have waited for thy salvation, O Lord.

19 Gad, a troupe shall overcome him: but he shall overcome at the last.

20 Out of Asher his bread shall be fat, and he shall feed royal daughters.

21 Naphtali is a hind let loose, he giveth goodly words.

22 Joseph is a fruitful bough, even a fruitful bough by a well, whose branches runne over the wall.

23 The archers have sorely grieved him, and shot at him, and hated him.

24 But his bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob: from thence is the shepherd, the stone of Israel.

25 Even by the God of the father who shall help thee, and by the Almighty, who shall bless thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breasts, and of the womb.

26 The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors, unto the utmost bounde of the everlasting hills: they shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

27 Benjamin shall raven as a wolf, in the morning he shall devour the prey, and at night he shall divide the spoil.

28 All these are the twelve tribes of Israel: and this is it that their fathers spake unto them, and blessed them, every one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And he charged them and said unto them, I am to be gathered unto my people: * bury me with my fathers, in the cave that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite.

30 In the cave that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan: * which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a burying-place.

31 (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife, there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah).

32 The purchase of the field, and of the cave that is therein, was from the children of Heth.

33 And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his sonnes, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yielded up the ghost, and was gathered unto his people.

1 The mourning for Jacob. 4 Joseph gathereth leave of Pharaoh to go to bury him. 7 The funeral. 15 Joseph comforteth his brethren, who craved his pardon. 22 His age. 23 He seeth the third generation of his sonnes. 24 He prophesieth unto his brethren of their return. 25 He taketh an oath of them for his bones. 26 He dieth and is cheested.

And Joseph fell upon his fathers face, and wept upon him, and kissed him.

2 And Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to embalm his father: and the physicians embalmed Israel.

3 And forty dayes were fulfilled for him (for so are fulfilled the dayes of those which are embalmed) and the Egyptians * mourned for him threetye and ten dayes.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were past, Joseph spake unto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, speake, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, saying,

* My father made me swear, saying, Lo, I die: in my grave which I have digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again.

6 And Pharaoh said, Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee swear.

7 And Joseph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt.

8 And all the house of Joseph and his brethren, and his fathers house: only their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds: they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went up with him both chariots and horsemen, and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing-floor of Atad, which is beyond Jordan, and there they mourned with a great and a very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seven dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the floor of Atad, they said, This is a grievous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called * Abel-misraim, which is beyond Jordan.

12 And his sonnes did unto him according as he commanded them.

13 For * his sonnes carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham * bought with the field for a possession of a burying-place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

14 And Joseph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 And when Josephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Joseph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him.

16 And they sent a messenger unto Joseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespass of thy brethren, and their sinne: for they did unto thee evil: And now we pray thee forgive the trespass of the servants of the God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they spake unto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell down before his face, and they said, Behold, we are thy servants.

an arrow-snake.

dash, danger.

Chap. 47:30.

Chap. 47:30.

Chap. 1. 5.

19 And Joseph said unto them; * Fear not: for I am in the place of God.

20 But as for you, ye thought evil against me, but God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake kindly unto them.

22 And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his fathers house: and Joseph lived an hundred and ten years.

23 And Joseph said unto his children, of the third generation: * the children also of Gadhir,

the house of Manasse; were I thought as upon Josephs knees.

24 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land: unto the land which he swore to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

25 And Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.

26 So Joseph died, being an hundred and ten years old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

THE SECOND BOOK of MOSES called EXODUS.

CHAP. I.

* The children of Israel after Josephs death do multiply. 8 The more they are oppressed by a new king, the more they multiply. 15 The godliness of the midwives in saving the men-children alive. 22 Pharaohs commandeth the male-children to be cast into the river.

NOW * these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, every man and his household came with Jacob:

2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah,

3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

5 And all the souls that came out of the loins of Jacob, were * seventy souls: for Joseph was in Egypt already.

6 And Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ And the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty, and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph.

9 And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are more and mightier than we.

10 Come on, let us deal wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that when there falleth out any warre, they join also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and so get them up out of the land.

11 Therefore they did let over them task-masters, to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pitom, and Raamses.

12 ¶ But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieved because of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians said unto the children of Israel, to serve with rigour.

14 And they made their lives bitter, with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service wherein they made them serve, was with rigour.

15 ¶ And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah)

16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them upon

the stools; if it be a sonne, then ye shall kill him; but if it be a daughter, then she shall live.

17 But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men-children alive.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men-children alive?

19 And the midwives said unto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to pass, because the midwives feared God, that he made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every sonne that is born, ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

CHAP. II.

1 Moses is born, 3 and in an ark cast into the sea, 5 He is found and brought up by Pharaohs daughter.

11 He slayeth an Egyptian. 13 He reprooveth an Hebrew. 15 He fleeth into Midian. 21 He marryeth Zipporah. 22 Gershom is born. 23 God respects the Israelites crye.

AND there went * a man of the house of Levi, and took to wife a daughter of Levi.

2 And the woman conceived and bare a sonne, and when she saw her son, that he was a goodly child, she hid him three months.

3 And when she could no longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and put the child therein; and she laid it in the flags by the rivers bank.

4 And his sister stood afarre off, to see what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash her self at the river, and her maids walked along by the rivers side: and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened it, she saw the child: and behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is one of the Hebrews children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I go, and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter said unto her, Go.

And the maid went and told the child's mother.
And Pharaoh's daughter said unto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the child, and nursed it.

10 And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaoh's daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name Moses: and the maid, because I drew him out of the water.

That is,
drawn out.

11 And it came to pass in those days, when Moses was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens: and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

13 And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrews stood together: and he said to him that was the younger, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

That is, a man,
a prince.

14 And he said, Who made thee a prince and a judge over us? intendedst thou to kill me, as thou diddest the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is known.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by a well.

Co, prince.

16 Now the shepherd of Midian had seven daughters; and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their fathers' flock.

17 And the shepherds came and drove them away: but Moses stood up and helped them, and watered their flock.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, What is it that you are come to do to-day?

19 And they said, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, and also drew water for us, and watered the flock.

20 And he said unto his daughters, And where is he that hath done this thing for us? Will ye, that he may eat bread?

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man; and he gave Moses Asenath his daughter.

Exod. 18. 1.

22 And he bare him a son, and he called his name Gershom: for he said, I have been a stranger in a strange land.

23 And it came to pass in process of time, that the king of Egypt died: and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried, and their cry came up unto God, by reason of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.

25 And God looked upon the children of Israel, and God said, I have respect unto them.

CHAP. III.

2. Moses keepeth Pharaoh's flock. 3. God appeareth to him in a burning bush. 9. He sendeth him to deliver Israel. 14. The name of God. 15. Hamefuge to Israel.

Now Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father in law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the back side of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, even to Horeb.

And the Angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush; and he looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

And when the Lord saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said,

1. And he said, What is thy name? And he said, I am an Egyptian. And he said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

6. And he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to look upon God.

7. And the Lord said unto him, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry, by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows.

8. And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land, unto a good land, and a large unto a land flowing with milk and honey: unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9. Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppress them.

10. Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11. And Moses said unto God, Who am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12. And he said, Certainly I will be with thee; and this shall be a token unto thee, that I have sent thee: When thou shalt have brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

13. And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I say unto them?

14. And God said unto Moses, I AM GOD. I AM GOD. I AM GOD. And he said, When thou shalt say unto the children of Israel, I AM GOD hath sent me unto you.

15. And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations.

16. So and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you, saying, I have surely visited you, and seen that you are in Egypt.

17. And I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt, unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.

18. And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and thou shalt say unto him, The Lord God of the Hebrews hath met with us: and now let us go (we beseech thee) three days' journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the Lord our God.

19. And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, no, not by a mighty hand.

20. And I will stretch out my hand, and smite through Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and after that he will let you go.

21. And I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to pass, that when you shall say, Let me go, that I will let you go.

22. And thou shalt say, Let me go, that I may serve the Lord: for thou shalt say, Let me go, that I may serve the Lord.

John 1. 1.

Mat. 22. 44. 7. 14.

Or, bring through

Ch. 1. 1.

more such as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves.

8 And the tale of the bulks which they did make heretofore, you shall lay upon them; you shall not diminish ought thereof: for they be idle; therefore they cry, saying, Let us go and sacrifice to our God.

¶ Heb. let the work be heavy upon the man.

9 Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein: and let them not regard their vain words.

10 And the task-masters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not give you straw.

11 So ye get you straw where you can finde it: yet not ought of your work shall be diminished.

12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather stubble in stead of straw.

¶ Heb. a matter of a day in his day.

13 And the task-masters hasten them, saying, Fulfill your works, your daily tasks, as when there was straw.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaohs task-masters had set over them, were beaten, and demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick, both yesterday, and to day, as heretofore?

15 Then the officers of the children of Israel came & cried unto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy servants?

16 There is no straw given unto thy servants, and they say to us, Make brick: and behold, thy servants are beaten; but the fault is in thine own people.

17 But he said, Ye are idle, ye are idle: therefore ye say, Let us go, and do sacrifice to the Lord. Ye do therefore now, and work: for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

18 And the officers of the children of Israel did see that they were in evil case, after it was said, Ye shall not minish ought from your hycks of your daily task.

19 And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh.

20 And they said unto them, The Lord look upon you, and judge: because you have made our labour to be increased in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hands to slay us.

21 And Moses returned unto the Lord, and said, Lord, wherefore hast thou so evil entreated this people? why is it that thou hast said thus?

22 For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy name, he hath done evil to this people: neither hast thou delivered the people at all.

CHAP. VI.

I God reneweth his promise by his name JEHOVAH. The genealogie of Ruben, 15 of Simeon, 16 of Levi, of whom came Moses and Aaron.

1 When the Lord said unto Moses, Now I shall thou set thy hand to Pharaoh, saying, With a strong hand shall he let them go, with a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land.

2 And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, I am the Lord.

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of God Almighty; but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them.

4 And I have also established my covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimages; wherein they were strangers.

5 And I have also heard the groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage: and I have remembered my covenant.

6 And therefore lay unto the children of Israel, I am the Lord, and I will bring you out from under the burden of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: I will redeem you with a stretched out arm, and with great judgments.

7 And I will take you from a people, and I will be to you a God, and ye shall know that I am the Lord, as I say to God, which brought you out from under the burden of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in unto the land concerning the which I did swear to give it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, and I will give it you for an heritage; I am the Lord.

¶ Heb. lift my hand.

9 And Moses spake to unto the children of Israel: but they hearkened not unto Moses, for anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

¶ Heb. thine or, straitnes.

10 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 11 Go in, speak unto Pharaoh, king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land.

12 And Moses spake before the Lord, saying, Behold, the children of Israel have not hearkened unto me: how then shall Pharaoh hear me, who am of uncircumcised lips?

13 And the Lord spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and gave them a charge, unto the children of Israel, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ These be the heads of their fathers houses: The sonnes of Ruben, the first born of Israel; Hanoch, and Pallu, Hebron, and Carmi: these be the families of Ruben.

¶ Gen. 46. 1. Chro. 5.

15 ¶ And the sonnes of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Oshai, and Yachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the sonne of a Canaanitish woman: these are the families of Simeon.

¶ 1. Chro. 5.

16 ¶ And these are the names of the sonnes of Levi, according to their generations; Gerson, and Kohath, and Merari: And the yeares of the life of Levi were an hundred threescore and seven yeares.

¶ Num. 3. 1. Chro. 5.

17 The sonnes of Gerson; Libni and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And the sonnes of Kohath; Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Gershi: And the yeares of the life of Kohath, were an hundred threescore and thine yeares.

¶ Num. 3. 1. Chro. 5.

19 And the sonnes of Merari; Mahazi and Mush: these are the families of Levi, according to their generations.

20 And Amram took him Jochebed his daughters sister to wife; and she bare him Aaron and Moses: And the yeares of the life of Amram were an hundred and threescore and seven yeares.

¶ Gen. 22. 1. Chro. 5.

21 ¶ And the sonnes of Izhar; Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the sonnes of Gershi; Shisai, and Eliphan, and Uchri.

23 And Aaron took him Elisheba daughter of Amminadab sister of Naasson, to wife; and she bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, & Ithamar.

24 And the sonnes of Korah; Korah, and Ithamar, and Abiasaph: these are the families of the Korathites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons sonne took him one of the daughters of Bithai to wife; and she bare him Phinehas: these are the heads of the fathers of the Levites according to their families.

¶ Num. 3.

26 These are that Aaron and Moses, to whom the Lord said, Bring me the children of Israel from the land of Egypt, according to their covenants.

27 These are they which have to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt.

¶ Num. 3.

from Egypt: these are that Moses and Aaron.
18 ¶ And it came to pass on the day when the Lord spake unto Moses in the land of Egypt,
19 That the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, I am the Lord: speak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt all that I say unto thee.
20 And Moses said before the Lord, Behold, I am of uncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 Moses is encouraged to go to Pharaoh. 7 His age. 8 Harod is turned into a serpent. 11 The sorcerers do the like. 13 Pharaohs heart is hardened. 14 Gods message to Pharaoh. 19 The river is turned into blood.

¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh: and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet.

2 Thou shalt speak all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother shall speak unto Pharaoh, that he send the children of Israel out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my signs and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, and my people the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by great judgments.

5 And the Egyptians shall know, that I am the Lord, when I stretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

6 And Moses and Aaron did as the Lord commanded them, so did they.

7 And Moses was fourscore years old, and Aaron fourscore and three years old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

9 When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say unto Aaron, Take thy rod and cast it before Pharaoh, and it shall become a serpent.

10 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so as the Lord had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it became a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh also called the wise men, and the sorcerers: now the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their incantations.

12 For they cast down every mans his rod, and they became serpents: but Aarons rod swallowed up their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that he hearkened not unto them, as the Lord had said.

14 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, Pharaohs heart is hardened, he refuseth to let the people go.

15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning, lo, he goeth out unto the river, and thou shalt stand by the rivers bank, against he come: and the rod which was turned to a serpent shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say unto him, The Lord God of the Hebrews hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go, that they may serve me in the wilderness: and behold, he refuseth to let the people go.

17 Thus said the Lord, In this thou shalt know that I am the Lord: behold, I will smite with the rod that is in mine hand, upon the waters which are in the river, and they shall be turned to blood.

18 And the fish that is in the river shall die, and the rivers shall run with blood, and the Egyptians shall drink of the water of the river.

19 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their pools of water, that they may become blood: and that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood, and in vessels of stone.

20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the Lord commanded: and he lifted up the rod and smote the waters that were in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants: and all the waters that were in the river were turned to blood.

21 And the fish that was in the river died: and the river stunk, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river: and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And the magicians of Egypt did so with their incantations: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them, as the Lord had said.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, neither did he let his heart to this all.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink: for they could not drink of the water of the river.

25 And seven days were fulfilled, after that the Lord had smitten the river.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Frogs are sent. 8 Pharaohs death to Moses, Aaron and Miriam by prayer remove them away. 10 The dust is turned into lice, which the magicians could not do. 20 The swarms of flies. 25 Pharaohs refusal to let the people go. 32. but yet is hardened.

¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, Stand up, smite the river, and say unto him, Thus said the Lord, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 And if thou refuse to let them go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go up, and come into thine house, and into thy bed chamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of the servants, and upon the people, and into thine ovens, and into thy kneading-troughs.

4 And the frogs shall come up both on thee and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants.

5 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt, and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt.

7 And the magicians did so with their enchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Intercede for me to the Lord, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people: and I will let the people go, that they may serve thee.

9 And Moses said unto Pharaoh, I will obey thy voice: but thou shalt say to the people, that they may serve the Lord only.

† Heb. gathering of their waters.

* Chap. 7. 2.

* Psal. 78. 44.

* Wild. 17. 7.

* Wild. 17. 7.

† Heb. how

† Heb. how

† Heb. how

10. And he said, I will smite thee, and thou shalt be smitten: and thou shalt know that I am the Lord.

10. And he said, I will smite thee, and thou shalt be smitten: and thou shalt know that I am the Lord. 11. And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants: and thou shalt say, they shall remain in the river only.

12. And Pharaoh and Aaron went out from Pharaoh: and Pharaoh cried unto the Lord, because of the frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh.

13. And the Lord said according to the word of Pharaoh: and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14. And they gathered them together upon heaps, and the land stank.

15. But when Pharaoh saw that there was relief, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them: as the Lord had said.

16. And the Lord said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

17. And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lice in man and in beast: all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

18. And the magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: so there were lice upon man, and upon beast.

19. Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, This is the finger of God: and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had said.

20. And the Lord said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh: so, he coucheth forth to the water, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

21. And he said, I will not let my people go, behold, I will send swarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground whereon they are.

22. And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there: to the end that thou mayst know, that I am the Lord in the midst of the earth.

23. And I will put a division between my people, and the people: so tomorrow shall this sign be.

24. And the Lord did so: and there came a grievous swarm of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his servants' houses, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was corrupted by reason of the swarm of flies.

25. And Pharaoh called for Moses and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26. And Moses said, It is not meet so to do: for we will sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the Lord our God: Lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone us?

27. And he will go three days journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to the Lord our God, as he shall command us.

28. And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the Lord your God, in the wilderness: only you shall not go very far: wait for me.

29. And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will increase the Lord, that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more, in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the Lord.

30. And Pharaoh went unto his house, and Pharaoh and his servants did not heed Moses.

31. And the Lord said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord, God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

32. And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go.

CHAPTER IX.

1. The murrain of beasts. 2. The plague of boils, and blains. 3. The message about the hail. 4. The plague of hail. 5. Pharaoh's oath to Moses. 6. But yet he hardened.

Then the Lord said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the Lord, God of the Hebrews, Let my people go that they may serve me.

2. For if thou refuse to let them go, and wilt hold them still,

3. Behold, the hand of the Lord is upon the cattle which is in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the open, and upon the sheep: there shall be a very grievous murrain.

4. And the Lord shall sever between the cattle of Israel, and the cattle of Egypt: and there shall nothing die of all that is the children of Israel.

5. And the Lord appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the Lord shall do this thing in the land.

6. And the Lord did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattle of Egypt died: but of the cattle of the children of Israel died not one.

7. And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not one of the cattle of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

8. And the Lord said unto Moses and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it towards the heaven in the sight of Pharaoh:

9. And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boil breaking forth with blains, upon man, and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10. And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven: and it became a boil breaking forth with blains, upon man, and upon beast.

11. And the magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boils: for the boils were upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

12. And the Lord hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them, as the Lord had spoken unto Moses.

13. And the Lord said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord, God of the Hebrews, Let my people go that they may serve me.

14. For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people: that thou mayest know that there is none like me in all the earth.

15. For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee, and thy people with pestilence, and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16. And in very deed so: this cause have I raised thee up, so to shew in thee my power, and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17. As yet earnest thou thyself against my people, that thou wilt not let them go:

18. Behold, to morrow about this time I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt since the foundation thereof, even until now.

the murrain of beasts

the murrain of beasts

* Rom. 9. 17. + Heb. 11. 28. there has

CHAP. XII.

† Heb. in it
we may feel
darkness.

† Will, &c.

† Heb. into
our hands.

shall be darkness over the land of Egypt, & men
shall see darkness in which may be felt.

22 And Moses stretched forth his hand towards
heaven: and there was a thick darkness in all the
land of Egypt three days.

23 There was not one another, neither rose any
from his place for those days: but all the chil-
dren of Israel had light in their dwellings.

24 And Moses called unto Aholis, and
said, Go ye, serve the Lord: only let your
flocks and your herds be shaven: let your little ones
also go with you.

25 And Aholis said, Thou must give us also
sacrifices, and burnt-offerings, that we may sacri-
fice unto the Lord our God.

26 Our cattell also shall go with us: there shall
not an hoof be left behind: for thereof must we
take to serve the Lord our God, and we know
not with what we must serve the Lord our God, until
we come thither.

27 But the Lord hardened Pharaohs
heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Pharaoh said unto him, Get thee from
me, take heed to thyself, let my face no more; for
in that day thou shalt see my face, thou shalt die.

29 And Aholis said, Thou hast spoken well, I
will see thy face again no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 Gods message to the Israelites to borrow jewels of their
neighbours. 2 Moses threatneth Pharaoh with the
death of the first-born.

And the Lord said unto Moses, Yet will I
bring one plague more upon Pharaoh, and
upon Egypt: afterwards he will let you go hence:
when he shall let you go, he shall surely thrust you
out hence altogether.

2 Speak now in the ears of the people, and let
every man borrow of his neighbour, and every
woman of her neighbour, jewels of silver, and
jewels of gold.

3 And the Lord gave the people favour in
the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover, the man
whom was very great in the land of Egypt, in
the sight of Pharaohs servants, and in the sight of
the people.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the Lord, About
midnight will I go out into the midst of
Egypt.

5 And all the first-born in the land of Egypt
shall die, from the first-born of Pharaoh, that sit-
teth upon his throne, even unto the first-born of the
maid-servant that is behind the mill, and all the
first-born of beasts.

6 And there shall be a great cry throughout all
the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it,
nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Israel
shall not a dog move his tongue, against man or
beast: that ye may know how that the Lord do
work put a difference between the Egyptians and
Israel.

8 And all these thy servants shall come down
unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, say-
ing, Get thee out, and all the people that follow
thee; and after that I will go out: and he went
out from Pharaoh in a great anger.

9 And the Lord said unto Moses, Pharaoh
shall not hearken unto you: that my wonders may
be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these won-
ders before Pharaoh: and the Lord hardened
Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the chil-
dren of Israel go out of his land.

The beginning of the year is changed. 1 The pas-
sover is instituted. 11 The rise of the passover. 12 Un-
leavened bread. 13 The first-born are slain. 14 The
Israelites are driven out of the land. 15 They come
to Succoth. 16 The ordinance of the passover.

And the Lord spake unto Moses and Aaron
in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This month shall be unto you the begin-
ning of months: it shall be the first month of the
year to you.

3 Speak ye unto all the congregation of
Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this month
they shall take to them every man a lamb, ac-
cording to the house of their fathers, a lamb for an
house.

4 And if the household be too little for the lamb,
let him and his neighbour next unto his house, take
it according to the number of the souls: every man
according to his eating, shall make your count for
the lamb.

5 Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male
of the first year: ye shall take it out from the
sheep or from the goats.

6 And ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day
of the same month: and the whole assembly of the
congregation of Israel shall kill it at the evening.

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike
it on the two side-posts, and on the upper door-post
of the houses, wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night, roast
with fire, and unleavened bread, and with bitter
herbs they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with wa-
ter, but roast with fire: his head with his legs, and
with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain untill
the morning: and that which remaineth of it untill
the morning, ye shall burn with fire.

11 And thus shall ye eat it, with your loins
girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staffs in
your hand: and ye shall eat it in haste: it is the
Lords passover.

12 For I will pass through the land of Egypt
this night, and will smite all the first-born in the
land of Egypt, both man and beast: and against
all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgement: I
am the Lord.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token
upon the houses where ye are: and when I see
the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague
shall not be upon you: to destroy you, when I
smite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day shall be unto you for a memo-
rial; and you shall keep it a feast to the Lord
throughout your generations: you shall keep it a
feast by an ordinance for ever.

15 Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread,
even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of
your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread,
from the first day until the seventh day, that soul
shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there shall be an holy
convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be
an holy convocation to you: no manner of work
shall be done in them, save that which every man
must eat, that only may be done of you.

17 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened
bread: for in this self same day have I brought
your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore
shall ye observe this day in your generations, by
an ordinance for ever.

18 In the first month, on the fourteenth
day of the month, at even, ye shall eat unleavened
bread, until the one and twentieth day of the
month at even.

Or, his

† Heb. of a year

† Heb. between the two

ings

† Ch

† W

† H

† of it

† Or, you

† Heb. his

delusion

† Heb. his

delusion

† Ch

† Heb. his

delusion

† Heb. his

delusion

† Heb. his

delusion

† Heb. his

delusion

19 Seven dayes shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whatsoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger or born in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened: in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out and take you a lamb, according to your families, and kill the passover.

22 * And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that is in the basin, and strike the lintell and the two door-posts, with the blood that is in the basin: and none of you shall go out at the door of his house untill the morning.

23 For the L^{ORD} will passe through to smite the Egyptians, and when he seeth the blood upon the lintell, and on the two side-posts, the L^{ORD} will passe over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you.

24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sonnes for ever.

25 And it shall come to passe when ye be come to the land, which the L^{ORD} will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

26 * And it shall come to passe when your children shall say unto you, What mean you by this service?

27 That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the L^{ORD} D^ED passover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the L^{ORD} had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 ¶ * And it came to passe that at midnight the L^{ORD} smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharaoh, that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive, that was in the dungeon, and all the first-born of cattell.

30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not a house where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, and get you forth from amongst my people, both you and the children of Israel: and go, serve the L^{ORD}, as ye have said.

32 Also take your flocks, and your herds, as ye have said: and be gone, and bless me also.

33 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We be all dead men.

34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their kneading-troughs being bound up in their clothes about their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians * jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.

36 And the L^{ORD} gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them such things as they required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And * the children of Israel journeyed from Ramases to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot that were men, besides children.

38 And * a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, even very much cattell.

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough, which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened: because they were shut out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victual.

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, was * four hundred and thirtie yeares.

41 And it came to passe, at the end of the four hundred and thirtie yeares, even the self-same day it came to passe, that all the hosts of the L^{ORD} went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is * a night to be much observed unto the L^{ORD}, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this is that night of the L^{ORD} to be observed of all the children of Israel, in their generations.

43 ¶ And the L^{ORD} said unto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the passover: there shall no stranger eat thereof.

44 But every mans servant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A sojourner, and an hired servant shall not eat thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house: neither shall ye break a bone thereof.

47 All the congregation of Israel shall keep it.

48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come neare and keep it: and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 One law shall be to him that is home-born, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel; as the L^{ORD} commanded Moses and Aaron to do, they did.

51 And it came to passe the self-same day, that the L^{ORD} did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The first-born are sanctified to God. 3 The memoriall of the passover is commanded. 11 The firstlings of beasts are set apart. 17 The Israelites go out of Egypt, and carry Josephs bones with them. 20 They come to Etham. 21 God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.

¶ And the L^{ORD} spake unto Moses, saying, 2 * Sanctifie unto me all the first-born, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

3 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of * bondage: for by strength of hand the L^{ORD} brought you out from this place: there shall no leavened bread be eaten.

4 This day came ye out, in the month Abib.

5 ¶ And it shall be when the L^{ORD} shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, that thou shalt keep his service in that land.

6 Seven dayes shall thou eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day shall be * a feast unto the L^{ORD}.

7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven dayes; and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

* Gen. 22:18
Act 7:6

Galat. 3:17.

† Heb. a night of observances.

* Num. 9:17
John 19:36
† Heb. do it

10, kiq.

* Heb. 11:28

* Josh. 4:6

* Chap. 11:4

* Wisp. 18:11

† Heb. house of the pit.

Or doo Sh.

* Chap. 3:22, and 11:2.

* Num. 33:3.

* W. a great multitude.

* Chap. 13:10
Levitic. 22:26
Num. 8:16
Levitic. 22:26
† Heb. seven

8 And thou shalt give the bones in that day, saying, This is done because of thee which the L^o & w brought unto thee out of Egypt.

9 And it shall be for a sign unto thee upon thine hand, & for a memoriall between thine eyes; that the L^o & w has may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the L^o & w brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in thy season from year to year.

11 And it shall be when the L^o & w shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he swore unto thee and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee.

12 That thou shalt offer a part unto the L^o & w all that openeth the matrix, and every firstling that cometh of a beast, which thou hast; the males shall be the L^o & w's.

13 And every firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a lamb; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break his neck: and all the first-born of man amongst thy children shalt thou redeem.

14 And it shall be when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the L^o & w brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

15 And it came to passe when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the L^o & w slew all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both the first-born of man, and the first-born of beast; therefore I sacrificed to the L^o & w all that openeth the matrix, being males; but all the first-born of my children I redeemed.

16 And it shall be for a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes. For by strength of hand the L^o & w brought us forth out of Egypt.

17 And it came to passe, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not through the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was neare: for God said, Lest peradventure the people repent when they see warre, and they return to Egypt.

18 But God led the people about, through the way of the wilderness of the Red sea; and the children of Israel went up & garnished out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him: for he had straitly sworn the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you; and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you.

20 And they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, at the edge of the wilderness.

21 And the L^o & w went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and brought in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night.

22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people.

CHAP. XIII.

And he instructed the Israelites in their journey, & Pharaoh pursued after them. 10 The Israelites murmure.

11 Moses comforteth them. 12 God instructeth Moses. 13 The cloud removeth behind the camp. 14 The Israelites pass through the Red sea; 23 which drowneth the Egyptians.

15 And the L^o & w spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that

they turn and encamp before *^{Num} Pharaoh, because he shall say, I will pursue after thee, and I will be honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host; that the Egyptians may know that I am the L^o & w. And they did so.

2 And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, that he shall follow after them, and I will be honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host; that the Egyptians may know that I am the L^o & w. And they did so.

3 And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was turned against the people, and they said, Why have we done this, that we have let Israel go from serving us?

4 And he made ready his chariot, and took his people with him.

5 And he took six hundred chosen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt; and captains over every one of them.

6 And the L^o & w hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel; and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

7 But the Egyptians pursued after them (all the horses and chariots of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his army) and overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pi hahiroth before Baal-zephon.

8 And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lift up their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out unto the L^o & w.

9 And they said unto Moses, Because there were no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?

10 Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? For it had been better for us to serve the Egyptians, then that we should die in the wilderness.

11 And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the L^o & w, which he will shew to you to day: for the Egyptians whom ye have seen to day ye shall see them again no more for ever.

12 The L^o & w shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

13 And the L^o & w said unto Moses, Wherefore criest thou unto me? Speak unto the children of Israel, that they go forward.

14 But lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Israel shall go on my ground through the midst of the sea.

15 And I, behold I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

16 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the L^o & w, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

17 And the angel of God, which went before the camp of Israel, removed and went behind them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them.

18 And it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel, and it was a cloud and darkness to them, but it gave light by night

* Chap. 12. 29. and 34. 19.

Ezek. 44. 30.

Heb. cause to

pass over,

Or, kid.

Heb. to morrow.

by five in rank.

Gen. 50. 25.

Gen. 46. 34.

Gen. 50. 26.

Num. 14. 24.

Gen. 1. 13.

Gen. 1. 13.

Gen. 1. 13.

Gen. 1. 13.

Gen. 1. 13.

Gen. 1. 13.

Gen. 1. 13.

Gen. 1. 13.

Gen. 1. 13.

Gen. 1. 13.

Gen. 1. 13.

Gen. 1. 13.

Gen. 1. 13.

Gen. 1. 13.

Gen. 1. 13.

Gen. 1. 13.

Gen. 1. 13.

Gen. 1. 13.

Gen. 1. 13.

Gen. 1. 13.

Gen. 1. 13.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Israelites come to Sin. 2 They murmur for want of bread. 3 God promises them bread from heaven. 12 Quails are sent, 14 and manna. 16 The ordering of manna. 25 It was not to be found on the sabbath. 32 An omer of it is preserved.

And they took their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Israel came into the wilderness of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month, after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness.

3 And the children of Israel said unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the Lord in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the flesh-pots; and when we did eat bread to the full: for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then said the Lord unto Moses, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather: and a certain race every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my laws, or no.

5 And it shall come to pass, that on the first day they shall prepare that which they bring in, and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel, At even, then ye shall know that the Lord is with you: for he hath brought you out of the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye shall see the glory of the Lord: for that he heareth your murmurings against the Lord: And what are we, that ye murmur against us?

8 And Moses said, This shall be when the Lord shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the Lord heareth your murmurings which ye murmur against him: And what are we? your murmurings are not against us, but against the Lord.

9 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, Come near before the Lord: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to pass as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness; and behold, the glory of the Lord appeared in the cloud.

11 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: speak unto them, saying, At even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread: and ye shall know that I am the Lord your God.

13 And it came to pass, that at even the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about the host.

14 And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderness there lay a small round thing, as small as the hoar-frost on the ground.

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, It is manna: for they knew not what it was. And Moses said unto them,

This is the bread which the Lord hath given you to eat.

16 ¶ This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded: gather of it every man according to his eating: an omer for every man, according to the number of your persons, take ye every man for them which are in his tents.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered, some more, some less.

18 And when they did mete it with an omer, he that gathered much, had nothing over; and he that gathered little, had no lack: they gathered every man according to his eating.

19 And Moses said, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 And notwithstanding they hearkened not unto Moses, but some of them left of it until the morning; and it bred worms and stank: And Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sunne waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to pass that on the first day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one man: and all the rulers of the congregation came, and told Moses.

23 And he said unto them, This is that which the Lord hath said, To morrow is the rest of the holy sabbath unto the Lord: bake that which ye will bake, to day; and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over, lay up for you to be kept until the morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses had: and it did not stink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moses said, Eat that to day; for to day is a sabbath unto the Lord: to day ye shall not find it in the field.

26 Six dayes ye shall gather it, but on the seventh day which is the sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, that there went out some of the people on the seventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the Lord said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws?

29 See, for that the Lord hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the first day the bread of two dayes: abide ye every man in his place: let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.

30 So the people rested on the seventh day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Banna: and it was like coriander-seed, white: and the taste of it was like wafers made with honey.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded, Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations: that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the Lord, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the Lord commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the testimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat manna forty yeares, until they came to a land inhabited: they did eat manna, until they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an omer is the tenth part of an ephah.

CHAP.

† Heb. the portion of a day in his day,

† Heb. the portion of a day in his day,

† Heb. the portion of a day in his day,

† Heb. the portion of a day in his day,

† Heb. the portion of a day in his day,

† Heb. the portion of a day in his day,

† Heb. the portion of a day in his day,

† Heb. the portion of a day in his day,

† Heb. the portion of a day in his day,

† Heb. the portion of a day in his day,

† Heb. the portion of a day in his day,

† Heb. the portion of a day in his day,

† Heb. the portion of a day in his day,

† Heb. the portion of a day in his day,

† Heb. the portion of a day in his day,

† Heb. the portion of a day in his day,

† Heb. the portion of a day in his day,

† Heb. the portion of a day in his day,

† Heb. the portion of a day in his day,

shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge; so shall it be easier for thy brethren, and they shall bear the burden with thee.

23 If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also go to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And they judged the people at all seasons: the hard cases they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his own land.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 The people come to Sinai. 3 Gods message by Moses unto the people out of the mount. 8 The peoples answer returned again. 10 The people are prepared against the third day. 12 The mountain must not be touched. 16 The fearful presence of God upon the mount.

IN the third month, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wilderness of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderness, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And Moses went up unto God, and the Lord called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel;

4 I have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles wings, and brought you unto this self.

5 Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine.

6 And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and a holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the Lord commanded him.

8 And all the people answered together, and said, All that the Lord hath said, we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the Lord.

9 And the Lord said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and believe thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the Lord.

10 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctify them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their cloaths.

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the Lord will come down in the sight of all the people, upon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoever toucheth the mount, he shall surely be put to death.

13 There shall not a hand touch it, but he shall surely be smitten: or that toucheth, he shall be smitten: he shall not live; when the trumpet

per soundeth; then, they shall come up to the mount.

14 ¶ And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people, and they washed their cloaths.

15 And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not at your wives.

16 And it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that was in the camp, trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God: and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the Lord descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

20 And the Lord came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the Lord called Moses up to the top of the mount, and Moses went up.

21 And the Lord said unto Moses, Go down, charge the people, lest they break through unto the Lord to gaze, and many of them perish.

22 And let the priests also, which come near to the Lord, sanctify themselves, lest the Lord break forth upon them.

23 And Moses said unto the Lord, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctify it.

24 And the Lord said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break through, to come up unto the Lord, lest he break forth upon them.

25 So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

CHAPTER XX.

1 The ten commandments. 18 The people are afraid. 20 Moses comforteth them. 23 Idolatry is forbidden. 24 Of what sort the altar should be.

AND God spake all these words, saying, I am the Lord thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

2 Thou shalt have no other gods before me. 3 Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

4 Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me.

5 And thou shalt love me, and keep my commandments.

6 Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain: for the Lord thy God will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

7 Remember the sabbath-day, to keep it holy.

8 Six days hath the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is: and he rested on the seventh day: wherefore the Lord blessed the sabbath-day, and hallowed it.

9 For the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God.

* Acts 7:38.

* Deut. 29:2.

* Deut. 7:1.

* Deut. 10:14.

* Psal. 24:1.

* 1 Pet. 2:9.

* Revel. 1:6.

* Chap. 24:3, 7.

* Deut. 17:1.

* and 26:17.

* Chap. 24:3, 7.

* Chap. 24:3, 7.

* Chap. 24:3, 7.

to help him, thou shalt surely help with him.
* Thou shalt not trust the judgement of the
poor in his cause.

7 Keep thee farre from a false matter: and the
innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will
not iustifie the wicked.

8 And * thou shalt not be gill: for the gill
blindeth the wise, & perverteth the words of
the righteous.

9 * Also thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for
ye know the heart of a stranger, seeing ye were
strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And * six yeares thou shalt sowe the land, and
halt gather in the fruits thereof.

11 But the seventh yeare thou shalt let it rest,
and let still, that the poor of the people may eat,
and whar they leave, the beasts of the field shall
eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vine-
yard, and with thy olive-yard.

12 * Six dayes thou shalt do thy work, and on
the seventh day thou shalt rest: that thine or and
thine asse may rest, and the sonne of thy handmaid,
and the stranger may be refreshed.

13 And in all things that I have said unto you,
be circumspect: and make no mention of the names
of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy
mouth.

14 * * Three times thou shalt keep a feast unto
me in the yeare.

15 * Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened
bread: thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven
dayes, as I commanded thee in the time appointed
of the month Abib: for in it thou camest out
from Egypt: * and none shall appeare before me
empty:

16 And the feast of harvest, the first-fruits of
thy labours, which thou hast sown in the field: and
the feast of ingathering, which is in the end of the
yeare, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out
of the field.

17 Three times in the yeare all thy males shall
appeare before the Lord thy God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacri-
fice with leavened bread, neither shalt the fat of my
sacrifice remain untill the morning.

19 * The first of the first-fruits of thy land
thou shalt bring into the house of the Lord thy God.
* Thou shalt not seeke a kid in his mother's
milk.

20 * Behold, I send an Angel before thee to
keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the
place which I have prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke
him not: for he will not pardon your transgres-
sions: for my name is in him.

22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voice, and
do all that I speak, then I will be an enemy unto
thine enemies, and I an adversary unto thine ad-
versaries.

23 * For mine Angel shall go before thee, and
* bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hit-
tites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and
the Hivites, and the Jebusites: and I will cut
them off.

24 Thou shalt not bow down to their gods,
nor serve them, nor so after their works: * but thou
shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break
down their images.

25 And ye shall serve the Lord thy God, and
he shall bless thy bread, and thy water: And
I will take sickness away from the midst of
thee.

26 * There shall nothing call thee young,
nor be barren in thy lap: the number of thy
dayes I will fulfill.

27 I will send many thou before thee, and will be-
tro, all the people to whom thou shalt come, and
I will make all thine enemies turn thee * backs. ¹ Heb. neck.
unto thee.

28 And * I will send hornets before thee, which
shall vex out the Hivites, the Canaanites, and the
Hittites from before thee.

29 I will not drive them out from before thee
in one yeare, lest the land become desolate, and the
beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will vex them out
from before thee, until thou be increased, and in-
herit the land.

31 And I will let thy hornets from the Red sea
even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the
desert unto the river: for I will deliver the inha-
bitants of the land into your hands; and thou shalt
vex them out before thee.

32 * Thou shalt make no covenant with them, ¹ Chap. 34. 15.
nor with their gods. ² Deut. 7. 2.

33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they
make thee sinne against me: for if thou serve their
gods, * it will surely be a snare unto thee. ³ Deut. 7. 16.
⁴ Josh. 23. 13.
⁵ Judg. 3.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Moses is called up into the mountain. 3 The people
promise obedience. 4 Moses buildeth an altar, and
twelve pillars. 6 He sprinkles the blood of the co-
venant. 9 The glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron
and Hur have the charge of the people. 15 Moses go-
eth into the mountain, where he continueth forty
dayes and fourty nights.

And he said unto Moses, Come up unto the
Lord, thou and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu,
and seventy of the elders of Israel: and worship ye
afarre off.

2 And Moses alone shall come nare the
Lord: but they shall not come nigh, neither
shall the people go up with him.

3 And Moses came and told the people all the
words of the Lord, and all the judgements: and
all the people answered with one voice, and said,
* All the words, which the Lord hath said, we
will we do.

4 And Moses wrote all the words of the
Lord, and rose up early in the morning, and
builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars
according to the twelve tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent young men of the children of Is-
rael, which offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed
peace-offerings of oxen unto the Lord.

6 And Moses took half of the blood, and put it
in basons, and half of the blood he sprinkled on the
altar.

7 And he took the book of the covenant, and
read in the audience of the people: and they said,
* All that the Lord hath said, will we do, and we
will be obedient.

8 And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it
on the people, and said, Behold * the blood of the
covenant, which the Lord hath made with you
concerning all these words. ¹ 1. Pet. 1. 12.

9 * Then went up Moses and Aaron, Na-
dab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Is-
rael.

10 And they saw the God of Israel, and there
was under his feet, as it were a paved work of a
sapphire stone, and as it were the body of heaven in
his clearness.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Israel
he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did
not die.

12 And the Lord said unto Moses,
Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and
I will give thee tables of stone, and a law,

14 And commandments which I have written; that thou mightest teach them.

15 And Moses rose up, and his minister Aaron: and Moses went up into the mount of God.

16 And he said unto the elders, Carry ye here for us, until we come again unto you: and behold, Aaron and the elders were with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

17 And Moses went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount.

18 And the glory of the Lord was above upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

19 And the sight of the glory of the Lord was like devouring fire on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

20 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and Moses was in the mount forty days: and forty nights.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What the Israelites must offer for the making of the tabernacle. 10 The form of the ark. 17 The mercy-seat with the cherubims. 23 The table with the furniture thereof. 31 The candlestick with the instruments thereof.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring me an offering: of every man that is willing to do so, ye shall take my offering.

2 And this is the offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and silver, and brass,

3 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats hair.

4 And raiment of skins, died red, and bangles of silver, and hyacinth-wood,

5 And oil for the light, spices for anointing oil, and for sweet incense,

6 Onyx-stones, and stones to be set in the ephod and in the breast-plate.

7 And let them make me a sanctuary; that I may dwell amongst them.

8 According to all that I shew thee, after the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the furniture thereof, even so shall ye make it.

9 And thou shalt make an ark of hyacinth-wood: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

10 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without: and thou shalt overlay it with half an ephod of gold.

11 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold upon it, and put them in the four corners thereof; and two rings shall be in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

12 And thou shalt make staves of hyacinth-wood, and overlay them with gold.

13 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be born with them.

14 The staves shall be in the rings of the ark: they shall not be taken from it.

15 And thou shalt put into the ark the testimony which I shall give thee.

16 And thou shalt make a mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

17 And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold: of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy-seat.

18 And thou shalt set the ark on the two ends thereof, and the two cherubims on the two ends thereof.

19 And the operations shall stretch forth their wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces shall look one to another, toward the mercy-seat that shall be between the cherubims.

20 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat above upon the ark, and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

21 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee, from above the mercy-seat, from between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

22 And thou shalt make a table of shittim-wood: two cubits shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

23 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make therein a crown of gold round about.

24 And thou shalt make unto it a border of an hand-breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

25 And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that are on the four feet thereof.

26 Over against the border shall the rings be for places of the staves to bear the table.

27 And thou shalt make the staves of hyacinth-wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be born with them.

28 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof, to cover withal: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

29 And thou shalt set upon the table, shew-bread before me always.

30 And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work shalt the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers shall be of the same.

31 And his branches shall come out of the sides of the shaft: and three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side.

32 Three bowls made like unto almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch; and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick.

33 And in the candlestick shall be four bowls made like unto almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

34 And there shall be a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

35 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same: all it shall be one beaten work of pure gold.

36 And thou shalt make seven lamps thereof: and they shall light the lamps thereof, that they may give light over against it.

37 And the tongs thereof, and the snuff-dishes thereof shall be of pure gold.

38 Of a talent of pure gold shalt thou make it, with all these vessels.

39 And thou shalt make them after their pattern, which was shewed thee in the mount.

* Chap. 34: 28.
Deut. 9: 9.

* Heb. take for me.
* Or, house of offering.
* Chap. 35: 5.
* Or, silk.

* Chap. 28: 1.
* Chap. 35: 5.

* Chap. 37: 1.

* Or, mercy-seat.

* Num.

* Chap.

* Or, make out with.

* Chap.

* Or, make out with.

* Or, make out with.

* Or, make out with.

* Or, make out with.

* Or, make out with.

The making of speciall things Chap. xxvi. xxvii. belonging to the tabernacle.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ten curtains of the tabernacle. 7 The eleven curtains of goats hair. 12 The covering of rammers skins. 15 The boards of the tabernacle with their sockets and bases. 21 The veil for the ark. 36 The hanging for the door.

Manner, thou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twisted linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of cunning work shalt thou make them.

2 The length of one curtain shall be eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain, four cubits: and every one of the curtains shall have one measure.

3 The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another: and other five curtains shall be coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain, from the selvage in the coupling: and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of another curtain, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is in the coupling of the second, that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty laces of gold, and couple the curtains together with the laces: and it shall be one tabernacle.

7 And thou shalt make curtains of goats hair to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain shall be thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain, four cubits: and the eleven curtains shall be all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple the curtains by themselves, and the curtains of goats hair: and thou shalt double the first curtain of the front of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain that is cut out in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtain which couplith the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty raches of brass, and put the raches into the loops, and couple the laces together, that it may be one.

12 And the remains that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth shall hang over the back side of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle, on this side, and on that side to cover it.

14 And thou shalt make a covering for the tent, of rammers skins dyed red, and a covering above of badgers skins.

15 And thou shalt make boards for the tabernacle of shittim wood, standing up.

16 Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and a cubit and a half shall be the breadth of one board.

17 Cofferetons shall there be in one board, set in two one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the south side, southward.

19 And thou shalt make fourty sockets of silver, under the forty boards: also sockets under one board for his two rems. and two sockets under another board for his two rems.

20 And for the second side of the tabernacle on the north side, there shall be twenty boards.

21 And their forty sockets of silver, two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

22 And for the sides of the tabernacle northward, thou shalt make six boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shall be coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it into one ring: thus shall it be for them both: they shall be for the two corners.

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

26 And thou shalt make bars of shittim wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle.

27 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle, for the two sides thereof.

28 And the middle barre in the midst of the boards shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the bars: and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold.

30 And thou shalt reare up the tabernacle according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

31 And thou shalt make a veil of blue, and purple, and scarlet: and fine twisted linen of cunning work: with cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of shittim wood, overlaid with gold: their hooks shall be of gold upon the four corners thereof.

33 And thou shalt hang up the veil under the raches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the veil, the ark of the testimony: and the veil shall divide thee from between the holy place and the most holy.

34 And thou shalt put the mercy seat upon the ark of the testimony in the most holy place.

35 And thou shalt set the table without the veil, and the candlestick over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north side.

36 And thou shalt make no covering for the house of the tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twisted linen, wrought with needle work.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging, five pillars of shittim wood, and overlay them with gold: and their hooks shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brass for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The altar of burnt-offering, with the vessels thereof. 9 The court of the tabernacle inclosed with hangings and pillars. 12 The measure of the court. 20 The oil for the lamp.

And thou shalt make an altar of shittim wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad: the altar shall be foursquare, and the height thereof shall be three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and thou shalt overlay it with brass.

3 And thou shalt make his panes to set before his altar, and his tables, and his basins, and his sickle-hooks, and his fire-pans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brass.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of work of brass, and upon the grate thou shalt make four bases rings in the four corners thereof.

† Heb. twined.

* Chap. 25, 30, 40. AR. 7. 44. Heb. 8. 33.

7 And thou shalt put it under the compass of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midst of the altar.

8 And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves of gittim-wood, & overlay them with brass.

9 And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar to bear it.

† Heb he shewd.

10 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as if it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

11 ¶ And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle for the south-side, south-ward: where shall be hangings for the court of fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long, for one side.

12 And the twenty pillars thereof, and their twenty sockets shall be of brass: the books of the pillars, and their fillets shall be of silver.

13 And likewise for the north-side in length, there shall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty sockets of brass: the books of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

14 And for the breadth of the court, on the west-side, shall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

15 And the breadth of the court on the east-side, east-ward, shall be fifty cubits.

16 The hangings of one side of the gate shall be fifty cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

17 And on the other side shall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

18 And for the gate of the court, shall be an hanging of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work: and their pillars shall be four, and their sockets four.

19 All the pillars round about the court shall be filleted with silver: their books shall be of silver, and their sockets of brass.

¶ Heb. fifty by fifty.

20 ¶ The length of the court shall be an hundred cubits, and the breadth fifty every where, and the height five cubits of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brass.

21 All the vessels of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pinnes thereof, and all the pinnes of the court shall be of brass.

22 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oil-olive beaten, for the light, to cause the lamp to burn allwayes.

¶ Heb. to ascend up.

23 In the tabernacle of the congregation without the veil, which is before the testimony, Aaron and his sons shall order it from evening to morning before the Lord: as he hath commanded thee unto their generations, on the behalf of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Aaron and his sons are set apart for the priests office. 2 Holy garments are appointed. 3 The ephod.

15 The breast-plate, with twelve precious stones.

30 The Vain and Thundering. 31 The robe of the ephod with pomegranates and bells. 32 The plate of the mitre.

39 The embroidered coat. 40 The garments for Aarons sons.

¶ And take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priests office, even Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aarons sons.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speak unto all that are wise-hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of

wisdom, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

4 And these are the garments which they shall make; a breast-plate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue and of purple, of scarlet and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7 It shall have the two shoulder-pieces thereof joyned at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be joyned together.

8 And the curious girdle of the ephod which is upon it, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof; even of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 And thou shalt take two onyx-stones, & grave on them the names of the children of Israel.

10 Six of their names on one stone, and the other six names of the rest on the other stone according to their birth.

11 With the work of an engraver in stone, like the engravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel; thou shalt make them to be set in surcles of gold.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod, for stones of memorial unto the children of Israel. And Aaron shall bear their names before the Lord upon his two shoulders for a memorial.

13 ¶ And thou shalt makeouches of gold;

14 And two chains of pure gold at the ends of twarthen work shalt thou make them, and fasten the twarthen chains to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the breast-plate of judgement, with cunning work after the work of the ephod thou shalt make it; of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linen shalt thou make it.

16 Four-square it shall be being double-breasted: spanning shall be the length thereof, and a spanne shall be the breadth thereof.

17 And thou shalt set in it settings of stones, even four rows of stones: the first row shall be six Sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this shall be the first row.

18 And the second row shall be an emerald, a saphire, and a diamond.

19 And the third row a figure, an agate, and an amethyst.

20 And the fourth row, a beryl, and an onyx, and a jasper: they shall be set in gold in their settings.

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a signet, every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate chains at the ends, of twarthen work, of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breast-plate.

24 And thou shalt put the two twarthen chains of gold in the two rings which are on the ends of the breast-plate.

25 And the other two ends of the two twarthen chains, thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put

them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod before it.
26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breast-plate, in the border thereof, which is in the side of the ephod without.

27 And two other rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the ephod, underneath towards the fore-part thereof, over against the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

28 And they shall bind the breast-plate by the rings thereof, unto the rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue, that it may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breast-plate be not loosed from the ephod.

29 And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breast-plate of judgement, upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy place, for a memorial before the Lord continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the breast-plate of judgement the Urim and the Thummim, and they shall be upon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the Lord: and Aaron shall bear the judgement of the children of Israel upon his heart, before the Lord continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue.

32 And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the midst thereof: it shall have a binding of woven work, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergion, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath upon the hemme of it thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet round about the hemme thereof; and bells of gold between them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hemme of the robe round about.

35 ¶ And it shall be upon Aaron to minister: and his sound shall be heard, when he goeth in unto the holy place before the Lord: and when he cometh out; that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, like the engravings of a signet, **W A I T E S T O T H E L O R D .**

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre; upon the forefront of the mitre it shall be.

38 And it shall be upon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may bear the iniquities of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts: and it shall be always upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the Lord.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou shalt make the mitre of fine linen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needle work.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sonnes thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him: and shalt anoint them, and consecrate them, and sanctify them, that they may minister unto me in the priests office.

42 And thou shalt make them linen breeches to cover their nakedness: from the loins even unto the thighs they shall reach.

43 And they shall be upon Aaron, and upon his sonnes, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come near unto the altar to minister in the holy places: that they bear not iniquity, and die. It shall be a statute for ever unto him, and his seed after him.

I The sacrifice and ceremonies of consecrating the priests. 38 The continuall burnt-offering. 45 Gods promise to dwell among the children of Israel.

As this is the thing that thou shalt do unto them to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priests office: * Take one young bullock, and two rammes without blemish,

2 And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered with oyl, and wafers unleavened anointed with oyl: of wheaten flour that thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock, and the two rammes.

4 And Aaron and his sonnes thou shalt bring unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breast plate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing oyl, and * Chap. 30. 25

pour it upon his head, and anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and put coats upon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles, * Aaron and his sonnes) and put the bonnets on them; and the priests office shall be theirs for a perpetual statute: and thou shalt * consecrate Aaron and his sonnes. † Heb. bindes

10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and * Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock. † Heb. fill the hand of. * Chap. 28. 45

11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before the Lord, by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put it upon the horns of the altar with thy finger, and pour all the blood beside the bottom of the altar.

13 And thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inward parts, and the caul that is above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and burn them upon the altar.

14 But the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung, shalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it is a sinne-offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ramme, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands upon the head of the ramme.

16 And thou shalt slay the ramme, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle it round about upon the altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ramme in pieces, and wash the inward parts of him, and his legs, and put them unto his pieces, and I unto his head.

18 And thou shalt burn the whole ramme upon the altar: it is a burnt-offering unto the Lord: it is a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ramme, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands upon the head of the ramme.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ramme, and take of his blood, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sonnes, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is up-

* Lev. 9. 2

† Heb. bindes

† Heb. fill the

* Chap. 28. 45

* Lev. 1. 4

* Lev. 9. 9

† Ezechiel 44

anatomic, and

the Hebrew

doctors, so be

the midriff

Or, upon

on the altar, and of the anointing oyl, and sprinkle it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sonnes, and upon the garments of his sonnes twise him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

21 Also thou shalt take of the ramme the fat and the rumpe, and the fat that covereth the inward, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right shoulder, for it is a ramme of consecration:

22 And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread, that is before the Lord.

23 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sonnes; and shalt waive them for a waive-offering before the Lord.

24 And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn them upon the altar for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour before the Lord: it is an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

25 And thou shalt take of the ramme of Aarons consecrations, and waive it for a waive-offering before the Lord; and it shall be thy part.

26 And thou shalt sanctifie the breast of the waive-offering, and the shoulder of the heave-offering, which is waived, and which is heaved up of the ramme of the consecration, even of that which is for Aaron, and of that which is for his sonnes.

27 And it shall be Aarons and his sonnes by a statute for ever, from the children of Israel: for it is an heave-offering: and it shall be an heave-offering from the children of Israel of the sacrifice of their peace-offerings; even their heave-offering unto the Lord.

28 And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sonnes after him, to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

29 And that soune that is priest in his stead shall put them on seven dayes, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place.

30 And thou shalt take the ramme of the consecration, and seerpe his flesh in the holy place.

31 And Aaron and his sonnes shall eat the flesh of the ramme, and the bread that is in the basket, by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And they shall eat those things, wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eat thereof, because they are holy.

33 And it ought of the flesh of the consecrations, of the head remain unto the morning; then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

34 And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sonnes, according to all things which I have commanded thee: seven dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

35 And thou shalt offer every day a bullock for a sinne-offering, for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou shalt make an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it to sanctifie it.

36 Seven dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctifie it: and it shall be an altar most holy; whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

37 And now this is that which thou shalt offer

upon the altar, * two lambs of the first year, day by day continually.

38 The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning; and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even.

39 And with the one lamb a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oyl: and the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering.

40 And the other lamb thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

41 This shall be a continuall burnt-offering throughout your generations, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the Lord; where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

42 And there I will meet with the children of Israel, and the tabernacle shall be sanctified by my glory.

43 And I will sanctifie the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sonnes, to minister to me in the priests office.

44 And * I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God.

45 And they shall know that I am the Lord their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I am the Lord their God.

CHAP. XXX.

I The altar of incense. 11 The ransom of souls. 17 The brazen laver. 22 The holy anointing oyl. 34 The composition of the perfume.

And thou shalt make an altar to burn incense upon: of sycamore-wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof (four square shall it be) and two cubits shall be the height thereof: the horns thereof shall be of the same.

3 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof: and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it under the crown of it, by the two corners thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shall be for places for the staves to bear it withall.

5 And thou shalt make the staves of sycamore-wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the vail, that is by the ark of the testimonies, before the mercy-seat, that is over the testimony, where I will meet with thee:

7 And Aaron shall burn thereon sweet incense every morning: when he dresseth the lamps he shall burn incense upon it.

8 And when Aaron shall light the lamps at even he shall burn incense upon it; a perpetuall incense before the Lord: throughout your generations.

9 He shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt-sacrifice, nor meat-offerings, neither shall he poure drink-offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a year, with the blood of the sinne-offering of atonements: once in the year shall he make atonement upon it, throughout your generations: it is most holy unto the Lord.

11 And the Lord shall take unto Moses, saying,

10. shake to and fro.

1 Heb. be of his sonnes.

1 Lev. 3. 38. Math. 13. 4.

Or, this

1 Lev. 3. 38. 2, Cor. 13. 14.

1 Heb. 10. 1 Heb. 10. 1

1 Heb. 10. 1

1 Heb. 10. 1 of isles

1 Or, 1 Heb. 10. 1 Heb. 10. 1

1 Heb. 10. 1 Heb. 10. 1

The ranfome of fouls.

Chap. xxxi.

Bezaleel and Aholiab called.

12 * When thou takest the summe of the children of Israel, after their number, then shall they give every man a ranfome for his foule unto the Lord, when thou numberst them: that there be no plague amongst them, when thou numberest them.

13 This they shall give, every one that passed among them that are numbered; half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary. (* A shekel is twenty gerahs) an half shekel shall be the offering of the Lord.

14 Every one that passed among them that are numbered from twenty years old and above, shall give an offering unto the Lord.

15 The rich shall not give more, and the poore shall not give less: they shall give an offering unto the Lord, to make an atonement for your souls.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement-money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; that it may be a memoriall unto the children of Israel before the Lord, to make an atonement for your souls.

17 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a laver of brafle, and his foot also of brafle, to wash withall, and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sonnes shall wash their hands and their feet therat.

20 When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not: or when they come neare to the altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the Lord.

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not; and it shall be a statute for ever to them, even to him and to his seed, throughout their generations.

22 Moreover the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also unto thee principall spices, of pure myrrhe five hundred shekels, of sweet cinnamon half so much, even two hundred and fifty shekels, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty shekels,

24 And of cassia five hundred shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of oyl-olive an hin.

25 And thou shalt make it an oyl of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the apothecary: it shall be an holy anointing oyl.

26 And thou shalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the testimony.

27 And the table and all his vessels, and the candlestick and his vessels, and the altar of incense,

28 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his vessels, and the laver and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, that they may be most holy: whatsoever toucheth them shall be holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sonnes, and consecrate them, that they may minister unto me in the priests office.

31 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oyl unto me, throughout your generations.

32 Upon mans flesh shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make any other like it, after the composition of it: it is holy, and it shall be holy unto you.

33 And whosoever compoundeth any like it, or

whosoever putteth any of it upon a stranger, shall even be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, Take unto thee sweet spices, stacte, and onycha, and galbani: these sweet spices with pure incense, of each shall there be a like weight.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a composition after the art of the apothecary, tempered together, pure and holy.

36 And thou shalt beat some of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be unto you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to your selves according to the composition thereof: it shall be unto thee holy for the Lord.

38 Whosoever shall make like unto that, to smell thereto, shall even be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called, and made meet for the work of the tabernacle. 12 The observation of the sabbath is again commanded. 18 Moses receiveth the two tables.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 See, I have called by name, Bezaleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Judah:

3 And I have filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship,

4 To devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brafle,

5 And in cutting of stones to set them, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship.

6 And I, behold, I have given with him, Aholiab the sonne of Ahimach of the tribe of Dan; and in the hearts of all that are wise hearted I have put wisdom; that they may make all that I have commanded thee:

7 The tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the testimony, and the mercy-seat that is thereupon, and all the furniture of the tabernacle:

8 And the table and his furniture, and the pure candlestick with all his furniture, and the altar of incense:

9 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his furniture, and the laver and his foot:

10 And the clothes of service, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sonnes, to minister in the priests office:

11 And the anointing oyl, and sweet incense for the holy place: according to all that I have commanded thee, shall they do.

12 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

13 Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Clearly my sabbaths ye shall keep: for it is a signe between me and you, throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am the Lord, that doth sanctifie you.

14 ¶ Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore: for it is holy unto you: Every one that defileth it, shall surely be put to death: for whosoever doth any work therein, that soul shall be cut off from amongst his people.

15 Six dayes may work be done, but in the seventh is the sabbath of rest, a holy day to the Lord: whosoever doth any work in the sabbath-day, he shall surely be put to death.

16 Therefore the children of Israel shall keep

Lev. 27. 15.
Num. 3. 47.
Ex. 45. 12.

1 Chr. 24.

Lev. 27. 15.
Num. 3. 47.
Ex. 45. 12.

Chap. 30.
Deut. 5. 12.
Ex. 34. 21.

Lev. 27. 15.
Num. 3. 47.
Ex. 45. 12.

33 And the Lord said unto Moses, Behold, I have forgiven him thy sin, and the sin of thy people.

34 Therefore now go, lead the people unto the place of which I have spoken unto thee: Behold, mine angel shall go before thee. Nevertheless, in the day when I visit, I will visit their iniquity upon them.

35 And the Lord plagued the people, because they made the calf, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Lord saith to go, as he had promised, with the people. 4 The people mourn their sin. 7 The tabernacle is removed out of the camp. 9 The Lord talketh familiarly with Moses. 12 Moses desireth to see the glory of God.

And the Lord said unto Moses, Depart, and go up hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I swore unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, * Unto thee will I give it.

2 * And I will send an angel before thee: and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite:

3 Unto a land flowing with milk and honey: for I will not go up in the midst of thee, for thou art a stiff-necked people: lest I consume thee in the way.

4 * And when the people heard these evil tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the Lord had said unto Moses, Say unto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiff-necked people: I will come up into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what thou wilt do.

6 And the children of Israel stripped themselves of their ornaments, by the mount Sinai.

7 And Moses took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, afar off from the camp: and called it the tabernacle of the congregation: And it came to pass, that every one which sought the Lord, went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which was without the camp.

8 And it came to pass, when Moses went out unto the tabernacle, that all the people rose up, and stood every man at his tent-door, and looked after Moses, until he was gone into the tabernacle.

9 And it came to pass, as Moses entered into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the door of the tabernacle, and the Lord talked with Moses.

10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the tabernacle door: and all the people rose up and worshipped, every man in his tent-door.

11 And the Lord said unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp, but his servant Joshua the sonne of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 And Moses said unto the Lord, See, thou sayest unto me, Bring up this people: and thou hast not let me know when thou wilt send with me. Per thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy sight, let me know now the way that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation is thy

14 And he said, Thy presence shall go with thee, and I will give thee rest.

15 And he said unto him, If thy presence go not with me, carry us not up hence.

16 For whereas thou wilt be known here thou art, and the people have found grace in thy sight: for thou art in that thou hast said with me: * Thou shalt be my father, and thy people from all the people that are upon the face of the earth.

17 And the Lord said unto Moses, I will do this thing also, that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he said, I beseech thee, shew me thy glory.

19 And he said, I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the Lord before thee: * and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live.

21 And the Lord said, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock.

22 And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a cleft of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand, while I pass by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back-parts: but my face shall not be seen.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The tables are renewed. 3 The name of the Lord is proclaimed. 8 Moses interceath God to give with them.

10 God maketh a covenant with them, repeating certain duties of the first table. 28 Moses after forty days in the mount, cometh down with the tables.

29 His face shineth, and he covereth it with a veil.

And the Lord said unto Moses, * Behold, I will write upon these tables the words that were in the first tables which thou hast seen.

2 And be ready in the morning, and thou shalt stand upon the morning unto mount Sinai, and I will speak with thee there, in the top of the mount.

3 And no man shall come up with thee: neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount: neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

4 * And he hewed two tables of stone, like unto the first, and Moses rose up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the Lord had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of stone:

5 And the Lord descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the Lord.

6 And the Lord passed by before him, and proclaimed, The Lord is God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth,

7 Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty, * visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the fourth generation.

8 And Moses bowed his head, and bowed his back toward the earth, and worshipped.

9 And he said, If now I have found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let me and my people go, amongst us (for it is a stiff-necked people) * and pardon our iniquity, and our fathers iniquity, and take us for thy people.

68.
* Deut. 5. 2.

10 ¶ And he said, Behold, * I make a covenant: before all the people I will do marvels, such as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongst which thou art, shall see the work of the Lord: for it is a terrible thing that I will do with thee.

* Chap. 23. 13.
Deut. 7. 2.

11 Observe thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I put out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite.

† Heb. statues.

12 * Take heed to thyself, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee.

* Chap. 10. 5.

13 But ye shall destroy their altars, break their images, and cut down their groves.

14 For thou shalt worship no other god: for the Lord is, whose name is Jealous, is a * jealous God:

* 1. King. 11. 2.

15 Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice.

16 And thou take of * their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods.

* Chap. 23. 15.

17 Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.
18 ¶ The feast of * unleavened bread shalt thou keep: Seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the month Abib: for in the * month Abib thou comest out from Egypt.

* Chap. 23. 4.

* Chap. 22. 29.
Ezek. 44. 30.

19 * All that openeth the matrix is mine: and every firstling among thy cattell, whether of ox, sheep, that is male.

† Or, kid.

20 But the firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a * lamb: and if thou redeem him not, then shalt thou break his neck. All the first-born of thy fowles thou shalt redeem: and none shall appear before me * empty.

* Chap. 23. 15.

* Chap. 23. 12.
Deut. 5. 12.

Luke 13. 14.

* Chap. 23. 16.

21 ¶ * Six days thou shalt work, but on the seventh day thou shalt rest: in earing-time and in harvest thou shalt rest.

† Heb. revolution of the year.

* Chap. 23. 13.

Deut. 16. 16.

22 ¶ * And thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, of the first-fruits of wheat-harvest, and the feast of ingathering at the * year's end.

23 ¶ * Thrice in the year shall all your men-children appear before the Lord God, the God of Israel.

* Chap. 23. 18.

24 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt go up to appear before the Lord thy God, thrice in the year.

* Chap. 23. 19.

Deut. 14. 21.

25 * Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leaven, neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of passover be left unto the morning.

* Deut. 4. 13.

26 The first of the first fruits of thy land thou shalt bring unto the house of the Lord thy God. Thou shalt not see thee a * kid in his mothers milk.

* Chap. 24. 18.

Deut. 10. 2.

† Heb. words.

27 And the Lord said unto Moses, write thou * these words: for after the tenour of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Israel.

28 * And he was there with the Lord fourty days and fourty nights: he did neither eat bread, nor drink water: and he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten * commandments.

29 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses came down from mount Sinai (with the two tables of testimony in Moses hand, when he came down from the mount) that Moses told not that the skin of his face shone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of

Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face shone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moses called unto them, and Aaron and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him: and Moses talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh: and he gave them in commandment all that the Lord had spoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And till Moses had done speaking with them, he put * a vail on his face.

34 But when Moses went in before the Lord to speak with him, he took the vail off, until he came out: And he came out, and spake unto the children of Israel, that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses face shone: and Moses put the vail upon his face again until he went in to speak with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The sabbath. 4 The free gifts for the tabernacle. 20 The readiness of the people to offer. 30 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the work.

¶ And Moses gathered all the congregation of the children of Israel together, and said unto them, These are the words which the Lord hath commanded, that ye should do them.

2 * Six dayes shall work be done, but on the seventh day there shall be to you an * holy day, a sabbath of rest to the Lord: whosoever doth work therein, shall be put to death.

3 Ye shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the sabbath-day.

4 ¶ And Moses spake unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded, saying,

5 Take ye from amongst you an offering unto the Lord: * whosoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the Lord: gold, and silver, and brass,

6 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats hair,

7 And rammes skines dyed red, and badgers skines, and gittim-wood,

8 And oyl for the light, and spices for anointing oyl, and for the sweet incense.

9 And onyx stones, and stones to be set for the ephod, and for the breast-plate.

10 And every wise-hearted among you, shall come and make all that the Lord hath commanded.

11 * The tabernacle, his tent, and his cover, * his tables, his taches, and his barres, his pillars, and his sockets,

12 The ark and the staves thereof, with the mercy-seat, and the vail of the covering.

13 The table and his staves, and all his vessels, and the shew-bread.

14 The candlestick also for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oyl for the light.

15 * And the incense-altar, and his staves, and the anointing oyl, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the door at the entering in of the tabernacle.

16 * The altar of burnt-offering with his basen-grate, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot,

17 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and their sockets, and the hanging for the door of the court,

18 The pinnes of the tabernacle, and the pinnes of the court, and their chords,

19 The clothes of service, to do service in the holy place, the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sonnes to minister in the priests office.

20 ¶ And all the congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses.

21 And they came, every one whose heart stirred him up, and every one whom his spirit made willing, and they brought the $\text{L} \text{ s } \text{ s } \text{ s}$ offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his service, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing-hearted, and brought bracelets, and eare-rings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man that offered, offered an offering of gold unto the $\text{L} \text{ s } \text{ s } \text{ s}$.

23 And every man with whom was found blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats hair, and red skinned of rammes, and badgers skinned, brought them.

24 Wherby one that did offer an offering of silver and brass, brought the $\text{L} \text{ s } \text{ s } \text{ s}$ offering: and every man with whom was found hittim-wood for any work of the service, brought it.

25 And all the women that were wise-hearted, did spinne with their hands, and brought that which they had spunne, both of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine linen.

26 And all the women whose heart stirred them up in wisdom, spunne goats hair.

27 And the rulers brought onyx stones, and stones to be set; for the ephod, and for the breast-plate:

28 And spice, and oyl for the light, and for the anointing oyl, and for the sweet incense.

29 The children of Israel brought a willing offering unto the $\text{L} \text{ s } \text{ s } \text{ s}$, every man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring for all manner of work, which the $\text{L} \text{ s } \text{ s } \text{ s}$ had commanded to be made, by the hand of Moses.

30 ¶ And Moses said unto the children of Israel, See, the $\text{L} \text{ s } \text{ s } \text{ s}$ hath called by name Bezaleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Judah.

31 And he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship:

32 And to devise curious works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,

33 And in the cutting of stones to set them, and in carving of wood to make any manner of cunning work.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, both he and Aholiab the sonne of Ahimaach of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of work, of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver: even of them that do any work and of those that devise cunning work.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The offering are delivered to the workmen. 5 The liberalitie of the people is restrained. 8 The curtains of cherubims. 14 The curtains of goats hair. 19 The covering of skinned. 20 The boards with their sockets. 31 The bars. 35 The veil. 37 The hanging of the doore.

Then wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise hearted man, in whom the $\text{L} \text{ s } \text{ s } \text{ s}$ put wisdom and understanding, to know how to work all manner of work for the service of the san-

ctuary, according to all that the $\text{L} \text{ s } \text{ s } \text{ s}$ had commanded.

2 And Moses called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whose heart the $\text{L} \text{ s } \text{ s } \text{ s}$ had put wisdom, even every one whose heart stirred him up to come unto the work to do it.

3 And they received of Moses all the offering which the children of Israel had brought, for the work of the service of the sanctuary, to make it withall. And they brought yet unto him free-offerings every morning.

4 And all the wise men that wrought all the work of the sanctuary, came every man from his work which they made.

5 ¶ And they spake unto Moses, saying, The people bring much more then enough for the service of the work which the $\text{L} \text{ s } \text{ s } \text{ s}$ commanded to make.

6 And Moses gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary: so the people were restrained from bringing.

7 For the stuffe they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ And every wise-hearted man, among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle, made ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of cunning work made he them.

9 The length of one curtain was twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain foure cubits: the curtains were all of one cise.

10 And he coupled the five curtains one unto another: and the other five curtains he coupled one unto another.

11 And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain, from the selvedge in the coupling: likewise he made in the uttermost side of another curtain in the coupling of the second.

12 Fifty loops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which was in the coupling of the second: the loops held one curtain to another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the taches. So it became one tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtains of goats hair, for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.

15 The length of one curtain was thirty cubits, and foure cubits was the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains were of one cise.

16 And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves.

17 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermost edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain, which coupled the second.

18 And he made fifty taches of brass to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And he made a covering for the tent, of rammes skinned dyed red, and a covering of badgers skinned above that.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the tabernacle, of hittim-wood, standing up.

21 The length of a board was ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a half.

22 One board had two tenons, equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the tabernacle: twenty boards for the south-side, twenty more.

24 And forty boards of silver he made under the covering.

44

twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two corners, and two sockets under another board for his two corners.

25 And for the other side of the tabernacle which is toward the north corner, he made twenty boards.

26 And their forty sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

27 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward, he made six boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

29 And they were joined together at the head thereof to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteen sockets of silver, four under every board two sockets.

31 And he made bars of sycamore-wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

32 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides westward.

33 And he made the middle bar to shoot through the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

35 And he made a veil of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twisted linen: with cherubims made he it of cunning work.

36 And he made thereunto four pillars of sycamore-wood, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks were of gold, and he cast for them four sockets of silver.

37 And he made a hanging for the tabernacle door, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twisted linen, of needle-work.

38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapters, and their fillets with gold: but their five sockets were of brass.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The ark. 6 The mercy-seat with cherubims. 10 The table with his vessels. 17 The candlestick with his lamps and instruments. 25 The altar of incense. 29 The anointing oil, and sweet incense.

1 And Bezaleel made the ark of sycamore-wood: two cubits and a half was the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it.

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it four rings of gold, to be set by the four corners of it: even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.

4 And he made staves of sycamore-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.

6 And he made the mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half was the length thereof, and one cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercy-seat.

8 One cherub on the end of this side, and another cherub on the other end of that side: out of the mercy-seat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the cherubims spread out their wings on

high, and covered with their wings over the mercy-seat, with their faces one to another, even to the mercy-seat: and were the faces of the cherubims.

10 And he made the table of sycamore-wood: two cubits was the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 And he made thereunto a border of an hand-breadth, round about: and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings upon the four corners that were in the four feet thereof.

14 Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves, to bear the table.

15 And he made the staves of sycamore-wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.

16 And he made the vessels which were upon the table, his vessels, and his spoons, and his bowls, and his covers to cover withal, of pure gold.

17 And he made the candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work made he the candlestick, his shaft and his branch, his bowls, his knobs, and his flowers were of the same.

18 And his branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowls made after the fashion of almonds, in one branch, a knob and a flower; and three bowls made like almonds in another branch, a knob and a flower: so through out the six branches going out of the candlestick.

20 And in the candlestick were four bowls made like almonds, his knobs and his flowers.

21 And a knob under two branches of the same, and a knob under two branches of the same, and a knob under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.

22 These knobs and their branches were of the same: all of it was one beaten work of pure gold.

23 And he made his seven lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuff dishes, of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 And he made the incense-altar of sycamore-wood: the length of it was a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit (it was square) and two cubits was the height of it; the horns thereof were of the same.

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, both the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear it withal.

28 And he made the staves of sycamore-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

29 And he made the holy anointing oil, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the apothecary.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The altar of burnt-offering. 8 The laver of brass.

9 The court. 21 The summe of that the people offered.

1 And he made the altar of burnt-offering of sycamore-wood: five cubits was the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof (it was square) and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And

8 Heb. twin-med.

9 Heb. two sockets, two sockets under one board.
* Chap. 25, 18 and 30, 5.

9 Heb. the work of a needle-work, or embroidery.

* Chap. 35, 10

* Chap. 35, 17

1 Or, out of, etc.
1 Or, out of, etc.

* Chap. 11 Or, in out with * Chap.

* Chap.

* Chap.

* Chap.

2 And he made the bands thereof, on the four corners of it: the horns thereof were of the same, and he overlaid it with hyass.

3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basins, and the flesh-hooks, and the fire-pans: all the vessels thereof made he of hyass.

4 And he made for the altar a hyasen grate of net-work, under the compass thereof, beneath unto the midst of it.

5 And he cast four rings for the four ends of the grate of hyass, to be places for the staves.

6 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with hyass.

7 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withall: he made the altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made the laver of hyass, and the foot of it, of brass, of the looking-glasses of the women: assembling, which assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

9 ¶ And he made the court: on the south-side southward, the hangings of the court were of fine twined linen, an hundred cubits.

10 Their pillars were twenty, and their brazen sockets twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets were of silver.

11 And for the north-side, the hangings were an hundred cubits, their pillars were twenty, and their sockets of hyass: twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver.

12 And for the west-side were hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver.

13 And for the east-side eastward, fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one side of the gate were fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the court gate, on this band and that band, were hangings of fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the court round about, were of fine twined linen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars were of hyass, the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver, and the overlaying of their chapters of silver, and all the pillars of the court were filleted with silver.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court was net-work, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: and twenty cubits was the length, and the height in the breadth was five cubits, and was able to the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars were four: their sockets of hyass four, their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their chapters, and their fillets, of silver.

20 And all the pillars of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, were of hyass.

21 ¶ This is the summe of the tabernacle, even of the tabernacle of testimony, as it was counted, according to the commandment of God, for the service of the Levites, by the hand of Bezaleel, sonne to Aaron the high-priest.

22 And Bezaleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the Lord commanded Moses.

23 And with him was Ooliab, sonne of Abiham, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an emboiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linen.

24 All the gold that was offered for the work, in all the work of the holy place, even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels: after the shekel of the sanctuary.

25 And the silver of them that were numbered of the congregation, was an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and sixteen shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

26 A beah for a thousand men, that is, half a Haba poll shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that was to be numbered, from twenty years old and upward, for six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty men.

27 And of the hundred talents of silver, were cast the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the vail: an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seven hundred threescore and sixteen shekels, he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapters, and filleted them.

29 And the brass of the offering was seventy talents, and two thousand and four hundred shekels.

30 And there with he made the sockets to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the hyasen altar, and the hyasen grate for it, and all the vessels of the altar.

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court gate, and all the pinnes of the tabernacle, and all the pinnes of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 The clothes of service and holy garments. 2 The ephod. 3 The breast-plate. 4 The robe of the ephod. 5 The coat, mitre, and girdle of fine linen. 6 The plate of the holy crown. 7 All viewed and approved by Moses.

AND of the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made clothes of service to do service in the holy place, and made the holy garments for Aaron, as the Lord commanded Moses.

2 And he made the ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wires, to work it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, with cunning work.

4 They made shoulder-pieces for it, to couple it together, by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his ephod that was upon it, was of the same, according to the work thereof: of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen; as the Lord commanded Moses.

6 ¶ And they wrought onyx-stones inclosed in inches of gold, graven as signets, art graven, with the names of the children of Israel.

7 And he put them in the shoulders of the ephod, that they should be stones for a memoriall to the children of Israel; as the Lord commanded Moses.

8 ¶ And he made the breast-plate of cunning work, like the work of the ephod: of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 It was four-square, they made the breast-plate double: a spanne was the length thereof, and a spanne the breadth thereof being doubled.

10 And they set in it four rows of stones: the first row was a sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this was the first row.

11 And the second row, an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

12 And the third row, a jacinth, an agate, and an onyx.

13 And the fourth row, a topaz, an emerald, and a sapphire.

jasper: they were inclosed inouches of gold in their inclosings.

14 And the stones were according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a signet, every one with his name, according to the twelve tribes.

15 And they made upon the breast-plate chains, at the ends, of wreathen work of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold-rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the breast-plate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breast-plate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put them on the two ends of the breast-plate upon the border of it, which was on the side of the ephod inward.

20 And they made two other golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the forefront of it, over against the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

21 And they did binde the breast-plate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breast-plate might not be loosed from the ephod; as the Lord commanded Moses.

22 And he made the robe of the ephod of woven-work, all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it should not rent.

24 And they made upon the shoulders of the robe, pomegranates of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and twined linen.

25 And they made * bells of pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates, upon the hemme of the robe, round about between the pomegranates.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell & a pomegranate round about the hemme of the robe to minister in; as the Lord commanded Moses.

27 And they made coats of fine linen, of woven-work, for Aaron, and for his sons.

28 And a mitre of fine linen, and goodly bonnets of fine linen, and * linen breeches of fine twined linen.

29 And a girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, of needle-work; as the Lord commanded Moses.

30 And they made the plate of the holy crown, of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, like to the engravings of a signet, * HOLY HOLY. **ACCORD TO THE LORD.**

31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten it on high upon the mitre, as the Lord commanded Moses.

32 And thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finished; and the children of Israel did according to all that the Lord commanded Moses, so did they.

33 And they brought the tabernacle unto Moses, the tent, and all his furniture, his tables, his boards, his bars; & his pillars, & his lockets,

34 And the covering of rammes skinned dyed red, and the covering of badgers skinned, and the veil of the covering;

35 The ark of the testimony, and the staves thereof, and the mercy-seat,

36 The table, and all the vessels thereof, and the golden altar,

37 The pure candlestick, with the lamps thereof, even with the lamps to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oil for light,

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oil, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the tabernacle door.

39 The brazen altar, and his grate of brass, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot,

40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his lockets, and the hanging for the court gate, his cords, and his pinnles, and all the vessels of the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation,

41 The clothes of service to do service in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and his sonnes garments to minister in the priests office.

42 According to all that the Lord commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the work.

43 And Moses did look upon all the work, and behold, they had done it as the Lord had commanded, even so had they done it: And Moses blessed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 The tabernacle is commanded to be reared, 9 and anointed, 13 Aaron and his sonnes to be sanctified, 16 Moses performeth all things accordingly. 34 A cloud covereth the tabernacle.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 2 On the first day of the first moneth shalt thou set up the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

3 And thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and cover the ark with the veil.

4 And thou shalt bring in the table, and set in order the things that are to be set in order upon it, and thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and light the lamps thereof.

5 And thou shalt set the altar of gold for the incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the hanging of the door to the tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt-offering, before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

7 And thou shalt set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein.

8 And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the hanging at the court gate.

9 And thou shalt take the anointing oil, and anoint the tabernacle and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt-offering, and all his vessels, and sanctify the altar: and it shall be an altar most holy.

11 And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctify it.

12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sonnes unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and sanctify him, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and clothe them with coats.

15 And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priests office: for their anointing shall surely be an everlasting priesthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the Lord commanded him, in doing.

17 ¶ And it came to pass, in the first month in the second year, on the first day of the month, that the tabernacle was reared up.

18 And Moses reared up the tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars.

19 And he spread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the Lord commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And he took and put the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the mercy-seat above upon the ark.

21 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and set up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony, as the Lord commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the side of the tabernacle northward, without the vail.

23 And he set the bread in order upon it, before the Lord; as the Lord had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ And he put the candlestick in the tent of the congregation, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle southward.

25 And he lighted the lamps before the Lord; as the Lord commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation, before the vail.

27 And he burnt sweet incense thereon, as the Lord commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And he set up the hanging, at the door of the tabernacle.

29 And he put the altar of burnt-offering by the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering; as the Lord commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And he set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there, to wash withal.

31 And Moses, and Aaron and his sons, washed their hands, and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came near unto the altar, they washed; as the Lord commanded Moses.

33 And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the hanging of the court gate: so Moses finished his work.

34 ¶ Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud above thereon, and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel went onward in all their journeys:

37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not: till the day that it was taken up.

38 For the cloud of the Lord was upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

Chap. 30

* Num. 9 15, 1. King. 8. 10.

* Heb. journeyed.

THE THIRD BOOK of MOSES called LEVITICUS.

CHAP. I.

1 The burnt-offerings 3 of the herd, 10 of the flock, 14 of the fowls.

¶ And the Lord called unto Moses, and spake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the Lord, ye shall bring your offering of the cattell, even of the herd, and of the flock.

3 If his offering be a burnt-sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the Lord.

4 ¶ And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering: and it shall be accepted for him, to make atonement for him.

5 And he shall kill the bullock before the Lord: and the priests Aaron's sons shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar, that is by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And he shall lay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sons of Aaron the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

8 And the priests Aaron's sons shall lay the

parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that is in the fire which is upon the altar.

9 But the inward parts and his legs shall he wash in water, and the priest shall burn all on the altar, to be a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flocks, namely of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-sacrifice, he shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And he shall kill it on the side of the altar northward before the Lord: and the priests Aaron's sons shall sprinkle his blood round about upon the altar.

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar.

13 But he shall wash the inward parts and the legs with water: and the priest shall bring it all, and burn it upon the altar: it is a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

14 ¶ And if the burnt-sacrifice for his offering to the Lord be of fowls, then he shall bring his offering of turtle-doves, or of young pigeons.

15 And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and having cut off his head, and burn it on the altar: and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar.

16 And he shall pluck away his crop with his feathers, and cast it beside the altar, on the east part, by the place of the ashes.

|| Or, pinch off the head with the nail, for, the skin thereof.

17 And he shall cleave it, tithed the things thereof, but shall not divide it: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that is upon the fire: it is a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

CHAP. II.

1 The meat-offering of flour with oil and incense, 4 either-baken in the oven, 5 or on a plate, 7 or in a spher-panne: 12 or of the first-fruits in the ear. 13 The salt of the meat-offering.

And when any will offer a meat-offering unto the Lord, his offering shall be of fine flour: and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And he shall bring it to Aaron's sonnes the priests: and he shall take thereout his handfull of the flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof, and the priest shall burn the memoriall of it upon the altar, to be an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

* Eccles. 7, 21.

3 And the remnant of the meat-offering shall be Aaron's and his sonnes: it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the Lord made by fire.

4 And if thou bring an oblation of a meat-offering baken in the oven, it shall be an unleavened cake of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers anointed with oil.

107, on a flat plate, or slice.

5 And if thy oblation be a meat-offering baken in a panne, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and pour oil thereon: it is a meat-offering.

7 And if thy oblation be a meat-offering baken in the spher-panne, it shall be made of fine flour with oil.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat-offering, that is made of these things, unto the Lord: and when it is presented unto the priest, he shall bring it unto the altar.

* Ver. 2.

* Exod. 29, 18.

9 And the priest shall take from the meat-offering a memoriall thereof, and shall burn it upon the altar: it is an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

10 And that which is left of the meat-offering, shall be Aaron's and his sonnes: it is a thing most holy, of the offerings of the Lord made by fire.

11 Do meat-offering, which ye shall bring unto the Lord, shall be made with leaven: for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any honey, in any offering of the Lord made by fire.

† Heb. ascend.

* Mark 9, 49.

12 As for the oblation of the first-fruits, ye shall offer them unto the Lord: but they shall not be burnt on the altar for a sweet savour.

13 And every oblation of thy meat-offering shall thou season with salt: neither shall thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offerings: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat-offering of thy first-fruits unto the Lord, thou shalt offer for the meat-offering of the first-fruits, green eares of corn dried by the fire, even corn beaten out of full eares.

15 And thou shalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it is a meat-offering.

16 And the priest shall burn the memoriall of it, part of the beaten corn thereof, and part of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: it is an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

CHAP. III.

1 The peace-offering of the herd, 6 of the flock, 7 either a lambe, 12 or a goat.

And if his oblation be a sacrifice of peace-offering, if he offer it of the herd, whether it be a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the Lord.

2 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron's sonnes the priests shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the Lord: the fat that covereth the inward, and all the fat that is upon the inward.

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall be taken away.

5 And Aaron's sonnes shall burn it on the altar upon the burnt-sacrifice, which is upon the wood that is on the fire: it is an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

6 And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace-offering unto the Lord, be of the flock, male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lambe for his offering, then shall he offer it before the Lord.

8 And he shall lay his hand on the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron's sonnes shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the Lord: the fat thereof, and the whole rumpe, it shall be taken off hard by the back-bone: and the fat that covereth the inward, and all the fat that is upon the inward.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall be taken away.

11 And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire unto the Lord.

12 And if his offering be a goat, then he shall offer it before the Lord.

13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the sonnes of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, even an offering made by fire unto the Lord: the fat that covereth the inward, and all the fat that is upon the inward.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall be taken away.

16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire, for a sweet savour. All the fat is the Lord's.

17 It shall be a perpetual statute for your generations throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor blood.

CHAP. IIIII.

1 The three offerings of ignorance, 2 for the priest, 23 for the congregation, 27 for the ruler, 27 for any of the people.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel.

saying, If a soul shall sinne through ignorance against any of the commandments of the L. o. m. (concerning things which ought not to be done) and shall do against any of them:

3 If the priest that is anointed, do sinne according to the sinne of the people; then let him bring for his sinne which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish, unto the L. o. m. for a sinne-offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullock unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the L. o. m. ; and shall lay his hand upon the bullocks head, and kill the bullock before the L. o. m. .

5 And the priest that is anointed, shall take of the bullocks blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the L. o. m. , before the vail of the sanctuary.

7 And the priest shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the L. o. m. , which is in the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall pour * all the blood of the bullock at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which is at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sinne-offering; the fat that covereth the inward, and all the fat that is upon the inward:

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace-offerings; and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt-offering.

11 * And the skine of the bullock, and all his fleshy, with his head, and with his legs, and his inward, and his dung.

12 When the whole bullock shall he carry forth without the camp, unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and * burn him on the wood with fire: † where the ashes are poured out, shall he be burnt.

13 * And if the whole congregation of Israel sinne through ignorance, * and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done somewhat against any of the commandments of the L. o. m. , concerning things which should not be done, and are guilty:

14 When the sinne which they have sinned against it, is known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sinne, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the L. o. m. ; and the bullock shall be killed before the L. o. m. .

16 And the priest that is anointed, shall bring of the bullocks blood to the tabernacle of the congregation.

17 And the priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle it seven times before the L. o. m. , even before the vail.

18 And he shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar, which is before the L. o. m. ; that is in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall pour out all the blood at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which is at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn it upon the altar.

20 And he shall do with the bullock as he did with the bullock for a sinne-offering, so shall he do

with this: and the priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.

21 And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock: it is a sinne-offering for the congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned & done somewhat through ignorance against any of the commandments of the L. o. m. his God, concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty:

23 ¶ If his sinne, wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish.

24 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt-offering before the L. o. m. : it is a sinne-offering.

25 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sinne-offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt-offering.

26 And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall make an atonement for him as concerning his sinne, and it shall be forgiven him.

27 ¶ And if any one of the common people ^{Heb. any soul} sinne through ignorance, while he doth somewhat ^{Heb. people} against any of the commandments of the L. o. m. , of the land, concerning things which ought not to be done, and he is guilty:

28 ¶ If his sinne, which he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sinne which he hath sinned.

29 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sinne-offering, and slay the sinne-offering in the place of the burnt-offering.

30 And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, & put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

31 And * he shall take away all the fat thereof, ^{Chap. 3. 14.} as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace-offerings; and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, for a sweet savour unto the L. o. m. ; * ^{Exod. 29. 18} and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

32 And if he bring a lamb for a sinne-offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sinne-offering, and slay it for a sinne-offering, in the place where they kill the burnt-offering.

34 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sinne-offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace-offerings; and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the L. o. m. ; and the priest shall make an atonement for his sinne that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

CHAP. V.

1 He that sinneth in concealing his knowledge, 2 in touching an unclean thing, 4 or in making an oath. 6 His trespass-offering, of the flock, 7 of fowls, 11 or of fowls. 14 The trespass-offering in sacrilege, 17 and in finnes of ignorance.

And if a soul sinne, and heare the voice of swearing, and is a witness, whether he

hath been or broken of it, if he be not witer it, then he shall bear his iniquity.

2 ¶ If a soul touch any unclean thing, whether it be a carcase of an unclean beast, or a carcase of unclean cattle, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, he also shall be unclean, and guilty.

3 ¶ If he touch the uncleanness of man, whether former uncleanness it be that a man shall be defiled withall, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty.

4 ¶ If a soul swear, promising with his lips to do evil, or to do good; whatsoever it be that a man shall promise with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty in one of these.

5 And it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall confess that he hath sinned in that thing.

6 And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the Lord, for his sinne which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb, or a kid of the goats, for a sinne-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sinne.

7 And if he be not able to bring a lambe, then he shall bring for his trespass which he hath committed, two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, unto the Lord, one for a sinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering.

8 And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer that which is for the sinne-offering, who, and * bring off his head from his neck, but shall not divide it asunder.

9 And he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sinne-offering upon the side of the altar; and the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it is a sinne-offering.

10 And he shall offer the second for a burnt-offering, according to the manner: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, for his sinne which he hath sinned, and it shall be forgiven him.

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons; then he that sinned, shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sinne-offering: he shall put no oil upon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon: for it is a sinne-offering.

12 Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it, * even a memorial thereof, and burn it on the altar, * according to the offering made by fire unto the Lord: it is a sinne-offering.

13 And the priest shall make an atonement for him, as touching his sinne that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiven him: and the remnant shall be the priests, as a meat-offering.

14 ¶ And the Lord shall speak unto Moses, saying,

15 ¶ If a soul commit a trespass, a sinne through ignorance, in the holy things of the Lord, as when he shall bring for his trespass unto the Lord, a ramme without blemish out of the flocks, with the estimation by shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for a trespass-offering.

16 And he shall make murther for the burnt that he hath done in the holy thing, and shall add the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the trespass-offering, and it shall be forgiven him.

17 ¶ And if a soul sinne, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by

the commandments of the Lord, as when he shall do it not, yet in he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity.

18 And he shall bring a ramme without blemish out of the flock, with the estimation, for a trespass-offering, unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred and wist it not; and it shall be forgiven him.

19 ¶ It is a trespass-offering: he hath certainly trespassed against the Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 The trespass-offering for sinnes done unwittingly. 8 The law of the burnt-offering, 14 and of the meat-offering.

19 The offering at the consecration of a priest. 24 The law of the sinne-offering.

And the Lord shall speak unto Moses, saying, 2 ¶ If a soul sinne, and commit a trespass against the Lord, as when he shall do it not, yet in he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity, and shall bring a ramme without blemish out of the flock, with the estimation, for a trespass-offering, unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred and wist it not; and it shall be forgiven him.

3 ¶ And he shall bring a ramme without blemish out of the flock, with the estimation, for a trespass-offering, unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sinne.

4 ¶ And he shall bring a ramme without blemish out of the flock, with the estimation, for a trespass-offering, unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sinne.

5 ¶ And he shall bring a ramme without blemish out of the flock, with the estimation, for a trespass-offering, unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sinne.

6 ¶ And he shall bring a ramme without blemish out of the flock, with the estimation, for a trespass-offering, unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sinne.

7 ¶ And he shall bring a ramme without blemish out of the flock, with the estimation, for a trespass-offering, unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sinne.

8 ¶ And he shall bring a ramme without blemish out of the flock, with the estimation, for a trespass-offering, unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sinne.

9 ¶ And he shall bring a ramme without blemish out of the flock, with the estimation, for a trespass-offering, unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sinne.

10 ¶ And he shall bring a ramme without blemish out of the flock, with the estimation, for a trespass-offering, unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sinne.

11 ¶ And he shall bring a ramme without blemish out of the flock, with the estimation, for a trespass-offering, unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sinne.

12 ¶ And he shall bring a ramme without blemish out of the flock, with the estimation, for a trespass-offering, unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sinne.

13 ¶ And he shall bring a ramme without blemish out of the flock, with the estimation, for a trespass-offering, unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sinne.

14 ¶ And he shall bring a ramme without blemish out of the flock, with the estimation, for a trespass-offering, unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sinne.

15 ¶ And he shall bring a ramme without blemish out of the flock, with the estimation, for a trespass-offering, unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sinne.

† he is hand cannot reach so the sufficiency of a lambe.

* Chap. 1. 15.

By ordinance

* Chap. 2. 2.

* Chap. 4. 35.

* Chap. 4. 2.

16 *Thus the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sonnes eat: with unleavened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place: in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat it.*

17 *It shall not be eaten with leaven: A have given it unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it is most holy, as is the sinne-offering, and as the trespass-offering.*

18 *All the males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it: It shall be a statute for ever in your generations concerning the offerings of the Law made by fire: Every one that toucheth them shall be holy.*

19 *¶ And the L^o & M^o spake unto Moses, saying,*

20 *This is the offering of Aaron, and of his sonnes, which they shall offer unto the L^o & M^o, in the day when he is anointed: the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a meat-offering perpetual, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night.*

21 *In a pan it shall be made with oyl, and when it is baked, thou shalt bring it in: and the broken pieces of the meat-offering shalt thou offer for a sweet savour unto the L^o & M^o.*

22 *And the priest of his sonnes that is anointed in his stead, shall offer it: It is a statute for ever unto the L^o & M^o, it shall be wholly burnt.*

23 *For every meat-offering for the priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.*

24 *¶ And the L^o & M^o spake unto Moses, saying,*

25 *¶ Speak unto Aaron and to his sonnes, saying, This is the law of the sinne-offering: In the place where the burnt-offering is killed, shall the sinne-offering be killed before the L^o & M^o: it is most holy.*

26 *The priest that offereth it for sinne, shall eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.*

27 *And whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled, in the holy place.*

28 *But the earthen vessel wherein it is sodden, shall be broken: and if it be sodden in a vessel of brass, it shall be broken with water.*

29 *All the males among the priests shall eat thereof: it is most holy.*

30 *¶ And no sinne-offering wherof any of the blood is brought to the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile withall in the holy place, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.*

CHAP. VII.

1 *The law of the trespass-offering, 2 And of the peace-offerings, 3 whether it be for a thanksgiving, 4 or a vow, 5 or a free-will-offering. 22 The fat, 25 and the blood are forbidden 28 The priests portion in the peace-offerings.*

I *Therof this is the law of the trespass-offering: it is most holy.*

2 *In the place where they kill the burnt-offering, shall they kill the trespass-offering: and the blood thereof shall be sprinkle round about upon the altar.*

3 *And he shall offer of it, all the fat thereof, the kidneys, and the fat that covereth the inward,*

4 *And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flanks, and the caul that is above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall be take away.*

5 *And the liver shall he lay, then upon the altar, and an offering made by fire unto the L^o & M^o: it is a trespass-offering.*

6 *Every male among the priests shall eat thereof:*

it shall be eaten in the holy place: it is most holy.

7 *As the sinne-offering is, so is the trespass-offering: there is one law for them: the priest that maketh atonement thereof shall have it.*

8 *And the priest that offereth any mans burnt-offering, even the priest shall have to himselfe the skinner of the burnt-offering: which be both offered.*

9 *And all the meat-offering that is baked in the oven, and all that is baked in the frying-pan, and in the panno, shall be the priests that offereth it.*

10 *And every meat-offering mingled with oyl, and dry, shall all the sonnes of Aaron have, one as much as another.*

11 *And this is the law of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he shall offer unto the L^o & M^o.*

12 *If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall lay with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oyl, and unleavened wafers anointed with oyl, and cakes mingled with oyl of fine flour, freyn.*

13 *Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering, leavened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace-offerings.*

14 *And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation, for an heave-offering unto the L^o & M^o, and it shall be the priests that sprinkle the blood of the peace-offering.*

15 *And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving, shall he eaten the same day that it is offered: he shall not leave any of it until the morning.*

16 *But if the sacrifice of his offering be a burnt, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.*

17 *But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day, shall be burnt with fire.*

18 *And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and the soul that eateth of it shall bear his iniquitie.*

19 *And the flesh that toucheth any unclean thing, shall not be eaten: it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof.*

20 *But the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings that pertain unto the L^o & M^o, having his unclean hand upon him, then that soul shall be cut off from his people.*

21 *Moreover, the soul that shall touch any unclean thing, as the uncleanness of man, or any unclean beast, or any abominable unclean thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings which pertain unto the L^o & M^o, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.*

22 *¶ And the L^o & M^o spake unto Moses, saying,*

23 *¶ Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Ye shall eat no manner fat, of any, of any, of any, of any.*

24 *And the fat of the y beast that died of itself, and the fat of that which is slain with beasts, may be used in any other use: but ye shall in no wise eat of it.*

25 *For whatsoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which man hath an offering made by fire unto the L^o & M^o, then the soul that eateth it, shall be cut off from his people.*

26 *Moreover, ye shall eat no manner of blood, whether it be of fowl, or of beast, in any of your dwellings.*

27 *¶ And whatsoever soul it be that eateth any man-*

Or on the flat plate, & lice.

* Chap. 13. 6.

* Chap. 31. 7.

† Heb. carcase

* Gen. 9. 4. Ch. p. 17. and 17. 4.

22

ner of blood, then that soul shall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

29 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace-offerings unto the Lord, shall bring his oblation unto the Lord, of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings.

30 His own hands shall bring the offerings of the Lord, made by fire, the fat with the breast; it shall be bying, that the breast may be waved for a wave-offering before the Lord.

Exod. 29. 24.

31 And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar: but the breast shall be Aarons and his sonnes.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest for an heave-offering, of the sacrifices of your peace-offerings.

33 Ye among the sonnes of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace-offerings, and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for his part.

34 For the wave-breast and the heave-shoulder have I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace-offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest, and unto his sonnes by a statute for ever, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This is the portion of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sonnes, out of the offerings of the Lord, made by fire, in the day when he presented them, to minister unto the Lord, in the priests office.

36 Which the Lord commanded to be given them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them; by a statute for ever, throughout their generations.

37 This is the law of the burnt-offering, of the meat-offering, and of the fume-offering, and of the trespass-offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace-offerings:

38 Which the Lord commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel, to offer their oblations unto the Lord, in the wilderness of Sinai.

CHAP VIII.

I. Moses consecrath Aaron and his sonnes. 14 Their fume-offering. 18 Their burnt-offering. 22 The ramme of consecrations. 31 The place and time of their consecration.

Exod. 28. 6, 7.
Exod. 30. 24.

A And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Take Aaron and his sonnes with him, and the garments, and the anointing oyl, and a bullock for the fume-offering, and two rammes, and a basket of unleavened bread.

3 And gather thou all the congregation together unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Moses did as the Lord commanded him, and the assembly was gathered together unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

Exod. 29. 4.

5 And Moses laid unto the congregation, * This is the thing which the Lord commanded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sonnes, and washed them with water.

7 And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with a girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound it unto him therewith.

Exod. 28. 30.

8 And he put the breast-plate upon him: also he put in the breast-plate the Urim and Thummim, 9 And he put the miter upon his head: and upon the miter, even upon his forefront did he put

the golden plate, the holy crown, as the Lord commanded Moses.

10 And Moses took the anointing oyl, and anointed the tabernacle and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar and all his vessels, both the laver and his foot, to sanctify them.

12 And he poured of the anointing oyl upon Aarons head, and anointed him to sanctify him.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and put bonnets upon them, as the Lord commanded Moses.

14 And he brought the bullock for the fume-offering, and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the fume-offering.

15 And he slew it, and Moses took the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar; and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 And he took all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burned it upon the altar.

17 But the bullock and his hide, his flesh and his dung, he burnt with fire without the camp, as the Lord commanded Moses.

18 ¶ And he brought the ramme for the burnt-offering: and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands upon the head of the ramme.

19 And he killed it, and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

20 And he cut the ramme into pieces, and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards and the legs in water, and Moses burnt the whole ramme upon the altar: it was a burnt-sacrifice for a sweet savour, and an offering made by fire unto the Lord, as the Lord commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he brought the other ramme, the ramme of consecration: and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands upon the head of the ramme.

23 And he slew it, and Moses took of the blood of it, and put it upon the tip of Aarons right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons sonnes, and Moses put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

25 And he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of unleavened bread, that was before the Lord, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and upon the right shoulder.

27 And he put all upon Aarons hands, and upon his sonnes hands, and waved them for a wave-offering before the Lord.

28 And Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt them on the altar, upon the burnt-offering: they were consecrations for a sweet savour: it is an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

29 And Moses took the breast and washed it for a wave-offering before the Lord: for of the ramme of consecration it was Aarons part; as the Lord commanded Moses.

30

30 And Moses took of the anointing oyl, and of the blood which was upon the altar, and sprinkled it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his counts, and upon his sonnes garments with him; and sanctified Aaron, and his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

31 And Moses said unto Aaron, and to his sonnes, Boyl the flesh at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: and there eat it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sonnes shall eat it.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread, shall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye shall not go out of the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation in seven dayes, until the dayes of your consecration be at an end: for seven dayes shall he consecrate you.

34 As he hath done this day, so the Lord hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night, seven dayes, and keep the charge of the Law, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sonnes did all things which the Lord commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. IX.

1 The first offerings of Aaron for himself and the people. 8 The sinne offering, 12 and the burnt-offering for himself. 15 The offerings for the people. 23 Moses and Aaron bless the people. 24 Fire cometh from the Lord upon the altar.

And it came to passe on the eighth day, that Moses called Aaron and his sonnes, and the elders of Israel;

2 And he said unto Aaron, Take thee a young calf for a sinne-offering, and a ramme for a burnt-offering, without blemish, and offer them before the Lord.

3 And unto the children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying, Take ye a kid of the goats, for a sinne-offering, and a calf, and a lamb, both of the first year, without blemish, for a burnt-offering.

4 Also a bullock and a ramme, for peace-offerings, to sacrifice before the Lord: and a meat-offering mingled with oyl: for to day the Lord will appear unto you.

5 And they brought that which Moses commanded before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation stood neare and stood before the Lord.

6 And Moses said, This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded: that ye should do: and the glory of the Lord shall appear unto you.

7 And Moses said unto Aaron, Go unto the altar, and offer the sinne-offering, and the burnt-offering, and make an atonement for thy self, and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them; as the Lord hath commanded.

8 And Aaron therefore went unto the altar, & slew the calf of the sinne-offering, which was for himself.

9 And the sonnes of Aaron brought the blood unto him: and he dip his finger in the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the bottom of the altar.

10 But the fat, and the kidneys, and the caul above the liver of the sinne-offering he burnt upon the altar; as the Lord hath commanded Moses.

11 And the flesh and the bone he burnt with fire without the camp.

12 And he slew the burnt-offering, and Aaron's sonnes presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled round about upon the altar.

13 And they presented the burnt offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt them upon the altar.

14 And he did wash the inward, and the ligs, and burnt them upon the burnt-offering on the altar.

15 And he brought the peoples offering, and took the goat which was the sinne-offering for the people, and slew it, & offered it for sin, as the Lord.

16 And he brought the burnt-offering, and offered it according to the manner.

17 And he brought the meat-offering, and took an handful thereof, and burnt it upon the altar, beside the burnt-sacrifice of the morning.

18 He slew also the bullock and the ramme, for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which was for the people: and Aaron's sonnes presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled upon the altar round about.

19 And the fat of the bullock, and of the ramme, the rum, and that which covereth the inward, and the kidneys, and the caul above the liver.

20 And they put the fat upon the breasts, and he burnt the fat upon the altar:

21 And the breasts and the right shoulder Aaron waved for a wave-offering before the Lord, as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lift up his hand towards the people, and blessed them; and came down from offering of the sinne-offering, and the burnt-offering, and peace-offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and blessed the people: and the glory of the Lord appeared unto all the people.

24 And there came a fire out from before the Lord, and consumed upon the altar the burnt-offering, and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAP. X.

1 Nadab and Abihu for offering of strange fire, are burnt by fire. 6 Aaron and his sonnes are forbidden to mourn for them. 8 The priests are forbidden wine when they are to go into the tabernacle. 13 The law of eating the holy things. 16 Aarons excuseth for transgressing thereof.

And Nadab and Abihu, the sonnes of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the Lord, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the Lord, and devoured them, and they died before the Lord.

3 Then Moses said unto Aaron, This is it that the Lord hath spoken, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people: I will be glorified: & Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Eliazar and Elaphan, the sonnes of Aziel the uncle of Aaron, and said unto them, Come neare, carry your brethren from before the sanctuary out of the camp.

5 So they went neare, and carried them in their coats out of the camp, as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eliazar and unto Elaphan his sonnes, Discover not your heads, neither rend your clothes, lest you die, and lest wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which the Lord hath kindled.

7 And ye shall not go out from the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die.

Or, ordinance.
+ Heb. filled his hand out of it.

Exod. 29:31

Gen. 4:26
1. King. 18, 38
2. Chron. 7, 1
3. Mac. 3, 10
11.

Numb. 3, 4
and 16, 4.
1. Chro. 24, 4

74

for the anointing oil of the **L. o. s. w.** is upon you: And they did according to the word of **Moses**.

8 ¶ And the **L. o. s. w.** spake unto **Aaron**, saying, 9 Do not drink wine nor strong drink, thou, nor the **sonnes** with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: It shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean;

11 And that ye may teach the children of **Israel** all the statutes which the **L. o. s. w.** hath spoken unto them by the hand of **Moses**.

12 ¶ And **Moses** spake unto **Aaron**, and unto **Cleazar** and unto **Ishmar** his **sonnes** that were left, Take the meat-offering that remaineth of the offerings of the **L. o. s. w.** made by fire, and eat it without leaven beside the altar: for it is most holy.

13 And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it is the due and the **sonnes** due of the sacrifices of the **L. o. s. w.** made by fire: for so I am commanded.

Exod. 29, 34

14 And *the wave-bread, and heave-shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place, thou, and thy **sonnes**, and thy daughters with thee: for they be thy due, and thy **sonnes** due, which are given out of the sacrifices of peace-offerings, of the children of **Israel**.

15 The heave-shoulder, and the wave breast shall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave it for a wave offering before the **L. o. s. w.**, and it shall be thine, and thy **sonnes** with thee, by a statute for ever, as the **L. o. s. w.** hath commanded.

16 ¶ And **Moses** diligently sought the goat of the **sinne-offering**, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with **Cleazar** and **Ishmar**, the **sonnes** of **Aaron** which were left alive, saying,

17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the **sinne-offering** in the holy place, seeing it is most holy, and God hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the **L. o. s. w.**?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in, within the holy place: ye should indeed have eaten it in the holy place,* as I commanded.

Chap. 6, 26

19 And **Aaron** said unto **Moses**, Behold, this day have they offered their **sinne-offering**, and their burnt-offering before the **L. o. s. w.**, and such things have befallen me: and if I had eaten the **sinne-offering** to day, should it have been accepted in the sight of the **L. o. s. w.**?

20 And when **Moses** heard that, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

¶ What beasts may, & what may not be eaten.

9 What fowls. 13 What swarms. 29 The creeping things which are unclean.

And the **L. o. s. w.** spake unto **Moses**, and to **Aaron**, saying unto them,

Deut. 14-14

Deut. 14-14

2 Speak unto the children of **Israel**, saying, 3 These are the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that are on the earth.

4 Whosoever parteth the hoof, and is cloven-footed, and cheweth the cud among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

5 Nevertheless, these shall ye not eat; of them that chew the cud, of all them that divide the hoof: as the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you.

6 And the cony, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you.

1. Mac. 6, 18

7 And *the swine, though he divide the hoof,

and be cloven-footed, yet he cheweth not the cud; he is unclean to you.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye not touch; they are unclean to you.

9 ¶ These shall ye eat of all that are in the waters: whatsoever hath fin and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, them shall ye eat.

10 And all that have not fin nor scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of every living thing, which is in the waters; they shall be an abomination unto you.

11 They shall be even an abomination unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, but you shall have their carcases in abomination.

12 But whatsoever hath no fin nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination unto you.

13 ¶ And these are they which ye shall have in abomination among the fowls, they shall not be eaten, they are an abomination: the eagle, and the osprey,

14 And the vulture, and the kite, after his kinde: 15 Every raven after his kinde:

16 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckoo, and the hawk after his kinde,

17 And the little owl, and the screech owl, and the great owl,

18 And the swan, and the pelican, and the gier eagle,

19 And the stoik, the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the bat.

20 All fowls that creep, going upon all four, shall be an abomination unto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon all four, which have legs above th' feet, to leap withall upon the earth:

22 Even these of them ye may eat: the locust after his kinde, and the baid locust after his kinde, and the beetle after his kinde, and the grasshopper after his kinde.

23 But all other flying creeping things, which have four feet, shall be an abomination unto you.

24 And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them, shall be unclean until the even.

25 And whosoever beareth ought of the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

26 The carcases of every beast which divideth the hoof, and is not cloven-footed, nor cheweth the cud, are unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them, shall be unclean.

27 And whosoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts, that go on all four, those are unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean until the even.

28 And he that beareth the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they are unclean unto you.

29 ¶ These also shall be unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth: the weasel, and the mouse, and the tortoise after his kinde,

30 And the lizard, and the chameleon, and the lizard, and the snail, and the mole.

31 These are unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them when they be dead, shall be unclean until the even.

32 And upon whosoever any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whosoever it be any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whosoever vessel it be, wherein any work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even: so it shall be cleansed.

33 And every earthen vessel, wherein any

The purification of women. Chap. xii. xiii. How to discern the leprosie.

of them killed, whatsoever is in it shall be unclean; and ye shall break it.

Chap. 6. 2

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which such issues cometh, shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every such vessel, shall be unclean.

35 And every thing, whereupon any part of their carcase falleth, shall be unclean; whether it be open, or raunges for pots, they shall be broken down: for they are unclean, and shall be unclean unto you.

Heb. a gubher
ing together
of waters.

36 Wherebelside, a fountain or pit, † wherein there is plenty of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcase shall be unclean.

37 And if any part of their carcase fall upon any sowing seed which is to be sown; it shall be clean.

38 But if any water be put upon the seed, and any part of their carcase fall thereon; it shall be unclean unto you.

39 And if any beast of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcase thereof, shall be unclean untill the even.

40 And he that eateth of the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even.

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, shall be an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

Heb. doch
multiply feet.

42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon all fours, or whatsoever † hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat: for they are an abomination.

Heb. foules.

43 Ye shall not make your selves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make your selves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

* Chap. 19. 2.
and 10. 7.
† Heb. 1. 15.

44 For I am the Lord your God: ye shall therefore sanctifie your selves, and ye shall be holy: for I am holy: neither shall ye defile your selves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

45 For I am the Lord that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I am holy.

46 This is the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth.

47 To make a difference between the unclean and the clean: and between the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 The purification of a woman after child-birth. 6 Her offerings for her purifying.

* Chap. 15. 7

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman have conceived seed, and born a man-child, then she shall be unclean seven days: according to the days of the separation for her iniquities shall she be unclean.

* Luke 2. 21.
John 7. 22.

3 And in the eighth day, the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.

4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty days: she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the days of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she bear a maid-child, then she shall be unclean two weeks, so in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying three days and six days.

6 And when the days of her purifying are fulfilled, for a sonne, or for a daughter; she shall bring a lamb: or if the first year for a burnt-offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle-dove for a sinne offering, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest:

* Heb. a son
of his years.

7 And she shall offer it before the Lord, and make an atonement for her, and the shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the law for her that hath born a male or a female.

8 And if she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons; the one for the burnt-offering, and the other for a sinne offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

* Luke 2. 22
† Heb. her
hand finds
not sufficien
cy of.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The laws and tokens whereby the priest is to be guided in discerning the leprosie.

And the Lord spake unto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man hath have in the skin of his flesh a rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh like the plague of leprosie; then he shall be brought unto Aaron the priest, or unto one of his sonnes the priests.

Or, Cwickle

3 And the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh; and when the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight be deeper then the skin of his flesh; it is a plague of leprosie: and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.

4 If the bright spot be white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight be not deeper then the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white, then the priest shall shut up him that hath the plague seven days.

5 And the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and behold, if the plague in his sight be at a stay, and the plague spread not in the skin; then the priest shall shut him up seven days more.

6 And the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and behold, if the plague be somewhat dark, and the plague spread not in the skin; the priest shall pronounce him clean: it is but a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath been seen of the priest for his cleansing, he shall be seen of the priest again.

8 And if the priest see, that behold, the scab spreadeth in the skin; then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a leprosie.

9 When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shall be brought unto the priest:

10 And the priest shall see him: and behold, if the rising be white in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and there be quick raw flesh in the rising;

* Heb. the
quicken
living flesh.

11 It is an old leprosie in the skin of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean, and shall not shut him up, for he is unclean.

12 And if a leprosie break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosie cover all his flesh, he shall pronounce him clean that hath the plague from his head even to his foot, whatsoever the priest looketh;

13 Where the priest shall consider: and behold, if the leprosie have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce him clean that hath the plague: it is all turned white; he is clean.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean.

15 And the priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be unclean: for the raw flesh is unclean: it is a leprosie.

76

16 ¶ If the tato flesh turn againe, and be changed into white, he shall come unto the priest:

17 And the priest shall see him: and behold, if the plague be turned into white; then the priest shall pronounce him clean: that hath the plague: he is clean.

18 ¶ The flesh also, in which, even in the skinned thereof, was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white rising, or a bright spot white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the priest;

20 And if when the priest seeth it, behold, it be in sight lower then the skinned, and the hair thereof be turned white; the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a plague of leprosie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the priest look on it, and behold, there be no white hairs therein, and if it be not lower then the skinned, but be somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven dayes.

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skinned, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean; it is a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not, it is a burning bile; and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

24 ¶ ¶ If there be any flesh, in the skinned whereof there is a hot burning, and the quick flesh that burneth have a white bright spot, somewhat reddish, or white;

25 Then the priest shall look upon it: and behold, if the hair in the bright spot be turned white, and it be in sight deeper then the skinned; it is a leprosie broken out of the burning: wherefore the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosie.

26 But if the priest look on it, and behold, there be no white hair on the bright spot, and it be no lower then the other skinned, but be somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven dayes.

27 And the priest shall look upon him the seventh day: and if it be spread much abroad in the skinned, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosie.

28 And if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not in the skinned, but it be somewhat dark; it is a rising of the burning, and the priest shall pronounce him clean: for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or a woman hath a plague upon the head or the beard;

30 Then the priest shall see the plague: and behold, if it be in sight deeper then the skinned, and there be in it a yellow thimble hair; then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a dry scall, even a leprosie upon the head or beard.

31 And if the priest look on the plague of the scall, and behold, it be not in sight deeper then the skinned, and that there is no black hair in it; then the priest shall shut up him that hath the plague of the scall, seven dayes.

32 And in the tenth day the priest shall look on the plague; and behold, if the scall spread not, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the scall be not in sight deeper then the skinned;

33 He shall be shaven, but the scall shall he not shave: and the priest shall shut up him that hath the scall seven dayes more.

34 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the scall: and behold, if the scall be not spread in the skinned, nor be in sight deeper then the skinned; then the priest shall pronounce him clean: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

35 But if the scall spread much in the skinned after his cleansing;

36 ¶ When the priest shall look on him; and behold, if the scall be spread in the skinned, the priest shall not seek for yellow hairs; he is unclean.

37 But if the scall be in his sight at a stay, and that there is black hair grown up therein; the scall is healed, he is clean: and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

38 ¶ If a man also or a woman have in the skinned of their flesh bright spots, even white bright spots;

39 Then the priest shall look: and behold, if the bright spots in the skinned of their flesh be darkish whities; it is a freckled spot that groweth in the skinned: he is clean.

40 And the man whose hair is fallen off his head, he is bald: yet he is clean.

41 And he that hath his hair fallen off, from the part of his head toward his face, he is forehead-bald: yet he is clean.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddish sore; it is a leprosie springing up in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the priest shall look upon it: and behold, if the rising of the sore be white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosie appeareth in the skinned of the flesh;

44 He is a leproious man, he is unclean: the priest shall pronounce him utterly unclean. His plague is in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague is, his clothes shall be rent, and his head bare, and he shall put a covering upon his upper lip, and shall cry, Unclean, unclean.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague shall be in him, he shall be defiled; he is unclean: he shall dwell alone, without the camp shall his habitation be.

47 ¶ The garment also, that the plague of leprosie is in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linen garment,

48 Whether it be in the warp, or woof, of linen or of woollen, whether in a skinned, or in any thing made of skinned:

49 And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skinned, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skinned; it is a plague of leprosie, and shall be shewed unto the priest.

50 And the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up it that hath the plague, seven dayes.

51 And he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skinned, or in any work that is made of skinned; the plague is a fretting leprosie; it is unclean.

52 He shall therefore burn that garment, whether warp or woof, in woollen or in linen, or any thing of skinned, wherein the plague is: for it is a fretting leprosie; it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the priest shall look, and behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skinned;

54 Then the priest shall command that they wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it up seven dayes more.

55 And the priest shall look on the plague after that it is washed: and behold, if the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread; it is unclean, thou shalt burn it in the fire: it is feet inward, whether it be bare within, or without.

56 And if the priest look, and behold, the plague be somewhat dark after the washing of it; then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skinned, the forehead, or out of the warp, or out of the woof.

37 And

† Heb. head
pilled.* Num. 12
2. Kings 4

† Heb. mit

† Heb. mit
or inflamed† Heb. white
it be bald in
the head
thereof, or
the forehead
thereof

57 And if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin, it is a spreading plague: thou shalt burn that wherein the plague is, with fire.

58 And the garment, either warp, or woof, or whatsoever thing of skin is he, whither thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from thence, then it shall be washed the second time, & shall be clean.

59 This is the law of the plague of leprosie in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp, or woof, or any thing of skins, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The rites and sacrifices in cleansing of the leprosie. 33 The signes of leprosie in an house. 48 The cleansing of that house.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 2 This shall be the law of the leper, in the day of his cleansing: he shall be brought unto the priest.

3 And the priest shall go forth out of the camp: and the priest shall look, and behold, if the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper;

4 Then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed, two birds alive, and clean, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssop.

5 And the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessel, over running water.

6 As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar-wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them and the living bird, in the blood of the bird that was killed over the running water.

7 And he shall sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosie, seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose into the open field.

8 And he that is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and wash himself in water, that he may be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, and shall carry abroad out of his tent seven days.

9 But it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head and his beard, and his eye-brows, even all his hair he shall shave off: and he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be clean.

10 And on the eighth day he shall take two lambs without blemish, and one ewe-lamb of the first year without blemish, and three tenth-deals of fine flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, and one log of oil.

11 And the priest that maketh him clean, shall present the man that is to be made clean, and those things before the Lord, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation:

12 And the priest shall take one ewe-lamb, and offer him for a trespass-offering, and the log of oil, and shall wave them for a wave offering before the Lord.

13 And he shall slay the lamb in the place where he shall kill the burnt-offering and the burnt-offering, in the holy place: for as the sin-offering is the priests, so is the trespass-offering: it is most holy.

14 And the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespass-offering, and the priest shall put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the priest shall take some of the log of oil, and pour it into the palm of his own left hand.

16 And the priest shall dip his right finger in the oil that is in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oil with his finger, seven times before the Lord.

17 And of the rest of the oil that is in his hand, shall the priest put upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the trespass-offering.

18 And the remnant of the oil that is in the priest's hand, he shall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the Lord.

19 And the priest shall offer the sin-offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his uncleanness, and afterward he shall kill the burnt-offering.

20 And the priest shall offer the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be clean.

21 And if he be poor, and cannot get so much, then he shall take one lamb for a trespass-offering, to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth-deal of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering, and a log of oil:

22 And two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get; and the one shall be a sin-offering, and the other a burnt-offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eighth day, for his cleansing, unto the priest, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the Lord.

24 And the priest shall take the lamb of the trespass-offering, and the log of oil, and the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before the Lord.

25 And he shall kill the lamb of the trespass-offering, and the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespass-offering, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the priest shall pour of the oil into the palm of his own left hand.

27 And the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger, some of the oil that is in his left hand, seven times before the Lord.

28 And the priest shall put of the oil that is in his hand, upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot: upon the place of the blood of the trespass-offering.

29 And the rest of the oil that is in the priest's hand, he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the Lord.

30 And he shall offer the one of the turtle doves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get:

31 Even such as he is able to get, the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, with the meat-offering. And the priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed, before the Lord.

32 This is the law of him in whom is the plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleansing.

33 **A**ND the Lord spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the land of your possession;

Feb. 17th

Mar. 2. 1.
Mar. 1. 40.
Jul. 5. 12.

Or, sparrows.

Numb.

Kingd.

And upon
the face of
the field.

Heb. 17th

Heb. 17th

Heb. 17th

Heb. the
daughter of
7 years.

Exod. 25. 24.

Chap. 7. 7.

Feb. 17th
the bald in
the head
thereof, and
the forehead
thereof.

† Heb. his hand
reach not.
† Heb. for a
waving.

Or, prepare.

35 And he that toucheth the house shall come and tell the priest, saying, It seemeth to me there is as it were a plague in the house:

36 Then the priest shall command that they empty the house, before the priest go into it to see the plague; that all that is in the house be not made unclean: and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house.

37 And he shall look on the plague, and behold, if the plague be in the walls of the house, with hollow cracks, greenish, or reddish, which in sight are lower than the wall:

38 Then the priest shall go out of the house to the doore of the house, and shut up the house seven days.

39 And the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look: and behold, if the plague be spread in the walls of the house:

40 Then the priest shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague is, and they shall call them into an unclean place without the city.

41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the dust that they scrape off, without the city into an unclean place.

42 And they shall take other stones, and put them in the place of those stones, and he shall take other mortar, and shall plaster the house.

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plastered:

44 Then the priest shall come and look, and behold, if the plague be spread in the house, it is a fretting leprosie in the house: it is unclean.

45 And he shall break down the house, all the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the mortar of the house: and he shall carry them forth out of the city into an unclean place.

46 Moreover, he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up, shall be unclean until the even.

47 And he that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes: and he that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the priest shall come in and look upon it, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plastered: then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed.

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house two birds, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssop.

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessel over running water.

51 And he shall take the cedar-wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times.

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar-wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet.

53 But he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

54 This is the law for all manner plague of leprosie, and * scall.

55 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of an house.

56 And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot.

57 To teach + when it is unclean, and when it is clean: this is the law of leprosie.

The uncleanness of men in their issues. 13 The cleansing of them. 19 The uncleanness of women in their issues. 28 Their cleansing.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When any man hath a running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he is unclean.

3 And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue: whether his flesh runneth with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it is his uncleanness.

4 Every bed whereon he lieth that hath the issue, is unclean: and every thing whereton he sitteth, shall be unclean.

5 And whosoever toucheth his bed shall wash his clothes, and wash himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

6 And he that sitteth on any thing whereton he sat that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

8 And if he that hath the issue spit upon him that is clean: then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

9 And what saddle soever he rideth upon, that hath the issue, shall be unclean.

10 And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him, shall be unclean until the even: and he that beareth any of those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

11 And whosoever be toucheth that hath the issue (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

12 And the vessel of earth, that he toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water.

13 And when he that hath an issue is cleansed of his issue, then he shall number to himself seven days for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean.

14 And on the eighth day he shall take to him two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, and come before the Lord, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the priest.

15 And the priest shall offer them, the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the Lord, for his issue.

16 And if any mans seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be unclean until the even.

17 And every garment, and every skinned whereton is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be unclean until the even.

18 The woman also, with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall both bathe themselves in water, and be unclean until the even.

19 ¶ And if a woman have an issue, and her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be put apart seven days: and whosoever toucheth her, shall be unclean until the even.

20 And every thing that she lieth upon in her separation, shall be unclean: every thing also that she sitteth upon, shall be unclean.

Web. in coming in shall come in, &c.

Chap. 13-30. Heb. in the 13 of the unclean, and in the day of be clean.

Or, running of the issue.

Heb. rideth.

* Chap. 13.

Chap.

Exo. 29. 30.

Heb. in her separation.

21 And whosoever touched her bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

22 And whosoever toucheth any thing that she sat upon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

23 And if it be on her bed, or on any thing wherupon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be unclean until the even.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be upon him, he shall be unclean seven days: and all the bed wherupon he lieth shall be unclean.

25 And if a woman have an issue of her blood many days out of the time of her separation, or if it runne beyond the time of her separation; all the dayes of the issue of her uncleanness shall be as the dayes of her separation: the shall be unclean.

26 Every bed wherupon the lieth all the dayes of her issue, shall be unto her as the bed of her separation: and whosoever doth sit upon, shall be unclean, as the uncleanness of her separation.

27 And whosoever toucheth those things shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to her self seven dayes, and after that she shall be clean.

29 And on the eighth day she shall take unto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest, to the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for her before the Lord, for the issue of her uncleanness.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their uncleanness; that they die not in their uncleanness, when they defile my tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and of him whose seed cometh from him, and is defiled therewith.

33 And of her that is sick of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is unclean.

CHAP. XVI.

1 How the high priest must enter into the holy place.

11 The sinne-offering for himself. 15 The sinne-offering for the people. 20 The scape-goat. 29 The yearly feast of the expiations.

Chap. 16. 2.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, after the death of the two sonnes of Aaron, when they offered before the Lord, and died:

Exod. 30. 10
29. 7.

2 And the Lord spake unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the holy place within the veil, before the mercy-seat, which is upon the ark, that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy-seat.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the holy place: with a young bullock for a sinne-offering, and a ramme for a burnt-offering.

4 He shall put on the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with the linen girdle, and with the linen sash shall he be attired: these are holy garments; therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and he put them on.

5 And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goats for a

sinne-offering, and one ramme for a burnt-offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the sinne-offering, which is for himself, and make an atonement for himself, and for his house.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the Lord, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for the Lord, and the other lot for the scape-goat.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the Lord's lot is fall, and offer him for a sinne-offering.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the scape-goat, shall be presented alive before the Lord, to make an atonement with him, and to let him go for a scape-goat into the wilderness.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the sinne-offering, which is for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sinne-offering which is for himself.

12 And he shall take a censer-full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the Lord, and his hands-full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring it within the veil.

13 And he shall put the incense upon the fire before the Lord, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy-seat that is upon the testimony, that he die not.

14 And he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it with his finger upon the mercy-seat eastward: and because the mercy-seat shall be sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times.

15 ¶ Then shall he kill the goat of the sinne-offering that is for the people, and bring his blood within the veil, and do with that blood as he doth with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy-seat, and before the mercy-seat.

16 And he shall make an atonement for the holy place, because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sinnes: and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation that remaineth among them, in the midst of their uncleanness.

17 And there shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, until he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Israel.

18 And he shall go out unto the altar that is before the Lord, and make an atonement for it, and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about.

19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleanness of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat:

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sinnes, putting them upon the head of the goat; and shall send him away by the hand of a fit man into the wilderness.

22 And the goat shall bear upon him all their

* Heb. 9. 7.

† Heb. 9. 2.

† Heb. 9. 2.

* Heb. 9. 13.

and 10. 4.

* Chap. 4. 6.

† Heb. 9. 2.

Lev. 16. 2.

* Luk. 1. 10.

† Heb. 9. 2.

of opportunity

(16)

80
* Heb. of se-
paration,

iniquities, unto a lamb that is without blemish, and he shall let go the goat in the wilderness.

23 And Aaron shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall put off the linen garments which he put on when he went into the holy place; and shall leave them there.

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt-offering, and the burnt-offering of the people, and make an atonement for himself, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sinne-offering shall he burn upon the altar.

26 And he that let go the goat for the scape-goat, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

* Chap. 6. 30.
* Heb. 13. 11.

27 And the bullock for the sinne-offering, and the goat for the sinne-offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy place, shall one carry forth without the camp, and they shall burn in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung.

28 And he that burneth them, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

29 ¶ And this shall be a statute for ever unto you: that in the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, ye shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you.

30 For on that day shall the priest make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, that ye may be clean from all your sinnes before the Lord.

31 It shall be a sabbath of rest unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls by a statute for ever.

32 And the priest whom he shall anoint, and whom he shall consecrate to minister in the priests office in his fathers stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linen clothes, even the holy garments.

33 And he shall make an atonement for the holy sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar: and he shall make an atonement for the priests, and for all the people of the congregation.

34 And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sinnes, once a year. And he did as the Lord commanded Moses.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The blood of all slain beasts must be offered to the Lord at the doore of the tabernacle. 7 They must not offer to devils. 10 All eating of blood is forbidden, 15 and all that dieth alone, or is torn.

¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soever there be of the house of Israel, that killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat in the camp, or that killeth it out of the camp.

4 And bringeth it not unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the Lord before the tabernacle of the Lord; blood shall be imputed unto that man, he hath shed blood; and that man shall be cut off from among his people.

5 So the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices, which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the Lord, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the

congregation unto the Lord, and offer them for peace-offerings unto the Lord.

6 And the priest shall sprinkle the blood upon the side of the altar, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burn the fat for a sweet savour unto the Lord.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices unto devils after whom they have gone a whoring: This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourn among you, that offereth a burnt-offering of sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the Lord, even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood, I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I have given it to you upon the altar, to make an atonement for your souls: for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul.

12 Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you, eat blood.

13 And whatsoever man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowl that may be eaten; he shall even pour out the blood thereof, and cover it with dust.

14 For it is the life of all flesh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh, for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it shall be cut off.

15 And every soul that eateth that which died of it self, or that which was torn with beasts (whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger) he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the seventh day.

16 But if he wash them not, nor bathe his flesh, then he shall bear his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Unlawfull marriages. 19 Unlawfull lusts.

¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, I am the Lord your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt where ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances.

4 Ye shall do my judgements, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I am the Lord your God.

5 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgements: which if a man do, he shall live in them: I am the Lord.

6 ¶ None of you shall approach to any that is near of kin to him, to uncover their nakedness: I am the Lord.

7 The nakedness of thy father, or the nakedness of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover: she is thy mother, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

* Exod. Chap. 22.

† Heb. the hunteth of hunting.

* Gen. 9.

† Heb. as case.

* Ezek. Remains Gal. 3. 12. † Heb. manner of his flesh.

8 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father: it is thy fathers nakedness.

9 * The nakedness of thy mother, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she be born at home, or born abroad, even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover.

10 * The nakedness of thy sonnes daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover: for theirs is thine own nakedness.

11 * The nakedness of thy fathers wives daughter, begotten of thy father, (for is thy sister) thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

12 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy fathers sister: she is thy fathers near kinswoman.

13 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mothers sister: for she is thy mothers near kinswoman.

14 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy fathers brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she is thine aunt.

15 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy daughter in law: she is thy sonnes wife, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

16 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy brothers wife: it is thy brothers nakedness.

17 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sonnes daughter, or her daughters daughter, to uncover her nakedness, for they are her near kinswomen: it is wickedness.

18 * Neither shalt thou take a wife to her sister, to vex her, to uncover her nakedness besides the other in her life time.

19 * Also thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedness, as long as she is put apart for her uncleanness.

20 * Moreover, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy self with her.

21 * And thou shalt not let any of thy seed pass through the fire to Moloch, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am the Lord.

22 * Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it is abomination.

23 * Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thyself therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it is confusion.

24 * Defile not you your selves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I call out before you.

25 * And the land is defiled: therefore I will visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land it self vomited out her inhabitants.

26 * Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments, and shall not commit any of these abominations, neither any of your own nation, nor any stranger that dwelleth among you:

27 * For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled.

28 * That the land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that were before you.

29 * For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit them shall be cut off from among their people.

30 * Therefore shall ye keep mine ordinance, that ye commit not any one of these abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your selves therein: I am the Lord.

And the Lord shall speak unto Moses saying,

2 * Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them,

3 * Ye shall fear every man his mother and his father, and keep my sabbaths: I am the Lord your God.

4 * Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to your selves molten gods: I am the Lord your God.

5 * And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the Lord, ye shall offer it at your own will.

6 * It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow; and if it tarry remain until the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire:

7 * And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable: it shall not be accepted.

8 * Therefore every one that eateth it shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the Lord; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

9 * And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.

10 * And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather every grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them for the poor and stranger: I am the Lord your God.

11 * Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsely, neither lie one to another.

12 * And ye shall not swear by my name falsely, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am the Lord.

13 * Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired, shall not abide with thee all night until the morning.

14 * Thou shalt not curse the deaf, nor put a stumbling block before the blind, but shalt fear thy God: I am the Lord.

15 * Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment: thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: but in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbour.

16 * Thou shalt not go up and down as a tale bearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I am the Lord.

17 * Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, and not suffer sin upon him.

18 * Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: I am the Lord.

19 * Ye shall keep my statutes: Thou shalt not see thy cattell gender with a diverse kind: Thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: neither shalt a garment mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee.

20 * And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman that is a bondmaid, if he be betrothed to another man, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her, if he shall be scourged; they shall not be put to death, because she was not free.

21 * And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the Lord, unto the house of the congregation, even a ram, for a trespass-offering.

22 * And the same shall make an atonement

* Chap. 17. 46.

and 20. 7.

* Lev. 1. 16.

* Chap. 23. 10.

* Exod. 20. 7.

Deut. 5. 11.

Mat. 5. 34.

Jan. 5. 12.

Eccles. 10. 2.

Deut. 24. 14.

15.

Tob. 4. 13.

Deut. 22. 11.

* Exod. 23. 3.

Deut. 1. 17.

and 16. 19.

Prov. 24. 23.

Jan. 2. 9.

* 1. Joh. 3. 12.

* Mat. 23. 15.

Eccles. 10. 13.

Or, that thou bear not sinne

* Mat. 5. 48.

and 22. 39.

Rom. 13. 9.

Galat. 3. 12.

Jim. 2. 1.

Or, abused

any.

Heb. 10. 2.

Or, they

Heb. 10. 2.

shall be a

leaving.

22

for him with the manner of the trespass-offering, before the Lord: for his sin which he hath done: and the sin which he hath done, shall be forgiven him.

23 ¶ And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as uncircumcised: three yeares shall it be as uncircumcised unto you: it shall not be eaten of.

¶ Holines
of pratie to
the LORD.

24 But in the fourth yeare all the fruit thereof shall be for holp to praise the Lord withall.

25 And in the fifth yeare shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yield unto you the increase thereof: I am the Lord your God.

26 ¶ Ye shall not eat any thing with the blood, neither shall ye use enchantment, nor observe times.

* Chap. 15.

27 ¶ Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shall thou marre the corners of your beard.

* Deut. 14.

28 ¶ Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I am the Lord.

¶ Hol. profane

29 ¶ Do not prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore; lest the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickedness.

30 ¶ Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am the Lord.

31 ¶ Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I am the Lord your God.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I am the Lord.

* Exod. 13.

33 ¶ And if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not vex him.

¶ Exod. 23.

34 ¶ But the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall be as one born amongst you, and thou shalt love him as thy self; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

35 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment, in measure, in weight, or in measure.

* Prov. 11.

36 ¶ Just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin shall ye have: I am the Lord your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

and 16.

37 Therefore shall ye observe all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: I am the Lord.

¶ Hol. bones.

CHAP. XX.

1. Of him that giveth of his seed to Molech. 2. Of him that savoureth such an one. 3. Of going to wizards. 7. Of sanctification. 9. Of him that curseth his parents. 10. Of adultery. 11. 14. 17. 19. Of incest. 13. Of sodomy. 15. Of bestiality. 18. Of uncleanness. 22. Obedience is required with holiness. 27. Wizards must be put to death.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying.

* Chap. 18.

1 ¶ Again, thou shalt say to the children of Israel, whosoever he be of the children of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourn in Israel, that giveth any of his seed unto Molech, he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

2 ¶ And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people: because he hath given of his seed unto Molech, to defile my sanctuary, and to profane my holy name.

3 ¶ And if the people of the land do any ways hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his seed unto Molech, and kill him not:

4 ¶ Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and

all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.

5 ¶ And the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them: I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people.

6 ¶ Sanctifye your selves therefore, and be ye holy: for I am the Lord your God.

7 ¶ And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: I am the Lord your God.

8 ¶ For every one that curseth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death: he that curseth his father or his mother, his blood shall be upon him.

9 ¶ And the man that committed adultery with another mans wife, even he that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adulteresse shall surely be put to death.

10 ¶ And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath uncovered his fathers nakedness: both of them shall be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.

11 ¶ And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they have wrought confusion, their blood shall be upon them.

12 ¶ If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.

13 ¶ And if a man take a wife and her mother, it is wickedness: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they; that there be no wickedness among you.

14 ¶ And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death; and ye shall slay the beast.

15 ¶ And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman and the beast: they shall surely be put to death, their blood shall be upon them.

16 ¶ And if a man take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakedness, and she see his nakedness, it is a wicked thing; and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath uncovered his sisters nakedness, he shall bear his iniquity.

17 ¶ And if a man shall lie with a woman having her sickness, and shall uncover her nakedness; he hath discovered her fountain, and she hath uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people.

18 ¶ And thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for he that uncovereth his near kinsman, he shall bear his iniquity.

19 ¶ And if a man shall lie with his uncles wife, he hath uncovered his uncles nakedness: they shall bear their sin, they shall die childless.

20 ¶ And if a man shall take his brothers wife, it is an uncleanness: they shall be childless.

21 ¶ Ye shall therefore keep all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, shall not be polluted.

22 ¶ And ye shall not walk in the manners of the nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and therefore I abhorred them.

23 ¶ But I have said unto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possess it: a land that floweth with milk and honey: I am

Chap. 18. and 19.

¶ Exod. 23.

¶ Exod. 23.

¶ Exod. 23.

¶ Exod. 23.

¶ Exod. 23.

¶ Exod. 23.

¶ Exod. 23.

¶ Exod. 23.

¶ Exod. 23.

¶ Exod. 23.

¶ Exod. 23.

¶ Exod. 23.

¶ Exod. 23.

¶ Exod. 23.

¶ Exod. 23.

¶ Exod. 23.

¶ Exod. 23.

¶ Exod. 23.

¶ Exod. 23.

¶ Exod. 23.

¶ Exod. 23.

¶ Exod. 23.

¶ Exod. 23.

¶ Exod. 23.

¶ Exod. 23.

¶ Exod. 23.

¶ Exod. 23.

¶ Exod. 23.

¶ Exod. 23.

¶ Exod. 23.

¶ Exod. 23.

¶ Exod. 23.

¶ Exod. 23.

¶ Exod. 23.

¶ Exod. 23.

¶ Exod. 23.

the **L. o. m. w.** to your God, which have separated you from other people.

25 * Ye shall therefore put difference between clean beasts and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean: and ye shall not make your souls abominable by beast, or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing, that I creepeth on the ground, which I have separated from you as unclean.

26 And ye shall be holy unto me: * for I the **L. o. m. w.** am holy, and have severed you from other people, that ye should be mine.

27 ¶ A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood shall be upon them.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Of the priests mourning. 6 Of their holiness. 8 Of their estimation. 7, 13 Of their marriages. 16 The priests that have blemishes must not minister in the sanctuary.

¶ **AN**d the **L. o. m. w.** said unto Moses, Speak unto the priests the sonsnes of Aaron, and say unto them, There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people.

2 But for his kinne, that is neare unto him, that is, for his mother, and for his father, and for his sonne, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his sister a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

4 But I he shall not defile himself, being a chief man among his people, to profane himself.

5 * They shall not make balneis upon their head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

6 They shall be holy unto their God, and not profane the name of their God: for the offerings of the **L. o. m. w.** made by fire, and the head of their God they no offer: therefore they shall be holy.

7 They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or profane; neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he is holy unto his God.

8 When shall sanctifie him therefore; for he offereth the head of the God: he shall be holy unto thee: for I the **L. o. m. w.** which sanctifie you, am holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any priest, if she profane her self by playing the whore, or the profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oil was poured, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not uncover his head, nor rent his clothes:

11 Neither shall he go in to any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother.

12 Neither shall he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God; for the crown of the anointing oil of his God is upon him: I am the **L. o. m. w.**

13 And he shall take a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane, or an harlot, these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgin of his own people to wife.

15 Neither shall he profane his seed among his people: for I the **L. o. m. w.** do sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the **L. o. m. w.** spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Speak unto Aaron, saying, Whosoever he be of the seed in their generations, that hath any

blemish, let him not approach to offer the bread of his God:

18 For whatsoever man he be that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blinde man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing such as that,

19 Or a man that is broken-footed, or broken-handed,

20 Or crook-backed, or a dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvy, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemish, of the seed of Aaron the priest, shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the **L. o. m. w.** made by fire: he hath a blemish, he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 Ye shall eat the bread of his God, both of the most holy, and of the holy.

23 Surely he shall not go in unto the bail, nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish: that he profane not my sanctuaries: for I the **L. o. m. w.** do sanctifie them.

24 And Moses told it unto Aaron, and to his sonnes, and unto all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The priests in their uncleanness must abstain from the holy things. 6 How they shall be cleansed. 10 Who of the priests house may eat of the holy things. 17 The sacrifices must be without blemish. 26 The age of the sacrifice. 29 The law of eating the sacrifice of thanksgiving.

¶ **AN**d the **L. o. m. w.** spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sonnes, that they separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they profane not my holy name, in those things which they ballote unto me: I am the **L. o. m. w.**

3 Say unto them, Whosoever he be of all your seed, among your generations, that cometh to the holy things, which the children of Israel ballote unto the **L. o. m. w.**, having his uncleanness upon him, that soul shall be cut off from my presence: I am the **L. o. m. w.**

4 Whoso man sorer of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a running issue, he shall not eat of the holy things, until he be clean. And whoso toucheth any thing that is unclean by the dead, or of a man whose seed cometh from him:

5 Or whosoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleanness, whosoever uncleanness he hath:

6 The soul which hath touched any such, shall be unclean until even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unless he wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the sun is down, he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things, because it is his food.

8 * That which dieth of itself, or is torn with beasts, he shall not eat to defile himself therewith: Ezek. 44. 31. I am the **L. o. m. w.**

9 They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, lest they bear sinne for it; and he therefore, if they profane it: I the **L. o. m. w.** do sanctifie them.

10 There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the priests, or an hired Levite, shall not eat of the holy thing.

11 But if the priest buy any soul with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is bought in his purchase of house: they shall eat of his meat.

12 If the priest's daughter also be married unto a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

Chap. 11. 3.
Ex. 14. 40

Or, moreth.

Ver. 9.
Ex. 19. 2.
Le. 1. 16.
Num. 18. 11.
Sam. 18. 7.

Chap. 11.

Chap. 11.

Chap. 11.

Chap. 11.

Chap. 11.

Chap. 11.

Chap. 11.

Chap. 11.

Chap. 11.

Chap. 11.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The feasts of the Lord. 3 The sabbath. 4 The passover. 5 The feast of first-fruits. 15 The feast of Pentecost. 23 Cleanings to be left for the poor. 25 The feast of trumpets. 26 The day of atonement. 33 The feast of tabernacles.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, Concerning the feasts of the Lord, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, even these are my feasts.

Six days shall work be done, but the seventh day is the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no work therein: it is the sabbath of the Lord in all your dwellings.

These are the feasts of the Lord, even holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.

In the fourteenth day of the first month at even, is the Lord's passover.

And on the fifteenth day of the same month, is the feast of unleavened bread unto the Lord: seven days ye must eat unleavened bread.

In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord seven days: in the seventh day is an holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work therein.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land, which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a sheaf of the first-fruits of your harvest unto the priest:

And ye shall wave the sheaf before the Lord, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.

And ye shall offer that day when ye wave the sheaf, an he-lamb without blemish of the first year, for a burnt offering unto the Lord.

And the meat-offering thereof shall be two tenth-deals of fine flour mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto the Lord for a sweet savour: and the drink-offering thereof shall be of wine, the fourth part of an hin.

And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green ears, until the self-same day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

And ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave-offering; seven sabbaths shall be complete:

When unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath, shall ye number fifty days, and ye shall offer a meat offering unto the Lord.

Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wares, loaves, of two tenth-deals: they shall be of fine flour, they shall be baked with leaven, they are the first-fruits unto the Lord.

And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambs without blemish, of the first year, and one young bullock and two rams: they shall be for a burnt offering unto the Lord, with their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, even an offering made by fire of sweet savour unto the Lord.

Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats for a burnt offering, and two lambs of the first year, for a sacrifice of peace-offerings.

And ye shall wave them with the bread of the first-fruits, of a wave-offering before the Lord.

And if the priest's daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no child, and is returned unto her father's house, as in her youth, she shall eat of her father's meat; but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he shall put the fifth part thereof unto it, and shall give it unto the priest, with the holy thing.

And they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer unto the Lord.

But I suffer them to bear the iniquity of trespass, when they eat their holy things: for I the Lord will sanctify them.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, Whosoever he be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vows, and for all his free-will offerings, which they will offer unto the Lord for a burnt-offering:

Ye shall offer at your own will a male without blemish of the breed, of the sheep, or of the goats.

But whosoever hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

And whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the Lord, to accomplish his vow, or a free-will offering in herds, or in sheep, it shall be perfect, to be accepted: there shall be no blemish therein.

Blind, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the Lord, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the Lord.

Whether a bullock, or a lamb, that hath any thing superfluous or lacking in his parts, that ye shall not offer for a free-will offering: but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

Ye shall not offer unto the Lord that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut; neither shall you make any offering thereof in your land.

Neither from a stranger's hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these; because their corruption is in them, and blemishes be in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it shall be seven days under the dam: and from the eighth day and thenceforth, it shall be accepted: an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

And whether it be cow or kine, ye shall not kill it: and her young both in one day.

And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the Lord, offer it at your own will.

On the same day it shall be eaten up, ye shall leave none of it until the morrow: I am the Lord.

Therefore shall ye keep my commandments, and do them: I am the Lord.

Neither shall ye profane my holy name: but ye will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I am the Lord, who will hallow you.

What brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the Lord.

Or, lade themselves with the iniquity of trespass in their eating.

Deut. 15. 21. and 17. 1.

Or, goats.

For, kid. Chap. 21. 18.

For, the goats. Deut. 22. 6.

Chap. 7. 15.

Chap. 21. 2.

Exodus. Deut. 5. 14. Luke 14. 28.

Exodus. Numbers.

Or, half.

Deut.

Deut. 18. 4.

Chap. 21. 2.

L. O. A. M. with the three lambs; they shall be holy to the **L. O. A. M.** for the priests.

21 And ye shall proclaim on the self same day, that it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work therein: it shall be a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

22 ¶ And when you reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean shaven the corners of the field when thou reapest: neither shalt thou gather any gleanings of the harvest: thou shalt leave them unto the poor, and to the stranger: I am the **L. O. A. M.** your God.

23 ¶ And the **L. O. A. M.** spake unto Moses, saying,

24 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the seventh month, in the first day of the month shall ye have a sabbath, a memoriall of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.

25 Ye shall do no servile work therein: but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the **L. O. A. M.**

26 ¶ And the **L. O. A. M.** spake unto Moses, saying,

27 Also on the tenth day of this seventh month, there shall be a day of atonement: it shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the **L. O. A. M.**

28 And ye shall do no work in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the **L. O. A. M.** your God.

29 For whatsoever soul it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoever soul it be that doth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall do no manner of work: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

32 It shall be unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls in the ninth day of the month at even from even unto even shall ye celebrate your sabbath.

33 ¶ And the **L. O. A. M.** spake unto Moses, saying,

34 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh month shall be the feast of tabernacles for seven dayes unto the **L. O. A. M.**

35 On the first day shall be an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

36 Seven dayes ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the **L. O. A. M.**: on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the **L. O. A. M.**: it is a solemn assembly, and ye shall do no servile work therein.

37 These are the feasts of the **L. O. A. M.**, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the **L. O. A. M.**: a burnt-offering, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drink-offerings, every thing upon his day.

38 Beside the sabbaths of the **L. O. A. M.**, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your free-will-offerings, which ye give unto the **L. O. A. M.**

39 Also in the sixteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the **L. O. A. M.** seven dayes: on the first day shall be a sabbath, and on the eighth day shall be a sabbath.

40 And ye shall take you on the first day the boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm-trees,

and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook: and ye shall rejoice before the **L. O. A. M.** your God seven dayes.

41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto the **L. O. A. M.** seven dayes in the year: it shall be a statute for ever in your generations, ye shall celebrate it in the seventh month.

42 Ye shall dwell in booths seven dayes, all that are Israelites born, shall dwell in booths.

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the **L. O. A. M.** your God.

44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the **L. O. A. M.**

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The oil for the lamps. 5 The shew-bread. 10 Shew-mirch some blasphemeth. 13 The law of blasphemy. 17 Of murder. 18 Of dammage. 23 The blasphemer is stoned.

AND the **L. O. A. M.** spake unto Moses, saying, Command the children of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure olive-oil, beaten, for the light, to cause the lamps to burn continually.

3 Without the veil of the testimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall Aaron order it from the evening unto the morning, before the **L. O. A. M.** continually: it shall be a statute for ever in your generations.

4 He shall order the lamps upon the pure candlestick before the **L. O. A. M.** continually.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve cakes thereof: two tenth-deales shall be in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row, upon the pure table before the **L. O. A. M.**

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memoriall, even an offering made by fire unto the **L. O. A. M.**

8 Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the **L. O. A. M.** continually, being taken from the children of Israel by an everlasting covenant.

9 And it shall be Aarons and his sons, and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it is most holy unto him, of the offerings of the **L. O. A. M.** made by fire, by a perpetual statute.

10 ¶ And the sonne of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel, and this sonne of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel strove together in the camp.

11 And the Israelitish woman some blasphemed the name of the **L. O. A. M.**: and cursed: and they brought him unto Moses: (and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dabhi, of the tribe of Dan)

12 And they put him in ward, that the words of the **L. O. A. M.** might be shewed them.

13 And the **L. O. A. M.** spake unto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed, without the camp, and let all that heard him, lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God, shall bear his sin.

16 And he that blasphemeth the name of the **L. O. A. M.**, he shall surely be put to death, and all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the name of the **L. O. A. M.**, shall be put to death.

The jubile.

Leviticus.

The redemption of land.

17 **C** And he that killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.
18 And he that killeth a beast, shall make it good; he shall pay for it.
19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbor; as he hath done, so shall it be done unto him:
20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him again.
21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it; and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

22 Ye shall have one manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your own country: for I am the Lord your God.
23 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed, out of the camp; and stone him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the Lord commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The sabbath of the seventh year. 2 The jubile in the fiftieth year. 3 Of oppression. 4 A blessing of obedience. 5 The redemption of land. 6 Of houses. 7 Compassion of the poor. 8 The usage of bond-men. 9 The redemption of servants.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land keep a sabbath unto the Lord.

3 Six years thou shalt sow thy field, and six years thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seventh year shall be a sabbath of rest unto the land, a sabbath for the Lord: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of itself thou accept of thy harvest, thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes of thy vine undressed: for it is a year of rest unto the land.

6 And the sabbath of the land shall be meat for you, for thee, and for thy servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, and for the stranger that sojourneth with thee.

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beasts that are in the land, shall all the increase thereof be meat.

8 And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of years, whether thou hast seven years, and the space of seven sabbaths of years shall be unto thee forty and nine years.

9 Then shall thou cause the trumpet of the jubile to sound, on the tenth day of the seventh month; in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty throughout all the land, unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubile unto you, and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family.

11 A jubile shall the fiftieth year be unto you: ye shall not sow, neither reap that which groweth of itself in it, nor gather the grapes in it of thy vine undressed.

12 For it is the jubile, it shall be holy unto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the year of the jubile ye shall return every man unto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought unto thy neighbor,

or shalt thou borrow of thy neighbor, ye shall not oppress one another.

15 According to the number of years after the jubile, thou shalt buy of thy neighbor, and according unto the number of years of the fruit he shall sell unto thee.

16 According to the multitude of years thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewness of years thou shalt diminish the price of it: for according to the number of the years of the fruit it shall be sold unto thee.

17 Ye shall not therefore oppress one another, but thou shalt fear thy God: for I am the Lord your God.

18 And therefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them; and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.

19 And the land shall yield her fruit, and ye shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eat the seventh year? behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase:

21 Then I will command my blessing upon you in the six years, and it shall bring forth fruit for three years.

22 And ye shall sow the eighth year, and eat yet of old fruit, until the ninth year; until her fruits come in, ye shall eat of the old store.

23 The land shall not be sold for ever: for the land is mine, for ye are strangers and sojourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your possession, ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 If thy brother be a poor man, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if any of his kinsmen come to redeem it, then shall he redeem that which his brother sold.

26 And if the man have none to redeem it, and himself be able to redeem it;

27 Then let him count the years of the sale thereof, and pay unto the owner the money which he sold it, that he may return unto his possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it, until the year of jubile; and in the jubile it shall go out, and he shall return unto his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling-house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole year after it is sold: within a full year may he redeem it.

30 And if he be not redeemed within the space of a full year, then the house that is in the walled city, shall be established for ever to him that bought it, through his generations: it shall not go out in the jubile.

31 But the houses of the villages which have no wall round about them, shall be counted as the fields of the country: they may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the jubile.

32 Concerning the cities of the Levites, and the houses of the cities of their possession, may it be redeemed at any time.

33 And if a man purchase of the Levites, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession shall go out in the year of jubile: for the houses of the cities of the Levites are their possession among the children of Israel.

34 But the fields of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold, for it is their perpetual possession.

35 And if thy brother be a poor man, and hath sold himself unto thee, thou shalt not make him to serve as a servant; he shall be with thee as an hired servant.

† Heb. ref.
Exod. 23, 10.

† Heb. of thy
separation:

† Heb. loud of
trumpet.

† Or, to be
quite and
† Heb. for
ring off.

† Heb. his
hand had
attained at
foundatio
en 7.

† Heb. re
demption
longest

† Or, and
the Levites
the Levites

† Heb. his

Exod. 22. 25. **35** * Take thou no usury of him ; no interest : but fear the God, that thy neighbour may live with thee.

Exod. 22. 25. **37** Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

Exod. 22. 25. **38** I am the Lord thy God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

Exod. 22. 25. **39** * And if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be warrn poor, and be sold unto thee, thou shalt not compel him to serve as a bond-servant :

Exod. 22. 25. **40** But as an hired servant, and as a sojourner, he shall be with thee, and shall serve thee unto the year of jubile.

Exod. 22. 25. **41** And then shall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and shall return unto his own family, and unto the possession of his fathers shall he return.

Exod. 22. 25. **42** For they are my servants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt : they shall not be sold out as bond-men.

Exod. 22. 25. **43** * Thou shalt not rule over him with rigour, but shalt fear thy God.

Exod. 22. 25. **44** Both thy bond-men and thy bond-maids, which thou shalt have, shall be of the heathen that are round about you ; of them shall you buy bond-men and bond-maids.

Exod. 22. 25. **45** Moreover, of the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you, of whom shall ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they brought out of your land : and they shall be your possession :

Exod. 22. 25. **46** And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit them, for a possession ; they shall be your bond-men for ever : but over your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one over another with rigour.

Exod. 22. 25. **47** * And if a sojourner of a stranger shall buy thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him may poor, and sell himself unto the stranger, or sojourner by thee, or to the stock of the strangers family :

Exod. 22. 25. **48** After that he is sold, he may be redeemed again ; one of his brethren may redeem him :

Exod. 22. 25. **49** Either his uncle, or his mother's brother may redeem him ; or any that is nigh of kinne unto him, of his family, may redeem him ; or if he be able, he may redeem himself.

Exod. 22. 25. **50** And ye shall reckon unto him that bought him, from the years that he was sold to him, unto the year of jubile ; and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of years, according to the time of an hired servant shall it be with him.

Exod. 22. 25. **51** If there be yet many years behind, according unto that he shall owe again the price of his redemption, out of the money that he was bought for.

Exod. 22. 25. **52** And ye shall reckon unto him years unto the year of jubile ; and he shall count with him, and according unto his years shall he give him again the price of his redemption.

Exod. 22. 25. **53** And as a purely hired servant shall he be with him ; and the other shall not rule with rigour over him by legge.

Exod. 22. 25. **54** And if he be not redeemed in these years, then he shall go out in the year of jubile, both he, and his children with him.

Exod. 22. 25. **55** For the children of the children of Israel are servants, they are my servants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, I am the Lord your God.

1 of idleness. 2 Religiousness. 3 A blessing to them that keep the commandments. 4 A curse to those that break them. 5 God promiseth to remember them that repent.

Ye shall make you no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up standing image, neither shall ye set up any thing of stone in your land, to bow down unto it : for I am the Lord your God.

2 * Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary : I am the Lord your God.

3 * If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them ;

4 Then I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the treading time : and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely.

6 And I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid : and I will give you peace out of the land, neither shall the sword go through your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And ye shall eat of the fruit of your hand, and ye shall eat of the fruit of your land, and ye shall dwell in your land safely.

9 For I will have respect unto you, and make you fruitful, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you.

10 And ye shall eat also straw, and bring forth the sheaves of the new.

11 * And I will set my tabernacle amongst you, and my soul shall not depart from you :

12 * And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 I am the Lord your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bond-men, and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

14 * But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all that I have commanded you ;

15 And if ye shall reject my statutes, or if your soul abhorre my judgments, so that ye will not do all my commandments, but that ye break my covenant :

16 I will visit you with sorrow, and I will appoint I over you sorrow, consumption, and the burning-ague ; that shall consume the eye, and shall cause sorrow of heart ; and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies : they that hate you shall reign over you, and ye shall flee before them none pursuing you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you with seven times more for your sinnes.

19 And I will break the pride of your power ; and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brass :

20 And your strength shall be spent in vain : for your land shall not yield her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yield their fruit.

21 * And if ye will contract unto me, I will not breaken unto you ; I will bring down your plagues upon you, according to your sinnes.

22 I will also send wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattle ; and make you few in number.

* Exod. 20. 4.

Deut. 5. 8.

and 10. 13.

Psal. 57. 7.

107. pillar.

107. figure d.

stone.

† Heb. a stone

of picture.

* Chap. 19. 10.

Deut. 28. 1.

* Job. 12. 18.

* Job. 21. 29.

† Heb. cause to

scale.

* Josh. 23. 10.

* Ezek. 37. 26.

* 2. Cor. 6. 16.

* Deut. 28. 15.

Lament. 3. 19.

Malac. 2. 2.

† Heb. upon

burning-ague ;

and ye shall

cause sorrow of heart ;

and ye shall sow

your seed in vain,

for your enemies

shall eat it.

† Heb. upon

burning-ague ;

and ye shall

cause sorrow of heart ;

and ye shall sow

your seed in vain,

for your enemies

shall eat it.

† Heb. upon

burning-ague ;

and ye shall

cause sorrow of heart ;

and ye shall sow

your seed in vain,

for your enemies

shall eat it.

88

and your high-waters shall be desolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by their things, but will walk contrary unto me:

* 3 Sam. 23. 27
Psal. 136.

24 Then will I also walk contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sinnes.

25 And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrell of my covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26 And when I have broken the staffe of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver you your bread again by weight: and ye shall eat and not be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but will walk contrary unto me;

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury: and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sinnes.

* Deut. 28. 53

29 * And ye shall eat the flesh of your sonnes, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

* 2. Chro. 34. 7

30 And I will destroy your high places, and cut down your images, and call your carcases upon the carcases of your idols, and my soul shall abhorre you.

31 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein shall be astonished at it.

33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will divide out a sword after you: and your lands shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies lands; even then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate, it shall rest: because it did not rest in your sabbaths when ye dwelt upon it.

1. Mal. driven.

36 And upon them that are left alive of you, I will send a famine into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and the sound of a shaken leaf shall chaile them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword; and they shall fall when none pursueth.

37 And they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shall peris among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies lands; and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall confesse their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me,

41 And that I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember: and I will remember the land.

43 The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, even because they have despised my judgements, and because their soul abhorred my statutes.

44 And yet say all that, when they be in the

land of their enemies, I will not cast them away. * Neither will I abhorre them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I am the Lord, and so to their God.

* Deut. 32. 16
Rom. 11. 29

45 But I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the Lord.

46 These are the statutes, and judgements, and laws, which the Lord made between him and the children of Israel, in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 He that maketh a singular vow must be the Lord.
2 The estimation of the person. 9 Of a beast given by vow. 14 Of an house. 16 Of a field, and the redemption thereof. 28 No devoted thing may be redeemed. 32 The time may not be changed.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons shall be for the Lord, by the estimation.

3 And the estimation shall be, of the male from twenty years old, even unto sixty years old, even the estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

4 And if it be a female, then the estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 And if it be from five years old, even unto twenty years old, then the estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if it be from a month old, even unto five years old, then the estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, and for the female three shekels of silver.

7 And if it be from five years old, and above, if it be a male, then the estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer then the estimation; then he shall present himself before the priest, and the priest shall value him according to his ability that bowed, shall the priest value him.

9 And if it be a beast whereof men bring an offering unto the Lord, as that any man give of such unto the Lord, shall be holy.

10 We shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he shall at all change beast for beast; then it, and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if it be any unclean beast, of which they do not offer a sacrifice unto the Lord, as that he shall present the beast before the priest:

12 And the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: as that he value it, who are the priests, so shall it be.

13 But if he will at all redeem it, then he shall add a fifth part thereof unto the estimation.

14 And when a man shall sacrifice his house to be holy unto the Lord, as that the priest shall estimate it, together it be good or bad: as that the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if he that sanctified it, will redeem his house, then he shall add the fifth part of the money of the estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctify unto the Lord some part of a field of his possession; then the estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: an homer of barley seed shall be valued at fifty shekels of silver.

17 If he sanctify his field from the year of the jubilee.

1. Mal. driven.
2. Chro. 34. 7

bile, according to the estimation it shall stand.

18 And if the sanctified his field after the jubile; when the priest shall reckon unto him the money according to the years that remain, even unto the year of the jubile, and it shall be valued from the estimation.

19 And if he that sanctified the field, will in any time redeem it; then he shall add the fifth part of the money of the estimation unto it, and it shall be assured to him.

20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to another man; it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, when it goeth out in the jubile, shall be holy unto the Lord, as a field devoted: the possession thereof shall be the priests.

22 And if a man sanctify unto the Lord a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his possession;

23 Then the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of the estimation, even unto the year of the jubile; and he shall give thine estimation in that day, as a holy thing unto the Lord.

24 In the year of the jubile, the field shall return unto him of whom it was bought, even to him to whom the possession of the land did belong.

25 And all the estimations shall be according to the shekel of the sanctuary: twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.

26 ¶ Surely the firstling of the beasts, which should be the Lord's firstling, no man shall sanctify it, whether it be of sheep or of oxen.

27 And if it be of an unclean beast, then he shall redeem it according to thine estimation, and shall add a fifth part of it thereto; or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.

28 ¶ Notwithstanding, no devoted thing that a man shall devote unto the Lord, of all that he hath, both of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing is most holy unto the Lord.

29 Stone devoted, which shall be devoted of men, shall be redeemed; but shall surely be put to death.

30 And all the tithes of the land, whether of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, is the Lord's: it is holy unto the Lord.

31 And if a man will at all redeem ought of his tithes, he shall add thereto the fifth part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithes of the herd, or of the flock, even of whatsoever passeth under the rod; the tenth shall be holy unto the Lord.

33 Ye shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall be changed: and if it change at all, then both it and the change thereof shall be holy, it shall not be redeemed.

34 These are the commandments which the Lord commanded Moses, for the children of Israel, in mount Sinai.

* Exod. 30. 13.
Num. 3. 47.
Exod. 45. 12.

THE FOURTH BOOK of MOSES called NUMBERS.

CHAP. I.

1 God commandeth Moses to number the people. 5 The princes of the tribes. 17 The number of every tribe. 47 The Levites are exempted for the service of the Lord.

And the Lord spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the first day of the second month, in the second year, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Take ye the summe of all the congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of their names, every male by their poll:

3 From twenty years old and upward, all that are able to go forth to warre in Israel; thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there shall be a man of every tribe; every one head of the house of his fathers.

5 ¶ And these are the names of the men that shall stand with you: Of the tribe of Reuben, Elizur the sonne of Shisur.

6 Of Simeon; Shelumiel the sonne of Zuri.

7 Of Iudah; Cassiphon the sonne of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar; Nathaniel the sonne of Zuar.

9 Of Zabulon; Eliah the sonne of Uelon.

10 Of the children of Joseph; of Ephraim, Eleazar the sonne of Ammishadai, of Manasse, Gadiel the sonne of Gad.

11 Of Benjamin; Abdon the sonne of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan; Amisai the sonne of Ammishadai.

13 Of Asher; Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

14 Of Gad; Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali; Ahira the sonne of Chan.

16 These were the renowned of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron took these men, which are expressed by their names.

18 And they assembled all the congregation together on the first day of the second month, and they declared their pedigrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward by their poll.

19 As the Lord commanded Moses, so he numbered them in the wilderness of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben, Israel's eldest sonne, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their poll, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

21 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Reuben, were forty and five thousand and five hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbered of them, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

23 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Simeon, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

25 ¶ And

25 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Gad, were fourty and five thousand six hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of Judah, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

27 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Judah, were thirtie thousand and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Issachar, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

29 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Issachar, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

31 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Zebulun, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Joseph, namely, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre.

33 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Ephraim, were fourty thousand and five hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manasse, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

35 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Manasse, were thirty and two thousand and five hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Benjamin, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

37 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Benjamin, were thirty and five thousand and foure hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

39 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Dan, were thirtie thousand and two thousand and seven hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

41 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Asher, were forty and one thousand and five hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre.

43 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Naphtali, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

44 These are those that were numbred, which Moses and Aaron numbred, and the princes of Israel, being twelve men; and one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre in Israel.

46 When all they that were numbred, were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But the Levites, after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the Lord had spoken unto Moses, saying,

49 Surely thou shalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the summe of them among the children of Israel:

50 But thou shalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that belong to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister unto it, and shall encamp round about the tabernacle.

51 And when the tabernacle setteth forthward, the Levites shall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents every man by his own camp, and every man by his own standard, throughout their hosts.

53 But the Levites shall pitch round about the tabernacle of testimony; that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Israel: and the Levites shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of testimony.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the Lord commanded Moses, so did they.

CHAP. II.

I The order of the tribes in their tents.

And the Lord spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Every man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his own standard, with the ensigne of their fathers houses: I have said about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch.

3 ¶ And on the east-side towards the rising of the sunne, shall they of the standard of the camp of Judah pitch, throughout their armies: and Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab shall be captain of the children of Judah.

4 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, were thirtie thousand and four hundred.

5 And those that by pitch next unto him, shall be the tribe of Issachar: and Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar shall be captain of the children of Issachar.

6 And his host, and those that were numbred thereof, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

7 Then the tribe of Zebulun: and Ethan the sonne of Helon shall be captain of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his host, and those that were numbred thereof, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the camp of Judah, were an hundred thousand and fourescore thousand and six hundred and foure hundred, throughout their armies: they shall first go forth.

10 ¶ And the standard that shall be the standard of the camp of Reuben, according to their armies: and

† Heb. on
againly.

and the captain of the children of Ruben, shall be Gilead the sonne of Machi.

11 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were fourty and six thousand and five hundred.

12 And those which pitched by him, shall be the tribe of Simeon: and the captain of the children of Simeon, shall be Shimonai the sonne of Jarmadabai.

13 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captain of the sonnes of Gad, shall be Gadai the sonne of Ruui.

15 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fourty and six thousand and six hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbered in the camp of Ruben, were an hundred thousand and fifty and one thousand and four hundred and fifty, throughout their armies: and they shall set forth in the second rank.

17 ¶ Then the tabernacle of the congregation shall set forward with the camp of the Levites, in the midst of the camp: as they encamp, so shall they set forward, every man in his place by their standards.

18 ¶ On the west-side shall be the standard of the camp of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captain of the sonnes of Ephraim, shall be Gishai the sonne of Amihud.

19 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fourty thousand and five hundred.

20 And by him shall be the tribe of Manasseh: and the captain of the children of Manasseh, shall be Gamaliel the sonne of Jedabai.

21 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Benjamin: and the captain of the sonnes of Benjamin, shall be Abisai the sonne of Nisai.

23 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

24 All that were numbered of the camp of Ephraim, were an hundred thousand and eight thousand and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they shall go forward in the third rank.

25 ¶ The standard of the camp of Dan shall be on the west-side by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dan, shall be Amiezer the sonne of Ammishadai.

26 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirtie thousand and two hundred.

27 And those that encamp by him, shall be the tribe of Asher: and the captain of the children of Asher, shall be Dagiel the sonne of Aheran.

28 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fourty and one thousand and five hundred.

29 Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captain of the children of Naphtali, shall be Ahisei the sonne of Unai.

30 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

31 All they that were numbered in the camp of Dan, were an hundred thousand and fifty and seven thousand and six hundred: they shall go forward in the fourth rank.

32 ¶ These are those which were numbered of the children of Israel by the house of their fathers.

all those that were numbered of the camp, throughout their hosts, were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred.

33 But the Levites were not numbered among the children of Israel: for the Lord said unto Moses, I will take the Levites for me, and they shall be mine.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all that the Lord said unto Moses: and so they were numbered, every one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 The sonnes of Aaron. 2 The Levites are given to the priests, for the service of the tabernacle. 3 Instead of the first-born. 4 The Levites are numbered by their families. 5 The families, numbers, and charge of the Gersonites. 6 Of the Kehathites. 7 Of the Merarites. 8 The place and charge of Moses and Aaron. 9 The first-born are freed by the Levites. 10 The overplus are redeemed.

¶ These also are the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the Lord said unto Moses, I will take the Levites for me, and they shall be mine.

2 And these are the names of the sonnes of Aaron: Nadab the first-born, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

3 These are the names of the sonnes of Aaron, the priests which were anointed: of whom he consecrated to minister in the priest's office.

4 ¶ And Nadab and Abihu died before the Lord, when they offered strange fire before the Lord, in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministered in the priest's office, in the sight of Aaron their father.

5 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Levi near, and present them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him.

7 And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the tabernacle congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the service of the tabernacle.

8 And they shall keep all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt give the Levites unto Aaron and to his sons: they are wholly given unto him out of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sonnes, and they shall wait on their priest's office: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

11 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, saying,

12 And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel, in stead of all the first-born that openeth the matrix among the children of Israel: therefore the Levites shall be mine.

13 Because all the first-born are mine, for on the day that I smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, I have taken unto me all the first-born of Israel, both man and beast, mine they shall be. I am the Lord.

14 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, saying,

15 Number the children of Levi, after the house of their fathers, by their families: every male from a month old and upward, shall thou number them.

16 And Moses numbered them according to the

Exod. 6. 26.
Levit. 10. 1.
Chap. 26. 61.
1. Chr. 24. 2.

Exod. 13. 2.
Levit. 27. 16.
Chap. 26. 61.
Luk. 24. 38.

92.
Heb. month.
Gen. 46:11.
Exod. 6:16.
Chap. 16: 57.
1 Chron. 23:1.

the first-born of the Levites: as he was commanded.

17 And these were the names of Levi, by their names; Gerson, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And these are the names of the sons of Gerson by their families; Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the names of Kohath by their families; Amram, and Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel.

20 And the names of Merari by their families; Gadiel, and Gadai: these are the families of the Levites, according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gerson was the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: these are the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, even those that were numbered of them, were seven thousand and five hundred.

23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behind the tabernacle westward.

24 And the chief of the house of the father of the Gershonites, shall be Eliazaph the son of Lael.

25 And the charge of the names of Gerson, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall be the tabernacle, and the tent, the covering thereof, and the hanging for the doors of the tabernacle of the congregation:

26 And the hangings of the court, and the curtain for the door of the court, which is by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the choys of it, for all the service thereof.

27 And of Kohath was the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: these are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, were eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary.

29 The families of the sons of Kohath, shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle southward.

30 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites, shall be Eliazaphan the son of Uzziel.

31 And their charge shall be the ark, and the table, and the candlestick, and the altars, and the vessels of the sanctuary wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the service thereof.

32 And Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, shall be chief over the chief of the Levites, and have the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary.

33 Of Merari was the family of the Gadites, and the family of the Gadites: these are the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males from a month old and upward, were six thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of Merari, was Gursel the son of Abihail: these shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle northward.

36 And under the custody and charge of the names of Merari, shall be the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serve thereof.

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their chords.

38 But those that encamp before the tabernacle toward the east, even before the tabernacle of the

congregation eastward, shall be Moses and Aaron, and his sons, keeping the charge of the sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Israel; and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

39 All that were numbered of the Levites, which Moses and Aaron numbered, at the commandment of the Lord, throughout their families, all the males from a month old and upward, were twenty and two thousand.

40 And the Lord said unto Moses, Number all the first-born of the males of the children of Israel, from a month old and upward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the Levites for me (I am the Lord) in stead of all the first-born among the children of Israel, and the cattle of the Levites, in stead of all the firstlings among the cattle of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbered, as the Lord commanded him, all the first-born among the children of Israel.

43 And all the first-born males, by the number of names, from a month old and upward, of those that were numbered of them, were twenty and two thousand two hundred and threescore and thirtien.

44 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

45 Take the Levites in stead of all the first-born among the children of Israel, and the cattle of the Levites in stead of their cattle, and the Levites shall be mine: I am the Lord.

46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirtien, of the first-born of the children of Israel, which are more than the Levites;

47 Thou shalt even take five shekels a piece by the poll, after the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take them: the shekel is twenty gerahs.

48 And thou shalt give the money, wherewith the odder number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aaron and to his sons.

49 And Moses took the redemption-money, of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites.

50 Of the first-born of the children of Israel took he the money; a thousand three hundred and threescore and five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

51 And Moses gave the money of them that were redeemed, unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to the word of the Lord, as the Lord commanded Moses.

CHAP. III.

1 The age and time of the Levites service. 4 The carriage of the Kohathites, when the priests have taken down the tabernacle. 16 The charge of Eleazar. 17 The office of the priests. 21 The carriage of the Gershonites. 29 The carriage of the Merarites. 34 The number of the Kohathites, 38 of the Gershonites, 41 and of the Merarites.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Take the summe of the names of Kohath from among the names of Levi, after their families, by the house of their fathers;

3 From thirty years old and upward, even until sixty years old, all that enter into the host, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 This shall be the service of the names of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation, about the most holy things.

¶ Heb. the of the change.

¶ Exod. 6:16.
Levit. 27:17.
Chap. 16: 57.
Ezek. 45:14.

5 And when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall come and his sons, and they shall stand before the covering veil, and cover the ark of testimony with it.

6 And shall put thereon the covering of badgers skinner, and shall spread over it a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in the staves thereof.

7 And upon the table of shew-bread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls, and covers to cover withall: and the continuall bread shall be thereon.

8 And they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of badgers skinner, and shall put in the staves thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the candlestick of the light, and his lamps, and his tongs, and his snuff-dishes, and all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it.

10 And they shall put it and all the vessels thereof within a covering of badgers skinner, and shall put it upon a barre.

11 And upon the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers skinner, and shall put in the staves thereof.

12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministririe, wherewith they minister in the sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers skinner, and shall put them on a barre.

13 And they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon.

14 And they shall put upon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, even the censers, the flesh-hooks, and the shovels, and the basins, all the vessels of the altar, and they shall spread upon it a covering of badgers skinner, and put it on the bases of it.

15 And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward, after that, the sonnes of Kohath shall come to draw it: but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. These things are the burden of the sonnes of Kohath, to be in the tabernacle of the congregation.

16 And to the office of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the priest, pertaineth the oil for the light, and the sweet incense, and the daily meat offering, and the anointing oil, and the sweet odour of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein is, in the sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.

17 And the sons of Aaron shall minister unto Aaron, saying,

18 Eat ye not of the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Levites.

19 But thus do unto them, that they may live and not die, when they approach unto the most holy things: Aaron and his sons shall go in, and appoint them every one his service, and to his burden.

20 But they shall not go in to see when the holy things are covered, lest they die.

21 And the sons of Aaron shall minister unto Aaron, saying,

22 Take all the summe of the sonnes of Gerson, throughout the houses of their fathers by their families:

23 From thirty yeeres old and upward, untill sixty yeeres old shall thou number them, all that can be to performe the service, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

24 This is the service of the families of the Gersonites, as their burden is.

25 And they shall bear the curtains of the

tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers skinner, that is above upon it, and the hangings for the doors of the tabernacle of the congregation,

26 And the hangings of the court, and the hanging for the moose of the gate of the court which is by the tabernacle, and by the altars round about, and their chords, and all the instruments of their service, and all that is made by them, so shall they serve.

27 At the appointment of Aaron and his sonnes, shall be all the service of the sonnes of the Gersonites, in all their burdens, and in all their service: and ye shall appoint unto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This is the service of the families of the sonnes of Gerson, in the tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge shall be under the hand of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the priest.

29 And as for the sonnes of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers,

30 From thirty yeeres old and upward, even unto sixty yeeres old shall thou number them, every one that entereth into the service, to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.

31 And this is the charge of their burden, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation, the boards of the tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof,

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their staves, and their chords, with all their instruments, and with all their service: and by name ye shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This is the service of the families of the sonnes of Merari, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the priest.

34 And Moses and Aaron and the chief of the congregation numbered the sonnes of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the house of their fathers,

35 From thirty yeeres old and upward, even unto sixty yeeres old, everyone that entereth in to the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

36 And those that were numbered of them by their families, were two thousand seven hundred and fifty.

37 These were they that were numbered of the families of the Kohathites: all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation; which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the Lord, to be the band of Moses.

38 And those that were numbered of the sonnes of Gerson, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers,

39 From thirty yeeres old and upward, even unto sixty yeeres old, every one that entereth in to the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

40 Even those that were numbered of them throughout their families, by the houses of their fathers, were two thousand and six hundred and thirty.

41 These are they that were numbered of the families of the sonnes of Gerson, of all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation; which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the Lord.

42 And those that were numbered of the families of the sonnes of Merari, throughout their

Exod. 35, 30.

Of four
in withall.

Exod. 35, 31.

Exod. 25,
7, 18.

Of bowls.

Exod. 35,
31, 32, 33,
34, 35, 36,
37, 38, 39, 40.

Exod. 35, 34.

Exod. 35, 35.

And to warre
in warfare.

Of carrying.

† Heb. mouth

† Heb. warfare

* Exod. 26, 19

families, by the house of their fathers:

42 From thirty years old and upward, even unto sixty years old, every one that entereth in to the service, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

44 Even those that were numbered of them after their families, were three thousand and two hundred.

45 These be those that were numbered of the families of the house of Gersam, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the word of the Lord by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbered of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron and the chief of Israel numbered, after their families, and after the house of their fathers,

47 From thirty years old and upward, even unto sixty years old, every one that came to do the service of the ministry, and the service of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation:

48 Even those that were numbered of them, were eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore.

49 According to the commandment of the Lord, they were numbered by the hand of Moses, every one according to his service, and according to his burden: thus were they numbered of him, as the Lord commanded Moses.

CHAP. V.

1 The unclean are removed out of the camp. 5 Requisition is to be made in trespasses. 11 The trial of jealousy.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Command the children of Israel, that they put out of the camp every leper, and every one that hath an issue, and whosoever is defiled by the dead.

3 Both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them: that they defile not their camps in the midst whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp: as the Lord spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Speak unto the children of Israel, * When a man or woman shall commit any sinne that men commit, to do a trespass against the Lord, and that person be guilty:

7 Then they shall confess their sinne, which they have done: and he shall recompense his trespass with the principal thereof, and add unto it the fifth part thereof, and give it unto him against whom he hath trespassed.

8 But if the man have no kinsman to recompense the trespass unto, let the trespass be recompensed unto the Lord, even to the priest, besides the ransom of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

9 And every offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring unto the priest, shall be his.

10 And every mans hallowed things shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be his.

11 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

12 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any mans wife go aside, and commit a trespass against him,

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and he kept close, and she be defiled, and there be no witness against her, neither she be taken with the manner;

14 And the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled, or if the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:

15 Then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and he shall bring her offering together, the tenth part of an ephah of barley-meal; he shall pour no oil upon it, nor frankincense thereon: for it is an offering of jealousy, an offering of memorial, bringing iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the priest shall bring her near, and set her before the Lord.

17 And the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel, and of the dust that is in the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put it into the water.

18 And the priest shall set the woman before the Lord, and uncover the womans head, and put the offering of memorial in her hands, which is the jealous offering: and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse.

19 And the priest shall charge her by an oath, and say unto the woman, If no man have lien with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanness, I will with another in stead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse.

20 But if thou hast gone aside to another in stead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man hath lien with thee beside thy husband:

21 Then the priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman, The Lord make thee a curse and an oath among the people, when the Lord doth make thy thigh to rot, and thy belly to swell.

22 And this water that causeth the curse shall go into thy bowels, to make thy belly to swell, and thy thigh to rot: And the woman shall say, Amen, amen.

23 And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot them out with the bitter water.

24 And he shall cause the woman to drink the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter.

25 Then the priest shall take the jealous offering out of the womans hands, and shall wave the offering before the Lord, and offer it upon the altar.

26 And the priest shall take an handful of the offering, even the memorial thereof, and burn it upon the altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drink the water.

27 And when she hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to pass, that if she be defiled, and have done trespass against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter, and her thigh shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall be a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean; then she shall be free, and shall conceive seed.

29 This is the law of jealousy, when a wife goeth aside to another in stead of her husband, and is defiled:

30 Or when the spirit of jealousy cometh upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and shall set the woman before the Lord, as the priest shall execute upon her all this law:

31 Then shall the man be guiltless from iniquity, and this woman shall bear her iniquity.

Or, being to the power thy husband thy husband.

† Heb. rot.

Lev. 13.3.
Lev. 15.2.
Lev. 16.6.

Lev. 24.3.

Lev. 24.1.

Or, heave offering.

Lev. 10.12.

CHAP. VI.
1. The law of the Nazarites. 2. The form of blessing the people.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 2. Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall separate themselves unto a Nazarite, to separate themselves unto the Lord:

3. He shall separate himself from wine and strong drink, and shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried.

4. All the days of his separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the vine tree, from the kernel even to the husk.

5. All the days of the vow of his separation, there shall no razor come upon his head: until the days be fulfilled in the which he separated himself unto the Lord, he shall be holy; and shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

6. All the days that he separated himself unto the Lord, he shall come at no dead body.

7. He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the consecration of his God is upon his head.

8. All the days of his separation he is holy unto the Lord.

9. And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration, then he shall shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it.

10. And on the eighth day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons to the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

11. And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

And he shall consecrate unto the Lord all the days of his separation, and shall bring a lamb of the first year for a trespass-offering: but the days that were before shall be lost, because his separation was defiled.

12. And this is the law of the Nazarite: when the days of his separation are fulfilled, he shall be brought unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

13. And he shall offer his offering unto the Lord, one ewe-lamb of the first year without blemish, for a burnt-offering, and one ewe-lamb of the first year without blemish, for a sin-offering, and one lamb without blemish, for peace-offerings.

14. And a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, and wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oil, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offering.

15. And the priest shall bring them before the Lord, and shall offer his sin-offering, and his burnt-offering.

16. And he shall offer the ramme for a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the Lord, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

17. And the Nazarite shall shave the head of his separation, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire which is under the sacrifice of the peace-offerings.

18. And the priest shall take the wooden shoulder of the ramme, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and shall

put them upon the hands of the Nazarite, after the hair of his separation is shaven.

19. And the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before the Lord: and this is holy for the priest, with the breast, and the thigh-shoulder: and after that, the Nazarite may drink wine.

20. This is the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering unto the Lord, both for his separation, besides that that his hand shall get according to the vow which he vowed, so he will do after the law of his separation.

21. And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

22. Speak unto Aaron and unto his sons, saying, On this wise ye shall bless the children of Israel, saying unto them,

23. The Lord bless thee, and keep thee:

24. The Lord make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee:

25. The Lord lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

26. And they shall put my name upon the children of Israel, and I will bless them.

CHAP. VII.

1. The offering of the princes at the dedication of the tabernacle. 10. Their several offerings at the dedication of the altar. 19. God speaketh to Moses from the mercy-seat.

And it came to pass on the day that Moses had fully set up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them:

2. That the princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers (who were the princes of the tribes, and were over them that were numbered) offered:

3. And they brought their offering before the Lord, two covered wagons, and twelve oxen, a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one ox: and they brought them before the tabernacle.

4. And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

5. Take it of them, that they may be to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his service.

6. And Moses took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites.

7. Two wagons and four oxen he gave unto the sons of Gerson, according to their service.

8. And four wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of Merari, according unto their service, under the hand of Aaron the son of Aaron the priest.

9. But unto the sons of Issachar he gave none, because the service of the sanctuary belonging unto them; was that they should bear upon their shoulders.

10. And the princes offered for dedicating of the altar, in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.

11. And the Lord spake unto Moses, They shall offer their offering two princes on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.

12. And he that offered his offering the first day, was Ashben the son of Amnahab, of the tribe of Judah.

13. And his offering was one silver shekel, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them were full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering.

* Levit. 4. 33.

14 One spoon of ten shekels of gold, full of incense:

15 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first year, for a burnt-offering.

16 One kid of the goats, for a sinne-offering:

17 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first year. This was the offering of Nathanon the sonne of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the second day Nathaniel the sonne of Naar, prince of Issachar, did offer.

19 He offered for his offering one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of twenty shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

20 One spoon of gold of ten shekels, full of incense:

21 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

22 One kid of the goats, for a sinne-offering:

23 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first year. This was the offering of Nathaniel the sonne of Naar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the sonne of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun, did offer.

25 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of twenty shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

26 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

27 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

28 One kid of the goats for a sinne-offering:

29 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambes of the first year. This was the offering of Eliab the sonne of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elisar the sonne of Simeon, prince of the children of Reuben, did offer.

31 His offering was one silver charger, of an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of twenty shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

32 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

33 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

34 One kid of the goats for a sinne-offering:

35 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first year. This was the offering of Elisar the sonne of Simeon.

36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the sonne of Zurihaddai, prince of the children of Simeon, did offer.

37 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of twenty shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

38 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

39 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

40 One kid of the goats, for a sinne-offering:

41 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first year. This was the offering of Shelumiel the sonne of Zurihaddai.

42 ¶ On the sixth day Elisaph the sonne of Deuel, prince of the children of Dan, offered.

43 His offering was one silver charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty shekels, a silver bowl of twenty shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

44 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

45 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

46 One kid of the goats for a sinne-offering:

47 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first year. This was the offering of Elisaph the sonne of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the seventh day Elisama the sonne of Amundin, prince of the children of Ephraim, offered.

49 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of twenty shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

50 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

51 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

52 One kid of the goats for a sinne-offering:

53 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first year. This was the offering of Elisama the sonne of Amundin.

54 ¶ On the eighth day offered Samasael the sonne of Bedazar, prince of the children of Manasse.

55 His offering was one silver charger of an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of twenty shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

56 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

57 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

58 One kid of the goats for a sinne-offering:

59 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first year. This was the offering of Samasael the sonne of Bedazar.

60 ¶ On the ninth day Abidan the sonne of Gideon, prince of the children of Benjamin, offered.

61 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, a silver bowl of twenty shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

62 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

63 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

64 One kid of the goats for a sinne-offering:

65 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first year. This was the offering of Abidan the sonne of Gideon.

66 ¶ On the tenth day Abiezzer the sonne of Ammihaddai, prince of the children of Dan, offered.

67 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of twenty shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

68 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

69 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:

70 One kid of the goats for a sinne-offering:

71 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two ewen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This was the offering of Abner the sonne of Nethaneel.

72 ¶ On the eleventh day Bagei the sonne of Ocran, prince of the children of Asher, offered.

73 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of twenty shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

74 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

75 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:

76 One kid of the goats for a sinne-offering:

77 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two ewen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This was the offering of Bagei the sonne of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day Abira the sonne of Enan, prince of the children of Gad, offered.

79 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of twenty shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

80 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

81 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:

82 One kid of the goats for a sinne-offering:

83 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two ewen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This was the offering of Abira the sonne of Enan.

84 This was the dedication of the altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the princes of Israel; twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold:

85 Each charger of silver weighing an hundred and thirty shekels, each bowl seventy: all the silver vessels weighed two thousand and four hundred shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary.

86 The golden spoons were twelve, full of incense, weighing ten shekels a piece, after the shekel of the sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons was an hundred and twenty shekels.

87 All the open for the burnt-offering were twelve bullocks, the rammes twelve, the lambes of the first yeare twelve, with their meat-offering: and the kids of the goats for sinne-offering, twelve.

88 And all the open for the sacrifice of the peace-offerings, were twenty and foure bullocks, the rammes twelve, the he-goats twelve, the lambes of the first yeare twelve. This was the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moses was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation, to speak with him, then he heard the voice of one speaking unto him from off the merle: that there was upon the ark of testimony, from between the two cherubims: and he spake unto him.

CHAP. VIII.

¶ How the lamps are to be lighted, & the consecration of the Levites. 23 The offering of the Levites.

¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, saying, ¶ Speak unto Aaron, and say unto him,

when thou shalt light the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light over against the candlestick.

3 And Aaron did so, he lighted the lamps there and set them up, over against the candlestick: as the Lord commanded Moses.

4 And the lamp of the candlestick was of beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof, was beaten work: according unto the pattern which the Lord had shewed Moses, to be made the candlestick.

5 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, ¶ Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.

7 And thou shalt thus do unto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle water of sweetening upon them, and let them shave all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselves clean.

8 Then let them take a young bullock with his year-offering, even fine flour mingled with oyl, and another young bullock that thou take for a sinne-offering.

9 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together:

10 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the Lord, and the children of Israel shall put their hands upon the Levites:

11 And Aaron shall offer the Levites before the Lord, for an offering of the children of Israel: that they may execute the service of the Lord.

12 And the Levites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one for a sinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering unto the Lord, to make an atonement for the Levites.

13 And thou shalt let the Levites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them for an offering unto the Lord.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children of Israel: and the Levites shall be mine.

15 And after that, shall the Levites go in, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering.

16 For they are wholly given unto me from among the children of Israel; in stead of such an open venter, even in stead of the first-born of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me.

17 For all the first-born of the children of Israel are mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote every first-born in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my self.

18 And I have taken the Levites for all the first-born of the children of Israel.

19 And I have given the Levites as a gift to Aaron, and to his sons, from among the children of Israel, to do the service of the children of Israel in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh unto the sanctuary.

20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel, did to the Levites according unto all that the Lord commanded Moses concerning the Levites, to do the children of Israel unto them.

21 And the Levites were purified, and they washed their clothes: and Aaron offered them as an offering before the Lord: and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

Exod. 25, 37. 44, 45.

Exod. 25, 31. Exod. 25, 32.

¶ Heb. let them cleanse a ransom to pass over, &c.

¶ Heb. wave-offering. ¶ Heb. they may be redeemed, &c.

Chap. 3, 46.

Chap. 3, 13. Exod. 13, 2. Luk. 2, 23.

¶ Heb. given.

¶ God.

22 And after that went the Levites in, to do their service in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aaron, and before his sons: as the Lord had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did they unto them.

23 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

24 This is it that belongeth unto the Levites: from twenty and five years old and upward, they shall go in to wait upon the service of the tabernacle of the congregation:

25 And from the age of fifty yeares they shall cease waiting upon the service thereof, and shall serve no more:

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, to keep the charge, and shall do no service. Thus shall thou do unto the Levites touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 The passover was commanded again. 6 A second passover allowed for them that were unclean or absent.

15 The cloud guideth the removings and encampings of the Israelites.

¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the first month of the second yeare, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keep the passover, at his appointed season.

3 In the fourteenth day of this month at even, ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keep it.

4 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should keep the passover.

5 And they kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month at even, in the wilderness of Sinai: according to all that the Lord commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certain men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the passover on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said unto him, We are defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of the Lord in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said unto them, Stand still, and I will heare what the Lord will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you, or of your posterity shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or be in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the passover unto the Lord.

11 The fourteenth day of the second month at even they shall keep it, and eat it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs.

12 They shall leave none of it unto the morning, nor break any bone of it: according to all the ordinances of the passover they shall keep it.

13 But the man that is clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passover; even the same soul shall be cut off from his people, because he brought not the offering of the Lord in his appointed season: that man shall bear his sin.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passover unto the Lord, according to the ordinance of the passover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do:

ye shall have one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land.

¶ And on the day that the tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered the tabernacle, namely, the tent of the testimony: and at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, until the morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloud covered it by day, and the appearance of fire, by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle, then after that, the children of Israel journeyed: in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandment of the Lord to the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of the Lord they pitched: as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

19 And when the cloud tarried long upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the Lord, and journeyed not.

20 And so it was when the cloud was a few days upon the tabernacle; according to the commandment of the Lord they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of the Lord they journeyed.

21 And so it was when the cloud tarried from even until the morning, and that the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken up they journeyed.

22 Whether it were two days, or a month, or a yeare that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel abode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed.

23 At the commandment of the Lord they rested in the tents, and at the commandment of the Lord they journeyed: they kept the charge of the Lord, at the commandment of the Lord by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 The use of the silver trumpets. 11 The Israelites remove from Sinai to Paran. 16 The order of their march.

29 Hobab is intreated by Moses not to leave them.

33 The blessing of Moses at the removing and resting of the ark.

¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of silver; of an whole piece shalt thou make them: that thou mayest use them for the calling of the assembly, and for the journeying of the camps.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow but with one trumpet, then the princes, which are heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarm, then the camps that lie on the east parts shall go forward.

6 When ye blow an alarm the second time, then the camps that lie on the south side shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together, you shall blow, but you shall not sound an alarm.

8 And the sons of Aaron the priests shall blow with the trumpets: and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

9 And if ye go to war in your land against

¶ Heb. to warre the warfare of. Sec. ¶ Heb. return from the warfare of the service.

* Exod. 12, 1. Levit. 22, 5. Chap. 12, 16. Deut. 16, 2. ¶ Heb. between the two evenings.

* Exod. 12, 46. John 19, 36.

unto me seventy men of the elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and officers over them; and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come down and talk with thee there: and I will take of the spirit which is upon thee, and will put it upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear it not thyself alone.

18 And say thou unto the people, Sanctify yourselves against to morrow, and ye shall eat flesh: for you have wept in the ears of the Lord, saying, And he shall give us flesh to eat: for it was well with us in Egypt: therefore the Lord will give you flesh, and ye shall eat.

19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two days, nor five days, neither ten days, nor twenty days;

month of days.

20 But even a whole month, until it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome unto you: because that you have despised the Lord, which is among you, and have wept before him, saying, And he shall bring us forth out of Egypt.

21 And Moses said, The people amongst whom I am, are six hundred thousand foot-men; and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole month.

22 Shall the flocks and the herds be slain for them, to suffice them; or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

* Nu. 30, 1. and 31, 1.

23 And the Lord said unto Moses, If the people will hear thy voice, thou shalt see how I will be to thee: for thou shalt see how I will be to thee, if thou wilt.

24 And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the Lord, and gathered the seventy men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the tabernacle.

25 And the Lord came down in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that was upon him, and gave it unto the seventy elders: and it came to pass that when the spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the camp, the name of the one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the spirit rested upon them (and they were of them that were written, but went not out unto the tabernacle) and they prophesied in the camp.

27 And there ran a young man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesy in the camp.

28 And Josiah the son of Nun, the servant of Moses, one of his young men, answered and said, My lord Moses, forbid them.

29 And Moses said unto him, Envidest thou for my sake? would God that all the people were prophets, and that the Lord would put his spirit upon them.

30 And Moses gat him into the camp, he and the elders of Israel.

* Exod. 16, 13. w. 13, 14, 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

31 And there went forth a wind from the Lord, and brought quails from the sea, and let them fall by the camp, as it were a day's journey on this side, and as it were a day's journey on the other side, round about the camp, and as it were two cubits high upon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood up all that day, and all that night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered least, gathered ten homers: and they spread them all abroad for themselves round about the camp.

33 And while the flesh was yet between their teeth, and yet between their lips, behold the Lord

smote them, and they died: and the Lord smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place, *Taberah*: because there they burned the graves of the people that died.

35 And the people journeyed from *Taberah* to *Escheroth*, and pitched in the wilderness of *Escheroth*.

CHAP. XII.

1 God rebuketh the sedition of Miriam and Aaron.

10 Miriam is leprous, and is healed at the prayer of Moses.

14 God commands her to be shut out of the host.

And Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses, because of the Ethiopian woman, whom he had married: for he had married an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they said, With the Lord we speak, as he hath spoken unto us, saying, Stand up, and speak unto the people, as the Lord hath commanded thee.

3 And the Lord said unto Moses, Hearken not unto the voice of Miriam and Aaron: for they have despised my voice, saying, We will speak as the Lord speaketh.

4 And the Lord said unto Moses, Take Aaron and Miriam, and bring them out unto the tabernacle of the congregation: and they shall be shut out.

5 And the Lord said unto Moses, Take Aaron and Miriam, and bring them out unto the tabernacle of the congregation: and they shall be shut out.

6 And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the Lord will make myself known unto him in a vision, and will speak unto him in a dream.

7 My servant Moses is not so, who is faithful in all mine house.

8 I will speak unto him, and he shall hear me: and he shall stand up, and shall speak unto the people, as I have commanded him: and he shall not be afraid to speak against my voice.

9 And the anger of the Lord was kindled against them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle, and behold, Miriam became leprous, white as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and behold, she was leprous.

11 And Aaron said unto Moses, Alas my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the blame upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, & wherein we have sinned.

12 Let her not be as one dead; of whom the flesh is half consumed, when he cometh out of his mothers womb.

13 And Moses cried unto the Lord, saying, Heal her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 And the Lord said unto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven days? let her be shut out from the camp seven days, and after that let her be received in again.

15 And Miriam was shut out from the camp seven days: and the people journeyed not, till Miriam was brought in again.

16 And afterwards the people removed from *Escheroth*, and pitched in the wilderness of *Paran*.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The names of the men who were sent to search the land.

17 Their instructions. 21 Their advice. 26 Their relation.

And the Lord said unto Moses, saying, Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them.

2 And Moses put forth the commandment of the

10 **L**et us send them from the wilderness of Paran: all those men were heads of the children of Israel.

11 And their names were: Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the son of Zaccur.

12 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the sonne of Hori.

13 Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh.

14 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the sonne of Joseph.

15 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Othna the sonne of Nun.

16 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Bala the sonne of Naphtali.

17 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the sonne of Sodi.

18 Of the tribe of Joseph, namely, of the tribe of Manasse, Gaddi the sonne of Sudi.

19 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammihel the sonne of Gemalli.

20 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the sonne of Michael.

21 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the sonne of Vophsi.

22 Of the tribe of Gad, Gueli the sonne of Machi.

23 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spy out the land: and Moses called Othna the sonne of Nun, Iehoshuah.

24 And Moses sent them to spy out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Get you up this way south-ward, and go up into the mountain:

25 And see the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong or weak, few or many.

26 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad, and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds;

27 And what the land is, whether it be fat or lean, whether there be wood therein or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land (now the time was the time of the first ripe grapes).

28 So they went up, and searched the land, from the wilderness of Sin, unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

29 And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hebron; where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were (now Hebron was built seven yeares before Joab in Egypt).

30 And they came unto the brook of Ephraim, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes; and they bare it between two upon a staff; and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

31 The place was called the brook of Ephraim, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut down from thence.

32 And they returned from searching of the land after fourty daies.

33 And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel unto the wilderness of Paran, to Kadesh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

34 And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whether thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with milk and honey; and this is the fruit of it.

35 Reberthelleh, the people be strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, and very great: and moreover, we saw the children of

36 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the south; and the Canaanites, and the Jebusites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountains: and the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Jordan.

37 And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it.

38 But the men that went up with him, said, We be not able to go up against the people; for they are stronger then we.

39 And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched, unto the children of Israel, saying, The land through which we have gone, to search it, is a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that we saw in it, are men of a great stature.

40 And there we saw the giants, the sonnes of Anak, which come of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The people murmure at the news. 6 Joshua and Caleb labour to still them. 11 God threatneth them. 13 Moses persuadeth God, and obtaineth pardon. 26 The murmurers are deprived of entering into the land.

36 The men who raised the evil report, die by a plague. 40 The people that would invade the land against the will of God, are smitten.

AND all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wilderness!

3 And wherewith had the Lord to us to bring us unto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?

4 And they said one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt:

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel.

6 And Joshua the sonne of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they spake unto all the companie of the children of Israel, saying, The land which we passed through to search it, is an exceeding good land.

8 If the Lord to us delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us; a land which floweth with milk and honey.

9 Onely rebel not ye against the Lord, for they are head for us: their defence is departed from them, and the Lord to us is with us: fear them not.

10 But all the congregation had done them with stones: and the glory of the Lord appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation, before all the children of Israel.

11 And the Lord said unto Moses, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be ere they believe me, for all the signs which I have shewed among them?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation and mightier then they.

13 And Moses said unto the Lord, When the Egyptians shall hear it (for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them)

† Heb. men of stature.

Exod. 34. 24.

The sabbath-breaker stoned. Chap. xvi. Offerings for finnes of ignorance.

103

10 And thou shalt bring for a drink-offering half an hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

11 It is his shall it be done for one bullock, or for one ramme, or for a lamb, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye do to every one, according to their number.

13 All that are born of the country, shall do these things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

14 And if a stranger sojourn with you, or who-soever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the Lord as ye do, so he shall do.

15 One ordinance shall be both for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth with you, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger be before the Lord.

16 One law, and one manner shall be for you and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

17 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it shall be, that when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye shall offer up an heave-offering unto the Lord.

20 Ye shall offer up a cake of the first of your dough, for an heave-offering: as ye do the heave-offering of the threshing-floor, so shall ye bring it.

21 Of the first of your dough ye shall give unto the Lord, as an heave-offering in your generations.

22 And if ye have earwax, and use otherwise all these commandments which the Lord hath spoken unto Moses,

23 Even all that the Lord hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the day that the Lord commanded Moses, and henceforth among your generations:

24 Then it shall be, if ought be committed by ignorance without the knowledge of the congregation: that all the congregation shall offer one young bullock for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour unto the Lord, with his own offering, and his drink-offering, according to the manner, and one hin of the goats for a burnt-offering.

25 And the priest shall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiven them, for it is ignorance: and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire unto the Lord, and their burnt-offering before the Lord, for their ignorance.

26 And it shall be forgiven him, all the congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that sojourneth among them: seeing all the people were in ignorance.

27 And if any soul sin through ignorance, when he shall bring a he-goat of the first year for a burnt-offering.

28 And the priest shall make an atonement for the soul that sinned ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before the Lord, to make an atonement for him; and it shall be forgiven him.

29 For shall have one law for him that sinned through ignorance, both for him that is born among the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them.

30 And the soul that doth ought presumptuously (whether he be born in the land, or a

stranger) the same recompence shall he have: that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

31 Because he hath despised the word of the Lord, and hath broken his commandment; that soul shall utterly be cut off: his iniquity shall be upon him.

32 And while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man that gathered sticks upon the sabbath-day.

33 And they that found him gathering sticks, brought him unto Moses and Aaron, and unto all the congregation.

34 And they put him in ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him.

35 And the Lord said unto Moses, The man shall be surely put to death: all the congregation shall stone him with stones without the camp.

36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died, as the Lord commanded Moses.

37 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

38 Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations; and that they put upon the fringe of the border a ribbon of blue.

39 And it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the Lord, and do them: and that ye seek not after your own heart, and your own eyes, after which ye use to go a whoring:

40 That ye may remember, and do all my commandments, and be holy unto your God.

41 I am the Lord your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the Lord, your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, 23. Moses separates the people from the rebels, 25. The earth swalloweth up Korah, and a fire consumeth others. 36. The censures are referred to holy use.

41 Four hundred and seven hundred are slain by a plague for murmuring against Moses and Aaron. 46. Aaron by incense placeth the plague.

Now Korah the son of Izhar, the son of Reuben, the son of Levi, and Dathan the son of Abiram, the sons of Reuben, took men.

2 And they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, famous in the congregation, men of renown.

3 And they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron, and said unto them, We take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation are holy, every one of them, and the Lord is among them: why then lift you up your selves above the congregation of the Lord?

4 And when Moses heard it, he fell upon his face.

5 And he spake unto Korah, and unto all his company, saying, When ye morrow the Lord will shew who are his, and who is holy, and will cause him to come near unto him: even him whom he hath chosen, will he cause to come near unto him.

6 And this do, take you censers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them before the Lord, as he commanded, and it shall be that the man whom the Lord doth choose, he shall be holy: ye take too much upon you, ye sinners off.

* Levit. 24. 23

* Deut. 22. 23
* Mat. 23. 5

* Chap. 17. 1
* Deut. 17. 1
* Deut. 17. 1

* Chap. 16. 1

* Heb. 11. 1
* Heb. 11. 1

8 And Moses said unto Korah, Hear, I pray you, ye sons of Levi:

9 Seemeth it but a small thing unto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the congregation of Israel, to bring you near to himself, to do the service of the tabernacle of the L. O. A. M. and to stand before the congregation, to minister unto them?

10 And he hath brought thee near to him, and all thy brethren the sons of Levi with thee: and seek ye the priesthood also?

11 For which cause both thou, & all thy company are gathered together against the L. O. A. M.: and what is Aaron, that ye murmur against him?

12 ¶ And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram the sons of Eliab: which said, We will not come up.

13 Is it a small thing that thou hast brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderness, except thou make thyself altogether a prince over us?

14 Moreover, thou hast not brought us into a land that floweth with milk and honey, given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou put out the eyes of these men? we will not come up.

15 And Moses was very wroth, and said unto the L. O. A. M., * Respect not thou their offering: I have not taken one ass from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

16 And Moses said unto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the L. O. A. M.: thou, & thy, and Aaron to morrow.

17 And take every man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the L. O. A. M. every man his censer, two hundred and fifty censers: thou also and Aaron each of you his censer.

18 And they took every man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the congregation against them, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the glory of the L. O. A. M. appeared unto all the congregation.

20 And the L. O. A. M. spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

21 Separate your selves from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.

22 And they fell upon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sinne, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

23 ¶ And the L. O. A. M. spake unto Moses, saying, 24 Speak unto the congregation, saying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose up, and went unto Dathan and Abiram; and the elders of Israel followed him.

26 And he spake unto the congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in all their iniquities.

27 So they gat up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on every side: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and stood in the doore of their tents, and their wives, and their young men, and their little children.

28 And Moses said, Herby ye shall know that the L. O. A. M. hath sent me to do all these works: for I have not done them of mine own mind.

29 If chiefe men die, the common death of all men, if they be visited after the visitation of all men, then the L. O. A. M. hath not sent me.

30 But if the L. O. A. M. make a new thing,

and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them up, with all that appertain unto them, and they go down quick into the pit; then ye shall understand that these men have provoked the L. O. A. M.

31 ¶ And it came to pass as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave under them that was under them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their houses, & all the men that appertained unto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them went down alive into the pit, and the earth closed upon them: and they perished from among the congregation.

34 And all Israel that were round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow us up also.

35 And there came out a fire from the L. O. A. M., and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense.

36 ¶ And the L. O. A. M. spake unto Moses, saying,

37 Speak unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, that he take up the censers out of the burnings, and scatter thou the fire powder: for they are hallowen.

38 The censers of these sinners against their own souls, let them make them hoards plates for a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the L. O. A. M.; therefore they are hallowen: and they shall be a signe unto the children of Israel.

39 And Eleazar the priest took the brasen censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered; and they were made hoards plates for a covering of the altar:

40 To be a memoriall unto the children of Israel, that no stranger, which is not of the seed of Aaron, come near to offer incense before the L. O. A. M.: that he be not as Korah, and as his company: as the L. O. A. M. said to him by the hand of Moses.

41 ¶ But on the morrow, all the congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron, saying, Ye have killed the people of the L. O. A. M.

42 And it came to pass when the congregation was gathered against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the L. O. A. M. appeared.

43 And Moses and Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 ¶ And the L. O. A. M. spake unto Moses, saying,

45 Get you up from among this congregation, that I may consume them as in a moment: and they fall upon their faces.

46 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incense, and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the L. O. A. M.; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron took as Moses commanded, and ran into the midst of the congregation; and behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he stood between the dead and the living, and the plague was stayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, besides them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned unto Moses, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the plague was stayed.

¶ Heb. bore out.

* Gen. 4. 4.

¶ Heb. every man, with his wife, and his children.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Aarons rod among all the rods of the tribes only flourisheth. 10 It is left for a monument against the rebels.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and take of every one of them a rod according to the house of their fathers, of all their princes, according to the house of their fathers, twelve rods: write thou every mans name upon his rod.

3 And thou shalt write Aarons name upon the rod of Levi: for sons rod shall be for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt lay them up in the tabernacle before the testimony, where I will meet with you.

5 And it shall come to passe, that the mans rod whom I shall choose, shall blossom: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmur against you.

6 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, and every one of the princes gave him a rod a piece, for each prince one, according to their fathers houses, even twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moses laid up the rods before the Lord, in the tabernacle of witness.

8 And it came to passe that on the morrow Moses went into the tabernacle of witness: and behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yielded almonds.

9 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the Lord, unto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and took every man his rod.

10 And the Lord said unto Moses, saying, Aarons rod again, before the testimony, to be kept for a token against the rebels: and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Moses did so as the Lord commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of Israel spake unto Moses, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish.

13 Whosoever cometh any thing near unto the tabernacle of the Lord, shall die: shall we be consumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The charge of the priests and Levites. 9 The priestly portion. 21 The Levites portion. 25 The heave-offering to the priests out of the Levites portion.

And the Lord said unto Aaron, Thou and thy sons and thy fathers house with thee shall bear the iniquity of the sanctuary: and thou and thy sons with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joined unto thee, and minister unto thee: but thou and thy sons with thee shall minister before the tabernacle of witness.

3 And they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle: only they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary and the altar, that neither they, nor you also die.

4 And they shall be joined unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the service of the tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you.

5 And ye shall keep the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar; that there be no wrath

any more upon the children of Israel.

6 And J. Behold, I have taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel: to you they are given as a gift for the Lord, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 Therefore thou and thy sons with thee, shall keep your priests office for ever, of the altar, and within the veil, and ye shall serve: I have given your priests office unto you, as a service of gift: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

8 And the Lord spake unto Aaron, Behold, I also have given thee the charge of mine heave-offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel; unto thee have I given them, by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons by an ordinance for ever.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, reserved from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every meat-offering of theirs, and every wine-offering of theirs, and every trespass-offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, shall be most holy for thee and for thy sons.

10 In the most holy place shalt thou eat it, every male shall eat it: it shall be holy unto thee.

11 And this is thine; the heave-offering of their gift, with all the wave-offerings of the children of Israel: I have given them unto thee, and to thy sons, and to thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: every one that is clean in thy house, shall eat of it.

12 All the best of the oil, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the first-fruits of them which they shall offer unto the Lord, them have I given thee.

13 And whatsoever is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring unto the Lord, shall be thine; every one that is clean in thine house, shall eat of it.

14 Every thing devoted in Israel, shall be thine.

15 Every thing that openeth the matrix in all flesh, which they bring unto the Lord, whether it be of man or beast, shall be thine: moreover the first-born of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

16 And those that are to be redeemed, from a month old shalt thou redeem according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, which is twenty gerahs.

17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeem: they are holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the Lord.

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine, as the wave-breast and as the right shoulder are thine.

19 All the heave-offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto the Lord, have I given thee, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: it is a covenant of salt for ever, before the Lord, unto thee and to thy sons with thee.

20 And the Lord spake unto Aaron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

21 And behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth, for an inheritance, for their service which they shall do: even the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

106

21 Neither must the children of Israel bear their sin with the tabernacle of the congregation, lest they bear blame, I said he.

22 But the Levites shall be to the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they shall bear their iniquity: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations: that among the children of Israel there be no more inheritance.

23 But the tribes of the children of Israel, which they offer as an heave-offering unto the Lord, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.

24 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

25 Thus speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave-offering of it to the Lord, even a tenth part of the tithes.

26 And this your heave-offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though it were the top of the threshing-floor, and as the fulness of the wine-press.

27 And you also shall offer an heave-offering unto the Lord, of all your tithes which ye receive of the children of Israel: and ye shall give thereof the Lord a heave-offering to Aaron the priest.

28 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave-offering of the Lord, of all the best thereof, even the hallowest part thereof, out of it.

29 Wherefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye have heaved the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted unto the Levites, as the increase of the threshing-floor, and as the increase of the wine-press.

30 And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and your households: for it is your reward for your service, in the tabernacle of the congregation.

31 And ye shall bear no sin, by reason of it; when ye have heaved from it the best of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The water of separation made of the ashes of a red heifer. 2 The law for the use of it in purification of the unclean.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

3 This is the ordinance of the law which the Lord hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein is no blemish, and upon which never came yoke.

4 And ye shall give her unto Eleazar the priest, that he may bring her forth without the camp, and one shall slay her before his face.

5 And Eleazar the priest shall take of her blood, and sprinkle of her blood directly before the tabernacle of the congregation seven times.

6 And one shall burn the heifer in his sight, her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall be burnt.

7 And the priest shall take cedar-wood, and hyssop, and zaiton, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

8 Then the priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterwards he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until the even.

9 And he that burneth her, shall wash his

clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until the even.

10 And a man that is clean shall gather up the ashes of the heifer, and carry them up without the camp in a clean place, and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel, for a water of separation: it is a purification for sin.

11 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: and it shall be unto the children of Israel, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for ever.

12 And he that toucheth the dead body of any man, shall be unclean seven days.

13 He shall purify himself with it on the third day, and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purify not himself the third day, then the seventh day he shall not be clean.

14 And whosoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himself, defileth the tabernacle of the Lord: and that soul shall be cut off from Israel: because the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him, he shall be unclean; his uncleanness is yet upon him.

15 This is the law, when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent, shall be unclean seven days.

16 And every open vessel which hath no covering bound upon it, is unclean.

17 And whosoever toucheth one that is slain with a sword in the open field, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven days.

18 And for an unclean person they shall take of the ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sin, and running water shall be put thereon in a vessel:

19 And a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle it upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one slain, or one dead, or a grave:

20 And the clean person shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day: and on the seventh day he shall purify himself, and wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean as when.

21 But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purify himself, that soul shall be cut off from among the congregation: because he hath defiled the sanctuary of the Lord, the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him, he is unclean.

22 And it shall be a perpetual statute unto them, that he that sprinkled the water of separation, shall wash his clothes; and he that touched the water of separation, shall be unclean until the even.

23 And whosoever the unclean person toucheth, shall be unclean: and the soul that toucheth it, shall be unclean until the even.

CHAP. XX.

1 The children of Israel come to Zin, where Miriam dieth. 2 They murmur for want of water. 3 Moses smiting the rock, bringeth forth water at Meribah. 4 Moses at Kadesh desireth passage through Edom, which is denied him. 5 At mount Hor Aaron resigneth his place to Eleazar, and dieth.

Then came the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first month: and the people abode in Kadesh; and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the congrega-

† Heb. foul.

† Heb. del.
† Heb. living water
shall be given.

12 From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Jaac.

13 From thence they removed, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which is in the wilderness that cometh out of the coasts of the Amorites: for Arnon is the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

14 Therefore it is said in the book of the wars of the Lord, what he did in the day of Jaac, and what he did in the day of Arnon.

15 And at the stream of the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling of Re, and it lieth upon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence they went to Beer: that is the well wherof the Lord spake unto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

17 Then Israel sang this song, and saying, We will sing ye unto it:

18 The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by the direction of the labourer, with their slaves. And from the wilderness they went to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah to Nabaliel: and from Nabaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth in the valley that is in the country of Moab, to the top of Pisgah, which looketh toward Jericho.

21 And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22 Let me pass through thy land; we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drink of the waters of the well: but we will go along by the kings high-way, until we be past thy borders.

23 And Sihon would not suffer Israel to pass through his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderness: and he came to Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

24 And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

25 And Israel took all their cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Hesbon, and in all the villages thereof.

26 For Hesbon was the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hands, even unto Arnon.

27 Therefore they that speak in proverbs say, Come into Hesbon, let the city of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Hesbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, and the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Mo to thee, Moab: thou art undone, O people of Chemosh: he hath given his sonnes that escaped, and his daughters, into captivity unto Sihon king of the Amorites.

30 We have shot at them; Hesbon is perished upon them: Dibon, and we have laid them waste upon them: Moab, which reacheth unto Medeba.

31 Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moab sent to spy out Jaazer, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that were there.

33 And they turned and went up by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battle at Edrei.

34 And the Lord said unto Moses, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land: and thou shalt do to him as thou dost unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Hesbon.

35 So they smote him and his sonnes, and all his people, until there was none left him alive: and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Balak first message for Balaam is refused. 15 His second message obtaineth him. 22 An angel would have slain him, if his ass had not saved him. 36 Balak entertaineth him.

And the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab, on this side Jordan by Jericho.

2 And Balak the sonne of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many: and Moab was distressed, because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said unto the elders of Midian, Now shall this company lick up all that are round about us, as the ox licketh up the grass of the field. And Balak the sonne of Zippor was king of the Moabites at that time.

5 He sent messengers therefore unto Balaam the sonne of Beor, to Bethor, which is by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the face of the earth, and they abide over against me.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people: for they are too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, that we may smite them, and that I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou blessest, is blessed; and he whom thou cursest, is cursed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of divination in their hand; and they came unto Balaam, and spake unto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again as the Lord shall speak unto me. And the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came unto Balaam, & said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said unto God, Balak the sonne of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent unto me, saying,

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: Come now, curse me them: peradventure I shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

12 And God said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them, thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed.

13 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the Lord refuseth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Moab rose up, and they went unto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with us.

15 And Balak sent yet again princes, more, and more honourable than they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the sonne of Zippor, Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me:

17 For I will promise thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto

Joshua

1st Heb. 94

1st Heb. 134

prevail in

fighting

against him

1st Heb. 134

thou leavest

from, &c.

to me: Come therefore, I pray thee, and see this people.

18 And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, * 36 Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the L^o & w my God to do less or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the L^o & w will say unto me to-morrow.

20 And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, and go with them; but yet the word which I shall say unto thee, that shall thou do.

21 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and saddled his ass, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, because he went: and the angel of the L^o & w stood in the way for an adversary against him. Now he was riding upon his ass, and his two servants were with him.

23 And * the ass saw the angel of the L^o & w standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and the ass turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the ass to turn her into the way.

24 But the angel of the L^o & w stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the ass saw the angel of the L^o & w, she thrust her self unto the wall, and crushed Balaams foot against the wall: and he smote her again.

26 And the angel of the L^o & w went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left.

27 And when the ass saw the angel of the L^o & w, he fell down under Balaam: and Balaams anger was kindled, and he smote the ass with a staffe.

28 And the L^o & w opened the mouth of the ass, and he said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam says unto the ass, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the ass said unto Balaam, Am not I thine ass, & upon which thou hast ridden ever since I was thine, unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee? And he said, Nay.

31 Then the L^o & w opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the L^o & w standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and fell flat on his face.

32 And the angel of the L^o & w said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine ass these three times? Behold, I went out to withstand thee, because thy way is perverse before me.

33 And the ass said me, and turned from me these three times: unless he had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and saved her alive.

34 And Balaam said unto the angel of the L^o & w, I have sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: Now therefore if it is displeasing thee, I will get me back again.

35 And the angel of the L^o & w said unto Balaam, Go with the men: but only the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak: So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, unto a cite of

Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, which is in the utmost east.

37 And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? whither hast thou come that thou hast not come? And I not able indeed to promise thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God puteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto Kirjath-buzah.

40 And Balak offered oxen and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that were with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal: that thence he might see the utmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1, 13, 28 Balaks sacrifice. 7, 18 Balaams parable.

And Balaam said unto Balak, Behold me here seven altars, and prepare us here seven oxen, and seven rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken, and Balak and Balaam offered on every altar a bullock and a ramme.

3 And Balaam said unto Balak, Stand by the burnt-offering, and I will go: peradventure the L^o & w will come to meet me: and whatsoever he sheweth me, I will tell thee. And he went to an high place.

4 And God met Balaam, and he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon every altar a bullock and a ramme.

5 And the L^o & w put a word in Balaams mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak.

6 And he returned unto him, and to, he stood by his burnt sacrifice, he, and all the princes of Moab.

7 And he took up his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath thought me from Arnon, out of the mountains of the east, saying, Come, curse me Jacob, and come, curse Israel.

8 How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed: or how shall I curse, whom the L^o & w hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 What can count the dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.

11 And Balak said unto Balaam, What hast thou done unto me? I took thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And he answered and said, What I not take heed to speak that which the L^o & w hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Sophim, to the top of I Jabbak, and built seven altars, and offered a bullock and a ramme on every altar.

15 And he said unto Balak, Stand here by the burnt-offering.

Or, a cite of Moab.

Or, he went solitarie.

Let me die like him.

Or, the hill.

1 And they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods.

2 And Israel joined himself unto Baal-peor: and the anger of the Lord was kindled against Israel.

3 And the Lord said unto Moses, * Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the Lord against the sunne, that the fierce anger of the Lord may be turned away from Israel.

4 And Moses said unto the judges of Israel, Slay ye every one his men, that were joined unto Baal-peor.

5 And behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought unto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel, who were weeping before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And when Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the priest, saw it, he rose up from amongst the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand;

7 And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman through her belly: So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

8 And those that died in the plague, were twenty and foure thousand.

9 And the Lord said unto Moses, saying,

10 Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel (while he was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousy.

11 Wherefore say, * Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace.

12 And he shall have it, and his seed after him, even the covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

13 Now the name of the Israelite that was slain, even that was slain with the Midianitish woman, was Zimri the sonne of Salu, a prince of a chief house among the Simeonites.

14 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slain, was Cozbi the daughter of Zur, he was head over a people, and of a chief house in Midian.

15 And the Lord said unto Moses, saying,

16 * After the Midianites, and smite them: 17 For they vex you with their wiles, wherewith they have beguiled you, in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian their sister, which was slain in the day of the plague, for Peors sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

* The summe of all Israel is taken in the plains of Moab. 52 The law of dividing among them the inheritance of the land. 57 The families and number of the Levites. 63 None were left of them which were numbered at Sinai, but Caleb and Joshua.

And it came to pass after the plague, that the Lord said unto Moses, and unto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the priest, saying,

2 Take the summe of all the congregation of the children of Israel, from twenty yeeres old and upward, throughout their fathers houses, all that are able to go to warre in Israel.

3 And Moses, and Eleazar the priest, spoke with them in the plains of Moab by Jordan neare Jericho, saying,

4 Take the summe of the people, from twenty yeeres old and upward; as the Lord commanded Moses and the children of Israel, * Chap. 1, 12-13 which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

5 ¶ Reuben the eldest sonne of Israel: the children of Reuben, Hanoch, of whom cometh the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites:

6 Of Helion, the family of the Helionites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These are the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbered of them, were fourty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty.

8 And the sonnes of Simeon,

9 And the sonnes of Gad, Semei, and Dathan, and Abiram: this is that Dathan and Abiram which were famous in the congregation, who strove against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against the Lord.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah, when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men: and they became a signe.

11 Notwithstanding the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon after their families: of Semei, the family of the Semeiites: of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites:

13 Of Simeon, the family of the Simeonites: of Simeon, the family of the Simeonites.

14 These are the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families, of Zephon, the familie of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites:

16 Of Dini, the family of the Dinites: of Eri, the family of the Erites:

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Arel, the family of the Arelites:

18 These are the families of the children of Gad according to those that were numbered of them, fourty thousand and five hundred.

19 ¶ The sonnes of Judah, were Er and Onan; and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

20 And the sonnes of Judah after their families were, of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharezites: of Zerah, the family of the Zerahites:

21 And the sonnes of Pharez were, of Hebron, the family of the Hebronites: of Jemul, the family of the Jemulites.

22 These are the families of Judah according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and five thousand and five hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sonnes of Issachar after their families: of Zabul, the family of the Zabulites: of Pus, the family of the Pusites:

24 Of Issachar, the family of the Issacharites: of Ashur, the family of the Ashurites.

25 These are the families of Issachar according to those that were numbered of them, therefore, and fourty thousand and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sonnes of Zabulon after their families: of Sered, the family of the Seredites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Jachiel, the family of the Jachielites.

27 These are the families of the Zabulonites according

according to those that were numbered of them, according to thousands and five hundred.

28 ¶ The names of Joseph after their families, were Manasseh and Ephraim.

* Josh. 17. 1.

29 Of the names of Manasseh: of Gadchil, the family of the Gadchilites; and Gadchil begat Gilead: of Gilead came the family of the Gileadites.

30 These are the names of Gilead: of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites; of Pelah, the family of the Pelahites.

31 And of Asiel, the family of the Asielites; and of Serchem, the family of the Serchemites:

32 And of Semida, the family of the Semidaites; of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites.

* Chap. 27. 1.

33 ¶ And Zelophehad the son of Hepher had no sons, but daughters; and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, were Zablah, and Noch, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These are the families of Manasse, and those that were numbered of them, five and two thousand and seven hundred.

35 ¶ These are the names of Ephraim after their families: of Shushanah, the family of the Shushanites; of Bered, the family of the Beredites; of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these are the names of Shushanah: of Erub, the family of the Erubites.

37 These are the families of the names of Ephraim according to those that were numbered of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These are the names of Joseph after their families.

38 ¶ The names of Benjamin after their families: of Belah, the family of the Belahites; of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites; of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites; of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the names of Bela were Ard and Naaman: of Ard, the family of the Ardites; and of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 These are the names of Benjamin after their families: and they that were numbered of them, were forty and five thousand and six hundred.

42 ¶ These are the names of Dan after their families: of Shubam, the family of the Shubamites. These are the families of Dan after their families.

43 All the families of the Shubamites, according to those that were numbered of them, were three thousand and four hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their families: of Imma, the family of the Immites; of Jezah, the family of the Jezahites; of Beriah, the family of the Beriahites.

45 Of the names of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites; of Balchiel, the family of the Balchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher was Sarah.

47 These are the families of the names of Asher according to those that were numbered of them, who were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

48 Of the names of Naphtali after their families: of Jahseel, the family of the Jahseelites; of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Jezzer, the family of the Jezzerites; of Geshon, the family of the Geshonites.

50 These are the families of Naphtali according to their families: and they that were numbered of them, were forty and five thousand and four hundred.

51 These were the numbers of the children of Israel, according to thousands and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

53 Unto these the land shall be divided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 ¶ To many thou shalt give the most inheritance, and to few thou shalt give the least inheritance: to every one shall his inheritance be given, according to those that were numbered of him.

55 Notwithstanding, the land shall be divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be divided, between many and few.

57 ¶ And these are they that were numbered of the Levites, after their families: of Gerson, the family of the Gersonites; of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites; of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 These are the families of the Levites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Gashites, the family of the Shuphites, the family of the Kohathites; and Kohath begat Amram.

59 And the name of Amram's wife was Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, whom her mother bare to Levi in Egypt: and she bare unto Amram, Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 And unto Aaron was born Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the Lord.

62 And those that were numbered of them were twenty and three thousand, all males from a month old and upward: for they were not numbered among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance given them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These are they that were numbered by Moses and Eleazar the priest, who numbered the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the priest numbered, when they numbered the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai.

65 For the Lord had said of them, They shall surely die in the wilderness: and there was not left a man of them, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance. 6 The law of inheritances. 12 Moses being told of his death, sueeth for a successor. 18 Joshua is appointed to succeed him.

Then came the daughters of Zelophehad the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Gadchil, the son of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the son of Joseph: and these are the names of his daughters; Zablah, Noch, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before the princes, and all the congregation, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

3 Our father died in the wilderness, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselves together against the Lord: but died in his own sin, and had no sons.

* Chap. 27. 1.

* Josh. 17. 1.

* Josh. 17. 1.

* Josh. 17. 1.

* Josh. 17. 1.

* Josh. 17. 1.

* Josh. 17. 1.

* Josh. 17. 1.

* Josh. 17. 1.

* Josh. 17. 1.

* Josh. 17. 1.

* Josh. 17. 1.

* Josh. 17. 1.

* Josh. 17. 1.

* Josh. 17. 1.

* Josh. 17. 1.

* Josh. 17. 1.

* Josh. 17. 1.

* Josh. 17. 1.

1 Why should the name of our father be
diminished among his family, because he
had no son? Give unto us therefore a posses-
sion among the brethren of our father.

2 And Moses brought their cause before the
LORD.

3 And the LORD spake unto Moses, say-
ing,

4 The daughters of Zelophehad speak right:
thou shalt surely give them a possession of an in-
heritance among their fathers' brethren; and thou
shalt cause the inheritance of their father to pass
unto them.

5 And thou shalt speak unto the children of
Israel, saying, If a man die, and have no sonne,
then ye shall cause his inheritance to pass unto
his daughter.

6 And if he have no daughter, then ye shall
give his inheritance unto his brethren.

7 And if he have no brethren, then ye shall
give his inheritance unto his father's brethren.

8 And if his father have no brethren, then ye
shall give his inheritance unto his husband (if
he be next to him of his family, and he shall possess
it: and it shall be unto the children of Israel a
statute of judgement, as the LORD commanded
Moses.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Get
thee up into the mount Abarim, and see the land
which I have given unto the children of Israel.

10 And when thou hast seen it, thou shalt
gather unto thee people, as Aaron thy brother
was gathered.

11 For ye rebelled against my command-
ment (in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the con-
gregation) to question me at the water, before
their eyes: that is the water of Meribah in Ma-
dian in the wilderness of Zin.

12 And Moses spake unto the LORD, say-
ing,

13 Let the LORD be with us, the God of the spirits of
all flesh, let a man over the congregation,

14 which may go out before them, and which
may go in before them, and which may lead
them out, and which may bring them in: that
the congregation of the LORD be not as
they which have no shepherd.

15 And the LORD said unto Moses, Take
thee Joshua the sonne of Nun, a man in whom is
the spirit, and lay thine hand upon him.

16 And let him be with thee, and give him a
charge over the congregation: and give him a charge
in their sight.

17 And thou shalt put some of thine honour
upon him, that all the congregation of the children
of Israel may be obedient.

18 And he shall stand before Eleazar the
priest, who shall ask counsel for him, after the
judgement of Aaron before the LORD: at his
word shall they go out, and at his word they shall
come in, both he and all the children of Israel
with him, even all the congregation.

19 And Moses did as the LORD commanded
him: and he took Joshua and set him before Ele-
azar the priest, and before all the congregation.

20 And he laid his hands upon him, and gave
him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the
hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Offerings are to be observed, 2 The continual burnt-
offering, 3 The offering on the Sabbath, 4 On the new-
moons, 5 At the passover, 6 In the day of first-
fruits.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, say-
ing,

1 Command the children of Israel, and say
unto them, My offering, and my burnt sacrifice
made by fire shall ye offer: a sweet labour unto
me. Shall ye offer in other words me in their own
season.

2 And thou shalt say unto them, This is the
offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the
LORD: two tenths of the first year's wheat,
barley, and spelt, for a continual burnt-offering.

3 The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morn-
ing, and the other lamb thou shalt offer at
even.

4 And a tenth part of an ephah of flour for a
meat-offering mingled with the fourth part of
an hin of beaten oil.

5 It is a continual burnt-offering which was
ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet labour, a sac-
rifice made by fire unto the LORD.

6 And the drink-offering thereof shall be the
fourth part of an hin for the one lamb: in the ho-
ly place thou shalt cause the strong wine to be pour-
ed unto the LORD for a drink-offering.

7 And the other lamb thou shalt offer at even,
as the meat-offering of the morning, and as the
drink-offering thereof thou shalt offer it, a sac-
rifice made by fire of a sweet labour unto the
LORD.

8 And on the Sabbath-day, two lambs of
the first year without spot, and two tenth-deals
of flour for a meat-offering mingled with oil,
and the drink-offering thereof.

9 This is the burnt-offering of every Sabbath,
beside the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-
offering.

10 And in the beginnings of your months
ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD: two
young bullocks, and one ramme, seven
lambs of the first year without spot.

11 And three tenth-deals of flour for a meat-
offering mingled with oil, for one bullock; and
two tenth-deals of flour for a meat-offering
mingled with oil, for one ramme.

12 And a liberal tenth-deal of flour mingled
with oil for a meat-offering, unto one lamb, for a
burnt-offering of a sweet labour, a sacrifice made
by fire unto the LORD.

13 And their drink-offerings shall be half an
hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third part of
an hin unto a ramme, and a fourth part of an
hin unto a lamb: this is the burnt-offering of
every month throughout the months of the
year.

14 And one hin of the goats for a burnt-
offering unto the LORD, shall be offered, besides
the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

15 And in the fourteenth day of the first
month is the passover of the LORD.

16 And in the fifteenth day of this month is
the feast: seven days shall unleavened bread be
eaten.

17 In the first day shall be an holy convoca-
tion; ye shall do no manner of servile work
therein.

18 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire
for a burnt-offering unto the LORD: two young
bullocks, and one ramme, and seven lambs of
the first year: they shall be unto you without
blemish.

19 And their meat-offering shall be of flour
mingled with oil: three tenth-deals shall ye offer
for a bullock, and two tenth-deals for a ramme.

20 A liberal tenth-deal shall thou offer for
every lamb, throughout the seven lambs.

113

† Heb. a favour
of my rest.

* Exod. 19. 34.

† Heb. in a day.

† Heb. between
the two even-
ings.

* Levit. 2. 1.

* Exod. 29. 40.

* Exod. 19. 34.

* Levit. 2. 1.

* Exod. 29. 40.

* Levit. 2. 1.

* Exod. 29. 40.

* Levit. 2. 1.

* Exod. 29. 40.

* Levit. 2. 1.

* Exod. 29. 40.

* Levit. 2. 1.

* Exod. 29. 40.

* Levit. 2. 1.

* Exod. 29. 40.

* Levit. 2. 1.

* Exod. 29. 40.

* Levit. 2. 1.

* Exod. 29. 40.

* Levit. 2. 1.

* Exod. 29. 40.

* Levit. 2. 1.

* Exod. 29. 40.

* Levit. 2. 1.

* Exod. 29. 40.

* Levit. 2. 1.

* Exod. 29. 40.

114

22 And one goat for a sinne-offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer them beside the burnt-offering in the morning, which is for a continuall burnt-offering.

24 After this manner ye shall offer daily throughout the seven dayes, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet labour unto the Lord: it shall be offered beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

25 And on the seventh day ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

26 ¶ Also in the day of the first-fruits, when ye bring a new meat-offering unto the Lord, after your weeks be out, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

27 But ye shall offer the burnt-offering for a sweet labour unto the Lord: a sweet labour, one ramme, seven lambs of the first year.

28 And their meat-offering of flour mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals unto one bullock, two tenth-deals unto one ramme.

29 A severall tenth-deal unto one lambe, throughout the seven lambs:

30 And one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shall offer them besides the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering (they shall be unto you without blemish) and their drink-offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The offering at the feast of trumpets, 7 at the day of affliction their souls, 13 and on the eight dayes of the feast of tabernacles.

AND in the seventh month, on the first day of the month, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work: * it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you.

*Leviticus 23, 24

2 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering for a sweet labour unto the Lord: one young bullock, one ramme, and seven lambs of the first year without blemish:

3 And their meat-offering shall be of flour mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals for a bullock, and two tenth-deals for a ramme.

4 And one tenth-deal for one lambe, throughout the seven lambs:

5 And one kid of the goats for a sinne-offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beside the burnt-offering of the month, and his meat-offering, and the daily burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, according unto their manner, for a sweet labour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the Lord.

*Leviticus 23, 29

and 23, 27.

7 ¶ And ye shall have on the tenth day of this seventh month an holy convocation: and ye shall afflict your souls: ye shall not do any work therein.

8 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the Lord: one young bullock, one ramme, and seven lambs of the first year, they shall be unto you without blemish:

9 And their meat-offering shall be of flour mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals to a bullock, and two tenth-deals to one ramme.

10 A severall tenth-deal for one lambe, throughout the seven lambs:

11 One kid of the goats for a sinne-offering, beside the sinne-offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt-offering, and the meat-offering of it, and their drink-offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the seventh month, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the Lord seven dayes.

13 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet labour unto the Lord: one young bullock, two rammes, and fourteen lambs of the first year, they shall be without blemish:

14 And their meat-offering shall be of flour mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth-deals to each ramme of the two rammes.

15 And a severall tenth-deal to each lambe of the fourteen lambs:

16 And one kid of the goats for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day ye shall offer twelve young bullocks, two rammes, fourteen lambs of the first year without spot:

18 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

19 And one kid of the goats for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and the meat-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rammes, fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

21 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

22 And one goat for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rammes, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

24 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rammes, and fourteen lambs of the first year without spot:

27 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

28 And one goat for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rammes, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

30 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

31 And one goat for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

32 ¶ And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rammes, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

33 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

34 And one goat for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

35

35 On the eighth day ye shall have a solemn assembly: ye shall do no service work therein.

36 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord, one bullock, one ramme, seven lambs of the first year without blemish:

37 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullock, for the ramme, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

38 And one goat for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

39 These things ye shall do unto the Lord, as in your set feasts, besides your vows, and your free-will offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meat offerings, and for your drink-offerings, and for your peace offerings.

40 And God spake unto the children of Israel, according to all that the Lord commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vows are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maids vow, 6 of a wives, 9 of a widows, or her that is divorced.

And Moses spake unto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow unto the Lord, or swear an oath to bind his soul with a bond; he shall not break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

3 If a woman also vow a vow unto the Lord, and bind her self by a bond, being in her fathers house in her youth;

4 And her father heare her vow, and her bond wherewith the hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vows or of her bonds, wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand: and the Lord shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all an husband when she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soul;

7 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard it: then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

8 But if her husband disallow her on the day that he heard it; then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of none effect: and the Lord shall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, and of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their souls, shall stand against her.

10 And if she be in her husbands house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her, and disallowed her not: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void on the day he heard them; then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void, and the Lord shall forgive her.

13 Every holy, and every binding oath, to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day; then he shall establish all her vows, or all her bonds which are upon her: he shall confirm them, because he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard them.

15 But if he shall any waies make them void after that he hath heard them; then he shall bear her iniquity.

16 These are the statutes which the Lord commanded Moses between a man and his wife, between the father and his daughter, being yet in her youth in her fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Midianites are spoiled, and Balaam slain. 13 Moses is wrath with the officers, for saving the women alive. 19 How the soldiers with their captives and spoil, are to be purified. 25 The proportion whereby the prey is to be divided. 48 The voluntary oblation unto the treasury of the Lord.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shall thou be gathered unto thy people.

3 And Moses spake unto the people, saying, Arm some of your selves unto the warre, and let them go against the Midianites, and avenge the Lord of Midian.

4 Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye stand to the warre.

5 So there were delivered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of every tribe, twelve thousand armed for warre.

6 And Moses sent them to the warre, a thousand of every tribe, and Balaam the sonne of Beor the priest, to the warre, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the Lord commanded Moses; and they slew all the males.

8 And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slain; namely, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Kib, five kings of Midian: Balaam also the sonne of Beor they slew with the sword.

9 And the children of Israel took all the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattell, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles with fire.

11 And they took all the spoil, and all the prey, both of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil unto Moses and Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the camp at the plains of Moab, which are by Jordan neare Jericho.

13 And Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the host, with the captains over thousands, & captains over hundreds, which came from the battle.

15 And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved women alive?

16 Behold, these caused the children of Israel, through the counsel of Balaam, to commit trespass against the Lord in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the Lord.

* Chap. 25. 19.

* Chap. 27. 13.

† Heb. a thousand of a tribe, a thousand of a tribe.

* Josh. 13. 22.

† Heb. host of

116

17 *And therefore* * *kill every male among the*
 * Judg. 21. 11. *little ones, and kill every woman that hath known*
 † Heb. a male, *man by lying with † him.*

18 *But all the women-chilmen that have not*
 known a man by lying with him, keep alive for
 your selves.

19 *And do ye abide without the camp seven*
 * Chap. 19. 11. *days: whosoever hath kissed any person, and*
 † Heb. instrum- *whosoever hath touched any slain, purifie both*
 ment, or vessel *your selves and your captives, on the third day,*
 of skinkines. *and on the seventh day.*

20 *And purifie all your raiment, and all † that*
 is made of skimes, and all work of goats hair,
 and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ *And Eleazar the priest said unto the men*
 of warre which went to the battell, *This is the*
 ordinance of the law which the Lord commanded

22 *Onely the gold, and the silver, the brass,*
 the iron, the tinne, and the lead,

23 *Every thing that may abide the fire, ye*
 shall make it go through the fire, and it shall be
 clean: neverthe less it shall be purifie with the
 water of separation: and all that abideth not the
 fire, ye shall make go through the water.

24 *And ye shall wash your clothes on the se-*
 venth day, and ye shall be clean, and afterwards ye
 shall come into the camp.

25 ¶ *And the Lord spake unto Moses,*
 saying,

26 *Take the summe of the prey, † that was*
 † Heb. of the *taken, both of man and of beast, thou, and Ele-*
 captivty. *azar the priest, and the chief fathers of the con-*
gregation:

27 *And divide the prey into two parts; be-*
 tween them that took the warre upon them, who
 went out to battell, and between all the congrega-

28 *And leste a tribute unto the Lord of the*
 men of warre, which went out to battell: one half
 of the hundred, both of the persons, and of the
 heedes, and of the asses, and of the heep.

29 *Take it of their half, and give it unto*
 Eleazar the priest, for an heave-offering of the
 Lord.

30 *And of the children of Israels half, thou*
 shalt take one portion of the persons, of the
 heedes, of the asses, and of the flockes, of all man-
 ner of beasts, and give them unto the Levites,
 which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the
 Lord.

31 *And Moses and Eleazar the priest did as the*
 Lord commanded Moses.

32 *And the heede being the rest of the prey,*
 which the men of warre had caught, was six hun-
 dred thousand and seven thousand and five thou-
 sand heep.

33 *And threethree and twelue thousand hebes,*

34 *And threethree and one thousand asses,*

35 *And threethree and two thousand persons in all,*
 of women that had not known man by lying with
 him.

36 *And the half, which was the portion of them*
 that went out to warre, was six hundred three hun-
 dred thousand and seven thousand and five thou-
 sand heep.

37 *And the Lord a tribute of the heep was*
 six hundred and threethree and seven.

38 *And the hebes were threethree and six thousand,*
 of which the Lord a tribute was threethree and
 twelue.

39 *And the asses were threeth thousand and*
 five hundred, of which the Lord a tribute was
 threethousand and one.

40 *And the persons were sixteen thousand, of*

which the Lord a tribute was threethousand and two
 persons.

41 *And Moses gave the tribute, which was the*
 Lord a tribute offering, unto Eleazar the priest,
 as the Lord commanded Moses.

42 *And of the children of Israels half, which*
 Moses divided from the men that warred,

43 ¶ *And the half that pertained unto the*
 congregation, was three hundred thousand and
 thirty thousand and seven thousand and five hun-
 dred heep.

44 *And threeth and six thousand hebes,*

45 *And threeth thousand asses and five hundred,*

46 *And sixteen thousand persons)*

47 *Even of the children of Israels half, Mo-*
 ses took one portion of fittie, both of man and of
 beast, and gave them unto the Levites, which
 kept the charge of the tabernacle of the Lord;

48 ¶ *And the officers which were over thou-*
 sands of the host, the captains of thousands, and
 captains of hundreds, came near unto Moses:

49 *And they said unto Moses, The servants*
 have taken the summe of the men of warre which
 are under our charge; and there lacketh not one
 man of us.

50 *And have therefore brought an oblation for*
 the Lord, what every man hath gotten, of
 jewels of gold, chains, and bracelets, rings, ear-
 rings, and tabrets, to make an atonement for our
 souls before the Lord.

51 *And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the*
 gold of them, even all the oblation.

52 *And all the gold of the offering, which*
 they offered up to the Lord, of the captains
 of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds,
 was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty
 shekels.

53 ¶ *For the men of warre had taken spoil,*
 every man for himself.

54 *And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the*
 gold of the captains of thousands, and of hundreds,
 and brought it into the tabernacle of the congrega-
 tion, for a memoriall for the children of Israel, be-
 fore the Lord.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The Reubenites, and Gadites sue for their inheritance*
 on that side Jordan. 6 *Moses reproveth them.* 16 *They*
 offer him conditions to his content. 23 *Moses assign-*
 eth them the land. 39 *They conquer it.*

NOW the children of Reuben and the children
 of Gad have very great multitude of cattell:
 and when they saw the land of Jazer, & the land
 of Gilead, that, beside, the place was a place for
 cattell;

2 *The children of Gad, and the children of*
 Reuben, came and spake unto Moses, and to Ele-
 azar the priest, and unto the princes of the congrega-
 tion, saying,

3 *Heuray, and Dison, and Jazer, and Astar-*
 thab, and Keshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and
 Nebo, and Beon;

4 *Even the country which the Lord hath shewed*
 before the congregation of Israel, is a land for cat-
 tell, and the servants have cattell.

5 *And therefore, said they, If we have found*
 grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto the
 servants for a possession, and being as yet not over
 Jordan.

6 ¶ *And Moses said unto the children of Gad,*
 and to the children of Reuben, *Shall your ser-*
 vants go to warre, and shall ye sit here?

7 *And whosoever † discourageth ye the heart of the*

107, goats.

118
* Exod. 15, 22. rock, and * passed through the midst of the sea, into the wilderness, and went three days journey in the wilderness of Shinar, and pitched in * Shinar.

* Exod. 15, 27. 9 And they removed from Shinar, and * came unto * Elan; and in * Elan were twelve fountains of water, and thersops and ten palm-trees; and they pitched there.

10 And they removed from Elan, and encamped by the Red Sea.

* Exod. 16, 1. 11 And they removed from the Red Sea, and encamped in the * wilderness of Sin.

12 And they took their journey out of the wilderness of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

* Exod. 17, 1. 14 And they removed from Alush, and encamped at * Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink.

* Exod. 19, 1. 15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the * wilderness of Sinai.

* Chap. 11, 34. 16 And they removed from the desert of Sinai, and pitched * at * Ribboth-hattavab.

* Chap. 11, 35. 17 And they departed from Ribboth-hattavab, and * encamped at Hazeroth.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-parry.

20 And they departed from Rimmon-parry, and pitched in * Lishah.

21 And they removed from Lishah, and pitched at Rishah.

22 And they journeyed from Rishah, and pitched in * Kiblahgah.

23 And they went from Kiblahgah, and pitched in mount Shapper.

24 And they removed from mount Shapper, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in * Bakheloth.

26 And they removed from Bakheloth, and encamped at Tabath.

27 And they departed from Tabath, and pitched at Tarab.

28 And they removed from Tarab, and pitched in * Bithgah.

29 And they went from Bithgah, and pitched in * Bishmonah.

* Deut. 10, 6. 30 And they departed from Bishmonah, and * encamped at * Bolereth.

31 And they departed from Bolereth, and pitched in Bens-jaskan.

32 And they removed from Bens-jaskan, and encamped at * Bop-baglagan.

33 And they went from Bop-baglagan, and pitched in * Boshathah.

34 And they removed from Boshathah, and encamped at * Chyonah.

35 And they departed from Chyonah, and encamped at * Chyon-gaber.

* Chap. 20, 1. 36 And they removed from Chyon-gaber, and pitched in the * wilderness of Sin, which is * Kadesh.

* Chap. 20, 2. 37 And they removed from * Kadesh, and pitched in mount * Horeb, in the edge of the land of * Edom.

* Chap. 20, 3. 38 And * Aaron the priest went up into mount Horeb, at the commandment of the L^d, and died there in the fourtieth year, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fifth month.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twenty and three years old, when he died in mount Horeb.

40 And * the L^d said unto Moses, saying, I have heard the voice of the children of Israel, saying, We will not have Moses and Aaron with us, because they have brought us out of Egypt, to bring us into this wilderness, to die here.

41 And they departed from mount Horeb, and pitched in * Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in * Dibon.

43 And they departed from Dibon, and pitched in * Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in * Ije-abarim, in the border of * Moab.

45 And they departed from Ije, and pitched in * Dibon-gad.

46 And they removed from Dibon-gad, and encamped in * Almon-diblat-haim.

47 And they removed from Almon-diblat-haim, and pitched in the mountains of * Abarim, before * Horeb.

48 And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of * Moab, by Jordan near * Jericho.

49 And they pitched by Jordan from Beth-jericho, even unto * * Abel-shittim, in the plains of * Moab.

50 And the L^d * spake unto Moses, in the plains of * Moab, by Jordan near * Jericho, saying,

51 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, * When ye are passed over Jordan, into the land of * Canaan;

52 Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places.

53 And ye shall dispossess the inhabitants of the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to possess it.

54 And * ye shall divide the land by lot, for an inheritance among your families, and to the mee ye shall give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall give the less inheritance: every mans inheritance shall be in the place where his lot falleth, according to the tribes of your fathers ye shall inherit.

55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then ye shall come to pass, that those which ye let remain of them, shall be * * picks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

56 Moreover, it shall come to pass, that I shall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The borders of the land. 16 The names of the men which shall divide the land.

A And the L^d * spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, * When ye come into the land of * Canaan (this is the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, even the land of * Canaan with the coasts thereof);

3 Then * your south quarter shall be from the wilderness of Sin, along by the coast of * Edom, and your south border shall be the utmost coast of the salt sea eastward.

4 And your border shall turn from the south to the ascent of * Akrabbim, and pass on to * Zin: and the going forth thereof shall be from the south to * Kadesh-barnea, and shall go on to * Haze-abbar, and pass on to * Azmon.

5 And the border shall reach a compass from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, and the going out of it shall be at the sea.

6 And as for the western border, you shall even

have the great sea for a border, this shall be your west border.

7 And this shall be your north border; from the great sea, you shall point out for you mount Joy.

8 From mount Joy ye shall point out your border unto the entrance of Hamath: and the goings forth of the border shall be to Zebad.

9 And the border shall go on to Hishon, and the goings out of it shall be at Hazar-enan: this shall be your north border.

10 And ye shall point out your east border from Hazar-enan to Shepham.

11 And the coasts shall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the east-side of Ain; and the border shall descend, and shall reach unto the line of the sea of Hammer eastward.

12 And the border shall go down to Jordan, and the goings out of it shall be at the Jordan: this shall be your land with the coasts thereof round about.

13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This is the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the Lord hath commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half-tribe.

14 For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers, have received their inheritance; and half the tribe of Manasse have received their inheritance.

15 The two tribes, & the half-tribe have received their inheritance on this side Jordan near Jericho, eastward toward the sunne rising.

16 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

17 These are the names of the men which shall divide the land unto you: Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the sonne of Nun.

18 And ye shall take one prince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men are these: of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shimon the sonne of Amihud.

21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Gidman the sonne of Gidoni.

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Daniel the sonne of Jogli.

23 The prince of the children of Joseph, for the tribe of the children of Manasse, Ganniel the sonne of Ephon.

24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Heman the sonne of Gidman.

25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zabulon, Uzaiyahu the sonne of Barnach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Balaichel the sonne of Azan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ashman the sonne of Shimon.

28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Benabel the sonne of Amihud.

29 These are they whom the Lord hath commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

Eight and fourty cities for the Levites with their suburbs, and measure thereof: 6 Six of them are to be cities of refuge. 9 The laws of murder. 31 No satisfaction for murder.

And the Lord spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho, saying,

Command the children of Israel, that they give unto the Levites of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in: and ye shall give also

unto the Levites suburbs for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities which they shall give to dwell in, and the suburbs of them shall be for their cattell, and for their goods, and for all their needs.

4 And the suburbs of the cities, which ye shall give unto the Levites, shall reach from the wall of the city and outward, a thousand cubits round about.

5 And ye shall measure from without the city on the east-side two thousand cubits, and on the south-side, two thousand cubits, and on the west-side two thousand cubits, & on the north-side two thousand cubits: & the city shall be in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, there shall be six cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the man-slayer, that he may flee thither: and to them ye shall add fourty and two cities.

7 So all the cities which ye shall give to the Levites, shall be fourty and eight cities: them shall ye give with their suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shall give, shall be of the possession of the children of Israel: from them that have many, ye shall give many; but from them that have few, ye shall give few: every one shall give of his cities unto the Levites, according to his inheritance which he inheriteth.

9 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come over Jordan,

11 Then ye shall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither, which killed any person by mistake.

12 And they shall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger, that the man-slayer die not until he stand before the congregation in judgment.

13 And of these cities which ye shall give, six cities shall ye have for refuge.

14 Ye shall give three cities on this side Jordan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Canaan, which shall be cities of refuge.

15 These six cities shall be a refuge, both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, & for the sojourner among them: that every one that kill any person by mistake, may flee thither.

16 And if he smite him with an instrument of iron (so that he die) he is a murderer, the murderer shall surely be put to death.

17 And if he smite him with a stone, or with a stick (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18 Or if he smite him with an hand weapon of wood (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 The revenger of blood himself shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

20 But if he smite him of hatred, or for a quarrel, or for laying of traps that he die;

21 Or in enmity (wherein he smite him) and he die: he that smite him shall surely be put to death; for he is a murderer: the revenger of blood shall slay the murderer when he meeteth him.

22 But if he smite him suddenly without enmity, or have cast upon him any thing without laying of traps;

23 Or with any stone wherewith a man may die seeing him not, or call it upon him that he die, and was not his enemy, neither sought his harm:

24 Then the congregation shall judge between the slayer and the revenger of blood, according to their judgments.

* Deut. 4. 42
Josh. 20. 2.
and 21. 3.

† Heb. above
them ye shall
give.

† Heb. they will
inherit.

* Deut. 19. 2.
Josh. 20. 2.

† Heb. by out-
raged.

* Exod. 21. 12

† Heb. with a
stone of the
hand.

* Deut. 19. 11.

* Exod. 21. 12

120

25 And the congregation shall neither slay the slayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood; and the congregation shall restore him to the cite of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it unto the death of the high priest, which was anointed with the holy oyl.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the borders of the cite of his refuge, whither he was fled;

27 And the revenger of blood finde him without the borders of the cite of his refuge, and the revenger of blood kill the slayer; he shall not be guilty of blood:

28 Because he should have remained in the cite of his refuge, untill the death of the high priest: but after the death of the high priest the slayer shall return into the land of his possession.

29 So these things shall be for a statute of judgement upon you, throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 And whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death by the mouth of witnesses; but one witness shall not testify against any person to cause him to die.

31 Moreover, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is guilty of death; but he shall surely be put to death.

32 And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the cite of his refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, untill the death of the priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye are: for blood it defileth the land: & the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

34 Defile not therefore the land which ye shall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for I the Lord dwell among the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The inconvenience of the inheritance of daughters, is remedied by marrying in their own tribes, lest the inheritance should be removed from the tribe. 10 The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers sons.

And the chief fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, of the sons of Machir, the sons of Manasse, of the families of the sons of Joseph, came near, and spake before Moses, and before the princes the chief fathers of the children of Israel.

2 And they said, The Lord commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot unto the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the Lord to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother unto his daughters.

3 And if they be married to any of the sons of the other tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers; and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe, to whom they are received: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when the justice of the children of Israel shall be, then shall their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe, to whom they are received: so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, according to the word of the Lord, saying, The tribe of the sons of Joseph hath said well.

6 This is the thing which the Lord doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them marry to whom they think best, only to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry:

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of Israel shall keep himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And every daughter that possesseth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife unto one of the families of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remove from one tribe to another tribe: but every one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall keep himself to his own inheritance.

10 Even as the Lord commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 For Hephlah, Gilead, and Hoglah, and Shilah, and Hoglah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their fathers brothers sons.

12 And they were married into the families of the sons of Manasse the sons of Joseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the families of their fathers.

13 These are the commandments and the judgements which the Lord commanded by the hand of Moses, unto the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho.

THE FIFTH BOOK OF MOSES called DEUTERONOMIE.

CHAP. I.

1 Moses spake in the end of the fourth year, briefly rehearsing the story of Gods promise, of giving them officers, of sending the spies to search the land, of Gods anger for their incredulity, and disobedience.



And be the words which Moses spake unto all Israel, on this side Jordan in the wilderness, in the plain over against the Red sea, between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Di-

2 (There are eleven dayes journey from Doreb by the way of mount Seir, unto Kadesh-barnea)

3 And it came to pass in the fourth year, in the eleventh month, on the first day of the month, that Moses spake unto the children of Israel, according unto all that the Lord had given him in commandment unto them.

4 After he had slain Sihon the king of the Amorites which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt at Ashtaroth in Gilead,

5 On this side Jordan, in the land of Moab, Moses declared this law, saying,

6 The Lord our God spake unto us in Mount Sinai, saying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount.

7 Then you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and I unto all the places nigh therunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the bail, and in the south, and by the sea fides, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Libanus, unto the great river the river Euphrates.

8 Behold, I have set for the land before you: go in and possess the land which the Lord our God swore unto your fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give unto them, and to their seed after them.

9 And I spake unto you at that time, saying, I am not able to bear you my self alone:

10 The Lord our God hath multiplied you and hehold, you are this day as the stars of heaven for multitude.

11 (The Lord our God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many more as ye are, and bless you as he hath promised you)

12 How can I my self alone bear your company, and your burden, and your strife?

13 Take ye wise men and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.

14 And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken, is good for us to do.

15 So I took the chief of your tribes, wise men and known, and I made them heads over you, captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your judge at that time, saying, Hear the causes between your brethren, and judge righteously between every man and his brother, and the stranger that is with him.

17 Ye shall not respect persons in judgement, but you shall hear the small as well as the great; you shall not be afraid of the face of man, for the judgement is Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it unto me, and I will hear it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should do.

19 And when we departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wilderness, which you said by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the Lord our God commanded us; and we came to Radesh barnes.

20 And I said unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Amorites, which the Lord our God doth give unto us.

21 Behold, the Lord our God hath set the land before thee: go up, and possess it, as the Lord our God of your fathers hath said unto thee; fear not, neither be discouraged.

22 And ye came near unto me every one of you, and said, We will send men before us, and they shall search us out the land, and bring us word again by what way we must go up, and into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased me well: and I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe.

24 And they turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, It is a good land which the Lord our God doth give us.

26 Notwithstanding, ye would not go up, but rebelled against the commandment of the Lord your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the Lord our God hath said, We will go up and fight against the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hands of the Amorites, to destroy us:

28 We will not go up, because the people is greater and taller than we, the cities are great and walled up to heaven, and moreover we have seen the bones of the Amalekites there.

29 Then I said unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The Lord our God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes.

31 And in the wilderness, where you have seen how that the Lord our God bare thee as a man doth bear his sonne, in all the way that ye went, until ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not believe the Lord our God.

33 And he said in the day before you to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night to show you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.

34 And though our God heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and swore, saying,

35 Surely there shall not one of these men of this evil generation see that good land, which I swore to give unto your fathers:

36 Save Caleb the sonne of Iep'hunnah, he shall see it, and to him will I give the land that he hath troden upon, and to his children, because he hath wholly followed me.

37 Also the Lord our God was angry with me for your sakes, saying, Thou also shalt not go in thither.

38 But Joshua the sonne of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither. Encourage him, for he shall cause Israel to inherit it.

39 Moreover, your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children which in that day had no knowledge between good and evil, they shall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they shall possess it.

40 But as for you, turn ye, and take your journey into the wilderness, by the way of the Red sea.

41 Then ye answered and said unto me, We have sinned against the Lord our God: we will go up and fight according to all that the Lord our God commanded us. And when ye had given me every man his weapons of war, ye were ready to go up into the hill.

42 And the Lord our God said unto me, Say unto them, Do not go up, neither fight, for I am not among you; lest ye be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake unto you, as ye would not hear, but rebelled against the commandment of the Lord our God, and went presumptuously up into the hill.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountain, came out against you, and chased you as bees do, and destroyed you in Sicon unto Hormah.

45 And ye returned and tarried before the Lord; but the Lord our God would not hear unto your voice, nor give ear unto you.

46 So ye abode in Radesh many days, according unto the days that ye abode there.

CHAP. II.

1 The forty which went with you to search the land, returned, and said unto the whole congregation, We have sinned against the Lord, for we have not kept the commandment of the Lord our God, who said unto us, We will not go up into the land, because the people is greater and taller than we, the cities are walled up to heaven, and we have seen the bones of the Amalekites there.

2 Then we turned and said unto our journey into the wilderness, by the way of the Red sea, as

133 the L. O. R. M. Spoke into the air and the compelled
many of the other boys.

• "Should he I came back unto me, saying,

23 And the Kings which dwell in Babylon, even unto Assyria, the Egyptians which came forth out of Egypt, destroyed them, and dwell in their stead.

24 ¶ Rise ye up, take your journey, and passe
overt the river Arnon: behold, I have given into
thy hand Sihon the Amorite king of Hesbon, and
his land, & begin to possesse it, and contend with
him in battell.

† Red. possib.

25 This day will I begin to put the bread of thee, and the fear of thee upon the nations that are under the whole heaven, who shall heartily rejoice of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kenemeth, unto Sargon king of Assyria, with words of peace, saying,

27 * Let me pass through thy land: I will go
along by the high-way, I will neither turn unto * NUMA
the right hand nor to the left. 21, 22.

28 Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I
may eat; and give me water for money, that I
may drink: only I will passe through on my
feet:

29 (As the children of Chan which dwell in
Suez, and the Goshites which dwell in Ar did
unto me) untill I shall passe over Jordan, into the
land which the Lord our God giveth us.

30 But Sihon king of Deshdon would not let us passe by him: for the Lord thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as appeareth this day.

31 And the Lord said unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possess, that thou mayest inherit his land.

32 * Then Sihon came out against us, he and * Num
all his people, to fight at Jahaz.

33 And the Lord our God delivered him before us, and we smote him, and his sons, and all his people.

34 And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly destroyed the men, and the women, and the little ones of every city, we left none to remain :

35 Only the cattell we took for a prey unto
our selves, and the spoil of the citie which we
took.

36 From Arzer, which is by the brink of the river of Arnon, and from the cite that is by the river, even unto Gilad, there was not any cite too strong for us: the Lord our God delivered all untous.

37 Only unto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor unto any place of the river Jabbok, nor unto the cities in the mountains: nor unto whatsoever the Lord our God forbad us.

CHAP. III.

I The storie of the conquest of Og king of Bashan.

11 The bignesse of his bed. 12 The distribution of
those lands to the two tribes and half. 13 Moses
prayer to enter into the land. 26 He is permitted to
see it.

Then we turned, and went up the way to Ba-
shan: and *Dg the king of Bashan came on
against us, he and all his people, to battell a-
gainst

2 And the Lord said unto me, Fear him not: for I will be for him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou shalt be unto him as thou wast unto * Edom king of the Amorites which dwelt in Deshbar.

Nov. 11,
1932.

* NUB-1140

† Met. every
- cite of me,
and women,
and little

* Nominal
&c.
Chap. 29

* Nihil

3.50

3 So the L^o & w^o our God delivered into our hands * Og also the king of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote him until none was left to him remaining.

Num. 21.35

4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we took not from them, these are the cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdom of Og in Bashan.

5 All these cities were fenced with high walls, gates and battens, before unwallied toward a great many.

6 And we utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heshbon, utterly destroying the men, women, and children of every city.

7 But all the cattell, and the spoil of the cities, we took for a prey to our selves.

8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this side Jordan, from the river of Arnon unto mount Seir.

9 (Which Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion: and the Amorites call it Shenir.)

10 All the cities of the plain, and all Oulead, and all Bashan, unto Salehah and Qaid, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan:

11 For onely Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of giants: behold, his bedstead was a bedstead of iron: is it not in Rabbah of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land which we possessed at that time, from Arcer, which is by the river Arnon, and half mount Oulead, and * the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

Num. 33.33
Josh. 13.8, 9, 10

13 And the rest of Oulead, and all Bashan, being the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half-tribe of Manasse, all the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of giants.

14 For the house of Manasse took all the country of Argob, unto the coasts of Geshur, and Bashath, and called them after his own name, Bashan-havoth-jair, unto this day.

Num. 33.41

15 And I gave Oulead unto Gad.

16 And unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites, I gave from Oulead even unto the river Arnon, half the valley, and the border, even unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plain also, and Jordan, and the coast thereof, from Chinnereth even unto the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, I under Ashdod Phigab and under the springs of salt-water.

18 And I commanded you at that time, saying, The L^o & w^o your God hath given you this land to possess it: ye shall pass over armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all that are I meet for the warre.

Num. 33.10

19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattell (for I know that ye have much cattell) shall abide in your cities which I have given you:

20 Clariff the L^o & w^o have given rest unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and until they also possess the land which the L^o & w^o your God hath given them beyond Jordan: and then shall ye * return every man unto his possession which I have given you.

Num. 33.17

21 And I commanded Josiah at that time, saying, Mine eyes have seen all that the L^o & w^o your God hath done unto these two kings: so shall the L^o & w^o be unto all the kingdoms whither thou shalt go.

22 Ye shall not fear them: for the L^o & w^o your God be shall fight for you.

23 And I delivered the L^o & w^o to the king, saying,

24 O Lord God, thou hast begun to shew thy servant thy greatness, and the mighty hand, for what God is there in heaven or earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee let me go over, and see the good land that is beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon.

26 But the L^o & w^o * told Moyses with me say, * your lakes, and would not hear me: and the L^o & w^o said unto me, Let it suffice thee, thou art no more unto me of this matter.

* Num. 33.10
Chap. 1.37

27 Yet thou went up into the top of Pisgah, and lift up thine eyes westward, and southward, and eastward, and behold it with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

28 But charge Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

29 So we abode in the valley over against Beth-peor.

For, the hill

CHAP. III.

1 An exhortation to obedience. 21 Moses appeareth the three cities of refuge on that side Jordan.

NOW therefore hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes, and unto the judgements which I teach you, for to do them, that ye may live and go in and possess the land which the L^o & w^o God of your fathers giveth you.

2 Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish ought from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the L^o & w^o your God, which I command you.

* Chap. 13.10
Josh. 1.9

3 Your eyes have seen which the L^o & w^o did because of * Basl-peor: for all the men that followed Basl-peor, the L^o & w^o thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

Revel. 22.18
* Num. 25.6

4 But ye that did cleave unto the L^o & w^o your God, are alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgements, even as the L^o & w^o my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it.

6 Keep therefore, and do them, for this is your wisdom, and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people.

7 For what nation is there so great, who hath God so nigh unto them, as the L^o & w^o our God is in all things that he call upon him for?

8 And what nation is there so great, that hath statutes and judgements so righteous, as all these laws which I set before you this day?

9 Duly take heed to thy self, and keep thy duty diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life: but teach them thy wives, and thy young men.

10 Specially the day that thou shalt depart the L^o & w^o thy God in Horeb, when the L^o & w^o said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me: all the days that they shall live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And ye came near unto Sinai from the mountain, and the * mountain burnt with fire, to the * midst of heaven, with darkness, clouds, and thick darkness.

* Exod. 19.18
1.18

12 And the L^o & w^o spake unto you out of the

139
† Heb. I ave a voice. **12** And he declared unto you his covenant which he commanded you to perform, even ten commandments, and he wrote them upon two tables of stone.

13 And the Lord commanded me at that time, to teach you statutes and judgments, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possess it.

14 And the Lord commanded me at that time, to teach you statutes and judgments, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possess it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed unto your selves (for ye saw no manner of similitude on the day that the Lord spake unto you in Horeb, out of the midst of the fire)

16 Lest ye corrupt your selves, and make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, the likeness of male or female,

17 The likeness of any beast that is on the earth, the likeness of any winged fowl that flieth in the aire,

18 The likeness of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeness of any fish that is in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sunne, and the moon, and the starres, even all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the Lord thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

20 But the Lord hath taken you and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, even out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, as ye are this day.

21 Furthermore, the Lord was angry with me for your sakes, and saith that I should not go over Jordan, and that I should not go in unto that good land which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

22 But I must die in this land, I must not go over Jordan: but ye shall go over and possess that good land.

23 Take heed unto your selves, lest ye forget the covenant of the Lord your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, or the likeness of any thing which the Lord thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For the Lord thy God is a consuming fire, even a jealous God.

25 When thou shalt beget children, and childrens children, and shalt have remained long in the land, and shalt count your selves, and make a graven image, or the likeness of any thing, and shall be wile in the sight of the Lord thy God, to provoke him to anger:

26 I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land, whither ye go over Jordan to possess it: ye shall not prolong your dayes upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

27 And the Lord shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the Lord shall lead you.

28 And there ye shall serve gods the work of mens hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor heare, nor eat, nor smell.

29 But if from thence thou shalt seek the Lord thy God, thou shalt finde him, if thou seek him with all the heart, and with all thy soul.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things shall come upon thee, even in the latter dayes, if thou turn to the Lord thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice:

31 (For the Lord thy God is a mercifull

God) he will not forsake thee, neither will he forget the covenant of the fathers, which he swore unto them.

32 For ask now of the dayes that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and ask from the one side of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been any such thing as this great thing is, or hath been heard like it.

33 Did ever people heare the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live?

34 Or hath God assayed to go, and take him a nation from the midst of another nation, by temptations, by signes, and by wonders, and by warre, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arm, and by great terrours, according to all that the Lord your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the Lord thy God is God: there is none else besides him.

36 Out of heaven he made thee to heare his voice, that he might instruct thee: and upon earth he shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because he loved the fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To drive out nations from before thee, greater and mightier than thou art, to bring thee in to give thee their land for an inheritance, as it is this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that the Lord thy God is God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: there is none else.

40 Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes, and his commandments, which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy dayes upon the earth, which the Lord thy God giveth thee for ever.

41 ¶ Then Moses severed three cities on this side Jordan, toward the sunne rising:

42 That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times past; and that fleeing unto one of these cities, he might live:

43 Namely, Bezer in the wilderness, in the plain-country, of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead, of the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, of the Manassites.

44 ¶ And this is the law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These are the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt:

46 ¶ On this side Jordan in the halley over against Beth-peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel slew (more, after they were come forth out of Egypt):

47 And they possessed his land, and the land of Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, which were on this side Jordan, toward the sunne rising:

48 From Arer, which is by the bank of the river Arnon, even unto mount Sion, which is Permon.

49 And all the plain on this side Jordan eastward, even unto the sea of the plain, under the springs of Salt.

CHAP. V.

1 The covenant in Horeb. 6 The ten commandments.
2 At the peoples request Moses receiveth the Law from God.

And Moses called all Israel, and said unto them, Hear, O Israel, the statutes and judgments which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and keep and do them.

3 The Lord our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.

4 The Lord our God made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, even us, who are all of us here alive this day.

5 The Lord our God talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midst of the fire,

6 I stood between the Lord our God and you at that time, to shew you the word of the Lord our God: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount, saying,

7 I am the Lord our God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

8 Thou shalt have none other gods before me.

9 Thou shalt not make thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth.

10 Thou shalt not bow down thy self unto them, nor serve them: for I the Lord our God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me.

11 And shewing mercy unto thousands, of them that love me and keep my commandments.

12 Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord our God in vain: for the Lord our God will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

13 Keep the sabbath day to sanctifie it, as the Lord our God hath commanded thee.

14 Six dayes thou shalt labour, and do all thy work:

15 But the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: that thy manservant and thy maidservant may rest as well as thou.

16 And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the Lord our God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arm: therefore the Lord our God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day.

17 Honour thy father and thy mother, as the Lord our God hath commanded thee: that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee in the land which the Lord our God giveth thee.

18 Thou shalt not kill.

19 Neither shalt thou commit adultery.

20 Neither shalt thou steal.

21 Neither shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbour.

22 Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbours wife, neither shalt thou covet thy neighbours house, his field, or his manservant, or his maidservant, his ox, or his ass, or any thing that is the neighbours.

23 These words the Lord our God spake unto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice, and he added no more, and he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.

24 And it came to pass when ye heard the voice of the Lord out of the midst of the fire, that ye came together unto me, even all the heads of your tribes, and your elders.

25 And ye said, Behold, the Lord our God hath shewed us his glory, and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: now therefore we will be obedient to all that the Lord our God shall say.

26 For who is there of all flesh that hath heard the voice of the living God, speaking out of the midst of the fire (as we have), and lived?

27 Go thou near, and bring all that the Lord our God shall say, and speak thou unto us all that the Lord our God shall speak unto thee, and we will hear it, and do it.

28 And the Lord said unto me, I have heard the voice of the people, which they have spoken unto thee: they have well said all that they have spoken.

29 O that there were such a heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments alwayes, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever.

30 So say to them, O ye people, which ye have heard the voice of the Lord our God, speaking out of the midst of the fire, saying, I will be obedient to all that the Lord our God shall say, and I will hear his voice, and do it.

31 Ye shall observe to do whatsoever the Lord our God hath commanded you: you shall not turn aside to the right hand, or to the left.

32 You shall walk in all the wayes which the Lord our God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and that it may be well with you, and that ye may prolong your dayes in the land which ye shall possess.

CHAP. VI.

1 The end of the law is obedience. 3 An exhortation thereto.

Now these are the commandments, the statutes, and the judgments which the Lord our God commanded to reach you, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go to possess it.

2 I have now mightily feared the Lord our God, over to keep all his statutes, and his commandments which I command thee, thou, and thy sonne, and thy sonnes sonne, all the dayes of thy life, and that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 Hear therefore, O Israel, and observe to do it, that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the Lord our God of thy fathers hath promised thee in the land that floweth with milk and honey.

4 Hear, O Israel, The Lord our God is one Lord.

5 And thou shalt love the Lord our God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

6 And these words which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart.

7 And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

* Exod. 30, 3.
* Levit. 26, 1.
* Psal. 110.
* Heb. servants

* Exod. 34, 7.

* Jer. 31, 33.

* Gen. 2, 2.
* Heb. 4, 4.

* Math. 5, 32.
* Luke 11, 30.
* Rom. 13, 9.

* Rom. 7, 7

* Exod. 34, 10.

* Chap. 31, 33.

* Heb. addre
to heart.

* Exod. 34, 10.

* Heb. poss

* Chap. 30, 10.

* Math. 22, 37.

* Luke 10, 27.

* Chap. 11, 1.

* Heb. when

* Rom. 13, 9.

and the house among them, until they that are left and hide themselves from them, be destroyed.

17 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the Lord is thy God is among you, a mighty God and terrible.

18 And the Lord thy God will put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee.

19 But the Lord thy God shall deliver them: and thou shalt destroy them with a mighty destruction, until they be destroyed.

20 And he shall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from under heaven: there shall no man be able to stand before thee, until thou have destroyed them.

21 The graven images of their gods shall ye burn with fire: thou shalt not desire the silver or gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it is an abomination to the Lord thy God.

22 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thy house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: but thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it, for it is a cursed thing.

CHAP. VIII.

1 An exhortation to obedience in regard of Gods dealing with them.

ALL the commandments which I command thee this day, shall ye observe to do, that ye may live and multiply, and go in and possess the land which the Lord swore unto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the Lord thy God led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and to prove thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did the fathers know: that he might make thee know that man doth not live by bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the Lord thy God.

4 The garment was not old upon thee, neither did the foot swell these forty years.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chafeth his horse, so the Lord thy God chafeth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keep the commandments of the Lord thy God, to walk in his ways, and to fear him.

7 For the Lord thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains, and depths that spring out of valleys and hills.

8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig-trees, and pomegranates, a land of oil-olive, and honey.

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack any thing in it: a land whose rivers are iron, and out of whose hills thou shalt dig brass.

10 When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt bless the Lord thy God, for the good land which he hath given thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the Lord thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgments, and his statutes, which I command thee this day.

12 Lest when thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt therein;

13 And when thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied;

14 When thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the Lord thy God (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage);

15 And he let thee through that great and terrible wilderness, wherein were fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water: who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint;

16 And he fed thee in the wilderness with manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end.

17 And thou say in thine heart, My power and the might of my hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the Lord thy God: for it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant, which he swore unto thy fathers, as it is this day.

19 And it shall be, if thou do at all forget the Lord thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, I will resist against you this day, that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the Lord destroyeth before your face, so shall ye perish: because ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the Lord your God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Moses dissuadeth them from the opinion of their own righteousness, by rehearsing their several rebellions.

Hear, O Israel: thou art to pass over Jordan this day, to go in to possess nations greater and mightier than thy self, cities great and fenced up to heaven.

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest: and of whom thou hast heard say, Who can stand before the children of Anak?

3 Understand therefore this day, that the Lord thy God is he which goeth over before thee as a consuming fire: he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thy face: so shalt thou drive them out, and destroy them utterly, as the Lord hath said unto thee.

4 Speak not hard in thine heart, after that the Lord thy God hath said unto thee, saying, For my righteousness the Lord hath brought me in to possess this land: but for the wickedness of these nations the Lord hath driven them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteousness, or for thy uprightness of thine heart hast thou gone to possess this land: but for the wickedness of these nations the Lord thy God hath driven them out from before thee, and that he may perform the word which the Lord swore unto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

6 Understand therefore, that the Lord thy God giveth thee not this good land to possess it, for thy righteousness; for thou art a stiffnecked people.

7 Remember, and forget not how thou provokedst the Lord thy God to wrath in the wilderness from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, until ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious against the Lord.

8 Also in Horeb ye provoked the Lord to wrath, so that the Lord was angry with you, so have destroyed you.

9 When I was gone up into the mount to receive the tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant which the Lord made with you, there

228 * Exodus 24, 18
and 34, 28.

* Exodus 32, 38. **10** And the L^o & M^o said unto me, * Arise, get thee down quickly from hence: for the people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt, have corrupted themselves: they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image.

11 And it came to pass at the end of fourty dayes and fourty nightes, that the L^o & M^o gave me the two tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant.

* Exodus 32, 7. **12** And the L^o & M^o said unto me, * Arise, get thee down quickly from hence: for the people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt, have corrupted themselves: they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore, the L^o & M^o spake unto me, saying, I have seen this people, and behold, it is a stiff-necked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation ingrate and greater than they.

15 So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire; and the two tables of the covenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had sinned against the L^o & M^o your God, and had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the L^o & M^o had commanded you.

17 And I took the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell down before the L^o & M^o, as at the first, fourty dayes and fourty nightes. I did neither eat bread nor drink water, because of all your sinnes which ye sinned, in doing unfaithfully in the sight of the L^o & M^o, to provoke him to anger.

19 For I was afraid of the anger, and hot displeasure, wherewith the L^o & M^o was wroth against you to destroy you. But the L^o & M^o was gracious unto me at that time also.

20 And the L^o & M^o was very angry with Aaron to have destroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

21 And I took your sinne, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, and ground it very small, even untill it was as dust or mud: and I cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out of the mount.

* Numbers 11, 13
* Exodus 17, 7
* Numbers 11, 34. **22** And at * Taberah, and at * Massah, and at * Meribah-kadesh, ye provoked the L^o & M^o to wrath.

23 Therefore when the L^o & M^o sent you from Kadesh-barnea, saying, Go up and possess the land which I have given you: then ye rebelled against the commandment of the L^o & M^o your God, who ye despised him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 You have been rebellious against the L^o & M^o, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell down before the L^o & M^o fourty dayes and fourty nightes, as I fell down at the first, because the L^o & M^o had said he would destroy you.

26 I prayed therefore unto the L^o & M^o, and said, O L^o & M^o, destroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatness, which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy servants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, look not unto the iniquity of thy

people, nor to their iniquity, nor to their sinne; **28** Let the Lord therefore thou bringst us out, say, * Because the L^o & M^o was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wilderness.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out of the mighty power, and by thy stretched out arm.

CHAPTER X.

1 Gods mercy in restoring the two tables, & in continuing the priesthood, & in separating the tribe of Levi, 10 in hearkning unto Moses his suit for the people. **12** An exhortation unto obedience.

And that time the L^o & M^o said unto me, * Behold, these two tables of stone, like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, and make thee an ark of wood.

2 And I will write on the tables the twain that were in the first tables which thou hast broken, and thou shalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark of sycamore wood, and hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and tomt up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the tables, according to the first writing, the ten commandments, which the L^o & M^o spake unto you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly: and the L^o & M^o gave them unto me.

5 And I turned my self and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made, and there they be, as the L^o & M^o commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel took their journey from Beeroth of the children of Baanah, to * Holers: * there Aaron died, and there he was buried: and Eleazar his son ministered in the priests office in his stead.

7 From thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Iotbad, a land of rivers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the L^o & M^o separated the tribe of Levi, to bear the ark of the covenant of the L^o & M^o, to stand before the L^o & M^o to minister unto him, and to bless in his name, unto this day.

9 * Therefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the L^o & M^o is his inheritance, according as the L^o & M^o thy God promised him.

10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the first time, fourty dayes and fourty nightes, and the L^o & M^o hearkened unto me at that time also, and the L^o & M^o would not destroy thee.

11 And the L^o & M^o said unto me, Arise, take thy journey before the people, that they may go in, and possess the land which I swore unto thy fathers to give unto them.

12 ¶ And now Israel, what doth the L^o & M^o thy God require of thee, but to fear the L^o & M^o thy God, to walk in all his wayes, and to love him, and to serve the L^o & M^o thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul,

13 To keep the commandments of the L^o & M^o, and his statutes which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold the heaven, and the heaven of heavens is the L^o & M^os thy God, the earth also with all that therein is.

15 Surely the L^o & M^o had a delight in the fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, even you above all people, as it is this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskinne of your heart, and be no more stiff-necked.

17 For the L^o ^{is} to your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which¹ regarded not persons, nor took reward.

18 He doth execute the judgement of the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment.

19 Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 Thou shalt fear the L^o ^{is} to thy God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, and cleave by his name.

21 He is thy praise, and he is thy God: he hath done for thee these great & terrible things, which thine eyes have seen.

22 Thy fathers went down into Egypt with thee: and thou shalt see that as the stars of heaven so many shall be.

CHAP. XI.

I An exhortation to obedience, by their own experience of Gods great works, 8 by promise of Gods great blessings, 16 and by threatnings. 18 A careful study is required in Gods words, 26 The blessing and curse is set before them.

Therefore thou shalt love the L^o ^{is} to thy God, and keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgements, and his commandments always.

2 And know you this day: for I speak not unto your children which have not known, and which have not seen the chastisement of the L^o ^{is} to your God, his greatness, his mighty hand, and his stretched out arm,

3 And his miracles, and his acts which he did in the midst of Egypt, unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land.

4 And what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their hostes, and to their chariots, how he made the water of the Red sea to overflow them, as they pursued after you, and how the L^o ^{is} to hath delivered them unto this day.

5 And what he did unto you in the wilderness, until ye came into this place.

6 And what he did unto Dathan & Abiram, the sons of Eliab, the sonne of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth and swallowed them up, and their households, and their tents, and all the substance that was in their possession in the midst of all Israel.

7 But your eyes have seen all the great acts of the L^o ^{is} to, which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, that ye may be strong, and go in, and possess the land which ye go to possess it.

9 And that ye may prolong your days in the land which the L^o ^{is} to hath sworn unto your fathers to give unto them, and to their seed, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 ¶ For the land which thou goest in to possess it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowest thy seed, and watered it with thy foot, as a garden of herbs:

11 But the land which ye go to possess it, is a land of hills and valleys, and drinketh waters of the rain of heaven:

12 A land which the L^o ^{is} to thy God hath given thee: for the eyes of the L^o ^{is} to thy God are always upon it, from the beginning of the year, even unto the end of the year.

13 ¶ And it shall come to passe, if you shall hearken diligently unto my commandments

which I command you this day, to love the L^o ^{is} to your God, and to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul;

14 That I will give you the rain of your land in his due season, the first rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oyl.

15 And I will send grass in thy fields, for thy cattle, that thou mayest eat and be full.

16 Take heed to your selves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them:

17 And then the L^o ^{is} to will be wroth be kindled against you, and he shut up the heaven that there be no rain, and that the land yield not her fruit, and lest ye perish quickly from off the good land which the L^o ^{is} to giveth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontiers between your eyes.

19 ¶ And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

20 And thou shalt write them upon thy doors, posts of thine house, and upon the gates:

21 That your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, in the land which the L^o ^{is} to hath sworn unto your fathers to give them, all the days of heaven upon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye shall diligently keep all these commandments which I command you to do them, to love the L^o ^{is} to your God, to walk in all his wayes, and to cleave unto him;

23 Then will the L^o ^{is} to multiply out all these nations from before you; and ye shall possess greater nations, and mightier then your selves.

24 ¶ Every place whither the soles of your feet shall tread, shall be yours: from the wilderness, and Lebanon, from the river the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermost sea, shall your coasts be.

25 Where shall no man be able to stand before you: for the L^o ^{is} to your God shall lay the fear of you, and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath said unto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

27 ¶ A blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the L^o ^{is} to your God which I command you this day:

28 And a curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the L^o ^{is} to your God, but turn aside one of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods which ye have not known.

29 And it shall come to passe when the L^o ^{is} to your God hath brought thee in unto the land which thou goest to possess it, that thou shalt see the blessing upon many nations, and the curse upon thee.

30 Are they not on the other side the Jordan, by the way where the Amorites dwell, in the land of the Canaanites, which shall be for an ever against you, because the ye shall not obey?

31 For ye shall pass over Jordan to go in to possess the land which the L^o ^{is} to your God hath sworn unto your fathers to give unto you, and ye shall possess it and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall observe to do all the commandments and judgements which I set before you this day.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, (in that thou art not able to carry it, or if the place be too farre from thee, which the Lord thy God shall choose to let his name there, when the Lord thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turn it into money, and binde up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the Lord thy God shall choose.

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the Lord thy God, and thou shalt rejoyce, thou and thine household.

† Heb. asketh of thee.

* Chap. 18, 19.

27 And * the Levite that is within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeares thou shalt bring forth all the tithes of thine increase the same yeare, and shalt lay it up within thy gates.

29 And the Levite (because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee) and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, which are within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat and be satisfied: that the Lord thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

¶ The seventh yeare a yeare of release for the poore. 7 It must be no let of lending or giving. 12 An Hebrew servant, 16 except he will not depart, must in the seventh yeare go forth free and well furnished. 19 All firstling males of the cattell are to be sanctified unto the Lord.

* Levit. 25, 34.

At the end of every seven yeares thou shalt make a release.

† Heb. master of the lending of his hand.

1 And this is the manner of the release: Every creditor that lendeth ought unto his neighbour, shall release it, he shall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, because it is called the Lord's year.

2 Of a borrower thou mayest exact it again: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand shall release it.

10, to the end that where be no poore among you.

3 Save when there shall be no poore among you: for the Lord thy God shall greatly bless thee in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it:

4 Where if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe to do all these commandments which I command thee this day.

* Chap. 28, 12.

5 For the Lord thy God shall bless thee, as he promised thee, and thou shalt lend unto many nations; but thou shalt not borrow; and thou shalt reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over thee.

6 ¶ If there be among you a poore man of one of thy brethren, within any of thy gates, in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not harden thy heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poore brother:

* Mat. 23, 42. Luke 6, 34.

7 But thou shalt open thine hand wide unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

† Heb. word. † Heb. Bellia.

8 Beware that there be not a thought in thy wicked heart, saying, The seventh yeare, the yeare of release is at hand: and thine eye be evil against thy poore brother, and thou givest him naught, and he cry unto the Lord thy God against thee, and it be sinne unto thee:

9 Thou shalt surely give him, and thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him:

because that for this thing the Lord thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto.

10 For the poore shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poore, and to thy needy, in the land.

11 ¶ And * if thy brother an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman, be sold unto thee, and serve thee six yeares; then in the seventh yeare thou shalt let him go free from thee.

Exod. 21, 1-6.

12 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him go away empty:

13 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floor, and out of thy wine-press: of that wherewith the Lord thy God hath blessed thee, thou shalt give unto him.

14 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt, and the Lord thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee, this thing to do.

15 And it shall be if he say unto thee, I will not go away from thee (because he loveth thee and thine house, because he is well with thee)

16 ¶ Then thou shalt take an aul, and shalt thrust it through his ears unto the doore, and he shall be thy servant for ever: and also unto thy maid-servant thou shalt do likewise.

* Exod. 21, 6.

17 It shall not seem hard unto thee when thou sendest him away free from thee: for he hath been worth a double hired servant to thee, in serving thee six yeares: and the Lord thy God shall bless thee in all that thou doest.

18 ¶ All the firstling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flock, thou shalt sanctify unto the Lord thy God: thou shalt do no work with the firstling of the bullock, nor shear the firstling of thy sheep.

* Exod. 22, 29.

19 Thou shalt eat it before the Lord thy God yeare by yeare, in the place which the Lord thy God shall choose, thou and thy household.

20 ¶ And if there be any blemish therein, as if it be lame, or blinde, or have any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it unto the Lord thy God.

* Levitic. 22, 17-20.

21 Thou shalt eat it within thy gates: the unclean and the clean person shall eat it alike, as the cocke and as the hart.

22 ¶ Quietly thou shalt not eat the blood thereof: thou shalt pour it upon the ground as water.

* Chap. 12, 24.

CHAP. XVI.

¶ The feast of the passover, 13 of tabernacles. 16 Every male must offer, as he is able, at the three feasts. 18 Of judges and justice. 21 Groves and images are forbidden.

Observe the * month of Abib, and keep the passover unto the Lord thy God: for * in the month of Abib the Lord thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

* Exod. 13, 10.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the passover unto the Lord thy God, of the flock and the herd, in the * place which the Lord thy God shall choose to place his name there.

* Exod. 23, 18.

3 ¶ Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it: seven dayes shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, even the bread of affliction (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

* Chap. 13, 7.

4 ¶ And there shall be no leavened bread sent with thee in all the seven dayes, neither shall there any thing of the flesh which thou shalt

* Exod. 13, 18.

thereof the first day at even, remain all night until the morning.

5 Thou shalt sacrifice the passover within any of the gates, which the Lord is to thy God, which thou shalt.

6 But at the place which the Lord is to thy God shall choose to place his name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passover at even, at the going down of the sun, at the season that thou comest forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roast and eat it in the place which the Lord is to thy God shall choose, and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents.

8 Six days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and on the seventh day shall be a solemn assembly to the Lord is to thy God: thou shalt do no work therein.

9 ¶ Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee: begin to number the seven weeks from such time as thou beginnest to put the sickle to the corn.

10 And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the Lord is to thy God with a tribute of a freewill-offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give unto the Lord thy God, according as the Lord is to thy God hath blessed thee.

11 And thou shalt rejoice before the Lord is to thy God, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are among you, in the place which the Lord is to thy God hath chosen to place his name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

13 ¶ Thou shalt observe the feast of tabernacles seven days, after that thou shalt gathered in thy corn, and thy wine.

14 And thou shalt rejoice in thy feast, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite, the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are within thy gates.

15 Seven days shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the Lord is to thy God, in the place which the Lord is to shall choose: because the Lord is to thy God shall bless thee in all thy increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoice.

16 ¶ Three times in a yeare shall all thy males appear before the Lord is to thy God, in the place which he shall choose: in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the Lord is to empty.

17 Every man shall give as he is able, according to the blessing of the Lord is to thy God which he hath given thee.

18 Judges and officers shall thou make thee in all thy gates which the Lord is to thy God giveth thee throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgement.

19 Thou shalt not wrest judgement, thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous.

20 ¶ What which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest love, and inherit the land which the Lord is to thy God giveth thee.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees near unto the altar of the Lord is to thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

22 ¶ Neither shalt thou let thee up any images, which the Lord is to thy God hath.

1 The things sacrificed must be sound. 2 Idolatry must be slain. 3 Hard controversies are to be determined by the priests and judges. 4 The consumer of that determination must die. 5 The election, 16 and duty of a king.

Thou shalt not sacrifice unto the Lord is to thy God any bullock, or sheep, wherein is blemish, or any evil-labouredness: for that is an abomination unto the Lord is to thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of the gates which the Lord is to thy God giveth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickedness in the sight of the Lord is to thy God, in transgressing his covenant,

3 And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded;

4 And it be told thee, and thou shalt heard of it, and enquired diligently, and behold, it be true, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman (which have committed that wicked thing) unto the gates, even that man or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

6 ¶ At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall be that is worthy of death, be put to death; but at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgement, between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, being matters of controversy within thy gates, thou shalt thou arise, and get thee up into the place which the Lord is to thy God shall choose;

9 And thou shalt come unto the priests the Levites, and unto the judge that shall be in those days, and enquire; and they shall shew thee the sentence of judgement.

10 And thou shalt do according to the sentence which they of that place (which the Lord is to shall choose) shall shew thee, and thou shalt observe in all according to all that they enjoin thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgement which they shall tell thee thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand nor to the left.

12 And the man that will do presumptuously, and will not hearken unto the priest (that standeth to minister there before the Lord is to thy God) or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and thou shalt put away the evil from Israel.

13 And all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come unto the land which the Lord is to thy God giveth thee, and shalt possess it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that are about me:

15 Thou shalt in any wise let him king over thee whom the Lord is to thy God shall choose: one from among thy brethren shalt thou let king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end

107. 600.

* Num. 35. 10.
Chap. 19. 15.
Mat. 18. 16.
John 8. 17.
2 Cor. 13. 2.
Heb. 10. 28.

† Heb. not to hearken.

that he should multiply his: so much as the Lord is to you, as he shall hear you, so he shall hear you, as he shall hear you, as he shall hear you.

17 Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

18 And it shall be when he siteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book, out of that which is before the priests the Levites.

19 And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life: that he may learn to fear the Lord his God, to keep all the words of this law, and these statutes, to do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandments to the right hand or to the left: to the one that he may prolong his days in his kingdom; he, and his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Lord is the priests and Levites inheritance. 2 The priests due. 3 The Levites portion. 4 The abominations of the nations are to be avoided. 5 Christ the prophet is to be heard. 20 The presumptuous prophet is to die.

The priests the Levites, and all the tribe of Levi, shall have no part nor inheritance with Israel: they shall eat the offerings of the Lord, as he hath said unto them.

2 Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren: the Lord is their inheritance, as he hath said unto them.

3 And this shall be due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be ox or sheep; and they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4 The first fruit also of the corn, of the wine, and of the oil, and the first of the fleece of the sheep shall thou give him.

5 For the Lord is thy God, hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the name of the Lord, him and his sons for ever.

6 And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourneth, and come with all the desire of his mind unto the place, whither the Lord is to dwell, shall he choose.

7 Then he shall minister in the name of the Lord, as he hath said, as all his brethren the Levites do, which stand there before the Lord.

8 They shall have like portions to eat, beside that which cometh of the sale of their patrimony.

9 And when thou art come into the land which the Lord is to thy God, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

10 Where shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son, or his daughter, to pass through the fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch,

11 Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer.

12 For all that do these things are an abomination unto the Lord, and because of these abominations, the Lord is to thy God, hath said, that thou shalt not do them.

13 Thou shalt be a perfect man, the Lord is to thy God.

14 For these nations which thou shalt possess, hearken unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the Lord is to thy God, hath said, that thou shalt not do so.

15 And the Lord is to thy God, hath said, that thou shalt not do so, as the nations which thou shalt possess, hearken unto observers of times, and unto diviners.

16 According to all that thou hast heard of the Lord is to thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, Let me not hear again the voice of the Lord is to thy God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the Lord is to thy God, hath said, that thou shalt not do so, as the nations which thou shalt possess, hearken unto observers of times, and unto diviners.

18 I will raise them up a prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speak unto thee, all that I shall command him.

19 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require it of him.

20 But the prophet which shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the words which the Lord is to thy God, hath said, that thou shalt not do so?

22 When a prophet speaketh in the name of the Lord, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that is the thing which the Lord is to thy God, hath said, that thou shalt not do so, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The cities of refuge. 2 The privilege thereof for the man-slayer. 3 The land-mark, a not to be removed. 4 Two witnesses at the least. 5 The punishment of a false witness.

When the Lord is to thy God, hath said, that thou shalt not do so, as the nations which thou shalt possess, hearken unto observers of times, and unto diviners.

2 Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of the land, which the Lord is to thy God, hath said, that thou shalt not do so.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and shalt divide the coast of thy land, which the Lord is to thy God, hath said, that thou shalt not do so, into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.

4 And this is the case of the slayer, which shall flee thither, that he may live: who hath killed his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not in time past.

5 As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbour, to hew wood, and his hand catcheth a stroke with the ax, to cut down the tree, and the hand slipper from the helve, and he lighteth upon his neighbour, that he die; he shall flee unto one of those cities, and live.

6 Let the avenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the day is long, and I say not, that he was not worthy of death, in as much as he hated him not in time past.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the Lord is to thy God, hath said, that thou shalt not do so, as the nations which thou shalt possess, hearken unto observers of times, and unto diviners.

9 If thou shalt keep all these commandments to do them, which I command thee this day, to love the Lord is to thy God, and to walk in his ways, then shall thou add three cities more for thee, beside these three.

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land, which the Lord is to thy God, hath said, that thou shalt not do so.

* Num. 18. 20.
* Chap. 10. 9.
* 1. Cor. 9. 13.

* Job. his salt:
by the fathers

* Levit. 18. 17.

* Levit. 20. 17.

* 1. Sam. 28. 7.

10. Copyright,
no sincere,
10. Inherit.

* John 14.
* Acts 3. 21.
* and 7. 31.

* Exodus

* John 1. 4.
* and 7. 31.

* Num. 18. 20.
* Chap. 10. 9.
* 1. Cor. 9. 13.

* Chap. 10. 9.
* 1. Cor. 9. 13.

* Exodus
Num. 34. 2.

* 1. Pet. 1. 12.
* yesterday
third day.

* 1. Pet. 1. 12.
* yesterday
third day.

* 1. Pet. 1. 12.
* yesterday
third day.

* 1. Pet. 1. 12.
* yesterday
third day.

* 1. Pet. 1. 12.
* yesterday
third day.

for an inheritance, and so stand he upon thee.

He is in life.

11 But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and strike him; if mortally that he die, and stand into one of these cities:

12 Then the elders of his cite shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hands of the avenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Whine eye shall not pity him, but thou shalt put away the guilt of innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remove thy neighbour's land-mark, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance which thou shalt inherit: in the land that the Lord thy God giveth thee to possess it.

Num. 35. 30.

Chap. 17. 6.

Math. 18. 16.

John 13. 1.

1 Cor. 13. 1.

Heb. 10. 12.

Or, falling away.

15 ¶ One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any time, in any time that he be witness: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses shall the matter be established.

16 ¶ If a false witness rise up against any man to testify against him that which is untrue:

17 Then both the men between whom the controversy is, shall stand before the Lord thy God, before the judges, and the judges shall be in those days.

18 And the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and behold, if the witness be a false witness, and hath testified false against his brother:

Prov. 19. 5. 9

Gen. 11. 6. 2.

19 ¶ Then shall ye do unto him, as he hath thought to have done unto his brother: so shall thou put the evil away from among you.

20 And that which remain shall beate, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you.

Exod. 31. 33.

Lev. 14. 30.

Math. 5. 34.

21 And thine eye shall not pity, but life shall go for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

1 The priests exhortation to encourage the people to battle. 5 The officers proclamation who are to be dismissed from the warre. 10 How to use the cities that accept or refuse the proclamation of peace. 18 What cities must be devoted. 19 Trees of man's weede shall not be destroyed in the siege.

When thou goest out to battell against thine enemies, and flesh horses and chariots, and a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the Lord thy God is with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shall be when ye are come nigh unto the battell, that the priest shall approach and speak unto the people.

He is ten.

3 And shall say unto them, Heare, O Israel, ye appointed this day unto battell against your enemies: let not your hearts faint, fear not, nor do not be tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them.

4 For the Lord thy God is he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

5 And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, Whither men is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man build it.

He made it.

He made it.

Lev. 19.

6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not put a fence of it? let him also go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man eat of it.

7 And what man is there that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and

return unto his house, lest he die in battell, and another man take her.

8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say, ¶ And has man is there that is fearful and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethren be terrified as well as his heart.

9 And it shall be when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall make captains of the armies, to lead the people.

10 ¶ When thou comest nigh unto a cite to fight against it, then proclaim peace unto it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be that all the people that is found therein, shall be tributary unto thee, and they shall serve thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make warre against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.

13 And when the Lord thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword.

14 But the women, and the little ones, and the cattell, and all that is in the cite, even all the spoil thereof, shall thou take unto thy use: and thou shalt eat the fruit of thine enemies, which the Lord thy God hath given thee.

15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities, which are very farre off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people which the Lord thy God hath given thee, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth.

17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them, namely, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods: in should ye stand against the Lord thy God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a cite a long time, in making warre against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by forcing an axe against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down: (for the tree of the field is mans life) to consume them in the siege.

20 Only the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy, and cut them down: and thou shalt build bulwarks against the cite that maketh warre with thee, until it be delivered.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The expiation of an uncertain murder. 19 Therefore of a captive taken to wife. 23 The firstborn is not to be disinherited upon private affliction. 28 A husband's sonne is to be loved to death. 32 The mole and four must not hang all night on a tree.

¶ One be found slain in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee to possess it, lying in the field, and it be not known who hath slain him:

2 Then the elders and the judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which are round about him that is slain.

3 And it shall be that the cite which is next unto the slain man, even the elders of that cite shall take an heifer which hath not been ploughed with, and which hath not drawn in the yoke.

4 And the elders of that cite shall bring seven heifers unto a rough valley, which is neither sowed nor ploughed, and shall strike off the heifers neck there in the valley.

Or, for, O man, the tree of the field is to be employed in the siege. ¶ The tree to go from beneath thee. ¶ The tree to come down.

¶ Heb. 30. 16. in the head of the people.

¶ Jo. 1. 2. 3.

¶ Heb. 1. 1.

† Hal. mouth.

And the voices the Sonnes of Levi shall come forth (for thou the Lord is to thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to dwell in the name of the Lord is to) and by their sword shall every man his brother, and every stroke be tried.

And all the elders of that cite that are next unto the slain man, shall wash their hands over the water that is breyden in the valley.

And they shall say, we saw and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen it.

† Heb. in the midde.

Be mercifull, O Lord is to, unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood upon thy people of Israel's charge. And the blood shall be forgiven them.

So shalt thou put away the guilt of innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the Lord is to.

When thou goest forth to warre against thine enemies, and the Lord is to thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captive,

And sett among the captives a beautifull woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldest have her to thy wife:

He, suffer to grow.
† Heb. make, address.

Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and she shall have her head, and thou shalt pare her nails.

And she shall put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall remain in thine house, and between thee father & her mother a full moneth: and after that, thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

And it shall be if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will, but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

If a man have two wives, one beloved and another hated, and they have born him children, both the beloved and the hated: and if the first born sonne be hers that was hated,

Then it shall be when he maketh his sonnes to inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the sonne of the beloved, first-born, before the sonne of the hated, which is indeed the first-born:

† Heb. that is second with him.

But he shall acknowledge the sonne of the hated for the first-born, by giving him a double portion of all that he hath: for he is the beginning of his strength, the right of the first-born is his.

If a man have a stubborn and rebellious sonne, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them:

Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place:

And they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our sonne is stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; he is a glutton and a drunkard.

Then all the men of his cite shall stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put evil away from among you, and all Israel shall heare, and fear.

And if a man have committed a sinne whereby he is worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day: so that he be not left upon the tree, which the Lord is to.

† Heb. 17. day. (†) he that is hanged, is not executed of God) that thy land be not defiled, which the Lord is to. And thou shalt say, that for an indignity.

Of humanity towards brethren. 9 The sex is to be distinguished by apparel. 10 The damme is not to be taken with her young ones. 11 The house must have battlements. 12 Fringes upon the vesture. 13 The punishment of him that slandereth his wife. 14 Of adultery. 15 Of rape, 16 and of fornication. 17 Incest.

Thou shalt not see thy brothers or of his sheep go astray, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother.

And if thy brother be not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it unto thine own house, and it shall be with thee until thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again.

In like manner shalt thou do with his ass, and so shalt thou do with his raiment, and with all lost thing of thy brothers, which he hath lost, and thou shalt find, shalt thou do likewise: thou mayest not hide thyself.

Thou shalt not see thy brothers ass or his or fall down by the way, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift him up again.

The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment: for all that do so are abomination unto the Lord is to thy God.

If a birds nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground; whether they be young ones, or eggs, and the damme sitting upon the young, or upon the eggs, thou shalt not take the damme with the young:

But thou shalt in any wise let the damme go, and take the young to thee, that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy dayes.

When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thine house: if any man fall from thence.

Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with divers seeds: lest the fruit of thy seed which thou hast sown, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

Thou shalt not plow with an ox and an ass together.

Thou shalt not wear a garment of divers sorts, as of woollen and linen together.

Thou shalt make thee fringes upon the four corners of thy vesture, wherewith thou shalt cover thee thyself.

If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and bare her,

And give occasions of speech against her, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

Then shall the father of the damsell and her mother, take and bring forth the tokens of the damells virginity unto the elders of the city in the gate.

And the damells father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hath defiled her,

And so, he hath given occasions of speech against her; saying, I found not thy daughter a maid; and verily are the tokens of my daughters virginity: and they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city.

And the elders of that city shall take that man and chastise him.

19 And they shall smite him in an hundred shekels of silver, and give them unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel: and he shall be his wife, he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, and the tokens of virginity be not found for the damsel:

21 Then they shall bring out the damsel to the doore of her fathers house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die: because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so shall thou put away evil from among you.

* Lev. 20, 10

22 ¶ If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, both the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shall thou put away evil from Israel.

23 ¶ If a damsel that is a virgin be betrothed unto an husband, and a man finde her in the cite, and lie with her:

24 Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, & ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsel, because she cried not, being in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put away evil from among you.

16, take strong hold of him

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damsel in the field, and the man force her, and lie with her: then the man onely that lay with her, shall die.

26 But unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing, there is in the damsel no sinne worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so is this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, and the betrothed damsel cried, and there was none to save her.

* Exod. 22, 16

28 ¶ If a man finde a damsel that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall give unto the damsel father fifty shekels of silver, and she shall be his wife; because he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his dayes.

* Lev. 18, 9

30 ¶ A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discover his fathers skirt.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Who may or may not enter into the congregation.

9 Uncleanesse to be avoided in the host. 15 Of the fugitive servant. 17 Of filthinesse. 18 Of abominable sacrifices. 19 Of usury. 21 Of vows. 24 Of trespasses.

HE that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privie member cut off, shall not enter into the congregation of the Lord.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the Lord: even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the Lord.

* Neh. 13, 1

3 An Ammonite or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the Lord: even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the Lord.

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt; and because they hired against thee Balaam the sonne of Beor of Beeroth of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

* Num. 22, 5

5 Nevertheless, the Lord thy God would not hearken unto Balaam: but the Lord thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the Lord thy God loved thee.

6 Thou shalt not seek their peace, nor their prosperity all thy dayes for ever.

* 1st Cor. 13, 3

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhor an Ammonite, for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, shall enter into the congregation of the Lord, in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the host goeth forth against their enemies, then keep thee from their wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not clean, by reason of uncleanness that chanceth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the camp, he shall not come within the camp.

11 But it shall be, when cleansing himself, he shall wash himself with water: and when the sunne is down he shall come into the camp again.

* Heb. turned toward.

12 ¶ Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad.

13 And thou shalt have a paddle upon thy waist: and it shall be when thou shalt sit thyself abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee.

* Heb. sit down.

14 For the Lord thy God walketh in the midst of the camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee: therefore shall thy camp be holy, that he see no uncleanness in thee, and turn away from thee.

* Heb. nakedness of any thing.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliver unto his master, the servant which is escaped from his master unto thee.

16 He shall dwell with thee, even among you, in that place which he shall choose, in one of thy gates where he listeth him best: thou shalt not oppress him.

* Heb. is good for him.

17 There shall be no whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a sodomite of the sonnes of Israel.

* Or, Sodomites.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the house of the Lord thy God for any vow: for both these are abomination unto the Lord thy God.

19 ¶ Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother: usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury.

* Exod. 22, 18. Lev. 25, 36. Psal. 110, 5.

20 Unto a stranger thou mayest lend upon usury, but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury: that the Lord thy God may bless thee in all that thou setteth thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

21 ¶ When thou shalt vow a vow unto the Lord thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay it: for the Lord thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sinne in thee.

* Eccles. 5, 4.

22 But if thou shalt vow to vow, it shall be no sinne in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou shalt keep and perform, even a free-volunt offering, according as thou hast vowed unto the Lord thy God, which thou shalt promise with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou comest into thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes the fill, or thine olve presolate, but thou shalt not put any in thy vessel.

25 When thou comest into the standing corn of thy neighbours, then thou mayest pluck the eares with thine hand: but thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbours standing corn.

* Mark 2, 23. Luk. 6, 2.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Of divorce. 5 A new married man goeth not to warre. 6, 10 Of pledges. 7 Of man-stealers. 8 Of leprosie. 14 The hire to be given. 16 Of justice. 19 Of charity.

When a man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to pass that he and she have no issue, because he hath not begotten

* Mark 10, 2. Luk. 16, 2.

18 And he will give thee the day, and will give thee the portion of thee, even all that were feeble beside thee, when thou wast faint and weary, and distressed for God.

19 Therefore it shall be, when the Lord thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, to possess it, that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; thou shalt not forget it.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The confession of him that offereth the basket of first-fruits. 12 The prayer of him that giveth his third yeares tithes. 16 The covenant between God and the people.

And it shall be when thou art come in unto the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein:

2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of the land that the Lord thy God giveth thee, and shalt put it in a basket, and shalt go unto the place which the Lord thy God shall choose, to place his name there.

3 And thou shalt go unto the priest that shall be in those days, and lay unto him, I profess this day unto the Lord thy God, that I am come unto the country which the Lord swore unto our fathers to give us.

4 And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the Lord thy God.

5 And thou shalt speak and say before the Lord thy God, I Serian ready to perish was my father, and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians evil intreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage.

7 And when we cried unto the Lord our God of our fathers, the Lord heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression.

8 And the Lord brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with great terriblest, and with signs and with wonders.

9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, even a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 And now behold, I have brought the first-fruits of the land, which thou, O Lord my God, hast given me: & thou shalt set it before the Lord thy God, and worship before the Lord thy God.

11 And thou shalt rejoice in every good thing which the Lord thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou, and the Levite, and the stranger that is among you.

12 And when thou shalt make an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase, the third year, which is the year of tithing, and hast given it unto the Levite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled:

13 When thou shalt say before the Lord thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of mine house, and also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed thy commandments, neither have I forgotten them.

14 I have not taken thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away thereof for any unclean use, nor given thereof for the dead: but I have hearkened to the voice of the Lord my God, and have done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

15 Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou swore unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

16 ¶ This day the Lord thy God hath commanded thee to do these statutes and judgments: thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart and with all thy soul.

17 Thou hast avouched the Lord thy God this day to be thy God, and to walk in his ways, and to keep his statutes and his commandments, and his judgments, and to hearken unto his voice.

18 And the Lord thy God hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldst keep all his commandments:

19 And to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in might, and in name, and in honour: and that thou mayest be a holy people unto the Lord thy God, as he hath sworn.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The people are commanded to write the law upon stones, 5 and to build an altar of whole stones. 11 The tribes divided on Gersizim and Ebal. 14 The curses pronounced on mount Ebal.

And Moses took the words of the Lord, and commanded the people, saying, Keep all the commandments which I command you this day.

2 And it shall be on the day when you shall pass over Jordan unto the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set for thee up great stones, and plaster them with plaster.

3 And thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over, that thou mayest go in unto the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and honey: as the Lord thy God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall be when ye be gone over Jordan, that ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaster them with plaster.

5 And there shalt thou build an altar unto the Lord thy God, an altar of stones: thou shalt not lift up any iron tool upon them.

6 Thou shalt build the altar of the Lord thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt-offerings thereon unto the Lord thy God.

7 And thou shalt offer peace-offerings, and shalt eat there, and shalt rejoice before the Lord thy God.

8 And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law, very plainly.

9 ¶ And Moses, and the priests the Levites spake unto all Israel, saying, Take heed, and hearken, O Israel, this day thou art become the people of the Lord thy God.

10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the Lord thy God, and do his commandments, and his statutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand upon mount Gersizim to bless the people, when ye are come over Jordan:

* 13-14

* Chap. 7. 60

* Josh. 4. 19

* Exod. 24. 3. John. 8. 31.

Chap. 14. 23

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Wouldst thou it were even: and at even thou shalt say, Wouldst thou it were morning, for the fear of thine heart increaseth thine flesh fear, and for the sight of thine eyes increaseth thine flesh fear.

68 And the Lord shall bring thee into Egypt again, with ships, by the way which I have said unto thee, then shalt be it no more against thee: there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for bond-men and bond-women, and no man shall buy you.

CHAP. XXIX.

3 Moses exhorteth them to obedience, by the memory of the works they have seen. 10 All are presented before the Lord to enter into his covenant. 18 The great wrath on him that flattereth himself in his wickedness. 29 Several things belong unto God.

These are the words of the covenant which the Lord commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel, in the land of Moab, before the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

4 And Moses called unto all Israel, and said unto them, Ye have seen all that the Lord hath done before your eyes in the land of Egypt, unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land:

5 The great temptations which thine eyes have seen, the signs and those great miracles:

6 Yet the Lord hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day.

7 And I have led you forty years in the wilderness: your clothes are not worn out upon you, and thy shoe is not worn out upon thy foot.

8 Ye have not eaten bread, neither have you drunk wine, of strong drink: that ye might know that I am the Lord your God.

9 And when ye came unto this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against us unto battell, and we smote them.

10 And we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, unto the half-tribe of Manasseh.

11 Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may prosper in all that ye do.

12 Ye stand this day all of you before the Lord your God; your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, with all the men of Israel.

13 Your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that is in thy camp, from the border of the wood, unto the border of the waters:

14 That thou shouldst enter into covenant with the Lord thy God, and into his oath, which the Lord hath made with thee this day:

15 That he may establish thee to day for a people unto himself, and that he may be unto thee a God, as he hath said unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

16 Therefore with you only do I make this covenant and this oath:

17 But with him that standeth here with us this day before the Lord our God, and also with him that is not here with us this day:

18 For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came through the wilderness unto this place.

19 And ye have seen that abominations, and

their flocks, woods, and stone, silver and gold, which were among them.

20 Let there be among you man or woman, or family, or tribe, which heart turneth away this day from the Lord our God, to go and serve the gods of these nations; let there be among you a root that beareth fruit gall and bitterness.

21 And it come to pass when he heareth the words of this curse, that he bless himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in the imagination of mine heart, to add to I dwell securely to himself:

22 The Lord will not spare him, but then the anger of the Lord shall be kindled against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and the Lord shall blot out his name from under heaven.

23 And the Lord shall separate him unto evil, out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant, that are written in this book of the law:

24 So that the generation to come of your children that shall rise up after you, and the stranger that shall come from a farre land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses which the Lord hath laid upon it:

25 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, and burning, that it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grass groweth therein: like the overthrow of Sodom, and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the Lord hath overturned in his anger, and in his wrath:

26 Then all nations shall say, Why hath the Lord done thus unto this land? what meaneth the heat of this great anger?

27 When men shall say, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the Lord our God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt.

28 For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and whom he hath not given unto them.

29 And the anger of the Lord was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this book.

30 And the Lord hath rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as it is this day.

31 The secret things belong unto the Lord our God: but those things which are revealed belong unto us, and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Great mercies promised unto the repentant. 15 The commandment is manifest. 19 Death and life are set before them.

And it shall come to pass when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and thou shalt call them to make among all the nations, whether the Lord thy God hath driven thee,

2 And thou shalt return unto the Lord thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart and with all thy soul:

3 Then shall the Lord thy God turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and gather thee from all the nations, whither the Lord thy God hath scattered thee.

4 If any of thine be driven out unto the out-

Exod. 19.4.

Chap. 4.6.
1 King. 2.3.
Isa. 1.7.

Isa. 66.18.

most parts of justice, from whence will the Lord be thy God, and thou shalt be his people.

5 And the Lord be to thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possess, and thou shalt possess it: and he will be to thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And the Lord be to thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed to love the Lord be to thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

7 And the Lord be to thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt return and obey the voice of the Lord be to thy God, and do all his commandments which I command thee this day.

Chap. 31.11

9 * And the Lord be to thy God will make thee plentiful in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of the cattle, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: say the Lord be to thy God again reject thee for good, as he rejected thee over thy fathers:

10 If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the Lord be to thy God to keep his commandments and his statutes which are written in this book of the law, and if thou turn unto the Lord be to thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

11 * For this commandment which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it far off:

Rom. 10. 6,

12 * It is not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

13 Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

14 But the word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.

15 * See, I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil:

16 In that I command thee this day to love the Lord be to thy God, to walk in his ways, and to keep his commandments and his statutes and his judgments, that thou mayest live and multiply: and the Lord be to thy God shall bless thee in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

17 But if thine heart turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but shalt be stubborn away, and worship other gods, and serve them:

18 I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, and that ye shall not prolong your days upon the land, whither thou passest over Jordan to go to possess it.

Chap. 31.19

19 * I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live:

20 That thou mayest love the Lord be to thy God, and that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him (for he is thy life, and the length of thy days): that thou mayest dwell in the land which the Lord be to thy God swore unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

And Joshua went and spake these things unto all Israel.

2 And he said unto them, I am an hundred and twenty years old this day: I can no more go out and come in: and the Lord be to thy God take me, * Then shall ye go over this Jordan.

* Num. 10. 91. Chap. 3. 17.

3 The Lord be to thy God, he will go over before thee, and he will destroy those nations from before thee, and thou shalt possess them: and Joshua, he shall go over before thee, * as the Lord be to thy God said.

* Num. 27. 11.

4 And the Lord be to thy God shall be unto them as he was to Sihon, and to Og, kings of the Amorit, and unto the land of them, whom he destroyed.

5 And * the Lord be to thy God shall give thee up before your face, that ye may be unto them according unto all the commandments which I have commanded you.

* Chap. 7. 36

6 Be strong and of a good courage, fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the Lord be to thy God, he is that doth go with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee.

7 * And Joshua called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou shalt go with this people unto the land which the Lord be to thy God hath sworn unto thy fathers to give them, and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the Lord be to thy God, he is that doth go before thee, he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.

9 * And Joshua took this law, and delivered it unto the priests the sons of Levi, which bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord be to thy God, and unto all the tribe of Israel.

10 And Joshua commanded them, saying, At the end of every seven years, in the observance of the * year of release, in the feast of tabernacles,

* Chap. 5. 10

11 When all Israel is come to appear before the Lord be to thy God, in the place which he shall choose: thou shalt read this law before all Israel in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and the stranger that is within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and that the Lord be to thy God, and observe to do all the words of this law:

13 And that their children which have not known any thing, may hear and learn to fear the Lord be to thy God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

14 * And the Lord be to thy God said unto Joshua, Behold, thy days approach that thou must die: call Joshua, and put him upon his knees in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Joshua and Joshua went, and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the Lord be to thy God appeared in the tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the door of the tabernacle.

16 * And the Lord be to thy God said unto Joshua, Thou shalt be strong and of a good courage, and this people will rise up, and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land whither they go to be amongst them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and will hide my face from them, and they shall be brought down.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Moses encourageth the people. 7 He encourageth Joshua. 9 He delivereth the law unto the priests, to read it in the seventh year to the people. 14 God giveth a charge to Joshua, 19 and a song to testify against the people. 24 Moses delivereth the book of the law to the Levites to keep. 28 He maketh a prebend to the elders.

44
H. b. inde
them,

housed, and many evils and troubles shall befall them, in that they will say in that day, Alas not these evils come upon us, because our God is not amongst us?

18 And I will surely bite my finger in that day, for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 And therefore will ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouths, that this song may be a witness for me against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall have brought them into the land which I swore unto their fathers, that flowers with milk and honey; and they shall have eaten and filled themselves, and waxen fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

H. b. before

H. b. do,

21 And it shall come to pass when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testify against them as a witness: for it shall not be forgotten out of their mouths: for I know their imagination which they go about, even now before I have brought them into the land which I swore.

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

Josh. 1. 6.

23 And he gave Joshua the sonne of Nun a charge, and said, * Be strong and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I swore unto them: and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to pass when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, until they were finished;

25 That Moses commanded the Levites which bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord, saying,

26 Take this book of the law, and put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the Lord your God, that it may be there for a witness against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the Lord; and how much more after my death?

28 Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their ears, and call heaven and earth to record against them.

29 For I know, that after my death ye will utterly corrupt your selves, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you: and evil shall befall you in the latter dayes, because ye will pervert in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Moses wrote in the eares of all the congregation of Israel the words of this song, until they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

¶ Moses song which setteth forth Gods mercy and vengeance, 45 He exhorteth them to see their hearts upon

46 ¶ God sendeth him up to mount Nebo to see the land and die.

¶ The ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak; and heare, O earth, the words of my mouth.

¶ My doctrine shall drop as the rain: my speech shall distill as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass.

¶ Because I will publish the name of the Lord: therefore ye greatly shall love our God.

¶ He is the rock, his work is perfect: for all his wayes are judgement: a God of truth, and without iniquitie, just and right is he.

1 ¶ They have counted their strength, their power is not the power of his children, they are a perished generation, and crooked generation.

2 ¶ Do ye thus requite the Lord, O foolish people and unwise: is not he thy father, that hath bought thee? hath he not made thee, and established thee?

3 ¶ Remember the dayes of old, consider the yeares of many generations: ask thy father, and he will shew thee, thy elders, and they will tell thee.

4 ¶ When the most high divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the tribes of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

5 ¶ For the Lord's portion is his people, Jacob is the lot of his inheritance.

6 ¶ He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wilderness: he led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

7 ¶ As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings;

8 ¶ So the Lord alone did lead him, and there was no strange god with him.

9 ¶ He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields, and he made him to suck honey out of the rock, and oil out of the flintie rock.

10 Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rammes of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kiddeys of wheat, and thou didst drink the pure blood of the grape.

11 ¶ But Jerusalem waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with fatness: then he said, O Lord, which made him, and highly esteemed the rock of his salvation.

12 ¶ They provoked him to jealousy with strange gods, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

13 ¶ They sacrificed unto devils, I not to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new gods that came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

14 ¶ Of the rock that begat thee thou art unmindfull, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

15 ¶ And when the Lord saw it, he abhorred them, because of the provoking of his Sonnes, and of his daughters.

16 ¶ And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end shall be: for they are a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

17 ¶ They have moved me to jealousy with that which is not god, they have provoked me to anger with their vanities; and I will move them to jealousy with those which are not a people, I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

18 ¶ For a fire is kindled in my anger, and I shall burn unto the lowest hell, and I shall consume the earth with her increase, and I will set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

19 ¶ I will heap mischiefs upon them, I will spend mine arrows upon them.

20 ¶ They shall be burnt with hunger, and devoured with burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also lend the teeth of beasts upon them, with the poyson of serpents of the dust.

21 ¶ The sword without, and terror within shall destroy both the young man and the virgin, the suckling also, with the man of gray hairs.

17 His glory is like the setting of his sun, and his horns are like the horns of unicorns, which shall be shut upon the people together to the ends of the earth; and they are the ten thousand flocks of Ephraim, and they shall be thousands of thousands.

18 And of Judah he said, Rejoice, Judah, in thy going out, and flourish, in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people unto the mountain, there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousness: for they shall suck of the abundance of the sea, and of fountains in the land.

20 And of Gad he said, blessed be he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and stretcheth the arm with the crown of the head.

21 And he provided the first part for himself, because there, in a portion of the law given was he feared; and he came with the heads of the people, he executed the justice of the Law, and his judgments with Israel.

22 And of Dan he said, Dan is a lion which shall leap from Bashan.

23 And of Naphtali he said, Naphtali, satisfied with favour, and full with the blessing of the Law: possesseth the west and the south.

24 And of Asher he said, Let Asher be satisfied with children: let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oil.

25 Thy shoes shall be iron and brass; and as the days, so shall thy strength be.

26 There is none like unto thee, Son of Issachar, who riseth upon the heaven in the help, and in his excellency on the hills.

27 The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shall say, Destroy him.

28 Israel then shall dwell in safety alone: the fountain of Jacob shall be upon a land of corn and wine; also his heavens shall drop down oil.

29 Happy art thou, O Israel, who is like unto thee, O people saved by the Law, the shield of thy right, and who is the Lord of thy excellency: and thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee, and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

Moses from mount Nebo vieweth the land, 5 He dieth there, 6 His burial. 7 His age. 8 Thirty days mourning for him. 9 Joshua succeedeth him. 10 The praise of Moses.

1 And Moses went up from the plains of Moab, unto the mountain of Abarim, to the top of Pisgah, that is over against Jericho: and the Lord shewed him all the land of Gilead, unto man.

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasse, and all the land of Judah, unto the utmost sea.

3 And the south, and the plains of the valley of Jericho, the city of palm-trees, unto Zoar.

4 And the Lord said unto him, This is the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither.

5 So Moses the servant of the Lord was dead there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the Lord.

6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over against Beth-peor: but no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day.

7 And Moses was an hundred and twenty years old when he died: his eye was not dimmed, nor his natural force abated.

8 And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty days: in the days of weeping and mourning for Moses were ended.

9 And Joshua the son of Nun was full of the spirit of wisdom; for Moses had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the Lord commanded Moses.

10 And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the Lord knew face to face.

11 In all the signs and the wonders which the Lord did unto him in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land.

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terror which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

THE BOOK OF JOSHUA.

CHAP. I.

The Lord appointeth Joshua to succeed Moses, 3 The borders of the promised land, 4-6 God promiseth to assist Joshua, 7 He giveth him instructions, 8 He prepareth the people to pass over Jordan, 9 Joshua gathereth the two tribes and half an hundred of their promise to Moses, 16 They promise him fealty.

1 Now after the death of Moses the servant of the Lord, the Lord said unto Joshua the son of Nun, who stood up to him, saying, Arise, and go over Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give thee, even to the land of Canaan.

2 Carry them over Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give thee: every man of them shall pass over Jordan, thou, and all this people.

3 From the wilderness, and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, the great Euphrates, all the land of the Philistines, and unto the great sea, towards the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

4 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life, as I have said: so I will be with thee, and thou shalt prosper.

5 Be strong and of a good courage, forasmuch as thou shalt have divided for an inheritance the land which I sware unto thy fathers to give them.

6 Only be thou strong and very courageous: that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law, which Moses my servant commanded thee: thou mayest turn from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou shalt go.

7 And Joshua said unto all the people, The Lord hath said unto me, I have said unto you, and ye have said, I will do as the Lord hath said: but now the Lord hath said, I will be with thee, and thou shalt prosper: therefore shall ye prosper.

10r. 11r. 12r.

Gen. 12.

14r. 15r.

16r. 17r.

18r. 19r.

20r. 21r.

22r. 23r.

and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.

9 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the Lord is with thee, whithersoever thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Pass through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals; for within three days ye shall pass over this Jordan, to go in to possess the land which the Lord is to your God, which ye shall possess it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manasse, spake Joshua, saying,

13 Remember * the word which Moses the servant of the Lord is to you commanded you, saying, The Lord is to your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land:

14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattle shall remain in the land which Moses gave you on this side Jordan; but ye shall pass before your brethren armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them:

15 Until the Lord is to have given you brethren rest, as he hath given you, and they also have possessed the land which the Lord is to your God given them: then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Moses the Lord is to a servant gave you on this side Jordan toward the sunne-rising.

16 ¶ And they answered Joshua, saying, All that thou commandest us, we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us, we will go.

17 According as we hearkened unto Moses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: only the Lord is to your God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 And whosoever he be that doth rebel against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words, in all that thou commanded him, he shall be put to death: only be strong and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 Rahab receiveth and concealeth the two spies sent from Shittim. 2 The covenant between her and them. 3 Their return and relation.

¶ And Joshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men, to spy secretly, saying, Go view the land, where Jericho is: and they went, and came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and lodged there.

¶ And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night of the children of Israel, to search out the country.

¶ And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entered into thine house: for they be come to search out all the country.

¶ And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they were:

¶ And it came to passe about the time of flut-ting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whether the men went, I wote not: for after them quickly, for ye shall overtake them.

¶ But she had brought them up to the roof of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Jordan, unto the fords: and as soon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they hid the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof;

9 And she said unto the men, I know that the Lord is with you, and that all the inhabitants of the land is afraid because of you.

10 For ye have heard how that the Lord dried up the waters of the Jordan for you, when you came out of Egypt: and what you did unto the two kings of the Amorites that were on the other side Jordan; Hahab and Sihon, whom ye utterly destroyed.

11 And as soon as we had heard these things, our hearts did melt, neither did there remain any more courage in any man, because of you: for the Lord is to your God, he is God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the Lord is to your God, since I have showed you kindness, that ye will also show kindness unto my father's house; and give me a true token:

13 And that ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men answered her, One like to thy words, if we were not this our business. And it shall be when the Lord is to your God hath given us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with thee.

15 Then he let them down by a cord through the window; for her house was upon the city wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

16 And she said unto them, Go ye to the mountains, lest the pursuers meet you; and hide your selves there three days, until the pursuers be returned: and after wards may ye go your way.

17 And the men said unto her, We will be blameless of this thine oath which thou hast made us swear.

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of scarlet-threads in the Jordan which thou didst let us down by: and thou shalt bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy father's household with thee.

19 And it shall be, that whosoever shall go out of the doors of the house into the street, his blood shall be upon his head, and we will be blameless: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood shall be on our head, if any hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our business, then we will be quit of this oath which thou hast made us to swear.

21 And she said, According unto your words shall be it. And she sent them away, and they departed, and the bound of the scarlet-line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three days, until the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought them throughout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountains, and passed over, and came to Joshua the son of Nun, and told him all things that befell them:

24 And they said unto Joshua, Truly the Lord is to your God hath delivered us into our hands all the land: for even all the inhabitants of the country do fear him because of him.

† Hab. meli
Exod. 14. 21.
Chap. 4. 23.

* Num. 31. 24.

† Hab. rose up.

† He is to your God
of you to him

† Hab. Rahab

† Hab. men

50

pushed out of your camp; until the day I bid you shout, then shall ye shout.

11 So the ark of the L. was with Joshua, and the city, going about it over: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 And Joshua rose early in the morning, and the priests took up the ark of the L. as he was.

13 And seven priests bearing seven trumpets of rammes horns before the ark of the L. as he was, went on continually: and blew with the trumpets; and the seventh men went before them, but the priests went after the ark of the L. as he was: the priests going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the camp: so they did six days.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner, seven times: only on that day they compassed the city seven times.

16 And it came to pass at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, Shout, for the L. is with you this day.

† Or, devoted.

17 And the city shall be I accursed, even it and all that are therein, to the L. as he was: only Rahab the harlot shall live, she, and all that are with her in the house, because she hid the messengers that we sent.

* Chap. 4.

18 And you, in any wise keep your selves from the accursed thing, lest ye make your selves accursed when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the camp of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

† Heb. holines

19 But all the silver and gold, and vessels of brass, and iron, are I consecrate unto the L. as he was: they shall come into the treasury of the L. as he was.

20 And the people shouted when the priests blew with the trumpets: and it came to pass when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that the wall fell down to that, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city.

* Heb. 21, 30.

† Heb. under

it.

21 And they utterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Joshua had said unto the two men that had spied out the country, Go into the harlot's house, and bring out thence the women, and all that the house has: so ye were under her.

* Chap. 2, 13.

Heb. 21, 13.

23 And the young men that were spies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her mother, and her sisters, and all that the house had: and they brought out all her kinsmen, and left them without the camp of Israel.

† Heb. families.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: only the silver and the gold, and the vessels of brass, and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the L. as he was.

25 And Joshua saved Rahab the harlot alive, and her father's household, and all that she had: and he dwelleth in Israel even unto this day: because she hid the messengers which Joshua sent to spy out Jericho.

* 1. King. 16.

26 And Joshua adjured them at that time, saying, Cursed be the man that buildeth this city Jericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first-born, and in his youngest sonne shall he lay up the gates of it.

27 So the L. was with Joshua, and his name was noised throughout all the country.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Israelites are smitten at Ai. 6 Joshua complains. 10 God instructeth him what to do. 16 Achan is taken by theft. 19 His confession. 22 He and all he had are destroyed in the valley of Achor.

But the children of Israel committed a trespass in the accursed thing: for Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accursed thing: and the anger of the L. was kindled against the children of Israel.

* Chap. 21
† Chron.

2 And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-el, on the east-side of Beth-el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up, and view the country. And the men went up and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up: but let about two or three thousand men go up, and smite Ai: and make not all the people to labour thither; for they are but few.

† Heb. 21
2000 men
about 3000 men

4 So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men, and they stood before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chafed them from before the gate even unto Hebrath, and smote them in the going down: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

† Or, in the

6 And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face, before the ark of the L. as he was, until the even tide, he and the elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads.

7 And Joshua said, Alas, O Lord God, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people unto Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jordan.

8 O Lord, what shall I say, when Israel turneth their backs before their enemies!

† Heb. 21

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shall hear of it, and shall say, Israel is round, and the ark our name from the earth: and they shall turn us into the great name.

10 And the L. as he was said unto Joshua, Get thee up, wherefore I like thou thou upon the face?

† Heb. 21

11 Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also stolen, and dissembled also, and they have put it even among their own stuff.

12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, but turned their backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye deliver the accursed from amongst you.

* Deut. 31
and 7.

13 Now, therefore, the people, and say, Sanctify yourselves against to morrow: for thus saith the L. as he was to Israel, There is an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

* Chap. 21
Deut.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be that the tribe which the L. as he was shall take, shall come according to the families thereof; and the family which the L. as he was shall take, shall come by households; and the household which the L. as he was shall take, shall come by men.

15 And it shall be, that he that is taken with the accursed thing, shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed

the covenant of the L. o. m. and because he had sworn to deliver Israel.

16 And Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes: and the tribe of Judah was taken:

17 And he brought the family of Judah, and he took the family of the Zebulims: and he brought the family of the Zebulims man by man, and Zabdi was taken:

18 And he brought his household man by man, and Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Jerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken.

19 And Joshua said unto Achan, O ye Sonne, give, I pray thee, glory to the L. o. m. God of Israel, and make confession unto him: and tell me what thou hast done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan and wicked Joshua, and said, I have sinned against the L. o. m. God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done.

21 When I saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I covered them, and took them, and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

22 So Joshua sent messengers, and they ranne unto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the silver under it.

23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel, and he said them out before the L. o. m.

24 And Joshua and all Israel laid him, took Achan the sonne of Jerah, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his wives, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his beasts, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.

25 And Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled us? the L. o. m. shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised over him a great heap of stones unto this day: to the L. o. m. (saying) from the fierceness of his anger: wherefore the name of that place was called, The valley of Achor, unto this day.

CHAP. VIII.

1 God encourageth Joshua. 3 The stratagem whereby Ai was taken. 29 The king thereof hanged. 30 Joshua buildeth an altar. 32 writeth the law on stones. 33 propoundeth blessings and cursings.

And the L. o. m. said unto Joshua, * Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of warre with thee, and arise, go up to Ai: for I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.

2 And thou shalt do so to Ai and her king, as thou didst unto Jericho and her king: onely the spoil thereof, and the cattell thereof shall ye take for a prey unto your selves: lay not an ambush for the city, behind it.

3 So Joshua arose and all the people of warre, to go up against Ai: and Joshua chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall be in wait against the city, even behind the city: go not weye farre from the city, but be ye all ready:

5 And he and all the people that are with us,

shall approach unto the city: and it shall come to passe when they come out against us, as at the first, that we will be upon them.

6 For they will come out after us as they did before: and we will be upon them, and we will take the city: for they shall be before us, as at the first: therefore we will be before them.

7 When ye shall sit up from the ambush, and shall see upon the city: for the L. o. m. says that he will bring it into your hands.

8 And it shall be when ye have taken the city, that ye shall set the city on fire, according to the commandment of the L. o. m. which he hath said, I have commanded you.

9 Joshua therefore put them forth: and they went to lie in ambush, and abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the west-side of Mount Joshua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Joshua rose up early in the morning, and numbered the people, and went up, he and the elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, even the people of warre that were with him, went up, and were in wait, and came before the city, and pitched on the north-side of Ai: now there was a valley between them and Ai.

12 And he took about five thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush between Beth-el and Ai, on the west-side of the city.

13 And when they had set the people, even all the host that was on the north of the city, and their lies in wait on the west of the city, Joshua went that night into the midst of the valley.

14 And it came to passe when the king of Ai saw it, that they looked and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battle, by about six people, at a time appointed, before the plain: but he wist not that there were liers in ambush against him, behind the city.

15 And Joshua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the hillside north.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Joshua, and were drawn away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Beth-el, that went not out after Israel: and they left the city open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And the L. o. m. said unto Joshua, Stretch out the spear that is in thy hand, toward Ai: for I will give it into thine hand. Then Joshua stretched out the spear that he had in his hand, toward the city.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ranne as soon as he had stretched out his hand: and they entered into the city, and took it, and burned it, and set the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, and behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had not power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderness were turned back upon the pursuers.

21 And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the city against them, so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that they * let none of them remain, nor escape.

23 And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joshua.

24 And it came to passe, when Achan made

† Heb. pulled.

Or, of his

† Heb. pulled.

ing in

† Heb. hand.

* Deut. 7. 2.

the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore have I now sent you, saying, because of you, and have done this thing.

23 And now behold, we are in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

24 And to do he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they flew them not.

25 And Joshua made them that day betwixt of wood, and waters of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the Lord, as he commanded this day, in the place which he should choose.

CHAP. X.

1 Five kings warre against Gibeon. 6 Joshua refuseth it. 10 God fighteth against them with hail-stones.

12 The sunne & moon stand still at the word of Joshua.

13 The five kings are mured in a cave. 22 They are brought forth. 24 scornfully used. 26 and hanged.

28 Seven kings more are conquered. 43 Joshua returneth to Gilgal.

Now it came to passe, when Adonijezek king of Jerusalem had heard how Joshua had taken Ai, and had utterly destroyed it, (as he had done to Jericho and her king, so he had done to Ai and her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them:

2 That they feared greatly, because Gibeon was a great cite, as one of the 7 royall cities, and because it was greater then Ai, and all the men thereof were mighty.

3 Wherefore Adonijezek king of Jerusalem, sent unto Hophni king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Iaphia king of Lachish, and unto Eber king of Gilon, saying,

4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joshua, and with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Gilon, gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made waers against it.

6 And the men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua to the camp to Gilgal, saying, Black not thy hand from the servants, come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountains, are gathered together against us.

7 So Joshua ascended from Gilgal, he and all the people of warre with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 And the Lord said unto Joshua, Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand, there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Joshua therefore came unto them suddenly, and went up from Gilgal all night.

10 And the Lord said to Joshua, Discomfite them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth up to Beth-horon, and smote them to Azekah, and unto Bakkedah.

11 And it came to passe as they fled from before Israel, and were in the going down to Beth-horon, that the Lord said to Joshua, Call down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they did: they were men which died with hail-stones, then they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 And when spake Joshua to the Lord, as he said in the day when the Lord said to Joshua, I will deliver up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the

sight of Israel, O Lord, thou hast said unto Joshua, I will deliver up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and thou hast not done so.

13 And the sunne stood still, and the moon stand, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. Is not this written in the book of Jasher? so the sunne stood still in the midst of heaven, and halted not to go down about a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that, before it, or after it, that the Lord said to Joshua, I will deliver up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and thou hast not done so.

15 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

16 But these five kings fled, and hid themselves in a cave at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Joshua, saying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And Joshua said, Roll great stones upon the mouth of the cave, and let men be by it to keep them.

19 And say you not, but pursue after your enemies, and I will be the hindmost of them, (saying, that they should not enter into their cities, for the Lord said to Joshua, I will deliver up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and thou hast not done so.)

20 And it came to passe when Joshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest which remained of them, entered into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace: none moved his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Joshua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out thence those five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, and the king of Gilon.

24 And it came to passe when they brought out those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captains of the men of warre, which went with him, Come neare, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came neare, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Joshua said unto them, Fear not nor be dismayed, be strong and of good courage: for thus shall the Lord do to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Joshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on five trees: & they were hanging upon the trees untill the evening.

27 And it came to passe at the time of the going down of the sunne, that Joshua commanded, and they took them down out of the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had hid themselves, and laid great stones in the caves mouth, which remain until this very day.

28 And that day Joshua took Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he utterly destroyed, them, and all the souls that were therein, he let none remain: and he did to the king of Makkedah, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

29 Then Joshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, unto Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

30 And the Lord said to Joshua, I will deliver it also, and the king thereof, into the hand of Israel, and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein: he let none remain in it, but he

273
Eccl. 1. 5.
Hos. 6. 1.

Or, the up-
right.

Hos. cut off
the tail.

Deut. 20. 19.
Chap. 10.

Chap. 6. 16.

*Deut. 3, 17.
Or, springs
of Pisgab, or
she hill.
*Num. 31, 8.

Or, diviner.

19 And Kirjathaim, and Gethaim, and Jazer.
20 And Beth-peor, and * || Ashdod-pisgab,
and Beth-jeshimon.

21 And all the cities of the plain, and all the
kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, which
reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote * with
the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur,
and Hur, and Reba, which were dukes of Si-
hon, dwelling in the country.

22 ¶ Balaam also the sonne of Beor, the sooth-
sayer did the children of Israel slay with the
sword, among them that were slain by them.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben,
was Jordan and the border thereof: This was
the inheritance of the children of Reuben after
their families, the cities, and the villages thereof.

24 And Moses gave inheritance unto the
tribe of Gad, even unto the children of Gad ac-
cording to their families:

25 And their coast was Jazer, and all the ci-
ties of Gilead, and half the land of the children of
Ammon, unto Aroer that is before Rabbah:

26 And from Heshbon unto Ramath mispeh,
and Betonim: and from Mahanaim unto the bor-
der of Debir:

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-
shurab, and Succoth, and Japhon, the rest of the
kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, Jordan and
his border, even unto the edge of the sea of Cin-
nereth, on the other side Jordan eastward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of
Gad after their families, the cities, and their vil-
lages.

29 ¶ And Moses gave inheritance unto the
half-tribe of Manasse; and this was the posses-
sion of the half-tribe of Manasse by their fami-
lies.

30 And their coast was from Mahanaim, all
Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan,
and all the towns of Jair, which are in Bashan,
threecore cities:

31 And half Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and E-
drei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan,
were pertaining unto the children of Machir:
the sonne of Manasse, even to the one half of
the * children of Machir by their families.

32 These are the countreys which Moses did
distribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab,
on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward.

33 * But unto the tribe of Levi Moses gave
not any inheritance: for the Lord God of Israel
was their inheritance, as he said unto them.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The nine tribes and a half are to have their inheri-
tance by lot, 6. Caleb by privilege obtaineth Hebron.

AND these are the countreys which the chil-
dren of Israel inherited in the land of Cana-
an, * which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the
sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the
tribes of the children of Israel distributed for in-
heritance unto them.

2 * By lot was their inheritance, as the Lord
commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine
tribes, and for the half-tribe.

3 For Moses had given the inheritance of two
tribes, and an half-tribe, on the other side Jordan:
but unto the Levites he gave none inheritance
among them.

4 For the children of Joseph were two tribes,
Manasse and Ephraim: therefore they gave no
part unto the Levites in the land, save cities to
dwell in, with their suburbs for their cattle, and
for their substance.

5 * As the Lord commanded Moses, so the * Num. 34
children of Israel did, and they divided the land. Chap. 13

6 Then the children of Judah came unto Jo-
shua in Gilgal: and Caleb the sonne of Jephun-
neh the Kenzite, said unto him, Thou knowest
the thing that the Lord said unto Moses the
man of God, concerning me and thee, in Kadesh-
barnea.

7 Forty yeares old was I when Moses the
servant of the Lord sent me from Kadesh-bar-
nea, to spy out the land; and I brought him
word again, as it was in mine heart.

8 Nevertheless, my brethren that went up
with me, made the heart of the people melt: but I
boldly * followed the Lord my God.

9 And Moses swore on that day, saying, Sure-
ly the land wherupon thy feet have trodden, shall be
thine inheritance, * thy childrens for ever: because
thou hast boldly followed the Lord my God.

10 And now behold, the Lord hath kept
me alive, as he said, these forty and five yeares,
even since the Lord spake this word unto Moses,
while the children of Israel * wander in the
wildernes: and now lo, I am this day fourscore
and five yeares old.

11 * As yet I am as strong this day, as I was
in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength was
then, even so is my strength now, for warfare, both
to go out, and to come in.

12 Now therefore give me this mountain,
inheret of the Lord: I will dwell in it: for thou
heardest in that day how the Anakims were
there, and that the cities were great and fenced:
if so be the Lord will be with me, then I
shall be able to drive them out, as the Lord said.

13 And Joshua blessed him, and gave unto
Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh, Hebron for an in-
heritance.

14 * Hebron therefore became the inheritance
of Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh the Kenzite,
unto this day: because that he boldly followed
the Lord God of Israel.

15 And the name of Hebron before, was Ki-
riath-arba, which Arba was a great man among
the Anakims. And the land had rest from war.

CHAP. XV.

1 The borders of the lot of Judah. 13. Caleb portion
and conquest. 16. Othniel for his valour, hath Ach-
sah Caleb's daughter to wife. 18. She obtaineth a
blessing of her father. 21. The cities of Judah.
63 The Jebusites not conquered.

THIS then was the lot of the tribe of the chil-
dren of Judah by their families, * even to
the border of Edom; the * wildernesses of Zin south-
ward, was the uttermost part of the south coast.

2 And their south border was from the foye of
the salt sea, from the * bay that looketh south-
ward.

3 And it went out to the south unto * || He-
braz-arabbim, * and passed along to Zin, and
ascended up on the south side unto Kadesh-barnea:
and passed along to Iybron, and went up to Adar,
and fetched a compass to Karkaa.

4 From thence it passed toward Azmon, and
went out unto the river of Egypt, and the
goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shall
be your south coast.

5 And the east border was the salt sea, then
unto the end of Jordan: and their border in the
north quarter, was from the bay of the sea, at the
uttermost part of Jordan.

6 And the border went up to Beth-hogla, and
passed along by the north of Beth-aradab, and
the

* Num. 34
Chap. 13

* Num. 34

* Heb. wild.

* Eccl. 40

* Chap. 12

* Mac. 1, 14

* Chap. 1, 15

* Num. 34

* Num. 34

* Heb. south.

* Or, she going

up to Adar

bim.

4 And the children of Joseph, Manasseh, and Ephraim, took their inheritance.

5 And the border of the children of Ephraim, according to their families, was thus: even the border of their inheritance on the east-side, was Astaroth-addar, unto Beth-horon the upper.

6 And the border went out toward the sea, to Michmethah on the north-side, and the border went about east-ward unto Astaroth-siloh, and passed by it on the east to Janobah:

7 And it went down from Janobah, to Astaroth and to Astarath, and came to Jericho, and went out at Jordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah west-ward unto the river Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim were among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they drove not out the Canaanites that dwell in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The lot of Manasseh. 7 His coast. 12 The Canaanites not driven out. 14 The children of Joseph obtain another lot.

There was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh: (for he was the first-born of Joseph) to wit, for Baccir the first-born of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because he was a man of wars, therefore he had Gilead and Basan.

2 There was also a lot for the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Serchem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these were the male-children of Manasseh the sonne of Joseph by their families.

3 But Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Baccir, the sonne of Manasseh, had no sonnes, but daughters: and these are the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

4 And they came neare before Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the sonne of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The Lord our God commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandment of the Lord our God he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Basan, which were on the other side Jordan;

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sonnes: and the rest of Manasseh's sonnes had the land of Gilead.

7 And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that lieth before Serchem, and the border went along on the right hand, unto the inhabitants of En-tappuah.

8 Now Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim.

9 And the coast descended unto the river Kanah, south-ward of the river: these cities of Ephraim are among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also was on the north side of the river, and the out-goings of it were at the sea.

10 South-ward it was Ephraim, and north-

ward it was Manasseh, and the sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the north, and in Zebulon on the east.

11 And Manasseh had in Zebulon and in Asher, Beth-shean and her towns, and Ittan and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of En-dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, even three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out the inhabitants of those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to passe when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute; but did not utterly drive them out.

14 And the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given us but one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, so much as the Lord hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Joshua answered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee up to the wood-countrey, and cut down for thyself there in the land of the Hittites, and of the giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, have chariots of iron, both they who are of Beth-shean and her towns, and they who are of the valley of Jezreel.

17 And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, even to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot only.

18 But the mountain shall be thine, for it is a wood: and thou shalt cut it down: and the out-goings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, and though they be strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The tabernacle is set up at Shiloh. 2 The remainder of the land is described, and divided into seven parts.

10 Joshua divideth it by lot. 12 The lot and border of Benjamin. 21 Their cities.

And the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of the congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Joshua saith unto the children of Israel, How long are you slack to go to possess the land which the Lord our God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Come out from among you three men, for each tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and go through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come again to me.

5 And they shall divide it into seven parts: Judah shall abide in their coast on the south, and the house of Joseph shall abide in their coast on the north.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land into seven parts, and bring the description hither to me, that I may cast lots for you here before the Lord our God.

7 But the Levites have no part among you, for the priesthood of the Lord our God is their inheritance; and Gad and Reuben, and half the tribe

Gen. 41, 51, and 46, 20.

Gen. 50, 23.

Num. 32, 39.

Num. 26, 29.

Num. 26, 33.

and 27, 1.

and 36, 2.

Or, brook of reeds.

Or, rephaim.

18 And Moses gave them possession in Bashan : but unto the other half thereof gave Joshua among their brethren on this side Jordan west ward. And when Joshua sent them away also unto their tents, then he blessed them,

19 And he spake unto them, saying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattle, with silver, and with gold, and with brass, and with iron, and with very much raiment : divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

20 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasse returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan, to go unto the country of Gilead, to the land of their possession, wherof they were possessed, according to the word of the Lord by the hand of Moses.

21 And when they came unto the borders of Jordan, that are in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasse built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar to see to.

22 And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasse, have built an altar over against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

23 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up to warre against them.

24 And the children of Israel sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasse into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the priest,

Joshua's house of
the father,

25 And with him ten princes, of each tribe he sent a prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel, and each one was an head of the house of their fathers, among the thousands of Israel.

26 And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasse unto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

27 Thus saith the whole congregation of the Lord, What trespass is this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the Lord, in that ye have builded you an altar, that ye might rebel this day against the Lord?

Num. 25, 4.

28 Is the iniquity of Achan too little for us, from which we are not cleansed until this day, (although there was a plague in the congregation of the Lord?)

29 But that ye must turn away this day from following the Lord, and it will be, seeing ye rebel in day against the Lord, that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Israel.

30 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be unclean, then pass ye over unto the land of the possession of the Lord, wherein the Lord's tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebel not against the Lord, nor rebel against us, in building you an altar, beside the altar of the Lord our God.

2 Chap. 7, 1, 5.

31 Did not Achan the sonne of Zerah commit a trespass in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Israel, and that man perished, as not alone in his iniquity.

32 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of

Manasse, answered and said unto the heads of the thousands of Israel,

33 The Lord our God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know, if it be in rebellion, or if in transgression against the Lord, (have us not this day)

34 That we have built us an altar to turn from following the Lord, or if to offer thereon burnt-offering, or meat-offering, or if to offer peace-offerings thereon, let the Lord himself require it;

35 And if we have not rather done it for fear of this thing, saying, In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have you to do with the Lord our God of Israel?

36 For the Lord hath made Jordan a border between us and you; ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye have no part in the Lord: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the Lord.

37 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt-offering, nor for sacrifice;

38 But that it may be a witness between us and you, and our generations after us, that we might do the service of the Lord before him with our burnt-offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace-offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the Lord.

39 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should so say to us, or to our generations in time to come, that we may say again, Behold the pattern of the altar of the Lord, which our fathers made, not for burnt-offerings, nor for sacrifices, but it is a witness between us and you.

40 God forbid that we should rebel against the Lord, and turn this day from following the Lord, to build an altar for burnt-offerings, for meat-offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the altar of the Lord our God that is before his tabernacle.

41 And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasse spake, it pleased them.

42 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the priest, said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasse, This day we perceive that the Lord is among us, because ye have not committed this trespass against the Lord: now ye have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the Lord.

43 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word again.

44 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battell, to destroy the land, wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

45 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, called the altar, God, for it shall be a witness between us, that the Lord is God.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Joshua's exhortation before his death, 3 by former benefits, 5 by promises, 11 and by threatenings.

AND it came to passe, a long time after that the Lord had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Joshua waxed old and stricken in age.

2 And Joshua called for all Israel, and for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old and stricken in age:

3 And ye have seen all that the Lord your God hath done unto all these nations, because of you; for the Lord your God is he that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I have divided unto you by lot these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea westward.

5 And the Lord your God, he shall expell them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight, and ye shall possess their land, as the Lord your God hath promised unto you.

6 Be ye therefore very courageous to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, that ye turn not aside therefrom, to the right hand, or to the left,

7 That ye come not among these nations, these that remain amongst you, neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear by them, neither serve them, nor bow your selves unto them:

8 I have cleave unto the Lord your God, as ye have done unto this day.

9 I for the Lord hath driven out from before you, great nations and strong: but as for you, no man hath been able to stand before you unto this day.

10 One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the Lord your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

11 Take good heed therefore unto your selves, that ye love the Lord your God.

12 If it be so in any wise go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, even these that remain among you, and shall make marriages with them; and go in unto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty, that the Lord your God will no more drive out any of these nations from before you; but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good land which the Lord your God hath given you.

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth: and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your souls, that not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the Lord your God spake concerning you; all are come to pass unto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 Therefore it shall come to passe, that as all good things are come upon you, which the Lord your God promised you: so shall the Lord doing upon you all evil things, until he have destroyed you from off this good land which the Lord your God hath given you.

16 When ye have transferred the covenant of the Lord your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed

your selves to them: then shall the anger of the Lord be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which ye have given unto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Joshua assembles the tribes at Shechem. 2 A brief history of Gods benefits from Terah. 14 Heretofore a covenant between them and God. 26 A sign the witness of the covenant. 29 Joshua's age, death, and buriall. 32 Joseph's bones are buried. 33 Eleazar dieth.

AND Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and they presented themselves before God.

2 And Joshua said unto all the people, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, even Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they served other gods.

3 And I took your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and gave him Isaac.

4 And I gave unto Isaac, * Jacob and Esau: and I gave unto Esau mount Seir, to possess it: but Jacob and his children went down into Egypt.

5 I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongst them: and afterwards I brought you out.

6 And I brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came unto the sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with chariots and horsemen, unto the Red sea.

7 And when they cried unto the Lord, he put darkness between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea upon them, and covered them; and your eyes have seen what I have done in Egypt: and ye dwell in the wilderness a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwell on the other side Jordan: and they fought with you: and I gave them into your hands, that ye might possess their land, and I destroyed them from before you.

9 Then Balak the sonne of Beor king of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and sent and called Balaam the sonne of Beor to curse you:

10 But I would not hearken unto Balaam, therefore he blessed you: and I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho: and the men of Jericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Gergashites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And I sent the dove before you, which gave them out from before you, even the kings of the Amorites: but not with the sword, nor with thy bow.

13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not: and ye dwell in them: of the vineyards and oliveyards which ye planted not, do ye eat.

14 Now therefore, fear the Lord your God, and serve him in sincerity and in truth, and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt: and serve ye the Lord.

15 And if it come into your mind to serve the **L o a m**, choose you this day whom you will serve, whether the gods which your fathers served, that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the **L o a m**.

16 And the people answered, and said, God forbid that we should forsake the **L o a m**, to serve other gods.

17 For the **L o a m** our God, he is it that brought us up, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signs in our sight, and selected us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed.

18 And the **L o a m** made out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwell in the land: therefore will we also serve the **L o a m**, for he is our God.

19 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the **L o a m**, for he is an holy God: he is a jealous God; he will not forgive your transgressions nor your sins.

20 If ye forsake the **L o a m**, and serve strange gods, then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good. Chap. 23. 15.

21 And the people said unto Joshua, Nay, but we will serve the **L o a m**.

22 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye are witnesses against your selves, that ye have chosen you the **L o a m**, to serve him. And they said, We are witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away, said he, the strange gods which are among you, and incline your heart unto the **L o a m** God of Israel.

24 And the people said unto Joshua, The

L o a m our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute, and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Joshua wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took a great stone, and set it up there under an oak, that was by the sanctuary of the **L o a m**.

27 And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witness unto us; for it hath heard all the words of the **L o a m** which he spake unto us: it shall be therefore a witness unto you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So Joshua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that Joshua the son of Nun the servant of the **L o a m** died, being an hundred and ten years old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath Serah, which is in mount Ephraim, on the north-side of the hill Gaash. Chap. 24. July 14.

31 And Israel served the **L o a m** all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that remembered Joshua, and which had known all the works of the **L o a m**, that he had done for Israel.

32 ¶ And the bones of Joshua, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, during their journey in Shechem, in a parcel of ground which Jacob bought of the sons of Haman the father of Shechem, for a hundred pieces of silver: and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph.

33 And Elazar the son of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his son, which was given him in mount Ephraim.



THE BOOK OF JUDGES.

CHAP. I.

2 The acts of Judah and Simeon. 4 Adoni-bezek justly requited. 8 Jerusalem taken. 10 Hebron taken. 11 Orniel hath Achishai to wife for taking of Hebron. The Kenites dwell in Judah. 17 Hormah, Gath, Askelon and Ekron taken. 21 The acts of Benjamin. 23 Of the house of Joseph, who take Bethel. 30 Of Zebulun. 31 Of Asher. 33 Of Naphtali. 34 Of Dan.

NOW after the death of Joshua, it came to pass, that the children of Israel asked the **L o a m** saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first to fight against them?

2 And the **L o a m** said, Judah shall go up before us, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Judah said unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me, forasmuch as thou art more might against the Canaanites, and I will follow thee.

4 And Judah went up, and the **L o a m** delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek six hundred men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek said, now ye have overcome me, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs, and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Therefore and ten kings, having: their thumbs and their great toes cut off, gathered their meat under my table: as I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

8 ¶ When the children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and let the city on fire.

9 ¶ And afterwards the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites that dwell in the mountain, and in the south, and in the valley.

10 And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwell in Hebron, (now the name of Hebron before was Kirjath-arba) and they slew Achish, and Abime, and Tamai.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir: (and the name of Debir before was Kirjath sephe)

12 And Caleb said, De that I smite Kirjath-sepher, and deliver it, to him will I give Achish my daughter to wife.

13 And Orniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother took it: and he gave him Achish his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to pass when he came to him, that he moved him to ask of her father a sister: and she looked from off her ass, and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said unto him, Give me a brother: for thou hast given me a south-land, give me

Chap. 24. July 14.

Heb. longer days did Joshua. Gen. 14. Or, much.

Heb. the children of their land and of the forest. Job. 41.

John 14. and 14-15. John 14. comes.

John 14.

also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

16 And the children of the Kenite, Mooses father in law, went up out of the city of palm-trees, with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which lieth in the south of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Jephthah, and utterly destroyed it: (and the name of the city was called Hormah.)

18 Also Judah took Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Judah, and he drove out the inhabitants of the mountain, but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron.

20 And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Mooses said: and he expelled thence the three sons of Anak.

21 And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.

22 And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Beth-el: and the LORD was with them.

23 And the house of Joseph sent to deliver Beth-el (now the name of the city before was Luz).

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will shew thee mercy.

25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword: but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz, which is the name thereof unto this day.

27 Neither did Manasse drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shean and her towns, nor Tanach and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Doi and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Abeam and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to pass when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

29 Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwell in Gazer: but the Canaanites dwell in Gazer among them.

30 Neither did Benjamin drive out the inhabitants of Kirion, nor the inhabitants of Abahol: but the Canaanites dwell among them, and became tributaries.

31 Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Sidon, nor of Abihah, nor Achzib, nor Helbah, nor Apphah, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Hittites dwell among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

33 Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shechem, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath, but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless, the inhabitants of Beth-shechem and of Beth-anath became tributaries unto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount

Heres in Ajalon, and in Gabaabim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph prevailed, so that they were become tributaries.

36 And the coast of the Amorites was from the Or, Maaleh, going up to Akkrabim, from the rock, & upland, akkrabim.

CHAP. III.

1 An angel rebuketh the people at Bechim, & Thos wickedness of the new generation after Joshua.

14 Gods anger and pity towards them. 20 The Canaanites are left to prove Israel.

AND an angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bechim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I swear unto your fathers; and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.

2 And ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, ye shall throw down their altars: for ye have not obeyed my voice; why have ye done this?

3 And therefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you: but they shall be as thorns in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare unto you.

4 And it came to pass, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lift up their voice, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place Bechim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

6 And when Joshua had led the people, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possess the land.

7 And the people served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that lived after Joshua, who had seen all the great works of the LORD, that he did for Israel.

8 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, being an hundred and ten years old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

11 And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim:

12 And they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Wherefore when they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them, as of old, as the LORD had said, and as the LORD had sworn unto them, when they were greatly distressed.

16 And Jeroboam, the LORD raised up judges, which delivered them out of the hand of all these that spoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way, which their fathers walked

10c, messengers

Deut. 7.2, 12.1

Josh. 23.15, Exod. 23.31, and 34.28

1 Thess. 5.6, weepers

1 Mch. 1.1, longest days after Joshua

Phil. 4.13, I can do all things

1 Mch. 1.1, I can do all things

CHAP. III.

1 Deborah and Barak deliver Israel from Jabin and Sisera. 18 Jael killeth Sisera.

AND the children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the L O M O when Gude was dead.

2 And the L O M O sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor: the captain of whose host was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cried unto the L O M O: for he had nine hundred chariots of iron: and twenty years he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 And Deborah a prophetess, the wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel at that time.

5 And the dwellers under the palm-trees of Deborah, between Ramah and Beth-el in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for judgement.

6 And the tent and called Barak the son of Abinoam, out of Kishon-naphthali, and said unto him, hath not the L O M O God of Israel commanded, saying, Go, and smite thine enemy Tabor, and take thine ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And I will wait unto thee, to the river Kishon, Sisera the captain of Jabin's army, with his chariots, and his multitude: and I will deliver him into thine hand.

8 And Barak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, then I will not go.

9 And she said, I will surely go with thee: notwithstanding the journey that thou takest, shall not be for thine honour: for the L O M O shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kishon.

10 And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali, to Kishon, and he went with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went up with him.

11 Now Deborah the Kenite, which was of the children of Moab the father in law of Balaam, had turned herself from the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Jaanaim, which is by Kedesh.

12 And they pitched Sisera, that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor.

13 And Sisera gathered together all his chariots, even nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, unto the river Kishon.

14 And Deborah said unto Barak, (for so this is the day in which the L O M O hath delivered Sisera into thine hand:) is not the L O M O gone out before thee? so Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

15 And the L O M O did confound Sisera, and all his chariots, and all his host with the edge of the sword, before Barak: so that Sisera lightly downed in his chariot, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the Chittims: and after the host unto Harosheth of the Gentiles: and all the host of Sisera fell upon the edge of the sword, and there was not a man left.

17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Deber the Kenite: for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor, and the house of Deber the Kenite.

18 And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, What is thy lord, that thou art not a man? and when he had answered unto her, she took him, and covered him with a mantle.

19 And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink, for I am thirsty: and she opened a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him.

20 Again he said unto her, Stand in the door of the tent, and it shall be when any man doth come and enquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Jael covered him, took a nail of the tent, and thrust him in her heart, and smote softly unto him, and smote the nail into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast asleep, and weary) so he died.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her tent, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the nail was in his temples.

23 So God humbled on that day, Jabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Israel.

24 And the hands of the children of Israel prospered, and prevailed against Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had destroyed Jabin-king of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

1 The song of Deborah and Barak.

Then sang Deborah, and Barak the son of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Smile ye the L O M O for the avenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselves.

3 Hear, O ye kings, give ear, O ye princes: I, even I will sing unto the L O M O, I will sing praise to the L O M O God of Israel.

4 L O M O, when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchest out of the field of Eden, the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 The mountains melted from before the L O M O, even that Sinai from before the L O M O God of Israel.

6 In the days of Shamgar the son of Anath, in the days of Jael, the high-ways were unoccupied, and the travellers walked through the by-ways:

7 The inhabitants of the villages cry, they cried in Israel, until that Jael arose, and slew a mother in Israel.

8 They chose men of war: there was war in the gates: there were a slain a soldier among fourty thousand in Israel.

9 My heart is turned to the governors of Israel, that observe themselves, willing to among the people: Bless ye the L O M O.

10 I speak ye that rise in the day of judgement, and work by the word.

11 They that are delivered from the mouth of archers in the places of burning water, there shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the L O M O, even the righteous acts towards the inhabitants of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of outcasts of the L O M O go down to the gates.

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake, awake, utter a song: arise Barak, and lead the captive, thou home of Abinoam.

13 When he smote him that remained have dominion over the nobles among the people: the L O M O made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a root of them against Sisera, after that Benjamin among the people: out of Issachar came below Succoth, and out of Zebulun they that handle the bow, with the spear.

adp

* Chap. xiv.

* 2 Sam. xvi.

* 1 Mch. going
went and was
hard.

* Deut. xiv.

* Phil. xxv.
* 1 Mch. showed
* Exod. 19. 18.
* Chap. x. 33.
* Chap. x. 34.
* 1 Mch. walkers
of paths.
* 1 Mch. crooked
ways.

* 1 Mch. medicines

* the L O M O

† Heb. his feet.

† Or, in the divisions, &c.
† Heb. impressions.

† Or, in.
† Or, port.
† Or, creeks.

† Heb. exposed to reproach.

† Heb. paths.

† Or, ramplings, or plungings.

† Heb. the hammered.

† Heb. between.
† Heb. destroyed.

† Heb. words.

† Heb. to the head of a man.

† Heb. for the necks of the spoil.

15 And the princes of Issachar were with Deborah: even Issachar, and also Barak, he was sent on foot into the valley: for the divisions of Reuben, there were great thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheepfolds, to heare the bleatings of the flocks? for the divisions of Reuben, there were great leachings of heart.

17 O Sleepest thou beyond Jordan, and why didst thou remain in ships? After continued on the sea I hope, and abode in his breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali were a people that forsook their lives unto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came and fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Cannah by the waters of Merom, they took no gain of money.

20 They fought from heaven, the stars in their courses fought against Sisera.

21 The river of Kishon swept them away, the ancient river, the river Kishon: O my soul, thou hast trodden down strength.

22 Then were the hoofs broken, by the means of the pinnings, the pinnings of their mighty ones.

23 Curst ye Hecoz, (said the angel of the Lord) curst ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: because they came not to the help of the Lord, to the help of the Lord God against the mighty.

24 Blessed above women shall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shall she be above women in the tent.

25 We asked water, and she gave him milk, she brought forth butter in a costly dish.

26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workmens hammer: and with the hammer she smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when he had pierced and stricken through his temples.

27 At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell; where he bowed, there he fell down dead.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cried through the lattice, Why is his chariot so long in coming? Why tarry the wheels of his chariot?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea, she returned and answer to her self,

30 Have they not sped? have they not divided the prey? to every man a banquet or two? to Sisera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needle-work, of divers colours of needle-work on both sides, meet for the necks of them that take the spoil?

31 So let all thine enemies perish, O Lord: but let them that love him, be as the sunne when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest forty years.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Israelites for their sinne are oppressed by Midian. 2 A prophet rebuketh them. 11 An angel sendeth Gideon for their deliverance. 17 Gideons present is consumed with fire. 25 Gideon depreveth Baal's altar, and offereth a sacrifice upon the altar Jephthah-sha-han. 28 Jotha defendeth his sinne, and calleth him Jephthah. 33 Gideons army. 36 Gideons signet.

AND the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the Lord: and the Lord delivered them into the hand of Midian seven years.

2 And the band of Midian pitched against Israel: and because of the Amorites the children of Israel made them the heads they are in

the mountains, and caves, and strong holds.

3 And so it was, when Israel had sowed, that the Amorites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east, even they came up against them:

4 And they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou comest unto Gaza; and left no substance for Israel, neither sleep, nor oil, nor ass.

5 For they came up with their cattell, and their tents, and they came as grasshoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number: and they entered into the land to destroy it.

6 And Israel was greatly impoverished, because of the Amorites; and the children of Israel cried unto the Lord.

7 And it came to pass, when the children of Israel cried unto the Lord, because of the Amorites;

8 That the Lord sent a prophet unto the children of Israel, which said unto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I thought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage.

9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and have them out from before you, and gave you their land:

10 And I said unto you, I am the Lord your God, fear not the gods of the Amorites in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.

11 And there came an angel of the Lord, and sat under an oak which was in Ephraim, that pertained unto Joash the Abiezrite: and his horns were upon the wheat by the wine-press, to hide it from the Amorites.

12 And the angel of the Lord appeared unto him, and said unto him, The Lord is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon said unto him, Oh my lord, if the Lord be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where be all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the Lord bring us up from Egypt? but now the Lord hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Amorites.

14 And the Lord looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Amorites: have not I sent thee?

15 And he said unto him, Oh my lord, where-with shall I save Israel? behold, my family is poor in Ephraim, and I am the least in my fathers house.

16 And the Lord said unto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Amorites, as one man.

17 And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then shew me a signe that thou talkest with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring forth my present, and set it before thee. And he said, I will tarrye until thou come again.

19 And Gideon went in, and made ready a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the kid in a pot, and brought it out unto him under the oak, and presented it.

20 And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh, and the unleavened cakes, and lay them upon this rock, and poure out the beer. And he did so.

21 Then the angel of the Lord put forth

† Or, gas.

† Heb. and prophet.

† 2 Kings 23, 38.
† Jer. 12, 4.

† Heb. 11, 30 called Gideon.
† Heb. 10, 20
† 20 the.

† Heb. my thousand
† 20 the.

† Or, much
† 10, 20
† 10, 20

† Heb. a kid
† 10, 20
† 10, 20

under the grasshoppers for multitude; and their camps were in the mountain, as the land by the sea side by the mountain.

12 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came into a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.

13 And his fellow answered, and said, This is nothing else save the labour of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel; for into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the host.

14 And it was so, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he was happy, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, I will do as ye have said. And he delivered into your hand the host of Midian.

15 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a trumpet in every man's hand, with empty pitchers, and lamps within the pitchers.

16 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise; and behold, when I have to the outside of the camp, it shall be that as I do, so shall ye do.

17 And when he blew with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, The sword of the Lord, and of Gideon.

18 So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him came unto the outside of the camp, in the beginning of the watch; and they had but newly set the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

19 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow withal: and they cried, The sword of the Lord, and of Gideon.

20 And they stood every man in his place, every about the camp: and all the host ran, and cried, and fled.

21 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the Lord wrought for them, and brought down against his fellow, even throughout all the host: and the host fled to Beth-barah, I in Jericho, and to the tower of the Sycamore, unto Tabbath.

22 And the men of Israel gathered themselves together out of Ephraim, and out of Asher, and out of all Ephraim, and pursued after the Amorites.

23 And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come down against the Amorites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan. When all the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and took the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan.

24 And they took two princes of the Amorites, Dab and Zeb, and they slew Dab upon the rock. Dab and Zeb they slew at the tower of the Sycamore, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Dab and Zeb, to Gideon on the other side Jordan.

CHAP. VIII.

Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites. 1. Succoth and Penuel refuse to relieve Gideon's army: 2. Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 3. Succoth and Penuel are destroyed. 4. Gideon revengeth his brethren's death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 5. He refuseth to be king. 6. His epical cause of victory. 7. He refuseth to be king. 8. Gideon's children and death. 9. The Israelites' idleness and ingratitude.

AND the men of Ephraim said unto him, Where hast thou searched us thus, that thou callest us not when thou desirest to fight with the Amorites? And they did give him this sharply.

2 And he said unto them, What have I done now in comparison of you? Is not the gleanings of the grapes of Ephraim, better than the vintage of Asher?

3 God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Dab and Zeb: and what was I done to do for comparison of you? When their anger was kindled towards him, when he had said that.

4 And Gideon came to Jordan, and passed over, he and the three hundred men that were with him, faint, yet pursuing them.

5 And he said unto the men of Succoth, O Sir, I have your loafes of bread unto the people that follow me, for they be faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 And the princes of Succoth said, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hands, that we should give bread unto thy army?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the Lord hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hands, I will that your flesh be for the doors of the gate, and with yours.

8 And he went up thence to Peniel, and spake unto them likewise: and the men of Peniel answered him, as the men of Succoth had answered him.

9 And he spake also unto the men of Peniel, saying, When I come again to peace, I will break down this tower.

10 And Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karbor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand men, all that were left of all the hosts of the children of the east: for they left an hundred and threescore chaldean men that were bowmen.

11 And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwell in tents, on the fall of Jordan, and Jogabab, and smote the host: for the host was secure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and he dismissed all the host.

13 And Gideon the sonne of Joash returned from Bethel before the sun was up,

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he described unto him the places of Succoth, and the towers thereof, even the tower of the watermen.

15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did worship me, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hands? that we should give bread unto thy men that be weary.

16 And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness, and thiers, and with them he smote the men of Succoth.

17 And he beat down the tower of Peniel, and slew the men of the city.

18 And when he was unto Zebah and Zalmunna, what manner of men were they, whom ye slew at Karbor? And they answered, As thou art so were they, each one resembling for the children of a king.

19 And he said, Then were my brethren, even the sonnes of my mother: as the Lord hath said, if ye had saved them alive, I would not have you.

20 And he said unto Zebah his first-born, O, and say them: but the youth say not his words.

† Heb. the breaking shereof.

† Heb. trumpet in the hand of all of them.
† Heb. firebrands or torches.

† Heb. 4.
† Heb. towards.
† Heb. lip.

† Heb. 13. 15.
† Heb. 10. 26.

† Heb. spirit.

† Heb. 13.

† Heb. an hundred and twenty thousand, every one drawing a sword.

† Heb. testified.

† Heb. 13.

† Heb. made known.
† 1 King. 11.

† Heb. according to the forms, &c.

172

to Beer, and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three years over Israel.

23 Then God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty done to the shepherds and to the flocks of Jerubbaal might come, and their blood be laid upon Abimelech their brother which slew them, and upon the men of Shechem which joined him in the killing of his brethren.

These men joined his hands to kill:

25 And the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

107, songs.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode the grapes, and made them wine, and went into the house of their god, and did eat, and drink, and cursed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed said, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should serve him? is not he the sonne of Jerubbaal, and Zebul his officer? serve the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serve him?

29 And would to God this people were under my hands; then would I remove Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out.

107, hot.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the citie heard the words of Gaal the sonne of Ebed, his anger was kindled.

These, craftily, as to Tormah

31 And he sent messengers unto Abimelech secretly, saying, Behold, Gaal the sonne of Ebed, and his brethren be come to Shechem; and behold, they fortifie the citie against thee.

32 Now therefore up by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

These as thine hand shall strike,

33 And it shall be, that in the morning as soon as the sunne is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the citie: and behold, when he and the people that is with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them as thou shalt finde occasion.

34 ¶ And Abimelech rose up, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed went out, and stood in the entering of the gate of the citie: and Abimelech rose up, and the people that were with him from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zebul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains as if they were men.

These, navel, the regarders of times,

37 And Gaal spake again, and said, See, there come people down by the middle of the land, and another company come along by the plain of Ephraim.

38 Then said Zebul unto him, Where is now thy strength, wherewith thou saidst, Who is Abimelech, that we should serve him? is not this the people that thou hast despised? go out, I pray thee, and fight with him.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrowen and wounded, even unto the entering of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Armon; and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the citie, and he rose up against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the companies that was with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entering of the gate of the citie: and the two other companies ran upon all the people that were in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the citie all that day, and he took the citie, and slew the people that was therein, and beat down the citie, and tower it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard that, they entered into an hold of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gat him up to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that were with him, and Abimelech took an ax in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid it on his shoulder, and said unto the people that were with him, What ye have sent me do, make haste, and do as I have done.

These, this done,

49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them: so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and entamped against Thebez, and took it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the citie, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the citie, and that it to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the doore of the tower to batter it with fire.

53 And a certain woman cast a piece of a mill stone upon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his skull.

54 Then he called hastily unto the young man his armour-bearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men lay not of me. A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendered the wickedness of Abimelech which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren.

57 And all the evil of the men of Shechem, did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Jotham the sonne of Jerubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 Tola judgeth Israel in Shamir. 3 Jair, whose thirty sonnes had thirty citie. 7 The Philistines and Ammonites oppress Israel. 10 In their misery, God sendeth them to their false gods. 15 Upon their repentance he pitteth them.

And after Abimelech, there arose to defend Israel, Tola the sonne of Dothan, the sonne of Dothan.

These, deliver these, these

Doth, a man of Ephraim; and he dwelt in Ephraim in mount Gilead.

2 And he judged Israel twenty and three years, and dwelt, and was buried in Ephraim.

3 And after him arose Jair a Gileadite, and judged Israel twenty and two years.

4 And he had thirty daughters that rode on chariots and colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called: Havoth-jair unto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

5 And Jair died, and was buried in Gilead.

6 And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the L. G. M., and served Baalim, and

7 And the anger of the L. G. M. was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that year they reared and foppessed the children of Israel: eighteen years, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Jordan, in the land of the Ammonites, which is in Gilead.

9 And the children of Ammon passed over Jordan, to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was like distressed.

10 And the children of Israel cried unto the L. G. M., saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim.

11 And the L. G. M. said unto the children of Israel, Did not I deliver you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Ephraimites also, and the Amalekites, and the Amorites did oppress you, and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: therefore I will deliver you no more.

14 Go and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen, let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 And the children of Israel said unto the L. G. M., We have sinned, do thou unto us whatsoever I command thee, and we will obey thee, and we will serve thee, and we will be thy people.

16 And they put away the strange gods from among them, and served the L. G. M.; and his soul was grieved for the mischief of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon were gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in Gilead.

18 And the people and princes of Gilead said one to another, What man is he that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAP. XI.

1 The covenant between Jephthah and the Gileadites; that he should be their head. 12 The treaty of peace between him and the Ammonites is in vain. 29 Jephthah's vow. 30 His conquest of the Ammonites: 31 He performs his vow on his daughter.

Now Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the son of an Ammonite and Gilead dwelt Jephthah.

2 And Gileadites had him for their head, and his

where Gilead dwelt up, and they thought on Jephthah, and said unto him, When shall we be delivered out of the hands of the Ammonites? for they are the house of a strange woman.

3 Then Jephthah sent a messenger from the Gilead, and dwelt in the land of Tob; and there were gathered unto him men of Gilead, and went out with him.

4 And it came to pass, that in the process of time, that the children of Ammon made war against Israel.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob.

6 And they said unto Jephthah, Come and be our captain, for we are in distress with the children of Ammon.

7 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my father's house? and why are ye come unto me now, when ye are in distress?

8 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore we have again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the L. G. M. to deliver them before me; shall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, The L. G. M. be witness between us, if we do not so according to thy word.

11 Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jephthah uttered all his words before the L. G. M. in Gilead.

12 And Jephthah had messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, Hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, Because Israel took away my land, when they came up out of Egypt, from Horeb even unto Jabbar, and unto Jordan now therefore restore that land again peaceably.

14 And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And said unto him, Thus said Jephthah, Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

16 But when Israel came up from Egypt, and walked through the wilderness unto the Red Sea, and came to Kadesh:

17 Then Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, pass through thy land: for the land of Edom would not hearken thereto. And in those times thou sent unto the king of Moab; but he would not consent: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

18 Then they went along through the wilderness, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the valley of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, but came not within the borders of Moab: for Arnon was the border of Moab.

19 And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon, and Israel said unto him, Let us pass, we pray thee, through thy land, unto my place.

20 But Sihon would not let Israel to pass through his land: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

21 And the L. G. M. Oph of Israel delivered

† Heb. from the face.

† Heb. after they.

† Heb. be the hearer between us.

* Num. 21. 14.

* Deut. 2. 26.

* Num. 20. 14.

* Num. 21. 14. and 25. 14. Deut. 2. 26.

the villages of Jair.

Chap. 2. 11.

multi. 7, and 6. 1.

and 11. 1.

Chap. 2. 13.

† Heb. crucified.

* Deut. 32. 15.

Is. 2. 17.

† Heb. is good in thine eyes.

† Heb. gods of strangers.

† Heb. was normal.

† Heb. cried together.

* Chap. 11. 8.

* Heb. 22. 29.

called Jephthah.

† Heb. a woman on an har-

lot.

and 11. 1.

and 11. 1.

and 11. 1.

and 11. 1.

and 11. 1.

and 11. 1.

and 11. 1.

and 11. 1.

and 11. 1.

and 11. 1.

174

And he said unto his people into the hands of Israel, and they smote them: in Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.

* Deut. 2. 36.

22 And they possessed * all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wilderness even unto Jordan.

23 So now the L. O. O. God of Israel hath possessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possess it?

24 Wilt not thou possess that which Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possess? So whensoever the L. O. O. our God shall drive out from before us, them will we possess.

* Num. 22. 2.

Deut. 2. 4.

Josh. 24. 9.

25 * And now art thou any thing better than Balak the sonne of Bippor, king of Moab: did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them?

26 Wilt thou dwell in Jeshbon and her towers, and in Aroer and her towers, and in all the cities that be along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred years: why therewith did ye not recover them within that time?

27 Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou dost me wrong to warr against me: the L. O. O. the Judge, be judge this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon.

28 Wherefore the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the spirit of the L. O. O. came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead, and Gad, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon.

30 And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the L. O. O., and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that I whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the L. O. O., and I will offer it up for a burnt-offering.

32 ¶ So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them, and the L. O. O. delivered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, even till thou come to Mizpeh, even twenty cities, and unto the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter: thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 ¶ And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances, and she was his only child: I + beside her he had no other sons nor daughter.

35 And it came to pass when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the L. O. O., and I cannot go back.

36 And she said unto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth unto the L. O. O., do so now according to that which hath proceeded out of the mouth, forasmuch as the L. O. O. hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, even of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: Let me alone two months, that I may go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows.

38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away for two months: and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to pass at the end of two months that she returned unto her father, who said with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man. And it was a custom in Israel,

40 That the daughters of Israel went year by year, to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four days in a year.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Ephraimites quarrelling with Jephthah, and discerned by Shibboleth, are slain by the Gileadites. 7 Jephthah dieth. 8 Ibzan, who had thirty sons, and thirty daughters, 11 and Elon, 13 and Abdon, who had forty sons, and thirty nephews, judged Israel.

AND the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and went northward, and said unto Jephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and dost not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

2 And Jephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered me not, I put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the L. O. O. delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me?

4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are fugitives of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Gadites.

5 And the Gileadites took the passages of Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped said, Let me go over; that the men of Gilead said unto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay:

6 Then said they unto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they took him, and slew him at the passages of Jordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, fourty and two thousand.

7 And Jephthah judged Israel six years: then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in one of the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Beth-lehem judged Israel.

9 And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters whom he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons. And he judged Israel seven years.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried in Beth-lehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite judged Israel, and he judged Israel ten years.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Ajjalon in the country of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon the sonne of Hillel a Pirathonite judged Israel.

14 And he had forty sons, and thirty + nephews, that rode on threepace, and ten ass colts: and he judged Israel eight years.

15 And Abdon the sonne of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Israel is in the hand of the Philistines. 2 An angel
appeareth to Manoahs wife. 3 The angel appeareth
to Manoah. 15 Manoahs sacrifice, whereby the an-
gel is discovered, 24 Samson is born.

AND the children of Israel † * into evil again
in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD
delivered them into the hand of the Philistines
fourty years.

2 ¶ And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Pa-nuah, and his wife was barren and bare not.

3 And the angel of the Lord appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou art barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive and bear a sonne.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and
* drink not wine, nor strong drink, and eat not
any unclean thing.

5: Foyle, thou shalt conceive and bear a sonne,
and * no raiour shall come on his head: for the
childe shall be a Nazarite unto God: from the
wombe: and he shall begin to deliver Israel out
of the hand of the Philistines.

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and told her husband, saying, A man of God came into me, and his countenance was like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name.

7 But he said unto Mr. Behold, thou shalt conceive and bear a Sonne; and now drink no wine nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean thing: for the child shall be a Nazarite to God, from the wombe to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the Lord, and said, O my Lord, let the man of God which thou dost send, come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the child: that shall be him.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Hannah, and the angel of God came again unto the woman as she sat in the field: but Hannah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the other day.

11 And Dinah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him. Art thou the man that spakest unto the woman? And he said, I am.

12. And Manoah said, How let thy words come to passe: † How shall we order the childe, and † how shall we do unto him?

13 And the angel of the Lord said unto Manoah, Of all that I said unto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any thing that cometh of the vine, neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean thing: all that I commanded her, let her observe.

15 ¶ And Danioah said unto the angel of the
L^o & c, I pray thee let us detain thee, untill we
shall have made ready a kin t for thee.

16 And the angel of the Lord said unto
 Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat
 of thy bread : and if thou wilt offer a burnt-offer-
 ing thou must offer it unto the Lord so : for Ma-
 noah knew not that he was an angel of the
 Lord.

17 And Manoah said unto the angel of the Lord, What is thy name, that when thy

Savings come to naught. Joe may do the honors?

18 And the angel of the L. O. at 15 said unto him, For by as much thou thus after my name, be-
cause it is a secret:

19 So Manoah took a kid, with a meat offering, and offered it upon a rock unto the Lord: and the angel did wonderously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

30 For it came to pass, when the flame went up whereby heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the Lord was ascended in the flame of the altar: and Simeon and his wife looked on it, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the angel of the L. O. M. D. did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife) then Manoah knew that he was an angel of the L. O. M. D.

22 And Manoah said unto his wife, * We shall surely die, because we have seen God.

23 But his wife said unto him, If the Lord will, he would not have received a burnt-offering and a meat-offering at our hands, neither would he have secured us all these things, nor would he at this time have told us such things as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a sonne, and called his name Samson: and the child grew, and the Lord was blessed him.

25 And the spirit of the L ^o ^d began to move him at times in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eshtaul.

CHAP. XIII

1 Samson desireth a wife of the Philistines. 3 In his journey he killeth a lion. 8 In a second journey he findeth honey in the carcase. 10 Samsons marriage-feast. 12 His riddle by his wife is made known. 19 He spoileth thirty Philistines. 20 His wife is married to another.

AND Samson went down to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines.

3 And he came up and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in the land of the daughters of the Ishmaelites; now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, Is there never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou wilt take a wife of the uncircumcised? And Samson said unto his father, O that I might find a wife among the daughters of my people, as thou hast said: but there is none, neither is there, for they are all as the daughters of the uncircumcised.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the Lord, who, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel.

5 Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young lion roared ^{up} against him.

And the Spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand : but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down, and talked with the
man, and the pious Samson well.

8 C And after a time he returned to take her, and he came aside to the carcass of the lion, and behold, there was a Canaan of beer, and honey in the carcass of the lion.

2. And he took thereof in his hands, and began on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told

575

Or, wonder-
full.

*Exod. 32:9
Chap. 6:12

FBI, the
right in
eye.

Feb. 10 move
ing him.

not them that he had taken the honey out of the cruciate of the lion.

10 ¶ He his father went down unto the woman, and Samson made there a feast: for so was the going used to do.

11 And it came to pass when they saw him, that they brought their companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you: if you can accurately declare it me, within the seven days of the feast, and I will give you thirty sheets, and thirty change of garments.

13 But if ye cannot declare it me, then shall ye give me thirty sheets, and thirty change of garments. And they said unto him, But forth the riddle, that we may hear it.

14 And he said unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetness. And they could not in seven days explain the riddle.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they said unto Samsons wife, Advise the husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, for we will give thee silver and thy father's house will give thee a dowry. And she said unto him, What have ye said unto me? for I have not told it my father nor my mother, and shall I tell it thee?

16 And Samsons wife kept before him, and said, When wilt thou hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told it me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told it my father nor my mother, and shall I tell it thee?

17 And she wept before him the seven days, when the feast lasted: and it came to pass on the seventh day, that he told her, because she lay sore upon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day before the sunne went down, What hast weete thou how and what is stranger than a lion? And he said unto them, If ye had not plowed with my oxen, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the spirit of the L^o was to carry up Samson, and he went down to Ashkelon, and slew three men of them, and took their spoil, and made change of garments unto them which he had taken of them: and his anger was kindled, and he went up to his fathers house.

20 But Samsons wife was given to his companion, whom he had used as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

¶ Samson is denied himself. 3 He burneth the Philistines corn with fowes and fire-brands. 6 His wife and his father are burnt by the Philistines. 7 Samson smiteth them hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Judah, and delivered to the Philistines. 11 He slayeth them with a jaw-bone. 18 God maketh the sun stand still for him in Lehi.

¶ It came to pass within a while after, in the time of wheat-harvest, that Samson went with a lion, and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to go in.

¶ His father said, I well thought that thou hadst surely hated her, therefore I gave her to thy companion: is not her younger sister fairer than she? I told thee, I told thee, in these things.

¶ And Samson said concerning them, I know

shall I be more blameless then the Philistines, though I do them displeasure.

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and took 1 fire-burns, and turned rail to rail, and put a fire-brand in the midst between two tails.

5 And when he had set the bands on fire, he let them go into the standing-corn of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks, and also the standing-corn, with the binesyards, and olive.

6 ¶ When the Philistines said, What hath done this? And they answered, Samson the sonne in law of the Thimite, because he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion. And the Philistines came up, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 And Samson said unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will cease.

8 And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter, and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock Etam.

9 ¶ When the Philistines went up, and pitched in Judah, and spread themselves in Lehi.

10 And the men of Judah said, Why are ye come up against us? And they answered, To binde Samson: for we came up, to do to him as he hath done to us.

11 ¶ When they thousand men of Judah went to the top of the rock Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers over us? what is this that thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me, so have I done unto them.

12 And they said unto him, What are come down to us to thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said unto them, What have I done? ye will not call upon me your slaves.

13 And they spake unto him, saying, No: but we will bind thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

¶ And when he came unto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the spirit of the L^o was to come mightily upon him, and he said that were upon his arms, because as that that lions burnt with fire, and his hands looked from off his bands.

15 And he found a fawle jaw-bone of an ass, and put forth his hand and took it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And Samson said, With the jaw-bone of an ass, I have slain a thousand men.

17 And it came to pass when he had made an end of speaking, that he set away the jaw-bone of his hand, and called that place Ramath-lehi.

¶ And he was for a while, and called on the L^o man, and said, Thou hast given great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for this, and will into the hand of the unmerciful men.

19 ¶ And when clime a hollow place that was to the jaw, and there came water thence; and there he had drunk his spirit came again, and he said, Therefore is called the name thereof Jothathath, which meaneth I live unto this day.

20 And he judged Israel in the dayes of the Philistines twenty years.

Or, much

And, we down,

Heb, well metted.

Heb, as he two hege.

Heb, as he lifting up the jaw-bone, or, as he way of the jaw-bone.

Or, Lehi.

That is, as well of him that called cried.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samson at Gath a yscaph, and carrieth away the gates of the city. 2 Delilah corrupted by the Philistines, cutteth Samson. 3 Thrice he is deceived, 15 At last he overcometh him, 21 The Philistines take him, and put out his eyes. 23 His strength renewing, he pullerh down the house upon the Philistines, and dieth.

Then went Samson to Gath, and said there

2 And it was told the Gathites, saying, Samson is come thither. And they compassed him in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day, we shall kill him.

3 And on Monday till midnight, and arose at midnight, and took the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, & thence and all, and put them upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that is between Samson.

4 And it came to pass after that, that he toke him woman in the valley of Sorek, whose name was Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, Entice him, and we wherein his great strength lieth, and by what means he may be put against him, that we may bind him, and take him, and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred pieces of silver.

6 And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength lieth, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said unto her, If they bind me with seven green withes, that never were broken, I shall be weak, and be as another man.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her their great withes, which had not been broken, and she bound him with them.

9 (When there were men lying in wait, waiting for him in the chamber) And she said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he brake the withes, as a shewer breaketh tow, and he was not bound.

10 And Delilah said unto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and hast deceived me: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said unto her, If they bind me with new ropes of flax, that never were accipied, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

12 Delilah then took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. (And there were men lying in wait in the chamber) And he brake them from off his arms, like a shewer.

13 And Delilah said unto Samson, Alas, thou hast mocked me, and hast deceived me: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

14 And he fastened it with the pin, and said unto her, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he was quiet out of his sleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, and with the web.

15 And he said unto her, Now shalt thou say, I love thee, when thine heart is not with thee: Thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength lieth.

16 And it came to pass, when the priests

him daily with her words, and urged him, so that his soul was grieved unto death.

17 And he told her all his heart, and said unto her, Where hath not come a vision upon me? I have been a stranger unto God from my mothers womb: If I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any other man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come up this night, for I have bound him on all his head. And the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and brought money in their hands.

19 And she made him sleep upon her knees, and she called for a man, and he cutteth him to shaven off the seven locks of his head, and the beams to afflict him, and his strength began to fail.

20 And the said, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he arose out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at other times before, and shake my self. And he wist not that the Lord had departed from him.

21 And the Philistines took him, and put out his eyes, and brought him down to Egypt, and bound him with fetters of brass, and he was gride in the prison house.

22 And when the hair of his head began to grow again, I pray thee, he was shaven.

23 And the lords of the Philistines gathered them together, for to offer a great sacrifice, and to burn their god, and to cry, saying, The Lord hath departed from Samson our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our country: I pray thee, he was shaven.

25 And it came to pass, when their hearts were merry, that they said, Let us bind him, that he may make us sport. And they bound him with new ropes, out of the prison house, and he made it his sport, and they laughed at him.

26 And Samson said unto the rulers of the Philistines, Let me go, I pray thee, for I have vowed a vow unto the Lord, and I have shaven my head. And the rulers of the Philistines said, If thou canst break these ropes, then we will give thee a hundred pieces of silver.

27 And the house was full of men and women: and all the lords of the Philistines were there: and there were upon the wall, and upon the thousand men and women, that were bound in Samson's house.

28 And Samson called unto the rulers, and said, O Lord God, remember me. I have vowed a vow unto thee, O God, that I may be at peace, and that the Philistines may be my two eyes.

29 And Samson took hold of the two white pillars, upon which the house was, and on each pillar he was bound up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

30 And Samson said, Let me go, I pray thee, for I have vowed a vow unto the Lord, and I have shaven my head. And the rulers of the Philistines said, If thou canst break these ropes, then we will give thee a hundred pieces of silver.

31 Then his brethren, and all the house of his father, came down and took him, and brought him up, and buried him between Zorah and Beth-lehem, in the burying place of Manasse his father: and he judged Israel thenceforward.

CHAP. XVII.

2 Of the money that Micah ſold, then reſtored,
his mother maketh images, 5 and he ornaments ſag
them. 7 He hireth a Levite to be his prieſt.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim,
whose name was Micah.

2 And he ſaid unto his mother, The eleven
hundred ſhekels of ſilver, that were taken from
me, about which thou curſedſt, & ſpakeſt of al-
ſo in mine ears; behold, the ſilver is with me, I
took it. And his mother ſaid, Bleſſed be thou of
the L. o. o. o. my ſonne.

3 And when he had reſtored the eleven hun-
dred ſhekels of ſilver to his mother, his mother
ſaid, I had wholly dedicated the ſilver unto the
L. o. o. o. from my hand, for my ſonne, to make
a graven image, and a molten image: now
therefore I will reſtore it unto thee.

4 Yet he reſtored the money unto his mo-
ther, and his mother took two hundred ſhekels
of ſilver, and gave them to the founder, who
made thereof a graven image, and a molten
image; and they were in the houſe of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an houſe of gods,
and made an ephod, and a teraphim, and
conſecrated one of his ſonnes, who became his
prieſt.

6 * In thoſe dayes there was no king in Is-
rael, but every man did that which was right in
his own eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Beth-
lehem-judah, of the family of Judah, who was a
Levite, and he ſojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from
Beth-lehem-judah, to ſojourn where he could
find a place: and he came to mount Ephraim
in the houſe of Micah, as he journeyed.

9 And Micah ſaid unto him, Whence comest
thou? And he ſaid unto him, I am a Levite of
Beth-lehem-judah, and I go to ſojourn where I
may find a place.

10 And Micah ſaid unto him, Dwell with me,
and be unto me a father and a prieſt, and I will
give thee ten ſhekels of ſilver by the year, and
I ſhall ſuit of apparel, and thy victuals. So the
Levite went in.

11 And the Levite was content to dwell with
the man, and the young man was unto him as
one of his ſonnes.

12 And Micah conſecrated the Levite, and
the young man became his prieſt, and was in the
houſe of Micah.

13 ¶ Then ſaid Micah, How know I that the
L. o. o. o. will do me good, ſeeing I have a Le-
vite to my prieſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

¶ The Danites ſend five men to ſeek out in-
heritance: 3 At the houſe of Micah they conſult with
Jonathan, and are encouraged in their way. 7 They
ſearch Laiſh, and bring back news of good hope.

11 Six hundred men are ſent to ſurpriſe it. 14. In
the way they rob Micah of his prieſt and his con-
ſecrate things. 27 They winne Laiſh, and call it Dan.
30 They ſet up ſtatueſty, wherein Jonathan inherit-
ed the prieſthood.

THAT thoſe dayes there was no king in Is-
rael: and in thoſe dayes the tribes of the Danites
ſought them an inheritance to dwell in: for unto
that day all their inheritance had not fallen un-
to them among the tribes of Iſrael.

2 And the children of Dan ſent of their family,

five men from their coaſts: ſeven men of valour, from
Zorah, and from Eſhtaoel, to ſpie out the land, and
to ſearch it; and they ſaid unto them, Go, ſearch
the land: whoſe men they came to mount E-
phraim, to the houſe of Micah, they lodged there.

3 ¶ When they were by the houſe of Micah,
they knew the voice of the young man the Levite:
and they turned in thither, and ſaid unto him,
Who brought thee hither? and what makeſt
thou in this place? and what haſt thou here?

4 And he ſaid unto them, Thus and thus
dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and
I am his prieſt.

5 And they ſaid unto him, Ask counſel, we
may thee, of God, that we may know whether
our way which we go ſhall be ſucceſſful.

6 And the prieſt ſaid unto them, Go in peace:
before the L. o. o. o. is your way wherein ye go.

7 ¶ When the five men departed, and came to
Laiſh, and ſaid to the people that were therein,
how they dwell careleſſe, after the manner of
the Amorites, quiet and ſecure, and there was
no ſignification in the land that might put them
to ſhame in any thing: and they were farre from
the Amorites, and had no buſineſſe with any
man.

8 And they came unto their brethren to Zorah,
and Eſhtaoel, and their brethren ſaid unto them,
What ſay ye?

9 And they ſaid, Arise, that we may go up a-
gainſt them: for we have ſeen the land, and be-
hold, it is very good: and are ye ſtill? be not
ſlothfull to go, and to enter to poſſeſſe the land.

10 ¶ When ye go, ye ſhall come unto a people
ſecure, and to a large land: for God hath given
it into your hands: a place, where there is no
want of any thing that is in the earth.

11 ¶ And three went from thence of the fami-
ly of the Danites, out of Zorah and out of Eſhtaoel,
ſix hundred men, appointed with weapons
of warre.

12 And they went up, and pitched in Kirjath-
jearim, in Judah: wherefore they called that
place Abdon, Dan, unto this day: behold, it is
between Kirjath-jearim.

13 And they paſſed thence unto mount E-
phraim, and came unto the houſe of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the five men that went
to ſpie out the country of Laiſh, and ſaid unto
their brethren, Do ye know that there is in theſe
houſes an ephod and teraphim, and a graven
image, and a molten image: now therefore con-
ſider what ye have to do.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to
the houſe of the young man the Levite, even
unto the houſe of Micah, and ſaluted him.

16 And the ſix hundred men, appointed with
their weapons of warre, which were of the chil-
dren of Dan, ſtood by the entering of the gate.

17 And the five men that went to ſpie out the
land, went up, and came in thither, and took
the graven image, and the ephod, and the tera-
phim, and the molten image: and the prieſt ſtood
in the entering of the gate, with the ſix hundred
men that were appointed with weapons of
warre.

18 And they went into Micahs houſe, and
ſeized the carved image, the ephod, and the tera-
phim, and the molten image: then ſaid the prieſt
unto them, What do ye?

19 And they ſaid unto him, Hold the peace, ſay
nothing upon the mouth, and go with us, and
be to us a father and a prieſt: is it better for thee
to be a prieſt unto the houſe of one man, or that
thou be a prieſt unto a tribe, & a family in Iſrael?

20 And

* Chap. 8. 29.

* Gen. 31. 19.

Hose. 3. 4.

Hose. 3. 4.

Hose. 3. 4.

* Chap. 18. 1.

and 22. 25.

* Heb. in ma-
king his way.

I Or, a double

ſuit, &c.

* Heb. an order

of garments.

* Chap. 19. 4.

and 22. 25.

30 And the priests heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

31 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattell, and the carriage before them.

32 ¶ And when they were a good way from the house of Gibeah, the men that were in the houses near to Gibeah house, were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan.

33 And they cried unto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, & said unto Gibeah, what aileth thee, that thou comest with such a company?

34 And he said, We have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what is this that ye say unto me, what aileth thee?

35 And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest angry fellows come upon thee, and thou lose the life, with the lives of thy household.

36 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Gibeah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house.

37 And they took the things which Gibeah had made, and the priest which he had, and came unto Laish, unto a people that were at quiet, and secure: and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

38 And there was no deliverer, because it was farre from Shon, and they had no business with any man; and it was in the valley that lieth by Beth-rehob: and they built a city, and dwelt therein.

39 And they called the name of the city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Israel: howbeit the name of the city was Laish at the first.

40 ¶ And the children of Dan set up the graven image; and Jonathan the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Manasseh, he and his sonnes, were priests to the tribe of Dan, untill the day of the captivity of the land.

41 And they set them up Gibeahs graven image, which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A Levite goeth to Beth-lehem to fetch home his wife.

16 An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah. 22 The Gibeahites abuse his concubine to death. 29 He divideth her into twelve pieces, to send them to the twelve tribes.

And it came to passe in those dayes, when there was no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite journeying on the side of mount Ephraim, who took to him a concubine out of Beth-lehem-judah.

2 And his concubine played the whoore against him, and went away from him unto her fathers house to Beth-lehem-judah, & was there 4 foure whole moneths.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her to speak friendly unto her, and to bring her again, having his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and he brought him into her fathers house, & when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoiced to meet him.

4 And his father in law, the damels father, retained him, and he abode with him three dayes: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

5 And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose up to

depart: and the damels father said unto his sonne in law, ¶ Consider thine heart with a morsell of bread, and afterwards go your way.

6 And they sat down, and his cat and dyke both of them together for the damels father had said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose up to depart, his father in law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.

8 And he arose early in the morning, on the fifth day to depart: and the damels father said, Consider thine heart, I pray thee. And they carried it untill after noon, and they did eat both of them.

9 And when the man rose up to depart, he and his concubine, and his servant, his father in law, the damels father said unto him, Behold now, the day is nigher towards evening, I pray you, tarry all night: behold, the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go in peace.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came forth against Jebus, (which is Jerusalem) and there were with him two asses laden, his concubine also, to wit him.

11 And when they were by Jebus, the day was farre spent, and the servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in unto this city of the Jebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said unto him, We will not turn ashee hither into the city of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel, we will passe over to Gibeah.

13 And he said unto his servant, Come, and see us dwale neare to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they passed on and went their way, and the sunne went down upon them when they were by Gibeah, which be longeth to Benjamin.

15 And they turned ashee thither, to go in, and to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he saw him down in a street of the city: for there was no man that took them into his house to lodge.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even, which was alio of mount Ephraim, and he journeyed in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Benjaminites.

17 And when he had lift up his eyes, he saw a wayfaring man in the street of the city: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou?

18 And he said unto him, We are passing from Beth-lehem-judah, towards the side of mount Ephraim, from thence am I; and I went to Beth-lehem-judah, but I am now going to the house of the Lord, and there is no man that receiveth me to house.

19 Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses, and there is bread and wine also for me and for thy servants, and for the young man which is with thy servants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man said, Hence be with thee; howsoever, let all thy wants lie upon me, onely lodge not in the street.

21 So he brought him into his house, and gave provender unto the asses: and they wash in their feet, and did eat and drink.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their fires to merry, behold, the men of the city, certain fellows of Beth-el, beset the house round about, and beat at the doore, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the

† Heb. strengthen

† Heb. till the day declined.

† Heb. is weak
† Heb. it is
the plucking
time of the
day.

† Heb. to thy
tent.
† Heb. to over-
against Jebus.

John 19:47.

Chap 17:6.

and 18:2.

and 21:25.

† Heb. a wo-

man a concu-

bine, or a wife

concubine.

† Heb. 4 years

and foure

months.

† Heb. dayes

and mo-

nth.

† Heb. to her

house.

† Heb. gather

eth.

10. many that came into thine house, that we may know them.

Gen. 19. 5.

22. And the man the matter of the house went out into them, and said unto them, My brethren, nay, I pray you, do not so wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, do not this folly.

24. Behold, here is my daughter a maiden, and his concubine, them I had bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man, do not so, so will a thing.

Heb. he mar-
ser of this
folly.

25. But the men would not hearken to him: so the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them, and they knew her, and abused her all the night until the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go.

26. When came the woman in the morning of the day, and said, now at the house of the man house, where her lord was, till it was light.

27. And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the door of the house, and her hands were upon the threshold.

28. And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going: but none answered. When the man took her up upon an ass, and the man rose up, and gat him into his place.

29. And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, together with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

30. And it was so, that all that saw it, said, There was no such deed done nor seen, from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt, unto this day: consider of it, take advice, and speak your mindes.

CHAP. XX.

1. The Levites in a general assembly declareth his saying. 8 The decree of the assembly. 12 The Benjamites being cited, make head against the Israelites. 18 The Israelites in two battels slew fourty thousand. 26 They destroy by a stratagem all the Benjamites, except six hundred.

Then all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together, as one man, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the L. O. in Shiloh.

2. And the chief of all the people, even of all the tribes of Israel, gathered themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand men: and there were with them women.

3. When the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone up to Shiloh: then said the children of Israel, Tell us, how was this wickedness?

4. And the Levite the husband of the woman that was slain, answered and said, I came into Gilead that belongeth to Benjamin, and my concubine, to lodge.

5. And the men of Gilead rose against me, and burnt the house round about upon me by night, and thought to have slain me: and my concubine have they forced, that she is dead.

6. And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the country of the inheritance of Israel: for they have committed horrible and fell in Israel.

7. Behold, ye are all children of Israel, give your advice and counsel.

8. And all the people arose as one man, say-

ing, Shall we not any of us go to his tent, and fight with him any of us men into his house?

9. But now, this shall be the thing which we will do to Gilead: we will go up by her against it. 10. And the will take ten men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victrual for the people, that they may be, when they come to Gilead of Benjamin, according to all the tolls that they have wrought in Israel.

11. So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, and knit together as one man.

12. And the tribes of Israel sent men through all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickedness is this that is done among you?

13. Now therefore deliver us the men, the children of Bethel, which are in Gilead, that we may put them to death, and put away evil from Israel. But the children of Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel.

14. But the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities, unto Gilead, to go out to battle against the children of Israel.

15. And the children of Benjamin were numbered at that time out of the cities, twenty and six thousand men: that were strong, beside the inhabitants of Gilead, which were numbered seven hundred chosen men.

16. Among all this people there were seven hundred chosen men: left-handed, every one could sling stones at an hair-breadth, and not miss.

17. And the men of Israel, beside Benjamin, were numbered seven hundred chosen men that were strong: all these were men of warre.

18. And the children of Israel arose, and went up to the house of God, and asked counsel of God, and said, What shall we do? Shall we go first to the battle against the children of Benjamin? And the L. O. said, Yehoiada shall go up first.

19. And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gilead.

20. And the men of Israel went out to battle against Benjamin, and the men of Israel put themselves in array to fight against them at Gilead.

21. And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gilead, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites that day, twenty and two thousand men.

22. And the people the men of Israel encouraged themselves, and set their battle again in array in the place where they put themselves in array the first day.

23. (And the children of Israel went up and kept before the L. O. until even, and asked counsel of the L. O. saying, Shall I go up again to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the L. O. said, Go up against him.)

24. And the children of Israel came near against the children of Benjamin the second day.

25. And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gilead the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again, eighteen thousand men: all these were the men of war.

26. When all the children of Israel, and all the people went up, and came unto the house of God, and kept, and there before the L. O. and said, that day until even, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings before the L. O.

27. And the children of Israel enquired of the

† Heb. him

* Chap. 17.

† Heb. him

† Heb. him

† Heb. him

† Heb. him

† Heb. him

† Heb. him

† Heb. him

† Heb. him

† Heb. him

† Heb. him

16 **E** When the stars of the congregation
fall, how shall we be for witness to them that re-
main, seeing the women are destroyed out of
Benjamin?

17 And they said, There must be an inheritance for them that be escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Potshere, we may not give them wives of our daughters: for the children of Israel have sworn, saying, Cursed be he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, there is a feast of the Lord in Beth-el yearly in a place which is on the north-side of Beth-el, on the east-side of the high way that goeth up from Beth-el to Shechem, & on the south of Lebonah.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards:

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of
Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come

ye din of the bincyrins, and catch you every man
his wife of the daughters of Ephrah, and go to
the hall of Benjamin.

30 And it shall be, when their fathers or their
brothers come unto us to complain, that we will
say unto them, Be favourable unto them for
our sakes: because we referred not to each man
his wife in the warre: for ye did not give unto
them at this time, that you should be guilty.

23 And the children of Benjamin did so, and took them wives according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they burnt and returned unto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from Sheneh every man to his inheritance.

25 * In those days there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

*Chap. 17, 6,
and 18, 1,
and 19, 1.

THE BOOK OF RUTH.

CHAP. I.

1 Elimelech driven by famine into Moab, dieth there. 4 Mahlon and Chilion, having married wives of Moabs also. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 acquainteth her two daughters in law from going with her. 14 Orpah leaveth her, but Ruth with great constancy accompanieth her. 19 They two come to Beth-lehem, where they are gladly received.

†Hob. judged.

NOW it came to pass in the ages
when the judges raked, that
there was a famine in the land:
and a certain man of Beth-lehem-
judah went to sojourn in the
country of Egypt, he and his
wife, and his two daughters.

2 And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons Heli and Pharez, Ephraimites of Beth-lehem-judah: and they came into the country of Moab, and continued there.

3 And Elmelech Samira's husband died,
and she was left, and her two sons.

4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab: the name of the one was Oyad, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten years.

And Babylon and Chilion died with both of them; and the woman was left of her two sons, and her husband.

Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab, how that the Lord was with his people, in giving them bread.

7 And he said unto her, I will send thee forth out of the place where thou art, and thy two daughters shall be with thee: and they shall dwell in the land of Canaan.

8 And Nadab said unto her two daughters
in-law, Go, return each to her mother's house:
the Lord will deal kindly with you, as ye

have dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The Lord grant you that you may find
rest, each of you in the house of her husband.
Then she kissed them: and they lift up their
voice, and went.

10 And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

11. And Jacob said, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? are there yet any moesowms in my womb, that they may be your husbands?

12. Turn again my daughters, go your way, for I am too old to have an husband: if I should say, I have borne, if I should have a husband also to night, and should also bear loins:

13. **Will** you **go** **to** **carry** **for** **them** **till** **they** **be** **grown** **;** **would** **ye** **it** **;** **for** **them** **from** **having** **hus-**
bands **;** **and** **your** **daughters** **;** **for** **it** **grieveth** **me**
much **for** **your** **iniquities** **;** **that** **the** **hand** **of** **the** **LORD**
is **not** **against** **me** **;** **and** **he** **is** **not** **against** **me** **;**

14 And they lift up their voices, and wept again; and Daph killed her mother in law, but Ruth came unto her.

15. And he said, Behold, thy sister is late in
gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: re-
turn thou after thy sister in late.

16. And Ruth said, I beseech me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: for the people shall be my people, and thy God my God:

17. Will here thou die, will I die, and there
will I be buried: the L. is so do is to me, and
more also, I ought not death part thee and me.

Q. When she told that the + was fearfully
minced to go with her, then she left speaking
unto her.

19 ¶ So they two went untill they came to Beth-lehem: And it came to passe when they were come to Beth-lehem, that all the city was

20 And he said unto them, Call me not a
master, call me | Obed : for the Almighty hath

2:1 I went out full, & the L. man bath brought

|| Or, if I were
with an hus-
band.
† Heb. hope.
† Heb. I have
much bitter-
ness.

Or, be not
against me.

† Heb. streng
ened her self

1. The right
same.

4 That is, the

THE FIRST BOOK OF SAMUEL,

Otherwise called, The first book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 Elkanah a Levite, having two wives, worshipped yearly at Shiloh. His chief wife Hannah, though barren, and provoked by Peninnah, Hannah in grief, prayeth for a child. 12 Eli first rebuking her, afterwards blest her. 19 Hannah having born Samuel, prayeth at home till he be weaned. 24 She presenteth him, according to her vow, to the LORD.



Now there was a certain man of Ramathaim-berleah, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephraimite:

2 And he had two wives, the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah; and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went up out of his city yearly, to worship, and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the priests of the LORD, were there.

4 And when the time was that Hannah weened, she gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters portions.

5 But unto Hannah he gave in a yearly portion: for he loved Hannah, but the LORD was barren.

6 And her adversary also provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because she was barren.

7 And as he did so year by year, if he went up to the house of the LORD, then she wept, and did not eat.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou, and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grievous? am not I better to thee than ten sons?

9 So Hannah rose up after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk: (now Eli the priest sat upon a seat by a post of the temple of the LORD.)

10 And she was in bitterness of soul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore.

11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid a man-child, then I will give him unto the LORD, and all the days of his life, and I shall no more come upon his head.

12 And it came to pass as she continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah, she spake in her heart, surely her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.

14 And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away the wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered, and said, No, my

lord, I am a woman; I of a discontented spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a wanton of Belial: for out of the abundance of my complaint and grief have I spoken these words.

17 Then Eli answered, and said, Go in peace, and the God of Israel grant thee the petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine handmaid find grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and his ear was her companion, and she was not sad.

19 And she rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned to her house in Ramathaim. And Elkanah his husband, and the LORD was with her.

20 And hereafter it came to pass, that when the time was come about, after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name Samuel, saying, Because I have asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his household, went up to offer unto the LORD, and to sacrifice, and to eat.

22 But Hannah went not up; for she said unto her husband, I will not go up until the child be weaned, and then I will bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, and there abide for ever.

23 And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good, carry him, when he have weaned him, only the LORD be with thee. His word: to the woman above, and she was some time until the woman bare him.

24 And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of flour, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the child was young.

25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the child to Eli.

26 And he said, O my lord, as the soul liveth, my lord, I am the woman that stood by thee last, praying unto the LORD.

27 For this child I prayed; and thou hast said, My lord, I have given him to thee. And he wept, and said, Is this the child that thou hast given to me? And he blessed her.

CHAP. II.

1 Hannah's song in thankfulness. 12 The name of Eli's sonnet. 13 Samuel's ministry. 14 Eli's blessing Hannah, and more fruitfulness. 15 Eli's sonnet. 16 A prophesy against Eli's house.

And Hannah prayed, and said, My heart is rejoiced in the LORD, because thou hast exalted thine horn above all thine adversaries: there is none holy as the LORD: there is none beside thee: neither is there any rock like thee in all the earth.

123
† Heb. hard.
2 Talk no more to exceeding proudly, let not
† arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the
L. o. is a God of knowledge, and by his
actions are his signs.

3 The pillars of the mighty men are broken,
and they that stumbled, are girt with strength.
4 They that were full, have hired out them-
selves for bread, and they that were hungry,
ceases: so that the barren hath born seven, and she
that hath many children, is waxen feeble.

5 The L. o. is so killed, and maketh alive;
he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

6 The L. o. is so maketh poor, and maketh
rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

7 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and
lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, to set
them among princes, and to make them inherit
the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth are
the L. o. is, he hath set the world upon them.

8 He will keep the feet of his saints, and the
wicked shall be silent in darkness, for by strength
shall no man prevail.

9 The adversaries of the L. o. is shall be
broken to pieces: * out of heaven shall he thunder
upon them: the L. o. is shall judge the ends of
the earth, and he shall give strength unto his
king, and exalt the horn of his anointed.

10 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house,
and the child did minister unto the L. o. is be-
fore Eli the priest.

11 How the sons of Eli were sons of
Belial, they knew not the L. o. is.

12 And the priests custom with the people
was, that when any man offered sacrifice, the
priests servant came, while the flesh was in seeth-
ing, with a flesh-hook of three teeth in his hand.

13 And he took it into the pan, or kettle, or
caldron, or pot, all that the flesh-hook brought up,
the priest took for himself: so they did in Shiloh,
unto all the Israelites that came thither.

14 Also before they burnt the fat, the priests
servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed,
Give flesh to roast for the priest, for he will not have
sunder flesh of thee, but raw.

15 And if any man said unto him, Let them
not fall to burn the fat & plentifully, and thou take
as much as thy soul desireth: then he would an-
swer him, Nay, but thou shalt give it me now;
and if not, I will take it by force.

16 Therefore the sinne of the young men was
very great before the L. o. is: for men abhorred
the offering of the L. o. is.

17 And Samuel ministered before the L. o. is,
being a child, * girded with a linen ephron.

18 His mother his brother made him a little
coat, and brought it to him from years to years,
when he came up with her husband, to offer the
yearly sacrifice.

19 And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife,
and said, The L. o. is give thee the fruit of this wo-
man, for the loan which is lent to the L. o. is.
And they went into their own home.

20 And the L. o. is visited Hannah, so that she
conceived and bare three sons, and two daugh-
ters: and the child Samuel grew before the
L. o. is.

21 Now Eli was very old, and heard all
that his sonnes did unto all Israel, and how they
curst the women that assembled at the door
of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 And he said unto them, Why do ye such
things? for I hear of your evil dealings, by all
this people.

23 Say my sonnes: for it is no good report
that I hear; ye make the L. o. is a people to
transgress.

24 If one man strive against another, the judge
shall judge him: but if a man strive against the
L. o. is, who shall intercede for him? Forasmuch
standing they hearken not unto the voice of their
father, because the L. o. is would slay them.

25 And the child Samuel grew on, and
was in favour both with the L. o. is, and also
with men.

26 And there came a man of God unto Eli,
and said unto him, Thus saith the L. o. is, Did
I plainly appear unto the house of the father,
when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

27 And did I choose him out of all the tribes
of Israel to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar,
to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and
did I give unto the house of the father all the
offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

28 And hereofsa I will ye at my sacrifice, and
at mine offering which I have commanded in my
habitation, and honourest thy sonnes above me,
to make your selves far with the chiefest of all the
offerings of Israel my people?

29 And heretofore I have said, I will honour
him, and at mine offering which I have commanded in my
habitation, and honourest thy sonnes above me,
to make your selves far with the chiefest of all the
offerings of Israel my people?

30 And heretofore I have said, I will honour
him, and at mine offering which I have commanded in my
habitation, and honourest thy sonnes above me,
to make your selves far with the chiefest of all the
offerings of Israel my people?

31 Behold, the dayes come that I will cut off
thine arm, and the arm of thy fathers house, that
there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see I an enemy in my habi-
tation, in all the wealth which God shall give Is-
rael: and there shall not be an old man in thine
house for ever.

33 And the man of thine, whom I shall not
cut off from mine altar, shall be to consume thine
eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the in-
crease of thine house shall die & in the flower of
their age.

34 And this shall be a signe unto thee, that
shall come upon the two sonnes, on Hophni and
Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me up a faithful priest,
that shall do according to that which is in mine
heart and in my minde: and I will build him a
sure house, and he shall walk before mine An-
ointed for ever.

36 And it shall come to passe that every one
that is left in thine house, shall come and crouch
to him for a piece of silver, and a morsel of bread,
and shall say, & put me (I pray thee) into one of
the priests offices, that I may eat a piece of
bread.

CHAP. III.

1 How the word of the Lord was first revealed to Sa-
muel. 11 God telleth Samuel the destruction of
Eli's house. 15 Samuel, though lark, telleth Eli the
vision. 19 Samuel groweth in credit.

And the child Samuel ministered unto the
L. o. is before Eli: and the word of the
L. o. is was precious in those dayes; there was
no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli
was laid down in his place, and his eyes began
to wax dimme, that he could not see.

3 And ere the lamp of God went out in the
temple of the L. o. is, where the ark of God was,
and Samuel was laid down to sleep:

4 That the L. o. is called Samuel, and he
answered, Verr am I.

5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, Verr am I,
for thou callest me. And he said, I called not;
lie down again. And he went and lay down.

* Levitic

I Or, the sh-
tion of the
tabernacle
for all the
wealth which
God would
have given
Israel.
† Heb. man

I Or, some-
what about
the priest-
hood

And the Lord called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my sonne: lie down again.

7 **¶** Now Samuel did not yet know the Lord, neither was the word of the Lord unto him revealed unto him.

8 And the Lord called Samuel again the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And Eli perceived that the Lord had called the child.

9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down, and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak Lord, for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went and lay down in his place.

10 And the Lord came, and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak, for thy servant heareth.

11 **¶** And the Lord said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the ears of every one that heareth it, shall tingle.

12 In that day, I will perform against Eli all things which I have spoken concerning his house: for when I beginne, I will also make an end.

13 **¶** For I have told him, that I will judge his house for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth: because his sonnes made themselves vile, and he restrained them not.

14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Elies house shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for ever.

15 **¶** And Samuel lay until the morning, & opened the doors of the house of the Lord: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my sonne. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What is the thing that the Lord hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God do so to thee, and I more also, if thou hide any thing from me, of all the things that he hath said unto thee.

18 And Samuel told him every thing, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It is the Lord: let him do what seemeth him good.

19 **¶** And Samuel grew, and the Lord was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel from Dan even to Beer-sheba knew that Samuel was established to be a prophet of the Lord.

21 And the Lord appeared again to Shiloh: for the Lord revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh by the word of the Lord.

CHAP. III.

The Israelites are overcome by the Philistines at Ebenezer, 3 They fetch the ark, to the terror of the Philistines, 10 They are smitten again, the ark taken, Hophni and Phinehas are slain. 12 Eli at the news falling backward, breaketh his neck. 19 Phinehas wife discouraged in her travail with Icabod, dieth.

And the word of Samuel if came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battle, and pitched beside Ebenezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselves in array against Israel: and when they joined battle, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of the army in the field about four thousand men.

3 And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the Lord smitten us to day before the Philistines? Let us fetch the ark of the covenant of the Lord unto us, that when we fight with the Philistines, it may be a sign unto us, that we are not smitten.

4 **¶** And the people came to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the Lord, which dwelleth between the cherubims: & the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there, with the ark of the covenant of God.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of the Lord came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the Lord was come into the camp.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Unto us: for there hath not been such a thing before.

8 And unto us: who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness.

9 Be strong, and quit yourselves like men, ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, as they have been to you: quit your selves like men, and fight.

10 **¶** And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, & they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11 And the ark of God was taken; and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were slain.

12 **¶** And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day, with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli sat upon a seat by the way side, watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city and told it, all the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this rumour? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight years old, and his eyes were dimme, that he could not see.

16 And the man said unto Eli, I am he that came out of the army, & I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What is there done, my sonne?

17 And the messenger answered and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sonnes also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

18 And it came to passe when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy. And he had judged Israel forty years.

19 **¶** And his daughter in law, Hophni's wife, was with child neare to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings, that the ark of God was taken, & that her father in law, and her husband were dead, she bowed her self and travailed, for her pains came upon her.

20 And about the time of her death, she said unto her maid, I have seen the ark of God, and thou hast been alone. But she answered not, glory neither did she regret it.

21 And she named the child Icabod, saying, My glory is gone.

22 **¶** And the names of the children of Icabod, her maid, were...

23 **¶** And the names of the children of Icabod, her maid, were...

24 **¶** And the names of the children of Icabod, her maid, were...

25 **¶** And the names of the children of Icabod, her maid, were...

26 **¶** And the names of the children of Icabod, her maid, were...

27 **¶** And the names of the children of Icabod, her maid, were...

28 **¶** And the names of the children of Icabod, her maid, were...

29 **¶** And the names of the children of Icabod, her maid, were...

30 **¶** And the names of the children of Icabod, her maid, were...

ing. The glory is departed from Shiloh: because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband.

22 And the lady, The glory is departed from Shiloh: for the ark of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 The Philistines having brought the ark into Ashdod, set it in the house of Dagon, 3 Dagon is smitten down and cut in pieces, and they of Ashdod smitten with emerods. 8 So God dealt with them of Gath, when it was brought thither, 10 and so with them of Ekron, when it was brought thither.

And the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it from Gath: ever unto Ashdod.

2 And when the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon: and set it by Dagon.

3 And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the earth, before the ark of the Lord: and they took Dagon, and set him in his place again.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the ground, before the ark of the Lord: and the head of Dagon, and both the palms of his hands were cut off upon the threshold, and the stump of Dagon was left to him.

Or, the fishie
puzz,

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagon's house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod, unto this day.

* Plal, 78, 66.

6 But the hand of the Lord was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with emerods, even Ashdod and the coasts thereof.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that it was so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is lay upon us, and upon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, & said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about thither.

9 And it was so, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the Lord was against the city with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the city both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

10 Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ekron: and it came to pass as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people.

11 And they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And let it go again to his own place, that it slay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the cities, the hand of God was very heavy there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the emerods: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

CHAP. VI.

1 After seven months the Philistines take counsel how to send back the ark, 10 They bring it on a new cart with an offering unto Beth Shemesh. 19 The people are smitten for looking into the ark, 21 They send Rathem of Kirjath-jearim to fetch it.

And the ark of the Lord was in the country of the Philistines seven months.

1 And the Philistines called for the priests and the diviners, saying, What shall we do to the ark of the Lord? tell us wherewith we shall send it to his place.

2 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not empty; but in any wise return him a trespass-offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

3 Then said they, What shall be the trespass-offering which we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, according to the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on ye all, and on your lands.

4 And therefore ye shall make images of your emerods and images of your mice that marre the land, and ye shall give glory unto the God of Israel, peradventure he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

5 And therefore then do ye harden your hearts, as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts: when he had brought so wonderfully a plague among them, did they not let the people go, and they departed?

6 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch-kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them.

7 And take the ark of the Lord, and lay it upon the cart, and put the jewels of gold which ye return him for a trespass-offering, in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that it may go.

8 And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to Beth-shemesh, then shall the hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we shall know that it is not his hand that smote us; it was a chance that happened to us.

9 And the men did so: and took two milch-kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home.

10 And they laid the ark of the Lord upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold, and the images of their emerods.

11 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Beth-shemesh, and went along the highway, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left; and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Beth-shemesh.

12 And they of Beth-shemesh were reaping their wheat-harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoiced to see it.

13 And the cart came into the field of Joshua a Beth-shemesh, and stood there, where there was a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt-offering unto the Lord.

14 And the Levites took down the ark of the Lord, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the jewels of gold were, and put them on the great stone: and the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed the same day unto the Lord.

15 And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen it, they returned to Ekron the same day.

16 And these are the golden emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespass-offering unto the Lord: for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Ashkelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

17 And the golden mice, according to the number

minister of all the cities of the Philistines, belonging to the five lords, born of fenced cities, and he cometh with them, even unto the great stone of Abel, whereon they do bow the ark of the L. o. w. which stone remaineth unto this day, in the field of Joshua the Beth-shankite.

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Beth-shankite, because they had looked into the ark of the L. o. w. when he smote of the people fifty thousand and the women and the men: and the people lamented, because the L. o. w. had smitten many of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Beth-shankite said, We be able to stand before this holy L. o. w. God: and to whom shall he go up from us?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the ark of the L. o. w. to come ye down, and fetch it up to you.

CHAP. VII.

I. They of Kirjath-jearim bring the ark into the house of Abinadab, and sanctify Eleazar his sonne to keep it. 2 After twenty years; 3 the Israelites by Samuels means, solemnly repent at Mizpeh. 9 While Samuel prayeth and sacrificeth, the Lord discomfeth the Philistines by thunder, at Ebenezer. 13 The Philistines are subdued. 15 Samuel peaceably and religiously judgeth Israel.

¶ And the men of Kirjath-jearim came, and fetched up the ark of the L. o. w. and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his sonne, to keep the ark of the L. o. w.

2 And it came to pass, when the ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that the time was long: for it was twenty years: and all the house of Israel lamented after the L. o. w.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the L. o. w. with all your hearts, then I will always be the strange god, and I will stand from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the L. o. w., and I will serve him only: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 ¶ When the children of Israel did yet always Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and served the L. o. w. only.

5 ¶ And Samuel said; Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the L. o. w.

6 ¶ And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured it out before the L. o. w., and fasted on that day, and said there, We have sinned against the L. o. w.: And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard it, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 ¶ And the children of Israel said to Samuel, Cease not to cry unto the L. o. w. for our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 ¶ And Samuel took a sucking-lamb, and offered it for a burnt-offering wholly unto the L. o. w.; and Samuel cried unto the L. o. w. for Israel, and the L. o. w. heard him.

10 ¶ And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, the Philistines drew nigh to battell against Israel: but the L. o. w. thundered with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines,

and discomfited them, and they were beaten before Israel.

11 ¶ And the men of Israel came out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, until they came under Beth-shankite.

12 ¶ Then Samuel took a stone, and he is between Mizpeh and Beth-shankite, and called the name of it Ebenezer, saying, For thus hath the L. o. w. helped us.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the L. o. w. was against the Philistines, all the days of Samuel.

14 ¶ And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron even unto Gath, and the coasts thereof did Israel deliver out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15 ¶ And Samuel judged Israel all the days of his life.

16 ¶ And he went from year to year in circuit to Beth-el, and Mizpah, and Mizpeh, and he circu-
judged Israel in all those places.

17 ¶ And his return was to Ramah: for there was his house, and there he judged Israel, and there he built an altar unto the L. o. w.

CHAP. VIII.

I. By occasion of the ill government of Samuels sonnes, the Israelites ask a king. 6 Samuel praying in griefs, is comforted by God. 10 He telleth the manner of a king. 19 God willeth Samuel to yield unto the importunity of the people.

¶ And it came to pass when Samuel was old, that he made his sonnes judges over Israel.

2 ¶ Now the name of his first-born was Jotham, and the name of his second, Abiah: they were judges in Beth-shankite.

3 ¶ And his sonnes walked not in his ways, but turned aside after their own hearts, and perverted judgement.

4 ¶ When all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah.

5 ¶ And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons do not walk in thy ways: now make us a king to judge us like all the nations.

6 ¶ ¶ But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us: and Samuel prayed unto the L. o. w.

7 ¶ And the L. o. w. said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.

8 ¶ According to all the words which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, whereunto they have forsaken me, and served other gods: so shall also unto thee.

9 ¶ Now therefore I hearken unto their voice: I will send thee a man, and thou shalt anoint him: and when thou shalt have anointed him, I will say unto thee, what thou shalt do.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the L. o. w. unto the people, that asked of him a king.

11 ¶ And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: he will take your sons, and appoint them for himself, to be his chariots, and to be his horsemen, and some shall run before his chariots.

12 ¶ And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties, and will see them.

That is, the stone of help.

Deu. 10. 16.

Hos. 12. 10. 13. 2. 14. 1. 15. 1. 16. 1. 17. 1. 18. 1. 19. 1. 20. 1. 21. 1. 22. 1. 23. 1. 24. 1. 25. 1. 26. 1. 27. 1. 28. 1. 29. 1. 30. 1. 31. 1. 32. 1. 33. 1. 34. 1. 35. 1. 36. 1. 37. 1. 38. 1. 39. 1. 40. 1. 41. 1. 42. 1. 43. 1. 44. 1. 45. 1. 46. 1. 47. 1. 48. 1. 49. 1. 50. 1. 51. 1. 52. 1. 53. 1. 54. 1. 55. 1. 56. 1. 57. 1. 58. 1. 59. 1. 60. 1. 61. 1. 62. 1. 63. 1. 64. 1. 65. 1. 66. 1. 67. 1. 68. 1. 69. 1. 70. 1. 71. 1. 72. 1. 73. 1. 74. 1. 75. 1. 76. 1. 77. 1. 78. 1. 79. 1. 80. 1. 81. 1. 82. 1. 83. 1. 84. 1. 85. 1. 86. 1. 87. 1. 88. 1. 89. 1. 90. 1. 91. 1. 92. 1. 93. 1. 94. 1. 95. 1. 96. 1. 97. 1. 98. 1. 99. 1. 100. 1.

Or, obey. Or, notwithstanding thou shalt solemly protested against them, then thou shalt hear them, etc.

193

them to care his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of warre, and instruments of his chariots.

13 And he will take your daughters to be concubines, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliveyards, even the best of them, and give them to his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his officers, and to his servants.

¶ Heb. en-
sims.

16 And he will take your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep, and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day, because of your king which ye shall have chosen you: and ye shall not will not hear you in that day.

19 ¶ Nevertheless, the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel, and they said, Nay, but we will have a king over us:

20 That we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he repeated them in the ears of the Lord.

22 And the Lord said to Samuel, Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

CHAP. IX.

¶ Saul despairing to finde his fathers asses, & by the counsel of his servants, 11 and dissolution of young maidens, 15 according to Gods revelation, 18 cometh to Samuel, 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul as the feast. 25 Samuel, after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.

¶ Chap. 14. 51.

¶ 1. Chron. 8. 33.

¶ For the sonne

of a man of

Jemini.

¶ Or, substance.

Now there was a man of Benjamin, whose name was Kish, the sonne of Abiel, the sonne of Zeror, the sonne of Berchoath, the sonne of Ephial, in Benjamin, a mighty man of power.

2 And he had a sonne whose name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and there was not among the children of Israel a goodlier yet: son then he: from his shoulders and upward, he was higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost; and Kish said to Saul his sonne, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4 And he passed through mount Ephraim, and brought them through the land of Shalisha, but they found them not: then they passed through the land of Shalish, and there they were not: and he passed through the land of the Benjamites, but they found them not.

5 And when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that was with him, Come, and let us return: lest my father leave caring for the asses, & take thought for us.

6 And he said unto him, Behold now, there is in this city a man of God, and he is an honourable man: all that he saith, cometh surely to passe: now let us go thither; peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

¶ Heb. 14. 50.

out of, &c.

¶ Heb. 14. 51.

¶ Heb. 14. 52.

¶ Heb. 14. 53.

¶ Heb. 14. 54.

¶ Heb. 14. 55.

¶ Heb. 14. 56.

¶ Heb. 14. 57.

¶ Heb. 14. 58.

¶ Heb. 14. 59.

¶ Heb. 14. 60.

¶ Heb. 14. 61.

¶ Heb. 14. 62.

7 When said Saul to his servant, But behold, if we go, what shall we bring the man for the bread? is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: what I have

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, I have here at hand the toney

part of a shekel of silver: that will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way.

9 ¶ Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer: for he that is now called a prophet, was beforetime called a seer.

10 Then said Saul to his servant, I smell said, come, let us go: so they went unto the city where the man of God was.

11 ¶ And as they went up to the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is: behold, he is before you: make haste now, for he came to day to the city; for there is a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

13 ¶ Soon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway finde him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat until he come, because he doth bless the sacrifice, and afterwards they eat that he bidden: Now therefore get you up, for about this time ye shall finde him.

14 And they went up into the city, and when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 ¶ ¶ Now the Lord had told Samuel in his ears a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be captain over my people Israel: that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the Lord said unto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall I reigne over my people.

18 Then Saul stood near to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the seer: go up before me unto the high place, for ye shall eat with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost thre dayes ago, let not thy minde on them, for they are found: and on whom is all the desire of Israel: is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

21 And Saul answered, and said, Am not I a Benjamite of the smallest of the tribes of Israel: and my familie the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou so to me?

22 And Samuel took Saul, and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up the shoulder, and that which was upon it, and set it before Saul: and Samuel said, Behold, that which is left, set it before thee, and eat: for unto this time hath it been kept for thee, since I said, I have visited the people: so Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come down from the high place into the city, Samuel consumed with Saul upon the top of the house.

26 And they arole early: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the hill, saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And Saul arole, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, aboway.

27 And as they were going down to the end of

¶ Heb. the
word is
good.

¶ Heb. the
seer is
called a
prophet.

¶ Heb. the
seer is
called a
prophet.

¶ Heb. the
seer is
called a
prophet.

¶ Heb. the
seer is
called a
prophet.

¶ Heb. the
seer is
called a
prophet.

¶ Heb. the
seer is
called a
prophet.

¶ Heb. the
seer is
called a
prophet.

¶ Heb. the
seer is
called a
prophet.

¶ Heb. the
seer is
called a
prophet.

¶ Heb. the
seer is
called a
prophet.

¶ Heb. the
seer is
called a
prophet.

¶ Heb. the
seer is
called a
prophet.

¶ Heb. the
seer is
called a
prophet.

¶ Heb. the
seer is
called a
prophet.

¶ Heb. the
seer is
called a
prophet.

¶ Heb. the
seer is
called a
prophet.

¶ Heb. the
seer is
called a
prophet.

¶ Heb. the
seer is
called a
prophet.

¶ Heb. the
seer is
called a
prophet.

¶ Heb. the
seer is
called a
prophet.

¶ Heb. the
seer is
called a
prophet.

¶ Heb. the
seer is
called a
prophet.

¶ Heb. the
seer is
called a
prophet.

¶ Heb. the
seer is
called a
prophet.

¶ Heb. the
seer is
called a
prophet.

¶ Heb. the
seer is
called a
prophet.

¶ Heb. the
seer is
called a
prophet.

¶ Heb. the
seer is
called a
prophet.

¶ Heb. the
seer is
called a
prophet.

¶ Heb. the
seer is
called a
prophet.

¶ Heb. the
seer is
called a
prophet.

¶ Heb. the
seer is
called a
prophet.

¶ Heb. the
seer is
called a
prophet.

¶ Heb. the
seer is
called a
prophet.

¶ Heb. the
seer is
called a
prophet.

¶ Heb. the
seer is
called a
prophet.

¶ Heb. the
seer is
called a
prophet.

¶ Heb. the
seer is
called a
prophet.

¶ Heb. the
seer is
called a
prophet.

of the city. Samuel said to Saul, Bids the servant pass on before us, (and he passed on) but stand thou still: a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Samuel anointeth Saul. 2 He confirmeth him by prediction of three signs. 9 Sauls heart is changed, and he propheseth. 14 He concealeth the matter of the kingdom to his uncle. 17 Saul is chosen at Mizpeh by lot. 26 The different afflictions of his subjects.

Then Samuel took a vial of oyl, and poured it upon his head, and kissed him, and said, Is it not because the Lord hath chosen thee to be captain over his inheritance?

2 And when thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt finde two men by Machbis lephche in the border of Benjamin, at Beth-el: and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and lo, thy father hath left the care of the asses, and (sorroweth for) you, saying, What shall I do for my home?

3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, & thou shalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there shalt meet thee three men going up to God to Beth-el, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will salute thee, and give thee two loaves of bread, which thou shalt receive of their hands.

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garrison of the Philistines: and it shall come to passe when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place, with a psalterie, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp before them, and they shall prophesie.

6 And the spirit of the Lord shall come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And I let it be when their signs are come unto thee, that thou shalt do as occasion shall serve thee, for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt-offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace-offerings: seven dayes shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

9 And it was so, that when he had turned his back to go from Samuel, God gave him another heart: and all these signes came to passe that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of prophets met him, and the spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to passe when all that knew him beforetime, saw, that behold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said one to another, What is this that is come unto the sonne of Kish? is Saul also among the prophets?

12 And one of the same place answered, and said, But who is their father? therefore it became a proverb, Is Saul also among the prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 And Sauls uocls said unto him, and to his servant, And whither went ye? And he said, To seek the asses: and when we saw that they were no there, we came to Samuel.

19 And Sauls uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you.

16 And Saul said unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found: but of the matter of the kingdom, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 And Samuel called the people together, unto the Lord at Mizpeh.

18 And said unto the children of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, and of them that oppressed you.

19 And ye have this day rejected your God, who himselfe saved you out of all your adversities, and your tribulations: and ye have said unto him, Nay, but set a king over us. Now therefore present your selves before the Lord your God, and by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come ncare, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 And when he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come ncare by their families, the family of Issachar was taken, and Saul the sonne of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the Lord further, if the man should yet come thither: and the Lord answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the skulls.

23 And they ran and searched him thence: and when he stood among the people, he was higher then any of the people from the shoulders and upward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, Set ye him whom the Lord hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people. And all the people shouted, and said, God save the king.

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdom, and wrote it in a book, and laid it up before the Lord: and Samuel sent all the people away, every man to his house.

26 And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, in whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial said, How shall this man save us? and they despised him, and brought him no presents: but he held his peace.

CHAP. XI.

1 Nabab offereth him of Jabesh-gilead a reproachfull condition. 4 They send messengers, and are delivered by Saul. 12 Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdom renewed.

Then Nabab the Ammonite came up, and encamped against Jabesh-gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nabab, Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

2 And Nabab the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a covenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach upon all Israel.

3 And the elders of Jabesh said unto him, Give us seven dayes respite, that we may send messengers unto all the coasts of Israel, when if there be no man to save us, we will submit unto thee.

4 Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people: and all the people lift up their voices, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul said, What aileth the people this day?

116 let the king live

as though he had been dead.

116 let us

that they were? and they told him the things of the men of Jabesh.

6 And the spirit of God came upon Saul, when he heard these things, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and bound them together, and sent them in the morning all the cons of Israel, by the hands of messengers, saying, and ye shall come out forth after Saul and after Samuel, so that it be done unto his own: and also that of the L^o & M^o tell on the people, and they shall come out with one consent.

† Heb. as one man,

8 And when he numbered them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah three thousand.

9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-Gilead, Whosoever be at that time the same be not, ye shall have help. And the messengers came and shewed it to the men of Jabesh, and they were glad.

† Or, deliverance

10 Therefore the men of Jabesh said, We know we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that kineth God unto you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites, until the heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they which remained were slain, so that two of them were not left together.

12 And the people said unto Samuel, Who is he that said, Saul shall reign over us, working the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the L^o & M^o hath wrought salvation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go to Gilgal, and pour out the kingdom there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the L^o & M^o in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace-offerings before the L^o & M^o: and there they made all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1. Samuel reproveth his integrity. 6 He reproveth the people of ingratitude. 16 He reproveth them with thunder in harvest time. 20 He comforteth them in Gods mercy.

1 And Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye said unto me, and have made a king over you.

2 And now behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old and gray-headed, and behold, my times are with you, and I have watched for you from my childhood unto this day.

* Eccles. 46. 19

3 Behold, here I am, to witness against me before the L^o & M^o: and before his anointed: whose name have I taken? or whose will have I taken? of whom have I demanded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received any? I have not blind mine eyes therewith: and I will release it you.

† Heb. rancorous.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken ought of any mans hand.

† Or, that I should hide mine eyes from him.

5 And he said unto them, The L^o & M^o is witness against you, and his anointed is witness this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand: And they answered, He is witness.

† Heb. made.

6 And Samuel said unto the people, It is the L^o & M^o that I have seen: and Aaron, and

that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

7 How therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the L^o & M^o of all the righteous acts of the L^o & M^o, which he did for you and to your fathers.

† Heb. out of the land of Egypt.

8 When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the L^o & M^o, then the L^o & M^o sent Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they forgot the L^o & M^o their God, he told them into the hand of Sisers, captain of the host of Egypt, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Assyria, and they fought against them.

† Heb.

10 And they cried unto the L^o & M^o, and said, Save us from this, because we have sinned thee: L^o & M^o, and have sinned against thee: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee.

† Heb.

11 And the L^o & M^o sent Jerubbabai, and Be-rah, and Ishbithai, and Sammel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe.

12 And when ye saw that Shalishai the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye came unto me, saying, Let a king fight against us: for we, when the L^o & M^o was your king.

13 Now therefore, behold the king whom ye have chosen, and whom ye have desired: and behold, the L^o & M^o hath set a king over you.

14 If ye will fear the L^o & M^o, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebel against the commandment of the L^o & M^o, then shall ye be, ye, and also the king that reigneth over you, continue following the L^o & M^o your God.

† Heb.

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the L^o & M^o, but rebel against the commandment of the L^o & M^o, then shall the hand of the L^o & M^o be against you, as it was against your fathers.

16 How therefore stand, and see this great thing which the L^o & M^o will do before your eyes.

17 Is not wheat harvest to day? I will call unto the L^o & M^o, and he shall send thunder and rain: that ye may perceive and see, that your wickedness is great, which ye have done in the sight of the L^o & M^o, in making you a king.

18 So Samuel called unto the L^o & M^o, and the L^o & M^o sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the L^o & M^o, and Samuel.

19 And all the people said unto Samuel, Day for thy servants unto the L^o & M^o thy God, that we do not: for we have added unto all our sin, this evil, to ask us a king.

20 And Samuel said unto the people, Fear not: ye have done all this wickedness, yet turn not aside from following the L^o & M^o, but serve the L^o & M^o with all your heart:

21 And turn ye not aside, for then should ye cease to be kings, which cannot profit you: deliver, for they are vain.

22 For the L^o & M^o will not forsake his people, for his great name sake: because he hath pleased the L^o & M^o to make you his people.

† Heb. great thing.

23 Moreover, as for me, God forbid that I should fight against the L^o & M^o, in ceasing to pray for you: but ye will turn from the good and the right way.

24 Only fear the L^o & M^o, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider how great things he hath done for you.

25 But if ye shall still do wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both ye and your king.

189

7 And his armour-bearer said unto him, Do all that is in thine heart: turn thee, behold, I am with thee according to thy heart.

8 Then said Jonathan, Behold, we will passe over unto these men, and we will discover our selves unto them.

† Heb. be still.

9 If they say thus unto us, † Carry until we come to you; then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them.

* 1 Mac. 4. 30.

10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up: for the Lord hath delivered them into our hand; and this shall be a signe unto us.

11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the garison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themselves.

12 And the men of this garison, answered Jonathan and his armour-bearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will shew you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armour-bearer, Come up after me; for the Lord hath delivered them into the hands of Israel.

13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands, and upon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan; and his armour-bearer slew after him.

For, half a furrow of an acre of land.

14 And that first slaughter which Jonathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were half an acre of land, which a yoke of oxen might plow.

15 And there was trembling in the host in the field, and among all the people: the garison, and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was a very great trembling.

† Heb. a trembling of God.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked; and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down one another.

17 Then said Saul unto the people that were with him, Number now, & see who is gone from us. And when they had numbered, behold, Jonathan and his armour-bearer were not there.

18 And Saul said unto Abiah, Bring hither the ark of God: for the ark of God was at that time with the children of Israel.

For, tumult.

19 ¶ And it came to passe while Saul talked unto the priest, that the noise that was in the host of the Philistines went on, and increased: and Saul said unto the priest, What shal I do?

† Heb. were cried together.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him, assembled themselves, and they came to the battell: and behold, every mans sword was against his fellow, and there was a very great discomfiture.

* 1 Sam. 7. 22. * 1 Sam. 20. 49.

21 Moreover, the Hebrews that were with the Philistines before that time, which went up with them into the camp from the country round about, even they also turned to be with the Israelites, that were with Saul and Jonathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel which had hid themselves in mount Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the Lord smitten Israel that day: and the battell passed over unto Beth-aven.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food this till evening: that I may be avenged on mine enemies: so none of the people tasted any food.

25 And all they of the land came to a wood, and there was honey upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honey dropped; but no man put

his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that was in his hand, and dip it in an honey-combe, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Why hath strictly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were faint.

29 Then said Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey.

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoil of their enemies which they found: for had there not been now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Bethmah to Ajalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people slew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and flew them on the ground: and the people did eat them with the blood.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sinne against the Lord, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, De have I transgressed: till a great stone unto me this day.

34 And Saul said, Disperse your selves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay them here, & eat; and sinne not against the Lord, in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox, & with him that night, and slew them there.

35 And Saul built an altar unto the Lord: for the same was the first altar that he built unto the Lord.

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and spoil them untill the morning light; and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the priest, Let us have meat hither unto God.

37 And Saul asked counsel of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines: wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye nigh hither all the chief of the people: and know and see wherein this sinne hath been this day.

39 For as the Lord liveth, which saitheth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my sonne, he shall surely die. But there was not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he unto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my sonne will be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said unto the Lord God of Israel, Give a perfect lot. And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people escaped.

42 And Saul said, Cast lots between me and Jonathan my sonne. And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little honey with the end of the rod that was in mine hand, and lo, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God do so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan.

45 And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath brought this great salvation on Israel? God forbid: as the Lord liveth,

* Levit. 24. and 19. 14. Deut. 12. 16.

* 1 Sam. 13. 14. Deut. 12. 16.

† Heb. in his hand.

† Heb. that he began to build the Lord's altar.

* Exo. 10. 12. Num. 11. 34.

* 1 Sam. 13. 14. * 1 Sam. 13. 14.

* 1 Sam. 13. 14. * 1 Sam. 13. 14.

† Heb. north.

† Heb. north.

† Heb. north.

† Heb. north.

† Heb. north.

† Heb. north.

there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jonathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their own place.

47 ¶ So Saul took the kingdom over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Tobah, and against the Philistines; and whithersoever he turned himself, he overthrew them.

he wrought mightily,

48 And he gathered an host, and smote the Amalekites; and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

49 Now the sons of Saul were Jonathan, and Ishui, and Melchishua; and the names of his two daughters were these; the name of the first-born Merab, and the name of the younger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife was Abinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz; and the name of the captain of his host was Abner the sonne of Neri, Sauls uncle.

51 And Kish was the father of Saul, and Beer the father of Abner was the sonne of Neri.

52 And there was warre against the Philistines all the dayes of Saul; and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he gave him unto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek. 6 Saul savoureth the Kenites. 8 He spareth Agag, and bewepeth the spoil. 10 Samuel denounceth unto Saul, commending and excusing himself, Gods rejection of him for his disobedience. 24 Sauls humiliation. 32 Samuel killeth Agag. 34 Samuel and Saul part.

chap. xiv.

¶ Samuel also said unto Saul, * The Lord hath sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the Lord.

Exod. 17.8. Num. 24. 20.

2 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel; * how he laid wait for him in the way when he came up from Egypt.

3 Now go, and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, or and sheep, camel and ass.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbered them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen; and ten thousand men of Judah.

he fought,

5 And Saul came to a citie of Amalek, and he laid wait in the valley.

6 ¶ And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them; for ye shewed kindness to all the children of Israel when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Heblai, until thou comest to Shur, that is over against Egypt.

8 And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

of the sword sent,

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the fattings, and the lambs, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but they

thought that thus late and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the Lord unto Samuel, saying,

11 It is contrary me that I have set up Saul to be king; for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it is turned Samuel; and he cried unto the Lord, and he cried unto the Lord all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, & behold, he set him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said unto him, Blessed be thou of the Lord: I have performed the commandment of the Lord.

14 And Samuel said, What meanest thou this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?

15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the Lord; and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the Lord hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, Though thou wast little in thine own sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the Lord anointed thee king over Israel?

18 And the Lord hath sent thee on a journey, and said, Go, and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them until I they be consumed.

† Heb. they consume them.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the Lord? but didst lie upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the Lord.

20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Pra, I have obeyed the voice of the Lord, and have gone the way which the Lord sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed to sacrifice unto the Lord thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the Lord as great delight in burnt-offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the Lord? Behold, * to obey is better than sacrifice: and to hearken, then the fat of rammes.

† Eccles. 1. 11. Holos, 6. Math. 23. 19. and 23. 7.

23 For rebellion is as the sinne of witchcraft, and insubordination is as iniquity and idolatry: because thou hast rejected the word of the Lord, he hath also rejected thee from being king.

† Heb. divine religion.

24 ¶ And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandments of the Lord, and thy words because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sinne, and turn again with me, that I may worship the Lord thy God.

26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee; for thou hast rejected the word of the Lord, and the Lord hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said unto him, The Lord hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, that is better than thou.

Samuel's humane judgement reprov'd.

1 Samuel.

He anointeth David.

19 And also the strength of Israel was not
for, enemies, he, nor repent: for he is not a man that he should
or, victory. repent.

20 Then he said, I have sinned, yet possess
me now, I pray thee, because the thorns of my peo-
ple, and because Israel, and take again thy lot,
that I may worship the Lord as was thy God.

21 So Samuel bowed again before Saul, and
Saul worshipped the Lord as was.

22 Then said Samuel, Rising up abide to
me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag
came unto him deliberately. And Agag said, Surely
the bitterness of death is past.

* Exod. 17. 11.
Num. 14. 45.

23 And Samuel said, As thy sword hath
made women childless, so shall thy mother be
childless among women. And Samuel bewet
Agag in pieces before the Lord as was in Gath.

24 Then Samuel went to Ramah, and
Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

25 And Samuel came no more to see Saul un-
till the day of his death: nevertheless, Samuel
mourned for Saul: and the Lord as was repeated
that he had made Saul king over Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuel sent by God under pretence of a sacrifice,
cometh to Beth-lehem. 6 His humane judgement is
reprov'd. 11 He anointeth Davids. 19 Saul send-
eth for David to quiet his evil spirit.

And the Lord as was said unto Samuel, How
long wilt thou inquire for Saul, seeing I
have rejected him from reigning over Israel: all
thine days shalt thou say, and so, I will send thee to
Jesse the Beth-lehemite: for I have provided me
a king among his children.

† Heb. in thine
hand.

2 And Samuel said, How can I go if Saul
heare it, he will kill me. And the Lord as was said,
Take an heifer 7 with thee, and say, I am come
to sacrifice to the Lord as was.

3 And thou shalt go to the sacrifice, and I will
show thee what upon that day: then shalt thou
unto me him whom I have said.

† Heb. more
and.

4 And Samuel did that which the Lord as was
spoke, and came to Beth-lehem: and the elders of
the town troubled him as he 7 coming, and said, Com-
est thou here secretly?

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sa-
crifice unto the Lord as was: sanctify your selves, and
come with me to the sacrifice: and he sanctified
Jesse 7 his children, 7 called them to the sacrifice.

6 And it came to pass when they were
sent, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely
the Lord as was anointed is within him.

† Heb. cyr.
1 Ch. 28. 9.

7 But the Lord as was said unto Samuel, Look
not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature:
because I have rejected him: for the Lord seeth not
as man seeth: for man looketh on the outward
appearance, but the Lord as was looketh on the heart.

† Heb. 7. 9.
Jer. 41. 30. and
1 Sam. 16. 22.

8 Then Jesse called all his children, and made them
pass before Samuel: and he said, I perceive here
the Lord as was chosen this.

9 When Jesse's children were all come up to him:
and he said, Neither hath the Lord as was chosen this.

10 Again, Jesse called his children, and he said,
I perceive here the Lord as was chosen this.

11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Send, and fetch
him: for we will not sit here, until he be here.

† Heb. 7. 10.
1 Sam. 16. 22.

12 And he sent, and brought him: now he
was ruddy, and well favoured, and goodly to look
on: and Jesse 7 his whole household brought him.

And Jesse, and his whole household brought him.

13 And Samuel took the horn of oil, and
anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and
the spirit of the Lord as was came upon David, from
that day forthward: so Samuel rose up and went
to Ramah.

14 But the spirit of the Lord as was departed
from Saul, and an evil spirit from the Lord as was
troubled him.

1 Or, trouble

15 And Saul's servants said unto him, Behold
now, an evil spirit from God troubled thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy servants
which are before thee, to seek out a man who is
a cunning player on an harp: and he shall come to
pass, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee,
that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt
be well.

17 And Saul said unto his servants, Provide
me now a man that can play well, and bring him
to me.

18 Then answered one of the servants, 7 said,
Behold, I have seen a young of Jesse the Beth-
lehemite, that is cunning in playing, 7 a mighty
valiant man, and a man of warre, and prudent
in matters, and a comely person, and the Lord as was
with him.

1 Or, spirit

19 Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto
Jesse, and said, Send me David thy sonne, which
is with the sheep.

20 And Jesse took an ass laden with bread,
and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent them
by David his sonne unto Saul.

21 And David came to Saul, and stood before
him: and he loved him greatly, and he became his
attendant-dearer.

22 And Saul said to Jesse, saying, Let David,
I pray thee, stand before me: for he hath shown
 favour in my sight.

23 And it came to pass, when the evil spirit
from God was upon Saul, that David took an
harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was
refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit de-
parted from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The armies of the Philistines and Israelites being
ready to battell, 4 Goliath cometh proudly forth to
challenge a combat. 12 David sent by his father to
visit his brethren, taketh the challenge. 28 Eliab
chideth him. 30 He is brought to Saul. 32 He shew-
eth the reason of his confidence. 38 Without armour,
armed by faith, he slayeth the giant. 45 Saul taketh
notice of David.

Now the Philistines gathered together their
armies to battell, and were gathered to-
gether at Shobach, which belonged to Jordan,
and pitched between Shobach and Azekah, (in
1 Ephraim-gallim.)

1 Or, out of
of Danah

2 And Saul and the men of Israel were ga-
thered together, 7 pitched by the valley of Elah:
7 for the battell was made against the Philistines.

† Heb. 100
the batt

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountain on
the one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on
the other side: and there was a valley between
them.

4 And there went out a champion out of
the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of
Gath, whose height was six cubits, and a span.

5 And he had an helmet of brass upon his
head, and he was armed with a coat of mail:
and the height of the coat was five thousand
shekels.

† Heb. 100
the batt

6 And he had greaves of brass upon his legs,
and a target of brass between his shoulders.

† Heb. 100
the batt

to morrow is the new moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide my self in the field: unto the third day at even.

¶ If thy father at all mist me, then say, David earnestly asked leave of me, that he might run to Beth-lehem his city: for there is a yearly sacrifice there for all the family.

¶ If he say thus, he is well: thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very wrath, when he saith that evil is determined by him.

¶ Therefore thou shalt deal kindly with thy servant: for thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the L. so as with thee: nor wilt thou stand, if there be in me iniquity, say me thy self, for I know mine thoughts: and I know thee.

¶ And Jonathan said, I will do as thou sayest: for I know thy father, and thou hast been determined by him: but I will not come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee.

¶ Then said David to Jonathan, And he shall tell me: or what if thy father answer thee roughly?

¶ And Jonathan said unto David, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

¶ And Jonathan said unto David, O L. so God of Israel, when I have sinned my father, about to morrow any time, or the third day, and behold, if there be good toward David, and I then send not unto thee, and I shew it thee.

¶ The L. so as to do as much more to Jonathan: but if it please my father to do thee evil, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away: but thou mayest go in peace: and the L. so as be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

¶ And thou shalt not onely, while yet I live, shew me the kindness of the L. so as, that I die not.

¶ But also thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house: for that: so not when the L. so as to hath cut off the enemies of David, cutty one from the face of the earth.

¶ So Jonathan made a covenant with the house of David, saying, Let the L. so as then require it at the hand of David's enemies.

¶ And Jonathan loved David to the death, because he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

¶ Then Jonathan said to David, To morrow is the new moon: and thou shalt be killed, because the seat will be empty.

¶ And when thou hast slayed thy vayer, then thou shalt go down if quickly, and come to the place where thou dost use the self, I when the business will be in hand, and shall remain by the stone I say.

¶ And I will shoot three arrows on the flue thereof, as though I shot at a mark.

¶ And behold, I will send a lad, saying, Go, stand out the arrows. If I expressly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows are on this side of thee, take them: then come thou, for there is peace to thee, and I no hurt: as the L. so as to thee.

¶ But if I say thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows are beyond thee: go thy way, for the L. so as to hath sent thee away.

¶ And as touching the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the L. so as to be between thee and me forever.

¶ So David hid himself in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat.

¶ And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, even upon a seat by the wall: and Jonathan

was with him, and there sat by Saul's side, and David's place was empty.

¶ Nevertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Some thing hath befallen him, he is not clean: surely he is not clean.

¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, which was the second day of the month, that David's place was empty: and Saul said unto Jonathan, His comes: and therefore cometh not the sonne of Jesse as usual, neither yesterday nor to day?

¶ And Jonathan answered Saul, David earnestly asked leave of me to go to Beth-lehem:

¶ And he said, Let me go, I pray thee, for our family hath a sacrifice in the city, and my brother he hath commanded me to be therc; and notwithstanding I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get alonge, I may live, and see my brethren: I desire he cometh not unto the kings table.

¶ Then Saul's anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, If thou sonne of the perverse rebellious woman, do not I know that thou hast chosen the sonne of Jesse to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mother's nakedness?

¶ For as long as the sonne of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdom: wherefore now send & fetch him unto me, for he shall surely die.

¶ And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, Wherewith shall he be slain? what hath he done?

¶ And Saul call a javelin at him to smite him, wherby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David.

¶ So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat to meat the second day of the month: for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame.

¶ And it came to pass in the morning, that Jonathan went out with David, at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.

¶ And he said unto his lad, Run, thou out now the arrows which I shoot. And as the lad ran, he shot an arrow beyond him.

¶ And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cries after the lad, wherby is not the arrow beyond thee?

¶ And Jonathan cried after the lad, Spare speed, haste, say not. And Jonathan had gathered up the arrows, and came to his master.

¶ But the lad knew not any thing: only Jonathan and David knew the matter.

¶ And Jonathan gave his javellary unto his lad, and said unto him, Go, stand by the city.

¶ And as soon as the lad was gone, David arose out of a place toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until David received.

¶ And Jonathan said to David, Go in peace, I pray much as the L. so as to hath said of us in the name of the L. so as to, saying, The L. so as to be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed forever. And he arose and departed, and Jonathan went into the city.

CHAP. XXI.

David at Nob sheweth of Ahimelech's holiness. 1. Doeg was present. 2. David's brother Goliath slain. 10. David at Gath feigneth himself mad.

Then came David to Nob, to Ahimelech the priest: & Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting.

¶ Or, feast.

* Chap. 18, 3. and 23, 18.

¶ Heb. searched.

¶ Heb. uncover things east.

¶ Heb. cut.

¶ Or, by his love towards him.

¶ Heb. missed.

¶ Or, diligent.

¶ Heb. greatly.

¶ Heb. in the day of the business.

¶ Or, that sheweth the way.

¶ Heb. not any thing.

¶ Or, thou pervertest rebel.

¶ Heb. sonne of perverse rebellion.

¶ Heb. into the house of death.

¶ Heb. to pass over him.

¶ Heb. into the house of death.

¶ Or, he shall be manifest to the which he is.

king of David, and said unto him, Why art thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And David said unto Ahimelech the priest, The king hath commanded me a business, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the business wherewith I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed my servants to such and such a place.

3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give me five loaves of bread in thine hand, or what there is of thine.

† Heb. found.

* Exod. 25. 30.
Lev. 24. 5.
Mant. 12. 4.

Wes. especially when this day there is other sanctified in the vessel.

4 And the priest answered David, and said, There is no common bread under mine hand, but there is hallowed bread, if the young men have kept themselves at least from women.

5 And David answered the priest, and said unto him, O man, when women have been kept from us about these three days, since I came out, and the bread is in a manner common, I yet, though it were sanctified this day in the vessel.

6 So the priest gave him hallowed bread: for there was no bread there, but the new-bread that was taken from before the Lord, as it was, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certain man of the servants of Saul was there that day, detained before the Lord, as it was, and his name was Doeg an Edomite, the chiefest of the brethren that belonged to Saul.

8 And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand spears of sword? for I have neither brought my sword, nor my weapons with me, because the kings business required haste.

* Chap. 17. 3.

9 And the priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in the valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapped in a cloth behind the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other here that, here. And David said, There is none like that, give it me.

10 And David arose, and stood that day for fear of Saul: and he went to Achish the king of Gath.

11 And the servants of Achish said unto him, Is not this David the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, Saul hath slain his champions, and David has ten thousand?

* Chap. 18. 7.
and 28. 5.
Eccl. 47. 6.

12 And David laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and scrablen on the doors of the gate, and let his filth fall down upon his beard.

† Heb. made marks.

14 Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, you see the man he mad: therefore he n. have ye brought him to me?

† Heb. playeth the mad-man.

15 Have I need of mad-men, that ye have brought this fellow to play the mad-man in my presence? shall this fellow come into my house?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Companies resort unto David at Adullam. 3. At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents unto the king of Moab. 5. Admonished by God, he cometh to Harath. 6. Saul going to pursue him, complaineth of his servants unfaithfulness. 9. Doeg accuseth Ahimelech. 11. Saul commandeth to kill the priests. 17. The footmen refusing, Doeg executeth it. 20. Abiathar escaping, bringeth Davids news.

David therefore departed thence, and escaped into the cave Adullam: & when his brethren, and all his fathers house heard it, they went down thither to him.

2 And every one that was in distress, and every one that was discontented, gathered themselves unto him, and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

101.
† Heb. had a creditor.
† Heb. bitter of soul.

3 And David went thence to Gopher of Goath: and he said unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, and he will pray, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold.

5 And the prophet Gad said unto David, Abide not in the hold, depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the forest of Hareth.

6 And when Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that were with him, (now Saul abode in Gethaim under a tree in Ramah, having his spears in his hand, and all his servants were standing about him.)

102.
† Heb. grove in a high place.

7 Then Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Benjamites, will the sonne of Jesse give every one of you fields, and vineyards, and makes you all captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds?

8 That all of you have conspired against me, and there is none that sheweth me that my sonne hath made a league with the sonne of Jesse, and there is none of you that is faithful to me, sheweth unto me that my sonne hath sworn up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

† Heb. uncovered vererth mine ear.

9 Then answered Doeg the Edomite, (which was set over the servants of Saul) and said, I saw the sonne of Jesse coming to Achish, to Ahimelech the sonne of Abiath.

10 And he enquired of the Lord, as it was, and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest the sonne of Abiath, and all his fathers house, the priests that were in Moab: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Hear now, thou sonne of Abiath: And he answered, Here I am, my lord.

† Heb. beho is me.

13 And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the sonne of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the king, and said, And who is so faithfull among all the servants, as David, which is the kings sonne in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it farre from me, let not the king inquire any thing unto his servant, nor to all the house of my father: for the servant knoweth nothing of all this, I sware by God.

† Heb. little or great.

16 And the king said, Thou hast surely deceived me, and all thy fathers house.

17 And the king said unto the 14. footmen that stood about him, Turn and slay the priests of the Lord, as it was, because their hand also is with David, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to me. But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the Lord, as it was.

† Or, guard. † Heb. the runners.

18 And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite

turned.

twined, and he fell upon the priests, and slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod.

19 And Abiah, the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men & women, children and sucklings, and oxen and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the names of Abimelech, the sonne of Hani, named Abiathar, escaped and fled after David.

21 And Abimelech spake unto Saul, that Saul had slain the L. o. s. a. a. priests.

22 And David said unto Abiathar, I know it that day, when Doeg the Gomerite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned the death of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with me, fear not: for he that seeketh my life, seeketh thy life: but with me thou shalt be in safeguard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 David enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar rescueth Keilah. 7 Goliath seeing him the coming of Saul, and the treachery of the Keilites, he escapeth from Keilah. 14 In Ziph Jonathan cometh and comforteth him. 19 The Philistines discover him to Saul. 25 At Masbis he is rescued from Saul by the invasion of the Philistines. 29 He dwelleth at Engedi.

Then they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the flocking flocks.

¶ Therefore David enquired of the Lord, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the L. o. s. a. w. said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

3 And David's men said unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then David enquired of the L. o. s. a. w. yet again: and the L. o. s. a. w. answered him and said, Arise, go down to Keilah: for I will deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattle, and smote them with a great slaughter: so David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to passe when Abiathar the sonne of Ahimelech, fled to David to Keilah, that he came down with an ephod in his hand.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah: and Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand: for he is in Keilah, by entering into a town that hath gates and bars.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men.

9 ¶ And David knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him: and he said to Abiathar the priest, Keeping before the ephod.

10 ¶ Then said David, O L. o. s. a. w. God of Israel, the servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? Will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard? O L. o. s. a. w. God of Israel, I beseech thee tell thy servant. And the L. o. s. a. w. said, We will come down.

12 ¶ Then said David, Will the men of Keilah deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the L. o. s. a. w. said, They will deliver thee up.

13 ¶ Then David and his men, which were about six hundred, arose and departed out of Keilah, and went into the forest: they could go; and it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah, and he forsooke to go forth.

14 And David abode in the wilderness in strong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wilderness of Ziph: and Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him out of his hand.

15 ¶ And David said, that Saul was come out to seek his life: and David was in the wilderness of Ziph in a wood.

16 And Jonathan Saul's sonne arose, and went to David into the wood, and strengthened his hands in God.

17 And he said unto him, Fear not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not be against thee, and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee; and thou also shalt smite thy father's kinred.

18 And they two made a covenant before the L. o. s. a. w.: and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to the desert, saying, Dost not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of the Philistines, which is on the south of a Bethunon?

20 ¶ Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the desire of thy soul to come down, and we will be to deliver him into the king's hand.

21 And Saul said, Will he be yet of the L. o. s. a. w. for ye have compassion on me.

22 ¶ So, I pray you, prepare yet, and know and see his place where he is: for he is in the land, and I will search him out though he be in the land: for he is told me that he dwelleth very secretly.

23 ¶ So therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself, and come ye again, some hold him certainly, and I will go with you: and he shall come to pass, as he is in the land, that I will search him out though out all the confines of Judah.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men were in the wilderness of Ziph, in the plain north of the south of Bethunon.

25 Saul also and his men bound to seek him; and they told David: wherefore he came down into a rock, and abode in the wilderness of Ziph: and when Saul heard that, he pursued after David in the wilderness of Ziph.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: and David made bins to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men compassed David and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Hasten thee, and come: for the Philistines have invaded the land.

28 ¶ Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place Beth-lehammud, that is, the house of bread.

29 ¶ And David went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at Engedi.

CHAP. XXIII.

David in a cave at Engedi, having cut off Saul's skirts, spareth his life. 8 He beweeth thereby his innocency. 16 Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of David, and departeth.

And it came to passe when Saul was returned from following the Philistines, that he

* Chap. 22.
20.

† He did not up.

† Heb. on the right hand.
† Or, the wilderness.

† Heb. first seen him there: for he is told me that he dwelleth very secretly.

† Heb. from themselves upon, &c.
† That is, the rock of salt.

was told him, saying, Behold, David is in the wilderness of Paran.

2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the twine goats.

3 And he came to the sheep-cotes by the way, where was a cave, and Saul went in to cover his feet: and David and his men remained in the sides of the cave.

4 And the men of David said unto him, Behold the day of which the Lord said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of + Sauls robe privily.

5 And it came to pass afterward, that Davids heart smote him, because he had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he said unto his men, The Lord is to be feared, that I should do this thing unto my master the Lord, who is anointed, to stretch forth my hand against him, seeing he is the anointed of the Lord.

fish, cut off.

7 So David + stayed his servants with these words, and hindered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on his way.

8 David also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, David stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself.

9 And David said to Saul, Wherefore hearest thou mens words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen, how that the Lord said unto me, saying, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, and some bad me kill thee, but mine eye spared thee, and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he is the Lords anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, see, you see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see, that there is neither evil nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee: yet thou huntst my soul, to take it.

12 The Lord judge between me and thee, and the Lord is to avenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

13 As saith the power of the ancients, Wickedness proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou pursue? after a dead dog, after a flea.

15 The Lord therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and thou, and plead my cause, and + deliver me out of thine hand.

fish, judge.

16 And it came to pass when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, Is this thy voice, my son David? And Samuells answer was, yea, and wept.

17 And he said to David, Thou art more righteous than I: for thou hast refused me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou hast refused this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the Lord said unto me, saying, I will deliver thee into thine hand, thou didst not do so.

fish, up.

19 For if a man smite his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the Lord is to reward thee good, for that thou hast done unto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou

shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of Israel shall be established in thine hand.

21 I swear now therefore unto me by the Lord, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And David swore unto Saul: and Saul went home; but David and his men got them up into the hills.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 David in Paran sendeth to Nabal. 10 Provoked by Nabal churlishness he intendeth to destroy him. 14 Abigail understanding thereof, taketh a present, 23 and by her wisdom 30 pacifieth David. 36 Nabal hearing thereof, dieth. 39 David taketh Abigail and Abimeam to be his wives. 44 Michal is given to Phalti.

AND * Samuel dieth, and all the Israelites were gathered together and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And David arose + went down to the wilderness of Idumea.

* Chap. 28. 37. Ecclesi 46. 13. 20.

2 And there was a man in Bezon, whose possessions were in Carmel, and the man was very great, and he had three thousand sheep, + a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.

for business.

3 Now the name of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wife, Abigail: and she was a woman of good understanding, and of a beautiful countenance: but the man was churlish and evil in his doings, and he was of the house of Caleb.

4 And David heard in the wilderness, that Nabal did shear his sheep.

5 And David sent out ten young men, and David said unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and + greet him in my name.

fish ask him in my name of peace.

6 And thus shall ye say to him, that liveth in prosperity, Peace be both to thee, and peace be to thine house, and peace be unto all that thou hast.

7 And now I have heard that thou hast shears: now thy shepherds which were with us, we + hurt them not, neither was there ought missing unto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

fish, flamed.

8 Ask the young men, and they will + tell thee: wherefore let the young men find favour in thine eyes: (for we came in a good day) give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine hand, unto thy servants, and to thy home David.

9 And when Davids young men came, they shoke to Nabal according to all those words in the name of David, and + ceased.

fish, rested.

10 And Nabal answered Davids servants, and said, Who is David? and who is the house of Jesse? there be many servants nowadays that break away every man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my flesh that I have killed for my shears, and give it unto men, whom I know not whence they be?

fish, laugh-ter.

12 So Davids young men turned their way, and went again: and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And David said unto his men, Gird you on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword, and David also girded on his sword: and there went up after David about four hundred men, and two hundred above by Bezon.

14 And one of the young men told Abigail Nabal.

204

Nabals wife, saying, Behold, David sent me-
sengers out of the wilderness to salute our master;
and he is called on them.

15 But the men were very good unto us, and
he were not hurt, neither mist us any thing
as long as we were conversant with them: when
we were in the fields.

16 They were a wall unto us both by night
and day, all the while we were with them keep-
ing the sheep.

17 Now therefore know and consider what
thou wilt do: for evil is determined against our
master, and against all his household: for he is
such a (some of Bethel), that a man cannot speak
to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, and took two
hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five
sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched
corn, and an hundred clusters of raisins, and
two hundred cakes of figs, and laid them on
asses.

Or, lumps.

19 And she said unto her servants, Go on be-
fore me, behold, I come after you: but the told not
her husband Nabal.

20 And it was so, as she rode on the ass, that
she came down by the covert of the hill, and be-
hold, David and his men came down against her,
and she met them.

21 ¶ Now David had said, Surely in vain
have I kept all that this fellow hath in the wil-
derness, so that nothing was missed of all that
pertained unto him: and he hath required me
evil for good.

22 So and may also do God unto the enemies
of David, if I leave of all that pertain to him
by the morning light, any that pisseth against
the wall!

23 And when Abigail saw David, she hasten-
ed, and lighted off the ass, and fell before David on
her face, and bowed her self to the ground.

Hes, ears.

Hes, lay it
in his heart.

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Upon me, my
lord, upon me let this iniquity be, and let thine
handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine audience,
and hear the words of thine handmaid.

25 Let me thy lord, I pray thee, regard this
man of Bethel, even Nabal: for as his name is,
so is he; Nabal is his name, and folly is with
him: but I thine handmaid saw not the young
men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

Hes, saying
why self.

26 Now therefore, my lord, as the Lord is
with thee, and as thy soul liveth, seeing the Lord
hath withholden thee from coming to shed blood,
and from avenging the self with thine own
hand: now let thine enemies, and they that seek
evil to my lord, be as Nabal.

Or, present.

27 And now this blessing which thine han-
dmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be
given unto the young men that follow my lord.

Hes, walk at
the feet of,
Sec.

28 I pray thee, forgive the trespass of thine
handmaid: for the Lord is with thee, and thou shalt
make my lord a sure house: because my lord sighteth the
battles of the Lord, and evil hath not been
found in thee all thy days.

29 For a man is risen to pursue thee, and to
seek the soul: but the soul of my lord shall be
bound in the bundle of life with the Lord, as
thou art, and the souls of thine enemies, them shall
he sling out, as one of the middle of a sling.

Hes, in the
midst of the
boughs of a
tree.

30 And it shall come to pass when the Lord
shall have done to my lord according to all the
good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and
thou shalt have appointed thee ruler over Israel;

Hes, in the
midst of the
boughs of a
tree.

31 That this shall be to me no grief unto thee, nor
affliction of heart unto my lord, either that thou
shalt shed blood causeless, or that my lord hath

avenged himself: but when the Lord shall have
done well with my lord, then remember thine
handmaid.

32 ¶ And David said to Abigail, Blessed be
the Lord, God of Israel, which sent thee this
day to meet me!

33 And blessed be thy advice, and blessed be
thou, which hast kept me this day from coming
to shed blood, and from avenging my self with
mine own hand.

34 For in very deed, as the Lord is, God of Is-
rael liveth, which hath kept me back from hurt-
ing thee, except thou hadst bidden me come to meet
me, surely there had not been left unto Nabal,
by the morning light, any that pisseth against
the wall.

35 So David received of her hand that which
she had brought him, and laid unto her, Go in
peace to thine house; for, I have hearkened to
thy voice, and have accepted thy person.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold,
he held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king;
and Nabals heart was merry within him, for he
was very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing
less or more, until the morning light.

37 But it came to pass in the morning, when
the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife
had told him these things, that his heart died
within him, and he became as a stone.

38 And it came to pass about ten days after,
that the Lord smote Nabal that he died.

39 ¶ And when David heard that Nabal
was dead, he said, Blessed be the Lord, as I was, that
hath pleased the cause of my reproach from the
hand of Nabal, and hath kept his servant from
evil: for the Lord hath returned the wickedness
of Nabal upon his own head. And David sent
and commended with Abigail, to take her to him
to wife.

40 And when the servants of David were come
to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, say-
ing, David sent us unto thee, to take thee to him
to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed herself on her
face to the earth, and said, Behold, let thine han-
dmaid be a servant to wash the feet of the servants
of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasten and arose, and rode
upon an ass, with five damsels of hers that went
after her; and she went after the messengers of
David, and became his wife.

43 David also took Ahinomi, of Jezreel, and
they were also both of them his wives.

44 ¶ But Saul had given Michal his daugh-
ter, Davids wife, to Phalti, the son of Laish,
which was of Gath.

Hes, a lot
feet.

John, 15:10

2 Sam, 2:1

15.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Saul by the discovery of the Ziphites, cometh to Ha-
chilah against David. 4 David coming into the
trench, slayeth Abigail from killing Saul, but sa-
veth his spear and cruse. 15 David reprooveth Abi-
ner, 18 and abhorreth Saul. 21 Saul acknow-
ledgeth his sin.

AND the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gi-
beah, saying, * Dost not David hide
himself in the hill of Hachilah, which is before
Jeshimon?

Chap, 26

2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the
wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand cho-
sen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the
wilderness of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah,
which is before Jeshimon by the way: but David
about

advice in the wilderness, and he said that Saul came after him into the wilderness.

4 David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come in to the wood.

5 ¶ And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the son of Ner, the captain of his host: and Saul lay in the trench, and the people pitched round about him.

6 Then answered David and said to Abimelech the Hittite, and to Achish the son of Jerahmeel brother to Joab, saying, Will ye will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Achish said, I will go down with thee.

7 So David and Achish came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his spear stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said Achish to David, How hathst thou delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him. I pray thee, with the spear even to the earth at once, and I will not smite him the second time.

9 And David said to Achish, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the Lord's anointed, and be guiltless?

10 David said furthermore, As the Lord will, the Lord will smite him, or his day shall come to die, or he shall descend into battell, and perish.

11 The Lord forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the Lord's anointed: but I may say, take thou now the spear that is at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go.

12 So David took the spear and the cruse of water from Saul's bolster, and they gat them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither minded it: they were all asleep, because a deep sleep from the Lord was fallen upon them.

13 ¶ Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afar off, (a great space being between them.)

14 And David cried to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou me, Abner? Then Abner answered & said, Why art thou that criest to the king?

15 And David said to Abner, Art not thou a valiant man? and who is like to thee in Israel? wherefore then dost thou not keep thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to discover the king thy lord.

16 This thing is not good that thou hast done: as the Lord will, yet are I worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master the Lord's anointed: and now see where the king's spear is, and the cruse of water that was at his bolster.

17 And Saul knew David's voice, and said, Is this thy voice, my name David? and David said, It is my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he said, Wherefore dost my lord thus pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant: If the Lord will, I have stirred thee up against me, let him accept answering: but if they be the children of men, cursed be they before the Lord & so: for they have driven me out this day from following in the inheritance of the Lord's anointed, saying, Go serve other gods.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the Lord & so: for the king of Israel is come out to seek a sign, as when one

doth hunt a hart in the wilderness.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I have heard: return, my horse David, for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in mine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And David answered and said, Behold, the kings spear, and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 The Lord & so render to every man his righteousness, & his faithfulness: for the Lord delivered thee into my hand to day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the Lord's anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the Lord & so, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to David, Blessed be thou, my house David: thou shalt do no great things, and also shall still prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Saul hearing David to be in Gath, seeketh no more for him. 2 David begetteth Ziklag of Achish, & he invading other countries, persuadeth Achish he fought against Judah.

AND David said in his heart, I shall not perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me, then that I should freely escape into the land of the Philistines: & Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

2 And David arose, and he passed over with the six hundred men that were with him, unto Achish the son of Gath the king of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men: every man with his household, even David with his two wives, Abigail the Nether-litish, and Abigail the Canaanitish Gathite wife.

4 And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath: and he sought no more again for him.

5 ¶ And David said unto Achish, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in some town in the country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royal city with thee?

6 Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertained unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

7 And in the time that David dwelt in the country of the Philistines, was a full year and number of four months.

8 ¶ And David and his men went up, and invaded the Geshurites, and the Gittites, and the Amalekites: for those nations were in the land of the Or, Geshur, inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Egypt, even unto the land of Egypt.

9 And David smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned, and came to Achish.

10 And Achish said, If neither have ye made a name to day, and David has, against the land of the Amalekites, and against the land of the Amalekites, and against the land of the Amalekites.

11 And David loved neither man nor woman alive, to bring tidings to Gath, saying, Let them shout on us, saying, So do David, and it will be his manner, all the while he dwelleth in the country of the Philistines.

make warre against me, and God is departed
from me, and answered me nothing, neither by
prophecy, nor by dreams: therefore I have called
thee, that thou mayest make known unto me
what I shall do.

1 Achish putteth confidence in David, 3 Saul having destroyed the witches, 4 and now in his fear forsaken of God, 7 seeketh to a witch. 9 The witch encouraged by Saul, raiseth up Samuel. 15 Saul hearing his ruine, fainteth. 21 The woman with his servants refresh him with meat.

2 And David said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

3. How Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city: and Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land.

4 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Bether.

5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly troubled.

6. And when Saul enquired of the **LOAM**, the **LOAM** answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her: And his servants said to him, Behold, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at En-dor.

8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night; and he said, I pray thee divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me him up whom I shall name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul swore to her by the **LORD**, saying, As the **LORD** liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samueel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou art Saul.

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid:
for what savest thou? And the woman said unto
Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

14. And he said unto her, What hast thou? And she said, An old man cometh up, and he is covered with a mantle. And Saul perceiveth that it was Samuel, and he stouped with his face to the ground, and bowed himself.

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disguised me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philistines

16 Then said Samuel, Wherfore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the Lord is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the Lord hath done it to him, * as he || Or, for his
spake by ¶ me: for the Lord hath rent the self.
kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy * Chap. 19.
neighbour, even to David: 28.

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the [†] **LORD**, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the **LORD** done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover, the Lord will also deliver Israel with thee, into the hand of the Philistines: and to Assyria shalt thou and thy sonnes be with me: the Lord also shall deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul fell flat before way all along on ^{† Heb made} the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the ^{hate and fell} words of Samuel; and there was no strength in ^{with the fil-} him: so he had eaten no bread all the day; nor all ^{ness of his} the night. ^{figure.}

21 ¶ And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaids hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words, which thou spakest unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsell of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayest have strength when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat. But his servants, together with the woman, compelled him, and he hearkened unto their voice: so he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calf in the house, and she killed it, and took floure, and kneaded it, and did bake unleavened bread thereof.

25 And she brought it before Saul, and before his servants, and they did eat: then they rose up, and went away that night.

I David marching with the Philistines, 3 is dis-
 lowed by their princes, 6 Achish dismisseth him,
 with commendations of his fidelity.

Now the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountain which is in Jesreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but David and his men passed on in the re-ward with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What do these Hebrews here? And Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, Is not this David the servant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me these days or these yeares, and I have found no fault in him since he fell unto me, unto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philistines were
wroth with him, and the princes of the Philistines
said unto him, Make this fellow return, that he
may go again to his place which thou hast ap-
pointed him, and let him not go down with us to
battell, lest in the battell he be an adversary to us:
for whither should he erreconcile himself unto
us?

* 1 Chron
13. 19.

his master? should it not be with the heads of these men?

Chap. 17. 7. another in dances, saying, "Saul slew his thousands, and David his ten thousands?"

6 ¶ Then Achish called David, and said unto him, Surely, as the Lord liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host, is good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee, since the day of thy coming unto me, unto this day: nevertheless, the Lord favour thee not.

7 ¶ Wherefore now return, & go in peace, that thou mayest displease not the lords of the Philistines.

8 ¶ And David said unto Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant, so long as I have been with thee, unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

9 And Achish answered, and said to David, I know that thou art good in my sight, as an angel of God: notwithstanding, the princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battell.

10 ¶ Wherefore now rise up early in the morning, with thy masters servants that are come with thee: and as soon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 So David and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines; and the Philistines went up to Hezrell.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Amalekites spoil Ziklag. David asking counsel, is encouraged by God to pursue them. 11 By the means of a rescued Egyptian, he is brought to the enemies, and recovereth all the spoil. 22 David, law to divide the spoil equally between them that fight, and them that keep the fuffe. 26 He sendeth presents to his friends.

AND it came to passe, when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the fourth and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire: 2 And had taken the women captives, that were therein; they slew not any, either great or small; but carried them away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So David and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wives, and their sonnes, and their daughters were taken captives.

4 Then David and the people that were with him, lift up their voice, and wept, until they had no more power to weep.

5 And Davids two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly distressed: for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sonnes, and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the Lord his God.

7 And David said to Abiathar the priest Ahimelechs sonne, I pray thee, bring me hither the ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8 And David enquired at the Lord, saying, Shall I pursue after this troupe? shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue: for thou shalt surely overtake them, and without fail recover all.

9 So David went, he and the six hundred men that were with him, came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behind, stayed.

10 But David pursued, he and six hundred men: for two hundred abode behind, which were so faint, that they could not go over the brook Besor.

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat, and they made him drink water.

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, these seven and three nights.

13 And David said unto him, To whom belongeth thou? and whence art thou? And he said, I am a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite, and my master left me, because three dayes agoe I fell sick.

14 ¶ He made an invasion upon the south of the Cherethites, and upon the coast which belongeth to Judah, and upon the south of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And David said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him down, behold, they were spread abroad upon all the earth, eating, and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah.

17 And David smote them from the twilight, even unto the evening of the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men which rode upon camels and asses.

18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and David rescued his two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sonnes nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: David recovered all.

20 And David took all the flocks, and the herds, which they have before those other cattle, and said, This is Davids spoil.

21 ¶ And David came to the two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made also to abide at the brook Besor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that were with him; and when David came near to the people, he saluted them.

22 Then answered all the weakened men, and men of Belial, of those that went with David, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them ought of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife & his children, that they may lead them away, and depart.

23 Then said David, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the Lord & we have given us, who have preferred us, and delivered the company that came against us, into our hands.

24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part is that giveth down to the battell, so shall his part be that carrieth by the stuffe: they shall part alike.

25 And it was so from that day forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel, unto this day.

26 And when David came to Ziklag, he sent

† He had them much of

† Or, asked them how they did. † Heb. men

† He had and sent

of the spoil unto the elders of Judah, even to his fellows, saying, Behold a gift sent for you of the spoil of the enemies of the Lord.

27 And to them which were in Beth-el, and to them which were in Ramoth, and to them which were in Gath.

28 And to them which were in Beer, and to them which were in Sephmoth, and to them which were in Ekron.

29 And to them which were in Rachel, and to them which were in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to them which were in the cities of the Kenites.

30 And to them which were in Gommah, and to them which were in Chor-ah, and to them which were in Ashath.

31 And to them which were in Bethon, and to all the places where David himself and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Saul having left his army, and his armour-bearer kill themselves. 2 The Philistines possess the forsaken towns of the Israelites. 3 They triumph over the dead carcases. 4 They of Jabesh-gilead, recovering the bodies by night, burn them at Jabesh, and mournfully bury their bones.

* 1. Chron. 10, 1.
† Or, wounded.

† Heb. shoot-
ers, men
with darts.
† Heb. found
him.

Now the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul, and upon his horses, and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abner, and Saul's armour-bearer.

3 And the battell went fore against Saul, and the archers hit him, and he was sore wounded of the archers.

4 Then Saul unto his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through the loins, lest these uncircumcised come and abuse me though, and I abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not; so he was sore afraid: therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three horses, and his armour-bearer, and all his men that came day together.

7 And when the men of Israel that were on the other side of the valley, & they that were on the other side Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his horses were dead, they laid the cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three horses fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish it in the house of their idols, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of Achish: and they fastened his body to the wall of Beth-han.

11 And when the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead heard of that which the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes from the wall of Beth-han, and came to Jabesh, and burnt them there.

13 And they took their bones, and buried them under a tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

† Or, coming
ing him.

* Jer. 46.
2 Sam. 34.

THE SECOND BOOK
OF SAMUEL,

Otherwise called, The second book of the KINGS.

CHAP. 1.

1 The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the overthrow, and accused himself of Saul's death, is slain. 2 David lamenteth Saul and Jonathan with a song.

Now it came to pass after the death of Saul, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had about two dayes in Hiking:

2 It came even to pass on the fifth day, that behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did homage.

3 And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped.

4 And David said unto him, How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people are fallen and dead; and

Saul and Jonathan his sonne are dead also.

5 And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his sonne be dead?

6 And the young man that told him, said, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear: and lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behinde him, he saw me, and called unto me: and I answered, I bore him.

8 And he said unto me, What art thou? And I answered him, I am an Amalekite.

9 He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for I am weary, is come upon me, because my life is yet whole in me.

10 So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that was upon his head, and the bracelet: that was on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and rent them, and likewise all the men that were with him.

† Heb. Bore
me.

† Or, my
of mail (or
embroidered
coat) him-
drest me,
that my
lord.

* Chron.
and 11th

20. as came to the place whither Ahahel fell down and died, stood still.

21. And also and Ahahel pursued after Abner: and the latter went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that lieth betwixt Gad by the way of the wilderness of Gilead.

22. And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one troop, and stood on the top of an hill.

23. Then Abner called to Joab, & said, Shall the sword devour for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end? how long shall it be then ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

24. And Joab said, As God liveth, unless thou dost spoken, surely then I in the morning the people had I gone up every one from following his brother.

25. So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

26. And Abner and his men walked all that night through the plain, and passed over Jordan, and went through all Bithon, and they came to Mahanaim.

27. And Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Davids servants nineteen men, and Ahahel.

28. But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin and of Abners men, so that three hundred and threescore men died.

29. And they took up Ahahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which was in Beth-lehem: and Joab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

CHAP. III.

1. During the warre David still waxeth stronger, 2. Six sonnes were born to him in Hebron, 3. Abner displeased with Ish-bosheth, 4. Abner revolteth to David, 5. David requirith a condition to bring him his wife Michal, 6. Abner having communed with the Israelites, is seized by David, and dismissed, 7. Joab returning from battell, is displeased with the king, and killeth Abner, 8. David cuspeth Joab, 9. and mourneth for Abner.

NOW there was long warre between the house of Saul, and the house of David: but David waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2. And unto David were sonnes born in Hebron: and his first-borne was Amnon, of Abigail the Jezreelitess.

3. And his second, Chishai, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third, Abialom, the sonne of Maachab, the daughter of Tahmai king of Gether.

4. And the fourth, Amosiah the sonne of Haggith: and the fifth, Shephatiah the sonne of Hithai.

5. And the sixth, Ittream, by the hand of Davids wife: these were borne to David in Hebron.

6. And it came to pass, whilst there was warre between the house of Saul and the house of David, that Abner made himself strong for the house of Saul.

7. And Saul had a concubine, whose name was Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and Ish-bosheth said to Abner, What heretofore had thou done in unto my fathers concubine?

8. Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ish-bosheth: and said, Am I a dogs head, which against Judah he hath ministered this day

unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered them into the hand of David, that thou chargest me to doe with a fault concerning this woman?

9. So do God to Abner, and more also, except as the Lord so hath sworn to David, even so I do to him:

10. To translate the king home from the house of Saul, and to let up the throne of David over Israel, and over Judah, from Dan even to Beersheba.

11. And he could not answer Abner a word again, because he feared him.

12. And Abner sent messengers to David on his behalf, saying, What is the land: saying also, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand shall be with thee, to lying about all Israel unto thee.

13. And he said, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that thou shalt not let my face, except thou first bring Michals daughter, when thou comest to see my face.

14. And David sent messengers to Ish-bosheth Sais sonne, saying, Deliver me my wife Michal, which I espoused to me: for an hundred epe-shinnes of the Philistines.

15. And Ish-bosheth sent, and took her from her husband, even from Phaltiel the sonne of Laish.

16. And her husband went with her, along weeping to bring her to Bahurim: then said Abner unto him, Go, return. And he returned.

17. And Abner had communication with the others of Israel, saying, Ye sought for David: in times past he to be king over you.

18. Now then do it, for the Lord so hath sworn to David, saying, By the hand of my servant David I will save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19. And Abner also spake in the eares of Benjamin: and Abner went also to speak in the eares of David in Hebron, all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Benjamin.

20. So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and David made Abner, and the men that were with him, a feast.

21. And Abner said unto David, I will arise, and go, and will gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reigne over all that thine heart desireth. And David sent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22. And behold, the servants of David and Joab came from pursuing a troop, and brought in a great spoil with them: but Abner was not with David in Hebron, for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.

23. And when Joab & all the host that was with him, were come, they told Joab, saying, Abner the sonne of Neri came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24. Then Joab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee, who is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25. Thou knowest Abner the sonne of Neri, that he came to thee, & to know the going out, and the coming in, so as to know all that thou doest.

26. And when Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, which him he had again from the well of Seirah: but David knew it not.

¶ Heb. from she morning
¶ Or, gone away.

¶ Heb. lying

¶ 1. Sam. 21.
25. 17.

¶ 1. Sam. 21.
Phaltiel
¶ Seizing and weeping

¶ Heb. to be
Monday, and the third day

¶ Chap. 22. 10.

17 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside in the gate to speak with him quietly: and smote him there under the fifth rib, that he died, for the blood of * Abner his brother.

18 ¶ And afterward when David heard it, he said, I and my kingdom are guiltless before the Lord, as we are for ever, from the blood of Abner the sonne of Neri:

19 Let it rest on the head of Joab, and on all his fathers house, and let there not fail from the house of Joab that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

20 So Joab and Abigail his waecher slew Abner, because he had slain their brother * Abner at Githon in the battell.

21 ¶ And David said to Joab, and to all the people that were with him, Behold your clothes, & gird you with sackcloth, & mourn before Abner. And king David himself followed the biers.

22 And they buried Abner in Hebron: and the king lift up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept.

23 And the king lamented over Abner, and said, Didst thou as a fool die?

24 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man fallen before wicked men, he killed thee. And all the people wept again over him.

25 And when all the people came to cause David to eat meat while it was yet day, David swore, saying, So do God to me, and more also, if I eat bread or ought else, till the sunne be down.

26 And all the people took notice of it, and it pleased them: as whensoever the king did, pleased all the people.

27 For all the people, and all Israel understood that day, that it was not of the king to slay Abner the sonne of Neri.

28 And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

29 And I am this day weak, though appointed king, and they have the sonnes of Jerubbae be too hard for me: so as I shall returne the doer of evil according to his wickedness.

CHAP. III.

1 The * Israelites being troubled at the death of Abner, 2 Baanah and Rechab slay Ish-bosheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 3 David causeth them to be slain, and Ish-bosheths head to be buried.

AND when Sauls some heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls some had two men that were captains of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the other Rechab, the sonnes of Rimmon a Berrothite, of the children of Benjamin: for Berroth also was reckoned to Benjamin;

3 And the Berrothites fled to Githaim, and were sojourners there until this day.

4 And Jonathan, Sauls sonne, had a house that was lame of his feet, and was five yeeres old when the tidings came of Saul & Jonathan out of Ierusal, and his nurse took him up; and when it came to pass as he made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame; and his name was Spephoboth.

5 And the sonnes of Rimmon the Berrothites, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about

the heat of the day to the house of Ish-bosheth, who lay on a bed at noon.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, as though they would have fetched water, and they smote him under the fifth rib, and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, and they smote him and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and gat them away through the plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ish-bosheth unto David in Hebron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ish-bosheth the sonne of Saul, thine enemy, which sought thy life: and the Lord as we have avenged thy lord the king this day of Saul, and of his seed.

9 ¶ And David answered Rechab and Baanah his waecher, the sonnes of Rimmon the Berrothites, and said unto them, As the Lord liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity,

10 When * Saul told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, (I thinking to have brought good tidings) I took hold of him, and slew him in Hachlag, who thought that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person, in his own house, upon his bed? shall I not therefore now requite his blood of your hands, and take you away from the earth?

12 And David commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them up over the pool in Hebron: where they took the head of Ish-bosheth, and buried it in the sepulchre of Abner, in Hebron.

CHAP. V.

1 The tribes come to Hebron to anoint David over Israel. 4 Davids age. 6 He taking Zim from the Jebusites, dwelleth in it. 11 Hiram sendeth David. 13 Eleven princes are borne to him in Jerusalem. 17 David directed by God, smiteth the Philistines at Baal-perazim, 22 and again at the mulberry-trees.

THEN came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

2 Also in time past when Saul was king over us, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the Lord as we said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel.

3 So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron, and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the Lord: and they anointed David king over Israel.

4 ¶ David was thirty yeeres old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty yeeres.

5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah seven yeeres, and six moneths: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three yeeres over all Israel and Judah.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Jerusalem, unto the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land: which spake unto David, saying, Except thou take away the blinde and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: thinking, David cannot come in hither.

7 Nevertheless, David took the strong hold of Zion: the same is the city of David.

8 And David said on that day, Whosoever

* Chap. i. 4, 15

† Heb, he was

in his own

eyes as a

bringer, &c.

† Or, which

now the re-

ward I gave

him for his

tidings.

* Chap. i. 4, 15

† Heb, he was

in his own

eyes as a

bringer, &c.

† Or, which

now the re-

ward I gave

him for his

tidings.

* Chap. i. 4, 15

† Heb, he was

in his own

eyes as a

bringer, &c.

† Or, which

now the re-

ward I gave

him for his

tidings.

* Chap. i. 4, 15

† Heb, he was

in his own

eyes as a

bringer, &c.

† Or, which

now the re-

ward I gave

him for his

tidings.

* Chap. i. 4, 15

† Heb, he was

in his own

eyes as a

bringer, &c.

† Or, which

now the re-

ward I gave

him for his

tidings.

* Chap. i. 4, 15

† Heb, he was

in his own

eyes as a

bringer, &c.

† Or, which

now the re-

ward I gave

him for his

tidings.

* Chap. i. 4, 15

† Heb, he was

in his own

eyes as a

bringer, &c.

† Or, which

now the re-

ward I gave

him for his

tidings.

134
1. Chro.
134.

4 And David sought him a thousand chariots, and seven thousand horsemen, and made him chariots and horses: and David brought all the chariot-horses, but retained of them but an hundred chariots.

5 Then when the Syrians of Damascus came to honour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put garrison in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became servants to David, and brought gifts: and the Lord was preferred David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 And from Bethai, and from Beeroth, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much brass.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi sent Joabam his son unto king David, to salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: for Hadadezer had wars with Toi, and Joabam brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass;

11 Which also king David did dedicate unto the Lord, with the silver and gold that he had dedicated of all nations which he subdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer, son of Zobah, king of Zobah.

13 And David gave him a name, when he returned from smiting of the Syrians in the valley of salt, being eighteen thousand men.

14 ¶ And he put garrison in Chozai, throughout all Chozai, but he garrisoned all they of Chozai became David's servants: and the Lord prospered David whithersoever he went.

15 And David reigned over all Israel, and David executed judgement and justice unto all his people.

16 And Joab the son of Zeruiah was over the host, and Mephibosheth the son of Achish was recorder.

17 And Joab the son of Achish, and Mephibosheth the son of Achish, were the pillars, and Gehai was the scribe.

18 ¶ And Jonathan the son of Nethaniah was over the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and David's servants were faithful men.

CHAP. IX.

1 David by Ziba furnished for Mephibosheth. 2 For Jonathan's sake he entertained him at his table, and restored him all that was Saul's. 3 He made Ziba his servant.

¶ And David said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may show him kindness for Jonathan's sake?

2 And there was of the house of Saul, a servant whose name was Ziba, and when they had called him unto David, the king said unto him, Art thou Ziba? And he said, Thy servant is he.

3 And the king said, Is there yet any of the house of Saul, that I may show the kindness of God unto him? And Ziba said unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a son, which is lame on his feet.

¶ And the king said unto him, Where is he? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he is in the house of Barzai, the Gileadite, in Lodbarai.

4 ¶ Then king David sent, and fetched him out of the house of Barzai the Gileadite, and he came to David.

5 And when Mephibosheth the son of Jonathan the son of Saul, was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence: and David said, Mephibosheth? And he answered, Behold thy servant.

6 ¶ And David said unto him, Fear not; for I will surely show thee kindness, for Jonathan thy father's sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually.

7 And he bowed himself, and said, What is thy servant, that thou shouldest look upon such a dead dog as I am?

8 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba Saul's servant, and said unto him, I have given unto thee servants, and I have given unto thee all that pertained to Saul, and to all his house.

9 ¶ Then therefore and thy son, and the servants shall all the land for him, and thou shalt dwell in the fruits, that the masters' house may have food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy master's son shall eat bread always at my table. And Ziba had fifteen horses, and twenty servants.

10 ¶ Then said Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his servant, so shall thy servant do. And Mephibosheth said the king, he shall eat at my table, as one of the king's sons.

11 And Mephibosheth had a young son, whose name was Michan, and all that dwelt in the house of Ziba, were servants unto Mephibosheth.

12 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem: for he did eat continually at the king's table, and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 David's messengers sent to comfort Hannus the son of Nahash, are villainously entreated. 6. The Ammonites strengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Joab and Abisai. 15. Shobach making a new supply of the Syrians at Helam, is slain by David.

¶ And it came to pass after that, that the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hannus his son reigned in his stead.

2 ¶ Then said David, I will shew kindness unto Hannus the son of Nahash, as his father shewed kindness unto me. And David sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants, for his father: and David's servants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hannus their lord, Thinkest thou that David hath honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? hath not David rather sent his servants unto thee, to search the city, and to spy it out, and to overthrow it?

4 ¶ Therefore Hannus took David's servants, and hewed off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, even to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 ¶ And when they told it unto David, he sent to meet them: because the men were greatly ashamed: and the king said, Carry at ye Shobach your beards to Helam, and then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they thus despised David, the children of Ammon sent and hired the Syrians of Berzai, and the Syrians of Zobah, twenty thousand footmen, and of king Shobach a thousand men, and all the children of Ammon were with them.

7 ¶ And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out

† Heb. ask him of peace.
† Heb. was a man of warlike with.
† Heb. in his hand were.

† Heb. his sailing.

† Or, remembrance or writer of chronicles.

† Or, secretary.

† 1. Chro. 18.

† 17.

† Or, princes.

† Chro. 19.

† Chro. 18.

† Heb. their eyes doth David.

† Heb. even years.

† Heb. the land is full of David.

206

well as another make thy battell more strong against the cities, and strengthen it, and encourage thou him.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Achish heard that Achish her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, David sent, and set her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a sonne: but the thing that David had done, † displeased the Lord. † Heb. was evil in the eyes of

CHAP. XII.

1. Nathan's parable of the ewe-lambe, causeth David to be his own iudge. 7 David repented by Nathan, confesseth his sinne, and is pardoned. 15. David mourneth and prayeth for the childe, while it lived. 24. Solomon is born, and named Jedidiah. 26 David taketh Rabbah, and tortureth the people thereof.

AND the Lord sent Nathan unto David: and he came unto him, and said unto him, Whies were thow men in one citie; the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich man had exceeding many flocks and herds:

3 But the poore man had nothing save one little ewe-lambe, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children: it did eat of his own meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosome, and was unto him as a daughter.

† Heb. comfort.

4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he began to take of his own flock, and of his own herd, to make for the wayfaring man that was come unto him: but took the poore mans lambe, and dyed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Davids anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, As the Lord liveth, the man that hath done this thing, I shall surely die.

† He is worthy to die.
Exod. 22.1.

6 And he shall restore the lambe fourfold, because he dyed this thing, and because he had no pity.

2 Samuel 12.

7 And Nathan said to David, Thou art the man: thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul:

8 And I gave thee thy masters house, and thy masters wives into thy bosome, & gave thee the house of Israel, and of Judah: and it that had been too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.

9 Nevertheless hast thou despised the commandment of the Lord, to do evil in his sight: thou hast killed maid the wife of thy neighbour, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword, of the children of Ammon.

222

10 Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Achish the King to be thy wife.

Deu. 28. 26.
Deu. 28. 27.

11 ¶ Then said the Lord unto David, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of thine eyes.

12 For thou hast it secretly: I will do this thing before all Israel, and before thine eyes.

13 And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the Lord, as thou hast said.

unto David, * The Lord is with thee, as thou art: * Echo. 22. 1. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed unto his house: and the Lord smote the childe that Achish wife bare unto David; and it was very sick.

16 David therefore besought God for the childe, and David fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.

† Heb. fasted.
1 fast.

17 And the elders of his house arose, and went to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that the childe died: and the servants of David feared to tell him that the childe was dead: for they said, Behold, while the childe was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then † hear himself, if we tell him that the childe is dead? † Heb. he will

19 But when David said that his servants told him, David perceived that the childe was dead: therefore David said unto his servants, Behold, the childe is dead: and they said, He is dead.

20 Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed himself, and changed his apparel, and came into the house of the Lord, and worshipped: then he came to his own house, and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing is this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the childe while it was alive, but when the childe was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the childe was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell whether God will be gracious to me, that the childe may live?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.

24 ¶ And David comforted Bath-sheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and she bare a sonne, and he called his name Solomon; and the Lord is with him.

Ma. 1. 6.
1 Chron. 22. 9.
1 Thim. 2. 15.

25 And he was by the hand of Nathan the prophet, and he called his name Jedidiah, because of the Lord.

26 ¶ And Joab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royall citie.

27 And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah, and have taken the citie of waters.

28 Now therefore, gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the citie, and take I will I take the citie, and it be called after my name.

29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it.

30 ¶ And he took their king, croton from off his head, (the croton inferiour was a taile of gold, with the precious stones) and he was on Dabims head: and he brought forth the spoils of the citie in great abundance.

31 And he brought forth the people that were therein, and put them under saws, and under axes of iron, and made them pass through the hach-stone: and thus he did unto all the cities of the children of Ammon: and David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem.

† Heb. was great.
1 Chron. 22. 15.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Amnon loving Tamar, by Jonadab counsel feigning himself sick, ravisheth her. 15 He hateth her, and shamefully turneth her away. 19 Absalom entereth her, and concealeth his purpose. 23 At a sheep-shearing, among all the kings' sinners, he killeth Amnon. 30 David grieving at the news, is comforted by Jonadab. 37 Absalom fleeth to Talmai at Geshur.

And it came to passe after this, that Absalom the sonne of David had a fair sister, whose name was Tamar, and Amnon the sonne of David loved her.

2 And Amnon was so bereaved, that he fell sick for his sister Tamar; for she was a virgin: and Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend, whose name was Jonadab the sonne of Shimon, Davids brother: and Jonadab was a very subtil man.

4 And he said unto him, Why art thou, being the kings sonne, so lean? from day to day I wait thou not tell me? And Amnon said unto him, I love Tamar, my brother Absaloms sister.

5 And Jonadab said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thyself sick: and when thy sister cometh to thee, say, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come, and give me meat, and dress the meat in my sight, that I may see it, and eat it at her hand.

6 So Amnon lay down, and made himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said unto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, So now to thy brother Ammons house, and dress him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Ammons house, (and he was laid down) and she took flour, and kneaded it, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And she took a pan, and poured them out before him, but he refused to eat: and Amnon said, Have out all men from me: and they went out every man from him.

10 And Amnon said unto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when she had brought them unto him to eat, he took hold of her, & said unto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not force me: for *† no such thing ought to be done in Israel; do not thou thus folly.

13 And I, whether shall I cause my shame to go? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fools in Israel now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king: for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Nowbeit, he should not hearken unto her words: but being stronger then she, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her exceedingly, so that he hated her more then he loved her, and she went out from his house, and dwelt in another house.

16 And he said unto him, There is no countenance in sending me away, is greater then the other that thou dost unto me: but he would not hearken unto her.

17 ¶ Then he called his servants that ministered

unto him, and said, Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the door after her.

18 And she had a garment of divers colours upon her: for with divers robes were the kings daughters that were virgins, apparelled. Then his servants brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went weeping.

20 And Absalom her brother said unto her, Hath Amnon the brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister: he is the thing, regard not this thing. So Tamar remained desolate in her brother Absaloms house.

21 ¶ But when king David heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after two full years, that Absalom had sheepshearers in Baal-hazor, which is before Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the kings sinners.

24 And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheepshearers, let the king, I beseech thee, and his servants, go with the servants.

25 And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my sonne, let us not all now go, lest we be chargeable unto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not go, but blessed him.

26 ¶ Then said Absalom, Alas, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee?

27 But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon and all the kings sinners go with him.

28 ¶ Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, Watch ye now when Ammons heart is merry with wine, and when I say unto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, for so I have commanded you: be courageous, and be valiant.

29 And the servants of Absalom did unto Amnon, as Absalom had commanded: then all the kings sinners arose, and every man gat him up upon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to passe while they were in the way, that tidings came to David, saying, Absalom hath slain all the kings sinners, and that is not one of them left.

31 ¶ Then the king arose, and tore his garments, and lay on the earth: and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Jonadab the sonne of Shimon Davids brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they have slain all the young men the kings sinners: for Amnon only is dead; for he is the appointment of Absalom this hath been determined, from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

33 ¶ Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the kings sinners are dead: for Amnon only is dead.

34 ¶ Thus Absalom fled. And the young man that kept the watch, lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the king of the watch he desired him.

35 And Jonadab said unto the king, Behold, doing so the kings sinners come by the servant said, so is the word of thy servant.

36 And it came to passe as soon as he had made servants an end of speaking, that behold, the kings sinners came, and lift up their voice and sang, and the great voice of the king also and all his servants sang, saying, Hallelujah.

37 ¶ And

† Heb. for now
thing heard.
† Heb. and
desolate.

† Or, will you
not, since I
have com-
manded you?
† Heb. sonne
of a sinner.
† Heb. rods

† Heb. wound
or, killed

† Heb. accor-

18 **¶** Or, Aami-hun. **¶** Or, was continued.

19 **¶** Or, was continued. **¶** Or, was continued.

CHAP. XIII.

1 **¶** Or, was continued. **¶** Or, was continued.

NOW David the son of Jesse perceived that the king's heart was toward Absalom. **¶** And David sent to Tekoah, and fetched thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thyself to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparel, and smite thyself with oyl, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead.

2 **¶** Or, was continued. **¶** Or, was continued.

3 **¶** Or, was continued. **¶** Or, was continued.

4 **¶** Or, was continued. **¶** Or, was continued.

5 **¶** Or, was continued. **¶** Or, was continued.

6 **¶** Or, was continued. **¶** Or, was continued.

7 **¶** Or, was continued. **¶** Or, was continued.

8 **¶** Or, was continued. **¶** Or, was continued.

9 **¶** Or, was continued. **¶** Or, was continued.

10 **¶** Or, was continued. **¶** Or, was continued.

11 **¶** Or, was continued. **¶** Or, was continued.

12 **¶** Or, was continued. **¶** Or, was continued.

13 **¶** Or, was continued. **¶** Or, was continued.

14 **¶** Or, was continued. **¶** Or, was continued.

15 **¶** Or, was continued. **¶** Or, was continued.

16 **¶** Or, was continued. **¶** Or, was continued.

17 **¶** Or, was continued. **¶** Or, was continued.

18 **¶** Or, was continued. **¶** Or, was continued.

19 **¶** Or, was continued. **¶** Or, was continued.

people have made me afraid: and the handmaid said, I will not speak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his handmaid.

16 **¶** Or, was continued. **¶** Or, was continued.

17 **¶** Or, was continued. **¶** Or, was continued.

18 **¶** Or, was continued. **¶** Or, was continued.

19 **¶** Or, was continued. **¶** Or, was continued.

20 **¶** Or, was continued. **¶** Or, was continued.

21 **¶** Or, was continued. **¶** Or, was continued.

22 **¶** Or, was continued. **¶** Or, was continued.

23 **¶** Or, was continued. **¶** Or, was continued.

24 **¶** Or, was continued. **¶** Or, was continued.

25 **¶** Or, was continued. **¶** Or, was continued.

26 **¶** Or, was continued. **¶** Or, was continued.

27 **¶** Or, was continued. **¶** Or, was continued.

28 **¶** Or, was continued. **¶** Or, was continued.

29 **¶** Or, was continued. **¶** Or, was continued.

30 **¶** Or, was continued. **¶** Or, was continued.

31 **¶** Or, was continued. **¶** Or, was continued.

32 **¶** Or, was continued. **¶** Or, was continued.

33 **¶** Or, was continued. **¶** Or, was continued.

34 **¶** Or, was continued. **¶** Or, was continued.

35 **¶** Or, was continued. **¶** Or, was continued.

36 **¶** Or, was continued. **¶** Or, was continued.

37 **¶** Or, was continued. **¶** Or, was continued.

38 **¶** Or, was continued. **¶** Or, was continued.

39 **¶** Or, was continued. **¶** Or, was continued.

40 **¶** Or, was continued. **¶** Or, was continued.

[illegible]

11. Therefore I counsel, that all Israel here-
afterly gathereth unto thee, when thou shalt be
there again, as the Jews that is by the Sea of Galilee,
and that thou go to Bethel, as the Jews also
perion.

12. So shall we come, visit him in some place, where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground; and of him, and of all the men that are with him, there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Baucorner, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will burn it in fire, until there be not one left from among them.

14 And Abigail and all the men of Israel
said, We counsel of Dauid the Archite is better
than the counsel of Achishophel: for the L. o u n d
and appoynted us heret the good counsell of A.
Abigail, as the sayinge that the L. o u n d might
bring and make them.

15 ¶ Then said Daniel unto Zedek: and to
 Abiathar the priests, Chaias and thus did An-
 thophel counsel Abiathar and the elders of Israel;
 and thus and thus have I counselled.

16 **Now** therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Loose not this night in the plains of the wilderness, but speedily pass over: lest the king be smothered up, and all the people that are with him.

17 **Now** Jonathan and Abimeaz lay by En-rogel, (for they might not be seen to come into the city) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told king Dabib.

18 Berbertheloffe, a lad saw them, and told Ab-
salom; but they went both of them away quick-
ly, and came to a mans house in Bathurin, which
had a wall in the court whither they went down.

19 And the woman took and spread a covering
over the wells mouth, and spread ground corn
thereon: and the thing was not known.

20 And when Abilions servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where is Abilions & Jonathan? And the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not finde them, they returned to Jerusalem.

21 And it came to pass after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David, and said unto David, Arise, and pass quickly over the water: for thus hath the Lord commanded against you.

22 Then David arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed over Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan.

23 And when Abimechael saw that his coun-
sell was not fulfilled, he smitten his ane, and
arose, and got him home to his house, to his city,
and put his household in weere, and hanged him-
self, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of
his father.

24 Then David came to Hebron: and Abiathar passed over Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him.

of Israel and Judah.
 24 And Abshalom made Amasa captain of
 the host in stead of Joab: which Amasa was a
 man of Gath, whose name was Ithra an Idrathite,
 that went in to Abigail the daughter of Nabal,
 sister to Zeruiah, Joab's mother.

[illegible]

and thought him a bad man, and when he died, and when his body was buried, he was buried in the same place as the other two. And when he was buried, he was buried in the same place as the other two. And when he was buried, he was buried in the same place as the other two.

CHAP. XVII.

2 David viewing the armies in their march, with
them charge of Absalom. 6 The Israelites of asse
smitten in the mont of Ephraim. 7 Absalom being
ing in an oak, is slain by Joab, and cast into a pit.
18 Absaloms place, 19 Abimelech and Eshai bring
ridings to David. 33 David mourneth for Abs
alom.

AND David numbered the people that were with him, and set captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, & a third part under the hand of Abimeai the son of Jeziel Joab's brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the king laid unto the people, I will surely go forth with you myself also.

3 But the people answered, When shall not go forth to buy if we see glory, they will not care for us; neither if half of us die, will they care for us: but now thou art a word to thousands of us: therefore now it is better that thou succeed us of the city.

4 And the king said unto them, Will not I requite you best, I will do. And the king stood by the gates five, and all the people came out by him, and he returned.

3 And the king commanded Zophar, and Ahishai, and Iftai, saying, Deal gently to my sake with the young man, even with Abolam: And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Abolam.

6 And the people went out into the field,
against Israel: and the battell was in the wood
of Ephraim.

7 And here the people of Israel were slain before
the servants of David, & there was there a great
slaughter that day of twenty thousand men.

8 For the battell was there scattered ouer the face of all the countrey: and the wood the which most people that day then the Lord becometh.

9 And Absalom met the servants of David; and Absalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth, and the mule that was under him went away.

10 And a certain man saw it, and told Pontius Pilate, and Sphotes, I saw Abimelech hanged in a oak.

And the Jew said unto the man that told him, And he said, Thou hastest him, and why? What thinkest thou? Hast thou not seen that I have given thee ten shekels of silver? A grievous

12 And the men into intoe ready, brought 3
 fowles + receiued a thousand shekels of silver in
 mine hand, yet would I not put forth mine hand
 against the things lower than our heauens, the
 king charged vs, and said that, a year saying
 + swearing that none touch the young man Abi-
 salon. 23. Dicit.

all, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the room of Joab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as the heart of one man, so that they sent this word unto the king, Return thou and all thy servants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Jordan: and Judah came to Gilegal, to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.

16 ¶ And Shimei the sonne of Gera, a Benjaminite, which was of Bethan-baileh and came down with the men of Judah, to meet king David.

17 And there were a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and Abiath the servant of the house of Saul, and his sixteen sonnes and his twenty servants with him, and they went over Jordan before the king.

18 And there went over a ferry-boat to carry over the king's household, and to do what he thought good: and Shimei the sonne of Gera fell down before the king as he was come over Jordan.

19 And said unto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember that which thy servant did perversely the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it to his heart.

20 For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore behold, I am come the first this day of all the house of Israel, to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 Thus said that the sonne of Jerahmeel and women and said, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed the Lord's anointed?

22 And David said, What have I to do with you? sonnes of Jerahmeel, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me: shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for ye do not know, that I am this day king over Israel.

23 Therefore the king said unto Shimei, Thou shalt not die: and the king swore unto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the sonne of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dusted his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed, until the day he came again in peace.

25 And it came to passe when he was come to Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said unto him, Wherefore weenest thou thou hast met me, Mephibosheth?

26 And he answered, My lord O king my servant deceiveth me: for thy servant said, I will saddle me an ass, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king, because thy servant is lame.

27 And he hath slandered thy servant unto my lord the king, but my lord the king is as an angel of God: do therefore what is good in thine eyes.

28 For all of my fathers house were but dead men before my lord the king: yet didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table: what right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king?

29 And the king said unto him, Wilt thou speakest thou any more of this matters? I have said, Thou and Abiath divide the land.

30 And Mephibosheth said unto the king, Yes, for him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own house.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Roghaim, and went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him over Jordan.

32 ¶ Now Barzillai was a very aged man, even fourscore yeeres old, and he had possessed the king of sustenance while he lay at Hebron: for he was a very great man.

33 And the king said unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jerusalem.

34 And Barzillai said unto the king, I have long time I to live, that I should grieve with the king unto Jerusalem?

35 ¶ I am this day fourscore yeeres old: and can I differ between good and evil? can the servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I hear any more the voice of singing-men and dancing-women? therefore thou shouldst thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king.

36 The servant will go a little way over Jordan with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, and be buried by the grave of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy servant Chibham, let him go over with my lord the king, and do to him what shall seem good unto thee.

38 And the king answered, Chibham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt require of me, that will I do for thee.

39 And all the people went over Jordan: and when the king was come over, the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him: and he returned unto his own place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilegal, and Chibham went on with him: and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and also half the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king, We have our brethren the men of Judah slain these many, and have brought the king and his household, and all David's men with him over Jordan.

42 And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, Because the king is nigher of kinne to us therefore then he is angry for this matter: have we eaten at all of the king's cost? or hath he given us any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more right in David then ye: why then do ye? help us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king: and the women of the men of Judah worse than the women of the men of Israel.

CHAP. XX.

1 By occasion of the quarrell; Sheba maketh a party in Israel. 2 David's concubines are put up in perpetual prison. 3 Amasai made captain over Judah, is slain by Joab. 4 Joab pursueth Sheba unto Abel. 5 A wise woman saveth the city by Sheba's head. 6 David's officers.

And there happened to be there a man of Beriah, whose name was Sheba the sonne of Bichai, a Benjaminite, and he blew a trumpet, and said, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the sonne of Jesse: every man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So every man of Israel hit up from after David, and followed Sheba the sonne of Bichai: but the men of Judah clave unto their kings, from Jordan thence to Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And David came to his house at Jerusalem, and the king took ten women his concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in his hand, and he dwelt in them: but in whom them it they were? but up unto the day of their death, living in widowhood.

¶ How many
dayes are
the yeeres of
my life?

¶ Heb. choose

¶ Heb. us a light

Chap. 25, 26

¶ Heb. a house

of wad.

¶ Heb. house

¶ Heb. in widowhood

of life.

Sheba's rebellion. Amasa slain. II. Samuel. Sauls seven fornes hanged

224
† Heb. calls

4 ¶ When said the king to Amasa, † Assist me the men of Judah within three dayes, and he shall be content.

5 ¶ So Amasa went to assemble the men of Judah: but he tarried longer then the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And David said to Abigail, How shall I have the some of Bechai do us any harm then did Abigail: take then thy young servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and escape us.

† Heb. deliver himself from our eyes.
* Chap. 8. 18.

7 And there went out after him Joab's men, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jerusalem to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bechai.

8 When they were at the great stone which is in Githon, Amasa went before them: and Joab's garment that he had put on, was girded unto him, and upon it a sword with a bloody fasten upon his loins in the sheath thereof, and as he went forth he fell out.

9 And Joab said to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kiss him.

10 But Amasa took no heed to the word that was in Joab's hand: so he smote him there with in the fifth rib, and drew out his bowels to the ground, and he broke him not again, and he died: so Joab and Abigail his brother pursued after Sheba the sonne of Bechai.

† Heb. doubled not his stroke.

11 And one of Joab's men stood by him, and said, Wherefore hast thou done this to Joab, let him go after Joab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the high-way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the high-way into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him, stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the high-way, all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bechai.

14 ¶ And he went through all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, and to Beth-machab, and at the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Beth-machab, and they cast up a bank against the city, and it stood in the trench: and all the people that were with Joab battered the wall, to throw it down.

† Or, it stood against the outermost wall.
† Heb. matted to throw down.

16 ¶ Then cried a wile woman out of the city, Hear, hear, say, I pray you, unto Joab, Come nether hither that I may speak with thee.

17 And when he was come nether unto her, the woman said, Art thou Joab? he answered, I am he. Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do hear.

18 ¶ Then she spake, saying, They were wont to speak in old times, saying, They shall surely ask counsel at Abigail: for they entered the matter.

† Or, they plainly spake in the beginning, saying, Surely they will ask of Abigail, and so make an end.

19 I am one of them that are peaceable and faithful in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the Lord?

20 And Joab answered and said, Flee be it, flee be it from me, that I should swallow up my dearest.

21 The matter is not for but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the sonne of Bechai) by name: but he hath lifted up his hand against the king, even against David: deliver him unto me, and I will depart from thee. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, his head shall be upon thee over the wall.

† Heb. by his name.

22 ¶ Then the woman went unto all the people in her habitation, and they cut off the head of Sheba the sonne of Bechai, and cast it out to Joab: and he blew a trumpet, and they retired from the city, every man to his tent: and Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

† Heb. was counted

23 ¶ Now Joab was over all the host of Israel: and Benaias the sonne of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites, and over the Pelethites.

* Chap. 21.

24 And Adoniam was over the tribute: and Beshaphat the sonne of Ahima was recorder.

† Or, scribe

25 And Sheba was scribe: and Zadok and Abiathar were the priests.

† Or, a scribe

26 And Ira also the Jairite was a chief ruler about David.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The three years famine for the Gibeonites, ceases by hanging seven of Sauls fornes. David buries the kindness unto the dead, 12 David buries the bones of Saul and Jonathan in his fathers sepulchre. 13 Four barrels against the Philistines, wherein four valiant of David slay four giants.

¶ When there was a famine in the dayes of David, three years: yea after year, and David inquired of the Lord, and the Lord answered, It is for Saul, and for his bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

† Heb. sought the face, &c.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworn unto them: yea Saul sought to slay them, in his zeal to the children of Israel and Judah.)

† Jos. 9. 34

3 Wherefore David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherefore shall I make the atonement, that ye may bless the inheritance of the Lord?

4 And the Gibeonites said unto him, I will have no silver nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for us: but thou shalt give us seven men of Saul, whom thou shalt hang up for us.

† Or, it is us house, neither for us: but thou shalt give us seven men of Saul, whom thou shalt hang up for us.

5 And they answered the king, The man that thou shalt deliver against us, that we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel.

6 Let seven men of his fornes be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up upon the rock in the high-way of Saul, whom thou shalt choose. And the king said, I will give them.

† Or, choose of the LORD

7 But the king spared Mephibosheth the sonne of Jonathan the sonne of Saul, because of the Lord's oath that was between them, between David, and Jonathan the sonne of Saul.

† 2. Sam. 21. and 20. 14

8 But the king took the two fornes of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom he bare unto Saul, Armoni, and Mephibosheth, and the five fornes of Iphigai the daughter of Saul, whom she brought up for Adriel the sonne of Barzillai the Gileadite.

† Or, Michal sister.

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the Lord: and they fell all seven together, and were put to death in the dayes of harvest, in the first day, in the beginning of barley harvest.

10 ¶ And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest, until warre was upon them out of heaven, and suffered neither the birds of the aire to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

* Chap. 23.

11 And it was told David that Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

† Heb. bare Adriel.

12 And David went and took the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his sonne, from the men of Jabesh-gilead, which had stolen them from the street of Beth-shan, where the Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slain Saul in Gilboa.

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his sonne; and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his sonne, buried they in the country of Benjamin in Jabesh, in the sepulchre of his father; and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that, God was intreated for the land.

15 Moreover, the Philistines had yet ware again with Israel, and David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines; and David waxed faint.

16 And Ishb-benob, which was of the sonnes of the giant, (the weight of whose spear weighed three hundred shekels of brass in weight) he being girded with a new sword, thought to have slain David.

17 But Abishai the sonne of Neriab succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. When the men of David swore unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battell, that thou quench not the light of Israel.

18 And it came to passe after this, that there was again a battell with the Philistines at Gath: then Goliath the Gathathite slew David, which was of the sonnes of the giant.

19 And there was again a battell in Gath with the Philistines, where Goliath the sonne of Jareshon the Gathathite, slew the brother of Goliath the Gathathite, the slaine of whose spear was like a weavers beam.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where was a man of great stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot hee toes, four and twenty in number; and he also was slain to the giant.

21 And when he desired Israel, Jonathan the son of David the brother of David slew him. 22 Yet four were slain to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAP. XXII.

A psalm of thanksgiving for Gods powerfull deliverance, and manifold blessings.

AND David spake unto the Lord in the words of this song, in the day that the Lord had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he said, The Lord is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer,

3 The God of my rock; in him will I trust: he is my strength, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower, and my refuge, my strong hold, and my defence.

4 I will call on the Lord, who is worthy to be praised: shall I be saved from mine enemies.

5 When the waves of death compassed me, the floods of ungodly men made me afraid: 6 The sorrows of hell compassed me about, the snares of death prevented me.

7 In my distress I called upon the Lord, and cried to my God, and he did heare my voice out of his temple, and my cry did enter into his ears.

8 When the earth shook and trembled, the foundations of heavy mountains were moved, and high hills were laid low.

9 There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heavens also, and came down, and darkness was under his feet.

11 And he rode upon a cherub, and flew, and he was seen upon the wings of the winds.

12 And he made darkness pavilions round about him, dark waters, and thick clouds of the skies.

13 Though the brightness before him were coals of fire kindled.

14 The Lord thundered from heaven, and the most high uttered his voice.

15 And he sent out arrows, and scattered them: lightning, and discomfited them.

16 And the channels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discovered, at the rebuking of the Lord, at the blast of the wrath of his nostrils.

17 He sent from above, he took me: he drew me out of many waters.

18 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19 They persecuted me in the day of my calamity: but the Lord is my strength.

20 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he desired in me.

21 The Lord is recompensed me according to my righteousness: according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

22 For I have kept the wayes of the Lord, and have not wickedly departed from my God:

23 For all his judgements were before me: as for his statutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was also upright before him, and have kept my self from mine iniquity.

25 Therefore the Lord is now recompensed me according to my righteousness: according to my cleanness he is in his eye-sight.

26 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thyself mercifull, and with the upright man thou wilt shew thyself upright.

27 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure: and with the froward thou wilt shew thyself unlabouring.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt save: but thine eyes are upon the hungry, that thou mightest bring them down.

29 For thou art my strength, O Lord: and the Lord is my will lighten my darkness.

30 For by thee I have I run through a troop: by my God have I leaped over a wall.

31 As for God, his way is perfect, the work of the Lord is to be trusted: he is a buckler to all them that trust in him.

32 For he is God, save the Lord is my strength, and he is my rock, save me God.

33 God is my strength and power: and he is my maker my way perfect.

34 He is my strength my feet like hinds feet: and he hath set me upon my high places.

35 He reacheth my hands to the bow: so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

36 Thou hast also given me the spirit of thy salvation: thy gentleness hath made me great.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me: so that my feet did not slip.

38 I have pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them: and turned not again until I had consumed them.

39 And I have consumed them, and wounded them: that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen under me.

40 And I have consumed them, and wounded them: that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen under me.

41 And I have consumed them, and wounded them: that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen under me.

42 And I have consumed them, and wounded them: that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen under me.

43 And I have consumed them, and wounded them: that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen under me.

44 And I have consumed them, and wounded them: that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen under me.

45 And I have consumed them, and wounded them: that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen under me.

46 And I have consumed them, and wounded them: that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen under me.

47 And I have consumed them, and wounded them: that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen under me.

225

† Heb. by,

† Heb. binding

† Heb. of waters.

† Heb. great.

† Heb. so him;

† Heb. before his eyes.

† Heb. wrestle

† Heb. candle.

† Heb. broken a group

† Heb. refused.

† Heb. ridden

† Heb. equal

† Heb. for the

† Heb. must

† Heb. and

† Heb. and

† Heb. and

† Heb. and

† Heb. and

† Heb. and

† Heb. and

† Heb. and

† Heb. and

† Heb. and

† Heb. and

† Heb. and

† Heb. and

† Heb. and

† Heb. and

† Heb. and

† Heb. and

† Heb. and

† Heb. and

† Heb. and

† Heb. and

† Heb. and

† Heb. and

† Heb. and

† Heb. and

† Heb. and

† Heb. and

32 *These be the names of the captains of the tribes of Israel, according to their families.*

33 Shamuel the Parasite, Abiam the son of the Parasite.

34 Shigheer the son of Shaphat, the son of the Parasite, Abiam the son of Abithophel the Gilonite.

35 Iezrai the Carmelite, Baarai the Arctite.

36 Igal the son of Machan of Zobab, Bani the Gadite.

37 Jelek the Ammonite, Zabadai the Berrothite, armour-bearer to Joab the son of Jerushai.

38 Ira an Arctite, Barchai an Arctite.

39 Uriah the Hittite: thirty and seven in all.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 David tempted by Satan, forceth Joab to number the people. 5 The captains in nine months, and twenty days, bring the muster of thirteen hundred thousand fighting men. 10 David having three plagues pronounced by God, repenteth, and observeth three days' penitence. 15 After the death of threecore and ten thousand, David by repentance preventeth the destruction of Jerusalem. 18 David by Gad's direction, purchaseth Araunah's threshing-floor; where having sacrificed, the plague is staid.

19 Again the anger of the Lord was kindled against Israel, and he moved David against them, to say, Go number Israel and Araunah.

20 For the king said to Joab the captain of the host, which was with him, I will now know all the tribes of Israel, from Dan thence to Beer-sheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

21 And Joab said unto the king, Pardon the Lord, for the Lord will be with thee, and thou shalt prosper. For the Lord will be with thee, and thou shalt prosper. For the Lord will be with thee, and thou shalt prosper.

22 And Joab said unto the king, Pardon the Lord, for the Lord will be with thee, and thou shalt prosper. For the Lord will be with thee, and thou shalt prosper. For the Lord will be with thee, and thou shalt prosper.

23 And they passed over Jordan, and pitched in the plain of the Jordan, and they pitched in the plain of the Jordan, and they pitched in the plain of the Jordan.

24 And when they came to Gilead, and to the land of Gilead, and they came to Gilead, and they came to Gilead, and they came to Gilead.

25 And when they had come through all the land, they came to Jerusalem, and they came to Jerusalem, and they came to Jerusalem.

26 And when they had come through all the land, they came to Jerusalem, and they came to Jerusalem, and they came to Jerusalem.

27 And when they had come through all the land, they came to Jerusalem, and they came to Jerusalem, and they came to Jerusalem.

28 And when they had come through all the land, they came to Jerusalem, and they came to Jerusalem, and they came to Jerusalem.

29 And when they had come through all the land, they came to Jerusalem, and they came to Jerusalem, and they came to Jerusalem.

take away the iniquity of the servants; for I have sinned.

11 For when David was up in the morning, the word of the Lord came unto the prophet Gad, David's seer, saying,

12 Go and say unto David, Thus saith the Lord, I order thee three things; choose thee out of them what thou mayest do.

13 So God came to David, and told him and said unto him, Shall seven years of famine come unto thee in the land? or shall thou sit three months before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three years' pestilence in the land? now advise, and let thine answer be.

14 And David said unto God, I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the Lord; for his mercies are great: and let not mine hand be stretched out against him.

15 So the Lord sent a pestilence upon Israel, from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan thence to Beer-sheba seventy thousand men.

16 And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, the Lord repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that he stretched out his hand against the people, It is enough: stay thine hand. And the angel of the Lord was then standing in the threshing place of Araunah the Jebusite.

17 And David looked into the ark of the Lord, and saw the ark of the Lord, and saw the ark of the Lord, and saw the ark of the Lord.

18 And David said unto the Lord, I have sinned: but thou art righteous, and thou art true. And thou art true, and thou art true.

19 And David said unto the Lord, I have sinned: but thou art righteous, and thou art true. And thou art true, and thou art true.

20 And David said unto the Lord, I have sinned: but thou art righteous, and thou art true. And thou art true, and thou art true.

21 And David said unto the Lord, I have sinned: but thou art righteous, and thou art true. And thou art true, and thou art true.

22 And David said unto the Lord, I have sinned: but thou art righteous, and thou art true. And thou art true, and thou art true.

23 And David said unto the Lord, I have sinned: but thou art righteous, and thou art true. And thou art true, and thou art true.

24 And David said unto the Lord, I have sinned: but thou art righteous, and thou art true. And thou art true, and thou art true.

25 And David said unto the Lord, I have sinned: but thou art righteous, and thou art true. And thou art true, and thou art true.

26 And David said unto the Lord, I have sinned: but thou art righteous, and thou art true. And thou art true, and thou art true.

27 And David said unto the Lord, I have sinned: but thou art righteous, and thou art true. And thou art true, and thou art true.

28 And David said unto the Lord, I have sinned: but thou art righteous, and thou art true. And thou art true, and thou art true.

29 And David said unto the Lord, I have sinned: but thou art righteous, and thou art true. And thou art true, and thou art true.

30 And David said unto the Lord, I have sinned: but thou art righteous, and thou art true. And thou art true, and thou art true.

THE FIRST BOOK OF the KINGS.

Commonly called, The third book of the *KINGS*.

CHAP. I.

1 Abiſag cheriſeth David in his extrem age. 5 Adonijah, Davids darling, uſurpeth the kingdom. 11 By the counſel of Nathan, 15 Bath-ſheba mo-
weth the king, 22 and Nathan ſecondeth her. 28 David reneweth his oath to Bath-ſheba. 32 Solo-
mon by Davids appointment, being anointed king
by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph. 41 Jo-
nathan bringing theſe news, Adonijahs gueſts flee.
50 Adonijah fleeing to the horns of the altar, upon
his good behaviour is diſmiſſed by Solomon.

¶ Heb. entred
into dayes.

NOW king David was old, and
ſtricken in yeares; and they co-
vered him with clothes, but he gat
no heat.

¶ Heb. let
them ſeck.

¶ Heb. a dam-
ſela virgin.

¶ Heb. be a
cheriſher un-
to him.

2 Therefore his ſervants ſaid
unto him, ¶ Let there be ſought
for my lord the king; a young virgin, and let her
ſtand before the king, and let her ¶ cheriſh him,
and let her lie in the dolours, that my lord the
king may get heat.

3 So they ſought for a fair damſell throughout
all the coaſts of Iſrael, and found Abiſag a ſhu-
namite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damſell was very fair, and cheriſh-
ed the king, and miniſtered to him: but the
king knew her not.

¶ Heb. reigne.

5 ¶ When Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith ex-
alted himſelf, ſaying, I will ¶ be king: and he
prepared him chariots and ¶ hoſeemen, and fifty
men to runne before him.

¶ Heb. from
his dayes.

6 And his father had not diſpleaſed him ¶ at
any time, in ſaying, Why haſt thou done ſo: and
he alſo was a very goodly man; and his mother
bare him after Adonijah.

¶ Heb. his
words were
with Joab.

¶ Heb. helped
after Adoni-
jah.

7 And ¶ he conferred with Joab the ſonne of
Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the prieſt: and they
¶ following Adonijah, helped him.

8 But Zadok the prieſt, and Benaiah the ſonne
of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shi-
mei and Rei, and the mighty men which belong-
ed to David, were not with Adonijah.

¶ Or, the well
Mogel.

9 And Adonijah ſlew ſheep and oxen, and fat
cattell, by the ſtone of Joppel, which is by
Beth-egol, and called all his brethren the kings
ſonnes, and all the men of Iſrahel the kings ſer-
vants.

10 But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah,
and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother he
called not.

¶ Heb. 3. 4.

11 ¶ Therefore Nathan ſpake unto Bath-
ſheba the mother of Solomon, ſaying, Haſt thou
not heard that Adonijah the ſonne of ¶ Haggith
doth reigne, and David our lord knoweth it
not?

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee,
give thee counſel, that thou mayeſt ſave thine own
life, and the life of the ſonne of Solomon.

13 So, and get thee in unto king David, and
ſay unto him, Thus ſaith my lord, ¶ O king,
power unto thine handmaid, ſaying, Surely
Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he

ſhall ſit upon my throne: ¶ why then doſt Adoni-
jah reigne?

14 Behold, while thou yet ſtandeſt there with
the king, I will alſo come in after thee, and ¶ con-
firm the wordes.

15 ¶ And Bath-ſheba went in unto the king,
into the chamber: and the king was very old; and
Abiſag the ſhunanite miniſtered unto the king.

16 And Bath-ſheba bowed, and did obeiſance
unto the king: ¶ the king ſaid, ¶ What wouldeſt
thou?

17 And ſhe ſaid unto him, ¶ My lord, thou ſwa-
reſt by the Lord thy God unto thine handmaid,
ſaying, Surely Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne
after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth; and
now my lord the king thou knoweſt it not.

19 And he hath ſlains oxen, and fat cattell, and
ſlees in abundance, and hath called all the ſonnes
of the king, and Abiathar the prieſt, and Joab
the captain of the hoſt: but Solomon thy ſervant
hath been called.

20 And thou, my lord, ¶ O king, ¶ the eyes of all
Iſrael are upon thee, that thou ſhouldeſt tell them
who ſhall ſit on the throne of my lord the king af-
ter him.

21 Otherwiſe it ſhall come to paſſe, when my
lord the king ſhall ſleep with his fathers, that I
¶ my ſonne Solomon ſhall be counted offender.

22 ¶ And to, while the yet ſtandeth with the king,
Nathan the prophet alſo came in.

23 And they told the king, ſaying, Behold, Na-
than the prophet. And when he was come in before
the king, he bowed himſelf before the king with
his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan ſaid, ¶ My lord, ¶ O king, haſt
thou ſaid, Adonijah ſhall reigne after me, and he
ſhall ſit upon my throne?

25 For he is gone down this day, and hath
ſlains oxen, and fat cattell, and ſlees in abundance,
and hath called all the kings ſonnes, and the ca-
ptains of the hoſt, and Abiathar the prieſt; and
behold, they are and ſit down before him, and ſay,
¶ God ſave king Adonijah.

26 But me, even me thy ſervant, and Zadok
the prieſt, and Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada,
and thy ſervant Solomon haſt thou not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king,
and thou haſt not ſetwed it unto thy ſervant, who
ſhould ſit on the throne of my lord the king af-
ter him?

28 ¶ Then king David answered and ſaid,
Call me Bath-ſheba and ſhe came into the kings
preſence, and ſtood before the king.

29 And the king ſware, and ſaid, ¶ As the Lord
liveth, that hath redeemed my ſoul out of all di-
ſtreſſe,

30 ¶ When as I ſware unto thee by the Lord thy
God of Iſrael, ſaying, Surely Solomon thy
ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit upon
my throne in my ſtead; even ſo will I certainly do
this day.

31 ¶ Then Bath-ſheba bowed with her face to
the

¶ Heb. ſil-
ent

¶ Heb. ſil-
ent

¶ Heb. ſil-
ent

¶ Heb. ſil-
ent

¶ Heb. ſil-
ent

the altar, and did reverence to the king, and said, Let my lord king David live for ever.

32 ¶ And king David said, Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king also said unto them, Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my sonne to ride upon ¶ mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon.

34 And let Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, anoint him there king over Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God save king Solomon.

35 When ye shall come up after him, that he may come and sit upon my throne: for he shall be king in my stead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Israel, and over Judah.

36 And Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada answered the king, and said, Amen: the Lord is God of our lord the king say so too.

37 As the Lord hath been with my lord the king, then to be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord king David.

38 So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Gileadites, went down, and caused Solomon to rise upon king Davids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the priest took an horn of oil out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people said, God save king Solomon.

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with pipes, and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the guests that were with him, heard it as they had made an end of eating: and when Iachin heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore is this noise of the city, being in an uproar?

42 And while he yet spake, behold, Jonathan the sonne of Achishai the priest came, and Adonijah said unto him, Come in: for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, Certiey our lord king David hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Gileadites, and they have caused him to rise upon the kings mule.

45 And Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence crying, so that the city rent again: this is the noise that ye have heard.

46 And also Solomon sateth on the throne of the kingdom.

47 And moreover, the kings servants came to bless our lord king David, saying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then the throne: and the king bowed himself upon the bed.

48 And also thus said the king, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, which hath given one to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing it.

49 And all the guests that were with Adonijah, were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon,

and arose, and went, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feared king Solomon: for so, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon swear unto me to day, that he will not slay his servant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he will thee himself a worthy man, there shall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedness shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar: and he came and bowed himself to king Solomon: and Solomon said unto him, Go to thine house.

CHAP. II.

1 David having given a charge to Solomon, 3 of religiousness, 5 of Iachin, 7 of Barzillai, 8 of Shimei, 10 death, 11 Solomon succeedeth, 12 Adonijah, moving Bath-sheba to sue unto Solomon for Asaph, 14 put to death, 25 Abiathar having his life given him, 26 deprived of the priesthood, 28 Zebab fleeing to the horns of the altar, 29 there slain, 35 Benaiah is put in Footstool, and Zadok in Abiathars, 36 Shimei confined to Jerusalem, by occasion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.

NOW the dayes of Davids mellowed, that he should die; and he charged Solomon his sonne, saying,

2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and keep the law a man.

3 And keep the charge of the Lord thy God, to walk in his wayes: to keep his statutes and his commandments and his judgments and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest prosper in all that thou doest, and prosperest thou turnest the left:

4 That the Lord thy God may continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If the children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth, with all their heart, and with all their soul, there shall not I fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 Moreover, thou knowest also what load the sonne of Jehoiada did to me, and what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Israel, unto Abner the sonne of Neri, and unto Joab the sonne of Zechi, whom he slew, and I shed the blood of warre in peace, and put the blood of warre upon his girdle: that was about his loins, and in his shoes that were on his feet.

6 Do therefore according to the wisdom, and let not his poor head go down to the grave in peace.

7 But keep thyself out of the names of Baalshai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table: for so they came to me when I fled because of Achishai my brother.

8 And behold, thou hast with thee Shimei the sonne of Gera, a Benjaminite of Becherin, which cursed me with a ¶ grievous curse, in the day when I went to Babylon: but he came down to meet me at Jordan, and I swore to him by the Lord God, saying, I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltless: for thou art a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him: but his poor head bring thou down to the grave with blood.

10 So David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David.

11 And the dayes that David reigned over Israel were forty years: seven years reigned he

* Deut. 30. 17. Josh. 1. 7. 10, do wisely.

* 2 Sam. 9. 10. * 1 Kings 1. 7. * 2 Sam. 2. 29. * 2 Sam. 21. 2. * 1 Kings 2. 26.

* 2 Sam. 19. 26

* 2 Sam. 16. 5.

* 1 Kings 1. 7.

* 2 Sam. 19. 23

* 2 Sam. 2. 26.

and 13. 26.

* 2 Sam. 3. 2.

1 Chron. 3. 2.

26. 27.

130 in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

131 ¶ Then he Solomon upon the throne of David his father, and his kingdom was established greatly.

132 ¶ And Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, and she said, Demand thou peacefully; and he said, Peaceably.

133 ¶ He said moreover, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And she said, Say on.

134 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reign; because the kingdom is turned about, and to become my brother's; for it was his from the Lord.

135 And now I ask one petition of thee; & deny me not. And she said unto him, Say on.

136 And he said, Speak. I pray thee, unto Solomon the king; (for he will not say thee nay) that he give me Achishar the eunuch to be.

137 And Bath-sheba said, Well, I will speak for thee unto the king.

138 ¶ Both these therefore went unto king Solomon, to speak unto him for Adonijah; and the king rose up to meet her, and Achishar himself unto her, and sat upon his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the king's mother, and she sat on his right hand.

139 ¶ Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee, I pray thee; say me not nay. And the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother; for I will not say thee nay.

140 And she said, Let Achishar the eunuch be given to Adonijah the king's son.

141 ¶ And king Solomon answered and said unto his mother, What wilt thou ask? Achishar the eunuch is for Adonijah; ask in him the thing thou desirest; for he is mine after brother; even as I am, and as Achishar the eunuch, and for Joab the son of Zeruiah.

142 ¶ Then king Solomon (because he the king, and he was wiser, and more able, than they) had not given this thing against his own will.

143 ¶ And therefore, as the Lord's word, which he said to him, and let me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me in this day, as he promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day.

144 ¶ And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and he fell upon him that he died.

145 ¶ And unto Achishar the eunuch said the king, Get thee to Achishar, and thou shalt die; for thou art worthy of death; but I will not do this day, for thou art my brother, and because thou hast been faithful in all that I have said unto thee.

146 ¶ And Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and he fell upon him that he died.

147 ¶ And Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and he fell upon him that he died.

148 ¶ And Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and he fell upon him that he died.

149 ¶ And Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and he fell upon him that he died.

150 ¶ And Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and he fell upon him that he died.

151 ¶ And Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and he fell upon him that he died.

152 ¶ And Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and he fell upon him that he died.

153 ¶ And Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and he fell upon him that he died.

154 ¶ And Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and he fell upon him that he died.

155 ¶ And Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and he fell upon him that he died.

156 ¶ And Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and he fell upon him that he died.

157 ¶ And Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and he fell upon him that he died.

158 ¶ And Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and he fell upon him that he died.

the Lord's word, which he said to him, and let me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me in this day, as he promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day.

And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and kill him; for thou must take away the innocent blood which is shed upon me, and from the house of my fathers.

And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and kill him; for thou must take away the innocent blood which is shed upon me, and from the house of my fathers.

And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and kill him; for thou must take away the innocent blood which is shed upon me, and from the house of my fathers.

And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and kill him; for thou must take away the innocent blood which is shed upon me, and from the house of my fathers.

And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and kill him; for thou must take away the innocent blood which is shed upon me, and from the house of my fathers.

And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and kill him; for thou must take away the innocent blood which is shed upon me, and from the house of my fathers.

And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and kill him; for thou must take away the innocent blood which is shed upon me, and from the house of my fathers.

And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and kill him; for thou must take away the innocent blood which is shed upon me, and from the house of my fathers.

And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and kill him; for thou must take away the innocent blood which is shed upon me, and from the house of my fathers.

And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and kill him; for thou must take away the innocent blood which is shed upon me, and from the house of my fathers.

And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and kill him; for thou must take away the innocent blood which is shed upon me, and from the house of my fathers.

And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and kill him; for thou must take away the innocent blood which is shed upon me, and from the house of my fathers.

And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and kill him; for thou must take away the innocent blood which is shed upon me, and from the house of my fathers.

And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and kill him; for thou must take away the innocent blood which is shed upon me, and from the house of my fathers.

And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and kill him; for thou must take away the innocent blood which is shed upon me, and from the house of my fathers.

And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and kill him; for thou must take away the innocent blood which is shed upon me, and from the house of my fathers.

And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and kill him; for thou must take away the innocent blood which is shed upon me, and from the house of my fathers.

And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and kill him; for thou must take away the innocent blood which is shed upon me, and from the house of my fathers.

And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and kill him; for thou must take away the innocent blood which is shed upon me, and from the house of my fathers.

And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and kill him; for thou must take away the innocent blood which is shed upon me, and from the house of my fathers.

And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and kill him; for thou must take away the innocent blood which is shed upon me, and from the house of my fathers.

And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and kill him; for thou must take away the innocent blood which is shed upon me, and from the house of my fathers.

¶ Heb, turn not away my face.

¶ 2 Sam. 7, 23.

¶ Heb, a man of death.

¶ 2 Sam. 2, 23.

¶ 2 Sam. 2, 23.

¶ 2 Sam. 2, 23.

¶ 2 Sam. 2, 23.

CHAP.

land that bare barbers, and fourscore thousand
beavers in the mountains.

16 Besides the chief of Solomon's officers
which were over the work, three thousand and
three hundred, which ruled over the people that
were in the work.

17 And the king commanded, & they brought
great stones, costly stones, and bedded stones, to
lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomon's builders, and Tyrians
builders did build them, and the 1 home-squares:
10, Giblites
11, 29. 12, 30. 13, 31. 14, 32. 15, 33. 16, 34. 17, 35. 18, 36. 19, 37. 20, 38. 21, 39. 22, 40. 23, 41. 24, 42. 25, 43. 26, 44. 27, 45. 28, 46. 29, 47. 30, 48. 31, 49. 32, 50. 33, 51. 34, 52. 35, 53. 36, 54. 37, 55. 38, 56. 39, 57. 40, 58. 41, 59. 42, 60. 43, 61. 44, 62. 45, 63. 46, 64. 47, 65. 48, 66. 49, 67. 50, 68. 51, 69. 52, 70. 53, 71. 54, 72. 55, 73. 56, 74. 57, 75. 58, 76. 59, 77. 60, 78. 61, 79. 62, 80. 63, 81. 64, 82. 65, 83. 66, 84. 67, 85. 68, 86. 69, 87. 70, 88. 71, 89. 72, 90. 73, 91. 74, 92. 75, 93. 76, 94. 77, 95. 78, 96. 79, 97. 80, 98. 81, 99. 82, 100. 83, 101. 84, 102. 85, 103. 86, 104. 87, 105. 88, 106. 89, 107. 90, 108. 91, 109. 92, 110. 93, 111. 94, 112. 95, 113. 96, 114. 97, 115. 98, 116. 99, 117. 100, 118. 101, 119. 102, 120. 103, 121. 104, 122. 105, 123. 106, 124. 107, 125. 108, 126. 109, 127. 110, 128. 111, 129. 112, 130. 113, 131. 114, 132. 115, 133. 116, 134. 117, 135. 118, 136. 119, 137. 120, 138. 121, 139. 122, 140. 123, 141. 124, 142. 125, 143. 126, 144. 127, 145. 128, 146. 129, 147. 130, 148. 131, 149. 132, 150. 133, 151. 134, 152. 135, 153. 136, 154. 137, 155. 138, 156. 139, 157. 140, 158. 141, 159. 142, 160. 143, 161. 144, 162. 145, 163. 146, 164. 147, 165. 148, 166. 149, 167. 150, 168. 151, 169. 152, 170. 153, 171. 154, 172. 155, 173. 156, 174. 157, 175. 158, 176. 159, 177. 160, 178. 161, 179. 162, 180. 163, 181. 164, 182. 165, 183. 166, 184. 167, 185. 168, 186. 169, 187. 170, 188. 171, 189. 172, 190. 173, 191. 174, 192. 175, 193. 176, 194. 177, 195. 178, 196. 179, 197. 180, 198. 181, 199. 182, 200. 183, 201. 184, 202. 185, 203. 186, 204. 187, 205. 188, 206. 189, 207. 190, 208. 191, 209. 192, 210. 193, 211. 194, 212. 195, 213. 196, 214. 197, 215. 198, 216. 199, 217. 200, 218. 201, 219. 202, 220. 203, 221. 204, 222. 205, 223. 206, 224. 207, 225. 208, 226. 209, 227. 210, 228. 211, 229. 212, 230. 213, 231. 214, 232. 215, 233. 216, 234. 217, 235. 218, 236. 219, 237. 220, 238. 221, 239. 222, 240. 223, 241. 224, 242. 225, 243. 226, 244. 227, 245. 228, 246. 229, 247. 230, 248. 231, 249. 232, 250. 233, 251. 234, 252. 235, 253. 236, 254. 237, 255. 238, 256. 239, 257. 240, 258. 241, 259. 242, 260. 243, 261. 244, 262. 245, 263. 246, 264. 247, 265. 248, 266. 249, 267. 250, 268. 251, 269. 252, 270. 253, 271. 254, 272. 255, 273. 256, 274. 257, 275. 258, 276. 259, 277. 260, 278. 261, 279. 262, 280. 263, 281. 264, 282. 265, 283. 266, 284. 267, 285. 268, 286. 269, 287. 270, 288. 271, 289. 272, 290. 273, 291. 274, 292. 275, 293. 276, 294. 277, 295. 278, 296. 279, 297. 280, 298. 281, 299. 282, 300. 283, 301. 284, 302. 285, 303. 286, 304. 287, 305. 288, 306. 289, 307. 290, 308. 291, 309. 292, 310. 293, 311. 294, 312. 295, 313. 296, 314. 297, 315. 298, 316. 299, 317. 300, 318. 301, 319. 302, 320. 303, 321. 304, 322. 305, 323. 306, 324. 307, 325. 308, 326. 309, 327. 310, 328. 311, 329. 312, 330. 313, 331. 314, 332. 315, 333. 316, 334. 317, 335. 318, 336. 319, 337. 320, 338. 321, 339. 322, 340. 323, 341. 324, 342. 325, 343. 326, 344. 327, 345. 328, 346. 329, 347. 330, 348. 331, 349. 332, 350. 333, 351. 334, 352. 335, 353. 336, 354. 337, 355. 338, 356. 339, 357. 340, 358. 341, 359. 342, 360. 343, 361. 344, 362. 345, 363. 346, 364. 347, 365. 348, 366. 349, 367. 350, 368. 351, 369. 352, 370. 353, 371. 354, 372. 355, 373. 356, 374. 357, 375. 358, 376. 359, 377. 360, 378. 361, 379. 362, 380. 363, 381. 364, 382. 365, 383. 366, 384. 367, 385. 368, 386. 369, 387. 370, 388. 371, 389. 372, 390. 373, 391. 374, 392. 375, 393. 376, 394. 377, 395. 378, 396. 379, 397. 380, 398. 381, 399. 382, 400. 383, 401. 384, 402. 385, 403. 386, 404. 387, 405. 388, 406. 389, 407. 390, 408. 391, 409. 392, 410. 393, 411. 394, 412. 395, 413. 396, 414. 397, 415. 398, 416. 399, 417. 400, 418. 401, 419. 402, 420. 403, 421. 404, 422. 405, 423. 406, 424. 407, 425. 408, 426. 409, 427. 410, 428. 411, 429. 412, 430. 413, 431. 414, 432. 415, 433. 416, 434. 417, 435. 418, 436. 419, 437. 420, 438. 421, 439. 422, 440. 423, 441. 424, 442. 425, 443. 426, 444. 427, 445. 428, 446. 429, 447. 430, 448. 431, 449. 432, 450. 433, 451. 434, 452. 435, 453. 436, 454. 437, 455. 438, 456. 439, 457. 440, 458. 441, 459. 442, 460. 443, 461. 444, 462. 445, 463. 446, 464. 447, 465. 448, 466. 449, 467. 450, 468. 451, 469. 452, 470. 453, 471. 454, 472. 455, 473. 456, 474. 457, 475. 458, 476. 459, 477. 460, 478. 461, 479. 462, 480. 463, 481. 464, 482. 465, 483. 466, 484. 467, 485. 468, 486. 469, 487. 470, 488. 471, 489. 472, 490. 473, 491. 474, 492. 475, 493. 476, 494. 477, 495. 478, 496. 479, 497. 480, 498. 481, 499. 482, 500. 483, 501. 484, 502. 485, 503. 486, 504. 487, 505. 488, 506. 489, 507. 490, 508. 491, 509. 492, 510. 493, 511. 494, 512. 495, 513. 496, 514. 497, 515. 498, 516. 499, 517. 500, 518. 501, 519. 502, 520. 503, 521. 504, 522. 505, 523. 506, 524. 507, 525. 508, 526. 509, 527. 510, 528. 511, 529. 512, 530. 513, 531. 514, 532. 515, 533. 516, 534. 517, 535. 518, 536. 519, 537. 520, 538. 521, 539. 522, 540. 523, 541. 524, 542. 525, 543. 526, 544. 527, 545. 528, 546. 529, 547. 530, 548. 531, 549. 532, 550. 533, 551. 534, 552. 535, 553. 536, 554. 537, 555. 538, 556. 539, 557. 540, 558. 541, 559. 542, 560. 543, 561. 544, 562. 545, 563. 546, 564. 547, 565. 548, 566. 549, 567. 550, 568. 551, 569. 552, 570. 553, 571. 554, 572. 555, 573. 556, 574. 557, 575. 558, 576. 559, 577. 560, 578. 561, 579. 562, 580. 563, 581. 564, 582. 565, 583. 566, 584. 567, 585. 568, 586. 569, 587. 570, 588. 571, 589. 572, 590. 573, 591. 574, 592. 575, 593. 576, 594. 577, 595. 578, 596. 579, 597. 580, 598. 581, 599. 582, 600. 583, 601. 584, 602. 585, 603. 586, 604. 587, 605. 588, 606. 589, 607. 590, 608. 591, 609. 592, 610. 593, 611. 594, 612. 595, 613. 596, 614. 597, 615. 598, 616. 599, 617. 600, 618. 601, 619. 602, 620. 603, 621. 604, 622. 605, 623. 606, 624. 607, 625. 608, 626. 609, 627. 610, 628. 611, 629. 612, 630. 613, 631. 614, 632. 615, 633. 616, 634. 617, 635. 618, 636. 619, 637. 620, 638. 621, 639. 622, 640. 623, 641. 624, 642. 625, 643. 626, 644. 627, 645. 628, 646. 629, 647. 630, 648. 631, 649. 632, 650. 633, 651. 634, 652. 635, 653. 636, 654. 637, 655. 638, 656. 639, 657. 640, 658. 641, 659. 642, 660. 643, 661. 644, 662. 645, 663. 646, 664. 647, 665. 648, 666. 649, 667. 650, 668. 651, 669. 652, 670. 653, 671. 654, 672. 655, 673. 656, 674. 657, 675. 658, 676. 659, 677. 660, 678. 661, 679. 662, 680. 663, 681. 664, 682. 665, 683. 666, 684. 667, 685. 668, 686. 669, 687. 670, 688. 671, 689. 672, 690. 673, 691. 674, 692. 675, 693. 676, 694. 677, 695. 678, 696. 679, 697. 680, 698. 681, 699. 682, 700. 683, 701. 684, 702. 685, 703. 686, 704. 687, 705. 688, 706. 689, 707. 690, 708. 691, 709. 692, 710. 693, 711. 694, 712. 695, 713. 696, 714. 697, 715. 698, 716. 699, 717. 700, 718. 701, 719. 702, 720. 703, 721. 704, 722. 705, 723. 706, 724. 707, 725. 708, 726. 709, 727. 710, 728. 711, 729. 712, 730. 713, 731. 714, 732. 715, 733. 716, 734. 717, 735. 718, 736. 719, 737. 720, 738. 721, 739. 722, 740. 723, 741. 724, 742. 725, 743. 726, 744. 727, 745. 728, 746. 729, 747. 730, 748. 731, 749. 732, 750. 733, 751. 734, 752. 735, 753. 736, 754. 737, 755. 738, 756. 739, 757. 740, 758. 741, 759. 742, 760. 743, 761. 744, 762. 745, 763. 746, 764. 747, 765. 748, 766. 749, 767. 750, 768. 751, 769. 752, 770. 753, 771. 754, 772. 755, 773. 756, 774. 757, 775. 758, 776. 759, 777. 760, 778. 761, 779. 762, 780. 763, 781. 764, 782. 765, 783. 766, 784. 767, 785. 768, 786. 769, 787. 770, 788. 771, 789. 772, 790. 773, 791. 774, 792. 775, 793. 776, 794. 777, 795. 778, 796. 779, 797. 780, 798. 781, 799. 782, 800. 783, 801. 784, 802. 785, 803. 786, 804. 787, 805. 788, 806. 789, 807. 790, 808. 791, 809. 792, 810. 793, 811. 794, 812. 795, 813. 796, 814. 797, 815. 798, 816. 799, 817. 800, 818. 801, 819. 802, 820. 803, 821. 804, 822. 805, 823. 806, 824. 807, 825. 808, 826. 809, 827. 810, 828. 811, 829. 812, 830. 813, 831. 814, 832. 815, 833. 816, 834. 817, 835. 818, 836. 819, 837. 820, 838. 821, 839. 822, 840. 823, 841. 824, 842. 825, 843. 826, 844. 827, 845. 828, 846. 829, 847. 830, 848. 831, 849. 832, 850. 833, 851. 834, 852. 835, 853. 836, 854. 837, 855. 838, 856. 839, 857. 840, 858. 841, 859. 842, 860. 843, 861. 844, 862. 845, 863. 846, 864. 847, 865. 848, 866. 849, 867. 850, 868. 851, 869. 852, 870. 853, 871. 854, 872. 855, 873. 856, 874. 857, 875. 858, 876. 859, 877. 860, 878. 861, 879. 862, 880. 863, 881. 864, 882. 865, 883. 866, 884. 867, 885. 868, 886. 869, 887. 870, 888. 871, 889. 872, 890. 873, 891. 874, 892. 875, 893. 876, 894. 877, 895. 878, 896. 879, 897. 880, 898. 881, 899. 882, 900. 883, 901. 884, 902. 885, 903. 886, 904. 887, 905. 888, 906. 889, 907. 890, 908. 891, 909. 892, 910. 893, 911. 894, 912. 895, 913. 896, 914. 897, 915. 898, 916. 899, 917. 900, 918. 901, 919. 902, 920. 903, 921. 904, 922. 905, 923. 906, 924. 907, 925. 908, 926. 909, 927. 910, 928. 911, 929. 912, 930. 913, 931. 914, 932. 915, 933. 916, 934. 917, 935. 918, 936. 919, 937. 920, 938. 921, 939. 922, 940. 923, 941. 924, 942. 925, 943. 926, 944. 927, 945. 928, 946. 929, 947. 930, 948. 931, 949. 932, 950. 933, 951. 934, 952. 935, 953. 936, 954. 937, 955. 938, 956. 939, 957. 940, 958. 941, 959. 942, 960. 943, 961. 944, 962. 945, 963. 946, 964. 947, 965. 948, 966. 949, 967. 950, 968. 951, 969. 952, 970. 953, 971. 954, 972. 955, 973. 956, 974. 957, 975. 958, 976. 959, 977. 960, 978. 961, 979. 962, 980. 963, 981. 964, 982. 965, 983. 966, 984. 967, 985. 968, 986. 969, 987. 970, 988. 971, 989. 972, 990. 973, 991. 974, 992. 975, 993. 976, 994. 977, 995. 978, 996. 979, 997. 980, 998. 981, 999. 982, 1000.

CHAP. VI.

1 The building of Solomon's temple. 5 The chambers thereof. 11 Gods promise unto it. 15 The ceiling and adorning of it. 23 The cherubims. 31 The doors. 36 The court. 37 The time of building of it.

And it came to pass in the fourth hundred and fourscore years after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomon's reign over Israel, in the month Zif, which is the second month, that he began to build the house of the Lord.

2 And the house which King Solomon built for the Lord, the length thereof was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits.

3 And the porch before the temple of the house, twenty cubits was the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house; and ten cubits was the breadth thereof, before the house.

4 And for the house he made windows of narrow lights.

5 And against the wall of the house he built chambers round about, against the walls of the house round about, both of the temple, and of the oracle: and he made chambers round about.

6 The innermost chamber was five cubits broad, and the middle was six cubits broad, and the third was seven cubits broad: for without in the wall of the house, he made chambers round about, that the beams should not be fastened in the walls of the house.

7 And the house when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer, nor axe, nor any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The door for the middle chamber was in the right side of the house: and they went up with winding stairs into the middle chamber, and out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the house and finished it; and covered the house with beams and boards of cedar.

10 And then he built chambers against all the house, five cubits high: and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

11 And the word of the Lord came to Solomon, saying,

12 Concerning this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgments, and keep all my commandments to walk in them: then will I perform my word with thee, which I spoke unto David thy father.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, finished it.

15 And he built the walls of the house with boards of cedar, both the floor of the house, and the walls of the ceiling: and he covered them on the inside with gold, and covered the

floor of the house with planks of fir.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the floor of the house, both the floor, and the walls with boards of cedar: he even built them for it within, even for the oracle, even for the most holy place.

17 And the house, that is, the temple before it, was forty cubits long.

18 And the cedar of the house within was carved with knobs, and open flowers: all was cedar, there was no stone seen.

19 And the oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of the Lord.

20 And the oracle in the forefront was thirty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with pure gold, and so covered the altar which was of cedar.

21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition, by the chains of gold before the oracle, and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until he had finished all the house: and the whole altar that was by the oracle he overlaid with gold.

23 And within the oracle he made two cherubims of olive-tree, each ten cubits high.

24 And five cubits was the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing, unto the uttermost part of the other, were ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub was ten cubits: both the cherubims were of one measure, and one size.

26 The height of the one cherub was ten cubits, and so was it of the other cherub.

27 And he set the cherubims within the inner house: and they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers, within and without.

30 And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without.

31 And for the entering of the oracle he made doors of olive-tree: the lintel and side-posts were a fifth part of the wall.

32 The two doors also were of olive-tree, and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers, and overlaid them with gold, and spread

CHAP. VII.

2 The building of Solomon's house: 2. of the house of Lebanon; 6. of the porch of pillars; 7. of the porch of judgment; 8. of the house for Pharaoh's daughter; 23. the house made of the ten pillars; 23. of the molten sea; 27. of the ten basins; 34. of the ten lavers; 36. and all the vessels.

Chap. 7.

But Solomon was building his own house for his dwelling, rooms, and he builded all his house.

Heb. ribs,

3 And it was covered with cedar above upon the pillars, that lay on forty four pillars, fifteen in a row.

Heb. light
Or, spaces &
pillars were
square in proportion.
According
to them,
Or, according
to them.

4 And there were windows in three rows, and light was against light in three ranks.

5 And all the windows were square, with the windows: and light was against light in three ranks.

Heb. from
door to
door.

6 And he made a porch of pillars; the length thereof was five cubits, and the breadth thereof three cubits: and the porch was in before them: and the other pillars and the thick beams were in before them.

Chap. 3.

7 And he made a porch for the throne where he might judge, even the porch of judgment: and it was covered with cedar: fifteen on the side of the house to the other.

8 And his house where he dwelt had another court within the porch, which was of the like work: Solomon made also an house for Pharaoh's daughter (where he had taken to wife): like unto this porch.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to the measure of hewed stones, hewed with saws, without and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation was of costly stones, even great hewed stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And above were costly stones (after the measure of hewed stones) and cedars.

12 And the great court was about, was with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar beams, both for the inner court of the house of the Lord, and for the porch of the house.

13 And king Solomon sent and fetched Tyrian men of Tyre.

Heb. the
house of
widow
woman.

14 He was a widow woman of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father was a man of Tyre, a worker in brass: and he was skilled with wisdom and understanding, and cunning to work all works in brass: and he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work.

Heb. fallow
and.

15 For he fastened ten pillars of brass, of eighteen cubits high a piece: and a line of twelve cubits did compass either of their about.

16 And he made two chapiters of molten brass, to sit upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapter was five cubits, and the height of the other chapter was five cubits.

17 And nets of checker-work, and wreathes of chain-work, on the chapters which were upon the top of the pillars; seven for the one chapter, and seven for the other chapter.

18 And he made the pillars, and the rows round about upon the one not-work, to cover the

chapters that were upon the top, with pomegranates: and so he did for the other chapters.

19 And the chapters that were upon the top of the pillars, were of like work in the porch, four cubits.

20 And the chapters upon the four pillars had pomegranates also above, seven against the ball which was in the net-work: and the pomegranates were two hundred, in rows round about upon the other chapters.

21 And he set on the pillars in the porch of the temple, and he set on the right pillar, and called the name thereof Jachin: and he set on the left pillar, and called the name thereof Boaz.

2. Chron.
17.
That is, he
shall establish
the house in
its strength.

22 And upon the top of the pillars was like-work: it was the work of the pillars finish.

23 And he made a molten sea, ten cubits from the one brim to the other: it was round all about, and his height was five cubits: and the line of the circuit thereof was equalled to the circumference.

Heb. from
his brims to
his brims.

24 And under the brim of the sea about thereof were knops compassing it, ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about: the knops were cast in the molten when it was cast.

2. Chron.
43.

25 And upon the knops, four looking toward the north, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea was set above upon them, and all their higher parts were like work.

26 And it was an heap breadth eight, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, like the work of the brim: it contained two thousand baths.

27 And he made ten bases of brass; four cubits was the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the bases was on this manner: They had borders, and the borders were between the bases:

29 And on the borders that were between the bases were lions, oxen, and cherubims: and upon the bases, there was a base above: and beneath the lions and oxen were certain additions made of thin work.

30 And every base had four bases of wheels, and places of wheels: and the four corners thereof had underfettles: under the latter were underfettles molten, at the side of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapter and about was a cubit: but the mouth thereof was round after the work of the base, a cubit and an half: and also upon the mouth of it were gravings like their borders, four square, not round.

32 And under the borders were four wheels: and the spokes of the wheels were joined to the base, and the height of a wheel was a cubit and half a cubit.

Heb. in the
base.

33 And the work of the wheels was like the work of a chariot-wheel: their axes were, and their naves, and their felloes, and their spokes were all molten.

34 And there were four underfettles to the four corners of one base: and the underfettles were of the very base itself.

35 And in the top of the base was there a round compass of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base, the knops thereof and the borders thereof were of the same.

36 For on the wheels of the bases thereof, and on the top thereof, he graven cherubims, lions, and palm-trees, according to the proportion of every one, and additions round about.

Heb. as the
wells.

236

with the servants, that walk before thee with all their heart:

24 And he hath kept with thy servant David any father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

25 Wherefore now, O Lord God of Israel, keep with thy servant David any father that thou promisedst him, saying, I Where shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel; I so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me as thou hast walked before me:

26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant David my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth: behold, the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain thee: how much less this house that I have builded.

28 Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant and to his supplication, O Lord God my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, even toward the place of which thou hast said, My name shall be there: that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall make, I toward this place.

30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray towards this place: and hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and when thou hearest, forgive.

31 If any man trespass against his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house:

32 Then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants; condemning the wicked, so bring his way upon his head, and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness.

33 When thy people Israel be smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and shall turn again to thee, and confess thy name, and pray, and make supplication unto thee in this house:

34 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sinne of thy people Israel: and bring them again unto the land, which thou gavest unto their fathers.

35 When heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy name, and turn from their sinne, when thou art smitten them:

36 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sinne of thy servants, and of thy people Israel: that thou teach them the good way wherein they should walk, and give rain upon the land which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, or if there be caterpillars: if their enemy besiege them in the land of their cities, whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickness be there:

38 Yet that prayer and supplication for her he made by any man, or by all the people Israel, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands towards this house:

39 Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his way, whose heart thou

knowest: (for thou, even thou only knowest the hearts of all the children of men.)

40 That they may fear thee all the dayes that they live, in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

41 Wherever concerning a stranger that is not of thy people Israel, but cometh out of a farre country, for the names sake:

42 For they shall hear of thy great name, and of thy strong hand, and of thy stretched out arm) when he shall come and pray towards this house:

43 Hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy name, to fear thee, as do the people of Israel, and that they may know that this house which I have builded is called by thy name.

44 If thy people go out to battell against their enemy, whithersoever thou shalt send them, and shall pray unto the Lord God toward the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house that I have built for thy name:

45 Then hear thou in heaven their prayer, and their supplication, and maintain their cause.

46 If they sinne against thee, (for there is no man that sinne not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, to that they carry them away captives, unto the land of the enemy, farre or neare:

47 Yet if they shall remember themselves in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make supplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captives, saying, We have sinned, and have done perversely, we have committed wickedness;

48 And so return unto thee with all their heart and with all their soul, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and pray unto thee towards their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name:

49 Then hear thou their prayer and their supplication in heaven thy dwelling place, and maintain their cause.

50 And forgive thy people that have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee, and give them compassion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them:

51 For they be thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, from the midst of the furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servants, and unto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee.

53 For thou dost separate them from among all the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord God.

54 And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the Lord God, he arose from before the altar of the Lord God, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands spread up to heaven.

55 And he stood, and blessed all the congregation of Israel, with a loud voice, saying,

56 Blessed be the Lord God, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.

57 The Lord God be with us, as he

Chap. 3. 4.
2. Sam. 7. 13.
Hek. there shall not be cut off unto thee a man from my sight
Hek. onely if

Deut. 1. 11.

Or, in this place.

Or, in this place.

Hek and he require an oath of him,

Or, towards

Or, in this place.

Hek. thy name is called upon this house.
Hek. the way of the city.

Or, right.
2. Chr. 3. 16.
Eccles. 3. 10.
John 1. 9.

Hek. bring back to their heart,

Or, right

Exod. 13. 6.

was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forsake us:

18 That he may incline unto him, to walk in all his ways, and keep his commandments and his statutes, and his judgments, which he commanded our fathers, that we should do:

19 And let these my prayers and supplications which I have made supplication before thee, O Lord my God, day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel: for all times, as the matter shall require:

20 That all the people of the earth may know that the Lord is God, and that there is none else.

21 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the Lord our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

22 And the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the Lord.

23 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he offered unto the Lord, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: to the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the Lord.

24 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of the Lord: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings: because the brazier altar that was before the Lord, was too little to receive the burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings.

25 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath unto the river of Egypt, before the Lord our God, seven days and seven days, even fourteen days.

26 On the eighth day he sent the people away: and they blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyful and glad of heart, for all the goodness that the Lord our God had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people.

CHAP. IX.

1 Gods covenant in a vision with Solomon, 10 The marvellous presents of Solomon and Hiram, 15 In Solomons work: the Gentiles were his bondmen, the Israelites honourable servants: 24 Pharaohs daughter removed to her house, 25 Solomons yearly solemn sacrifices: 26 His navy fetched gold from Ophir.

1 And it came to pass when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the Lord, and the kings house, and all Solomons desire which he was pleased to do,

2 That the Lord appeared to Solomon the second time, as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon.

3 And the Lord said unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house which thou hast built, to put my name there for ever, and mine eyes and my heart shall be there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart and in uprightness, to be according to all that I have commanded thee, and wilt keep my statutes and my judgments:

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom upon Israel for ever, as I promised to

David thy father, saying, Thine shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel.

6 But if thou shalt at all turn from following me, thou and thy children, and wilt not keep my commandments and my statutes, which I have set before thee, but go and serve other gods, and worship them:

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them, and this house which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shall be a proverb, and a by-word among all people.

8 And at this house which is high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss; and they shall say, Why hath the Lord done thus unto this land, and to this house?

9 And they shall answer, Because they forsook the Lord their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the Lord brought upon them all this evil.

10 And it came to pass at the end of twenty years, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the Lord, and the kings house,

11 (Now Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar-trees, and fir-trees, and with gold, according to all his desire) that then Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him, and they pleased him not.

13 And he said, What cities are these which thou hast given me, my brother? And he called them the land of Cadul, unto this day.

14 And Hiram sent to the king sixscore talents of gold.

15 And this is the reason of the levy which king Solomon raised, for to build the house of the Lord, and his own house, and Askelon, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazer, and Begead, and Gezer.

16 For Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and given it for a present unto his daughter, Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-boan the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderness, in the land.

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his chariots, and cities for his horsemen, and that which Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 And all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, which were not of the children of Israel.

21 Their children that were left after them, in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to destroy, upon those did Solomon levy a tribute of bond-service unto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no bondmen: but they were men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horsemen.

23 These were the chief of the officers that were over Solomons wood, the hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that brought in the wood.

24 And Pharaohs daughter came up out of

† Heb. the
thing of a
day in his day

* 2 Chr. 7. 4.

* 2 Chr. 7. 7.

for, thanked,

* 2 Chr. 7. 12.

* Chap. 3. 5.

* Chap. 2. 29.

* 2 Sam. 7. 12.

* 2 Chr. 2. 10

* Jer. 9. 18

* Deut. 29. 27

Jer. 22. 4.

* 2 Chr. 7. 11

† Heb. work

not right in

his eyes.

† That is, dis-

pleasing as

dirty.

† Heb. the de-

sire of Solo-

mon which

he desired.

* Leviticus 25. 45

* 2 Chr. 3. 11

240

go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you: for because they build them altars, yea, hear after their gods: Solomon clave unto them in love.

3 And he had seven hundred wives, princes, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to pass when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the Lord as was the heart of David his father.

5 For Solomon went after * Ashtoreth the goddess of the Hittites, and after Moloch the abomination of the Ammonites.

6 And Solomon did evil in the sight of the Lord as his father David had done.

7 When did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Jerusalem: and for Moloch, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense, and sacrificed unto their gods.

9 And the Lord was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the Lord as was the heart of Israel: which had appeared unto him times.

10 And he had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the Lord as was commanded.

11 Wherefore the Lord as was said unto Solomon, as much as this is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes which I have commanded thee, * I will surely send the king away from thee, and will give it to thy servant.

12 Notwithstanding in the days I will not do it, as I have said: for thy fathers sake: but I will send it out of the hand of thy sons.

13 Moreover, I will not send away all the kingdom: but will give one tribe to thy sons, for David my servant's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake which I have chosen.

14 And the Lord as was said up an adversary unto Solomon, because he had forsaken the Lord his God: he was of the kings that in Israel.

15 For it came to pass when David was in old age, and he had the captain of his host was gone up to bury the slain, after he had slain many men in wars.

16 For six months did he and remain there with all Israel, until he had buried the slain in the land.

17 And he had said to his servants, * I have said unto you, * I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt.

18 And he had said to his servants, * I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt.

19 And he had said to his servants, * I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt.

20 And he had said to his servants, * I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt.

21 And he had said to his servants, * I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt.

22 And he had said to his servants, * I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt.

23 And he had said to his servants, * I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt.

24 And he had said to his servants, * I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt.

25 And he had said to his servants, * I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt.

26 And he had said to his servants, * I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt.

27 And he had said to his servants, * I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt.

28 And he had said to his servants, * I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt.

29 And he had said to his servants, * I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt.

30 And he had said to his servants, * I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt.

31 And he had said to his servants, * I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt.

32 And he had said to his servants, * I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt.

33 And he had said to his servants, * I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt.

34 And he had said to his servants, * I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt.

35 And he had said to his servants, * I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt.

36 And he had said to his servants, * I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt.

37 And he had said to his servants, * I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt.

38 And he had said to his servants, * I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt.

39 And he had said to his servants, * I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt.

40 And he had said to his servants, * I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt.

41 And he had said to his servants, * I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt.

42 And he had said to his servants, * I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt.

43 And he had said to his servants, * I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt.

44 And he had said to his servants, * I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt.

45 And he had said to his servants, * I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt.

46 And he had said to his servants, * I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt.

47 And he had said to his servants, * I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt.

48 And he had said to his servants, * I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt.

49 And he had said to his servants, * I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt.

50 And he had said to his servants, * I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt, and I will give you the kingdom of Egypt.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50.

240

207, words,
in things.

7 Heb. dayes.

2a Chro. 2. 32

Mat. 1. 7.

called Rehobam

Solomon king of Egypt, and was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

41 And the rest of the faces of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon?

42 And the time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem, over all Israel, was forty years.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam make a suit of relaxation unto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsel, by the advice of young men, answereth them roughly.

26 Tentribles swelling, kill Adoram, and make Jeroboam refuse. 31 Rehoboam raising an armie, as forbidden by Shemaiah. 25 Jeroboam strengtheneth himself by cities, 26 and by the idolatry of the two calves.

2a Chro. 2. 7.

2 Chap. 1. 40.

2 Chap. 4. 7.

1 And Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to passe when Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who was yet in Egypt, heard of it, (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt)

3 That they sent, and called him: and Jeroboam, and all the congregation of Israel came, and spake unto Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore, make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heauie yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serue thee.

5 And he said unto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, and said, Doto do you aduise, that I may answer this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou wilt be a seruant unto this people this day, and wilt serue them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy seruants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel of the old men, which they had given him, and consulted with the young men that were grown up with him, and which stood before him:

9 And he said unto them, What counsel giue ye, that we may answer this people, who haue spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us, lighter?

10 And the young men that were grown up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speak unto this people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauie, but make thou it lighter unto us: thus shalt thou say unto them, My little finger shall be thicker then my fathers yokes.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heauie yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 And so Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me again the third day.

13 And the king answered the people roughly, and forsook the old mens counsel: that they gave him:

14 And spake to them after the counsell of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke

heauie, and I will adde to your yokes: my father also chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 Therefore the king hearkened not unto the people: for the cause was from the Lord, as he said: that he might perform his saying, which the Lord said by Ahijah the Silsonite unto Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat.

16 And so when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion haue we in David: neither haue we inheritance in the house of Israhel: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine own house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Jeroboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who was over the tribute, and all Israel stoned him with stones that he died: therefore king Rehoboam made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

19 So Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

20 And it came to passe when all Israel heard that Jeroboam was come again, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Israel: there was none that followed the house of David, but the tribe of Iudah only.

21 And when Jeroboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Iudah, with the tribe of Benjamin an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriours, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon.

22 But the word of God came unto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

23 Speak unto Jeroboam the sonne of Solomon king of Iudah, and unto all the house of Iudah and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the Lord, We shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return every man to his house, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the Lord, and returned to depart, according to the word of the Lord.

25 And Jeroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdom return to the house of David:

27 If this people go up to do sacrifice in the house of the Lord at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, even unto Rehoboam king of Iudah, and they shall kill me, and go again to Rehoboam king of Iudah.

28 Therefore the king took counsel, and made two calves of gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem: behold the gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he set the one in Beth-el, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sinne: for the people went to worship before the one, even unto Dan.

31 And he made an house of high places, and made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the houses of Levi.

32 And Jeroboam signified a feast in the first

Chap. 12.

Heb. Argued
ened himself
[Or, full may]

Chap. 12.

2a Chro. 2.

Erod. 12.

hardly.

eight month on the fifteenth day of the month,
line unto the frank that is in Judah, and he offered
upon the altar; (so did he in Beth-el) a sacrific-
ing unto the calves that he had made: and he
placed in Beth-el the priests of the high places
which he had made.

33. So he offered upon the altar which he had made in Beth-el, the fifteenth day of the eighth month, even in the month which he had devised of his own heart: and obtained a sacrifice unto the children of Israel, and he offered upon the altar, † and burnt incense.

CHAP. XIII.

1 **J**eroboams hand that offered violence to him that prophesied against his altar at Beth-el, withereth, 6 and as the prayer of the prophet is restored, 7 The prophet refusing the kings entertainment departs thence from Beth-el. 14 An old prophet seducing him, bringeth him back. 20 He is reprieved by God, 23 slain by a lion, 26 twice by the old prophet, 31 who confirmeth his prophesie. 33 Jeroboams obduracy.

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Judah, by the word of the LORD unto Beth-el: and Jeroboam stood by the altar (to burn incense).

1 And be crien against the altar in the word of
the Lord, and say, Altar, altar, thus saith
the Lord, Behold, a childe shall be born unto
the house of David, *Iosiah* by name, and upon
thee shall he offer the priests of the high places
that burn incense upon thee, and mens bones shall
be burnt upon thee.

3 And he gave a signe the same day, saying, This is the signe which the Lord hath spoken: Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are upon it shall be poured out.

4 And it came to pass when king Jeroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Beth-el, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the sign which the man of God had given by the word of the L. & c.

6 And the king answered and said unto the man of God, I beseech now the face of the LORD the God, and pray for me: that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God brought the king to the LORD, and the king's hand was restored again, and became as it was before.

7 And the king said unto the man of God,
Come home with me, and refresh thy self, and I
will give thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drink water in this place :

9 For so was it charged me by the word of
the Lord, saying, Eat no bread, nor drink
water, nor turn again by the same way that thou
camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not
by the way that he came to Beth-el.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old prophet in Beth-el, and his sonnes came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Beth-el: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father said unto them, ye shall

They went to for his wound's had been brought out
the man of God went, which came from St. John.

13 And he said unto his sonnes, Beale me the
sift. So they labored him the sift, and he rode
thereon.

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak; and he said unto him, Art thou the man of God that comest from Judah? And he said, I am.

15 Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he said, I may not return with thee; nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread, nor drink water with thee in this place.

17 For it was said to me by the word of the Lord, Thou shalt eat no bread, nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou comest.

18 he said unto him, I am a prophet also as thou art, and an angel spake unto me by the word of the Lord, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread, and drink water: but he lien unto him.

19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water.

20 ¶ And it came to pass as they sat at the table, that the word of the Lord came unto the prophet that brought him back :

21 And he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, I have said the LORD to thee, forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD; and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee.

22 But comest back, and hast eaten bread
and drunk water in the place of the which the
LORD did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink
no water; thy carcase shall not come unto the so-
ulchour of the fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to pass after he had eaten
bread, and after he had drunk, that he laid the
point of the ass, to wit, for the prophet whom he had
brought back.

24 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcass was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcass.

25 And behold, men passed by, and into the
carcase cast in the way, and the lion standing by
the carcase: and they came and told it in the city
where the old man dwelt alone.

26 And when the prophet that brought him
back from the way, heard thereof, he said, It is
the man of God, who was indifferent unto the
word of the Lord: therefore the Lord
will deliver him unto the lion, which hath con-
sumed him, and slain him, according to the word of
the Lord.

27 And he spake to his disciples, saying, Beware of the scribe. And they laughed him.

And he went and found his carcass cast in
the way, and the ass and the lion standing by
the carcass: the lion had not eaten the carcass,
but to use the ass.

29 And the prophet took up the carcass of the
man of God, and laid it upon the ass, and
brought it back: and the old prophet came to
it, to weep, and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcass in his own grave,
and they mourned over him, saying, Alas my
other.

31 And it came to passe after he had buried
him, that he spake to his sonnes, saying, When I
am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre where
the man of God is buried, for my bones be-
lieve it. 31-30

Q 31-For

24

20 Further saying which he said by the word of the Lord in a dream that he said to David, and against all the houses of the high places which are in the cities of Samaria, they shall surely come to pass.

† Heb. returned and made his hand,

21 ¶ After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way; but he arose again of the house of the people, which of the high places: whosoever would, he persecuted him, and he became one of the wicked of the high places.

22 And this thing became sin unto the house of Jeroboam, even to cut it off; and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIII.

Abijah being sick, Jeroboam sendeth his wife disguised with presents to the prophet Abijah at Shiloh, & Abijah forewarned by God, denounceth Gods judgement, by Abijahs death, and is buried by Nadab succeeded Jeroboam, 27 Rehoboam smothered a woman by Shishah his wife at Jerusalem. 29 and Shishah succeeded Rehoboam.

¶ At that time Abijah the son of Jeroboam fell sick.

2 And Jeroboam said to his wife, Abijah, in any case, and disguise the self, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam: and get thee to Shiloh: because, there is Shiloh the prophet, which shall tell me what I shall be doing over this child.

¶ Chap. 13. 31.

† Heb. in thine hand, Or, cakes, Or, bottle,

3 And she took her mantle, and a corn of dough, and gave him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the child.

4 And Jeroboams wife went, and came to the house of Abijah: and she said unto him, I have a word to say to thee: for the child is sick.

† Heb. flood for hoarseness

5 And the Lord said unto Abijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to ask a thing of thee: for she is sick: thus saith the Lord, when thou shalt see her: for I shall be taken the word in, that she shall receive her self to be another woman.

6 And it was so, when Abijah heard the words of her wife, as she came in at the house, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam, why hast thou come to me to be smothered? for I am sent to thee with a heavy tidings.

† Heb. hard,

7 So, said Jeroboam, thou saidst the Lord was God of Israel, forasmuch as I smother thee from among the people, and thou shalt be as my people Israel.

8 And thou shalt bring me away from the house of Israel, and give it thee: and yet thou shalt not turn as my servant Shishah, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that which I said him right in mine eyes.

9 But thou hast done evil above all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and hast not kept my commandments which I said thee.

¶ Chap. 13. 32.

¶ Chap. 13. 33. a King. 13. 34.

10 Therefore, behold, I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam: him that is first against the wall, and him that is last upon the street in Israel, and will take away the dominion of the house of Jeroboam, as a man catcheth a snare among all it be all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the city, shall the dogs eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the fowls of the air eat: for the Lord was God of Israel.

12 And when thou shalt see these things, get thee to thine own house: and when thou shalt see these things, thou shalt go in.

23 And all Israel shall know that day, and they shall say, he only of Jeroboam shall come to the grave, because in him there is found some good thing returned the Lord was God of Israel, in the house of Jeroboam.

24 Moreover, the Lord shall raise him up king over Israel, who shall cut off the house of Jeroboam that day: but what? even now.

25 For the Lord was with Shishah, as a tree is shaken in the water, and he shall cut up Israel out of this good land, which he gave to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the river, because they have made their groves, provoking the Lord was to anger.

26 And he shall give Israel up, because of the sins of Jeroboam, who did these, and who made Israel to sin.

27 ¶ And Jeroboams wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah: and when she came to the threshold of the door, the child died.

28 And they buried him and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by the hand of his servant Abijah the prophet.

29 And the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, how he reigned, and how he reigned, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

30 And the days which Jeroboam reigned, were two and twenty years: and he died, & he was buried by his fathers, and Nadab his son reigned in his stead.

† Heb. in down,

31 ¶ And Jeroboams son, the name of Solomon reigned in Judah: Rehoboam was twelve years old when he began to reign, & he reigned fourteen years in Jerusalem, the cities which the Lord was God of Israel: and he chose out of all the wives of Israel, to put his name there: and his mothers name was Jezebel an Zidonitess.

¶ 2 Chron. 13.

32 And Judah did evil in the sight of the Lord, and they provoked him to jealousy with their sin, which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done.

33 For they also built them high places, and images, and groves, and every high hill, and under every green tree.

34 And they were also accustomed in the land, and they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the Lord was God of Israel: call out before the children of Israel.

† Or, false images, &c. 12.

35 ¶ And it came to pass in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, that Shishah king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem:

36 And he took away the treasures of the house of the Lord, & the treasures of the kings house, he took away all; and he took away all the vessels of gold: which Solomon had made.

37 And king Rehoboam made in their stead beaten images, and committed them unto the hands of the chief of the guards, which kept the house of the kings house.

¶ Chap. 14. 1. † Heb. 14.

38 And it was so, when the king went into the house of the Lord, that the guards bore them, and brought them back into the guard-chamber.

39 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

40 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all their days.

41 And Rehoboam kept unto his fathers, and was married with his fathers in the city of David: and his mothers name was Jezebel an Zidonitess. And Abijah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1. *Abilam* wicked reigns. 7. *Asa* succedeth him.
2. *Asa's* good reigns. 16. *Pebarro* between *Bur-*
asha and him, causeth him to make a league with
Ben-hadad. 23. *Elshibomath* succedeth *Asa*. 25. *Na-*
dab wicked reigns. 27. *Baspha* conspiring against
him, smothereth *Abibah's* prophesie. 31. *Nadab* after
and death. 33. *Baspha's* wicked reigns.

180. 13. **N**ow in the eighteenth year of Kingth Jerobam the son of Nebat, reigned Adijam

2. Thirtie yeares reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Maachab, the daughter of Abimelech.

3 And he walketh in all the finnes of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the Lord his God, as the heart of David his father.

4. **Revercheless**; so; **Doves** sake the
Lords his God give him a lamp in Jerusalem,
to keep his name after him, and to establish Je-
rusalem:

5 Because David did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the days of his life, "save only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite."

6 And there was warre between Rehoboam
and Jeroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 From the rest of the acts of Absalom, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was war between Absalom and Joab.

Chap. 14. And his father and his mother and his wife and his brethren came and stood without the city of David: and some remained in his death.

9 ¶ And in the twentieth year of Jeroboam king of Israel, reigned Asa over Judah.

10 And forty and one years reigned he in
Jerusalem: and his moother's name was She-
sheb, the daughter of Bithai.

II And this bid that which were right in the
eye of the Lord, as did I, even in his father.

12 And he took away the Sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that they had made.

13 And also: "Marched by mother, then he
permoned from being queen, because the king
made an idol in a grove, and Ah + destroyed
the idol, and he was in the king's army."

14 But the high places were not removed: neither did he cut down the high places: his heart was perfect with iniquity.

25 And he brought in the things which his
father had dedicated, and the things which him-
self had dedicated, into the house of the Lord, as
silver and gold, and vessels.

16 ¶ And there was warre between Aſa and Baſha king of Iſrael all their dayes.

17 And Baalshazzer king of Elam went up
against Tubah, and built Hamah, that he might not
suffer any to go out, or come in to the king of Assyria.

18. Then she took all the silver and the gold that were left in the treasures of the house of her father, and the treasures of the things bought, and delivered them into the hands of the servants, and she gave them to the king of Babylon, the son of Nabonid, the son of Belshazzar, the king of Babylon.

120. There is a love between us and the
and between my father and thy father: behold,
have I written thee a sign of love and gold
and have I written thee a sign of love and gold

Adapt, that he may be helped from me.

and few the construction of the book, which is not, against the color of the coat, some dark blue, and then, and then, and then, and then, and then, and then, with all the terms of the book.

21 And it came to pass, when Baasha heard thereof, that he left off building of Ramoth, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 When king Aia made a proclamation through-
out all Judah, (none was [†] exempt) and they
took a heap of stones of flint, and the timber
thereof, wherewith Baasha his father, and king
Aia built both them Cities of Danjash, and
Bishah.

23 The veil of all the acts of His, and all his might, and all that he do, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah & Jerusalem. In the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet.

24 And Aza slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and * Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead.

25. And David the Son of Jesse began to reign over Israel, in the thirteenth year of the King of Judah, and reigned over Israel two years.

26 And he did evil in the sight of the Lord, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sins wherewith he made himself guilty.

27. And Basma the house of Ephraim, of the house of Ephraim, comes against him, and Basma slays him at Gath, which belongeth to the Philistines. (For Gath, and all the plain flow to Gath.)

28 Born in the fifth year of the king of Yu-
nong, old Donghae Han, and reigned in his
stead.

29 And it came to pass when he returned, that he smote all the house of Jeroboam: he left not in Jeroboam any that breathed, until he had destroyed him, according unto the saying of the Lord, which he spake by his servant Ahijah the Shilonite.

30 Details of the flames of Yankee ships
burned, and which he made himself known by the
motivation, whereby he gathered the news
from the United States.

31 **C** Now the rest of the acts of Paul, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

32 And there was peace between him and
the king of Israel all these days.

39 In the third year of his reign of Judah, began Balthazar the king of Babylon to reign over all: three in Babylon, twenty and four years.

34 And he will call in the sight of the Lord
and will be in the way of Jerusalem, and in his
time will be with him, I will be with him.

CHAP. XVI.

1. 7 Jehu's prophesie against Baasha. 8 Elah succeeds him. 9 Zimri conspiring against Elah, succeeds him. 10 Zimri executeth Jehu's prophesie.

23 Omri made king by the souldiers, forceth Zimri desperately to burn himself. 24 The kingdom being divided. Omri prevaileth against Tibni.

23 Omri buildeth Samaria. 25 His wicked reign
that succeedeth him. 29 Ahab most wicked

27. Ahab succedeth him. 28. Ahab's wife Jezebel
reigns. 34. Joshua's curse upon Hiel the builder of
Jericho.

At the
end of day.

1 John 3.6.
and Scripture

in growth

in full

led by the
and of

in meal

into his
and parts

in the
called him

in the
and of

1 And as he was walking upon the
mountain, and he said unto himself
by the way of the mountain, that I
will go down and see what I can
do. And the angels brought him down
in the morning, and bread and flesh in the
evening: and he drank of the brook.

2 And it came to pass, after a while, that the
brook dried up, because there had been no rain in
the land.

3 And the king of the Syrians came unto
him, saying,

4 Arise, get thee to Zarephath, lodged be-
longeth to thee, and dwell there: behold, I
have commanded a widow woman there to su-
stain thee.

5 And he arose, and went to Zarephath: and
when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the
widow woman was there gathering of sticks: and
he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee,
a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.

6 And as she was going to fetch it, he called
to her, and said, Waiting me, I pray thee, a moment
of bread in thine hand.

7 And she said, As the Lord thy God liveth,
I have not a cake: but an handful of meal is
in a barrel, and a little oil in a cruse: and be-
hold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go
in, and make it for me and my son, that we
may eat it and be alive.

8 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not: for
and so answerest thou: but rather not expect a
little cake first, and bring it unto me, and after
that I will give thee and thy son.

9 For thus saith the Lord thy God, The barrel
of meal shall not want, neither shall the
cruse of oil fail, until the day that the Lord
will send rain upon the earth.

10 And she went, and did according to the
saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her
house ate many days.

11 And the barrel of meal wasted not, neither
did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of
the Lord: as he said, I will say by Elijah.

12 And it came to pass after these things,
that the son of the woman, the mistress of the
house, fell sick, and she fasted two days, that
there was no bread left in her.

13 And she said unto Elijah, O my son, I
to do with thee, so that thou shalt not come
unto me to tell my sins to remembrance,
and to say my son?

14 And he said unto her, Give me thy son.
And he took him out of her breast, and carried
him up, then a little while he stood, and laid him
upon the ground.

15 And he cried unto the Lord, O Lord, and
said, O Lord, I beseech thee, and hearken thou
unto the widow, who hath said to me, O my
son, I beseech thee.

16 And he stretched himself upon the child:
then he cried unto the Lord, O Lord, and
said, O Lord, I beseech thee, and hearken thou
unto the widow, who hath said to me, O my
son, I beseech thee.

17 And the Lord answered him, saying, O
Lord, I beseech thee, and hearken thou unto
the widow, who hath said to me, O my son,
I beseech thee.

18 And Elijah took the child, and brought
him down out of the chamber into the house,
and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah
said, Behold, thy son is alive.

19 And the woman said to Elijah, Now
know I that thou art a man of God, and that
the word of the Lord is in thee.

1 In the extremity of famine Elijah the
Tishbite, who dwelt in the country of Syria,
came to Zarephath, where Obadiah the
Sittite dwelt: for he was a good man, and
he was a servant of the Lord.

2 And as he was walking upon the
mountain, and he said unto himself
by the way of the mountain, that I
will go down and see what I can
do.

3 And the angels brought him down
in the morning, and bread and flesh in the
evening: and he drank of the brook.

4 And it came to pass, after a while, that the
brook dried up, because there had been no rain in
the land.

5 And the king of the Syrians came unto
him, saying,

6 Arise, get thee to Zarephath, lodged be-
longeth to thee, and dwell there: behold, I
have commanded a widow woman there to su-
stain thee.

7 And he arose, and went to Zarephath: and
when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the
widow woman was there gathering of sticks: and
he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee,
a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.

8 And as she was going to fetch it, he called
to her, and said, Waiting me, I pray thee, a moment
of bread in thine hand.

9 And she said, As the Lord thy God liveth,
I have not a cake: but an handful of meal is
in a barrel, and a little oil in a cruse: and be-
hold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go
in, and make it for me and my son, that we
may eat it and be alive.

10 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not: for
and so answerest thou: but rather not expect a
little cake first, and bring it unto me, and after
that I will give thee and thy son.

11 For thus saith the Lord thy God, The barrel
of meal shall not want, neither shall the
cruse of oil fail, until the day that the Lord
will send rain upon the earth.

12 And she went, and did according to the
saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her
house ate many days.

13 And the barrel of meal wasted not, neither
did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of
the Lord: as he said, I will say by Elijah.

14 And it came to pass after these things,
that the son of the woman, the mistress of the
house, fell sick, and she fasted two days, that
there was no bread left in her.

15 And she said unto Elijah, O my son, I
to do with thee, so that thou shalt not come
unto me to tell my sins to remembrance,
and to say my son?

16 And he said unto her, Give me thy son.
And he took him out of her breast, and carried
him up, then a little while he stood, and laid him
upon the ground.

17 And he cried unto the Lord, O Lord, and
said, O Lord, I beseech thee, and hearken thou
unto the widow, who hath said to me, O my
son, I beseech thee.

18 And the Lord answered him, saying, O
Lord, I beseech thee, and hearken thou unto
the widow, who hath said to me, O my son,
I beseech thee.

19 And Elijah took the child, and brought
him down out of the chamber into the house,
and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah
said, Behold, thy son is alive.

20 And the woman said to Elijah, Now
know I that thou art a man of God, and that
the word of the Lord is in thee.

† Heb. Obadiah.
† Heb. over his house.
† Heb. Zebabel.

† Heb. that we cut not off our selves from the beast.

30 So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel.

31 And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two opinions? If the Lord be God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him. And the people answered him not a word.

32 Then said Elijah unto the people, I even see myself the prophet of the Lord; but Baal's prophets are four hundred and fifty men.

33 Let them therefore give us two bullocks, and let them choose one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put to fire under: and I will sacrifice the other bullock, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under:

34 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the Lord: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and said, It is well spoken.

Heb. the word is good.

35 And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal, Choose you one bullock for your selves, and make it flesh; for ye are many; and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire under.

36 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they sacrificed it, and called on the name of Baal from morning even until noon, saying, O Baal, I hear thee. But there was no voice, nor any that answered. And they leapt upon the altar which they made.

Or, answer. Or, heard.

37 And it came so nigh as noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud: for he is a god, either he is talking, or he is pursuing, or he is in a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

Or, heard. Or, leapt up and down at the altar.

38 And they cried aloud, and cut themselves after their manner with knives, and lancets, till the blood came out upon them.

Heb. with a great voice.

39 And it came to pass, when mid-day was past, and they prophesied until the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice; that there was neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any that hearkened.

Or, he meditated.

40 And Elijah said unto all the people, Come near unto me. And all the people came near unto him. And he repaired the altar of the Lord: and he took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the Lord came, saying, Israel shall be thy name.

Heb. hath a pursuit.

41 And with the stones he built an altar in the name of the Lord: and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed.

Heb. poured out blood upon them.

42 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and also, still four barrels with water, and poured it on the burnt sacrifice, and on the wood.

Heb. ascended.

43 And he said, Do it the second time: and they did it the second time. And he said, Do it the third time: and they did it the third time.

Heb. attended.

44 And the water ran round about the altar, and he filled the trench also with water.

45 And it came to pass at the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near and said, Lord God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day, that thou art God in Israel, and that I am thy servant; and that I have done all these things at thy word.

* Gen. 32. 38. 26 King. 17. 34

46 Hear me, O Lord God, that this people may know that thou art the Lord God,

Heb. went.

and that thou hast turned their heart back again.

47 Then the fire of the Lord came, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench.

48 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, The Lord is God, the Lord is God.

49 And Elijah said unto them, I take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them escape: and they took them, and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there.

50 And Elijah said unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink; for there is a sound of abundance of rain.

51 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink, and Elijah went up to the top of Carmel, and he cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees.

52 And said to his servant, Go up now, look towards the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, There is nothing. And he said, Go again from thence.

53 And it came to pass at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a man's hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, I depart thy chariot, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not.

54 And it came to pass in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds of water, and there was a great rain: and Ahab rode and went to Tyre.

55 And the hand of the Lord was on Elijah; and he girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab, to the entrance of Tyre.

Or, a sound of a noise of rain.

Heb. big birds.

Heb. till he come to Tyre.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Elijah threatened by Jezebel, fleeth to Beer-sheba.

2 In the wilderness being weary of his life, is comforted by an angel. 3 At Horeb God appeareth unto him, sending him to anoint Hazael, Jehu, and Elisha. 4 Elijah taking leave of his friends, followeth Elisha.

And Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and what he had said, how he had slain all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, So let the gods do to me, and more also, if I make not the life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw that, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beer-sheba, which be longeth to Judah, and left his servant there.

4 But he himself went a dayes journey to the wilderness, and came and lay down under a juniper tree: and he requested that himself that he might die, and said, It is enough, now O Lord, take away my life: for I am not better than my fathers.

5 And as he lay and slept under a juniper-tree, behold then, an angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise and eat.

6 And he looked, and behold, there was a cake baked on the coals, and a cruet of water at his head: and he did eat and drink, and laid himself down again.

7 And the angel of the Lord came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise and eat, because the journey is too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, & went in the strength of that meat fourty dayes and fourty nights, unto the mount of God.

9 And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and behold, the way of the Lord was going

Heb. for his life.

Heb. both.

going.

came to him, and he instructed him, what he should do.

10 And he said, I have been very jealous for the Lord God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thou hast slain their priests, & slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I only am left, and they seek my life to take it away.

11 And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the Lord God of hosts, the Lord was passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and broke in pieces the rocks before the Lord God of hosts; but the Lord God was not in the wind: and after the wind an earthquake; but the Lord God was not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake a fire, but the Lord God was not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice.

13 And it was so, when Elijah heard it, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the caverned holds, there came a voice unto him, and said, What dost thou here, Elijah?

14 And he said, I have been very jealous for the Lord God of hosts: because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thou hast slain their priests, & slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I only am left, and they seek my life to take it away.

15 And the Lord said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of Damascus: & when thou comest, anoint Hazael to be king over Syria.

16 And Jezra the sonne of Nimshi shall thou anoint to be king over Israel: and Elisee the sonne of Shaphat of Abel-meholah, shall thou anoint to be prophet in the room.

17 And it shall come to passe, that when thou shalt escape the hand of Hazael, shall Jezra say, and him that escapeth from the hand of Jezra, shall Elisee slay.

18 ¶ Yet I have left me seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Elisee the sonne of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he said the twelve; and Elisee parted by him, and cut his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elisee, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kiss my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee. Thus he said unto him, ¶ Go back againe to the yoke: have I done thee any harm?

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and drew them, and boyled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat: then he arose, and went after Elisee, and ministered unto him.

CHAP. XX.

Ben-hadad, not content with Ahab's homage, besieged Samaria.

1 By the assistance of a prophet, the Syrians are slain. 23 And the prophet returned, and Ahab, the Syrians, trusting in the valley, come against him in Apher. 23 By the word of the prophet, and Gods judgement, the Syrians are smitten againe.

24 The Syrians submitting themselves, Ahab humbled himself, and was with a covenant.

25 The prophet smote the king of Syria, making Ahab's sinne himself; denouncing Gods judgement against him.

26 Ben-hadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together, and there were thirtie

and two thousand men, and chariots, and he went up and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel into the citie, and said unto him, Thus saith Ben-hadad,

3 Thy silver and thy gold is mine, thy wives also and the children, even the goodliest, are mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered and said, My lord O king, according to thy saying, I am thine, and all that I have.

5 And the messengers came againe, and said, Thus saith Ben-hadad, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me the silver and the gold, and thy wives and the children:

6 Yet I will send my servants unto thee to make rots about their house, and they shall dig their house, and the houses of thy servants; and it shall be, that whatsoever is thine, I will put in their eyes, they shall put it in their hands, and take it away.

7 Then the king of Israel called all the elders of the land, and said, Behold, I have you, and the gold this man desired, because I have sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, & for my gold, & he hath taken them.

8 And all the elders, and all the people said unto him, Hearken not unto him, nor consent.

9 And he said unto the messengers of Ben-hadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou hast sent for to thy servant at the field, I will give; but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and humbled him againe.

10 And Ben-hadad and his army, and his chariots, he is into me and mine aide, if the butt of Samaria shall suffice for bandages to all the people that follow me.

11 And the king of Israel answered and said, Tell him, Let not him that is armed by his hand, boast himself, as he that is mighty is.

12 And it came to passe, when Ben-hadad heard this message, (as he was drinking, he and the kings in the pavilions) that he sent unto his servants, I set your selves in array: and they sit themselves in array against the citie.

13 ¶ And he said, Shall I come a prophet unto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thou shalt live? And then shall all the great multitude of Syria be with him, I will deliver it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt know that I am the Lord God.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? And he said, Thus saith the Lord God, Even by the young men of the princes of the provinces. When he said, what shall I order the hand? And he answered, When I have no strength, and I am old.

15 When the number of the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they there two hundred and thirty thou: and after them be numbers all the people, even all the children of Israel, being thirtie thousand.

16 And they were out at noon: but Ben-hadad was drinking himself drunk in the pavilions: he and the kings, the thirty and three kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first, and Ben-hadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, And whether they be come out for peace, or for warre, or whether they be come out for treasure, take them alive.

19 So these young men of the princes of the provinces, came out of Samaria, and the army which followed them.

20 And they slew there one hundred and thre

† Heb. defensible.

† Heb. I kept not back from him.

† Heb. as a my feet.

† Heb. word, Or, terms.

† Heb. word, Or, place where they placed.

† Heb. approached.

† Or, servants.

† Heb. thirtie.

The Syrians twice overthrown. I. Kings. 19:1-35

19:1

19:1 And the Syrians gathered themselves together against Ben-hadad the king of Syria, because he had said, I will be as the Syrians, with the hostmen.

19:2 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the Syrians at the battle of Ramoth, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

19:3 And the prophet came to the king of Israel, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, thou shalt not see thine old age, nor shalt thou dwell in thine house: for thou shalt die by the sword. And the king of Israel will come up against thee.

19:4 And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, Their gods are gods of the hills; therefore they were stronger than we: but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they.

19:5 And he said, I will do as thou sayest. And he said unto the king of Israel, Take the kings sons, and every man of the place, and put them in the midst of the camp.

19:6 And morning after an army, like the army of the king of Israel, came to the king of Syria, and he said unto the king of Israel, I will be as the Syrians, with the hostmen. And he said, I will do as thou sayest. And he said unto the king of Israel, Take the kings sons, and every man of the place, and put them in the midst of the camp.

19:7 And he said, I will do as thou sayest. And he said unto the king of Israel, Take the kings sons, and every man of the place, and put them in the midst of the camp.

19:8 And he said, I will do as thou sayest. And he said unto the king of Israel, Take the kings sons, and every man of the place, and put them in the midst of the camp.

19:9 And he said, I will do as thou sayest. And he said unto the king of Israel, Take the kings sons, and every man of the place, and put them in the midst of the camp.

19:10 And he said, I will do as thou sayest. And he said unto the king of Israel, Take the kings sons, and every man of the place, and put them in the midst of the camp.

19:11 And he said, I will do as thou sayest. And he said unto the king of Israel, Take the kings sons, and every man of the place, and put them in the midst of the camp.

19:12 And he said, I will do as thou sayest. And he said unto the king of Israel, Take the kings sons, and every man of the place, and put them in the midst of the camp.

19:13 And he said, I will do as thou sayest. And he said unto the king of Israel, Take the kings sons, and every man of the place, and put them in the midst of the camp.

19:14 And he said, I will do as thou sayest. And he said unto the king of Israel, Take the kings sons, and every man of the place, and put them in the midst of the camp.

19:15 And he said, I will do as thou sayest. And he said unto the king of Israel, Take the kings sons, and every man of the place, and put them in the midst of the camp.

19:16 And he said, I will do as thou sayest. And he said unto the king of Israel, Take the kings sons, and every man of the place, and put them in the midst of the camp.

19:17 And he said, I will do as thou sayest. And he said unto the king of Israel, Take the kings sons, and every man of the place, and put them in the midst of the camp.

19:18 And he said, I will do as thou sayest. And he said unto the king of Israel, Take the kings sons, and every man of the place, and put them in the midst of the camp.

19:19 And he said, I will do as thou sayest. And he said unto the king of Israel, Take the kings sons, and every man of the place, and put them in the midst of the camp.

19:20 And he said, I will do as thou sayest. And he said unto the king of Israel, Take the kings sons, and every man of the place, and put them in the midst of the camp.

19:21 And he said, I will do as thou sayest. And he said unto the king of Israel, Take the kings sons, and every man of the place, and put them in the midst of the camp.

19:22 And he said, I will do as thou sayest. And he said unto the king of Israel, Take the kings sons, and every man of the place, and put them in the midst of the camp.

19:23 And he said, I will do as thou sayest. And he said unto the king of Israel, Take the kings sons, and every man of the place, and put them in the midst of the camp.

19:24 And he said, I will do as thou sayest. And he said unto the king of Israel, Take the kings sons, and every man of the place, and put them in the midst of the camp.

19:25 And he said, I will do as thou sayest. And he said unto the king of Israel, Take the kings sons, and every man of the place, and put them in the midst of the camp.

19:26 And he said, I will do as thou sayest. And he said unto the king of Israel, Take the kings sons, and every man of the place, and put them in the midst of the camp.

19:27 And he said, I will do as thou sayest. And he said unto the king of Israel, Take the kings sons, and every man of the place, and put them in the midst of the camp.

19:28 And he said, I will do as thou sayest. And he said unto the king of Israel, Take the kings sons, and every man of the place, and put them in the midst of the camp.

19:29 And he said, I will do as thou sayest. And he said unto the king of Israel, Take the kings sons, and every man of the place, and put them in the midst of the camp.

19:30 And he said, I will do as thou sayest. And he said unto the king of Israel, Take the kings sons, and every man of the place, and put them in the midst of the camp.

19:31 And he said, I will do as thou sayest. And he said unto the king of Israel, Take the kings sons, and every man of the place, and put them in the midst of the camp.

19:32 And he said, I will do as thou sayest. And he said unto the king of Israel, Take the kings sons, and every man of the place, and put them in the midst of the camp.

19:33 And he said, I will do as thou sayest. And he said unto the king of Israel, Take the kings sons, and every man of the place, and put them in the midst of the camp.

† Heb. that was fallen.

† Heb. to the warre with Israel.
† Or, were swallowed.

† Or, from chamber to chamber.
† Heb. into a chamber within a chamber.

† Heb. smiting & wounding.

† Heb. weigh not.

† Chap. 22:37.

† Heb. good in things of the world.

† Heb. good in things of the world.

† Heb. good in things of the world.

† Heb. good in things of the world.

CHAP. XXI

21:1 And he said, I will do as thou sayest. And he said unto the king of Israel, Take the kings sons, and every man of the place, and put them in the midst of the camp.

21:2 And he said, I will do as thou sayest. And he said unto the king of Israel, Take the kings sons, and every man of the place, and put them in the midst of the camp.

21:3 And he said, I will do as thou sayest. And he said unto the king of Israel, Take the kings sons, and every man of the place, and put them in the midst of the camp.

21:4 And he said, I will do as thou sayest. And he said unto the king of Israel, Take the kings sons, and every man of the place, and put them in the midst of the camp.

21:5 And he said, I will do as thou sayest. And he said unto the king of Israel, Take the kings sons, and every man of the place, and put them in the midst of the camp.

21:6 And he said, I will do as thou sayest. And he said unto the king of Israel, Take the kings sons, and every man of the place, and put them in the midst of the camp.

21:7 And he said, I will do as thou sayest. And he said unto the king of Israel, Take the kings sons, and every man of the place, and put them in the midst of the camp.

21:8 And he said, I will do as thou sayest. And he said unto the king of Israel, Take the kings sons, and every man of the place, and put them in the midst of the camp.

21:9 And he said, I will do as thou sayest. And he said unto the king of Israel, Take the kings sons, and every man of the place, and put them in the midst of the camp.

21:10 And he said, I will do as thou sayest. And he said unto the king of Israel, Take the kings sons, and every man of the place, and put them in the midst of the camp.

to the streets and to the nobles that were in his city, howling with a loud voice.

And in the top of the people,

9 And the word in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, and let Ahabob t on high among the people:

and fasting, and mourning

10 And let two men, sonnes of Belial, beseege him, to hear witness against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the king: and then carry him out, and stone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, even the elders and the nobles who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jezebel had sent unto them, and as it was written in the letters which she had sent unto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and let Ahabob on high among the people.

and weig

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, even against Ahabob, in the presence of the people, saying, Ahabob did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Ahabob is stoned, and is dead.

he we

15 ¶ And it came to pass when Jezebel heard that Ahabob was stoned, and was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Ahabob the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Ahabob is not alive, but dead.

chap. 11. 37

16 And it came to pass when Ahab heard that Ahabob was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Ahabob the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the Lord came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, go down to meet Ahab, king of Israel, which is in Samaria: behold, he is in the vineyard of Ahabob, whether he is gone down to possess it.

19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the Lord, O Ahab, thou hast killed, and also thou hast possessed: And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the Lord, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Ahabob, shall dogs lick thy blood, even thou.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found thee: because thou hast sold the self to work evil in the sight of the Lord.

And good things

21 Behold, I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away the posterity, and will cut off from Ahabob him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is gone up, and left in Israel.

* Chap. 14. 10.
* Kings 9. 8.
* 1 Sam. 25. 22.
* Chap. 14. 10.

22 And will make thine house like the house of Jezebel: the house of Ahab, and like the house of Baasha the sonne of Ahiab, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked me to anger, and made Israel to sinne.

* Chap. 15. 29.
* Chap. 16. 3.

23 And * Jezebel also spake the Lord, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the wall of Jezreel.

* Kings 9. 30.
* 10. dink.

24 ¶ When that death of Ahab in the city, the dogs shall eat him that death in the field, shall the tomes of the street say.

25 ¶ And there was none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to work wickedness in the sight of the Lord, when Jezebel his wife incited up.

And incited.

26 And he was very abundant in following toles, according to all things as did the Amoytes, whom the Lord called out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to pass when Ahab heard

these words, that he rent his clothes, and put sack-cloth upon his head, and fasted, and lay in sack-cloth, and went to the temple of the Lord.

28 And the word of the Lord came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab humbled himself before me? because he humbled himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his dayes: but in his dayes I will bring the evil upon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, u slain at Ramoth-gilead. 27 The dogs lick up his blood, and Ahab'siah succeedeth him.

41 Jehoshaphat's good reign, 43 his alt. 50 Jehoram succeedeth him: 51 Ahab'siah's evil reign.

AND they continued three years without warfare between Syria and Israel.

2 And it came to pass in the third year, that * Jezebel the king of Israel came down to the king of Israel.

* 2. Chron. 18. 1, &c.

3 (And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that Ramoth-gilead is ours, and we be t still, and take it not out of the hands of the king of Syria?)

* Heb. silent from taking it

4 And he said unto Jehoshaphat, Will thou go with me to battell to Ramoth-gilead? And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

* Kings 3. 2.

5 And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the Lord, as to day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together about four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-gilead to battell, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up, for the Lord shall deliver it into the hands of the king.

7 And Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the Lord, as we desire, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man (whom the tomes of Israel) by whom we may enquire of the Lord: but I hate him, for he hath not prophesied good concerning me, but evil. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the thing say so.

9 Then the king of Israel called an officer, and said, Hasten hither Micaiah the sonne of Imlah.

* Heb. eunuch.

10 And the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, each on his throne, having put on their robes, in a field place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

* Heb. flower.

11 And Jezebel the sonne of Edeanah made him sons of sons: and he said, Thus saith the Lord, O Ahab, thou shalt die by the sword: and all the prophets shall prophesy evil against thee.

12 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and overthrow: for the Lord shall deliver it into the hands of the king.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah, spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets declare good unto the king: and we are ready to say the word, I pray thee, be also one of them, and speak that which is good.

14 And Micaiah said, As the Lord shall live, what the Lord shall say unto me, that will I speak.

15 ¶ So he came to the king, and the king said

unto him, **Obadiah**: Shall we go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, as thou hast said? And he answered him, **Go, and prosper**: for the **LORD** is with thee, and he will deliver it into the hands of the king.

16 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I assure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true, in the name of the **LORD**?

17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the hills, as sheep that have not a shepherd. And the **LORD** said, There shall be no master, let them return every man to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would prophesy no good concerning me, but evil?

19 And he said, Hear thou therefore the word of the **LORD**: I saw the **LORD** sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him, on his right hand and on his left.

¶ Or, deceive.

20 And the **LORD** said, Who shall I persuade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the **LORD**, and said, I will persuade him.

22 And the **LORD** said unto him, Where-fore? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt persuade him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.

23 Now therefore behold, the **LORD** hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the **LORD** hath spoken evil concerning thee.

¶ 2. Chr. 18. 23.

24 But Jehoshaphat the sonne of Chemanah went near, and smote Obadiah on the cheek, and said, Which way went the spirit of the **LORD** to speak unto thee?

¶ Or, from chamber to chamber.
¶ Heb. chamber in a chamber.

25 And Obadiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go I into an inner chamber to hide thy self.

26 And the king of Israel said, Take Obadiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governor of the citie, and to Joash the king's sonne.

27 And say, Thus saith the king, But this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, until I come in peace.

28 And Obadiah said, If thou return at all in peace, the **LORD** hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, O people, every one of you.

29 So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, went up to Ramoth-gilead.

¶ 16. when he was to disguise himself, and enter into the battell.

30 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise my self, and enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himself, and went into the battell.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save onely with the king of Israel.

32 And it came to passe, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the king of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Jehoshaphat cried out.

33 And it came to passe, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.

¶ Heb. in his appling.

34 And a certain man dyed a dove at a son-

ne, and smote the king of Israel between the joints of the harness: wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the battell, for I am wounded.

35 And the battell increased that day: and the king was stayed up in his chariot against the Syrians, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound, into the midst of the chariot.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the host, about the going down of the sunne, saying, Every man to his citie, and every man to his own country.

37 So the king died, and was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And one washed the chariot in the pool of Samaria, and the dogs licked up his blood, and they washed his armour, according unto the word of the **LORD** which he spake.

39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the towrie house which he made, and all the cities that he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And Jehoshaphat the sonne of Aha began to reigne over Judah in the fourth years of Ahab king of Israel.

42 Jehoshaphat was thirty and five yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and five yeeres in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Athaliah the daughter of Achish.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Aha his father, he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the **LORD**: nevertheless, the high places were not taken away: for the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Jehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Aha, he took out of the land.

47 There was then no king in Edom: a Damite was king.

48 Jehoshaphat made ships of Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ships were broken at Ezion-gaber.

49 Then said Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships: but Jehoshaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of David his father: and Jehoram his sonne reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab began to reigne over Israel in Samaria the sevenieth yeare of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned two yeeres over Israel.

52 And he did evil in the sight of the **LORD**, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

53 For he served Baal, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the **LORD** God of Israel, according to all that his father had done.

¶ Heb. joyes and the breast-plate.
¶ Heb. made sick.
¶ Heb. ascended.
¶ Heb. belovous.

¶ Heb. came.
¶ Chap. 11. 14.

¶ 2. Chr. 24. 1.

¶ Or, he did not.

CHAP. I.

When Noah rebelled against Ilse-
el, * after the death of Abah.

3 But the angel of the LORD said to Elisha the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, Is it not because there is not a God in Israel, that ye go to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron?

† Heb. the bed
whither thou
art gone up,
thou shalt not
come down
from it.

5. And when the messengers turned back
unto him, he said unto them, Why are ye not
turned back?

6 And they said unto him, There came a man
up to meet us, and sent unto us, Go, turn again
unto the king that sent us, and say unto him,
Thus saith the Lord our God, Is it not because there
is not a God in Israel, that thou sendest to en-
quire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron: therefore
thou shalt not come down from that idol on which
thou art come up, but shalt surely die.

7 And he said unto them, † What manner of man was he which came up to meet you, and told you these words?

8 And they answered him, He was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins. And he said, It is Elijah the Tishbite.

2 Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty, with his fifty : and he went up to him, (and behold, he sat on the top of an hill) and he spake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down.

10 And Eliab answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I be a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

17 Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said. Come down quickly.

12 And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy city. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his city.

12. ¶ And he sent again a captain of the third

fifty, with his fifty: and the third captain of fifty went up, and came and fell on his knees before Hob, bowed. Uliash, and brought him, and laid unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants be precious in the sight.

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties, with their fifties : therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the angel of the Lord said unto Eljah, Go down with him, be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Chron (is it not because there is no God in Israel to enquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

17 **S**o he died according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken: and Jehoram reigned in his stead, in the second year of Jehoram the sonne of Jehoshaphat king of Judah: because he had no sonne.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Abijah which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

CHAP. II.

1. **Elijah** taking his leave of **Elisa**, with his mantle divided **Jordan**: 9 and granting **Elisa** his request, is taken up by a fiery chariot into heaven, 12 **Elisha**, dividing **Jordan** with **Elijah's** mantle, is acknowledged his successor, 16 The young prophet, hardly obtaining leave to seek **Elijah**, could not find him, 19 **Elisha** with salt healeth the whole some waters, 23 **Bea**st destroy the children: thus mocked **Elisha**.

AND it came to passe when the Lord would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwinde, that Elijah went with Eliza from Gilgal.

2 And Eliah said unto Eliza, Carry here, I pray thee; for the Lord hath sent me to Beth-el. And Eliza said unto him, As the Lord saith, liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Beth-el.

3 And the sonnes of the prophets that were at Beth-el, came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the king will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know it, hold your peace.

4 And Elishah said unto him, **Witha**. Carry here, I pray thee: for the **LORD** hath sent me to Jericho. And he said, As the **LORD** wisheth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho.

¶ And the names of the prophets that were at Jericho, came to Gilgal, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Lord will take away thy iniquity from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

6- And I just laid into you, Harry, I may

to passe when the minstrell played, that the hand of the Lord came upon him.

16 And he said, Thus saith the Lord, Behold this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the Lord, Ye shall not see winter, neither shall ye see rain; yet this valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattell, and your beasts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the Lord, he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And ye shall smite every fenced city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and ye shall have every good piece of land with stones.

20 And it came to passe in the morning when the mat-offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

21 And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they gathered all that were able to put on armour, and upward, and stood in the border.

22 And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side as red as blood.

23 And they said, This is blood: the kings are surely slain, and they have smitten one another: now therefore stand to the spoil.

24 And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up, and smote the Moabites, so that they died before them: but they went forward smiting the Moabites, even in their country.

25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it, and they stopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: only in Kir-harasth left they the stones thereof: but betwixt the fingers went about it, and smote it.

26 And when the king of Moab saw that the battell was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to break through even unto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he took his eldest sonne that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt-offering upon the wall: and there was great indignation against Israel: and they departed from him, and returned to their own land.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Elisha multiplieth the widows oyl. 8 He giveth a sonne to the good Shunammite. 18 He raiseth again her dead sonne. 38 At Gilead he healeth the dead by portage. 42 He satisfieth an hundred men with twenty loaves.

NOW there cried a certain woman of the wives of the sonnes of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the Lord: and the creditor is come to take unto him my five sonnes to be bond-men.

2 And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the house, save a pot of oyl.

3 Then he said, Go borrow seven vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, even empty vessels, I beseech thee not a feyn.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the doore upon thee, and upon the sonnes, and

shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt see that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut the doore upon her, and upon her sonnes, who brought the vessels to her, and she poured out.

6 And it came to passe when the vessels were full, that she said unto her sonnes, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, There is not a vessel more. And the oyl stayed.

7 Then the came and told the man of God: and he said, Go, sell the oyl, and pay thy debt.

8 And it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and she constrained him to eat bread. And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

9 And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this is an holy man of God, whither he passeth by us continually.

10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been careful for us with all this care: what is to be done for thee? wouldst thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people.

14 And he said, What then is to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Surely she hath no child, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the doore.

16 And he said, About this season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a sonne. And she said, Nay, my lord, thou man of God, do not let unto thine handmaid.

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.

18 And when the child was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head. And he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees and wept, and then he died.

21 And he went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut the doore upon him, and went out.

22 And she called unto her husband and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? it is neither new moon, nor sabbath. And she said, It shall be as I will.

24 Then she sadden an ass, and laid to her servants, Drive, and go forward: I slack not thy riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So she went, and came unto the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to passe when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, yonder is that Shunammite.

He grieve.

They were cried together. He, girl himself with a guide. He destroyed.

He, they move in it even fainting.

He, until he left the stones thereof in Kir-harasth.

He, there was a day. He, laid hold on him.

Gen. 12, 10. He, for time.

He, from not for me to ride.

1.4 Now note, I mean that, to meet her, and
 say unto her, Is it well with thee? is as well with
 the husband, as is well with the wife: And the
 converse, it is well.

1. Feb. by his
 2. Sec.
 3. at H. b. inter.

27 And when he came to the man of God to the hill, he sought him by the feet: but Gehazi came near to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soul is in jeopardy within her: and the Lord will visit her in a moment, and he will take her away. And Gehazi went away.

23 Then she said, Did I desire a friend of my
lord? did I not say, Do not deceive me?

29 Then he said to Christ, **Give up thy love,**
and take my staff in thine hand, and go thy ways:
if thou meet any man, salute him not: and if any
salute thee, answer him not again: and lay my
staff upon the face of the chalice.

3^d **She** the mother of the child saith, As the
 Foxes dig, and as the bad lieth, I will not
 leave thee. And he arose, and followed her.

† Heb. atten-
tion.

the State upon the face of the child, but there was neither hair, nor feasting; therefore he went on to meet him, and told him, saying, The child is not stricken.

22. And when Eliza was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, and laid upon his back.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the doors
upon them chain, and prayed unto the Lord,

34 And he took up, and lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eye upon his eye, and his hands upon his hands, and he stretched himself upon the child, and the flesh of the child began to wax.

¶ Heb. once
thither, and
once thither.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house:
† to and fro, and went up, and stretched himself
upon him; and the child weened sometimes, and
the child opened his eyes.

35 And he called Schepi, and said, Call this
Dynamite. So he called her: and when she
came in unto him, he said, Take up thy
loom.

37 When he went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her self to the ground; and took up her shoes, and went out.

28. At San Felipe, came again to El Gal, and there was a search in the house, and the owners of the property were being before him and he said unto his servant, Get on the great pot, and fetch water for the owners of the property.

39 And out went into the field to gather
herbs, and found a willing hire, and gathered
thereof willing gourds his pay-fall, and came and
shew them into the pot of pottage: for they know

40 So they poured out for the men to eat: and it came to pass, as they were eating of the pot-porridge, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, there is death in the pot: and they could not eat thereof.

41 Burde said, Then being mentioned he cast
it into the pot; and he said, Boile out for the peo-
ple, that they may eat: and there was no harm
in the meat.

22. And there came a man from Baal-
peor, and brought the man of God bread of the
first fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears
of wheat, in the bush thereof; and he said, Give
unto the people, that they may eat.

And his disciples said, "Where, Master, shall we go to buy an hundred more of these oxen, since the people, that they may eat: for they said that it is a law, 'Thou shalt eat, with thall have thereof.'"

44 So he sat it before them, and they did eat,
and left thereof, according to the word of the
LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 Naaman, by the waters of a captive maid, is sent
to Samaria to be cured of his leprosy. 8 Elisha send-
ing him to Jordan, cures him. 15 He refusing
Naaman's gifts, granteth him some of the earth.
20 Gehazi, abusing his masters name unto Na-
man, is smitten with leprosy.

NOW HANNAN captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man & much to be feared, and it was honourable, because by him the king had given deliverance unto Syria: he was also a mighty man in valour, but he was a heathen.

2 And the Syrians hang out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid, and she waited on Naamans wife.

3 And he said unto her mistress, Would God my lord were with the prophet that is in Samaria: for he would recover him of his lapproke.

Thus and thus said the maid that is of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he departed, and took with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand pieces of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Hinnel, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have therewith sent Baanani my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosie.

7 And it came to pass when the king of Tyre had read the letter, that he sent his clothes, and said, Am I God, to kill and to make alive; that this man hath sent unto me to recover a man of his lapidation? therefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrell against me.

8 ¶ And it was so, when Elhanan the man of God had heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a power in me.

9 So Naaman came with his horses, and with his chariot, and stood at the doors of the house of Eliseus.

10 And **Abimelech** sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again unto thee, and thou shalt be clean.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, ¶ I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the Lord his God, and stretch his hand over the place, and recover the leprose.

12. Are not Abana and Parphoz, rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? may I not walk in them and be clean? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

13. Then servants came near, and make unto him, and said, thy father, if he knoweth that thou do these things, wouldst thou not have some it? how much rather then, when he faith of thee, shall thou be clean?

14. Then went he home, and digged himself
up three times in Jordan, according to the saying
of the men of Dan: and he did this every year.

† Heb. before.
Or, gracious.
† Heb. lifted
up, or, accept-
ed in counte-
nance.
Or, victory.
† Heb. was be-
fore.

Heb. before
 Heb. gather

Feb. in his

† Heb. said.
Or, I said
with my self,
He will sure-
ly come out,
&c.
† Heb. move up
and down.
Or, Amana

21 And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master: so the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

22 And it came to pass after this, that Ben-hadad king of Syria, gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Samaria.

23 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it, until an asses head was sold for foure score pieces of silver, and the fourth part of a hab of doves dung for five pieces of silver.

24 And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help, my lord O king.

¶ Or, let not
the LORD
save thee.

25 And he said, If the LORD so will, he will help thee, because I will help thee out of the battlements, or out of the tower.

26 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy sonne, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my sonne to morrow.

* Deut. 28. 53.
† Heb. other.

27 So we boiled my sonne, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the next day, Give thy sonne, that we may eat him: and she hath hid her sonne.

28 And it came to pass when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and he passed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, he had sack-cloth within, upon his head.

29 Then he said, God do so and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, shall stand on him this day.

30 But Elisha sat in his house (and the elders sat with him) and the king sent a man from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, See ye how this sonne of a manerer hath sent to take away mine head? Look when the messenger cometh, that the doore, and hold him fast at the doore: is not the sound of his masters feet behind him?

31 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him: and he said, Behold, this call is of the LORD, what should I wait for? the LORD so will longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 Elisha propheseth incredible plenty in Samaria.

2 Foure lepers venturing on the host of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight. 3 The king finding by proof the words to be true, spoileth the tents of the Syrians. 4 The lord who would not believe the prophesies of plenty, having the charge of the gate, is troden to death in the presse.

Then Elisha said, Deare ye the words of the LORD. Thus said the LORD, To morrow about this time shall a measure of fine flour be sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

¶ Heb. a lord
which belonged
to the king,
leaning upon
his hands.

2 Then a lord on whose hand the king leaned, entered the man of God and said, Behold, if the LORD so will, we will make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

3 And there were foure leprous men at the entering in of the gate: & they said one to another, What do we here until we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the cite, then the famine is in the cite, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Sy-

rians: if they take us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, we shall but die.

5 And they rose up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the uttermost part of the camp of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6 For the LORD so had made the host of the Syrians to leave a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, even the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it was, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it: and came again, and entered into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, We do not well: this day is a day of good things, and we hold our peace: if we carry till the morning light, some mischief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the kings house-hold.

10 So they came, and called unto the porter of the cite: and they told them, saying, Behold, we came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold, there was no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they were.

11 And he called the porters, and they told it to the kings house-hold.

12 And the king arose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now go to see what the Syrians have done to us: they know that we be hungry; therefore are they come out of the camp, to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the cite, we shall catch them alive, and get into the cite.

13 And one of his servants answered and said, Let some take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left in the cite: behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it: behold, I say, they are even as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed: and let us send and see.

14 They took therefore two chariot-horses, and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go and see.

15 And they went after them unto Jordan, and lo, all the way was full of garments and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste: and the messengers returned and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a measure of fine flour was sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned, to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to pass as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord answered the man of God and said, Behold, if the LORD so will, we will make windows

¶ Heb. we
shall find
punishment.

† Heb. in it.

widows in Jerusalem, and he said a thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt be it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

30 And so it fell out unto him: for the people stood upon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The Shunammite, having left her country seven years, to avoid the forewarned famine, for Eliza's miracle she hath her land restored by the king, 7 Hazael being sent with a present by Benadabro Elisha as Damascus, after he had heard the prophesie, killeth his master, and succeedeth him. 16 Jehorams wicked reigne in Judah, 20 Edom and Libnah revolt. 23 Ahab'siah succeedeth Jehoram, 25 Ahab'siah wicked reigne, 28 He wisteth Jehoram wounded at Jezreel.

(Chap. 4-5)

When Hazael came unto the woman, (whose sonne he had restored to life) saying, Arise, and go thou and thine household, and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn: for the L. is so hath called for a famine, and it shall also come upon the land seven years.

2 And the woman wept, and bid after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven years.

3 And it came to passe at the seven yeares end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house, and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to passe as he was telling the king how he had restored a dead boy to life, that behold, the woman whose sonne he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house, & for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord O king, this is the woman, and this is her sonne, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, he told him, So the king appointed unto her a certain officer, saying, Receive all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field, since the day that he left the land, even till now.

7 And Elisha came unto Damascus, and Benhadad the king of Syria was sick, and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said unto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and go meet the man of God, and enquire of the L. on his behalf, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, forty camels burden, and came & stood before him, and said, The sonne Benhadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

10 And Elisha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou shalt certainly recover: howbeit, for the L. is so hath shewed me, that he shall surely die.

11 And he sciled his countenance & steadfastly, until he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael said, Am I weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay, with the sword, and wilt dash their children, & up up their women with child.

13 And Hazael said, But what is thy servant's dog that he should do the great thing? And the

king answered, The L. hath shewed me that thou shalt be king over Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me that thou shouldst surely recover.

15 And it came to passe on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dyed it in water, and spread it on his face, so that he died: and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 And in the third yeare of Joash the sonne of Ahaz king of Israel, Jehoahaz being then king of Judah, Jehoahaz the sonne of Jehoahaz king of Judah began to reign.

17 Thirty and two yeares old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned eight yeares in Jerusalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he did evil in the sight of the L. so as to.

19 Yet the L. was not desirous to destroy Judah, for David his servants sake, as he promised him to give him always a light, and to his children.

20 In his dayes Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves.

21 So Joash went over to Jazir, and all the chariots with him, and he rose by night and smote the Edomites which compassed him about: and the captains of the chariots, and the people flew into their tents.

22 Yet Edom rebelled from under the hand of Joash unto this day. When Ahab'siah reentered at the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

24 And Joash slept with his fathers, & was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Ahab'siah his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 In the thirtieth yeare of Joash the sonne of Ahaz king of Israel, Ahab'siah the sonne of Jehoahaz king of Judah began to reign.

26 Two and twenty yeares old was Ahab'siah when he began to reign, & he reigned one yeare in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Jehosiah, the daughter of Ahab king of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did evil in the sight of the L. so as to, as did the house of Ahab: for he was the sonne in law of the house of Ahab.

28 And he went with Joash the sonne of Ahab, to the warre against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-gilead, and the Syrians wounded Joash.

29 And king Joash went back to be healed in Jezreel, of the wound which the Syrians had given him at Ramoth, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria: and Ahab'siah the sonne of Jehoahaz king of Judah, went with him to see Joash the sonne of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

CHAP. IX.

Elisha sendeth a young prophet with instructions to anoint Jehu at Ramoth-gilead. 4 The prophet having done his message, fleeth. 11 Jehu being made king by the soldiers, killeth Jeram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahab'siah is slain at Gury, and buried at Jerusalem. 30 Proud Jezabel is thrown down out of a window, and eaten by dogs.

And Elisha the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and said unto him, Gird up thy loins, and take this bar of

2. Chron. 21. 4
† He reigned

2. Sam. 7. 13.
† He had candle, lamp.

2. Chron. 23. 3

† He was wounded with the Syrians had wounded him, wounded

CHAP. X.

1 **Jehu** by his letters causeth seventy of **Abahs** children to be beheaded. 2 He executeth the task by the prophesie of **Elijah**. 3 At the hearing-house he slayeth two and forty of **Abahs** brethren. 15 He taketh **Jehonadab** into his camp any. 16 By subtilty he destroyeth all the worshippers of **Baal**. 29 **Jehu** taketh **Jehoshaphat** kinges. 32 **Hachab** oppresseth **Israel**. 34 **Jehoaah** succedeth **Jehu**.

And **Abah** had seventy sonnes in **Samaria**: and **Jehu** wrote letters, and sent to **Samaria**, unto the rulers of **Israel**, to the elders, and to them that brought up **Abahs** children, saying,

2 Now as soon as this letter cometh to you, slaying your masters sonnes are with you, and there are with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and armour:

3 Look then out the best and most of your masters sonnes, & set him on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceeding afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that was over the house, and he that was over the city, the elders also, and the hangings up of the children, sent to **Jehu**, saying, We are thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us, we will not make any king: do thou that which is good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye be of mine, & if ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your masters sonnes, and come to me to **Jezreel** by to morrow this time: (now the kings sonnes being seventy persons, were with the great men of the city, which brought them up)

7 And it came to passe when the letter came to them, that they took the kings sonnes, and slew seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him them to **Jezreel**.

8 And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the kings sonnes. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entering in of the gate, until the morning.

9 And it came to passe in the morning, that he went out, and stood in plain to all the people. He be righteous: behold, I conspirer against my master, and slain him: but who shall stand with me?

10 Know now, that there shall fall upon the earth nothing of the blood of the L. O. M. which the L. O. M. hath concerning the house of **Abah**: for the L. O. M. hath now that which he spake: & by his servant **Elijah**.

11 Now **Jehu** slew all that remained of the house of **Abah** in **Jezreel**, and all his great men, and his kindred, and his priests, until he left him none remaining.

12 And he arose, and departed, and came to **Samaria**: and as he was at the hearing-house in the way,

13 That met with the brethren of **Abah** king of **Judah**, and said, What are ye? And they answered, We are the brethren of **Abah**, and we go down to slay the children of the king, and the children of the queen.

14 And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the pit of the hearing-house, even the flow and fowling men, neither left he any of them.

15 And when he was departed, he left all that remained of the house of **Abah**, coming to meet him, and he slew them, and sent to him, to slay them, as my heart is with thy heart, and **Jehonadab** and **Jeroboam**. It is, it is, give me mine head: and he gave him his hand, and he took him up to him into the chariot.

16 And he said, Come with me, and the my seal for the L. O. M. to slay him: and he took him into his chariot.

17 And when he came to **Samaria**, he slew all that remained of the house of **Abah**, and he slew him, according to the saying of the L. O. M., which he gave to **Elijah**.

18 And **Jehu** gathered all the people together, and said unto them, **Abah** served **Baal** a little, but **Jehu** shall serve **Yahweh**.

19 Now therefore call unto me all the prophets of **Baal**, all his servants, and all his priests, let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice to do to **Baal**: whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But **Jehu** did it in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of **Baal**.

20 And **Jehu** said, & **Jezebel** & all the prophets of **Baal**, and they perished.

21 And **Jehu** sent through all **Israel**, and all the worshippers of **Baal** came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the house of **Baal**, and the house of **Baal** was full from one end to another.

22 And he said unto him that was over the city, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of **Baal**. And he brought them forth vestments.

23 And **Jehu** went, and **Jehonadab** the son of **Rechab**, into the house of **Baal**, and said unto the worshippers of **Baal**, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the L. O. M., but the worshippers of **Baal** only.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burnt offerings, **Jehu** appointed fourscore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I have brought into your hands escape, he that seeth him, go: his life shall be for the life of him.

25 And it came to passe as he had made an end of offering the burnt offerings, that **Jehu** said to the guards, and to the captains, Go in, and slay them, let none come forth. And they smote them with the edge of the sword, and the guard & **Hachab**, and the captains call them out, and went to the mouth of the house of **Baal**.

26 And they brought forth the images out of the house of **Baal**, and burnt them.

27 And they broke down the image of **Baal**, and hewed down the house of **Baal**, and made it a draught-house unto this day.

28 Thus **Jehu** destroyed **Baal** out of **Israel**.

29 And **Jehu** departed from the house of **Jehonadab**, the son of **Rechab**, who made **Israel** to think, **Jehu** departed not from after them, to wit, the golden calves that were in **Beth-el**, and that were in **Dan**.

30 And the L. O. M. said unto **Jehu**, Because thou hast done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, and hast done unto the house of **Abah** according to all that was in mine heart, the children of the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of **Israel**.

31 But **Jehu** took no heed to walk in the law of the L. O. M. God of **Israel**, with all his heart: for he departed not from the sinnes of **Jeroboam**, which made **Israel** to sin.

295
[unclear]
[unclear]

Or, sofall
as they had
mouth to
mouth

*Kin. 2. 29
[unclear]
[unclear]

the house of
[unclear]
[unclear]

the house of
[unclear]
[unclear]

the house of
[unclear]
[unclear]

26 Then said, I will that, to meet her, and say unto her, Is it not such death is laid upon the head of him that eateth of the pottage? And she answered, It is laid.

Heb. by his
her.
Heb. biter,

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she brought him by the feet: but Gehazi came running to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soul is in her. And he said, And the L. O. M. hath bid him to turn me, and hath not said me.

28 When she said, I desire a favour of thy lord: and he said, Do not desire me.

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Stand up thy sword, and take my sword in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, salute him not: and if any salute thee, salute him not again: and lay my staff upon the face of the child.

30 Gehazi's mother of the child said, As the L. O. M. liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her.

Heb. atten-
mon,

31 Then Gehazi stood on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the child: but there was neither voice, nor hearing: wherefore he began again to smite him, and told him, saying, The child is not alive.

32 And when Gehazi was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, and laid upon his side.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, and prayen unto the L. O. M.

34 And he went up, and lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands, and he stretched himself upon the child, and the flesh of the child began to warm.

Heb. once
thicker, and
once thicker,

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house: and he came, and once up, and stretched himself upon him: and the child revived even then, and the child opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Syrian. So he called her: and when she came in unto him, he said, Take up thy staff.

37 When he went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her self to the ground, and took up her staff, and went out.

38 And Gehazi came again to Gehazi, and there was a death in the house, and the fumes of the prophets were rising before him: and he said unto his servants, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the fumes of the prophets.

39 And out went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and shew them into the pot of pottage: for they knew not thereof.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat: and it came to pass as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O man of God, there is death in the pot: and they could not eat thereof.

41 But he said, Then lying wait he cast it into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat: and there was no harm in the pot.

Heb. evil
thing.

42 And there came a man from Baal-athan, and brought the man of God bread of the Syrians, twenty loaves of barley, and salted wheat in the bush thereof: and he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

43 And his servant said, What should I set this before an hundred men? he said again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus said the L. O. M., I have said eat, and shall have thereof.

44 So he set it before them, and they did eat, and left thereof, according to the word of the L. O. M.

CHAP. V.

1 Naaman, by the report of a captive maid, is sent to Samaria to be cured of his leprosy. 8 Elisha sending him to Jordan, cures him. 15 He refusing Naaman's gifts, grants him some of the cart. 20 Gehazi, abusing his masters name unto Naaman, is smitten with leprosy.

Now Naaman captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man: and with his master, and it was honourable, because by him the L. O. M. had given deliverance unto Syria: he was also a mighty man in valour: but he was a leper.

Heb. before
Or, gracious,
Heb. lifted
up, or, accepted
in counte-
nance.
Or, victory,
Heb. was be-
fore.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid, and she waited on Naamans wife.

3 And she said unto her mistress, Would God my lord were with the prophet that is in Samaria: for he would recover him of his leprosy.

Heb. before
Or, gather
Heb. gather.

4 And one went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that is of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel: and he departed, and took with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand pieces of gold, and ten hand changes of garment.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have therewith sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosy.

7 And it came to pass when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, Am I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man should send unto me to recover a man of his leprosy? wherefore consider, I pray you, and let the bows be loosed against him.

8 And it was so, when Elisha the man of God had heard that the king of Israel had sent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses, and with his chariot, and stood at the door of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again unto thee, and thou shalt be clean.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, I thought, I should have stood before the L. O. M. his God, and that I should have washed over the altar, and recover the leper.

Heb. said.
Or, I said
with my self,
He will spee-
ly come out,
Sec.
Heb. move up
and down.
Or, Amma

12 Are not Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them and be clean? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

13 And his servants came near, and said, Unto him, and said, My father, if the prophet has bid thee do some great thing, wouldst thou not have done it? how much rather then, when he says to thee, Wash, and be clean?

14 Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again unto him.

21 And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master: so the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

22 And it came to pass after this, that Ben-hadad king of Syria, gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Samaria.

23 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it, until an asses head was sold for five fourlings, and the fourth part of a hab of doves was sold for five pieces of silver.

24 And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help, my lord O king.

25 And he said, If the LORD do, I will help thee, whensoever I shall see thee out of the battlements, or out of the wine-press.

26 And the king said unto her, What ailerth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy sonne, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my sonne to morrow.

27 So she layed my sonne, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the next day, Give thy sonne, that we may eat him: and she hath hid her sonne.

28 And it came to pass when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and he passed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, he had sack-cloth within, upon his flesh.

29 Then he said, God do so and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, shall stand on him this day.

30 But Elisha sat in his house (and the elders sat with him) and the king sent a man from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, See ye how this sonne of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head: look when the messenger cometh, shut the doore, and bid him wait at the doore: is not the sound of his matters feet behinde him?

31 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him: and he said, Behold, this call is of the LORD, what should I wait for? the LORD is to any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 Elia propheseth incredible plenty in Samaria.

2 Four lepers venturing on the host of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight. 3 The king finding by spies the news to be true, spoileth the tents of the Syrians. 4 The lord who would not believe the prophesies of plenty, having the charge of the gate, is troden to death in the presse.

Then Elia said, Hear ye the word of the LORD. Thus saith the LORD, O ye men of Samaria, about this time shall a measure of fine flour be sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

Then a lord on whose hand the king leaned, enticed the man of God and said, Behold, if the LORD do, we will make windows in heaven, might be this thing? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

And there were four leprous men at the entering in of the gate: & they said one to another, Let us be as we here until we die.

4 And he said, We will enter into the cite, then the famine is in the cite, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Sy-

rians: if they find us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, we shall but die.

5 And they rose up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the uttermost part of the camp of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the host of the Syrians to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, even the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us.

7 And therefore they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it was, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it; and came again, and entered into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, We do not well: this day is a day of good things, and we hold our peace: if we carry till the morning light, some mischief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the kings house.

10 So they came, and called unto the porter of the cite: and they told them, saying, Gate came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold, there was no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they were.

11 And he called the porters, and they told it to the kings house within.

12 And the king arose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now show you what the Syrians have done to us: they know that we be hungry; therefore are they gone out of the camp, to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the cite, we shall catch them alive, and get into the cite.

13 And one of his servants answered and said, Let some take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left in the cite: (behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it: behold, I say, they are even as all the multitude of the Hittites that are consumed) and let us send and see.

14 They took therefore two chariot-horses, and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go and see.

15 And they went after them unto Jordan, and lo, all the way was full of garments and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste: and the messengers returned and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a measure of fine flour was sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned, to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to pass as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord answered the man of God and said, Now behold, if the LORD do, we will make windows.

¶ Or, let not the LORD save thee.

* Deut. 28. 53.
† Heb. other.

† Heb. we shall finde punishment.

¶ Heb. a lord which belonged to the king, leaning upon his hand.

in mine in Jordan, might hee do a thing hee? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

30 And he fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The Shunammite, having left her country seven years, to avoid the forewarned famine, for Elia's miracle, shee hath her land restored by the king, 7 Hee being sent with a present by Ben-hadad to Elisba at Damascus, after he had heard the prophesie, killeth her master, and succeedeth him. 16 Jehorams wicked reigne in Judah, 20 Edom and Libnah revolt. 23 Ahaziah succeedeth Jehoram, 25 Ahaziah's wicked reigne, 28 He visiteth Jehoram wounded at Jezreel.

* Chap. 4. 25.

When Eliah came unto the woman, (whose sonne he had restored to life) saying, Arise, and go thou and thine household, and sojourn wheresoever thou shalt sojourn: for the L. o. n. o. hath called for a famine, and it shall also come upon the land seven yeares.

3 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven yeares.

3 And it came to passe at the seven yeares end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house, and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisba hath done.

5 And it came to passe as he was telling the king how he had restored a dead boy to life, that behold, the woman whose sonne he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house, & for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord D. king, this is the woman, and this is her sonne, whom Elisba restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him, So the king appointed unto her a certain officer, saying, Receive all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field, since the day that she left the land, even till now.

7 ¶ And Elisba came to Damascus, and Ben-hadad the king of Syria was sick, and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come thither.

8 And the king said unto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and go meet the man of God, and enquire of the L. o. n. o. by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, fourty camels burden, and came & stood before him, and said, Thy sonne Ben-hadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

10 And Elisba said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover: howbeit the L. o. n. o. hath shewed me, that he shall surely die.

11 And he desired his countenance, & stood fast, until he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael said, Will he weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay, with the sword, and wilt thou destroy their children, & rip up their women with child.

13 And Hazael said, But what is thy servant a dog, that he should do this great thing? And Elia

an answered, The L. o. n. o. hath shewed me that thou shalt be king over Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisba, and came to his master, who lay to him, and said unto Elisba to thee? And he answered, He told me that thou shouldst surely recover.

15 And it came to passe on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dight it in water, and (sneak it on his face, so that he died: and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth yeare of Joash the sonne of Ahaz king of Israel, Jehoashaphat being then king of Judah, Jehoram the sonne of Jehoashaphat king of Judah, began to reigne.

17 Thirty and two yeares old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeares in Jerusalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he did evil in the sight of the L. o. n. o.

19 For the L. o. n. o. would not destroy Judah, for David his servants sake, as he promised him to give him alway a light, and to his children.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves.

21 So Joash went over to Zair, and all the chariots with him, and he rose by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him about: and the captains of the chariots, and the people slew into their tents.

22 For Edom revolted from under the hand of Joash unto this day. Then Joash repaired at the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

24 And Joash slept with his fathers, & was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ In the thirteenth yeare of Joash the sonne of Ahaz king of Israel, and Ahaziah the sonne of Jehoash king of Judah, began to reigne.

26 Two and twenty yeares old was Ahaziah when he began to reigne, & he reigned one yeare in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Zibiah, the daughter of Beeri king of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did evil in the sight of the L. o. n. o., as did the house of Ahab: for he was the sonne in law of the house of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Joash the sonne of Ahab, in the warre against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-gilead, and the Syrians wounded Joash.

29 And king Joash went back to be healed in Jezreel, of the woundes which the Syrians had given him at Ramoth, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria: and Ahaziah the sonne of Jehoash king of Judah, went down to see Joash the sonne of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

CHAP. IX.

1 Elisba sendeth a young prophet with instructions to anoint Jehu at Ramoth-gilead, 4 The prophet having done his message, fleeth. 11 Jehu being made king by the soldiers, killeth Jeram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is slain at Gur, and buried at Jerusalem. 30 Proud Jezebel is thrown down out of a window, and eaten by dogs.

And Elisba the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and said unto him, Gird up thy loynes, and take this box of

* 2 Chr. 21. 4
† Heb. reigned

* 2 Sam. 7. 12
† Heb. candle, or lamp.

* 2 Chr. 23. 3

¶ 2 Chron.

¶ 2 Chron.

¶ 2 Chron.

† Heb. where with the Syrians had wounded.
¶ Heb. wounded.

258

† Mrs. chamber in a chamber.
* J. Kin. 19.16

• KIR 21.19

*7. Kin. 14.20
and 21.21.

*4-Kin.14-19

² L. Kin, 16, 3

~~reign~~ reigner

19 When he sent out a second on horseback

37 And the carcass of Tyriel shall be as dung upon the face of the field, in the portion of 34

107, marching
† Heb. in mat-
ness.
† Heb. bind.

† Med. found.

† Heb. filled
his hand with
a bow.
† Heb. bowed

* 1. Kin. 37.30

* Hot blood:

10x portion:

† Heb. put her
eyes in pain.

For, change

+ Heb. by the
hand of.
E. K. 21-17

1. **NAME** _____
 2. **DATE** _____
 3. **TIME** _____
 4. **LOCATION** _____
 5. **REMARKS** _____
 6. **SIGNATURE** _____
 7. **INITIALS** _____
 8. **REMARKS** _____
 9. **SIGNATURE** _____
 10. **INITIALS** _____
 11. **REMARKS** _____
 12. **SIGNATURE** _____
 13. **INITIALS** _____
 14. **REMARKS** _____
 15. **SIGNATURE** _____
 16. **INITIALS** _____
 17. **REMARKS** _____
 18. **SIGNATURE** _____
 19. **INITIALS** _____
 20. **REMARKS** _____
 21. **SIGNATURE** _____
 22. **INITIALS** _____
 23. **REMARKS** _____
 24. **SIGNATURE** _____
 25. **INITIALS** _____
 26. **REMARKS** _____
 27. **SIGNATURE** _____
 28. **INITIALS** _____
 29. **REMARKS** _____
 30. **SIGNATURE** _____
 31. **INITIALS** _____
 32. **REMARKS** _____
 33. **SIGNATURE** _____
 34. **INITIALS** _____
 35. **REMARKS** _____
 36. **SIGNATURE** _____
 37. **INITIALS** _____
 38. **REMARKS** _____
 39. **SIGNATURE** _____
 40. **INITIALS** _____
 41. **REMARKS** _____
 42. **SIGNATURE** _____
 43. **INITIALS** _____
 44. **REMARKS** _____
 45. **SIGNATURE** _____
 46. **INITIALS** _____
 47. **REMARKS** _____
 48. **SIGNATURE** _____
 49. **INITIALS** _____
 50. **REMARKS** _____
 51. **SIGNATURE** _____
 52. **INITIALS** _____
 53. **REMARKS** _____
 54. **SIGNATURE** _____
 55. **INITIALS** _____
 56. **REMARKS** _____
 57. **SIGNATURE** _____
 58. **INITIALS** _____
 59. **REMARKS** _____
 60. **SIGNATURE** _____
 61. **INITIALS** _____
 62. **REMARKS** _____
 63. **SIGNATURE** _____
 64. **INITIALS** _____
 65. **REMARKS** _____
 66. **SIGNATURE** _____
 67. **INITIALS** _____
 68. **REMARKS** _____
 69. **SIGNATURE** _____
 70. **INITIALS** _____
 71. **REMARKS** _____
 72. **SIGNATURE** _____
 73. **INITIALS** _____
 74. **REMARKS** _____
 75. **SIGNATURE** _____
 76. **INITIALS** _____
 77. **REMARKS** _____
 78. **SIGNATURE** _____
 79. **INITIALS** _____
 80. **REMARKS** _____
 81. **SIGNATURE** _____
 82. **INITIALS** _____
 83. **REMARKS** _____
 84. **SIGNATURE** _____
 85. **INITIALS** _____
 86. **REMARKS** _____
 87. **SIGNATURE** _____
 88. **INITIALS** _____
 89. **REMARKS** _____
 90. **SIGNATURE** _____
 91. **INITIALS** _____
 92. **REMARKS** _____
 93. **SIGNATURE** _____
 94. **INITIALS** _____
 95. **REMARKS** _____
 96. **SIGNATURE** _____
 97. **INITIALS** _____
 98. **REMARKS** _____
 99. **SIGNATURE** _____
 100. **INITIALS** _____
 101. **REMARKS** _____
 102. **SIGNATURE** _____
 103. **INITIALS** _____
 104. **REMARKS** _____
 105. **SIGNATURE** _____
 106. **INITIALS** _____
 107. **REMARKS** _____
 108. **SIGNATURE** _____
 109. **INITIALS** _____
 110. **REMARKS** _____
 111. **SIGNATURE** _____
 112. **INITIALS** _____
 113. **REMARKS** _____
 114. **SIGNATURE** _____
 115. **INITIALS** _____
 116. **REMARKS** _____
 117. **SIGNATURE** _____
 118. **INITIALS** _____
 119. **REMARKS** _____
 120. **SIGNATURE** _____
 121. **INITIALS** _____
 122. **REMARKS** _____
 123. **SIGNATURE** _____
 124. **INITIALS** _____
 125. **REMARKS** _____
 126. **SIGNATURE** _____
 127. **INITIALS** _____
 128. **REMARKS** _____
 129. **SIGNATURE** _____
 130. **INITIALS** _____
 131. **REMARKS** _____
 132. **SIGNATURE** _____
 133. **INITIALS** _____
 134. **REMARKS** _____
 135. **SIGNATURE** _____
 136. **INITIALS** _____
 137. **REMARKS** _____
 138. **SIGNATURE** _____
 139. **INITIALS** _____
 140. **REMARKS** _____
 141. **SIGNATURE** _____
 142. **INITIALS** _____
 143. **REMARKS** _____
 144. **SIGNATURE** _____
 145. **INITIALS** _____
 146. **REMARKS** _____
 147. **SIGNATURE** _____
 148. **INITIALS** _____
 149. **REMARKS** _____
 150. **SIGNATURE** _____
 151. **INITIALS** _____
 152. **REMARKS** _____
 153. **SIGNATURE** _____
 154. **INITIALS** _____
 155. **REMARKS** _____
 156. **SIGNATURE** _____
 157. **INITIALS** _____
 158. **REMARKS** _____
 159. **SIGNATURE** _____
 160. **INITIALS** _____
 161. **REMARKS** _____
 162. **SIGNATURE** _____
 163. **INITIALS** _____
 164. **REMARKS** _____
 165. **SIGNATURE** _____
 166. **INITIALS** _____
 167. **REMARKS** _____
 168. **SIGNATURE** _____
 169. **INITIALS** _____
 170. **REMARKS** _____
 171. **SIGNATURE** _____
 172. **INITIALS** _____
 173. **REMARKS** _____
 174. **SIGNATURE** _____
 175. **INITIALS** _____
 176. **REMARKS** _____
 177. **SIGNATURE** _____
 178. **INITIALS** _____
 179. **REMARKS** _____
 180. **SIGNATURE** _____
 181. **INITIALS** _____
 182. **REMARKS** _____
 183. **SIGNATURE** _____
 184. **INITIALS** _____
 185. **REMARKS** _____
 186. **SIGNATURE** _____
 187. **INITIALS** _____
 188. **REMARKS** _____
 189. **SIGNATURE** _____
 190. **INITIALS** _____
 191. **REMARKS** _____
 192. **SIGNATURE** _____
 193. **INITIALS** _____
 194. **REMARKS** _____
 195. **SIGNATURE** _____
 196. **INITIALS** _____
 197. **REMARKS** _____
 198. **SIGNATURE** _____
 199. **INITIALS** _____
 200. **REMARKS** _____
 201. **SIGNATURE** _____
 202. **INITIALS** _____
 203. **REMARKS** _____
 204. **SIGNATURE** _____
 205. **INITIALS** _____
 206. **REMARKS** _____
 207. **SIGNATURE** _____
 208. **INITIALS** _____
 209. **REMARKS** _____
 210. **SIGNATURE** _____
 211. **INITIALS** _____
 212. **REMARKS** _____
 213. **SIGNATURE** _____
 214. **INITIALS** _____

CHAP. X.

1 John by his letters causeth seventy of Abahs children to be beheaded. 2 He excuseth the fact by the prophesie of Elijah. 3 At the hearing-house he payeth two and forty of Abahs brethren. 4 He taketh Jehonadab into his company. 5 By subtilty he destroyeth all the worshippers of Baal. 6 John taketh Jeroboam's sonnes. 7 He setteth up a pillar to the memory of the children of Israel. 8 He setteth up a pillar to the memory of the children of Israel. 9 He setteth up a pillar to the memory of the children of Israel. 10 He setteth up a pillar to the memory of the children of Israel.

And Abah had twenty sonnes in Samaria; and John wrote letters, and sent to Samaria, unto the rulers of Jezreel, to the elders, and to them that brought up Abahs children, saying,

1 Now as soon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your masters sonnes are with you, and there are with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and armour:

2 Look down on the best and choicest of your masters houses, & set him on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

3 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stand not before him: how then shall we stand?

4 And he that was over the house, and he that was over the city, the elders also, and the husbands of the children, sent to John, saying, We are the servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us, we will not make any thing: do thou that which is good in thine eyes.

5 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye be of mine, & if ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your masters sonnes, and come to me to Jezreel by the morning this time: (now the kings sonnes being seventy persons, were with the great men of the city, which brought them up.)

6 And it came to passe when the letter came to them, that they took the kings sonnes, and slew seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him them to Jezreel.

7 And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the kings sonnes. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entering in of the gate, until the morning.

8 And it came to passe in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, He be righteous: behold, I condemn against me neither, and slain him: but who shall slay all these?

9 Know now, that there shall fall unto the earth nothing of the words of the Lord, which he spake concerning the house of Abah: for the Lord hath done that which he spake by his servant Elijah.

10 So John slew all that remained of the house of Abah in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his kindred, and his priests, until he left him none remaining.

11 And he and his brethren departed, and came to Samaria: and as he was at the hearing-house in the way,

12 He met with the brethren of Jehonadab king of Judah, and said, Where are ye? And they answered, We are the brethren of Jehonadab, and we go down to slay the children of the king, and the children of the queen.

13 And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the pit of the hearing-house, even two and forty men; neither left he any of them.

14 And when he was returning to Samaria, he lighted on Jehonadab the sonne of Rechab, coming to meet him, and he saluted him, and said to him, Is this heart right, as my heart is? And the answer that Jehonadab answered him, is, It is. He gave me these things: and he gave him his hand, and he took him up to him into the chariot.

15 And he said, Come with me, and the way shall be for the Lord, as it is for the Lord, made him rise in his chariot.

16 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained unto Abah in Samaria: but he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the Lord, which he spake to Elijah.

17 And John gathered all the people together, and said unto them, Abah desired Baal a little, but John shall slay him and much.

18 Now therefore call unto me all the prophets of Baal, all his servants, and all his priests, let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice to do to Baal: inasmuch as he shall be wanting, he shall not live. But John said it in his heart, in the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

19 And John said, & Jehonadab's fellows, all the prophets of Baal, and they prophesied.

20 And John saw through all Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal, in that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the house of Baal, and the house of Baal was full from one end to another.

21 And he said unto him that was over the treasury, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments.

22 And John went, and Jehonadab the sonne of Rechab, into the house of Baal, and said unto the worshippers of Baal, Stand, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the Lord, as it is, but the worshippers of Baal only.

23 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burnt offerings, John appointed fourscore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I have brought into your hands escape, he that catcheth him, his life shall be for the life of him.

24 And it came to passe as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, that John said to the guards, and to the captains, Go in, and slay them, let none come forth. And they smote them with the edge of the sword, and the guards, & the captains, & the men, and went in the mouth of the city of the house of Baal.

25 And they brought forth the images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

26 And they broke down the images of Baal, and broke down the house of Baal, and made it a dung-hill unto this day.

27 Thus John destroyed Baal out of Israel.

28 And he departed from the house of Jeroboam, the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sin. John departed not from after them, to wit, the golden calves that were in Beth-el, and that were in Dan.

29 And the Lord said unto John, Because thou hast done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, and hast done unto the words of Abah according to all that was in mine heart, the children of the fourth generation shall sit upon the throne of Israel.

30 But John took no heed to walk in the law of the Lord God of Israel, with all his heart: for he departed not from the house of Jeroboam, who made Israel to sin.

166

† Heb. to cut off the ends.
† Heb. toward the rising of the sunne.
† Or, even to Gilead and Bashan.

22 ¶ And those dayes the I. o. o. began to cut off the ends: and they cut them in all the coasts of Israel;

23 From Jordan & eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, (which is by the river Arnon) Iordan Gilead and Bashan.

24 And the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

25 And Jehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Jehoahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

26 And at the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria, was twenty and eight yeares.

CHAP. XI.

1 Jehoash, being saved by Jehoibeda his aunt from Athaliah, massacre of the seed royall, u. bid six yeares in the house of God. 4 Jehoibeda giving order to the captains, in the seventh yeare anointeth him king. 13 Athaliah is slain. 17 Jehoibeda restoreth the worship of God.

¶ And when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her sonne was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the seed royall.

2 But Jehoibeda the daughter of king Joas, sister of Ahaziah, took Joash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kinges sonnes which were slain; and they hid him, even him and his nurse in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slain.

3 And he was with her in the house of the I. o. o. six yeares: and Athaliah did reigne over the land.

4 ¶ And the seventh yeare Jehoibeda sent and set the rulers over hundreds, with the captains and the guards, and brought them to him into the house of the I. o. o., and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the I. o. o., and shewed them the kinges sonne.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This is the thing that ye shall do; a third part of you that enter in on the sabbath, shall even be keepers of the watch of the kinges house:

6 And a third part shall be at the gate of Sur; and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house: that it be not broken down.

7 And thou I parts of all you that go forth on the sabbath, even they shall keep the watch of the house of the I. o. o. about the king.

8 And ye shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand; and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain; and he ye with the king as he goeth out, and as he cometh in.

9 And the captains over the hundreds did according to all things that Jehoibeda the priestess commanded: and they took every man his inn that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, and came to Jehoibeda the priestess.

10 And to the captains over hundreds, the priestess gave king Davids speares, and darts, which were in the temple.

11 And the guard stood, every man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right & corner of the temple, to the left corner of the temple, along by the altar and the temple.

12 And he brought forth the kinges sonne, and

put the crown upon him, and gave him the testimony, and they made him king, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and said, God save the king.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard, and of the people, she came to the people, into the temple of the I. o. o.

14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, as the manner was, and the princes, and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew with trumpets: & Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, treason.

15 But Jehoibeda the priestess commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth without the ranges, and him that followeth her, kill with the sword: for the priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the I. o. o.

16 And they laid hands on her, and she went by the way by the which the hostes came into the kinges house, and there was she slain.

17 ¶ And Jehoibeda made a covenant between the I. o. o., and the king and the people, that they should be the I. o. o. as people; between the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it down, his altars, and his images brake they in pieces thoroughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars: and the priest appointed I officers over the house of the I. o. o.

19 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought down the king from the house of the I. o. o., and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the kinges house, and he sat on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land rejoiced, and the cite was in quiet; and they slew Athaliah with the sword beside the kinges house.

21 Seven yeares old was Jehoash when he began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jehoash reigneth well all the dayes of Jehoibada.

4 He giveth order for the repair of the temple. 17 Hazael is diverted from Jerusalem by a present of the halloved treasures. 19 Jehoash being slain by his servants, Amaziah succeedeth him.

¶ And the seventh yeare of Jehu, Jehoash began to reigne; and fourty yeares reigned he in Jerusalem, and his mothers name was Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Jehoash did that which was right in the sight of the I. o. o. all his dayes, wherein Jehoibada the priest instructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Jehoash said to the priests, All the money of the I. o. o. dedicated things that is brought into the house of the I. o. o., even the money of every one that passeth the account; the money that every man is set at, and all the money that cometh into any mans heart to bring into the house of the I. o. o.,

let the priests take it to them, every man of his acquaintance, and let them repair the breaches of the house, wherefore ever breach shall be found.

5 But it was so that in the three and twentieth yeare of king Jehoash, the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

† Heb. let the king live.

† Heb. offer.

¶ 2 Chron. 22. 10.
† Heb. seed of the kingdome

¶ 2 Chron. 23. 17.

† Or, from breaking up.
† Or, companions.
† Heb. bands.

† Heb. shoulder.

† Or, holy things.

† Heb. holiness.

† Heb. the money of his estimation.

† Heb. alond.

† Heb. heart of a man.

† Heb. in the twentieth yeare and third yeare.

7 Then

month his reigne and death. Chap. xiii. Jehoahaz his wicked reigne.

When king Jehoahaz called for Jehoahaz the son of the other jehoi, who had been called, and he repaid it not the hundred of the gold, and therefore he was in great money of gold, and he was in great money of gold, and he was in great money of gold.

And the king the hundred of gold, and he was in great money of gold, and he was in great money of gold, and he was in great money of gold.

But Jehoahaz the priest took a chest, and he was in great money of gold, and he was in great money of gold, and he was in great money of gold.

And it was so, when they saw that there was much money in the chest, that the king's scribes, and the high priest came up, and they put up in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the L. O. M. O.

And they gave the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the L. O. M. O.: and they laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the house of the L. O. M. O.

And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timbers, and to hew stone to repair the breaches of the house of the L. O. M. O.: and for all that was laid out for the house to repair it.

Wherefore, there were not made for the house of the L. O. M. O. bowls of silver, snuffers, basins, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the L. O. M. O.:

But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the L. O. M. O.

Wherefore, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

The trespass-money, and sin-money was not brought into the house of the L. O. M. O.: it was the priests.

When Hazael king of Syria went up, and fought against Gath, and took it: and Hazael let his face to go up to Jerusalem.

And Jehoahaz king of Judah took all the hallowen things that Jehoashaphat, and Jehoahaz, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Judah had dedicate, and his own hallowen things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the L. O. M. O., and in the kings house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria, and he went away from Jerusalem.

And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

And his servants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Joash in the house of Ahillo, which reacheth down to Belia.

For Josabab the sonne of Shimeath, and Jehoahaz the sonne of Shimeath, his servants, smote him, and he died: and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

Jehoahaz his wicked reigne. 3 Jehoahaz oppressed by Hazael, relieved by prayer. 4 Joash succeeded him. 10 His wicked reigne. 12 Jeroboam succeeded him. 14 Eliza dying, propheseth to Joash three victories over the Syrians, 20 The Moabites invading the land, Eliza's bones raise up a dead man. 22 Hazael dying, Joash getteth three victories over Ben-hadad.

And the third and twentieth year of Joash the sonne of Jehoahaz king of Judah, Jehoahaz the sonne of Jehoahaz reigned over Israel in Samaria, and reigned fourteen years.

And he did that which was evil in the sight of the L. O. M. O.: for he followed the customs of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sin: and he departed not from them.

And the anger of the L. O. M. O. was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Ben-hadad the sonne of Hazael, all their dayes.

And Jehoahaz besought the L. O. M. O., and the L. O. M. O. hearkened unto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

(And the L. O. M. O. gave Israel a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents, as beforetime.)

Nevertheless, they departed not from the sinnes of the house of Jeroboam, who made Israel sinne, but walked therein: and there remained the grove also in Samaria.

Neither did he leave of the people to Jehoahaz, but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen: for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

Note the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might: are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers, & they buried him in Samaria, and Joash his sonne reigned in his stead.

In the thirty and seventh year of Joash king of Judah, began Jehoahaz the sonne of Jehoahaz to reigne over Israel in Samaria, and reigned sixteen years.

And he did that which was evil in the sight of the L. O. M. O.: he departed not from all the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel sinne: but he walked therein.

And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, and his might, wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

And Joash slept with his fathers, and Jeroboam sat upon his throne: and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

Now Elisha was fallen sick, of his sickness wherewith he died, and Joash the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

And Elisha said unto him, Take bows and arrows: and he took unto him bows and arrows.

And he said to the king of Israel, But when thou open the bow: and he put his hand upon it: and Elisha put his hands upon the king's hands.

And he said, Open the window eastward: and he opened it. Then Elisha said, Shoot: and he shot. And he said, The arrow of the L. O. M. O. is difference, and the arrow of deliverance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou have consumed them.

And he said, Take the arrows; and he took them. And he said unto the king of Israel, And he said unto the king of Israel,

202
1 Heb. the twentieth year and third year.

1 Heb. walked after,

1 Heb. as yesterday, and third day.

1 Heb. he walked.

1 Heb. flood.

1 Heb. make a line hand to ride.

10. And the man of God was with him, and he said unto him, **And he said,**

11. And the man of God was with him, and he said unto him, **And he said,**

12. And the man of God was with him, and he said unto him, **And he said,**

13. And the man of God was with him, and he said unto him, **And he said,**

† Heb. went down.

* Eccles. 48. 14

14. And the man of God was with him, and he said unto him, **And he said,**

15. And the man of God was with him, and he said unto him, **And he said,**

† Heb. face.

16. And the man of God was with him, and he said unto him, **And he said,**

† Heb. returned and took.

17. And the man of God was with him, and he said unto him, **And he said,**

CHAP. XIII.

1. Amaziah his good reign. 5 His justice in the murders of his father. 7 His victory over Edom.

8 Amaziah provoking Jehoshaphat, is overcome and spoiled. 10 Jeroboam succedeth Jehoshaphat. 17 Amaziah slain by a conspiracie. 21 Amaziah succedeth him. 23 Jeroboam wicked reign. 28 Zachariah succedeth him.

* 2 Chron. 25. 1.

2. The second year of Joash son of Jehoshaphat king of Israel, began the reign of Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah.

3. He was thirty and five years old when he began to reign, and reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

4. And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord. He was like David his father: he did according to all things as Joash his father did.

5. Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice, and burnt incense on the high places.

* Chap. 12. 20.

6. And it came to pass also, as the king-dome was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his servants which had slain the king his father.

7. But the children of the murderers he slew not: according unto that which is written in the book of the law of Moses, wherein the Lord commanded, saying, The father shall not be put to death for the children: nor the children be put to death for the fathers: but every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

* Deut. 24. 16
Exod. 21. 20.

8. He slew of Edom in the valley of Sela, ten thousand men, and took Sela by towers, and called the name of it Joktheel, unto this day.

10. The rock,

9. And when Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoshaphat the son of Jehoshaphat, saying, I am king of Israel, saying, Come, let us make war against him in the face.

10. And Jehoshaphat the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The think that was in Lebanon, that is the same that was in Lebanon.

11. And Amaziah would not hear: therefore Jehoshaphat king of Israel went up, and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at Beth-hemeth, which belongeth to Judah.

12. And Judah was put to the waste before Amaziah, and they slew every man to their tents.

† Heb. at thy house.

13. And Jehoshaphat king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Achaziah at Beth-hemeth, and came to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, unto the corner gate, four hundred cubits.

† Heb. was imittens.

14. And he took all the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the Lord, and in the treasures of the kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15. And the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16. And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel, and Jeroboam his son reigned in his stead.

17. And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah, lived after the death of Jehoshaphat the son of Jehoshaphat king of Israel, sixteen years.

18. And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

19. And they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem: and he flew to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

* 2 Chron. 25. 27.

20. And they brought him on horses, and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers in the city of David.

21. And all the people of Judah took Azariah, (which was sixteen years old) and made him king in stead of his father Amaziah.

* 2 Chron. 25. 28. he is called Uzziah.

22. He built Lachish, and returned to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23. In the thirteenth year of Amaziah, the son of Joash king of Judah, Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel began to reign in Samaria, and reigned forty and one years.

24. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord: he departed not from all the iniquities of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25. He rebuilt the wall of Israel from the entering of Hamath, unto the sea of the plain, according to the word of the Lord. And the word of the Lord, which he spake by the hand of his servant, the prophet, the son of Amos, the prophet, which was of Beth-bera.

* Mar. 12. 39, 40, called Jesus.

26. And the Lord was with him, and he was very strong: for there was not any that could stand before him.

27. And the Lord was with him, and he was very strong: for there was not any that could stand before him.

28. And the Lord was with him, and he was very strong: for there was not any that could stand before him.

29. And the Lord was with him, and he was very strong: for there was not any that could stand before him.

30. And the Lord was with him, and he was very strong: for there was not any that could stand before him.

31. And the Lord was with him, and he was very strong: for there was not any that could stand before him.

32. And the Lord was with him, and he was very strong: for there was not any that could stand before him.

33. And the Lord was with him, and he was very strong: for there was not any that could stand before him.

34. And the Lord was with him, and he was very strong: for there was not any that could stand before him.

35. And the Lord was with him, and he was very strong: for there was not any that could stand before him.

29. And:

19 And Jeroboam slept with his fathers even with the kings of Israel, and Zachariah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Azariah his good reigne. 5 He dying a leper, Jehoahaz succeedeth. 8 Zachariah the last of Jehu his generation, reigning ill, is slain by Shallum. 13 Shalman risingg a monarch, is slain by Menahem. 16 Menahem risingg himself by Pul. 21 Pekahiah succeedeth him. 23 Pekahiah is slain by Pekah. 27 Pekah is oppressed by Tiglath-pileser, and slain by Hoshea. 32 Jehoahaz good reigne. 36 Ahaz succeedeth him.

In the twentieth and seventh yeare of Jeroboam king of Israel, began Azariah sonne of Amaziah king of Judah to reigne.

2 Sixteen yeares old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned two and fifty yeares in Jerusalem, and his mothers name was Acholish of Jerusalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Save that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed, and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 And the Lord was with him, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a severall house, and Jehoahaz the kings sonne was over the house, judging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Jehoahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

8 In the thirty and eighth yeare of Azariah king of Judah, began Pekahiah the sonne of Jeroboam reigne over Israel in Samaria the moneths.

9 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

10 And Shalman the sonne of Jadaiah conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

12 This was the word of the Lord, as he spake unto Jehu, saying, Thy sonnes shall sit on the throne of Israel, unto the fourth generation. And so it came to passe.

13 In the thirtieth yeare of the reign of Azariah king of Judah, began Jehoahaz his sonne to reigne in the ninth and thirtieth yeare of Hoshea king of Israel, and he reigned a full moneth in Samaria.

14 For Shalman the sonne of Jadaiah, were up from Israel, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the sonne of Jadaiah in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the acts of Shallum, and the conspiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

16 When Shalman smote Tibhiah, and all that were therein, and the conspitious from Jezrah: because they opened not to him, therefore he smote it, and all the women therein that were with child, he ript up.

17 In the ninth and thirtieth yeare of Azariah king of Judah, began Jehoahaz the sonne of

Joah to reigne over Israel, and reigned ten yeares in Samaria.

18 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, as he departed not all his wayes from the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

19 And the king of Assyria came against the land: and Shalman gave Pul a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him, to confirm the kingdome in his hand.

20 And Shalman impacted the money of Israel, even of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria: so the king of Assyria turned back, and stayed not there in the land.

21 And the rest of the acts of Shalman, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

22 And Shalman slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

23 In the thirtieth yeare of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah the sonne of Shalman began to reigne over Israel in Samaria, and reigned two yeares.

24 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, as he departed not from the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 But Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, a captain of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria in the palace of the kings house, with Argob, and Isebel, and with him fifty men of the Ephraimites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

26 And the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 In the two and thirtieth yeare of Azariah king of Judah, Pekah the sonne of Remaliah began to reigne over Israel in Samaria, and reigned twenty yeares.

28 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, as he departed not from the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Israel, came Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-beth-maacah, and Janah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali; and carried them captive to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the sonne of Niah made a conspiracy against Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth yeare of Hoshea the sonne of Azariah.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 In the second yeare of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah king of Israel, began Hoshea the sonne of Azariah king of Judah to reigne.

33 Five and twenty yeares old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned fifteen yeares in Jerusalem, and his mothers name was Jerusha, the daughter of Sabah.

34 And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, as he did according to all that his father Hoshea had done.

35 And Hoshea, the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed, and burnt incense still in the high places; he built the higher gate of the house of the Lord.

36 And the rest of the acts of Hoshea, and all that he did, are they not written in the book

* 1. Chr. 3, 26,

† Heb. caused to come forth

[Chap. 15, 30]

* Math. 2, 23, called Ozias
† Heb. a month of dayes

* 2. Chro. 37, 1.

of the chronicles of the kings of Judah :

37 (In those dayes the L o m began to send against Judah, Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the sonne of Remaliah)

38 And Iotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father, and Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ahaz his wicked reigne, 5 Ahaz assailed by Rezin and Pekah, 9 breth Tiglath-pileser against them.

10 Ahaz sending a pattern of an altar from Damascus to Vriah, diverteth the brazen altar to his own devotion. 17 He spoileth the temple. 19 Hezekiah succedeth him.

2 Chr. 28. 1.

12 * The seventeenth yeare of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, Ahaz the sonne of Iotham king of Judah began to reigne.

2 Twenty yeares old was Ahaz when he began to reigne, and reigned sixteen yeares in Jerusalem, and did not that which was right in the sight of the L o m his God, like David his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his sonne to passe through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the L o m cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

11ay. 1.

5 * Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah sonne of Remaliah king of Israel, came up to Jerusalem to waere : and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome him.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Glath to Syria, and drave the Jewes from Glath: and the Syrians came to Glath, and dwelt there unto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, saying, I am thy servant, and thy sonne: come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise up against me.

8 And Ahaz took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the L o m, and in the treasures of the kings house, and sent it for a present to the king of Assyria.

77ab, Dam-mesick.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkened unto him: for the king of Assyria went up against 7 Damascus, and took it, and carried the people of it captive to Kir, and slew Rezin.

10 * And king Ahaz went to Damascus, to meet Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that was at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Uriah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And Uriah the priest built an altar, according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus: so Uriah the priest made it, against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the king approached to the altar, and offered thereon.

77ab, which was his.

13 And he burnt his burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and poured his drink-offering, and sprinkled the blood of 7 his peace-offerings upon the altar.

14 And he brought also the brazen altar which was before the L o m, from the forefront of the house, from between the altar and the house of the L o m; and put it on the north-side of the altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Uriah the

priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn the morning burnt-offering, & the evening meat-offering, and the kings burnt-lincense, and his meat-offering, with the burnt-offering of all the people of the land, & their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, & sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt-offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brazen altar shall be for me to enquire by.

16 Thus did Uriah the priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 * And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them, and took down the sea from off the brazen oven that were under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones.

18 And the covert for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the kings entring went out, turned he from the house of the L o m, for the king of Assyria.

19 * Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz, which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David, and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Hoshea his wicked reigne, 3 Being subdued by Shalmaneser, he conspireth against him with So king of Egypt, 5 Samaria for their sinnes, is captivated, 24 The strange nations, which were transplanted in Samaria, being plagued with lions, make a mixture of religions.

17 The twelfth yeare of Ahaz king of Judah, began Hoshea the sonne of Elai to reigne in Samaria, over Israel nine yeares.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the L o m, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 * Against him came up Sargon king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his servant, and 7 gave him 7 presents.

77ab, rendered Or, tributes.

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and thought no present to the king of Assyria, as he had done yeare by yeare: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison.

5 * Then the king of Assyria came up throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three yeares.

6 * In the ninth yeare of Hoshea, the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah and in Habor by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

Chap. 11. 14.

7 For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the L o m to their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the L o m cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right, against the L o m their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced cite.

10 And they set them up 7 images and groves in every high hill, and under every green tree:

77ab, statues

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the L o m carried

carried away before them, and wrought wicked things to provoke the L^o to anger.

* Deut. 4.29.

12 For they served idols, whereof the L^o was had into unto them, * De shall not do this thing.

† Heb. by the hand of all.

* Jer. 18. 11.

and 25. 5.

and 35. 15.

13 Yet the L^o testified against Israel, and against Judah, by all the prophets, and by all the seers, saying, Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets.

* Deut. 31. 29.

14 Notwithstanding, they would not hear, but * hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not believe in the L^o as to their God.

15 And they rejected his statutes, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified against them, and they followed vanity, and became vain, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the L^o had charged them, that they should not do like them.

* Exod. 31. 8.

2. King. 12. 28.

16 And they left all the commandments of the L^o as to their God, and * made them molten images, even two calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Baal.

17 And they caused their sonnes and their daughters to passe through the fire, and used divination and incantations, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the L^o as to, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the L^o as to was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight, there was none left but the tribe of Judah onely.

19 Also Judah kept not the commandments of the L^o as to their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the L^o as to rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he rent Israel from the house of David, and they made Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat king, and Jeroboam drave Israel from following the L^o as to, and made them sinne a great sinne.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sinnes of Jeroboam which he did, they departed not from them:

23 Until the L^o as to removed Israel out of his sight, as he had said by all his servants the prophets: so was Israel carried away out of their own land to Assyria, unto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel; and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there: that they feared not the L^o as to; therefore the L^o as to sent lions among them, which slew some of them.

26 ¶ Therefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and devours, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 When the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence, and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Beth-el, and taught them how they should fear the L^o as to.

29 Howbeit, every nation made gods of their own, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritanes had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-benoth, and the men of Ashur made shergal, and the men of Hamath made Asima.

31 And the Azzites made Ashmah, and Tarak, and the Sepharvites burnt their children in fire to Adramalech, and Ananmalech, the gods of Sepharvaim.

32 So they feared the L^o as to, and made unto themselves of the lowest of their priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 * They feared the L^o as to, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations, whom they carried away from thence.

34 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the L^o as to, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandment which the L^o as to commanded the children of Jacob, whom he named Israel;

35 With whom the L^o as to had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, * Ye shall not fear other gods, nor bow your selves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them;

36 But the L^o as to, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a stretched out arm, him shall ye fear, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice.

37 And the statutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandment which he wrote for you, ye shall observe to do for evermore, and ye shall not fear other gods.

38 And the covenant that I have made with you, ye shall not forget, neither shall ye fear other gods.

39 But the L^o as to your God ye shall fear, and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So these nations feared the L^o as to, and served their graven images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Hezekiah his good reign. 4 He destroyed idolatry, and prospereth. 9 Samaria is carried captive for their sinne. 13 Sennacherib invading Judah, is pacified by tribute. 17. Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib again, revileth Hezekiah, and by blasphemous persuasions, soliciteth the people to revolt.

NOW it came to passe in the third year of Hoshea sonne of Shal king of Israel, that Sennacherib the sonne of Adad king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty and five yeares old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine yeares in Jerusalem: his mothers name also was Abi, the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the L^o as to, according to all that David his father did.

4 ¶ He removed the high places, and brake the images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the * beaten serpent that Moses had made:

* Zeph. 1. 5. Or, who carried them away from thence.

* Gen. 31. 28. * King. 18. 37. * Judg. 6. 10.

* 2. Chron. 28. 27. & 29. 11. He is called.

Hezekias.

his mothers name also was

Matt. 1. 2.

Abi, the daughter of Zachariah.

And he did that which was right in the sight

of the L^o as to, according to all that David his

father did.

¶ He removed the high places, and brake

the images, and cut down the groves, and brake

in pieces the * beaten serpent that Moses had

made:

made: for unto those times the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and he called it Shebushan.

5 He trusted in the L^o ^o m to God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor any that were before him.

† Heb. from after him,

6 For he clave to the L^o ^o m, and departed not from following him, but kept his commandments, which the L^o ^o m commanded Moses.

7 And the L^o ^o m was with him, and he prospered whithersoever he went forth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not.

† Heb. Arzah.

8 He smote the Philistines then unto Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

2 Chap. 17. 3.

9 And it came to pass in the fourth year of king Hezekiah, (which was the seventh year of Hoshea son of Shalmaneser king of Israel) that Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it.

2 Chap. 17. 5.

10 And at the end of three years they took it, even in the sixth year of Hezekiah (that is the ninth year of Hoshea king of Israel) Samaria was taken.

11 And the king of Assyria did carry away Israel into Assyria, and put them in Halah, and in Habor, by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they obeyed not the voice of the L^o ^o m their God, but transgressed his command, and all that Moses the servant of the L^o ^o m commanded, and would not hear them, nor do them.

* 2 Chr. 32. 1.
12. 36. 1.
Eccles. 48. 18.
† Heb. Sanhe-
sib.

13 ¶ Now in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, did Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I have offended, return from me: that which thou puttest on me, I will bear. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah, three hundred talents of silver, and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gave him all the silver that was found in the house of the L^o ^o m, and in the treasures of the kings house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off the gold from the doors of the temple of the L^o ^o m, and from the pillars which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave it to the king of Assyria.

† Heb. them.

17 ¶ And the king of Assyria sent Tartan, and Rablars, and Rabshakeh, from Lachish, to king Hezekiah with a great host against Jerusalem: and they went up and came to Jerusalem: and when they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, which is in the high way of the fullers field.

† Heb. heavy.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliahim the sonne of Bilhah, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the sonne of Elaph the recorder.

† Or, secretarj.

19 And Rabshakeh said unto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah. Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this where- in thou trustest?

† Heb. talked.

† Heb. word of the lips.

† Heb. hire coun-
sel and

† Heb. were

20 Thou sayest, (but they are but faine words) I have counsel and strength for the which now on whom dost thou trust, that thou wilt resist against me?

21 ¶ Now behold, thou trustest upon the staffe of this deaden reed, even upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say unto me, Weke trust in the L^o ^o m our God: is not that he whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem?

23 Now therefore, I say to you, give I pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliver thee two thousand talents, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

† Or, hostages.

24 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

25 And I now come up without the L^o ^o m to against this place to destroy it: The L^o ^o m said to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliahim the sonne of Bilhah, and Shebna, and Joah unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Syrian language, (for we understand it) and talk not with us in the Jews language, in the ears of the people that are on the wall.

27 But Rabshakeh said unto them, Wath my master sent me to the master, and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not sent me to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piss with you?

28 Then Rabshakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and spake, say- ing, Heare the word of the great king, the king of Assyria.

† Heb. the wa-
ter of their
feet?

29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the L^o ^o m, saying, The L^o ^o m will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 ¶ Hearken now unto Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, If I make an agreement with me by a promise, and come out to me, and then eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his cistern:

32 Untill I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oil-olive, and of honey, that ye may live, and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he persuadeth you, saying, The L^o ^o m will deliver us.

33 Wath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 Where are the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where are the gods of Sepharadam, Hama, and Thab? have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 And so are they among all the gods of the countries, that have delivered their country out of mine hand, that the L^o ^o m should deliver Jerusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

37 Then came Eliahim the sonne of Bilhah, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the sonne of Elaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them. 2 Isaiah comforteth them. 3 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiah his prayer. 20 Isaiah his prophesy of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 35 An angel slayeth the Assyrians. 36 Sennacherib is slain at Nineveh by his own sonnes.

1637, 1.

And it came to passe when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the Lord.

Luk. 3. 4. cal. in. 14. 15.

2 And he sent Elshakan, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the prophet the sonne of Amos.

104. 107. 108. 109.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of blasphemy: for the children are come to the bath, and there is not strength in being forth.

164. found.

4 It may be the Lord will hear all the words of Rab-shakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God: & will reprove the words which the Lord hath said: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that are left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 And Isaiah said unto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Whom ye say ye are afraid of, the Lord which ye have despised, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed.

7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall heare a rumour, and shall return to his own land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 So Rab-shakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not the God in whom thou trustest, deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hands of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: and shall thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Kereth, and the children of Eden which were in Chelais?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivai?

14 And Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the Lord, and spread it before the Lord.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the Lord, and said, O Lord God of Israel, which dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth: thou hast made heaven and earth.

16 O Lord, bow down thine ear, and heare: open, Lord, thine eyes, and see: and heare the voice of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the living God.

17 At a watch, the Lord was, the king of Assyria

hath reproached the melting, and the Lord saith, 18 And he hath sent this word into the dream of Sennacherib, and he hath said, Thus saith the Lord God, even thou sayest.

19 Now therefore, O Lord our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the Lord God, even thou only.

20 And Isaiah the sonne of Amos first to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I have heard.

21 This is the word that the Lord hath spoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn, the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Yet thou hast thou reproached, and blasphemed: and against whom hast thou raised thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? even against the holy one of Israel.

23 By thy messengers thou hast reproached the Lord, and hast said, With the multitude hand of my chariots I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut down the tall cedar-trees thereof, and the choice fir-trees thereof: and I will enter into the towers of his borders, and into the fortress of his high towers, and into the fortress of his high towers, and into the fortress of his high towers.

24 I have digged and drunk strange waters, and with the skins of my feet have I walked upon all the rivers of the beloved places.

25 Hast thou not heard long ago, how I have done it, and of ancient times: that I have founded not heaps, yet now have I thought it to pass, that thou have shouldst be to lay waste fenced cities into ruins.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, they were terrified, and confounded, they were as the grass of the field, and as the green herb, as the grass on the house tops, and as corn blasted before it be grown up.

27 But I know thy habitude, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult to come up into mine ears, therefore I will put my hook in the nose, and will bring thee back by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this shall be a signe unto thee, that thou shalt eat this yeare such things as grass of the field, and thou shalt eat the leaves of the fig-tree, and the leaves of the olive-tree, and thou shalt eat the leaves of the vine, and thou shalt eat the leaves of the fig-tree.

30 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah, shall yet again take root downward, and shall bear fruit upward.

31 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the Lord of hosts shall do this.

32 Therefore thus saith the Lord God concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shall he fight against it, nor shall he build a bulwark against it.

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the Lord.

34 For I will defend this city, saith the Lord, for mine own sake, and for the sake of my servants the prophets.

35 And it came to passe that night, that the angel of the Lord was, and he slew 185,000 men.

257

Or fenced.

Or, hast thou

med it of an-

cient times?

should I now

bring it to be

laid waste, and

fenced cities

to be ruinous

heaps?

Heb. short

of hand.

Of, firing.

Heb. the

escaping of

the house of

Judah that re-

maineth.

Heb. the

escaping.

Isa. 37. 36.

Eccl. 8. 2.

1. Mac. 5. 22.

2. Mac. 1. 19.

the

268

the camp of the Assyrians, an hundred thousand and five thousand; and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

26 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Niniveh.

27 And it came to pass as he was worshiping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adramelch and Sharezer * his sonnes smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of Armenia; and Sardanapalus his sonne reigned in his stead.

* Tob. 1. 21.

† Heb. Ararat.

CHAP. XX.

1 Hezekiah having received a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 2 The sunne goeth ten degrees backward, for a signe of that promise. 3 Berodach-baladan sending to visit Hezekiah, because of the wonder, haſtitude of his ſtrength. 4 Iſaiab underſtanding thereof, ſervetheth the Babylonian captivity. 20 Manasseſſe ſucceedeth Hezekiah.

1 ¶ In those dayes was Hezekiah sick unto death: I and the prophet Iſaiab the ſonne of Amoz came to him, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the Lord, 2 ſet thine houſe in order, for thou ſhalt die, and not live.

2 ¶ Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the Lord, ſaying,

3 ¶ I beſeech thee, O Lord, remember now, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have bene that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept & ſayd,

4 And it came to paſſe aſoſe Iſaiab was gone out into the middle court, that the word of the Lord came to him, ſaying,

5 ¶ Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus ſaith the Lord, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have ſeen thy teares: behold, I will heal thee; on the third day thou ſhalt go up unto the houſe of the Lord.

6 And I will add unto thy dayes ſixteen yeares, and I will deliver thee, and this city, out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria, and I will defend this city for mine owne ſake, and for my ſervant Davids ſake.

7 And Iſaiab ſaid, Take a lump of figs. And they took and laid it on the boyl, and he recovered.

8 And Hezekiah ſaid unto Iſaiab, What ſhall be the ſigne that the Lord will heal me, and that I ſhall go up into the houſe of the Lord the third day?

9 And Iſaiab ſaid, Thy ſigne ſhalt thou have of the Lord, that the Lord will do the thing that he hath ſpoken: ſhall the ſhadow go ſixteen ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the ſhadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the ſhadow return backward ten degrees.

11 And Iſaiab the prophet cried unto the Lord, and he brought the ſhadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the ſhal of Aſay.

12 ¶ At that time Berodach-baladan the ſonne of Baſadan king of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had bene ſick.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his precious things, the ſilver, and the gold, and the ſpices, and the

precious ointment, and all the houſe of his ſtrength, and all that was found in his treaſure: there was nothing in his houſe, nay in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Iſaiab the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and ſaid unto him, What ſaidſt thou men? and from whence cameſt thou unto them? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a ſtrange country, even from Babylon.

15 And he ſaid, What have they ſeen in thine houſe? And Hezekiah answered, All the things that are in mine houſe have they ſeen: there is nothing among my treaſures that I have not ſhewed them.

16 And Iſaiab ſaid unto Hezekiah, Hear the word of the Lord.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers have laid up in ſtore unto this day, ſhall be carried into Babylon: nothing ſhall be left, ſaith the Lord.

18 And of thy ſonnes that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away, and they ſhall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 ¶ Then ſaid Hezekiah unto Iſaiab, Good is the word of the Lord, which thou haſt ſpoken. And he ſaid, Is it not good, if peace and truth be in my dayes?

20 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a pool, and a conduit, and brought water into the cite, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iuda?

21 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and Manasseſſe his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Manasseſſe his reign. 3 His great idolatry. 10 His wickedneſſe cauſeth propheſies againſt Iuda. 17 Amos ſucceedeth him. 19 Amos wicked reign. 23 He being ſlain by his ſervants, and thoſe murderers ſlain by the people, Joſiah is made king.

Manasseſſe was twelve yeares old when he began to reign, and reigned fifty and five yeares in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Iephez-bah.

2 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the Lord, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lord brought out before the children of Iſrael.

3 For he built up again the high places which his father had deſtroyed, and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab king of Iſrael, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and ſerved them.

4 And he built altars in the houſe of the Lord, of which the Lord ſaid, In Ierusalem will I put my name.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven, in the two courts of the houſe of the Lord.

6 And he made his ſonne paſſe through the fire, and obſerved times, and uſed enchantments, and dealt with familiar ſpirits, and wizards: he wrought much wickedneſſe in the ſight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger.

7 And he ſet a graven image of the grove that he had made, in the houſe, of which the Lord ſaid to David, and to Solomon his ſonne, In this houſe and in Ierusalem, which I have chosen out of all tribes of Iſrael, will I put my name for ever.

8 After that will I make the feet of Iſrael move

10r, ierush. 11er, velleh

* Chap. 44. 17, 18.

10r, shall there not be peace and truth, &c.

* 2. Chron. 33. 1.

* Chap. 14. 4.

* Jer. 23. 34.

* 2 Sam. 7. 1.

* 1. Kings. 11. 1.

and 2. 1.

Chap. 23. 1.

any

* 2. Chron. 33. 14. 15. 18. 1. Heb. give charge concerning thine house.

† Heb. With a great weeping. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

* Eccles. 48. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

10r, plicary.

of Jerusalem, but possesse thereof in Josiah's time.

and most out of the land, which I gave their fathers, only if they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my servants the prophets commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manasse seduced them to do more evil than did the nations, whom the Lord so was delivered before the eyes of Israel.

10 ¶ And the Lord so was by his servants the prophets, saying,

11 Because Manasse king of Judah hath done these abominations, and hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, which were before him, and hath made Judah also to sinne with his doles:

12 Therefore thus saith the Lord so am God of Israel, Behold, I am bringing such evil upon Jerusalem and Judah, that moreover heareth of it, both his ears shall tingle.

13 And I will stretch over Jerusalem the line of Samaria, and the plumm of the house of Iorab: and I will wipe Jerusalem as a man wipeth a dish, wiping it, and turning it upside down.

14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies, and they shall become a prey, and a spoil, to all their enemies;

15 Because they have done that which was evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day.

16 Moreover, Manasse shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jerusalem from one end to another, beside his sinne wherewith he made Judah to sinne, in doing that which was evil in the sight of the Lord so am.

17 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasse, and all that he did, and his sinne that he sinned, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

18 And Manasse slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.

19 ¶ Amon was twenty and two yeares old when he began to reign, and he reigned two yeares in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Jezabab, the daughter of Baruz of Iorab.

20 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord so am, as his father Manasse did.

21 And he walked in all the way that his father served, and served the doles that his father served, and worshipped them:

22 And he sought the Lord so am God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the Lord so am.

23 ¶ And the servants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his own house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his sonne king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

26 And he was buried in his sepulchre, in the garden of Uzza, and Josiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Josiah his good reign, 2 He taketh care for the repair of the temple 3 Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Josiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 15 Huldah prophesieth the destruction

of Jerusalem, but possesse thereof in Josiah's time.

1 Josiah was eight yeares old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty and one yeares in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Jedidah, the daughter of Shimeon.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord so am, and walked in all the way of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to passe in the eighteenth yeare of king Josiah, that the king sent Shaphan the sonne of Azbub, the sonne of Meshullam the scribe, to the house of the Lord so am, saying,

4 Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may summe the silver which is brought in to the house of the Lord so am, which the keepers of the door have gathered of the people.

5 And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the Lord so am: and let them give it to the doers of the work, which is in the house of the Lord so am, to repair the breaches of the house,

6 Unto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewen stone to repair the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them, of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the Lord so am: and Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have gathered the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the oversight of the house of the Lord so am.

10 And Shaphan the scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book: and Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and Azbub, the sonne of Shaphan, and Jedob, the sonne of Gedabab, and Shaphan the scribe, and Ahabiah a servant of the king, saying,

13 Go ye, enquire of the Lord so am for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great is the wrath of the Lord so am that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us.

14 So Hilkiah the priest, and Azbub, and Jedob, and Shaphan, and Ahabiah, went unto Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shalum the sonne of Tekub, the sonne of Harub, keeper of the wardrobe (now he dwelt in Jerusalem in the college) and they communed with her.

15 ¶ And he said unto them, Thus saith the Lord so am God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the Lord so am, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read.

17 Because they have despised me, and have turned incense unto other gods: that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands: therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But

2 Chr. 34

Heb. that hold.

Heb. meked.

Heb. garments. Origin the second part.

Jer. 15. 4.

Am. 1. 11.

Heb. he will upon the face thereof.

Heb. from mouth to mouth.

Chron. 33.

Ma. 1. 10. called Josiah.

18 And to the king of Judah which sent him to inquire of the L. o m m, thus shall ye say to him. Thus saith the L. o m m God of Israel, as touching the women which thou hast taken:
19 Because their heart was tender, and thou hast humbled the spirit before the L. o m m, when thou sayest that I look against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation, and a waste, and that thou shouldst say, I will bring upon this place, and they brought the king word again.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Jeshiah causeth the book to be read in a solemn assembly. 2 He removeth the sacrament of the Lord. 3 He destroyeth idolatry. 15 He burnt dead monuments upon the altar of Beth-el, as was fore-prophefied. 21 He kept a week solemn passover. 24 He put away witchcraft, and all abominations. 26 Gods shall war against Judah. 29 Jeshiah provoking Pharaoh Nechoh, is slain at Megiddo. 31 Jehoahaz succeeding him, is imprisoned by Pharaoh Nechoh, who made Jehoiakim king. 32 Jehoiakim his wicked reign.

And the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah, and of Jerusalem.

2 And the king went up into the house of the L. o m m, and all the men of Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him: the priests, and the prophets, and all the people both small and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant which was found in the house of the L. o m m.

3 And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the L. o m m, to walk after the L. o m m, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all their heart and all their soul, to perform the words of this covenant, that were written in this book: and all the people stood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded within the high place, and the pillars of the second altar, and he kepters of the house, to bring forth out of the temple of the L. o m m, all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the host of heaven, and he burnt them without Jerusalem, in the fields of Tabor, and carried the ashes of them unto Beth-el.

5 And he put down the idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had appointed to burn incense in the high places, in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem, them also that burnt incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the planets, and to all the host of heaven.

6 And he brought out the grove from the house of the L. o m m, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burnt it at the brook Kidron, and stamped it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people.

7 And he brake down the houses of the sodomites that were by the house of the L. o m m, where the women wash themselves: for the grove.

8 And he brought all the vessels out of the cities of Judah, and broken the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beersheba, and broke down the high places of the

gates that were in the entering in of the gate of Benjamin the gatekeepers of the city, which were on a mound left behind at the gates of the city.

9 And he brake the pillars of the high places came not up to the altar of the L. o m m in Jerusalem, but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Tophet, which is in the valley of the children of Rimmon, that no man might make his sons or his daughter to pass through the fire to Moloch.

11 And he took away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sunne, at the entering in of the house of the L. o m m, by the chamber of Machan, which the chamberlain which was in the suburbs, and burnt the chariots of the sunne with fire.

12 And the altars that were on the top of the upper chamber of Ahas, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which Benadab had made, in the two corners of the house of the L. o m m, did the king beat down, and he brake them down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron.

13 And the high places that were before Jerusalem, which were on the right hand of the mount of corruption, which Solomon the king of Israel had builded to: sheweth the abomination of the Sidonians, and by Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Ashtoreth the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

14 And he brake in pieces the images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 And he brake the altar that was at Beth-el, and the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne, had made, both that altar and the high place he brake down, and burnt the high place, and stamped it small to powder, and burnt the grove.

16 And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that were there in the mount, and rent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt them upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the word of the L. o m m which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17 When he said, Judah shall be as I see. And the men of the city told him, It is the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Beth-el.

18 And he said, Let him alone, let no man move his bones: for they let his bones go alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke the L. o m m to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth-el.

20 And he slew all the priests of the high places that were there, upon the altars, and burnt mens bones upon them, and returned to Jerusalem.

21 And the king commanded all the people, saying, Keep the passover unto the L. o m m your God, as it is written in this book of the covenant.

22 Surely there was not holden such a passover, from the days of the judges that judged Israel: nor in all the days of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah.

23 But in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, wherein this passover was holden to the L. o m m in Jerusalem.

Or, carnal, or, officer.

Chap. 23:1

for, ran from thence.

This is the mount of olives.

1 Kings 11:7

Heb. stand

1 Kin. 11:4

Heb. to escape

Or, sacrificed

2 Chron. 35:1

1. Ed. 1.

Exod. 24:1

Deut. 16:1

2 Chron. 34:30.

Heb. from small even unto great.

Heb. caused so cease. Heb. chemarim.

Or, twelve signs, or constellations. Chap. 21:7.

Heb. houses.

273

Hemul, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the L. O. M., according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

20 For through the anger of the L. O. M. it came to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, until he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Jerusalem is besieged, & Zedekiah taken, his families slain, his eyes put out. 8 Nebuzaradan despoils the city, carrieth the remnant, except a few poor labourers, into captivity. 13 Spoils and carrying away the vessels. 23 The nobles are slain at Riblah. 24 Gedaliah, who was set over them that remained, being slain, they flee into Egypt. 27 Euzinnadach advanceth Zedekiah in his court.

* Jer. 39. 1.
and 54. 1.

And it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his host, against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and they built forts against it round about.

2 And the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah.

* Jer. 52. 6.

3 And on the ninth day of the fourth month, the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 And the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled by night, by the way of the gate, between two walls, which is by the king's garden, (now the Caldees were against the city round about) and the king went the way toward the plain.

5 And the army of the Caldees pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho: and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon, to Riblah, and they gave judgement upon him.

* Heb. spoke judgement with him.
* Heb. made him blind.

7 And they slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brass, and carried him to Babylon.

8 And in the fifth month, on the seventh day of the month (which is the nineteenth year of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem:

* Or, chief marshal.

9 And he burnt the house of the L. O. M., and the king's house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and every great mans house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees that were with the captains of the guard, brake down the walls of Jerusalem round about.

11 Now the rest of the people that were left in the city, and the fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carry away.

* Heb. fallen away.

12 But the captain of the guard left of the people of the land so be wine-bellers, and husbandmen.

* Chap. 20. 17.
Jer. 27. 23.

13 And the pillars of brass that were in the house of the L. O. M., and the bases, and the brasen sea that was in the house of the L. O. M., did the Caldees break in pieces, and carried the brass of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, and the shovels, and the spurs, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away.

15 And the first pans, and the basins, and such things as were of gold, in gold, and of silver, in silver, the captain of the guard took away.

16 The two pillars, one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the L. O. M., the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

* 1 Kings 7. 15.
Jer. 52. 1.

17 The bridle of the one pillar was sixteen cubits, and the chapter upon it was brass: and the height of the chapter three cubits: and the wreathen-work, and pomegranates upon the chapter round about, all of brass: and like unto these had the second pillar with wreathen-work.

18 And the captain of the guard took away the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door.

* Heb. three hold.
* Or, council.
* Heb. saw the kings face.
* Or, tribe of the captain of the hold.

19 And one of the city he took an officer that was set over the men of war, and five men of them that were in the kings presence, which were found in the city, and the principal scribe of the host, which ministered the people of the land, and there were men of the people of the land, that were found in the city.

20 And Nebuzaradan captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon, to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: so Judah was carried away out of their land.

22 And as for the people that remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, ruler.

* Jer. 40. 14.

23 And when all the captains of the armies, they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governor, there came to Gedaliah to Bethel, even Ahniah the sonne of Azbabad, and Johanan the sonne of Cariah, and Seraiah the sonne of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the sonne of a Balaathite, they, and their men.

* Jer. 40. 9.

24 And Gedaliah saide to them, and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not to be the servants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to pass in the seventh month, that Ahniah the sonne of Azbabad, the sonne of Bithniah, of the seed of royal, came, and ten men with him, and smote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Jews and the Caldees that were with him at Bethel.

* Heb. of the kingdom.
* Jer. 41. 2.

26 And all the people both small and great, and the captains of the armies arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, that Cosnidorach king of Babylon, in the year that he began to reign, did lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison.

28 And he spake kindly to him, and let his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon.

* Heb. good things with him.

29 And changed his prison-garments: and he did eat bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance was a continual allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all the dayes of his life.

THE

† Heb. unto.

* Josh. 19. 3.

† Or, Balah,

Josh. 19. 3.

† Or, Eltolad,

Josh. 19. 4.

† Or, Hazar-

sufah, Josh.

29. 5.

† Or, Ether,

Josh. 19. 7.

† Or, Baalath-

beer, Josh. 19. 8.

† Or, as they

divided them

selves by na-

tions among

them.

† Heb. coming.

25 Shalum his sonne, Shalum his sonne,

26 And the sonnes of Shalum, Samiel his sonne, Jacob his sonne, Shimei his sonne.

27 And Shimei had seven sonnes, and daughters; but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply, † like to the children of Judah.

28 And they dwelt at Beer-sheba, and Holadah, and Hazar-hual,

29 And at Betha, and at Etam, and at Tolkolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hophah, and at Tikhlag,

31 And at Beth-maradoth, and Hazar-misim, and at Beth-birei, and at Sharanim: These were their cities, unto the reign of Dabim.

32 And their villages were, † Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ahan, five cities.

33 And all their villages that were round about the same cities, unto † Baal. These were their habitations, and † their genealogie.

34 And Bethobab, and Jamlech, and Jothab, the sonne of Amariah.

35 And Joel, and Jehu the sonne of Joshtab, the sonne of Seraia, the sonne of Aziel.

36 And Elionai, and Jaakobab, and Jethobab, and Aliah, and Aziel, and Jehimel, and Benaiab.

37 And Ziza the sonne of Shuphi, the sonne of Allon, the sonne of Jerada, the sonne of Shimi, the sonne of Shemaiah.

38 These † mentioned by their names, were princes in their families, and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedoy, even unto the east-side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land was wide, and quiet, and peaceable: for they of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And these, written by name, came in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms: because there was pasture there for their flocks.

42 And some of them, even of the sonnes of Simeon, five hundred men, went to mount Seir, having for their captains Delatiah, and Zephaniah, and Rephaiah, and Aziel, the sonnes of Aziel.

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were cleped, and dwelt there unto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 The line of Ruben (who lost his birthright) unto the captivity. 9 Their habitation and conquest of the Hagrites. 11 The chief men, and habitations of Gad. 18 The number and conquest of Reuben, Gad, and the half of Manasse. 23 The habitations and chief men of that half-tribe. 25 Their captivity for their sins.

Now the sonnes of Reuben the first-born of Israel, (for he was the first-born, but forasmuch as he † defiled his fathers bed, his birthright was given unto the sonnes of Joseph the sonne of Israel: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birthright.)

2 For † Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the chief ruler, but the birthright was Josephs.

3 The sonnes, I say, of Reuben the first-born

of Israel were, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezon, and Carmi.

4 The sonnes of Joel: Shemaiah his sonne, Oog his sonne, Shimei his sonne,

5 Micah his sonne, Reaia his sonne, Baal his sonne,

6 Beeraah his sonne, whom † Elgath-vulmeir king of Asyria, carried away captive: he was prince of the Rubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) were the chief, Jziel, and Zechariab.

8 And Bela the sonne of Azaz, the sonne of † Shema, the sonne of Joel, who dwelt in † Arer, even unto Hebo, and Baal-meon.

9 And eastward he inhabited unto the entering in of the wilderness from the river Euphrates: because their cattell were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Baal they made warre with the Hagrites, who fell by their hand, and they dwelt in their tents: † though some all the east-land of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt over against them, in the land of † Bashan, unto Sal-cab.

12 Joel the chief, and Shaphan the next, and Aanaai, and Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers were Michael, and Meshullam, and Shethi, and Zorah, and Jacoban, and Ha, and Epher, seven.

14 These are the children of Abihail the sonne of Huri, the sonne of Jerodah, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Michael, the sonne of Jethihail, the sonne of Jahdo, the sonne of Buz.

15 Abi the sonne of Abihail, the sonne of Guni, chief of the house of their fathers.

16 And he † dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her towns, and in all the suburbs of † Sharon, upon † their borders.

17 And they were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of † Jotham king of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sonnes of Reuben, and the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manasse, † of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skillfull in warre, were four and forty thousand seven hundred & threescore, that went out to the warre.

19 And they made warre with the Hagrites, with † Ietur, and Septhib, and Zobab.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagrites were delivered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cried to God in the battell, and he was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they † took away their cattell, of their camels fifty thousand, and of they two hundred and fiftie thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of men an hundred thousand.

22 For they fell down many slain, because the warre was of God, and they dwelt in their steads until the captivity.

23 ¶ And the children of the half-tribe of Manasse dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan unto Baal-hermon, and Senir, and unto mount Hermon.

24 And these were the heads of the house of their fathers, even Ephraim, and Ithi, and Eliel, and Aziel, and Jerimiah, and Zebadiah, and Jaddith, mighty men of valour, † famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God

* Gen. 35. 22.

and 49. 4.

* Gen. 49. 8. 10

† Micah 5. 2.

† Marth. 2. 6.

† Or, prince.

* Gen. 46. 9.

Exod. 6. 14.

Numb. 26. 5.

† Or, Tighlah-pileier,

2. King. 15. 26. and 16. 9.

† Or, Shemaiah,

vers. 4.

† Josh. 13. 15.

16.

† Heb. upon all the face of the east,

† Josh. 13. 11.

† Heb. upon all the face of the east,

† Josh. 13. 11.

† Heb. upon all the face of the east,

† Josh. 13. 11.

† Heb. upon all the face of the east,

† Josh. 13. 11.

† Heb. upon all the face of the east,

† Josh. 13. 11.

† Heb. upon all the face of the east,

† Josh. 13. 11.

† Heb. upon all the face of the east,

† Josh. 13. 11.

† Heb. upon all the face of the east,

† Josh. 13. 11.

† Heb. upon all the face of the east,

† Josh. 13. 11.

† Heb. upon all the face of the east,

† Josh. 13. 11.

† Heb. upon all the face of the east,

† Josh. 13. 11.

† Heb. upon all the face of the east,

† Josh. 13. 11.

† Heb. upon all the face of the east,

† Josh. 13. 11.

† Heb. upon all the face of the east,

† Josh. 13. 11.

† Heb. upon all the face of the east,

† Josh. 13. 11.

† Heb. upon all the face of the east,

† Josh. 13. 11.

† Heb. upon all the face of the east,

† Josh. 13. 11.

† Heb. upon all the face of the east,

† Josh. 13. 11.

† Heb. upon all the face of the east,

† Josh. 13. 11.

† Heb. upon all the face of the east,

† Josh. 13. 11.

† Heb. upon all the face of the east,

† Josh. 13. 11.

† Heb. upon all the face of the east,

† Josh. 13. 11.

† Heb. upon all the face of the east,

† Josh. 13. 11.

† Heb. upon all the face of the east,

† Josh. 13. 11.

* Kin. 17. 7. of their fathers, and went a * whoying after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

* Kin. 15. 19. 26 And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of * Dal king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and he carried them away (even the Rubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh) and brought them unto * Dalah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the river Gozan, unto this day.

* Kin. 17. 6.

CHAP. VI.

1 The sonnes of Levi. 4 The line of the priests unto the captivity. 16 The families of Gershom, Merari, and Kohath. 49 The office of Aaron, and his line unto Ahimae. 54 The cities of the priests and Levites.

* Gen. 46. 1. 1 The sonnes of Levi: * | Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

End. 6. 16. 2 And the sonnes of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

3 And the children of Amram; Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sonnes also of Aaron; * Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

* Levit. 10. 1. 4 Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abisua,

5 And Abisua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi.

6 And Uzzi begat Zerabiah, and Zerabiah begat Pheraioth,

7 Pheraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Abitub,

8 And Abitub begat Zadok, and * Zadok begat Ahimae;

* Num. 1. 57. 9 And Ahimae begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan,

10 And Johanan begat Azariah, (he it is that executed the priests office, * in the temple that Solomon built in Jerusalem)

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Abitub,

12 And Abitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Shallum,

13 And Shallum begat Ilkiah, and Ilkiah begat Azariah,

14 And Azariah begat Seraias, and Seraias begat Jehozabab,

15 And Jehozabab went into captivity, * when the Leuim carried away Judah and Jerusalem by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar.

* Kin. 25. 18. 16 ¶ The sonnes of Levi: * | Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these be the names of the sonnes of Gershom; Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the sonnes of Kohath were, Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

19 The sonnes of Merari; Gadiel, and Gadiel. And these are the families of the Levites according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershom; Libni his sonne, Izhar his sonne, * Shimei his sonne,

21 ¶ Izhar his sonne, Iddo his sonne, Zerabiah his sonne, Tezerai his sonne.

22 The sonnes of Kohath; | Amminadab his sonne, Kohath his sonne, Alisur his sonne,

23 Elkanah his sonne, and Elialaph his sonne, and Alisur his sonne,

24 Zerabiah his sonne, Uziel his sonne, Uzziel his sonne, and Shaul his sonne.

25 And the sonnes of Elkanah; Amasai, and Abinoah.

26 As for Elkanah: the sonnes of Elkanah;

1 Zophai his sonne, and Phahai his sonne,

27 Eliah his sonne, Zerobab his sonne, Elkanah his sonne.

28 And the sonnes of Samuel; the first-born, | Eliah and Eliah.

29 The sonnes of Merari; Gadiel, Libni his sonne, Shimei his sonne, Uzzi his sonne,

30 Shimeas his sonne, Hagaias his sonne, Asafah his sonne.

31 And these are they whom David set over the service of song in the house of the Lord, after that the ark had rest.

32 And they ministered before the dwelling place of the tabernacle of the congregation, with singing, until Solomon had built the house of the Lord in Jerusalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.

33 And these are they that waited with their children: of the sonnes of the Kohathites; Neman a singer, the sonne of Joel, the sonne of Shemuel.

34 The sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Zerobab, the sonne of Eliel, the sonne of Eobab.

35 The sonne of Zuph, the sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Phahai, the sonne of Amasai,

36 The sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Joel, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Zerubabiah,

37 The sonne of Zerabiah, the sonne of Alisur, the sonne of Elialaph, the sonne of Kohath,

38 The sonne of Izhar, the sonne of Kohath, the sonne of Levi, the sonne of Israel.

39 And his brother Alaph stood on his right hand: even Alaph the sonne of Zerubabiah, the sonne of Shimeas,

40 The sonne of Michael, the sonne of Baasiah, the sonne of Elialaph,

41 The sonne of Eliel, the sonne of Zerabiah, the sonne of Amasai,

42 The sonne of Elhan, the sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Shimei,

43 The sonne of Zerabiah, the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Levi.

44 And their brethren the sonnes of Merari, stood on the left hand: Elhan the sonne of Eliel, the sonne of Abdi, the sonne of Elialaph,

45 The sonne of Elialaph, the sonne of Amasai, the sonne of Elkanah,

46 The sonne of Amasai, the sonne of Eliel, the sonne of Zerabiah,

47 The sonne of Eliel, the sonne of Eliel, the sonne of Eliel.

48 Their brethren also the Levites were appointed unto all manner of service of the tabernacle of the house of God.

49 ¶ But Aaron and his sonnes offered * upon the altar of the burnt-offering, and * on the altar of incense, and were appointed for all the work of the place most holy, and to make an atonement for Israel according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded.

50 And these are the sonnes of Aaron; Eleazar his sonne, Phinehas his sonne, Abisua his sonne,

51 Bukki his sonne, Uzzi his sonne, Zerabiah his sonne,

52 Pheraioth his sonne, Amariah his sonne, Abitub his sonne,

53 Zadok his sonne, Ahimae his sonne.

54 ¶ Now these are their dwelling places throughout their castles in their coasts of the sonnes of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites; for theirs was the lot.

277

1 Cor. 12. 1.

1 Sam. 1. 1.

1 Called also Joel, ver. 12.

and 1 Sam. 8. 2.

* Chap. 16. 1.

1st. 100.

* Exod. 6. 24.

10. Kuthalah

Chap. 15. 17.

* Levit. 10.

* Exod. 30. 7.

* ver. 42.

10. Elhan,

ver. 42.

10. Adaias,

ver. 41.

10. Elhan,

ver. 41.

10. Elhan,

ver. 41.

10. Elhan,

ver. 41.

10. Elhan,

ver. 41.

10. Elhan,

ver. 41.

10. Elhan,

ver. 41.

10. Elhan,

ver. 41.

10. Elhan,

ver. 41.

10. Elhan,

ver. 41.

15 And they gave them Bezon in the land of Judah, and the suburbs thereof round about it.

16 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Galed the sonne of Beppanah.

17 And to the sonnes of Aaron they gave the cities of Judah, namely Bezon, the city of refuge, and Alana with her suburbs, and Jettir, and Chemona with their suburbs.

18 And J Eilen with her suburbs, Dedir with her suburbs.

19 And J Ahan with her suburbs, and Beth-Hemeth with her suburbs.

20 And out of the tribe of Benjamin; Geda with her suburbs, and J Alenah with her suburbs, and Anathoth with her suburbs. All their cities throughout their families were thirteen cities.

21 And unto the sonnes of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, were cities given out of the half-tribe, namely, out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, * by lot, ten cities.

22 And to the sonnes of Gershom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Aser, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Basan, thirteen cities.

23 Unto the sonnes of Merari were given by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Ruben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, * twelve cities.

24 And the children of Israel gave to the Levites these cities, with their suburbs.

25 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, these cities, which are called by their names.

26 And the residue of the families of the sonnes of Kohath, had cities of their coasts, out of the tribe of Ephraim.

27 * And they gave unto them of the cities of refuge, Becher in mount Ephraim, with her suburbs: they gave also Gzer with her suburbs.

28 And Joknean with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs.

29 And Aijalon with her suburbs, and Oath-shimon with her suburbs.

30 And out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Moser with her suburbs, and Bileam with her suburbs, for the family of the remnant of the sonnes of Kohath.

31 And the house of Gershom were given out of the family of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Basan with her suburbs, and Apta-moth with her suburbs.

32 And out of the tribe of Issachar; Kedesh with her suburbs, Dabarath with her suburbs.

33 And Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anan with her suburbs.

34 And out of the tribe of Aser; Baseth with her suburbs, and Abdon with her suburbs.

35 And Helok with her suburbs, and Kethob with her suburbs.

36 And out of the tribe of Naphtali; Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, and Hammon with her suburbs, and Kirjathaim with her suburbs.

37 Unto the rest of the children of Merari were given out of the tribe of Zebulun, Hammon with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs.

38 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho, on the east side of Jordan were given them out of the tribe of Ruben, Bezer in the wilderness.

with her suburbs, and Jazab with her suburbs.

39 And Merari also with her suburbs, and Dabarath with her suburbs.

40 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Dababaim with her suburbs.

41 And Becher with her suburbs, and Jazer with her suburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 The sonnes of Issachar, 6 of Benjamin, 13 of Naphtali, 14 of Manasseh, 20, 24 and of Ephraim. 21 The calamity of Ephraim by the men of Gath. 23 Berish is born, 28 Ephraim's habitations. 30 The sonnes of Aser.

NOW the sonnes of Issachar were, * Tola, and Duah, Jashub, and Schimon, four.

2 And the sonnes of Tola; Uzzi, & Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Jibiam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers' house, to wit, of Tola: they were valiant men of might in their generations; * whose number was in the days of David two and twenty thousand and six hundred.

3 And the sonnes of Uzzi; Izabiah: and the sonnes of Izabiah; Achiel, and Obadiah, and Joel, Jishai, five: all of them chief men.

4 And with them, by their generations, after the house of their fathers were bands of soldiers for warre, six and thirty thousand men: for they had many wives and sons.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar, were men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourscore and seven thousand.

6 ¶ The Sonnes of * Benjamin; Bela, and Becher, and Jemath, three.

7 And the sonnes of Bela; Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Jethi, five; heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thousand and thirtie and four.

8 And the sonnes of Becher, Zemra, and Josah, and Eliezer, and Eliezer, and Dumai, and Jerimoth, and Adah, and Anathoth, and Alunah. All these are the sonnes of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogie by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, was twenty thousand and two hundred.

10 The sonnes also of Jemath; Bilham: and the sonnes of Bilham; Zusi, and Benjamin, and Chab, and Chemanah, and Jethan, and Charkish, and Abisaph.

11 All these the sonnes of Jemath, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, were thirtie thousand and two hundred soldiers, fit to go out for warre and battell.

12 Shuppen also, and Shuppen the children of I Jer, and Dushim, the sonnes of I Aser.

13 ¶ The sonnes of Naphtali. Jahziel, and Guni, and Jeser, and Shalum, the sonnes of Bilham.

14 ¶ The sonnes of Manasseh; Asriel, whose name was: but his concubine the Ammonitess bare Asriel the father of Gilead:

15 And Asriel took to wife the sister of Shuppen and Shuppen, whose sisters name was (Asaphah), and the name of the second was Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Asaphah the wife of Asriel bare a son, and she called his name Berish: and the name of his brother was Shimon, and his sisters were Chem, and Hekem.

* Gen. 46. 11, Numb. 16. 13.

* 2 Sam. 24. 1, 2.

* Gen. 46. 27.

¶ Or, Uzziel. ¶ Or, Ashim. Numb. 26. 34.

* Gen. 1. 1. ¶ Or, A. Gen. 46.

1 The original of Israels and Judahs genealogies.
2 The Israelites, 10 the priests, 14 and the Levites, with Nethinims, which dwell in Jerusalem. 27 The charge of certain Levites. 35 The stock of Saul and Jonathan.

All Israel were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah, who were carried away to Babylon for their transgression.

2 ¶ Now the first inhabitants that dwell in their possessions in their cities were, the Israelites, the priests, Levites, and the Nethinims.

¶ Neh. 11, 1.

3 And in * Jerusalem dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin: and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh.

4 Githai the sonne of Ammihud, the sonne of Omri, the sonne of Imri, the sonne of Sami, of the children of Ephraim: the sonne of Judah.

5 And of the Sathlonites; Alaiab the first-born, and his sonnes.

6 And of the sonnes of Zerab; Jeuel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety.

7 And of the sonnes of Benjamin; Salu the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Mosaviab, the sonne of Meshullam.

8 And Jeneab the sonne of Jeroham, and Eleab the sonne of Azzai, the sonne of Azzai, and Meshullam the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Jeuel, the sonne of Jethur.

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men were chief of the fathers in the house of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the priests; Jeraiab, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin.

11 And Azariah the sonne of Bilgiah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Meraiot, the sonne of Abiath the ruler of the house of God.

12 And Azaiab the sonne of Jeroham, the sonne of Baalur, the sonne of Balchiah, and Meshullam the sonne of Aziel, the sonne of Zabiel, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Immer.

13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore; very able men for the work of the service of the house of God.

¶ Heb. mighty men of valour.

14 And of the Levites; Shemeiah the sonne of Baasab, the sonne of Azikam, the sonne of Bashaiah, of the sonnes of Merari.

15 And Bakbakkar, Beresh, and Galal, and Baranaiab the sonne of Azzab, the sonne of Zichri, the sonne of Alaph.

16 And Obadiab the sonne of Shemeiah, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Jeduthun, and Berechiah, the sonne of Aza, the sonne of Ekanah, that dwell in the villages of the Artophathites.

17 And the porters were Shallum, and Akiah, and Talmon, and Ahman, and their brethren: Shallum was the chief.

18 ¶ Who hitherto waited in the kings gate eastward: they were porters in the companies of the children of Levi.

19 And Shallum the sonne of Kozai, the sonne of Obialaph, the sonne of Kozai, and his brethren: (of the house of his father) the Kohabites were over the work of the service, keepers of the gates of the tabernacle: and their fathers being over the host of the Lord, were keepers of the entry.

20 And Shimeas the sonne of Gleazar was the ruler over them in time past; and the Lord was with him.

21 And Zechariah the sonne of Meshelamiah, was porter of the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 All these which were chosen to be porters in the gates, were two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages: whom David and Samuel the seer did ordain in their set office.

† Heb. founded
Or, trust.

23 So they and their children had the oversight of the gates of the house of the Lord, namely the house of the tabernacle, by wards.

24 In four quarters were the porters, toward the east, west, north and south.

25 And their brethren, which were in their villages, were to come after seven days from time to time with them.

26 For these Levites, the four chief porters, were in their set office, and were over the chambers and treasures of the house of God.

Or, trust.
Or, store-houses.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge was upon them, and the opening thereof every morning pertained to them.

28 And certain of them had the charge of the ministering vessels, that they should bring them in and out by tale.

† Heb. bring them in by tale, and carry them out by tale.

29 Some of them also were appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the instruments of the sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the frankincense, and the spices.

Or, vessels.

30 And some of the sonnes of the priests made the ordinance of the spices.

* Exod. 30, 23

31 And Balthithai, one of the Levites (who was the first-born of Shallum the Kohabite) had the set office over the things that were made in the pans.

Or, trust.
Or, on flat plates, or slices.

32 And other of their brethren of the sonnes of the Kohabites, were over the set bread to prepare it every sabbath.

† Heb. bread of ordaining.

33 And these are the fingers, chief of the fathers of the Levites, who remaining in the chambers, were free: for they were employed in that work, day and night.

† Heb. upon them.

34 These chief fathers of the Levites were chief throughout their generations; these dwell at Jerusalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Obed, Jehiel, whose wives name was * Adah.

* Chap. 8, 34

36 And his first-born sonne Abdon, then Zui, and Kish, and Baal, and Mer, and Fadab.

37 And Obed, and Aho, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam: and they also dwell with their brethren at Jerusalem, over against their brethren.

39 * And Mer begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Balchihua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal.

* Chap. 8, 33

40 And the sonne of Jonathan was Meribbaal: and Meribbaal begat Micab.

41 And the sonnes of Micab were, Pirathon, and Seleth, and Tabas, * and Ahaz.

* Chap. 8, 34

42 And Ahaz begat Jarab, and Jarab begat Alemeth, and Amaveth, and Imri; and Imri begat Moza.

43 And Moza begat Binera, and Rephaiah his sonne, Eleazab his sonne, Aziel his sonne.

44 And Aziel had six sonnes, whose names are these; Azikam, Bocheru, and Imael, and Zechariah, and Obadiab, and Hanan. These were the sonnes of Aziel.

CHAP. X.

1 Sauls overthrow and death. 8 The Philistines triumph over Saul. 11 The kindness of Jabels, gilead toward Saul and his sonnes. 13 Sauls sonne: for which the king dome was translated from him to David.

* 1. Sam. 31.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

Now the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled before the Philistines, & fell down slain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sonnes, and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Palchigah, the sonnes of Saul.

3 And the battel went sore against Saul, and the archers hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come, and abuse me: but his armour-bearer would not, for he was feare afraid. So Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sonnes, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that were in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead; then they looked their cities, and fled: and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 And when all Jabels-gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul;

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes, and brought them to Jabels, and buried their bones under the oak in Jabels, and fasted seven dayes.

13 So Saul died for his transgression which he committed against the Lord, which he kept not, and also for asking counsel of one that had a familiar spirit, to enquire of it;

14 And enquired not of the Lord: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdom unto David the sonne of Jesse.

CHAP. XI.

1 David by a general content is made King at Hebron.

4 He winneth the castle of Zion from the Jebusites, by Joabs valour. 10 A catalogue of Davids mighty men.

* 1. Sam. 5. 5.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

1. 1. wounded.

Then all Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And moreover in time past, when Saul was king, thou wast he that feedest out, and broughtest in Israel: and the Lord our God said unto thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Israel.

3 Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the king at Hebron, and David made a covenant with them at Hebron, before the Lord, and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the Lord by Samuel.

4 And David and all Israel went to Jerusalem which is Jebus, where the Jebusites were, the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless David took the castle of Zion, which is the citie of David.

6 And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first, shall be chief and captain. So Joab the sonne of David went first up, and was chief.

7 And David dwelt in the castle, therefore they called it the citie of David.

8 And he built the citie round about, when from Gillo round about: and Joab repaired the rest of the citie.

9 So David went greater and greater: for the Lord was with him.

10 These also are the chief of the mighty men whom David had, whom strengthened themselves with him in his kingdom, and with all Israel, to make him king according to the word of the Lord concerning Israel.

11 And this is the number of the mighty men whom David had: Ishobabbar, an Hachmonite, the chief of the captains, he lift up his spear against three hundred, slain by him at one time.

12 And after him was Eleazar the sonne of Dodo the Abiathite, who was one of the three mighty men.

13 He was with David at the battle of Baal-paranon, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.

14 And they set themselves in the midst of that parcell, and delivered it, and slew the Philistines; and the Lord saved them by a great deliverance.

15 And three of the thirty captains went down to the rock to David, into the cave of Adullam, and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And David was then in the hold, and the Philistines garrison was then at Beth-lehem.

17 And David longed and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, that is at the gate.

18 And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate, and took it and brought it to David: but David would not drink of it, but poured it out to the Lord.

19 And said, God forbid that I should do this thing: shall I drink the blood of these men that have put their lives in jeopardy for me with the jeopardy of their lives they brought their lives, it: therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty men.

20 And Abishai the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three: for lifting up his spear against three hundred, he slew them, and had a name among the three.

21 Of the three, he was more honourable than the two, for he was their captain; howbeit, he attained not unto the first three.

22 Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, the sonne of a valiant man of Gath, he who had done many acts, he slew two lion-like men of Gath, also he went down & slew a lion in a pit in a snow day.

23 And he slew an Egyptian, a man of great stature, five cubits high, and in the Egyptians hand was a spear like a weavers beam, and he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his own spear.

24 These

282

24 These things did Beniah the sonne of Nephtali, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the three, but attained not to the first three: and David set him over his guard.

26 Also the valiant men of the armies, were Ashai the brother of Joab, Ebanah the sonne of Dodo of Beth-lehem.

27 Shammoth the Harodite, Peler the Be-lonite.

28 Ira the sonne of Ikesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Anothite.

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Itai the Ahobite,

30 Zabari the Perophtathite, Peled the sonne of Baanah the Perophtathite.

31 Ittai the sonne of Ribai of Gilead, that pertained to the children of Benjamin, Beniah the Pirathonite.

32 Hurei of the hooks of Gash, Abiel the Arbathite.

33 Izabab the Betheronite, Eshabba the Shaalbonite.

34 The sonnes of Oshem the Gilonite, Jonathan the sonne of Shage the Pararite.

35 Ahiam the sonne of Sacar the Pararite, Eliphal the sonne of Ur.

36 Hopher the Mecherathite, Abijah the Belonite.

37 Hurei the Carmelite, Baarai the sonne of Chabai.

38 Joel the brother of Nathan, Abihai the sonne of Haggeri.

39 Seleu the Ammonite, Zabari the Perophtite, the armour-bearer of Joab the sonne of Hethiah.

40 Ira the Ishite, Gath the Ishite.

41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabab the sonne of Abi.

42 Adna the sonne of Shiza the Reubenite, a captain of the Reubenites, and thirty with him.

43 Hanan the sonne of Macab, and Josaphat the Ashdudite.

44 Uzai the Ahterathite, Shanna and Jehiel the sonnes of Hochem the Aroerite.

45 Jedaiel the sonne of Shimon, and Jothab his brother, the Gileadite.

46 Uziel the Ephraimite, and Teribai, and Johabab, the sonnes of Ginnah, and Ichmah the Moabite.

47 Uziel, and Eben, and Isaiel the Delobathite.

CHAP. XII.

1 The companies that came to David at Ziklag. 23 The armies that came to him at Hebron.

Now these are they that came to David to Ziklag: while he yet kept himself close, because of Saul the sonne of Kish: and they were among the mighty men, helpers of the warre.

2 They were armed with bows, and could use both the right hand and the left, in hurling stones, and shooting arrows out of a bow, even of Sams brethren of Benjamin.

3 The chief was Abiezer, then Joab, the sonnes of Shemaah the Gileathite, and Itiel, and Peler, the sonnes of Amaveth and Beraiah, and Jehu the Anothite.

4 And Amasai the Gileonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty, and Jerimiah, and Ishbazi, and Jonathan, and Josabab the Becherathite.

5 Eluzai, and Jerimoth, and Beathiah: and Shemariah, and Shephathiah the Pararite.

6 Ekanah, and Ithiah, and Asariel, and Jozzer, and Johobab, the Kephites.

7 And Joiah, and Shebathiah, the sonnes of Jezerah of Gera.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselves unto David, into the hold to the wilderness, men of might, and men of warre: for the battell, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces were like the faces of lions, and were as swift as the roes upon the mountains.

9 These the first, Beniah the second, Eliah the third.

10 Baishammah the fourth, Jerimiah the fifth.

11 Attai the sixth, Uziel the seventh.

12 Johanan the eighth, Eizabab the ninth.

13 Jerimiah the tenth, Baithanai the eleventh.

14 These were of the sonnes of Gad, captains of the host: none of the least was over an hundred, and the greatest over a thousand.

15 These are they that went over Jordan in the last month, when it had overflowed all his banks, & they put to flight all them of the waters, both toward the east, and toward the west.

16 And there came of the children of Benjamin, and Judah, to the hold unto David.

17 And David went out to meet them, and answered and said unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart shall be knit unto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing there is no loving in mine hands, the God of our fathers look thereon, and rebuke it.

18 Then the spirit came upon Amasai, who was chief of the captains, and he said, Thine are we, David, and on thy side, thou sonne of Isai: Jesse: peace, peace be unto thee, and peace be to thine helpers: for thy God helpeth thee. When David received them, and made them captains of the band.

19 And there fell some of Beniamin to David, when he came with the Ishbitites against Saul to battell, but they helped them not, for the love of the Ishbitites, upon admonition, sent him away, saying, We will fall to his master Saul, to the jeopardy of our heads.

20 As he went to Siklag, there fell to him of Beniamin, Amnah, and Josabab, and Teribai, and Michael, and Josabab, and Elifhu, and Ittai, captains of the thousands that were of Beniamin.

21 And they helped David against the band of the rovers: for they were all mighty men of hand, valour: and were captains in the host.

22 For at that time day by day, there came to David to help him, until it was a great host, like the host of God.

23 And these are the numbers of these captains that were ready armed to the warre, and came to David to Hebron, to turn the kingdom of Saul to him, according to the word of the Lord.

24 The children of Judah that bare shield, and spear, were six thousand and eight hundred, ready armed to the warre.

25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the warre, seven thousand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Levi, four thousand and six hundred.

27 And Jehoadab was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him were three thousand and seven hundred.

28 And Adnah, a young man mighty of valour, and of his fathers house twenty and two captains.

29 And of the children of Benjamin the thirtieth part of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto the greatest part of them had kept the word of the Lord.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, thirty thousand & eight hundred, mighty men of valour, famous throughout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the tribe of Dan, eighteen thousand, which were appointed by name, to war and make David king.

32 And of the children of Asher, which were men that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandment.

33 Of Zebulun, such as went forth to battell, they were in warre, with all instruments of warre, fifty thousand, which could keep rank, they were not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali, a thousand captains, and with them, with shield and spear, thirty and seven thousand.

35 And of the Danites, expert in warre, twenty and eight thousand and six hundred.

36 And of Aser, such as went forth to battell, perfect in warre, forty thousand.

37 And on the other side of Jordan, of the Reubenites, and of the Gadites, and of the half-tribe of Manasseh, with all manner of instruments of warre for the battell, an hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these men of warre, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Jehon, to make David king over all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel, were of one heart to make David king.

39 And there they were with David three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreover, they that were with him, even unto Achish, and Zebulun, and Naphtali, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, and limeat, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oyl, and oxen, and they abundantly, for there was joy in Israel.

CHAP. XIII.

1 David fetcheth the ark with great solemnity from Kirjath-jearim, & Vri being smitten, the ark is left at the house of Obed-edon.

2 David consisted with the captains of thousands, and hundreds, and with every leader.

3 And David said unto all the congregation of Israel, It seem good unto you, and that it be of the Lord, to send us and abroad unto our brethren every where, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the priests and Levites which are in their cities and suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us.

4 And let us bring again the ark of our God to us: for we enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

5 And all the congregation said, that they would do so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

6 So David gathered all Israel together, from Ethio of Egypt, even unto the entering of Phenix, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-jearim.

7 And David went up, and all Israel to Balaah, that is, to Kirjath-jearim, which belonged to Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God the Lord, that dwelt between the cherubims, whose name is called on it.

8 And they carried the ark of God in a new cart, out of the house of Achimelech: and Uzza and Abio made the cart.

9 And David and all Israel played before God with all their might, and with singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

10 And when they came unto the threshing-floor of Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark, for the oxen stumbled.

11 And the anger of the Lord was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him, because he put his hand to the ark: and there he lay before God.

12 And David was displeased, because the Lord so had made a breach upon Uzza: wherefore that place is called Pithul-uzza to this day.

13 And David was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God home to me?

14 So David brought not the ark home to himself to the city of David, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-edon the Gittite.

15 And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-edon in his house three months. And the Lord so blessed the house of Obed-edon, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Hiram kindnesse to David. 2 Davids felicity in people, wives and children. 3 His victories against the Philistines.

1 Thus Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and timber of cedars, with masons, and carpenters to build him an house.

2 And David perceived that the Lord so had confirmed him king over Israel, for his kingdom was lifted up on high, because of his people Israel.

3 And David took to him wives at Jerusalem: and David begat more women & daughters.

4 Now these are the names of his children which he had at Jerusalem: Shammun, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Iddar, and Elisha, and Eliphat,

6 And Hoga, and Joseph, and Japhia,

7 And Chisun, and Tethi, and Chai.

8 And when the Philistines heard that David was anointed king over all Israel, the Philistines went up against David: and David heard of it, and went out against them.

9 And the Philistines came and pitched their tents in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And David enquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines, and will thou deliver them into mine hand? And the Lord so answered him, Go up, for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So he arose upon Baal-perazin, and David smote the Philistines. Then David said, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand, for the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place, Baal-perazin.

12 And when they had left their goods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet again spread themselves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore David enquired again of God, and God so answered him, Go not up after them, turn aside from them, and come upon them from against the mulberry-trees.

15 And it shall be, when thou shalt hear a sound of going in the top of the mulberry-trees, that thou shalt go out to meet them: for the Lord is gone forth before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

16 David therefore did as God commanded him.

† Heb, men of names.

† Heb, rangers of battell; or ranged in battell in aray.
† Heb, without a heart and a heart.
† Heb, keeping their rank.

† Heb, vittual of meal.

† Heb, let us break forth and send, † Heb, in the cities of their suburbs.

† Heb, bring about.

* 1 Sam. 7. 1.
* 2 Sam. 6. 2.

* Josh. 15. 9.

† Heb, made the ark to ride.

† Heb, song.

† Called Na-chon, 2 Sam. 6. 6.
† Heb, shook it. Num. 4. 15.

† That is, breach of Uzza.

† Heb, removed.

* As chap. 26. 5.

* 2 Sam. 5. 11. &c.

† Heb, yet.

† Heb, Eliada, 2 Sam. 5. 16.

* 2 Sam. 5. 17.

† That is, a place of breach.

* 2 Sam. 5. 11.

David prepareth for the ark. I. Chronicles. The ark is brought up.

284

him: and they shew the host of the Philistines from Gibeon even to Gazer.

17 And the time of David went out into all lands, and the Lord was brought the fear of him upon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 David having prepared a place for the ark, ordereth the priests and Levites to bring it from Obbededom. 25 He performeth the solemnity thereof with great joy. 29 Michal despiseth him.

And David made him houses in the city of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then David said, I have ought to carry the ark of God, but the Levites are chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.

3 And David gathered all Israel together to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the Lord unto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And David assembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites.

5 Of the sons of Kohath: Ariel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twenty.

6 Of the sons of Gerson: Aiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the sons of Merari: Joel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the sons of Ephraim: Shemeiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sons of Issachar: Eliel the chief, and his brethren fourscore.

10 Of the sons of Aziel: Amminadab the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve.

11 And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Ariel, Aiah, and Joel, Shemeiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said unto them, We are the chief of the fathers of the Levites: sanctify yourselves both ye and your brethren, that you may bring up the ark of the Lord God of Israel, unto the place that I have prepared for it.

13 For because ye did it not at the first, the Lord our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the Lord God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders, with the staves thereon, as Moses commanded, according to the word of the Lord.

16 And David spake to the chief of the Levites, to appoint their brethren to be the singers with instruments of music, psalteries, and harps, and cymbals, sounding, by lifting up the voice with joy.

17 So the Levites appointed: Benaiah the sonne of Joel: and of his brethren: Aiah the sonne of Berechiah: and of the sonnes of Merari their brethren: Ethan the sonne of Buchiah.

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Jaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Amiel, and Benaiah, and Jaasiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleb, and Ekiniah, and Obededom, and Jeiel, the porters.

19 So the singers, Benaiah, Aiah, and Echan, were appointed to sound with cymbals of brass.

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Amiel, and Echan, and

Obadiah, and Benaiah, with psalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleb, and Ekiniah, and Obededom, and Jeiel, and Jaasiah, with harps upon the Sheminith to excell.

22 And Echaniah chief of the Levites [was for] long: he instructed about the song, because he was skilful.

23 And Berechiah and Ekanah were doozer-keepers for the ark.

24 And Shemariah, and Jedothaphat, and Baruchiel, and Amasai, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the priests, did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obededom and Jeiah were doozer-keepers for the ark.

25 [So] David and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the Lord out of the house of Obededom with joy.

26 And it came to passe when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord, that they offered seven bullocks and seven rammes.

27 And David was clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Echaniah the master of the song, with the singers: David also had upon him an ephod of linen.

28 Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the Lord with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps.

29 And it came to passe as the ark of the covenant of the Lord came to the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, saw king David dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Davids festivall sacrifice. 4 He ordereth a quire to sing thanksgiving. 7 The psalme of thanksgiving. 37 He appointeth ministers, porters, priests, and musicians, to attend continually on the ark.

So they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent: that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt-sacrifices, and peace-offerings before God.

2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings, and the peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the Lord.

3 And he dealt to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine.

4 And he appointed certain of the Levites to minister before the ark of the Lord, and to record, and to thank and praise the Lord God of Israel:

5 Aiah the chief, and next to him Zachariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliah, and Benaiah, and Obededom, and Jeiel with psalteries, and with harps: but Aiah made a sound with cymbals.

6 Benaiah also and Jahaziel the priests with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 Then on that day David delivered first this psalme to thank the Lord into the hand of Aiah and his brethren.

8 Give thanks unto the Lord our God, call upon his name, make known his deeds among the people.

9 Sing unto him, sing psalmes unto him, talk ye of all his wondrous works,

10 Glory

† Heb. It is not to carry the ark of God, but for the Levites.
* Num. 4. 3, 15.

|| Or, kinsmen.

* Sam. 6. 12, 13.
† Heb. with instruments of psalteries and harps.

* Chap. 6. 33.
* Chap. 6. 39.
* Chap. 6. 44.

† Heb. with instruments of psalteries and harps.

10 **G**lorie ye in his holy name, let the heart of them rejoice that seek the Lord.

11 **S**eck the Lord and his strength, seek his face continually.

12 **R**emember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth.

13 **O** ye seed of Israel his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen ones.

14 **H**e is the Lord our God, his judgements are in all the earth.

15 **B**e ye mindful allwayes of his covenant; the words which he commanded to a thousand generations.

16 **E**ven of the covenant which he made with Abraham, and of his oath unto Isaac:

17 **A**nd hath confirmed the same to Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant.

18 **S**aying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of thine inheritance.

19 **W**hen ye were but few, even a few, and strangers in it:

20 **A**nd when they went from nation to nation, and from one kingdom to another people:

21 **H**e suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproved kings for their sakes.

22 **S**aying, Touch not mine anointed; and do my prophets no harm.

23 **S**ing unto the Lord our God in all the earth: shew forth from day to day his salvation.

24 **D**eclare his glory among the heathen: his marvellous works among all nations.

25 **F**or great is the Lord our God, and greatly to be praised: he also is to be feared above all gods.

26 **F**or all the gods of the people are idols, but the Lord made the heavens.

27 **G**lorie and honour are in his presence, strength and glorie are in his place.

28 **G**ive unto the Lord our God, ye kindreds of the people, give unto the Lord glorie and strength:

29 **G**ive unto the Lord the glorie due unto his name: bring an offering and come before him: worship the Lord in the beauty of holiness.

30 **F**ear before him all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved.

31 **L**et the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice: and let men say among the nations, The Lord reigneth.

32 **L**et the sea roar, and the fulness thereof: let the fields rejoice, and all that is therein.

33 **T**hen shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the Lord, because he cometh to judge the earth.

34 **O** give thanks to the Lord our God, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

35 **A**nd say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy name, and glorie in thy praise.

36 **B**lessed be the Lord our God of Israel for ever and ever: and all the people said, Amen, and praised the Lord.

37 **O** so he left there before the ark of the covenant of the Lord, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as every dayes work required:

38 **A**nd Obed-edom, with his brethren, threescore and eight: Obed-edom also the sonne of Jeduthun, and Josiah too his porters.

39 **A**nd Zadok the priest and his brethren the priests, before the tabernacle of the Lord, in the high place that was at Gidon.

40 **T**o offer burnt-offerings unto the Lord, upon the altar of the burnt-offering continually morning and evening, and to do according to

all that is written in the law of the Lord, which he commanded Israel:

41 **A**nd with them Herman and Jehotham, and the rest that were chosen, who were charged by name, to give thanks to the Lord our God: because his mercy endureth for ever:

42 **A**nd with them Herman and Jehotham with trumpets and cymbals, for those that should make a sound, and with musical instruments of God: and the names of Jehotham were four.

43 **A**nd all the people departed every man to his house, and David returned to bless his house.

CHAP. XVII.

1 **N**athan first approving the purpose of David, to build God an house, 3 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 11 He graciously him blessings and benefits in his first. 16 Davids prayer and thanksgiving.

NOW it came to passe, as David sat in his house, that David said to Nathan the prophet, I dwell in an house of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the Lord remaineth under curtains.

2 **T**hen Nathan said unto David, Do all that is in thine heart, for God is with thee.

3 **A**nd it came to passe the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 **G**o and tell David my servant, Thus saith the Lord our God: Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in.

5 **F**or I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Israel, unto this day, but I have gone from tent to tent, and from one tabernacle to another.

6 **W**herefore I have walked with all Israel, saith I a word to any of the judges of Israel, (whom I commanded to feed my people) saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedars?

7 **N**ow therefore thus saith thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the Lord our God, I took thee from the sheep-coat, even from following the sheep, that thou shouldest be ruler over my people Israel:

8 **A**nd I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name like the name of the great men that are in the earth.

9 **A**lso I will ordain a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moved no more: neither shall the children of wickedness waste them any more: (as at the beginning).

10 **A**nd since the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel, moreover, I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore, I tell thee, that the Lord will build thee an house.

11 **A**nd it shall come to passe, when thy dayes be expired, that thou must go to be with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sonnes, and I will establish his kingdom:

12 **H**e shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for ever.

13 **I** will be his father, and he shall be my sonne, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took it from him that was before thee.

14 **B**ut I will settle him in mine house, and in my kingdom for ever, and his throne shall be established for evermore.

15 **A**ccording to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

* Gen. 17. 1. and 26. 3. and 28. 13.

† Heb. the cho. † Heb. men of number. * Gen. 34. 30.

* Gen. 12. 17. and 30. 1. * Psal. 105. 15. * Psal. 96. 1.

* Levit. 19. 4.

* Psal. 107. 1. and 118. 1. and 136. 1.

* Deut. 27. 15.

† Heb. in the morning, and in the evening.

* 2 Sam. 7. 7.

† Heb. have been.

† Heb. from after.

* 2 Sam. 7. 14.

286

16 And David the king came, and sat before the Lord, and said, O Lord, I am a poor man, and what is mine house, that thou hast brought me hither?

17 And yet this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God, for thou hast also spoken of thy servants house for a great house to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O Lord, I am a poor man.

18 What can David speak more to thee for the honour of thy servants: for thou knowest thy servant.

19 O Lord, for thy servants sake, and according to thine own heart hast thou done all this greatness, in making known all these great things.

† Heb. great-
nesses.

20 O Lord, there is none like thee, neither is there any God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

21 And what one nation in the earth is like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeem to be his own people, to make thee a name of greatness and terribleness, by driving out nations from before thy people whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt.

22 For thy people Israel whom thou makest thine own people for ever, and thou Lord, because of thy God.

23 Therefore now Lord, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, be established for ever, and do as thou hast said.

24 Let it even be established, that thy name may be magnified for ever, saying, The Lord of hosts is the God of Israel, even a God to Israel: and let the house of David thy servant be established before thee.

† Heb. hath re-
vealed the
care of thy
servant.

25 For thou, O my God, † hast told thy servant, that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy servant hath found in his heart to pray before thee.

26 And now, Lord, (thou art God, and hast promised this goodness unto thy servant)

† Or, it hath
pleased thee.

27 Now therefore † let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou blestest, O Lord, and it shall be blessed for ever.

CHAP. XVII.

1 David subdued the Philistines and the Moabites.

2 He senteth Hadadzer and the Syrians, 9 Tu sendeth Hadadzer with presents to bless David.

11 The presents and the spoil David dedicateth to God. 13 He putteth garrisons in Edom. 14 David's officers.

* a Sam. 8. 17
&c.

Now after this, * it came to pass; that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became David's servants, and brought gifts.

† Or, Hadad-
zer, in Sam.

3 And David smote Hadadzer king of Zobah unto Hamath, as he went to stablize his dominion by the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: David also houghed all the chariot-horses, but reserved of them an hundred chariots.

† Heb. Damas-
cusk.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to help Hadadzer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put garrisons in Syria, Damascus, and the Syrians became David's ser-

vants, and brought gifts. Thus the Lord was preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadzer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 Likewise from Tiddah, and from Chub, cities of Hadadzer, brought David very much brass, wherewith Solomon made the basen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brass.

9 And when king David had smitten all the host of Hadadzer king of Zobah:

10 He sent Hadadzer his sonne to king David, to enquire of his welfare, and to congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadadzer, and smitten him, (for Hadadzer † had warred with him) and with him all manner of vessels of gold, and silver, and brass.

11 And when king David dedicated unto the Lord, with the silver and the gold that he brought from all these nations, from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreover, Abigail the sonne of Nethaneel slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt, eighteen thousand.

13 And he put garrisons in Edom, and all the Edomites became David's servants. Thus the Lord was preserved David whithersoever he went.

14 So David reigned over all Israel, and executed judgment and justice among all his people.

15 And Iothab the sonne of Jerahmeel was over the host, and Jehoiaphab the sonne of Ahisur, † recorder.

16 And Zadok the sonne of Abiathar, and Abiathar the sonne of Ahimelech, were the priests, and Shileah, and Ishmaiah, were scribes.

17 And Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites, and the Pelishtines: and the sonnes of David were † chief about the king.

CHAP. XIX.

1 David's messengers sent to comfort Hannus the sonne of Nahab, are villanously entreated, 6 The Ammonites strengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Joab and Abisbai. 16 Shephat making a new supply of the Syrians, is slain by David.

Now * it came to pass after this, that David sent the king of the children of Ammon silver, and his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 And David said, I will shew kindness unto Hannus the sonne of Nahab, because his father shewed kindness to me. And David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father: so the servants of David came unto the land of the children of Ammon, to Hannus, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hannus, † Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee, to say to thee, to search, and to overthrow, and to spe out the land?

4 Wherefore Hannus took David's servants, and shaven them, and cut off their garments in the midst hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 Then there went certain, and told David how the men were shaven; and he sent to meet them (for the men were greatly ashamed) and the king said, Carry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and then return.

6 And when the children of Ammon saw that

Called in the
book of Sam.
8. 11. and Be-
rothai.
1. King. 2. 29.
2. Chron. 4. 15.
Or, Toi,
a Sam. 8. 9.
Or, Joab,
2. Sam. 8. 10.
Or, to salute,
† Heb. to bless,
† Heb. was the
man of
warth.

† Or, remem-
brance.
† Called Abi-
melech in
the book of
Sam.
† Called Sera-
ah in Sam.
and Shileah,
and Shileah,
I. King. 4. 3.
† Heb. at the
hand of the
king.

* a Sam. 10.
1. &c.

† Heb. in thine
eyes doth
David, &c.

that to sink, they had made themselves & others to David. And the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of silver to hire them chariots and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-maschab, and out of Jobab.

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand chariots, and the king of Meschab and his people, who came and pitched before Rabbah. And the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battell.

8 And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate of the citie: and the kings that were come, were by themselves in the field.

10 And when Joab saw that the battell was set against him, before and behind, he chose out of all the choices of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people he delivered unto the hand of Abisai his brother, and they set themselves in aray against the children of Ammon.

12 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let us debate our selves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the Lord do that which is good in his sight.

14 So Joab and the people that were with him, drew nigh before the Syrians, into the battell: and they died before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were slain, they likewise fled before Abisai his brother, and turned into the citie. When Joab came to Jerusalem.

16 And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the sword before Israel, they sent messengers, and worded with the Syrians that were beyond the river: and Shobach the captain of the host of Hadrach, went before them.

17 And it was told David, and he gathered all Israel, and passed over Jordan, and came upon them, and set the battell in aray against them: so when David had put the battell in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew of the Syrians seven thousand men, which fought in chariots, and four thousand footmen, and killed Shobach the captain of the host.

19 And when the servants of Hadrach saw that they were put to the sword before Israel, they made peace with David, and became his servants: neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 Rabbah is besieged by Joab, spoiled by David, and the people thereof tortured. 4 Three giants are slain in three severall overthrowes of the Philistines.

And it came to passe, that after the year was expired, at the time that kings go out to battell, Joab led forth the power of the armie, and wasted the country of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah (the David tarried at Jerusalem) and Joab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

2 And David took the crown of their king from off his head, and found it to weigh a ta-

lent of gold: and there were precious stones in it, and it was set upon Damasus: and he brought also exceeding much spoil out of the citie.

3 And he brought out the people that were in it, and cut them with axes and very barres of iron, and with axes: then he dealt David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

4 And it came to passe after this, that there arose warre at Gether way, the Philistines, at which time Abimelech the Gathite, slew Sippai: that was of the children of the giant, and they were subdued.

5 And there was warre againe with the Philistines, and Elhanan the sonne of Jaah, slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gathite, whose year-stake was like a weavers beam.

6 And yet againe there was warre at Gether way: there was a man of great stature, whose hand and toes were four and twenty, and on each of his hand, and on each of his foot: and he also was the sonne of the giant.

7 But when he defied Israel, Jonathan the sonne of David, slew him: and he slew him with the sword of his servants.

8 These were slain unto the giant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 David tempted by Satan, forsook Joab to number the people. 5 The number of the people being brought, David repented of it. 9 David having three plagues propounded by God, chooseth the pestilence. 14 After the death of seventy thousand, David by repentance procurreth the destruction of Jerusalem. 18 David, by Gods direction, purchaseth Araunahs threshing-floor, where having built an altar, God giveth a victory to his favour by fire, and destroyeth the plague. 26 Araunah sacrificeth there, being restrained from Gibeon by fear of the Angel.

And when David was up against Gath, and the Ammonites did to him as before.

2 And David said to Joab, number the number of the people, for I will know the number of the people, that I may know it.

3 And Joab answered, The Lord be with thee, his people are hundred times to many more as they be: but why lord the king, are they not all our hand servants: why then should thy low require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespass to Israel?

4 Nevertheless, the kings word prevailed against Joab: therefore Joab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem.

5 And Joab gave the summe of the number of the people unto David: and all the of Israel were a thousand thousand and an hundred thousand men that drew the sword, and hundred thousand men that drew bow.

6 But Levi and Benjamin counted he not amongst them: for the kings word was admonition to Joab.

7 And God was displeased with this thing, and he therefore he smote Israel.

8 And David said unto God, I have sinned the eyes of greatly, because I have done this thing: but now, the LORD, I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy servant, for I have done very foolishly.

9 And the Lord spake unto Gad, the seer, saying,

10 Or will I David, saying, Thus said the

2 Sam. 21. 18. 19, continued 20, flood. 21, Gob. 22, Rapha.

Called also Jaare-oregim. 2 Sam. 21. 19. 20, Sam. 21. 20. 21, a man of measure. 22, born to the giant, or, Rapha. 23, reproach. 24, Called Sham-mah, 1 Sam. 16. 9.

He the face of the battell was. 10, young men. 11, Abisai.

He the, Euphrates. 10, Shobach. 2 Sam. 10. 16.

2 Sam. 11. 1. 2, at the time of the year.

2 Sam. 13. 30. 1, the night of.

He, and it was will be greatly, because I have done this thing: but now, the LORD, I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy servant, for I have done very foolishly.

2 Sam. 24. 12

David's repentance. I. Chronicles. His preparation for the temple.

188
Heb. stretch
out.
Heb. take to
thee.

Or, many.

Or, Arahmah,
a. Sam. 24, 18.

2 Chr. 3, 1.

Or, when Or-
man turned
back and saw
the angel,
when he and his
score sonnes
with him hid
themselves.
Heb. give.

2 Sam. 14, 24.

188 **L** 2 2 2 2, I f offer thee these things, which these
men of them, that I may be it unto thee.

11 **S**o **S**am came to David and said unto him,
Thus saith the **L** 2 2 2 2, f Choose thee

12 **E**ither three yeares famine, or three months to
be destroyed before thy foes, (while that the
sword of thine enemies overtake thee) or else
three dayes the sword of the **L** 2 2 2 2, even the
pestilence in the land, and the angel of the **L** 2 2 2 2
destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel:
now therefore advize thy self, what word I shall
bring again to him that sent me.

13 **A**nd David said unto **S**am, I am in a great
strait: let me fall now into the hand of the
L 2 2 2 2, (for his great are his mercies) but
let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 **S**o the **L** 2 2 2 2 sent pestilence upon
Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thousand

15 **A**nd **S**am sent an * angel unto Jerusalem
to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the
L 2 2 2 2 beheld, and he repented him of the evil,
and said to the angel that destroyed, It is
enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of
the **L** 2 2 2 2 stood by the threshing-floor of **O**-
nan the Jebusite.

16 **A**nd David lift up his eyes and saw the
angel of the **L** 2 2 2 2 stand between the earth
and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his
hand stretched out over Jerusalem: then David
and the elders of Israel, who were clothed in
sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 **A**nd David said unto **S**am, Is it not I
that commanded the people to be numbered: even
I it is that have sinned and done evil indeed; but
as for these sheeps, what have they done? let thine
hand, I pray thee, **O** **L** 2 2 2 2 my **G**od, be on
me, and on my fathers house, but not on thy peo-
ple; that they should be plagued.

18 **E**n then the * angel of the **L** 2 2 2 2 com-
manded **S**am to say to David, that David should
go up and let up an altar unto the **L** 2 2 2 2, in
the threshing-floor of **O**nan the Jebusite.

19 **A**nd David went up at the saying of **S**am,
which he saith in the name of the **L** 2 2 2 2.

20 **A**nd **O**nan turned back, and saw the
angel; and his score sonnes with him hid them-
selves. Now **O**nan was threshing wheat.

21 **A**nd as David came to **O**nan, **O**nan
looked and saw David, and went out of the
threshing-floor, and bowed himself to David
with his face to the ground.

22 **T**hen David said to **O**nan, f Grant me
the place of this threshing-floor, that I may
build an altar therein unto the **L** 2 2 2 2: thou
shalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague
may be stayed from the people.

23 **A**nd **O**nan said unto David, Take it to
thee, and let my lord the king do that which is
good in his eyes: lo, I give thee the oxen also
for burnt-offerings, and the threshing-instruments
for wood, and the wheat for the meat-offering, I
give it all.

24 **A**nd king David said to **O**nan, Stay, but
I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will
not take that which is thine for the **L** 2 2 2 2, nor
offer burnt-offerings without cost.

25 **S**o * David gave to **O**nan for the place,
six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 **A**nd David built there an altar unto the
L 2 2 2 2, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-
offerings, and called upon the **L** 2 2 2 2, and he
answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar
of burnt-offering.

27 **A**nd the **L** 2 2 2 2 commanded the angel,

and he put up his sword again into the sheath
thereof.

28 **A**t that time, when David saw that
the **L** 2 2 2 2 had answered him in the threshing-
floor of **O**nan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed
there.

29 **F**or the tabernacle of the **L** 2 2 2 2 which
Solomon made in the wilderness, and the altar of
the burnt-offering were at that season, in the high
place at * **O**zidon.

30 **B**ut David could not go before it to en-
quire of **G**od; for he was afraid, because of the
sword of the angel of the **L** 2 2 2 2.

CHAP. XXII.

1 David foretelling the place of the temple, prepar-
ing abundance for the building of it. 6 He instructeth
Solomon in Gods promises, and his duty in building
the temple. 17 He chargeth the princes to assist his
sonne.

Then David said, This is the house of the
L 2 2 2 2 my **G**od, and this is the altar of the
burnt-offering for Israel.

2 **A**nd David commanded to gather together
the strangers that were in the land of Israel, and
be let malons to hew wrought stones to build the
house of **G**od.

3 **A**nd David prepared iron in abundance for
the nails for the boodies of the gates, and for the
joinings, and brass in abundance without
weight.

4 **A**lso cedar-trees in abundance for the **S**ono-
nians, and they of Tyre, brought much cedar-
wood to David.

5 **A**nd David said, * **S**olomon my sonne is * Chap. 29, 1
young and tender, and the house that is to be
built for the **L** 2 2 2 2, must be exceeding
waghtfull, of stone, and of glory throughout all
countreys: I will therefore now make prepara-
tion for it. **S**o David prepared abundantly before
his death.

6 **E**n then he called for **S**olomon his sonne,
and charged him to build an house for the **L** 2 2 2 2
God of Israel.

7 **A**nd David said to **S**olomon, My sonne, as
for me, it was in my minde to build an house un-
to the name of the **L** 2 2 2 2 my **G**od:

8 **B**ut the word of the **L** 2 2 2 2 came to me,
saying, * Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and
hast made great warres: thou shalt not build an
house unto my name, because thou hast shed much
blood upon the earth in thy sight. * Chap. 21, 1

9 **B**ehold, a sonne shall be born to thee, who
shall be a man of rest, and I will give him rest
from all his enemies round about: for his name
shall be * **S**olomon; and I will give peace and
quietnesse unto Israel in his dayes. * **T**hat is,
peaceable. * a. Sam. 9, 1

10 * **H**e shall build an house for my name, and
he shall be my sonne, and I will be his father,
and I will establish the throne of his kingdome
over Israel for ever.

11 **N**ow my sonne, the **L** 2 2 2 2 be with thee,
and prosper thou, and build the house of the
L 2 2 2 2 to thy **G**od, as he hath said of thee.

12 **O**nely the **L** 2 2 2 2 give thee wisdom
and understanding, and give thee charge concern-
ing Israel, that thou mayest keep the law of the
L 2 2 2 2 thy **G**od.

13 **T**hen shall thou prosper if thou takest heed
to fulfill the statutes and judgements which the
L 2 2 2 2 charged **S**olomon with, concerning Israel:
be strong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be
dismayed.

14 **N**ow behold, I in my trouble I have pre-
pared for the house of the **L** 2 2 2 2 six hundred
povens, thousand

* As verse 3. thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver, and of brass, and iron, without * weight: (for it is in abundance) timber also and stone have I prepared, and thou mayest add thereto.

15 Moreover, there are workmen with thee in abundance, hewers, and workers of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men, for every manner of work.

16 Of the gold, the silver, and the brass, and the iron, there is no number. Arise therefore, and do so, and the Lord be with thee.

17 ¶ David also commanded all the princes of Israel to help Solomon his sonne, saying,

18 Is not the Lord our God with you? and hath he not given you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is subdued before the Lord, and before his people.

19 Now let your heart and your soul to seek the Lord your God, arise therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the Lord our God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 David in his old age maketh Solomon king,

2 The number and distribution of the Levites.

7 The families of the Gerssonites. 12 The families of Kohath, 21 The families of Merari. 24 The office of the Levites.

¶ Chap. 28. 5. When David was old and full of days, he made Solomon his sonne king over Israel.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the priests and the Levites.

¶ Num. 4. 3. 3 Now the Levites were numbered from the age of thirty years and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

¶ Or, 10 over 10. 4 Of which twenty and four thousand were to set forward the work of the house of the Lord: and six thousand were officers and judges.

5 Moreover, four thousand were porters, and four thousand praised the Lord with the instruments which I made (said David) to praise therewith.

¶ Exod. 6. 16. 6 And David divided them into four courses among the families of Levi, namely, Gersson, Kohath, and Merari.

7 ¶ Of the Gerssonites were Laadan and Shimei.

8 The families of Laadan, the chief was Jehiel, and Jeham, and Joel, three.

9 The families of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These were the chief of the fathers of Laadan.

¶ Or, 212, 11. 10 And the families of Shimei were, Jathab, Zina and Jehu, and Beriah. These four were the families of Shimei.

¶ Exod. 6. 20. 11 And Jathab was the chief, and Jehu the second: but Zina and Beriah had not many families: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to their fathers house.

12 ¶ The families of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, Behoban, and Uzziel, four.

¶ Exod. 28. 1. 13 The families of Amram; Aaron and Moses: and Aaron was separated, that he should sanctify the most holy things, he and his families for ever, to burn incense before the Lord, to minister unto him, and to bless in his name for ever.

¶ Exod. 28. 1. 14 Now concerning Moses the man of God, his families were named of the tribe of Levi.

15 ¶ The families of Moses were, Gershom and Eliezer.

16 Of the families of Gershom, Shubael was the chief.

17 And the families of Eliezer were, Rehabiah the chief. And Eliezer had none other families; but the families of Rehabiah were very many.

18 Of the families of Izhar, Shelomith the chief.

19 Of the families of Izhar, Zeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jehameam the fourth.

20 Of the families of Uzziel, Micah the first, and Issiah the second.

21 ¶ The families of Merari; Gashiti, and Gushiti: the families of Gashiti, Eleazar, and Kishi.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no families but daughters: and their brethren the families of Kishi took them.

23 The families of Gushiti; Gashiti, and Eder, and Jeremoth, three.

24 ¶ Their were the families of Levi after the house of their fathers; even the chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the work for the service of the house of the Lord, from the age of twenty years and upward.

25 For David said, The Lord our God of Israel hath given rest unto his people, that they may dwell in Jerusalem for ever.

26 And also unto the Levites, they shall no more carry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the service thereof.

27 For by the last words of David, the Levites were numbered from twenty years old, and above:

28 Because their office was to wait on the families of Aaron, for the service of the house of the Lord, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God.

29 Both for the shew-bread, and for the fine flour for meat-offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for that which is baked in the pan, and for that which is fried, and for all manner of meat and of oil.

30 And to stand every morning to thank and praise the Lord our God, and likewise at even.

31 And to offer all burnt-sacrifices unto the Lord in the sabbaths, in the new moons, and on the set feasts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them continually before the Lord.

32 And that they should keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the families of Aaron their brethren, in the service of the house of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The divisions of the families of Aaron by lot into four and twenty orders. 20 The Kohathites, 27 and the Merarites divided by lot.

Now these are the divisions of the families of Aaron: The families of Aaron; Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priests office.

3 And David distributed them, both Zadok of the families of Eleazar, and Abiathar of the families of Ithamar, according to their offices in their service.

289

* Exod. 3. 22. and 18. 34.

* Chap. 26. 35.

¶ Or, the first. ¶ Heb. were highly multiplied.

¶ Or, kinsmen.

* Num. 10. 17. 21.

* Num. 1. 3.

¶ Or, and he dwelleth in Jerusalem, &c.

¶ Heb. numbers

¶ Heb. their station was as the hand of the families of Aaron.

* Levit. 6. 20. Chap. 9. 29.

¶ Or, flat plates

* Levit. 10.

13. 6.

* Num. 3. 4. and 26. 61.

1 The number and offices of the fingers. 2 Their division by lot, into four and twenty orders.

4 And there were more chief men found of the sonnes of Eleazar, then of the sonnes of Ithamar; and thus were they divided: among the sonnes of Eleazar there were sixteen chief men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sonnes of Ithamar, according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided by lot, one lot with another; for the governments of the sanctuary, and governours of the house of God, were of the sonnes of Eleazar, and of the sonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the sonne of Nathan the scribe, one of the Levites, wrote them before the king and the princes, and Zadok the priest, and Ahimelech the sonne of Ithamar, and before the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites; one principal household being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

7 Heb. house of the father.

7 Now the first lot came forth to Jehoiakim, the second to Jehoiadab,

8 The third to Jachin, the fourth to Seorin,

9 The fifth to Badaichab, the sixth to Badaichab,

* Luke 1.5.

10 The seventh to Badaichab, the eighth to Badaichab,

11 The ninth to Jehoiakim, the tenth to Seorin,

12 The eleventh to Badaichab, the twelfth to Badaichab,

13 The thirteenth to Badaichab, the fourteenth to Badaichab,

14 The fifteenth to Badaichab, the sixteenth to Badaichab,

15 The seventeenth to Badaichab, the eighteenth to Badaichab,

16 The nineteenth to Badaichab, the twentieth to Badaichab,

17 The one and twentieth to Jachin, the two and twentieth to Seorin,

18 The three and twentieth to Badaichab, the four and twentieth to Badaichab,

19 These were the writings of them in their service to come into the house of the Lord, according to their manner, under Aaron their father, as the Lord God of Israel had commanded him.

20 And the rest of the sonnes of Levi were these: of the sonnes of Amram; Shubael the sonne of Shubael, Jehoiakim,

21 Concerning Shubael, the sonne of Shubael, the first was Shubael,

22 Of the Levites; Shubael: of the sonnes of Shubael; Shubael.

* Chap. 23. 19 and 26. 31.

23 And the sonnes of Hebron; Jehoiakim the first, Shubael the second, Jehoiakim the third, Jehoiakim the fourth.

24 Of the sonnes of Gershon; Shubael: of the sonnes of Gershon; Shubael.

25 The brother of Shubael was Shubael: of the sonnes of Shubael; Jehoiakim.

26 The sonnes of Merari were; Shubael and Shubael: the sonnes of Merari; Shubael.

27 Of the sonnes of Merari; Shubael; Shubael, and Shubael, and Shubael.

28 Of Shubael came Eleazar, who had no son.

29 Concerning Shubael: the sonnes of Shubael were; Shubael.

30 The sonnes also of Shubael; Shubael, and Shubael, and Shubael.

31 These were the sonnes of Shubael, in the houses of David the king, and Shubael, and Shubael, and the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites, even the principal fathers over against their younger brethren.

Discover, David and the captains of the host separated to the service of the sonnes of Shubael, and of Merari, and of Jehoiakim, who should possess with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen, according to their service, was:

2 Of the sonnes of Shubael; Shubael, and Shubael, and Shubael, the sonnes of Shubael, under the hands of Shubael, which was divided according to the order of the king.

3 Of Jehoiakim: the sonnes of Jehoiakim; Jehoiakim, and Jehoiakim, and Jehoiakim, the sonnes of Jehoiakim, under the hands of their father Jehoiakim, who possessed with a harp, to give thanks and to praise the Lord.

4 Of Merari: the sonnes of Merari; Merari, and Merari, and Merari, the sonnes of Merari, under the hands of Merari, which was divided according to the order of the king.

5 All these were the sonnes of Merari the king's son, in the house of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Merari fourteen sonnes, and three daughters.

6 All that were under the hands of their father, for song in the house of the Lord, with cymbals, psalteries and harps, for the service of the house of God, according to the king's order, to Shubael, Jehoiakim, and Merari.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were in the house of the Lord, was two hundred fourscore and eight.

8 And they call lots, mark against ward, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholar.

9 Now the first lot came forth for Shubael to Jehoiakim, the second to Shubael, who with his brethren and sonnes were twelve:

10 The third to Jehoiakim; he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelve:

11 The fourth to Jehoiakim, he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelve:

12 The fifth to Jehoiakim, he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelve:

13 The sixth to Jehoiakim, he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelve:

14 The seventh to Jehoiakim, he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelve:

15 The eighth to Jehoiakim, he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelve:

16 The ninth to Jehoiakim, he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelve:

17 The tenth to Jehoiakim, he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelve:

18 The eleventh to Jehoiakim, he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelve:

19 The twelfth to Jehoiakim, he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelve:

20 The thirteenth to Jehoiakim, he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelve:

21 The fourteenth to Jehoiakim, he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelve:

22 The fifteenth to Jehoiakim, he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelve:

23 The sixteenth to Jehoiakim, he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelve:

24 The seventeenth to Jehoiakim, he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelve:

25 The eighteenth to Jehoiakim, he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelve:

26 The

Otherwise called Jehoiakim, verse 14.

Heb. by the hands of the king.

Or, I will.

verse 11.

With Shubael.

Or, Shubael.

verse 17.

Or, Shubael.

verse 18.

Or, Shubael.

verse 19.

Or, Shubael.

verse 20.

Or, Shubael.

verse 21.

Or, Shubael.

verse 22.

Or, Shubael.

verse 23.

Or, Shubael.

verse 24.

Or, Shubael.

verse 25.

Or, Shubael.

verse 26.

Or, Shubael.

verse 27.

Or, Shubael.

verse 28.

Or, Shubael.

verse 29.

Or, Shubael.

verse 30.

Or, Shubael.

verse 31.

Or, Shubael.

392
2 Sam. 23.
20, 27, 33.
Chap. 11, 32.
Sec.

6 This is that Benaiash, who was * mightie among the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his court was Amasai his sonne.

7 The fourth captain for the fourth month, was Ahiezer the brother of Joab, and Jehadiah his sonne after him: and in his court were twenty and four thousand.

8 The fifth captain for the fifth month, was Shamhuth the Ishachite: and in his court were twenty and four thousand.

9 The sixth captain for the sixth month, was Ithai the Gethite: and in his court were twenty and four thousand.

10 The seventh captain for the seventh month, was Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his court were twenty and four thousand.

11 The eighth captain for the eighth month, was Sibbecai the Husathite, of the Zarhites: and in his court were twenty and four thousand.

12 The ninth captain for the ninth month, was Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Benjamites: and in his court were twenty & four thousand.

13 The tenth captain for the tenth month, was Baphrai the Bethpharite, of the Zarhites: and in his court were twenty & four thousand.

14 The eleventh captain, for the eleventh month, was Benaiash the Ishachite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his court were twenty and four thousand.

15 The twelfth captain for the twelfth month, was Helai the Bethpharite, of the children of Dan: and in his court were twenty and four thousand.

Or, Heled,
chap. 11, 30.

16 ¶ Furthermore, over the tribes of Israel: the ruler of the Reubenites was Elezer the sonne of Ichi: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the sonne of Maachab:

17 Of the Levites, Hathiabiah the sonne of Reuim: of the Aaronites, Jakob:

18 Of Judah, Elhanan, one of the brethren of David: of Issachar, Omri the sonne of Michael:

19 Of Zabulon, Ithamiah the sonne of Abiath: of Naphtali, Jerimoth the sonne of Azriel:

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the sonne of Azariah: of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Joel the sonne of Jedaiash:

21 Of the half-tribe of Danasseh in Gilead, Jodo the sonne of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaasiel the sonne of Abner:

22 Of Dan, Azarel the sonne of Jerohaim. These were the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But David took not the number of them from twenty yeares old and under: because the Lord said, he would increase Israel like to the stars of the heavens.

24 Joab the sonne of Zeruiah began to number, but he finished not, because * there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither was the number put in the account of the chronicles of king David.

25 ¶ And over the kings treasures was Amasai the sonne of Adiel: and over the house-holds in the cities, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, was Jehonathan the sonne of Azabab.

26 And over them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground, was Uri the sonne of Helub.

27 And over the vineyards was Shimeai the Ramathite: & over the increase of the vineyards for the wine-cellars, was Jaddai the Shiphonite.

28 And over the olive-trees, and the sycomore-trees that were in the low plains, was Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oyl was Joab.

¶ And over
that which
was of the
vineyards,

29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon, was Shetrai the Sharonite: and over the herds that were in the valleys, was Shaphat the sonne of Adiel.

30 Over the camels also, was Obil the Ishmaelite: and over the asses, was Jehoiad the Jeronothite.

31 And over the flocks was Jazai the Hagrite. All these were the rulers of the substance which was king Davids.

32 Also Jonathan Davids uncle was a counsellour, a wise man, and a scribe: and Jesiel the sonne of Achmoni was with the kings sonnes.

33 And Abitophel was the kings counsellour, & Hishai the Archite was the kings companion.

34 And after Abitophel, was Jehoiada the sonne of Benaiash, and Abiathar and the generall of the kings army was Joab.

Or, secretary
Or, Hachab
nile.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 David in a solemn assembly, having declared Gods favour to him, and promise to his sonne Solomon, exhorteth them to fear God, & to He encourageth Solomon to build the temple, 11 He giveth him patterns for the fern, and gold and silver for the materials.

And David assembled all the princes of Israel, the princes of the tribes, & the captains of the companies that ministered to the king by court, and the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and the stewards over all the substance and possession of the king, and of his sonnes, with their officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men unto Jerusalem.

2 Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren, and my people, As for me, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and for the footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building:

3 But God said unto me, Thou shalt not build an house for my name, because thou hast been a man of wars, and hast shed blood.

4 Howbeit, the Lord God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to be king over Israel for ever: for he hath chosen Judah to be the ruler; and of the house of Judah, the house of my father; and among the sonnes of my father, he liked me to make me king over all Israel:

5 And of all my sonnes (for the Lord hath given me many sonnes) he hath chosen Solomon my sonne, to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the Lord over Israel.

6 And he said unto me, Solomon thy sonne, he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him to be my sonne, & I will be his father.

7 Moreover, I will establish his kingdom for ever, if he be constant to do my commandments, and my judgements, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel the congregation of the Lord, and in the audience of our God, keep and seek for all the commandments of the Lord your God: that ye may possess this good land, & leave it for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

9 ¶ And thou Solomon my sonne, know thou the God of thy father, & serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind: for the Lord searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; and if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

* 2 Sam. 7.
1 King. 11.
Chap. 12.
¶ Heb. blood.
Gen. 44.
1 Sam. 16.
Psal. 78.

* Chap. 1.
1 Sam. 7.
Chap. 12.

* 2 Sam. 7.
Psal. 138.
Jer. 17.
17, 19, 20.

10 Take heed now, for the Lord hath chosen thee to build an house for the sanctuary: be strong and do it.

11 ¶ Then David gave to Solomon his sonne the pattern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy-seat.

12 And the pattern of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the Lord, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasures of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicate things.

13 Also for the courses of the priests, and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the Lord, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the Lord.

14 He gave of gold by weight, for things of gold, for all instruments of all manner of service, silver also for all instruments of silver, by weight, for all instruments of every kind of service:

15 Even the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candlestick, and for the lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks of silver by weight, both for the candlestick, and also for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick.

16 And by weight he gave gold for the tables of shew-bread, for every table, and likewise silver for the tables of silver.

17 Also pure gold for the fleshy-hooks, and the bowls, and the cups: and for the golden basins he gave gold by weight for every basin; and likewise silver by weight for every basin of silver:

18 And for the altar of incense, refined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the cherubims, that spread out their wings, and covered the ark of the covenant of the Lord.

19 All this, said David, the Lord made me understand in writing by his hand upon me, even all the works of this pattern.

20 And David said to Solomon his sonne, Be strong, and of good courage, and do it: fear not, nor be dismayed; for the Lord God, even my God, will be with thee, he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the Lord.

21 And behold, the courses of the priests, and the Levites, even they shall be with thee for all the service of the house of God, and there shall be with thee for all manner of workmanship, every willing skilfull man, for any manner of service: also the princes and all the people will be wholly at thy commandment.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 David by his example and intreaty & causeth the princes and people to offer willingly. 10 Davids thanksgiving and prayer. 20 The people having blessed God, and sacrificed, make Solomon king. 26 Davids reign and death.

¶ Furthermore, David the king said unto all the congregation, Solomon my sonne, whom alone God hath chosen, is yet young and tender, and the work is great: for the palace is not for man, but for the Lord God.

2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold for things to be made of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and the brass for things of brass, the iron for things of iron, and wood for things of wood, and

and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, which I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house,

4 Even ten thousand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses within.

5 The gold for things of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and for all manner of work to be made by the hands of artificers. And who then is willing to consecrate his service this day unto the Lord?

6 ¶ Then the chief of the fathers, and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, with the rulers over the kings work, offered willingly,

7 And gave for the service of the house of God, of gold, five thousand talents, and ten thousand mams; and of silver, ten thousand talents; and of brass, eighteen thousand talents; and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found, gave them to the treasure of the house of the Lord, by the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the Lord: and David the king also rejoiced with great joy.

10 ¶ Wherefore David blessed the Lord God of Israel our father, for ever and ever.

11 ¶ Thus, O Lord God, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heaven, and in the earth, is thine; thine is the kingdoms, O Lord God, and thou art exalted as head above all.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest over all, and in thine hand is power and might, and in thine hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name.

14 But who am I, and what is my people, that we should be able to offer to willingly after this sort? for all things come of thee, and of thine own have we given thee.

15 For we are strangers before thee, and sojourners, as were all our fathers: our days on the earth are as a shadow, and there is none abiding.

16 O Lord God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee an house for thine holy name, cometh of thine hand, & is all thine own.

17 I know also, my God, that thou triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy, thy people which are present here, to offer willingly unto thee.

18 O Lord God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and prepare their heart unto thee.

19 And give unto Solomon my sonne a perfect heart to keep the commandments, the testimonies and thy statutes, and to do all these things, and to build the palace for the which I have made provision.

20 ¶ And David said to all the congregation, Now bless the Lord your God. And all the

* 1. King. 9. 21

† Heb. to fill his hand.

* Matt. 8. 19.
1. Tim. 1. 17.
Apoc. 5. 13.

† Heb. remain, or obtain strength.

† Heb. of thine hand.

* Psal. 10. 12.

Heb. 11. 13.

1. Pet. 2. 11.

* Psal. 90. 9.

† Heb. expectation.

* Chap. 18. 9.

1. Sam. 16. 7.

† Heb. found.

¶ Or, stablished.

Solomon's choice of wisdom: II. Chronicles. His strength and wealth.

294 the congregation blessed the Lord God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the Lord God unto the king.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the Lord God, and offered burnt-offerings unto the Lord God on the morrow after that day, even a thousand bullocks, a thousand rammes, and a thousand lambs, with their grain-offerings and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22 And he sat on the throne of the Lord God on that day with great gladness, and they made Solomon the son of David king the second time, and anointed him unto the Lord God to be the chief governor, and Zadok to be priest.

23 Then Solomon sat on the throne of the Lord God as king in stead of David his father, and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the princes and the mighty men, and all the houses likewise of king David submitted themselves unto Solomon the king.

* 1. King. I. 39

† Heb. gave the hand unto David Solomon.

25 And the Lord magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and bestowed upon him such royal majesty as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

* 1. King. 2. 2.
2. Chron. 1. 14
Eccles. 2. 26

26 ¶ Then David the sonne of Jesse, reigned over all Israel.

27 And the time that he reigned over Israel, was forty yeares. Seven yeares reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeares reigned he in Jerusalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of dayes, riches, and honour: and Solomon his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 Note the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, they are written in the 1st book of Samuel the 1st and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer.

|| Or, history.
† Heb. wrote

30 With all his might and his might, and the times that went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdoms of the countreys.

THE SECOND BOOK OF the CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 The solemn offering of Solomon at Gibeon. 7 Solomon's choice of wisdom is blessed by God.

23 Solomon's strength and wealth.

* 1. King. 2. 46

¶ And Solomon the sonne of David was strengthened in his kingdom, and the Lord God was with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon spake unto all Israel, to the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governor in all Israel, the chief of the fathers.

3 ¶ So Solomon and all the congregation build him a tent to the high place that was at Gibeon, for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moses the servant of the Lord God had made in the wilderness.

4 ¶ For the ark of God had David brought up from Kirjath-seaion, to the place which David had purposed for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem.

5 Moreover, the high altar that Bezaleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur, had made, he put before the tabernacle of the Lord God: and Solomon and the congregation brought unto it.

6 And Solomon went up thither to the high altar before the Lord God, which was at the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a thousand burnt-offerings upon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appeare unto Solomon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee.

8 And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy unto David my father, and hast made me to reign in his stead.

9 ¶ Now, O Lord God, let thy promise unto David my father be established: for thou hast made me king over a people, like the dust of the earth in multitude.

10 ¶ Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people, that is so great?

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thyself, then thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king.

12 Wisdom and knowledge is granted unto thee, and I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as none of the kings have had, that have been before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

* 1. Chron. 29. 25.
Chap. 9. 14
Eccles. 2. 26

13 ¶ Then Solomon came from his journey to the high place that was at Gibeon, to Jerusalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Israel.

14 ¶ And Solomon gathered chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed in the chariot-houses, and with the king at Jerusalem.

* 1. King. 10. 26, 28

15 ¶ And the king made silver and gold at Jerusalem as plentiful as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycamore-trees that are in the vale for abundance.

16 ¶ And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

17 And they fetched up, and brought forth out of Egypt a chariot for six hundred shekels of silver, or an horse for an hundred and fifty: so brought they out horses for all the kings of the Syrians, and for the kings of Egypt by their means.

* 1. King. 10. 27.
Chap. 9. 27.
† Heb. gave.
* 1. King. 10. 28.
Chap. 9. 28.
† Heb. the going forth of the horses which were Solomon's.
† Heb. by their hand.

CHAP. II.

1, 17 Solomons labourers for the building of the temple. 3 His ambassadors to Hiram for workmen and provision of stuff. 11 Hiram sendeth him a hind an ass.

¶ And Solomon determined to build an house for the name of the Lord God, and an house for his kingdoms.

2 And Solomon told unto Shebassai and three thousand men to bear burdens, and four thousand and seven hundred in the mountains, and three thousand and six hundred to carry them.

3 ¶ And

1 The place and time of building the temple. 2 The measure and ornaments of the house. 11 The cherubims. 14 The veil and pillars.

¶ Then * Solomon began to build the house of the Lord at Jerusalem in mount Sion, 1 where the Lord appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshing-floor of * Achish the Gittite. 2 And he began to build in the second day of the second month, in the fourth year of his reign.

3 ¶ Now these are the things wherein Solomon was instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits after the first measure was threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

4 And the porch that was in the front of the house, the length of it was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height was an hundred and twenty; and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And the greater house he overlaid with fir-tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm-trees and chains.

6 And he garnished the house with precious stones for beauty, and the gold was gold of Parbaim.

7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof with gold, and graven cherubims on the walls.

8 And he made the most holy house, the length whereof was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold amounting to six hundred talents.

9 And the height of the walls was fifty shekels of gold: and he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy house he made two cherubims of image-work, and overlaid them with gold.

11 ¶ And the wings of the cherubims were twenty cubits long: one wing of the one cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was likewise five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub.

12 And one wing of the other cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was five cubits also, joining to the wing of the other cherub.

13 The wings of these cherubims spread themselves forth twenty cubits, and they stood on their feet, and their faces were * forward.

14 ¶ And he made the * hall of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and brought cherubims thitheron.

15 Also he made before the house * two pillars of thirty and five cubits high, and the chapter that was on the top of each of them, was five cubits.

16 And he made chains, as in the space, and put them on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chains.

17 And he reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left, and called the name of that on the right hand Jachin, and the name of that on the left, Boaz.

¶ And Solomon sent to Tyre the king of Tyre, saying, As thou hast dealt with David my father, & with him his servants, to build him an house to dwell therein, even so deal with me.

4 Behold, I build an house to the name of the Lord our God, to dedicate it to him, and to me before him: I erect incense, and set the continual shew-bread, and for the burnt-offerings morning and evening, on the tabernacles, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts of the Lord our God. This is an ordinance for ever to Israel.

5 And the house which I build is great: for great is our God above all gods.

6 ¶ But who is able to build him an house, being the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who is as I then that I should build him an house, save only to burn sacrifices before him?

7 Send me now therefore a man, cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and that can skill to grave with the cunning men that are with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, whom David my father did provide.

8 Send me also cedar-trees, fir-trees, & algarum-trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my servants shall be with thy servants.

9 When to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build, shall be of wood full of gold.

10 And behold, I will give to thy servants, the brethren that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil.

11 ¶ Then Queen the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon. Because the Lord our God hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

12 Huram said moreover, Blessed be the Lord our God of Israel that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son, & equipped with judgment and understanding, that might build an house for the Lord our God, and an house for his kingdom.

13 And now I have sent a cunning man (endued with understanding) of Huram my fathers;

14 The name of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre, skillful to work in gold, in silver, in brass, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson: also to grave any manner of graving, and to find out every device which shall be put to him, with the cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oil, and the wine which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants:

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, & as much as thou shalt need, and we will bring it to thee in floats by sea to Tyre, and thou shalt carry it up to Jerusalem.

17 ¶ And Solomon numbered all the strangers that were in the land of Israel, after the numbering wherewith David his father had numbered them; and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand, and three thousand & seven hundred.

18 And he let * three thousand & seven hundred of them to be bearers of burdens, and four thousand to be helpers in the preparation, and three thousand and six hundred to set the people a work.

* 1 King, 6, 1, &c.
Or, which was seen of David his father.

* 1 Chr. 21, 18
Or, Araamah
2 Sam. 24, 18.
* 1 Kings 6, 2,
Heb. founded.

* 1 King, 6, 1

* Heb. covered.

* Or, (as) workable work

* Or, toward the house.
* Mat. 27, 51.
† Heb. caused to ascend.

* 1 King 7, 23,
(as) 52, 21.
† Heb. long.

* 1 King, 7, 21.
[That is, he shall establish]
[That is, in it is strength,

Divers vessels for the temple. II. Chronicles. A cloud filleth the temple.

296

CHAP. II.

1 The altar of brass. 2 The molten sea upon twelve oxen. 6 The ten lavers, candlesticks, and tables. 9 The courts and the instruments of brass. 19 The instruments of gold.

M Moreover, he made an altar of brass, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

* 1. King. 7. 23

† Heb. from his
brim to his
brim.

* 1. King. 7. 24

2 ¶ Also he made a molten sea of ten cubits, † from brim to brim, round in compass, and five cubits the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

3 ¶ And under it was the similitude of oxen, which did compass it round about: ten in a cubit compassing the sea round about. Two rows of oxen were cast, when it was cast.

He, like a lily
flower.

4 ¶ It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, & three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, & three looking toward the east: and the sea was set above upon them, & all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thickness of it was an handbreadth, and the boun of it like the boun of the boun of a cup, & with flowers of lilies; and it received and held three thousand baths.

† Heb. the
work of
burnt-offering.

6 ¶ He made also ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them; † such things as they offered for the burnt-offering, they washed in them; but the sea was for the priests to wash in.

Or, bowls.

7 And he made ten candlesticks of gold according to their form, and set them in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 He made also ten tables, and placed them in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left; and he made an hundred basins of gold.

He, bowls.
He, finished
to make.

9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doores for the court, and overlaid the doores of them with brass.

10 And he set the sea on the right side of the east-end, over against the south.

11 And Huram made the pots and the shovels, and the basins, and Huram finished the work that he was to make for king Solomon for the house of God:

12 To wit, the two pillars, and the pommels, and the chapiters which were on the top of the two pillars, and the two torches to cover the two pommels of the chapiters which were on the top of the pillars:

13 And four hundred pomegranates on the two torches: two rows of pomegranates on each torch, to cover the two pommels of the chapiters, which were upon the pillars.

† Heb. upon
the face.

Or, caldrons

14 He made also bases, and labers made he upon the bases.

15 One sea, and twelve oxen under it:

16 The pots also, and the shovels, and the flesh-hooks, and all their instruments, did Huram his father make to king Solomon for the house of the Lord, of brass.

† Heb. made
bright, or
scoured.

† Heb. thick-
nesses of the
ground.

17 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the clay ground, between Succoth and Jericho.

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brass could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels that were for the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon the shew-bread was set:

20 Moreover, the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn after the manner, before the oracle of pure gold.

21 And the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, made he of gold, and that perfect gold.

22 And the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and the censers, of pure gold: and the entry of the house, the inner doores thereof for the most holy place, and the doores of the house of the temple, were of gold.

† Heb. per-
fections of
gold,
Or, bowls.

CHAP. V.

1 The dedicated treasures. 2 The solemn inductions of the ark into the oracle. 11 God being praised, giveth a visible signe of his favour.

Thus all the work that Solomon made for the house of the Lord, was finished: * and Solomon brought in all the things that David his father had dedicated; and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments, put he among the treasures of the house of God.

* 1. King. 7. 19

2 ¶ Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel unto Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the Lord, out of the city of David, which is Zion.

* 1. King. 8. 1

3 And herefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king in the feast, which was in the seventh month.

4 And all the elders of Israel came, and the Levites took up the ark.

5 And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the tabernacle, these did the priests and the Levites bring up.

6 Also king Solomon & all the congregation of Israel that were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

7 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the Lord unto his place, to the oracle of the house into the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims.

8 For the cherubims spread forth their wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the staves thereof, above.

9 And they drew out the staves of the ark, that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark before the oracle, but they were not seen without.

And there it is unto this day.

10 There was nothing in the ark save the two tables which Moses put therein at Horeb, when the Lord made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

Or, they
there, as
1. King. 8. 1.
Deut. 10. 3.
Or, where.

11 ¶ And it came to pass when the priests were come out of the holy place: for all the priests that were present were sanctified, and did not wear their vest by course.

12 ¶ Also the Levites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their sons, and their brethren; being arrayed in white linen: having cymbals, and psalteries, and harps, stood at the east-end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty priests, sounding with trumpets.

* 1. Chron. 15

13 ¶ It came also to pass, as the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the Lord: and when they lifted up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals, and instruments of music, and praised the Lord, saying, For he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever: that then the house was filled with a cloud, even the house of the Lord.

* 2. Sam. 2. 2.

14 ¶ So that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the Lord had filled the house of God.

CHAP.

1 Solomon having blessed the people, bleſſed God, 12. So-
lomon pray in the consecration of the temple, upon the
brazen scaffold.

* 1. King 8. 12.
80
* Levit. 16. 2. nest.

Then * said Solomon, The Lord hath
said that he would dwell in the thick dark-
ness.

2 But I have built an house of habitation for
thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

3 And the king turned his face, and blessed
the whole congregation of Israel, (and all the
congregation of Israel stood)

4 And he said, Blessed be the Lord our God
of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that
which he spake with his mouth to my father Da-
vid, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my peo-
ple out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city
among all the tribes of Israel to build an house
in, that my name might be there, neither chose I
any man to be a ruler over my people Israel:

6 But I have chosen Jerusalem, that my name
might be there, and have chosen David to be over
my people Israel.

* 1. Sam. 7. 2.
1. Chr. 28. 2.

7 Now * it was in the heart of David my fa-
ther to build an house for the name of the Lord
God of Israel.

8 But the Lord said to David my father,
So much as it was in thine heart to build an
house for my name, thou didst well in that it was
in thine heart:

9 Forwithstanding, thou shalt not build the
house, but thy sonne which shall come forth out of
thy loins, he shall build the house for my name.

10 The Lord said therefore hath performed his
word that he hath spoken: for I am risen up in the
room of David my father, and am set on the
throne of Israel, as the Lord promised, and
have built the house for the name of the Lord
God of Israel.

11 And in it have I put the ark, wherein is
the covenant of the Lord with us, that he made with
the children of Israel.

12 And he stood before the altar of the
Lord, in the presence of all the congregation of
Israel, and spread forth his hands;

* Heb. the
length there-
of, &c.

13 (For Solomon had made a brazen scaffold
of five cubits long, and five cubits high, and
three cubits broad, and had set it in the midst of
the court; and upon it he stood, and kneeled down
upon his knees before all the congregation of
Israel, and spread forth his hands towards
heaven)

* Exod. 15. 17.

14 And said, O Lord God of Israel, * there
is no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the
earth, which keepeth covenant, and sheweth mer-
cy unto thy servants, that walk before thee with
all their hearts,

15 Thou which hast kept with thy servant
David my father, that which thou hast promised
him; and spakest with thy mouth, and hast ful-
filled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

* 1. Sam. 7. 12.
1. King 3. 4.
and 6. 12.
* Heb. there
shall not a
man be cut
off.

16 Now therefore, O Lord God of Israel,
keep with thy servant David my father, that
which thou hast promised him, saying, * I There
shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit upon
the throne of Israel; yet so, that thy children
take heed to their way to walk in my law, as
thou hast walked before me.

* Psal. 132. 12.
* Char. 2. 6.
* 1. Chr. 28. 1.
* 1. Chr. 28. 1.

17 Now then, O Lord God of Israel,
let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken
unto thy servant David.

* 1. Chr. 28. 1.
* 1. Chr. 28. 1.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with
men on the earth? behold, heaven, and the hea-

ven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much
less this house which I have built)

19 Have respect therefore to the prayer of thy
servant, and to his supplication, O Lord God, my
God, to hearken unto the cry and the prayer
which thy servant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open upon this
house day and night, upon the place whereof thou
hast said, that thou wouldst put thy name there;
to hearken unto the prayer, which thy servant
prayeth towards this place.

[Or, in this

21 Hearken therefore unto the supplications of place,
thy servant, and of thy people Israel, which they
shall make towards this place: heare thou from
thy dwelling place, even from heaven; and when
thou hearest, forgive.

[Heb. pray.

22 If a man sinne against his neighbour,
† and an oath be laid upon him, to make him
swear, and the oath come before thine altar in
this house:

[Heb. and he
require an
oath of him.

23 Then heare thou from heaven, and do, and
judge thy servants by requesting the wicked, by
recompensing his way upon his own head, and
by justifying the righteous, by giving him accord-
ing to his righteousness.

24 And if the people of Israel be put to the
sword before the enemy, because they have sinned
against thee, and shall return and confesse thy
name, and pray and make supplication before
thee in this house:

[Or, be smit-
ten.

25 Then heare thou from the heavens, and
forgive the sinne of thy people Israel, and hang
them again unto the land which thou gavest to
them, and to their fathers.

[Or, towards

26 If when the heaven is shut up, and there
is no rain, because they have sinned against thee;
yet if they pray towards this place, and confesse
thy name, and turn from their sinne when thou
dost afflict them:

* 1. King 17. 2

27 Then heare thou from heaven, and forgive
the sinne of thy servants, and of the people Is-
rael, when they have taught thee the good way,
wherewith they should walk; and send rain upon
the land which thou hast given unto thy people for an
inheritance.

28 If there be dearth in the land, if there
be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, or
caterpillars; if their enemies besiege them
in the cities of their land; whatsoever sore, or
whatsoever sickness there be:

* Chap. 28. 2

29 Then what prayer, or what supplication
soever shall be made of any man, or of all the peo-
ple Israel, when every one shall know his own
sore, and his own grief, and shall spread forth his
hands in this house:

* Heb. in the
land of their
fathers.

30 Then heare thou from heaven thy dwelling
place, and forgive, and render unto every man
according unto all his ways, whose heart thou
knowest: (for thou only knowest the hearts of
the children of men)

[Or, toward
this house,

31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy
ways so long as they live in the land which
thou gavest unto our fathers.

* 1. Chr. 28. 9

32 If a stranger, concerning the strangers,
which is not of thy people Israel, but is come
from a farre country for thy great names sake,
and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out arm;
if they come and pray in this house:

* Heb. all the
days which he
shall live upon
the face of the
land.
* Joh. 12. 22.
Act. 9. 29.

33 Then heare thou from the heavens, even
from thy dwelling place, and do according to all
that thy stranger calleth to thee for; that all
people of the earth may know thy name, and fear
thee, as doth thy people Israel, and may know
that this house which I have built, is called by
thy name.

* Heb. thy
name is cal-
led upon this
house,

24 If thy people go out to war against their enemies by the way that thou hast sent them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which I have built for thee, and the house which I have built for thy name:
 25 Then hear thou from the heavens their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause.
 26 If they come against thee, (for there is no man which smutch nor send thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before their enemies, and they carry them away captives into a land far off as mine);
 27 Yet, if they be bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have done amiss, and have been wickedly;
 28 If they return together with all their heart and with all their soul, in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land which thou gavest unto their fathers, and toward the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name;
 29 Then hear thou from the heavens, even from the dwelling place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintain their cause, and forgive the people which have sinned against thee.
 30 Now, my God, let (I beseech thee) turn the eyes be open, and let thine eyes be attent ¶ unto the prayer that is made in this place.
 31 Now ¶ therefore arise, O Lord God, in the resting place, thou, and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O Lord God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints rejoice in goodness.
 32 O Lord God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of David thy servant.

CHAP. VII.

1 God having given testimony to Solomon prayer by fire from heaven, and glory in the temple, the people worship him. ¶ Solomon solemn sacrifice. ¶ Solomon having kept the feast of tabernacles, and the feast of the dedication of the altar, dismisseth the people. 12 God appearing to Solomon, giveth him promises upon condition.
 ¶ 2 King 3. 54. Levit. 9. 24.
 Now when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire came down from heaven and consumed the burnt-offering, and the sacrifices; and the glory of the Lord filled the house.
 2 And the priests could not enter into the house of the Lord, because the glory of the Lord had filled the house.
 3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the Lord upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the Lord, saying, For he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever.
 4 Then the king and all the people offered sacrifices before the Lord.
 5 And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: to the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.
 ¶ 6 And the priests waited on their offices: the Levites also with instruments of music of the Lord, which David the king had made to praise the Lord, because his mercy endureth

for ever, when David began for their ministry: for by him and the priests sounded trumpets before them, and hind, all Israel stood.
 7 Moreover, Solomon hallowed the atonement of the court that was before the house of the Lord: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings, because the golden altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receive the burnt-offerings, and the meat-offerings, and the fat.
 8 Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seven days, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entering in of the month, unto the close of Egypt.
 ¶ 9 And in the eighth day they made ¶ a solemn assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar, seven days, and the feast seven days.
 ¶ 10 And in the third and the fourth day of the seventh month, he sent the people away unto their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodness that the Lord had shewed unto David, and to Solomon, even to Israel his people.
 ¶ 11 Thus ¶ Solomon finished the house of the Lord, and he dwelt in it, and all that came into Solomon's heart to make in the house of the Lord, and in his own house, he prosperously effected.
 ¶ 12 ¶ And the Lord appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, and have chosen this place to my self for an house of sacrifice.
 ¶ 13 If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people:
 ¶ 14 If my people which are called by my name, shall humble themselves and pray, and seek whom my face, and turn from their wicked ways: then name is called, I will hear from heaven, and will forgive their lech, mine, and will heal their land.
 ¶ 15 Now ¶ mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attent ¶ unto the prayer that is made in this place.
 ¶ 16 For now have I chosen, and sanctified this place, that my name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.
 ¶ 17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and shalt observe my statutes and my judgments:
 ¶ 18 Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I have commanded with David thy father, saying, ¶ There shall not fail thee a man to be ruler in Israel.
 ¶ 19 ¶ But if ye turn away and forsake my statutes and my commandments which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them:
 ¶ 20 Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this house which I have sanctified for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a proverb, and a by-word among all nations.
 ¶ 21 And this house which is high, shall be an astonishment to every one that passeth by it; so that he shall say, ¶ Why hath the Lord done thus unto this land, and unto this house?
 ¶ 22 And it shall be answered, Because they have forsaken the Lord God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and said hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and broken them therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

1st Solomons buildings. 7 The Gentiles which were left, Solomon made tributaries; but the Israelites, rulers. 11 Pharaohs daughter removeth to her house. 12 Solomons yearly solemn sacrifices. 14 He appointeth the priests and Levites to their places. 17 The navy fetcheth gold from Ophir.

AND *it came to pass (at the end of twentie years, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his own house)

2 That the cities which Huram had rejoyed to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hainath-jobab, and prevailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wilderness, and all the flow-cities, which he built in Hainath.

5 Also he built Beth-boon the upper, & Beth-boon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and bars:

6 And Basath, and all the flow-cities that Solomon had, and all the chariot-cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and all that Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites which were not of Israel;

8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not: them did Solomon make to pay tribute, until this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work: but they were men of war, and chief of his captains, and captains of his chariots and horsemen.

10 And there were the chief of king Solomons officers, even two hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon brought up the daughter of Pharaoh, out of the city of David, unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because the places are holy, whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ When Solomon offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

13 Even after a certain rate every day, offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the sabbaths, & on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts, & three times in the year, even in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, the courses of the priests to their service, and the Levites to their charges, to pass and minister before the priests, as the duty of every day requires: the *porters also by their courses, at every gate: for so had David the man of God commanded:

15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Levites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and until it was finished: so the house of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Chemogeber, and to Ophir, at the sea-side in the land of Odom.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his servants, ships and servants that had knowledge of the sea: & they went with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought thence king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

1 The queen of Sheba admitteth the wisdom of Solomon. 13 Solomons gold. 15 His servants. 17 The throne of ivory. 20 His vessels. 23 His presents. 25 His chariots and horse. 26 His wives. 29 His reign and death.

AND when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when he was come to Solomon, he consumed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.

3 And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, his cup-bearers also, and their apparel, and his altar, by which he went up into the house of the LORD: there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said to the king, It was a true report which I heard in mine own land, of thine acts, and of thy wisdom:

6 Howbeit, I believed not their words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen it: and behold, the one half of the greatness of thy wisdom was not told me: for thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy are thy men, and happy are these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom:

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which hath lighted in thee to sit thee on his throne, to be king for the LORD thy God: because the LORD loved Israel, he exalting them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgement and justice.

9 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave king Solomon.

10 And the servants also of Huram, and the servants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought algaum-trees, and precious stones.

11 And the king made of the algaum-trees, & terms to the house of the LORD, and to the kings palace, and harps and psalteries for singing: and there were none such seen before in the land of Judah.

12 And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba, all her desire, whatsoever she asked, besides that which she had brought unto the king: so she turned, and went away to her own land, she and her servants.

13 ¶ And the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year, was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold:

14 Besides that which Chemo and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and governors of the country, brought gold and silver to Solomon.

* 1. Kin. 10. 1. &c. Mat. 12. 42. Luk. 11. 31.

Or, builders.

† Heb. word.

Or, sayings.

7. Kin. 9. 16. 10.

† Heb. all the desire of Solomon, which he desired to build.

* 1. Kin. 3. 1. 10. 1.

† Heb. holiness.

* Exod. 29. 38.

* Exod. 23. 14. Deut. 16. 16.

* 1. Chr. 24. 1.

* 1. Chr. 9. 17. † Heb. so was the commandment of David the man of God.

Or, Elah, Dan. 2. 1.

† Or, staves. † Heb. highways.

† Or, captains.

15 ¶ And

300

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: his hundred shields of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields made he of beaten gold: three hundred shields of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

17 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And there were six steps to the throne, with a foot-stool of gold, which were fastened to the throne, and 7 staves on each side of the sitting place, and two lions standing by the staves.

19 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other, upon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdom.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of king Solomon were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold: none were of silver; it was not any thing accounted of in the days of Solomon.

21 For the kings ships went to Tarshish with the servants of Huram: every three years once came the ships of Tarshish bringing gold and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

22 And king Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harness, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

25 ¶ And Solomon had four thousand stalls for horses and chariots, & twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

26 ¶ And he reigned over all the kings, from the river, even unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt.

27 And the king 7 made silver in Jerusalem as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the hyssop-trees, that are in the low plains, in abundance.

28 And they brought unto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Solomon first and last, are they not written in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophesie of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of Iddo the seer, against Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel, forty years.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of David his father, and Jeroboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

¶ The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crown Jeroboam, by Jeroboam make a suit of relaxation unto him, 6 Jeroboam refusing the old mens counsels, by the advice of young men, answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes revoluing, kill Hadoram, and make Rehobam to king.

¶ 4. King, 12. & 2c.

¶ And Rehobam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him king.

2 And it came to passe when Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat (who was in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of Solomon the king) heard it, that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him to Jeroboam.

and all Israel came, and spake to Rehobam, saying,

4 The father made our yoke grievous, now therefore ease thou somewhat the grievous servitude of thy father, and his heavy yoke that he put upon us, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Come again unto me after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehobam took counsel with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, saying, What counsell give ye me, to return answer to this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be kinde to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsell which the old men gave him, and took counsel with the young men that were brought up with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, What advice give ye, that we may return answer to this people, which have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us?

10 And the young men that were brought up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it somewhat lighter for us: thus shalt thou say unto them, My little finger shall be thicker then my fathers loins.

11 For whereas my father 7 put a heavy yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehobam on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come again to me on the third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly: and king Rehobam forsook the counsell of the old men.

14 And answered them after the advice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not unto the people, for the cause was of God, that the king might perform his word, which he spake by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat.

16 ¶ And when all Israel saw, that the king would not hearken unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? and we have none inheritance in the sonne of Jesse: every man to your tents, O Israel: and now David see to thine own house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehobam reigned over them.

18 When king Rehobam sent Hadoram that was over the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: but king Rehobam 7 made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

CHAP. XI.

¶ Rehobam raising an army to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 5 He strengtheneth his kingdom with forts and provision. 23 The priests and Levites, and such as feared God, forsaken by Jeroboam.

*Verbum, strengthen the kingdom of Judah,
18 The wives and children of Rehoboam.*

1. King. 12.
2. 18.

AND * when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he gathered of the house of Judah and Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men which were warriors, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speak unto Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon king of Iudah, and to all Israel in Iudah and Benjamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD. Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren: return every man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Jeroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and built cities for defence in Iudah.

6 He built even Beth-lehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Bethzur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Baretha, and Ziph,

9 And Beersai, and Lachish, and Azekah,

10 And Jorah, and Alsalon, and Izbion, which are in Iudah and in Benjamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, and store of victuall, and of oil and wine.

12 And in every severall city he put shields and speares, and made them exceeding strong, having Iudah and Benjamin on his side.

13 ¶ And the priests and the Levites that were in all Israel, returned to him out of all their coasts.

14 (For the Levites left their suburbs, and their possession, and came to Iudah and Jerusalem: for Rehoboam and his sonnes had cast them off from executing the priests office unto the LORD.)

15 And he ordained him priests for the high places, and for the devils, and for the calves which he had made)

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek the LORD God of Israel, came to Jerusalem, to sacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdom of Iudah, and made Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon strong, three yeares: for thre yeares they walked in the way of David and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam took him Abigail the daughter of Jerimoth, the sonne of David to wife, and Abisail the daughter of Eliab, the sonne of Jesse:

19 Which bare him children; Jeusi, and Shemaiah, and Zabab.

20 And after her, he took Maachab the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abijah, and Attai, and Hiza, and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loved Maachab the daughter of Absalom, above all his wives and his concubines: (for he took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines, and begat twenty and eight sonnes, and threescore daughters.)

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the sonne of Maachab the chief, to be ruler among his brethren: for he thought to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children throughout all the countreys of Iudah and Benjamin, unto every fenced cite: and he gave them victuall in abundance: and he desired

1 Rehoboam forsaking the LORD, is punished by Shishak, 5 He and the princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah; are delivered from destruction, but not from spoil. 13 The reign and death of Rehoboam.

AND it came to passe when Rehoboam had established the kingdom, and had strengthened himself, he forsook the law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to passe, that in the fifth yeare of Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, because they had transgressed against the LORD.

3 With twelve hundred chariots, and threescore thousand footmen: and the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt; the Lubims, the Sukkims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he took the fenced cities which pertained to Iudah, and came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Iudah that were gathered together to Jerusalem, because of Shishak, and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD. Ye have forsaken me, and therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Israel, and the king humbled themselves, and they said, The LORD is righteous.

7 And when the LORD said that they humbled themselves, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They have humbled themselves, therefore I will not destroy them, but I will grant them some deliverance, and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Jerusalem, by the hand of Shishak.

8 Nevertheless, they shall be his servants; that they may know my service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countreys.

9 So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he took all: he carried away also the shields of gold which Solomon had made.

10 ¶ In stead of which, king Rehoboam made shields of brass, and committed them to the hands of the chief of the guard, that kept the entrance of the kings house.

11 And when the king entered into the house of the LORD, the guard came and set them, and brought them again into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy him altogether: for, and also in Iudah things went well.

13 ¶ So king Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam was one and forty yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned seven years in Jerusalem, the cite which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: and his mothers name was Maanah, an Ammonitess.

14 And he did evil, because he prepared not his heart to seek the LORD.

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam, first and last, are they not written in the book of Shemaiah the prophet, and of Iddo the scribe, concerning genealogies? And there were wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David, and Abijah his sonne reigned in his stead.

had present
of them lives
to him.

chap. 12. 9.

1. Kin. 15. 2.

had a multi-
tude of wives,
many wives.

Or, a little
whale.

chap. 12. 11.

Or, and yet
in Iudah
there were
good things.
1. King. 14
21.

Or, first.

1. Kin. 14
21.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Aſiah ſucceeding, maketh ſports againſt Jeroboam. 4 He declareth the right of his cauſe. 12 Truſting in God, he overcometh Jeroboam. 21 The wives and children of Aſiah.*

** 1. King. 15. 1.*
NOW in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam began Aſiah to reign over Judah. *&c.*
2 He reigned three years in Jeruſalem: (his mother's name alſo was Aſiſchab the daughter of Iſrahel of Oſeab) and there was peace between Aſiah and Jeroboam.

f Heb. bound together,
3 And Aſiah ſet the battell in array with an army of valiant men of warre, even four hundred thouſand choſen men: Jeroboam alſo ſet the battell in array againſt him with eight hundred thouſand choſen men, being mighty men of warre.

4 And Aſiah ſtood up upon mount Zemaraim, which is in mount Ephraim, and ſaid, Hear ye thus Jeroboam, and all Iſrael.

5 I thought you ſhould know, that the Lord God of Iſrael gave the kingdom over Iſrael to David the ſon, even to him and to his ſonnes by a covenant of ſalt.

6 But Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat, the ſervant of Solomon the ſonne of David, is riſen up, and hath rebelled againſt his lord.

** 1. Kin. 11. 36.*
7 And there are gathered unto him main men the children of Beſai, and have ſtrengthened themſelves againſt Jeroboam the ſonne of Solomon, when Jeroboam was young and tender years, and could not withſtand them.

8 And now ye think to ſtand the kingdoms of the Lord God, in the hand of the ſonnes of David; and ye be a great multitude; and there are with you golden calves which Jeroboam made you for gods.

** 1. Kin. 12. 28.*
** Chap. 11. 14.*
9 Have ye not caſt out the piſſes of the Lord the Lordes of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you piſſes after the manner of the nations of other lands: ſo that whoſoever cometh to conſecrate himſelf with a young bullock and ſeven lammes, the ſame may be a piſſe of them that are no gods.

f Heb. to fill in hand.
10 But as for us, the Lord God is our God, and we have not forſaken him, and the piſſes which minner unto the Lord God, are the ſonnes of Aaron, and the Levites waite upon their buſineſſe.

** Chap. 2. 4.*
** Levit. 24. 6.*
11 And they burn unto the Lord God every morning and every evening, burnt-offerings and ſweet incenſe: the ſhepherd alſo ſet they in order upon the pure table, and the candleſtick of gold with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the Lord God, but ye have forſaken him.

12 And behold, God himſelf is with us for our captain, and his piſſes with ſounding trumpets to cry alarm againſt you: O children of Iſrael, fight ye not againſt the Lord God of your fathers, for you ſhall not preſerve.

13 But Jeroboam cauſed an ambuſhment to come about behinde them: ſo they were before Jeroboam, and the ambuſhment was behinde them.

14 And when Jeroboam looked back, behold, the battell was before and behinde: and they cryed unto the Lord God, and the piſſes ſounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Judah gave a ſhout; and at the ſound of Jeroboam ſounded, it came to paſſe, that God ſmote Jeroboam and all Iſrael before Aſiah and Judah.

16 And the children of Iſrael ſlew before Jeroboam, and God delivered them into their hand.

17 And Aſiah and his people ſlew them with a great ſlaughter: ſo there fell down ſlain of Iſrael, five hundred thouſand choſen men.

18 Thus the children of Iſrael were brought under at that time, and the children of Iſrahel perished, becauſe they relied upon the Lord God of their fathers.

19 And Aſiah enquired after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Beth-el with the towns thereof, and Ephraim with the towns thereof, and Ephraim with the towns thereof.

20 Neither did Jeroboam recover ſtrength again in the dayes of Aſiah: and the Lord God ſmote him, and he died.

21 And Aſiah waſhed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two ſonnes, and ſeven daughters.

22 And the reſt of the acts of Aſiah, and his dayes, and his ſayings, are written in the ſtory of the prophet * Iſaiah.

for, commensary.
** Chap. 12. 15.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Aſa ſucceeding, deſtroyeth idolatry: 6 Having peace, he ſtrengtheneth his kingdom with ſons and armies: 9 Calling on God, he overcometh Zerah, and ſpelleth the Ethiopians.*

ASIA ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David, and Aſa his ſonne reigned in his ſtead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten years.

** 1. Kin. 15. 8.*

2 And Aſa did that which was good and right in the eyes of the Lord God.

3 For he took away the altars of the ſtrange gods, and the high places, and broke down the images, and cut down the groves:

f Heb. images.

4 And commanded Judah to ſeck the Lord God of their fathers, and to do the law, and the commandment.

5 Aſo he took away out of all the cities of Judah, the high places and the images: and the kingdom was quiet before him.

f Heb. images.

6 And he built fenced cities in Judah: for the land had reſt, and he had no warre in thoſe years; becauſe the Lord God had given him reſt.

7 Therefore he ſaid unto Judah, Let us build theſe cities, and make about them walls, and towers, gates, and barres, while the land is yet before us; becauſe we have ſought the Lord God, we have fought him, and he has given us reſt on every ſide: to they build, and waſtered.

8 And Aſa had an army of men that bare targets and ſpears, out of Judah three hundred thouſand, and out of Benjamin, that bare ſhields and darts bows, two hundred and fourſcore thouſand: all theſe were mighty men of valour.

9 And there came out againſt them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an hoſt of a thouſand and three hundred chariots, and came unto Barethah.

** Chap. 16. 4.*

10 Then Aſa went out againſt him, and they ſet the battell in array in the valley of Zepharthah at Barethah.

11 And Aſa cried unto the Lord God, and ſaid, Lord God, it is nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O Lord God, our God; for we reſt on thee, and in thy name we go againſt this multitude: O Lord God, thou art our God, let not man prevail againſt thee.

Or, mortall

12 So the Lord God ſmote the Ethiopians before Aſa, and before Judah, and the Ethiopians ſlew.

13 And Aſa and the people that were with him purſued them unto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were

these altars, that they could not recover themselves; for they were destroyed before the L. o. m. and before his face; and they carried away very much spoil.

14 And they built all the cities round about Ozerai, for the fear of the L. o. m. came upon them; and they possessed all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoil in them.

15 They drove also the beasts of cattell, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jerusalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 Asa with Judah and many of Israel moved by the prophesie of Azariah the sonne of Iddo, make a solemn covenant with God. 16 He putteth down Maachab his mother for her idolatry. 18 He bringeth dedicate things into the house of God, and enjoyeth a long peace.

AND the spirit of God came upon Azariah the sonne of Iddo.

2 And he went out to meet Asa, and said unto him, Heare ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin. The L. o. m. is with you, while ye be with him; and if ye leave him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Behn for a long season Israel hath been without the true God, and without a teaching priest, and without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the L. o. m. God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times there was no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great ruptures were upon all the inhabitants of the countries.

6 And nation was destroyed of nation, and cities of cities: God did vex them with all adversity.

7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophesie of Iddo the prophet, he took courage, and put away the abominable idolatry of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and removed the altars of the L. o. m.: that was before the face of the L. o. m.

9 And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim and Manasse, and out of Simeon: (for they felt to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the L. o. m. his God was with him.)

10 So they gathered themselves together at Jerusalem in the third month, in the fifteenth year of the reigne of Asa.

11 And they offered unto the L. o. m. the same time, of the spoil which they had brought, seven hundred oxen, and seven thousand sheep.

12 And they entered into a covenant to seek the L. o. m. God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their soul;

13 That whosoever would seek the L. o. m. God of Israel, he should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they swore unto the L. o. m. with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cymbals.

15 And all Judah rejoiced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire, and he was found of them: and the L. o. m. gave them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also concerning Maachab the mother of Asa the king, he removed her from before the face of the king, because she had made an image for Asa: and Asa cut down her image, and stamped it, and burnt it at the foot of the mountain.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: nevertheless, the name of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no more warre unto the five and thirtieth year of the reigne of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Asa, by the aid of the Syrians, discovereth Baasha from building of Ramah. 7 Being repewed thereof by Hanani, he putteth him in prison. 11 Among his other efforts, in his defence he seeketh not to God, but in the physicians. 13 His death and buriall.

IN the five and thirtieth year of the reigne of Asa, Baasha king of Israel came up against Judah, and built Ramah, so that he might let none go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

2 Then Asa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the L. o. m. and of the kings house, and sent to Ben-hadad king of Syria that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

3 There is a league between me and thee: as there was between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

4 And Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Jon, and Dun, and Abelmah, and all the store-cities of Samaria.

5 And it came to pass, when Ben-hadad knew it, that he left off building of Ramah, and hearkened unto Asa.

6 Then Asa the king took all Judah, and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, and builded themselves a building, and he built therewith Ozerai, and Mispah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, Because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the L. o. m. thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Wilt thou not see the Ethiopians and the Libyans? a huge host, with very many chariots and horsemen: yet, because thou didst rely on the L. o. m., he delivered them into thine hands.

9 For the eyes of the L. o. m. run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to see whether they be without fault: for he is the beholder of them, whose heart is perfect towards him. Wherein thou hast done foolishly; therefore, from henceforth thou shalt have warren.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put him in a prison-house: for he was in a rage with him, because of this thing. And Asa oppressed some of the people the same time.

11 ¶ And behold, the acts of Asa, first and last, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

12 And Asa, in the thirty and ninth year of his

¶ Asa broken.

¶ Asa, before Asa.

¶ Asa, beaten in pieces.

¶ Asa, abominable.

¶ Asa, in those days.

¶ Deut. 12. 10.

* 1. King. 1. 17.

† Heb. Dark-mielek.

† Heb. which were his.

* Chap. 14. 8. ¶ Heb. in abundance.

¶ Or, strongly to hold with them, &c.

¶ Heb. crushed.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, *Michas*, shall we go in Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall we forbear? And he said, Do ye up arms presently, and they shall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou say nothing but the truth to me, in the name of the Lord?

16 Then he said, I did see an Angel scatterers upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherds: and the Lord said, These have no master: let them return therefore every man to his house in peace.

17 And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would not go, thou good unto me, but evil?

18 Again he said, Therefore hears the word of the Lord. I saw the Lord so sitting upon his throne, and all the host of heaven standing on his right hand, and on his left.

19 And the Lord said, Woe shall come upon Alah king of Israel, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead: Syria shall strike, slaying him in this manner, and another shall slay him that manner.

20 When there came out a spirit, and stood before the Lord, and said, I will entice him, and the Lord said unto him, Wherewith?

21 And he said, I will go out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of his prophets. And the Lord said, Thou shalt entice him, and thou shalt also prevail: go out, and do even so.

22 Now therefore behold, the Lord said, thou put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the Lord said, thou shalt prosper against him.

23 Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came near, and smote Zedekiah upon the cheek, and said, Woe be to me, because the spirit of the Lord is from me, to speak unto thee?

24 And Zedekiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt go into an inner chamber to hide thyself.

25 Then the king of Israel said, Take ye Zedekiah, and carry him back to Zidon the governor of the city, and so Zedekiah the king return.

26 And they, who heard the king, Zedekiah's fellows in the prison, and heard him with words of affliction, and with words of affliction, until he return in peace.

27 And Zedekiah said, If thou certainly return in peace, then hath me the Lord spoken by me. And he said, Dear shall be proved.

28 So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead.

29 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will adjure me, and thou shalt go to the battle, but put thou under thy fingers.

30 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will adjure me, and thou shalt go to the battle, but put thou under thy fingers.

31 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat that he said, It is the king of Israel: therefore they compassed about him to slay him: but Jehoshaphat cried out, from the Lord between him and the captains of the chariots perceived that it was Jehoshaphat: and they turned back, and he was saved.

32 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was Jehoshaphat: and they turned back, and he was saved.

33 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was Jehoshaphat: and they turned back, and he was saved.

34 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was Jehoshaphat: and they turned back, and he was saved.

35 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was Jehoshaphat: and they turned back, and he was saved.

36 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was Jehoshaphat: and they turned back, and he was saved.

37 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was Jehoshaphat: and they turned back, and he was saved.

38 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was Jehoshaphat: and they turned back, and he was saved.

39 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was Jehoshaphat: and they turned back, and he was saved.

40 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was Jehoshaphat: and they turned back, and he was saved.

41 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was Jehoshaphat: and they turned back, and he was saved.

42 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was Jehoshaphat: and they turned back, and he was saved.

43 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was Jehoshaphat: and they turned back, and he was saved.

44 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was Jehoshaphat: and they turned back, and he was saved.

45 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was Jehoshaphat: and they turned back, and he was saved.

46 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was Jehoshaphat: and they turned back, and he was saved.

47 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was Jehoshaphat: and they turned back, and he was saved.

48 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was Jehoshaphat: and they turned back, and he was saved.

49 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was Jehoshaphat: and they turned back, and he was saved.

50 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was Jehoshaphat: and they turned back, and he was saved.

51 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was Jehoshaphat: and they turned back, and he was saved.

52 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was Jehoshaphat: and they turned back, and he was saved.

53 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was Jehoshaphat: and they turned back, and he was saved.

54 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was Jehoshaphat: and they turned back, and he was saved.

55 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was Jehoshaphat: and they turned back, and he was saved.

56 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was Jehoshaphat: and they turned back, and he was saved.

57 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was Jehoshaphat: and they turned back, and he was saved.

58 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was Jehoshaphat: and they turned back, and he was saved.

59 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was Jehoshaphat: and they turned back, and he was saved.

60 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was Jehoshaphat: and they turned back, and he was saved.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Jehoshaphat reproved by John, objects his kingdom. 5 His instructions to the judges. 8 to the priests and Levites.

2 And Jehoshaphat the king of Judah returned to his house in peace to Jerusalem.

3 And John the son of Zachariah the high priest came to meet him, and said to him, Jehoshaphat, thou hast been the king of Judah, and thou hast done the Lord's will: but thou hast not done the Lord's will in the things which thou hast done before the Lord.

4 And Jehoshaphat said to him, What things have I done, in that thou hast taken away the crown out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seek God?

5 And Jehoshaphat said to him, I have done nothing, but I have done the Lord's will: and thou hast taken away the crown out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seek God.

6 And he said to him, Thou hast done the Lord's will: but thou hast not done the Lord's will in the things which thou hast done before the Lord.

7 And he said to him, Thou hast done the Lord's will: but thou hast not done the Lord's will in the things which thou hast done before the Lord.

8 And he said to him, Thou hast done the Lord's will: but thou hast not done the Lord's will in the things which thou hast done before the Lord.

9 And he said to him, Thou hast done the Lord's will: but thou hast not done the Lord's will in the things which thou hast done before the Lord.

10 And he said to him, Thou hast done the Lord's will: but thou hast not done the Lord's will in the things which thou hast done before the Lord.

11 And he said to him, Thou hast done the Lord's will: but thou hast not done the Lord's will in the things which thou hast done before the Lord.

12 And he said to him, Thou hast done the Lord's will: but thou hast not done the Lord's will in the things which thou hast done before the Lord.

13 And he said to him, Thou hast done the Lord's will: but thou hast not done the Lord's will in the things which thou hast done before the Lord.

14 And he said to him, Thou hast done the Lord's will: but thou hast not done the Lord's will in the things which thou hast done before the Lord.

15 And he said to him, Thou hast done the Lord's will: but thou hast not done the Lord's will in the things which thou hast done before the Lord.

16 And he said to him, Thou hast done the Lord's will: but thou hast not done the Lord's will in the things which thou hast done before the Lord.

17 And he said to him, Thou hast done the Lord's will: but thou hast not done the Lord's will in the things which thou hast done before the Lord.

18 And he said to him, Thou hast done the Lord's will: but thou hast not done the Lord's will in the things which thou hast done before the Lord.

19 And he said to him, Thou hast done the Lord's will: but thou hast not done the Lord's will in the things which thou hast done before the Lord.

20 And he said to him, Thou hast done the Lord's will: but thou hast not done the Lord's will in the things which thou hast done before the Lord.

21 And he said to him, Thou hast done the Lord's will: but thou hast not done the Lord's will in the things which thou hast done before the Lord.

22 And he said to him, Thou hast done the Lord's will: but thou hast not done the Lord's will in the things which thou hast done before the Lord.

23 And he said to him, Thou hast done the Lord's will: but thou hast not done the Lord's will in the things which thou hast done before the Lord.

* Chap. 17. 4.

† Heb. he was

cursed and

went out.

† Heb. in the

manner of

judgement.

* Deut. 10. 19.

Job 34. 19.

Act. 10. 34.

Rom. 2. 11.

Ephes. 6. 9.

Col. 3. 25.

1. Pet. 1. 17.

† Heb. he

did.

do.

do.

do.

do.

do.

do.

do.

do.

do.

do.

do.

do.

do.

do.

do.

do.

do.

do.

do.

do.

do.

do.

do.

do.

do.

do.

do.

do.

do.

do.

do.

do.

do.

do.

do.

do.

do.

do.

do.

do.

do.

do.

† Heb. his face

¶ Heb. thou.

* 2. Kin. 8. 37.
Chap. 6. 23.

* Dou. 2. 9

† Heb. alone,
Or, valley.

with them other beside the Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battell.

2 When there came some that told Jehoshaphat saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria, and behold, they be in Hazazon-tamar, which is En-gedi.

3 And Jehoshaphat feared, and set himself to seek the Lord, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah.

4 And Judah gathered themselves together, to ask help of the Lord: even out of all the cities of Judah they came to seek the Lord.

5 And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of the Lord before the new court.

6 And said, O Lord our God of our fathers, art not thou God in heaven? and wilt not thou over all the kingdoms of the heathen? and in thine hand is there not power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 Art not thou our God, who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for ever?

8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein, thy name, saying,

9 If when thou comest upon us, as the sword, judgement, or pestilence, or famine, we shall be before this house, and in the presence (so) thy name is in this house, and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt hear and help.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon and Moab, & mount Seir, whom thou wouldst not let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not.

11 Behold, I say, how they reward us, to come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us: neither know we what to do, but our eyes are upon thee.

13 And all Judah stood before the Lord, with their little ones, their wives and their children.

14 And when upon Jahaziel the sonne of Jecheziah, the sonne of Benisai, the sonne of Jehiel, the sonne of Ephraim, a Levite of the sonnes of Asaph, came the spirit of the Lord in the midst of the congregation.

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat, thus saith the Lord unto you, Be not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battell is not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the cliff of Jezreel, and ye shall smite them at the end of the day, before the wilderness of Jeruel.

17 Ye shall not need to fight in this battell; for your sides shall ye still, and let the salvation of the Lord be with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed; to morrow go out against them, for the Lord will be with you.

18 And Jehoshaphat bowed his head, with his face to the ground: and all Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell before the Lord, as Jehoshaphat had said.

19 And the leaders of the children of the Reubenites, and of the children of the Gadites, stood up to praise the Lord God of Israel with a loud voice on high.

20 And they rest early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Jeruel: and as

they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Hear ye me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, Behold, I have said unto you, God, so shall ye be established; behold his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the Lord, and that they should praise the beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise the Lord: for his mercy endureth for ever.

22 And when they began to sing and to praise the Lord, the Lord set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Judah, and they were smitten.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, stood up against the inhabitants of mount Seir, to utter to slay and destroy them: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped to destroy another.

24 And when Judah came toward the watchtower in the wilderness, they looked unto the multitude, and behold, they were dead bodies fallen to the earth, and none escaped.

25 And when Jehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels (which they strip off for themselves) more then they could carry away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the spoil, it was so much.

26 And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of Berachah; for there they blessed the Lord: therefore the name of the same place was called, the valley of Berachah unto this day.

27 Then they returned every man of Judah and Jerusalem, and Jehoshaphat in the forefront of them, to go again to Jerusalem with joy: for the Lord had made them to rejoice over their enemies.

28 And they came to Jerusalem with psalteries, and harps, and trumpets, unto the house of the Lord.

29 And the fear of God was on all the kingdoms of those countries, when they had heard that the Lord fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet; for his God gave him rest round about.

31 And Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah: he was thirty and five yeares old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five yeares in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Azubah the daughter of Shobi.

32 And he walked in the way of his father, and departed not from it, doing that which was right in the sight of the Lord.

33 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away, for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of Jehu the sonne of Hanani, who is mentioned in the book of the kings of Israel.

35 And after this did Jehoshaphat king of Judah joy himself with Ahab king of Israel, and he was very wickedly.

36 And he joined himself with him to make ships to go to Tarshish: and they made the ships in En-gedi.

37 Then Eliezer the sonne of Donabai of Gath, prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast joined the self with Ahab,

† Heb. and

† Heb. and

† Heb. and

† Heb. and

† Heb. and

† Heb. and

† Heb. and

† Heb. and

† Heb. and

† Heb. and

† Heb. and

† Heb. and

† Heb. and

† Heb. and

† Heb. and

† Heb. and

† Heb. and

† Heb. and

† Heb. and

Jehoram slayeth his brethren.

Chap. xxi. xxii.

Ahaziah succeedeth; He is slain.

the L. 20. 20 hath broken the workstand the steps were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Jehoram succeeding, Jehoahaphat, slayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reign. 8 Edom and Libnah revolt. 12 The prophesie of Elijah against him is writing. 16 Philistines and Arabians oppress him. 18 His incurable disease, infamous death and buriall.

N^{ow} Jehoahaphat slept with his fathers, & was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Jehoiam his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 And he had brethren the sonnes of Jehoahaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Sechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephathiah: all these were the sonnes of Jehoahaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gave them great gifts of silver and of gold, and of precious things, with seven cities in Judah: but the kingdome gave he to Jehoiam, because he was the first-born.

4 Now when Jehoiam was risen up to the kingdome of his father, he strengthened himself, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and divers also of the princes of Israel.

5 Jehoiam was thirty and two yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeares in Jerusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of Ahab to wife, and he brought that which was evil in the eyes of the L. 20. 20.

7 Without the L. 20. 20 would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promised to give a light to him, and to his sonnes for ever.

8 In his dayes the Edomites revolted from under the dominion of Judah, and made themselves a king.

9 Then Jehoiam went forth with his princes, and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captains of the chariots.

10 So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. The same time also did Libnah revolt from under his hand; because he had forsaken the L. 20. 20 God of his fathers.

11 Moreover, he made high places in the mountains of Judah, and caused the inhabitants of Jerusalem to commit fornication, and compellend Judah thereto.

12 And there came a writing to him from Elijah the prophet, saying, Thus saith the L. 20. 20 God of David thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Jehoahaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Asa king of Judah,

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to go a whoring, like to the whoredomes of the house of Ahab, and also hast slain thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better then thy selfe.

14 Behold, with a great plague will the L. 20. 20 smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods.

15 And thou shalt have great sickness by disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out, by reason of the sickness day by day.

16 Moreover, the L. 20. 20 stirred up against Jehoiam the spirit of the Philistines, and of the

Arabians, that were near the Chethians.

17 And they came up into Judah, and broke into it, and carried away all the substance that was found in the kings house, and his sonnes also and his wives; so that there was never a sonne left him, save Jehoahaphat the youngest of his sonnes.

18 And after all this the L. 20. 20 smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to passe that in process of time, after the end of two yeares, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness: so he died of four murtherers. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two yeares old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight yeares, and departed without being desired: so whet they buried him in the city of David, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahaziah succeeding, reighneth wickedly. 5 In his case deracine with Jeram the sonne of Ahab, he is slain by Jehu. 10 Athaliah destroying all the seed royal, save Joash, whom Jehoahaphath his aunt hid, upbreth he the kingdome.

And the inhabitants of Jerusalem made Ahaziah his youngest sonne, king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the camp, had slain all the eldest. So Ahaziah the sonne of Jehoiam king of Judah reigned.

2 Forty and two yeares old was Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeare in Jerusalem: his mothers name also was Athaliah the daughter of Aczi.

3 He also walked in the wayes of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counsellour to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did evil in the sight of the L. 20. 20, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellours after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 He walked also after their counsel, and went with Jehoiam the sonne of Ahab king of Israel, to warre against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth-gilead: and the Syrians smote Jeram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Jerseel, because of the wounds which were given him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And Azariah the sonne of Jehoiam king of Judah, went down to see Jehoiam the sonne of Ahab at Jerseel, because he was sick.

7 And the destruction of Ahaziah was of God by coming to Jerseel: for when he was come, he went out with Jehoiam against Jehu the sonne of Ahishah, whom the L. 20. 20 had anointed to destroy the house of Ahab.

8 And it came to passe that when Jerseel was executing judgement upon the house of Ahab, and found the wickednes of Judah and the sonnes of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministered to Ahaziah, he slew them.

9 And he sought Ahaziah: and they caught him, (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Jerseel: and when they had slain him, they buried him, because (said they) he is the sonne of Jehoahaphat, who sought the L. 20. 20 with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah had no power to keep still the kingdome.

10 But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, saw that her sonne was dead, she arose, and destroyed

307

† Heb. carried captive.

† Or, Ahaziah, Chap. 32. 1. or, Azariah, ver. 6.

† Heb. without desire.

2. King. 2. 24, &c.

Chap. 31. 17

Chap. 31. 6.

with they wounded him called Ahaziah ver. 1. and Jehoahaphat, 21. 17. † Heb. treading down.

2. King. 9. 7.

2. King. 9. 27

2. King. 11. 3

†

destroyed

and destroyed all the sons royal of the house of Judah.

17 But Jehoiada the daughter of the king, took Joash the son of Athaliah; and stole him from among the kings sons that were slain; and put him and his nurse in a box-chamber. So Jehoiada the daughter of king Jehoiash, the wife of Jehonadab the priest (for he was the sister of Athaliah) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

18 And he was with them his in the house of God six years; and Athaliah reigned over the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Jehoiada having set things in order, maketh Joash king; 12 Athaliah is slain. 16 Jehoiada restoreth the worship of God.

*2. King II. 4. &c.

And in the seventh years Jehoiada strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the son of Jerotam, and Ishmael the son of Jehonathan, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Shaphan the son of Adaiab, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri, into covenant with him.

2 And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah; and the chief of the fathers of Israel; and they came to Jerusalem.

3 And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the house of God: and he saw unto them, Behold, the kings sons shall reign; as the Lord hath said of the sons of David.

*2. Sam. 7. 12 I. King. 2. 4. and 9. 5. Chap. 6. 16. and 7. 18. † Heb. thresholds.

4 This is the thing that ye shall do. A third part of you entering on the sabbath of the priests, and of the Levites, shall be porters of the doors;

5 And a third part shall be at the kings house, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people shall be in the courts of the house of the Lord.

6 But let none come into the house of the Lord, save the priests, and they that minister of the Levites, they shall go in, for they are holy: but all the people shall keep the watch of the Lord.

7 And the Levites shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand; and whosoever else cometh into the house, he shall be put to death: but he that goeth out with the king, he shall be put to death.

8 So the Levites and all Judah did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest had commanded; and took every man his man that were to come in on the sabbath; and they that were to go out on the sabbath: for Jehoiada the priest dismissed not the Levites.

9 Moreover, Jehoiada the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds, spears and bucklers, and shields, that had been king Davids, which were in the house of God.

† Heb. shoulder. † Heb. house.

10 And he set all the people every man having his weapon in his hand from the right side of the temple to the left side of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, by the king round about.

*Deut. 17. 18. † Heb. let the king live.

11 When they brought out the kings sons, and put upon him the crown, and gave him the testimony, and made him king; and Jehoiada and his sons anointed him; and said, God save the king.

12 And when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the Lord.

13 And she looked, and behold, the king stood

at his pillar, at the entering in; and the princes and the trumpeters by the king: and all the people of the land rejoiced, and sounded with trumpets, also the singers with instruments of music, and such as taught to sing psalm. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, Treason, treason.

† Heb. conspiracy, race.

14 Then Jehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Waste her forth of the ranges; and whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword. For the priests said, Slay her not in the house of the Lord.

15 So they laid hands on her; and when she was come to the entering of the host gate, by the kings house, they slew her there.

16 And Jehoiada made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they should be the Lords people.

17 When all the people went to the house of Beal, and brake it down, and brake his altars, and his images in pieces, and slew Athaliah the priest of Beal before the altars.

* Deut. 12. 5.

18 Also Jehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the Lord by the hands of the priests the Levites, whom David had instituted in the house of the Lord, to offer the burnt-offerings of the Lord, as it is written in the law of Moses, with rejoicing and with singing, as it was ordained by David.

* 1. Chron. 24. 1.

* Num. 23. 1. † Heb. by the hands of David.

19 And he set the porters at the gates of the house of the Lord; that none which was unclean in anything, should enter in.

* 1. Chron. 26. 1. &c.

20 And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governors of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the Lord, and they came through the high gate into the kings house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdom.

21 And all the people of the land rejoiced; and the city was quiet, after that they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Joash reigneth well all the dayes of Jehoiada. 4 He giveth order for the repair of the temple. 15 Jehoiada his death and honourable buriall. 17 Joash falling to idolatry, slayeth Zechariah the sonne of Jehoiada. 23 Joash is spoiled by the Syrians, and slain by Zabad and Jehozebad, 27 Amaziah succeedeth him.

1 Dauid was seven yeares old when he began to reigne; and he reigned forty yeares in Jerusalem: his mothers name also was Zibah of Beer-sheba.

* 2. Kin. 1. 1. &c.

2 And Joash did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, all the dayes of Jehoiada the priest.

3 And Jehoiada took for him two wives, and he begat sons and daughters.

4 And it came to pass after this, that Joash was minded to repair the house of the Lord.

† Heb. to new.

5 And he gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all Israel money to repair the house of your God from yeare to yeare, and see that ye leave the matter: howbeit the Levites hastened it not.

6 And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah and

* Exod. 30.
131, 3, 14.

out of Jerusalem, the collection according to the commandment of * Aholah the servant of the L. o. m., and of the congregation of Israel, for the tabernacle of witness.

7 For the sonnes of Zechariah, that within two-man, had broken up the house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the L. o. m. did they bestow upon Joash.

8 And as the kings commandment they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the L. o. m.

¶ voice.

9 And they made † a proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in to the L. o. m., the collection that Aholah the servant of God laid upon Israel in the wilderness.

10 And all the princes, and all the people rejoiced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, until they had made an end.

11 Now it came to pass, that at what time the chest was brought unto the kings office, by the hand of the Levites; and when they saw that there was much money: the kings scribe, and the high priests officer came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Jehoiada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the L. o. m., and hired masons and carpenters to repair the house of the L. o. m., and also such as brought iron and brass to mend the house of the L. o. m.

¶ Heb. the healing went upon the work.

13 So the workmen wrought, and † the work was perfected by them, and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished it, they brought the rest of the money before the king, and Jehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the L. o. m., even vessels to minister, and † to offer withal, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver; and they offered burnt-offerings in the house of the L. o. m. continually, all the days of Jehoiada.

15 ¶ But Jehoiada waxed old, and was full of years when he died; an hundred and thirty years old was he when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

17 Now after the death of Jehoiada came the princes of Judah, and made obedience to the king: then the king hearkened unto them.

18 And they left the house of the L. o. m. God of their fathers, and served groves and idols: and wrath came upon Judah and Jerusalem for this their trespass.

19 For he sent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the L. o. m., and they testified against them: but they would not give ear.

¶ clothed.

20 And the spirit of God † came upon Zechariah the sonne of Jehoiada the priest, which stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, Why transgress ye the commandments of the L. o. m., that ye cannot prosper? because ye have forsaken the L. o. m., he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandment of the king, in the court of the house of the L. o. m.

22 Thus Joash the king remembered not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his sonne: and when he died, he said, The L. o. m. look upon it, and requite it.

23 ¶ And it came to pass † at the end of the year, that the host of Syria came up against him, and they came to Judah and Jerusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoil of them unto the king of † Damascus.

309
† Heb. in the revolution of the year.

† Heb. Damascus.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the L. o. m. delivered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the L. o. m. God of their fathers: in they executed judgment against Joash.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great distress) his own servants conspired against him, for the blood of the sonnes of Jehoiada the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him: † Zabad the sonne of Shimeath an Ammonitress, and Jehozabad the sonne of † Shabazzai a Boodithite.

† Heb. Jozachar;
2 Kin. 12. 21.
† Heb. Shomer.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sonnes, and the greatness of the burdens laid upon him, and the † repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the † story of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

† Heb. Formiding.
† Heb. commensary.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Amaziah beginneth to reign well. 3 He encourageth justice on the righteous. 4 Having hired an army of Israelites against the Edomites, at the word of a prophet he loseth the hundred talents, and dismisseth them. 11 He overthroweth the Edomites. 10, 13 The Israelites discontented with their destiny, spoil as they return home. 14 Amaziah proud of his victory, serveth the gods of Edom, and despiseth the admonitions of the prophet. 17 He provoketh Joash to his overthrow. 25 His voice. 27 He is slain by conspiracy.

Amaziah * was twenty and five yeares old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine yeares in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Jehoabai of Jerusalem.

* 2. Kin. 14
1, 8c.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the L. o. m., but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to pass, when the kingdom was † established to him, that he slew his servants that had killed the king his father.

† Heb. confirmed upon him.

4 But he slew not their children, but did as it is written in the law in the book of Aholah, where the L. o. m. commanded, saying, The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers, but every man shall die for his own sinne.

* Deut. 24. 16
2. King. 14. 6.
Jer. 31. 30.
Ezek. 18. 20.

5 ¶ Moreover, Amaziah gathered Judah together, and made them captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbered them from twenty yeares old and above, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, able to go forth to warre, that could handle speare and shield.

6 He hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel, for an hundred talents of silver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel go with thee; for the L. o. m. is not with Israel, so will he befall the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, so it, be strong for the battle:

The Edomites are overcome. II. Chronicles.

Uzziah his strength

210 Daniel: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to help, and to cast down.

† Heb. band. 9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to thee for the army of Israel? And the man of God answered, The Lord is able to give thee much more than this.

† Heb. to their place. † Heb. in heat of anger. 10 Then Amaziah separated them to wit, the army that was to him out of Ephraim, to go home again: wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Judah, and they returned home in great anger.

11 And Amaziah strengthened himself, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir, ten thousand.

12 And other ten thousand left alive, did the children of Judah carry away captive, & brought them unto the top of the rock, and cast them down from the top of the rock, that they were broken all in pieces.

† Heb. the sonnes of the band. 13 But the confidors of the army which Amaziah sent back, that they should not go with him to battle, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria even unto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoil.

14 And when it came to pass, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up to be his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned incense unto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the Lord was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent unto him a prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which would not deliver their own people out of thine hand?

† Heb. counselled. 16 And it came to pass as he talked with him, that the king said unto him, Art thou made of the kings counsel? I fear, why shouldst thou be smitten? Then the prophet answered him, I know that God hath determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.

2. Kin. 14. 9. 17 And when Amaziah king of Judah took advice, and sent to Joash the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us see one another in the face.

† Heb. a beast of the field. 18 And Joash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The child that was in Lebanon sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my sonne to wife: and there passed by a wilder beast that was in Lebanon, and trode down the child.

19 When David, &c. thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thou hast lifted thee up to death: now thou art home, why shouldst thou meddle to thine hurt, that thou shouldst fall, even thou, and Judah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not hear, for it came of God, that he might deliver thee up to death: of their enemies, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

† Heb. smitten. 21 So Joash the king of Israel went up, and they saw one another in the face, both he and Amaziah king of Judah, at Beth-horon, which belongeth to Judah.

22 And Judah was put to the waste before Israel, and there were slain men to him ten.

23 And Joash the king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah the son of Joash, the son of Jehoshaphat, at Beth-horon, and brought him to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jeru-

usalem, from the gate of Ephraim to the corner gate, four hundred cubits.

24 And he took all the gold and the silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-edom, and the treasures of the kings house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah, lived after the death of Joash son of Jehoshaphat king of Israel, sixteen years.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, first and last, behold, are they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel?

27 And now after the time that Amaziah did turn away from following the Lord, they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem, and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

28 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of Judah.

CHAP. XXV.

Uzziah succeeding, and reigning well in the days of Zechariah, prospereth. 16 Waxing proud, he invadeth the priests office, and is smitten with leprose. 22 He dieth, and Jotham succeedeth him.

Then all the people of Judah took * Uzziah, who was sixteen years old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah.

2 He built cloch, and returned to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen years old was Uzziah, when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and two years in Jerusalem: his mothers name also was Jerushah of Jerusalem.

4 And he was that which was right in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he sought God in the days of Jehoshaphat, who had understanding in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the Lord, God made him to prosper.

6 And he went forth and waters against the Philistines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Sabeans.

8 And the Ammonites gave gifts to Uzziah, and his name: Queen Athaliah even to the entering in of Egypt, for he strengthened himself exceedingly.

9 Moreover, Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem at the corner-gate, and at the batter-gate, and at the turning of the wall, and fortified them.

10 Also he built towers in the desert, and he digged many wells, for he had much cattle, both in the low-country, and in the plains: he had camels also, and yoke-buffles in the mountains, and to Camel-ree he was wont to husbandry.

11 Moreover, Uzziah had an host of fighting-men, that went out to warfare by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Azel the seer, and Gadiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, one of the kings captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fighting-men, the mighty men of valour, were two thousand and six hundred.

13 And under their hand was an army, three hundred.

† Heb. the gate of it was looked.

† Heb. from after, † Heb. conspired a conspiracy. † That is, the city of David, as it is called.

* 2. Kin. 14. 11 and 15. 1. † Heb. Amiah.

† Heb. in the seeing of God.

† Or, in the company of Amiah.

† Heb. was.

† Or, prepared.

† Or, one or many cities.

† Or, fruitful fields. † Heb. ground.

† Heb. the number of them.

hundred thousand and seven thousand and five hundred, that made warre with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy.

14 And Assyah prepared for them throughout all the host, shields, and speares, and helmets, and habergeons, and bows, and slings to cast stones.

15 And he made in Jerusalem engines invented by cunning men, to be on the towers and upon the bulwarks, to shoot arrows and great stones withall: and his name was Jotham farre abroad, for he was marvellously helped till he was strong.

16 ¶ But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to his destruction: for he transgressed against the Lord his God, and went into the temple of the Lord his God, to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

17 And Assyah the piteff went in after him, and with him fourscore yeasles of the Lord his God, that were valiant men:

18 And they withstood Assyah the king, and said unto him, Is it apperteyneth not unto thee, Assyah, to burn incense upon the Lord, but to the priests the houses of Aaron, that are consecrated to burn incense: go out of the sanctuary, for thou hast trespassed, neither shall it be for thine honour from the Lord his God.

19 Then Assyah was wroth, and had a censer in his hand, to burn incense: and while he was thus with the priests, the leprosie then rose up in his forehead, before the priests in the house of the Lord, from before the incense altar.

20 And Assyah the chief priest, and all the priests looked upon him: and behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence, yea, himself: and he went out, because the Lord his God had forsaken him.

21 ¶ And Assyah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a house, being a leper, for he was cut off from the house of the Lord: and Jotham his sonne was over the kings house, judging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Assyah, first and last, did Isaiah the prophet the sonne of Amos write.

23 So Assyah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the buriall which belonged to the kings: for they said, He is a leper: and Jotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Jotham reigning well, prospereth. 5 He subdueth the Ammonites. 7 He reigns. 9 Ahaz succeedeth him.

Jotham was twenty and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteen yeares in Jerusalem: his mothers name also was Jerushah, the daughter of Jachob.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord his God, according to all that his father Assyah did: howbeit he entered not into the temple of the Lord. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the Lord, and on the wall of the temple he built much.

4 Moreover, he built cities in the mountains of Judah, and in the forre he built castles and towers.

5 ¶ He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ammon gave him the same year, an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley: for he

much did the children of Ammon pay unto him, both the second yeare and the third.

6 The Jotham became mighty, became brave, passed the bayes before the Lord his God.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his doings, and his sayings, lo, they are written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Judah.

8 He was five and twenty yeares old when he began to reigne, and reigned sixteen yeares in Jerusalem.

9 ¶ And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 6 Judah being captivated by the Israelites, is sent home by the counsel of Oded the prophet. 16 Ahaz sending for idols to Assyria, is not helped thereby. 22 In his distress he groweth more idolatrous. 26 He dying, Hezekiah succeedeth him.

Ahaz was twenty yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteen yeares in Jerusalem: but he did not that which was right in the sight of the Lord his God, like David his father.

2 For he walked in the bayes of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreover, he burnt incense in the valley of the house of Ammon, and burnt his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lord his God had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 He sacrificed also, and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 And therefore the Lord his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought them to Damascus: and he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

6 ¶ For Hezekah the sonne of Rechabab slew in Judah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were all valiant men: because they had forsaken the Lord his God of their fathers.

7 And Hezekah a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Hezekiah the kings sonne, and Hezekiah the governor of the house, and Hezekiah that was next to the king.

8 And the children of Israel carried away captive of their brethren, two hundred thousand and women, sonnes, and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria.

9 But a prophet of the Lord his God was there, whose name was Obed: and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the Lord his God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage that reacheth up unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Judah Jerusalem for bondmen and bondwomen unto you: but are there not with you, when with you sins against the Lord his God?

11 Now heare me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God is upon you.

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Asaiach the sonne of Johanan, Be-

Or, established.

2. King. 16. 8

Or, offered sacrifice. Levit. 17. 4

Heb. Harmed.

Heb. sonnes of valour.

Heb. the second to the king.

312

recalled the name of Jehoahaz, & Jehoiach the sonne of Shallum, & Amasia the sonne of Uzziah, stood up against them that came from the warre.

12 And said unto them, We shall not bring in the captives hither: for inheritances we have of-fended against the Lord already, yet intend to add more to our sinnes, and to our trespass: for our trespass is great, and there is fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captives and the spoil, before the princes and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expelled by name, rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and a-rayed them, and shod them, and gave them to eat and to drink, & anointed them, & carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho, the city of palm-trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

Deut. 34. 3.

16 At that time did king Ahaz send unto the kings of Assyria to help him.

Isaiah. a capti- vity.

17 For again the Chonitans had come and smitten Judah, and carried away captives.

18 The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the low-country, and of the south of Judah, and had taken Beth-shean, and Atalon, and Gederath, and Shobch with the villages thereof, and Lachish with the villages thereof, & they dwelt there.

19 For the Lord so wrought against Judah, that he made Judah naked, and transgressed sore against the Lord.

20 And Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria came unto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz took away a portion out of the house of the Lord, and out of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gave it unto the king of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 And in the time of this distress did he trespass yet more against the Lord: this is that king Ahaz.

Isaiah. Darre- hel.

23 For he sacrificed unto the gods of Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may help me: but they were the ruine of him and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and put up the bones of the house of the Lord, and he made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem.

Isaiah. to offer.

25 And in every severall city of Judah he made high places, to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the Lord God of his fathers.

26 Now the rest of his acts, and of all his ways, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, even in Jerusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Hezekiah his good reign. 3 Hezekiah religion. 5 He exhibited the Levites. 12 They sanctified themselves, and cleanse the house of God. 20 Hezekiah offereth solemn sacrifices, wherein the Levites were more forward than the priests.

2 Kings. 18. 1.

2 Hezekiah began to reign when he was five and twenty years old, and he reigned

nine and twenty yeares in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Abiah the daughter of Zebadiah.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord according to all that David his father had done.

3 At the first yeare of his reign, in the first month, opened the doors of the house of the Lord, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the priests, and the Levites, and gathered them together into the east street.

5 And said unto them, Heare me, ye Levites, sanctifie now your selves, and sanctifie the house of the Lord God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthiness out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers have trespassed, and done that which was evil in the eyes of the Lord our God, and have forsaken him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the Lord, and turned their backs.

Hezekiah given the neck.

7 Also they have shut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burnt incense, nor offered burnt-offerings in the holy place, unto the Lord of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the Lord was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and he hath delivered them to trouble, to astonishment, and to discomfiture, as ye see with your eyes.

Hezekiah motion.

9 For to our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sonnes, and our daughters, and our wives are in captivity for this.

10 Now it is in mine heart to make a covenant with the Lord God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

11 Ye say, I be not too negligent: for I have kept the commandment of the Lord, and have done as ye have said, and have not forsaken him, nor have I burnt incense.

Or, be not now deserv- ing. Num. 3. 14. and 11. 26. or, offer a sacrifice.

12 Then the Levites arose, Bakhiah the sonne of Amasai, and Joel the sonne of Azariah, the sonnes of the Kobadites: & of the sonnes of Beeri: Bish the sonne of Abdi, and Azariah the sonne of Bakhiah, and of the Gersonites: Joah the sonne of Zimmah, and Eden the sonne of Joah.

13 And of the sonnes of Uziah: Shimi, and Jehiel, and of the sonnes of Elaph: Zedai, and Bathanai.

14 And of the sonnes of Yemam: Zebiel, and Shimi: & of the sonnes of Jeduthun: Shemai, and Uzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and came, according to the commandment of the king, by the words of the Lord, to cleanse the house of the Lord.

Isaiah. In the business of the Lord.

16 And the priests went into the inner part of the house of the Lord, to cleanse it, and brought out all the uncleanness that they found in the temple of the Lord into the court of the house of the Lord. And the Levites took it, to carry it out abroad into the brook Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first day of the first month to sanctifie, and on the eighth day of the month came they to the porch of the Lord: so they sanctified the house of the Lord in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first month they made an end.

18 Then they went into Hezekiah the king, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the Lord, and the altar of burnt-offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread tables with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreover, all the vessels which king Ahaz

He offereth solemane sacrifices. Chap. xxx. The passeover proclaimed.

Now in his reign he did call away in his transgression, but he prepared and sanctified, and behold, they are before the altar of the Lord.

20 ¶ When Jerekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went up to the house of the Lord.

21 And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rammes, and seven lamdes, and seven he-goats, for a sinne-offering to the kingdome, and for the sanctuary, and for Judah: and he commanded the priests the sonnes of Aaron to offer them on the altar of the Lord.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and sprinkled it on the altar: likewise when they had killed the rammes, they sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lamdes, and they sprinkled the blood upon the altar.

23 And they brought forth the he-goats for the sinne-offering, before the king and the congregation, and they laid their hands upon them:

24 And the priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood upon the altar, to make an atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded that the burnt-offering and the sinne-offering should be made for all Israel.

25 ¶ And he set the Levites in the house of the Lord, with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according to the commandment of David, and of Asa the kings seer, and Nathan the prophet: for so was the commandment of the Lord by his prophets.

26 And the Levites stood with the instruments of David, and the priests with the trumpets.

27 And Jerekiah commanded to offer the burnt-offering upon the altar: and when the burnt-offering began, the song of the Lord also with the trumpets, and with the instruments ordained by David king of Israel.

28 And all the congregation worshipped, and the fingers sang, and the trumpeter sounded: and all this continued until the burnt-offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were present with him, bowed themselves and worshipped.

30 Moreover, Jerekiah the king, and the princes commanded the Levites to sing psalle unto the Lord, with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer: and they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 ¶ When Jerekiah answered and said, How ye have consecrated your selves unto the Lord, come neare and bring sacrifices, and thank-offerings unto the house of the Lord. And the congregation brought in sacrifices, and thank-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt-offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt-offerings which the congregation brought, was threescore and ten bullocks, an hundred rammes, and two hundred lamdes: all these were for a burnt-offering to the Lord.

33 And the consecrated things were six hundred oxen, and thye thousand sheep.

34 But the priests were too few, so that they could not slay all the burnt-offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites did help them till the work was ended, and until the other priests had sanctified themselves: for the Levites were more upright in heart, to sanctifie themselves, then the priests.

35 And also the burnt-offerings were in abundance, with the fat of the peace-offerings, and the drink-offerings for every burnt-offering. So the

service of the house of the Lord was set in order.

36 And Jerekiah rejoiced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people in the thing that was done suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Jerekiah proclaimeth a solemane passeover on the second month for Judah and Israel. 13 The assembly having destroyed the altars of idollary, keep the feast fourteen days. 27 The priests and Levites bless the people.

AND Jerekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Benjamin, that they should come to the house of the Lord at Jerusalem, to keep the passeover unto the Lord God of Israel.

2 For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the passeover in the second month.

3 For they could not keep it at that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem.

4 And the thing pleased the king, and all the congregation.

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beer Sheva even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passeover unto the Lord God of Israel at Jerusalem: for they had not done it of a long time in such sort, as it was written.

6 So the posts went with the letters from the king and his princes throughout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, The children of Israel, turn again unto the Lord God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel: and he will return to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the Lord God of their fathers, who therefore gave them up to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now be ye not stiff-necked as your fathers were, but yield your selves unto the Lord, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever: and serve the Lord your God, that the fierceness of his wrath may turn away from you.

9 For if ye turn again unto the Lord, your brethren, and your children shall finde compassion before them that lead them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for the Lord your God is gracious and mercifull, and will not turn away his face from you, if ye return unto him.

10 So the posts passed from city to city, through the countrey of Ephraim and Benjamin, even unto Jerusalem: but they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheless, divers of Asher and Benjamin, and of Judah humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem.

12 Also in Judah, the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king and of the princes, by the word of the Lord.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Jerusalem much people, to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second month, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose, and took away the altars that were in Jerusalem, and all the altars for burnt

378

* Num. 9. 105.

11.

* Heb. was right in the eyes of the king.

* Heb. from the hand.

* Heb. harden not your necks. * Heb. give the hand.

* Exod. 34. 6.

* Chap. 28. 26.

14

And he took their silver, and cast them into the brook Kidron.

15 Then they killed the passover on the fourteenth day of the second month: and the priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt-offerings into the house of the Lord.

† Heb. their standing.

16 And they stood in their place after their manner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood, which they received of the hand of the Levites.

17 For there were many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the passovers, for every one that was not clean, to sanctify them since the Lord.

18 For a multitude of the people, even many of Ephraim and Simeon, Manasse, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves; yet did they eat the passover otherwise then it was written: but Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good Lord be to us to pardon every one.

19 That prepared his heart to seek God, the Lord be to God of his fathers, though he be not cleansed according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20 And the Lord be heard to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

† Heb. found.

21 And the children of Israel that were present at Jerusalem, kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with great gladness: and the Levites, and the priests praised the Lord day by day, singing with loud instruments unto the Lord.

† Heb. Instruments of st. organ.

22 And Hezekiah spake comfortably unto all the Levites, that taught the good knowledge of the Lord: and they did eat throughout the feast, seven days, offering peace-offerings, and making confession to the Lord be to God of their fathers.

† Heb. to the heart of all, &c.

23 And the whole assembly took counsel to keep other seven days: and they kept other seven days with gladness.

† Heb. lifted up, or offered.

24 For Hezekiah king of Judah gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and ten thousand sheep; and a great number of priests sanctified themselves.

25 And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, & all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoiced.

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem for the time of Solomon the sonne of David king of Israel, there was not the like in Jerusalem.

27 ¶ Then the priests the Levites arose, and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came up to his holy dwelling place, even unto heaven.

† Heb. the habitation of his holiness.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The people is forward in destroying idolatry. 2 Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the priests and Levites, and provideth for their work and maintenance. 3 The people forwardness in offerings and tithes. 4 Hezekiah appointeth officers to disperse of the tithes. 5 The service of Hezekiah.

† Heb. found. 1. Kin. 18. 4. † Heb. flamm.

¶ Now when all this was finished, all Israel that were present, went out to the cities of Judah, and brake the images in pieces, and

cut down the groves, and threw down the high places, and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also, and Simeon, & until they had utterly destroyed them all. ¶ Then all the children of Israel returned every man to his possession into their own cities.

† Heb. until he make an end.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the priests and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests & Levites for burnt-offerings, and for peace-offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the Lord.

3 He appointed also the kings portion of his substance, for the burnt-offerings, to wit, for the morning and evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt-offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, as it is written in the law of the Lord.

* Num. 27.

4 Moreover, he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem, to give the portion of the priests, and the Levites, that they might be encouraged in the law of the Lord.

5 ¶ And as soon as the commandment came, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first-fruits of corn, wine, and oil, and honey, and of all the increase of the field, and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

† Heb. broke abroad.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithes of corn and sheep, and the tithe of holy things, which were consecrated unto the Lord be to their God, and laid them by heaps.

* Levit. 27. 10. Deut. 14. 22. † Heb. heaps.

7 In the third month they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished them in the eighth month.

8 And when Hezekiah, and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the Lord be to his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chief priest of the house of Zadok answered him, and said, Since the people began to bring the offerings into the house of the Lord be to us, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for the Lord be to us hath blessed his people, and that which is left, is this great heap.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare chambers in the house of the Lord be to us; and they prepared them.

† Or, store house.

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully: over which Cononiah the Levite was ruler, and Shemaiah his brother was the next.

13 And Jeshiel, and Azariah, and Jachaz, and Eliel, and Jerimoth, and Jozabab, and Eliel, and Jinnethai, and Shabaz, and Benaiab, were overseers under the hand of Cononiah and Shemaiah his brother, at the commandment of Hezekiah king.

† Heb. as they hand.

14 And Azariah the ruler of the house of God, the porter toward the east, was over the free-will offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the Lord be to us, and the most holy things.

15 And there were seven, and Shemaiah, and Jeshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Ebedkamiah, in the cities of the priests, in the charge of the tithes, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small.

† Heb. as his hand. † Or, truly.

16 Beside their genealogie of males, from three years old and upward, even unto every one that entred into the house of the Lord be to us, his daily portion for their service in their charges, according to their courses.

17 And to the genealogie of the priests by the

house.

house of their fathers, and the Levites from their quarters old and upward, in their charges by their consents.

10 And to the genealogies of all their little ones, their wives, and their sisters, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their list of the they sanctified themselves in holiness.

11 Also of the houses of Aaron the priests, which were in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every several city, the men that were expressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies, among the Levites.

12 And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah, and thought that which was good and right and truth before the Lord, as to his God.

13 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the laws and in the commandments to seek his God, he did it with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Sennacherib invading Judah, Hezekiah fortifies himself, and encourages his people. 2 Against the blasphemies of Sennacherib by message and letters, Hezekiah and Isaiah pray. 3 An angel destroyeth the host of the Assyrians, so the glory of Hezekiah. 4 Hezekiah praying in his sickness, God giveth him a sign of recovery. 5 He waxing proud, is humbled by God. 27 His wealth and works. 31 His error in the ambassage of Babelim. 32 He dying, Manasse succeeds him.

After these things and the establishment thereof, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entered into Judah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought to destroy them for himself.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that he was purposed to fight against Jerusalem;

3 He took counsel with his princes, and his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountains, which were without the city: and they did so.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopp'd all the fountains, and the brook that ran through the midst of the land, saying, We should the kings of Assyria come, and find much water.

5 Also he strengthened himself, and built up all the wall that was broken, and raised it up to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired bulwarks in the city of David, and made towers and bulwarks in a bulwark.

6 And he set captains of towers over the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and spake comfortably to them, saying,

7 Be strong and courageous, be not afraid nor dismayed by the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that is with him: for there be none with us, then with him.

8 Forthwith him is an arm of flesh, but with us is the Lord our God, so help us, and to fight our battles. And the people trusted themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

9 After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his servants to Jerusalem (but he himself did not come) to say unto Sennacherib king of Assyria, and to all Judah that were at Jerusalem, saying,

10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria,

and ye know ye well, that ye shall be in the hands of the king of Assyria.

11 Doth not Hezekiah persuade you to give strong holds over your cities to be by famine and by thirst, saying, The Lord is with us. Shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burn incense upon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the people of other lands: times the gods of the nations of those lands my fathers add to deliver their lands out of mine hand?

14 And who was there among all the gods of those nations, that my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor persuade you on this manner, neither yet believe him: for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much less shall your God deliver you out of mine hand?

16 And his servants spake yet more against the Lord, as to God, and against his servant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters to rail on the Lord, God of Israel, and to speak against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of other lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand; so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cried with a loud voice in the Jews speech unto the people of Jerusalem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they spake against the God of Jerusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth which were the work of the hands of men.

20 For this cause Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amos, prayed and cried to heaven.

21 And the Lord sent an angel which cut off the mighty men of honour, and the leaders and captains in the camp of the king of Assyria: so he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his own house, slew him when there laid the sword.

22 Thus the Lord saved Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all other, and guided them on every side.

23 And many brought gifts unto the Lord to Jerusalem, and presented to Hezekiah king of Judah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations, from thenceforth.

24 And in those days Hezekiah was sick to the death, and passed unto the Lord, as to: and he spake unto him, and he gave him a sign.

25 But Hezekiah refused not again, according to the benefit done unto him: for his heart was lifted up, therefore he was weak upon him, and upon Judah and Jerusalem.

26 Moreover, during, Hezekiah humbled himself for the pride of his heart (both he and the inhabitants of Jerusalem) so that the wrath of the Lord was not kindled against him in the days of Hezekiah.

27 And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honour: and he made himself treasures of silver, and of gold, and of precious stones,

327

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

Or, in the

316 and for flesh, and for spirit, and for all manner of pleasant things; and these things also for the increase of corn, and wine, and oil; and stalks for all manner of beasts, and cotes for fleeces.

29 Moreover, he pointed him cities, and possessions of flocks, and herds in abundance: for God had given him substance very much.

30 Then came Jeremia also, and stopped the upper water-course of Sihon, and brought it straight down to the west-side of the cite of David. And Jeremia prospered in all his works.

31 ¶ Doubtless, in the business of the ambassadors of the princes of Babylon, who sent unto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jeremia, and his good will, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the prophet, the sonne of Amos, and in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

33 And Jeremia slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the chiefest of the sepulchres of the houses of David: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem did him honour at his death: and Manasseh his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manasseh his wicked reigne. 2 He setteth up idolatry, and would not be admonished. 11 He is carried into Babylon. 12 Upon his prayer to God he is released, and putteth down idolatry. 18 His age. 20 He dying, Amos succeedeth him. 21 Amos reigning wickedly, is slain by his servants. 25 The murderers being slain, Josiah succeedeth him.

Manasseh was twelve yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned fifty and five yeeres in Jerusalem:

2 But did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, like unto the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lord had cast out before the children of Israel.

3 ¶ For he built again the high places which Jeremia his father had broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the Lord, whereof the Lord said, In Jerusalem shall my name be forever.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven, in the two courts of the house of the Lord.

6 And he caused his children to passe through the fire in the valley of the house of Chimham: also he observed times, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger.

7 And he set a carved image (the idol which he had made) in the house of God, of which God had said to David, and to Solomon his sonne, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen before all the cities of Israel, will I put my name forever.

8 Neither will I any more remove the foot of Israel from out of the land which I have appointed for your fathers: so that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law, and the statutes and the ordinances by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ Manasseh made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to erre, and to do worse then the heathen, whom the Lord had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the Lord spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Therefore the Lord brought upon them the captains of the host of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thorns, and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction, he besought the Lord his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers.

13 And prayed unto him, and he was intrusted of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdome. Then Manasseh knew that the Lord was God.

14 Now after this, he built a wall without the city of David, on the west-side of Sihon, in the valley, even to the entering in at the fish-gate, and compassed about the city, and raised it up a very great height, and put captains of warre in all the fenced cities of Judah.

15 And he took away the strange gods, and the idol out of the house of the Lord, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the Lord, and in Jerusalem, and cast them out of the cite.

16 And he repaired the altar of the Lord, and sacrificed thereon peace offerings, and thank-offerings, and commanded Judah to serve the Lord God of Israel.

17 Nevertheless, the people did sacrifice still in the high places, yet unto the Lord as to their God onely.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the seers that spake to him in the name of the Lord God of Israel, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel.

19 His prayer also, and how God was interested of him, and all his sinne, and his trespass, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up groves and graven images before he was humbled, behold, they are written among the sayings of the seers.

20 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Amos his sonne reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ Amos was two and twenty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned two yeeres in Jerusalem.

22 But he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, as did Manasseh his father: for Amos sacrificed unto all the carved images, which Manasseh his father had made, and served them.

23 And humbled not himself before the Lord, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself; but Amos trespassed more and more.

24 And his servants conspired against him, and slew him in his own house.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amos, and the people of the land made Josiah his sonne king in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Josiah his good reigne. 2 He destroyeth idolatry. 3 He taketh order for the repair of the temple. 14 Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Josiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 23 Huldah prophesieth the destruction of Jerusalem.

† Heb. interpreters.

* 2. Kin. 20, 13. 13: 39, 10.

† Heb. kind-ness.

10r, highest.

* 2. King. 21, 1, &c.

* Deut. 18, 9.

† Heb. he returned and built.

* 2. Kin. 18, 4.

* Deut. 12, 11. 1. Kin. 8, 29, and 9, 3. Chap. 6, 6. and 7, 16.

* Psal. 133, 14.

* 2. Sam. 7, 10.

† Heb. which were the kings of Chalde.

10r, the tower

11 Or, Heli.

* 2. Kin. 19, &c.

† Heb. mile plied up-spall.

* 2. Kin. 23, 18. 18. 18.

fallen, but refuse thereof in Josiah's time. 29 Josiah causing it to be read in a solemn assembly, renewed the covenant with God.

* 1. Kin. 22. 1.
8c.

1 Josiah was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem one and thirty years.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, as his father, and walked in the ways of David his father, and declined neither to the right hand nor to the left.

* 1. Kin. 13. 2.

3 For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father; and in the twelfth year he began to purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

* Levit. 26. 30
Or, sunne-
images.

4 And they brake down the altars of Baalim in his presence; and the images that were on high above them, he cut down: and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made dust of them, and sowed it upon the graves of them that had sacrificed unto them.

† Heb. face of
the graves.

5 And he burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and cleansed Judah and Jerusalem.

10, mauls.

6 And so did he in the cities of Manasse, and Ephraim, and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their images, round about.

† Heb. to make
pouder.

7 And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had beaten the golden images into powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Jerusalem.

8 And in the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had purged the land, and the house, he sent Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, and Ahikiah the governor of the city, and Joah the sonne of Josiah the recorder, to repair the house of the Lord, as his God.

9 And when they came to Ahikiah the high priest, they delivered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites that kept the doores, had gathered of the hand of Ephraim and Manasse, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Judah, and Benjamin, and they returned to Jerusalem.

10 And they put it in the hands of the workmen, that had the oversight of the house of the Lord, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the Lord, as his God, to repair and mend the house.

10, no rather.

11 When to the artificers and builders gave they it, to buy between stone, and timber for couplings, and to buy for the houses, while the kings of Judah had discovered.

12 And the men did the work faithfully: and the overseers of them were Saphan, and Obadiah, the Levites, of the houses of Asaph; and Jehaziah, and Jehoshaphat, of the houses of the Kohathites, to sit it forward; and other of the Levites, all that could skill of instruments of musick.

13 Also they were over the bearers of burdens, and were overseers of all that wrought the work in any manner of service: and of the Levites there were scribes, and officers, and powers.

* 1. Kin. 22. 8
8c.

14 And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the Lord, Ahikiah the priest found a book of the law of the Lord, as his God, given by Moses.

† Heb. by the
hand of.

15 And Ahikiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the Lord, as his God. And Ahikiah delivered the book to Shaphan:

16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, saying, All that was committed to me, I have done.

† Heb. to the
hand of:
† Heb. poured
out, or melted.

17 And they have gathered together the money that was found in the house of the Lord, as his God, and have delivered it into the hands of the workmen, and so the hand of the workmen.

18 When Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Behold, the priest hath found me a book, and Shaphan read it before the king.

† Heb. in it.

19 And it came to pass when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Ahikiah, and Ahikiah the sonne of Shaphan, and Ahikiah the sonne of Shaphan, and Shaphan the scribe, and Ahikiah a servant of the king, saying,

1 Or, Achibor.
2. King. 22. 13.

21 Go, enquire of the Lord, as his God, and for them that are left in Jerusalem, and for Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great is the wrath of the Lord, as his God, that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the words of the Lord, as his God, to do after all that is written in this book.

22 And Ahikiah, and they that the king had appointed, went to consult the Lord, the wife of Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, the sonne of Ahikiah, keeper of the wardrobe, (and he dwelt in Jerusalem, in the college) and they spake to her to that effect.

1 Or, Harhas.
2. King. 22. 14.

23 And she answered them, Thus saith the Lord, as his God of Israel, Tell ye the man that sent you to me,

† Heb. gar-
ments.

24 Thus saith the Lord, as his God, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah:

Or, in the
school, or in
the second
part.

25 Because they have forsaken me, and have turned aside unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the words of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be poured out upon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Judah, who sent you to enquire of the Lord, as his God, so shall he say unto him, Thus saith the Lord, as his God of Israel concerning the words which thou hast heard,

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thyself before God, when thou hearest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thyself before me, and didst read the clothes, and weep before me; I have even heard thee also, saith the Lord, as his God.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to the grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again.

29 And when the king sent, and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem,

* 2. King. 22. 11.

30 And the king went up into the house of the Lord, as his God, and all the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people: great and small, and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant, that was found in the house of the Lord, as his God.

† Heb. from
great even to
small.

31 And the king stood in his place, and made a covenant before the Lord, as his God, to walk after the Lord, as his God, to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant:

of the priests and people, is wholly destroyed.
22 The proclamation of Cyrus.

Then * the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and made him king in his fathers stead in Jerusalem.

2 Jehoahaz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months in Jerusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt † put him down at Jerusalem, and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

4 And the king of Egypt made Shashin his brother, king over Judah and Jerusalem, and turned his name to Jehoiakim. And Szechon took Jehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 † Jehoiakim was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem, and he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord his God.

6 Against him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in fetters to carry him to Babylon.

7 Nebuchadnezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the Lord to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found in him, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah: and † Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

9 Jehoiachin was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months and ten days in Jerusalem, and he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord.

10 And † when the year was expired, king Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the goodly vessels of the house of the Lord, and made † Zedekiah his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem.

11 Zedekiah was one and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned eleven years in Jerusalem.

12 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord his God, and humbled not himself before Jeremiah the prophet speaking, from the mouth of the Lord.

13 And he also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him swear by God: but he stiffened his neck, and hardened his

heart from turning unto the Lord his God of Israel.

14 Moreover, all the chief of the priests, and the people transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, & polluted the house of the Lord which he had hallowed in Jerusalem.

15 And the Lord his God of their fathers sent to them † by his messengers, rising up † de- times, and sending; because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place.

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets, until the wrath of the Lord was kindled against his people, till there was no remedy.

17 Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Caldees, who slew their young men with the sword, in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that stooped for age: he gave them all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes, all these he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And † them that had escaped from the sword, he carried he away to Babylon: where they were servants to him and his sons, until the reign of the kingdom of Persia:

21 To fulfill the word of the Lord by the mouth of † Jeremiah, until the land † had enjoyed her sabbaths: for as long as the lay desolate, kept sabbath, to fulfill the word and ten years.

22 Now in the first years of Cyrus king of Persia (that the word of the Lord spoken by the mouth of † Jeremiah, might be accomplished) the Lord stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying,

23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the Lord his God of heaven given me, and he hath charged me to build him an house at Jerusalem, which is in Judah: who is there among you of all his people the Lord his God be with him, and let him go up.

* Jer. 25, 34, and 35, 15.
† Heb. by the hand of his messengers.
† That is, continually and carefully.
† Heb. healing.
* 2 King. 25, 1, &c.

* Jer. 25, 12, and 29, 10.
* Levit. 26, 34, 35, 43.
* Ezra 1, 1.
* Jer. 25, 12, 13, and 29, 10.

E Z R A.

CHAP. I.

1 The proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the temple. 5 The people provide for the return. 7 Cyrus restoreth the vessels of the temple to Shebazzar.

Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the Lord spoken by the mouth of † Jeremiah, might be fulfilled) the Lord stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying,

2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The Lord his God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth, and he hath charged

me to build him an house at Jerusalem, which is in Judah.

3 And ho is there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build the house of the Lord his God of Israel (he is the God) which is in Jerusalem.

4 And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place † help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the freewill-offering for the house of God that is in Jerusalem.

5 Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests, and the Levites, with all them whose spirit God had raised to go up, to build the house of the Lord which is in Jerusalem.

† Heb. lift him up.

The vessels of the temple restored.

Ezra.

Who returned from Babylon

330
|| That is, help-
ed them.

* 2. King.
24-13.
24. Chro. 36-7.

* See Chap.
5. 14.

† Heb. the
transportation.

CHAP. I.

1 The number that returned of the people, 36 of the priests, 40 of the Levites, 43 of the Nethinims, 55 of Salmans servants, 62 of the priests which could not show their pedigree. 64 The whole number of them with their substance. 68 Their children.

* Nehem. 7, 6.
8c.

|| Or, Azariah.
Nehem. 7, 7.

* Nehem. 7, 11

|| Or, Binui.
Neh. 7, 15.

|| Or, Hariph.
Neh. 7, 24.

NOW these are the children of the province that went up but of the captivity, of those which had been carried away, when Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away into Babylon, and came again unto Jerusalem and Judah, every one unto his city:

1. Which came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Nehemiah, Dodonai, Bilgai, Shalar, Bagad, Rehum, Beaniah: the number of the men of the people of Israel.

2. The children of Parash, two thousand an hundred twenty and two.

3. The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

4. The children of Menahem, seven hundred seventy and two.

5. The children of Ephraim, of the children of Jeshua and Bani, two thousand eight hundred and twelve.

6. The children of Zebulun, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

7. The children of Issachar, nine hundred forty and two.

8. The children of Zebulun, seven hundred and thirty.

9. The children of Benjamin, the hundred forty and two.

10. The children of Simeon, the hundred twenty and three.

11. The children of Gad, the hundred twenty and three.

12. The children of Asher, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.

13. The children of Naphtali, the hundred twenty and two.

14. The children of Dan, the hundred twenty and two.

15. The children of Asher, the hundred twenty and two.

16. The children of Issachar, the hundred twenty and two.

17. The children of Zebulun, the hundred twenty and two.

18. The children of Benjamin, the hundred and twelve.

19. The children of Simeon, the hundred twenty and three.

20. The children of Issachar, the hundred and four.

21. The children of Naphtali, the hundred twenty and three.

22. The children of Dan, the hundred twenty and three.

23. The men of Manasse, the hundred twenty and four.

24. The children of Ephraim, the hundred and four.

25. The children of Issachar, the hundred and four.

26. The children of Benjamin, the hundred and four.

27. The men of Simeon, the hundred twenty and three.

28. The men of Dan, the hundred twenty and three.

29. The children of Issachar, the hundred and four.

30. The children of Naphtali, the hundred and four.

31. The children of Dan, the hundred and four.

32. The children of Issachar, the hundred and four.

33. The children of Naphtali, the hundred and four.

34. The children of Dan, the hundred and four.

35. The children of Issachar, the hundred and four.

36. The children of Naphtali, the hundred and four.

37. The children of Dan, the hundred and four.

38. The children of Issachar, the hundred and four.

39. The children of Naphtali, the hundred and four.

40. The children of Dan, the hundred and four.

41. The children of Issachar, the hundred and four.

42. The children of Naphtali, the hundred and four.

43. The children of Dan, the hundred and four.

44. The children of Issachar, the hundred and four.

45. The children of Naphtali, the hundred and four.

46. The children of Dan, the hundred and four.

47. The children of Issachar, the hundred and four.

48. The children of Naphtali, the hundred and four.

49. The children of Dan, the hundred and four.

50. The children of Issachar, the hundred and four.

51. The children of Naphtali, the hundred and four.

52. The children of Dan, the hundred and four.

53. The children of Issachar, the hundred and four.

54. The children of Naphtali, the hundred and four.

|| Or, Gilead.
Neh. 7, 24.

|| Or, Beth-mached.
Neh. 7, 24.

* See Neh. 7, 24.

|| Or, Hariph.
as it is in the copies.

* 1. Chro.
24, 7.

* 1. Chro.
24, 14.

* 1. Chro.
24, 14.

|| Or, Judah.
Chap. 3, 9.

called off his
devils, Neh. 7, 41.

|| Or, Shalmai.

|| Or, Shalmai.

|| Or, Shalmai.

|| Or, Shalmai.

|| Or, Shalmai.

|| Or, Shalmai.

55 ¶ The children of Solomon's servants: the children of Sora, the children of Sophereth, the children of ¹ Berania,

56 The children of Isiah, the children of Darkon, the children of Shidel,

57 The children of Shophan, the children of Hattai, the children of Bochereth of Bebai, the children of ² Ami.

58 All the ³ Attithims, and the children of Solomon's servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

59 And there were they took went up from Beelmab, Tel-baris, Cherub, Addan, and Summer: but they could not show their fathers house, and their ⁴ seed, whether they were of Israel:

60 The children of Desaiab, the children of Tobiah, the children of Berhoda, six hundred sixty and two.

61 ¶ And of the children of the priests: the children of Japhanab, the children of Bar, the children of Barzilai: (which took a wife of the daughters of ⁵ Barzilai the Gileadite, and was called after their name)

62 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore ⁶ were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.

63 And the ⁷ Tarshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with ⁸ Urim and Thumim.

64 ¶ The whole congregation together, was fourty and two thousand three hundred and threescore:

65 Besides their servants and their maidens: whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and there were among them two hundred singing men, and singing women.

66 Their boys were seven hundred thirty and six: their maids, two hundred forty and five:

67 Their camels, four hundred thirty and two: their asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

68 ¶ And some of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of the ⁹ Lord, which is at Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God to set it up in his place:

69 They gave after their ability, unto the treasure of the work, threescore and one thousand ¹⁰ talents of gold, and five thousand pounds of silver, and one hundred pieces of garments.

70 So the priests and the Levites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Sargentins, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. III.

¶ The altar is set up. 4 Offerings frequented. 7 Workmen prepared. 8 The foundations of the temple are laid in great joy and mourning.

¶ And when the seventh month was come, and the children of Israel were in the cities, the people gathered themselves together as one man, to Jerusalem.

2 Then stood up ¹ Jeshua the sonne of Josadak, and his brethren the priests, and ² Zerubbabel the sonne of ³ Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, as it is ⁴ written in the law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the altar upon his bases, (for fear was upon them, because of the people of those countries) and they offered burnt-offerings thereon unto the ⁵ Lord, even burnt-offerings morning and evening.

4 They kept also the feast of tabernacles, ⁶ as it is written, and ⁷ offered the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the custom, ⁸ as the duty of every day required.

5 And afterward offered the continuall burnt-offering, both of the new moons, and of all the set feasts of the ⁹ Lord, that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a free-will-offering unto the ¹⁰ Lord.

6 From the first day of the seventh month began they to offer burnt-offerings unto the ¹¹ Lord: but ¹² the foundation of the temple of the ¹³ Lord was not yet laid.

7 They gave money also unto the masons, and to the ¹⁴ carpenters, and meat, and drink, and oyl, unto them of ¹⁵ Judah, and to them of ¹⁶ Tyre, to bring cedar-trees from Lebanon to the sea of ¹⁷ Tappas: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 ¶ Now in the second years of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second month, began Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the sonne of Josadak, and the remnant of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem: and appointed the Levites, from thenceyars old and upward, to the forward the work of the house of the ¹⁸ Lord.

9 Then stood Jeshua, with his sonnes and his brethren, Radaiel and his sonnes, the sonnes of ¹⁹ Judah: together, to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sonnes of Benadab, with their sonnes and their brethren the Levites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the ²⁰ Lord, they set the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites the sonnes of Asaph, with cymbals to make the ²¹ Lord to be heard, after the ordinance of David king of Israel.

11 And they sang together by course, in psalm and giving thanks unto the ²² Lord: because he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they passed the ²³ Lord: because the foundation of the house of the ²⁴ Lord was laid.

12 But many of the priests and Levites, and chief of the fathers, who were ancient men that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice, and many shouted aloud for joy:

13 So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard a farre off.

CHAP. IIII.

¶ The adversaries being not accepted in the building of the temple with the Jews, endeavour to hinder it. 7 Their letter to Artaxerxes. 17 The decree of Artaxerxes. 23 The building is hindered.

¶ Now when the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the ¹ Lord, the God of Israel:

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, Let us build with you: for we seek you God, as ye do, and we do sacrifice unto him, according to the law of the king of Assyria, which was brought up by Sargon.

233

Exod. 23. 14. Num. 29. 123 &c.

¶ Heb. the matter of the day in his day

¶ Heb. the temple of the Lord was not yet founded.

¶ Or, workmen. Ads 9. 36.

¶ Or, Hoda: via, Chap. 2. 40. ¶ Heb. as one.

¶ 1. Chr. 6. 31. and 16. 7. and 25. 1.

¶ Heb. the sonnes of the transportation.

324

2 The sons of Shalum, the sons of Zedek, the sons of Adin.

3 The sons of Amariah, the sons of Azariah, the sons of Serai.

4 The sons of Jeriah, the sons of Ezer, the sons of Bukki.

5 The sons of Abihai, the sons of Shimeas, the sons of Clephas, the sons of Aaron the chief priest.

6 This Ezra went up from Babylon, and he was a ready scribe in the law of Moses, which the Lord God of Israel had given: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the Lord God upon him.

7 And there went up some of the children of Israel, and of the priests, and the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the Scribes, unto Jerusalem in the seventh year of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth month, which was in the seventh year of the king.

filed was the foundation of the going up.

9 For upon the first day of the first month began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first day of the fifth month came he to Jerusalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the Lord God, and to do it, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgments.

11 ¶ Now this is the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, even a scribe of the words of the commandments of the Lord God, and of his statutes in Israel.

10, to Ezra the priest a perfect scribe of the law of the God of heaven, peace, &c.

† Cal'd from before the king.

* Esth. I. 14.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings, ¶ Unto Ezra the priest, a scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect peace, and at such a time.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his priests, and Levites in my realm, which are named of their own eyes, will to go up to Jerusalem, with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent of the king, and of his counselors, to enquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of the God which is in mine hand:

15 And to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counselors have freely offered unto the God of Israel, whose habitation is in Jerusalem.

* Chap. 3. 25.

16 ¶ And all the silver and gold that thou canst find in all the province of Babylon, with the freewill-offering of the people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their God, which is in Jerusalem:

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money, bullocks, rams, lambs, with their meat-offerings, and their drink-offerings, and offer them upon the altar of the house of your God, which is in Jerusalem.

18 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee and to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and gold, that do after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are given thee, for the service of the house of thy God, those deliver thou before the God of Jerusalem.

20 And whatsoever more shall be needfull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the king's treasure-house.

21 And I, even I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasures which are beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done speedily;

22 Unto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred measures of wheat, and to an hundred barches of oil, and all without prescribing how much.

† Cal'd con.

23 ¶ And whosoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done for the house of the God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his homes?

¶ Heb. whosoever of the decree,

24 Also we certify you, that touching any of the priests and Levites, singers, porters, scribes, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawful to impose toll, tribute, or customs upon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisdom of thy God, that is in thine hand, set magistrates and judges, which may judge all the people that are beyond the river, all such as know the laws of the God, and teach ye them that know them not.

26 And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgement be executed speedily upon him, whether it be unto death, or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

† Cal'd to rooting out.

27 ¶ Blessed be the Lord God of our fathers, which hath put such a thing as this in the kings heart, to beautify the house of the Lord which is in Jerusalem:

28 And hath extended mercy unto me before the king and his counselors, and before all the kings mighty princes: and I was strengthened as the hand of the Lord God was upon me, and I gathered together out of Israel, chief men to go up with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon, 15 He sendeth to Iddo, for ministers for the temple, 21 He keepeth a fast, 24 He committeth the treasures to the custody of the priests, 31 From Ahava they come to Jerusalem, 33 The treasure is weighed in the temple, 36 The commission is delivered.

These are now the chief of their fathers, and this is the genealogie of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the sons of Binehas, Gershom: of the sons of Behanai; Daniel: of the sons of Dabhi, Hannan.

3 Of the sons of Berhanai, of the sons of Baruch, Zechariah: and with him were reckoned by genealogie of the males an hundred and fiftie.

4 Of the sons of Bahath-moad, Eliehoenai the son of Zerahiah, and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sons of Sechaniah; the son of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sons also of Azb; and the sons of Jonathan, and with him fiftie males.

7 And of the sons of Etam, Jeshai the son of Azbail, and with him twenty males.

8 And of the sons of Shephaniah; Zebadiah the son of Michael, and with him fourscore males.

9 Of the sons of Jeab; Obadiah the son of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.

10 And of the sons of Shelemiah; the son of Jeshai, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sons of Bebai; Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And

for, the
youngest
sonne.

12 And of the sonnes of Argad, Johanan, the sonne of Bakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the last sonnes of Adonikam, whose names are these, Eliphelet, Jehiel, & Schemaiab, and with them threetyre males.

14 Of the sonnes also of Bigbai: Uthai, and Zabud, and with them seventy males.

He, Zaccary,
as some read,
10 pitched,

15 And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ababa: and there I abode in tents threetyre dayes: and I viewed the people, and the priests, and found there none of the sonnes of Levi.

16 Then sent I for Elizer, for Ariel, for Schemaiab, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Razban, and for Zachariah, and for Besumilam, chief men; also for Jarib, and for Elnathan, men of understanding.

† Heb. I put
words in
their mouth.

17 And I sent them with commandment unto Jaddo the chief, at the place Casiphia, and † I told them what they should say unto Jaddo, and to his brethren the Sathinims, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God.

18 And by the good hand of our God upon us, they brought us a man of understanding, of the sonnes of Zabai, the sonne of Levi, the sonne of Israel, and Sberediah, with his sonnes and his brethren, eighteen.

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Jeshalah of the sonnes of Setherai, his brethren and their sonnes, twenty.

He chap. 1.
40.

20 Also of the Sathinims, whom Dabid and the princes had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Sathinims: all of them were expressed by name.

21 And when I proclaimed a fast there, at the river Ababa, that we might afflict our selves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones: and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of bowmen and horsemen, to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God is upon all them for good that seek him, but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted and besought our God for this, and he was intreated of us.

24 And when I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Sberediah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed unto them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, even the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellors, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered.

26 I even weighed unto their hand, six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:

27 Also twenty balons of gold, of a thousand dunnies, and two vessels of fine copper † precious as gold.

† Heb. yellow,
or shining
metal.
† Heb. desira-
ble.

28 And I said unto them, Ye are holy unto the Lord, the vessels are holy also, and the silver and the gold are a free-will-offering unto the Lord, our God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keep them, until ye weigh them before the chief of the priests, and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Israel at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of the Lord.

30 So took the priests and the Levites, the weight of the silver and the gold, and the vessels, to bring them to Jerusalem unto the house of our God.

31 And when we departed from the river of Ababa, on the thirteenth day of the first month, to go unto Jerusalem: and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Jerusalem, and abode there threetyre dayes.

33 And now on the fourth day was the silver and the gold, and the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of Sberediah the sonne of Uthai the priest, and with him was Eleazar the sonne of Binnias, and with them was Jozabad the sonne of Jesua, and Azobad the sonne of Binnui, Levites.

34 By number and by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 Also the children of those that had been carried away which were come out of the captivity, offered burnt-offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rammes, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he-goats for a sinne-offering: all this was a burnt-offering unto the Lord, our God.

36 And they delivered the kings commissions unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governors on this side the river, and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Ezra mourneth for the affinity of the people with strangers. 5 He prayeth unto God with confession of sinnes.

Now when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, doing according to their abominations, even of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sonnes, so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of those lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespass.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and pluckt off the hair of my head, and of my beard, and sat down astonished.

4 Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away, and I sat astonished until the evening sacrifice.

5 And at the evening sacrifice, I arose up from my braintree, having rent my garment, and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the Lord, our God.

for affliction.

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our trespass is grown up unto the heavens.

Or, guiltiness

7 Since the dayes of our fathers, have we been in a great trespass unto this day, and for our iniquities have we our kings, and our priests been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as it is this day.

8 And now for a little space grace hath been shewed from the Lord, our God, so leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us a nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage.

9 For we were bondmen, yet our God hath not

† Heb. mo-
ment.
[Or, a pinne,
] That is, a
constant and
sure abode.

326

not broken as in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a command to set up the house of our God, and to repair the dedications thereof, and to give us a wall in Judah and in Jerusalem.

† Heb. 10 let us.
 10 And now O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have broken the commandments:

† Heb. by the hand of thy servants.
 11 Which thou hast commanded: by the servants the prophets, saying, The land unto which ye go to possess it, is an unclean land with the iniquities of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it from one end to another, with their uncleanness.

† Heb. from mouth to mouth.
 12 Show therefore give not your daughters unto their sons: neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace, or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave it for an inheritance to your children for ever.

† Heb. hast withheld beneath our iniquities.
 13 And after all that is come upon us, for our evil deeds, and for our great trespass, seeing that thou our God hast punished us lest then our iniquities deserve, and hast given us such deliverance as this:

14 Should we again break thy commandments, and join in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldst not thou be angry with us till thou hast consumed us, so that there should be no remnant nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou art righteous, for we remain yet escaped, as it is this day: notwithstanding, we are before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee, because of this.

CHAPTER.

1 Shebaniab, encourageth Ezra to reform the strange marriages. 6 Ezra mourning, assembles the people. 9 The people at the exhortation of Ezra, repent and promise amendment. 18 The people perform it. 19 The names of them which have married strange wives.

¶ When Ezra had prayed, and when he had concluded, weeping and casting himself down before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people were very sore.

† Heb. wept a great weeping.
 2 And Shebaniab the sonne of Jehiel, one of the scribes of the law, answered and said unto Ezra, We have trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives, of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Show therefore let us make a covenant with our God, to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of thy law, and of those that resemble of the commandment of our God, and let it be done according to the law.

† Heb. to bring forth.
 4 Arise, for this matter belongeth unto thee, we also will be with thee: be of good courage, and do it.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chief priests, the Levites, and all Israel to swear, that they should do according to this word: and they swore.

6 ¶ When Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Jothan: the sonne of Chisai, and when he came thither, he was not able to see, nor have power: for he was troubled because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout

Judah and Jerusalem, unto all the children of the captivity, that they should gather themselves together unto Jerusalem;

8 And that whosoever would not come within three dayes according to the counsel of the princes and the elders, all his substance should be forfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin, gathered themselves together unto Jerusalem, within three dayes: it was the ninth moneth, and the twentieth day of the moneth, and all the people sat in the street of the house of God, trembling because of this matter, and for the great rain.

10 And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, We have transgressed, and have taken strange wives to increase the trespass of Israel.

11 Now therefore make confession unto the LORD God of your fathers, and make confession, and separate your selves from the people of the land, and from the strange wives.

12 Then all the congregation answered, and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we do:

13 But the people are many, and it is a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without, neither is this a work of one day or two: for we are many that have transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all them which have taken strange wives in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof, until the thirteenth day of our God: for this matter be turned from us.

15 ¶ Early Jonathan the sonne of Abiel, and Jaddan the sonne of Jachan, two employed about this matter: and Shebaniab, and Shebubai, for the cause helped them.

16 And the children of the captivity did so: and Ezra the priest, with certain chief of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and after them by their names were separated, and set down in the first day of the tenth moneth to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wives, by the first day of the first moneth.

18 ¶ And among the sonnes of the priests, there were found that had taken strange wives: namely, of the sonnes of Jeshua the sonne of Jozabad, and his brethren: Phanias, and Eliezer, and Jaria, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gave their hands: that they would put away their wives: and being guilty, they offered a ramme of the flock for their trespass.

20 And of the sonnes of Joazar, Manai, and Zebadiah.

21 And of the sonnes of Binnai: Phanias, and Eliezer, and Shumai, and Jehiel, and Azbaid.

22 And of the sonnes of Balthai: Eliezer, Phanias, Manai, Azbaid, Jozabad, and Eladai.

23 Also of the Levites: Jozabad and Shimei, and Jelaiah, (the sonne is Helkai) Berachiah, Juman, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also: Eliazab: and of the porters, Shallum, and Etem, and Eli.

25 Moreover, of Israel: of the sonnes of Binnai, Manai, and Jediah, and Gedaliah, and Jozabad, and Eliezer, and Phanias, and Berachiah.

26 And of the sonnes of Elam: Balthai, and Zecharia.

† Heb. devoted.

† Heb. the showers.

† Heb. have caused to dwell, where brought him.

† Or, we have greatly offended in this thing.

† Or, all this matter be dispatched.

† Heb. stood.

Sacharjah, and Jehiel, and Ghaz, and Jehonah, and Ghaz.

27 And of the sonnes of Jachin, Chisnai, Chispa, Pahatmoab, & Jeremoth, & Jachaz, and Azbani.

28 Of the sonnes also of Shebani, Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, and Azbani.

29 And of the sonnes of Benai: Beshallum, Beseleel, and Binnui, and Hananijah, and Shear, and Shearai.

30 And of the sonnes of Pahatmoab: Azbani, and Shearai, Benai, Beshallum, Beseleel, and Binnui, and Hananijah.

31 And of the sonnes of Jachin, Chisnai, Chispa, Pahatmoab, & Jeremoth, & Jachaz, and Azbani.

32 Benjamin, Beshallum, and Shearai.

33 Of the sonnes of Shebani, Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, and Azbani.

And of the sonnes of Jachin, Chisnai, Chispa, Pahatmoab, & Jeremoth, & Jachaz, and Azbani.

24 Of the sonnes of Benai: Beshallum, Beseleel, and Binnui, and Hananijah, and Shear, and Shearai.

25 And of the sonnes of Pahatmoab: Azbani, and Shearai, Benai, Beshallum, Beseleel, and Binnui, and Hananijah.

26 And of the sonnes of Jachin, Chisnai, Chispa, Pahatmoab, & Jeremoth, & Jachaz, and Azbani.

27 And of the sonnes of Benai: Beshallum, Beseleel, and Binnui, and Hananijah, and Shear, and Shearai.

28 Of the sonnes also of Shebani, Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, and Azbani.

29 And of the sonnes of Pahatmoab: Azbani, and Shearai, Benai, Beshallum, Beseleel, and Binnui, and Hananijah.

30 And of the sonnes of Jachin, Chisnai, Chispa, Pahatmoab, & Jeremoth, & Jachaz, and Azbani.

31 And of the sonnes of Benai: Beshallum, Beseleel, and Binnui, and Hananijah, and Shear, and Shearai.

32 Of the sonnes of Shebani, Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, and Azbani.

For, Mabaal debal, according to some copies.

THE BOOK OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Nehemiah understanding by Morani the misery of Jerusalem, fasteth and prayeth, & his prayer.

THE words of Nehemiah the sonne of Hachabiah. And it came to passe in the moneth Chislev, in the twentieth yeare, as I was in Babylon the palace,

2 That I came out of my chamber, and certain men of Judah, and I asked them concerning the Jews that had escaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jerusalem.

3 And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the palace, are in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Jerusalem also is broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

4 And it came to passe when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned certain daies, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven.

5 And said, I beseech thee, O Lord God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him, and observe his commandments:

6 Let thine eyes be open, and thine ears open, that thou mayest heare the prayer of thy servants, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, and consider the sinnes of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: both I, and my fathers house have sinned.

7 We have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have not kept the commandments nor the statutes nor the judgements, which thou commandedst thy servants Moses.

8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, If ye transgresse, I will scatter you abroad among the nations.

9 But if ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, & do them, though there were of you cast out unto the uttermost part of the heaven, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen to let my name there.

10 Now these are the servants, and the people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

II Now, I beseech thee, let mine ears be attentive to the prayer of the servants, who desire to hear thy name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the kings cup bearer.

CHAP. II.

1 Arsanerus, understanding the case of Nehemiah, sendeth him with letters and commission to Jerusalem. 2 Nehemiah, at the request of the elders, cometh to Jerusalem. 3 He vieweth secretly the ruins of the walls. 4 He inviteth the Jews to build in despite of the enemies.

AND it came to passe in the moneth Nisan, in the twentieth yeare of Artaxerxes the king, that mine was before him: and I took up the wine, and gave it unto the king: then I had not been before time said in his palace.

2 And therefore the king said unto me, What is the cause that thou art not here? thou art nothing else but sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid.

3 And said unto the king, Let the king say for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when I see the place of my fathers sepulchres lieth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heaven.

5 And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto Judah unto the cite of my fathers sepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the king said unto me, (thou queen also sitting by him) For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me, and give him a time.

7 Moreover, I said unto the king, If it please the king, let letters be given me to the governors beyond the river, that they may convey me over till I come into Judah.

8 And a letter unto Asaph the keeper of the kings forest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace, which appertaineth to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into: and the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God upon me.

File with.

9 ¶ When I came to the governors beyond the river, and gave them the kings letters: (now the king had sent captains of the army, and horsemen with me)

10 Then Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Israel.

11 So I came to Jerusalem, and was there three days.

12 ¶ And I rode in the night, I and some few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to do at Jerusalem: neither was there any beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon-well, and to the dung-pot, and viewed the walls of Jerusalem, which were broken down, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountain, and to the kings pool: but there was no place for the beast that was under me to pass.

15 Then went I up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entered by the gate of the valley, and so returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the work.

17 ¶ Then said I unto them, Ye see the distress that we are in, how Jerusalem lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come and let us build up the wall of Jerusalem, that we be no more a reproach.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God which was good upon me, as also the kings words that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise up and build. So they strengthened their hands for this good work.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian heard it, they laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What is this thing that ye do? will ye rebel against the king?

20 ¶ Then answered I them, and said unto them, The God of heaven, he will prosper us; therefore we his servants will arise and build: but you have no portion, nor right, nor memorial in Jerusalem.

CHAP. III.

1 The names and order of them that builded the wall.

¶ Then Eliashib the high priest rose up with his brethren the priests, and they built the sheep-gate, they sanctified it, and set up the doores of it; even unto the corner of Shear they sanctified it, unto the tower of Hannanel.

2 And I next unto him builded the men of Jericho: and next to them builded Jaccur the sonne of Imai.

3 But the fish-gate did the sonnes of Hassenaiah build, who also laid the beams thereof, and set up the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

4 And next unto them repaired Serimoth the sonne of Uriah, the sonne of Roy: and next unto them repaired Meshullam the sonne of Berechiah, the sonne of Meshazabel: and next unto them repaired Jaddok the sonne of Banaa.

5 And next unto them the Levites repaired: but their nobles put not their necks to the work of their Lord.

6 Moreover, the old gate repaired Jehoiada the sonne of Balaiah, and Meshullam the sonne of

Belshaiab, they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doores thereof, and the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Melariah the Sidonite, and I addon the Peromothite, the men of Gibon, and of Mizpad, unto the thorne of the governor on this side the river.

8 ¶ Next unto him repaired Azbail the sonne of Barhiah, of the goldsmiths: next unto him also repaired Hananiah, the sonne of one of the apothecaries, and they fortified Jerusalem unto the broad wall.

9 And next unto them repaired Rephaiah the sonne of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem.

10 And next unto them repaired Iedaiab the sonne of Harumaph, even over against his house: and next unto him repaired Hattai the sonne of Bashaiah.

11 Balchiah the sonne of Harim, and Beshub the sonne of Zabab-moab, repaired the other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

12 And next unto him repaired Shalum the sonne of Hillothai, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and set up the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof, and a thousand cubits on the wall unto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Balchiah the sonne of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-bacerem: he built it, and set up the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountain repaired Shalum the sonne of Col-hozai, the ruler of part of Mizpad: he built it, and covered it, and set up the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof, and the wall of the pool of Solomon by the kings garden, and unto the stairs that go down from the city of David.

16 After him repaired Meshaiab the sonne of Azbub the ruler of the half part of Beth-zur, unto the place over against the sepulchres of David, and to the pool that was made, and unto the house of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Levites, Rehun the sonne of Bani: next unto him repaired Bashaiah the ruler of the half part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Banaiah the sonne of Henadab, the ruler of the half part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the sonne of Ithum, the ruler of Mizpad, another piece over against the going up to the armory at the turning of the wall.

20 After him Baruch the sonne of Zabab, earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning of the wall unto the doore of the house of Eliashib the high priest.

21 After him repaired Serimoth the sonne of Uriah, the sonne of Roy, another piece, from the doore of the house of Eliashib, even to the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the priests, the men of the plain.

23 After him repaired Benjamin, and Bashaiah over against their house: after him repaired Azariah the sonne of Bashaiah, the sonne of Ananiah by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnai the sonne of Henadab, another piece from the house of Azariah, unto the turning of the wall, even unto the corner.

25 Palai the sonne of Uzai, over against the turn-

10r, left, Job
salem unto
the broad
wall.

f Heb. second
measure.

* John 9, 7.

* 2. Kin. 20.

20.

10r, Zaid.

* Jer. 31. 38.
f Job. at his
hand.

*Jer. 32, 3.

*2 Chron. 27, 3
10th, the
tower.

turning of the wall, and the tower which lieth out from the kings high house, that was by the tower of the prison: after him, Benaiab the sonne of Jerobab.

26 Afterward, the Merhians dwelt in 10th place, unto the place over against the water-gate towards the east, and the tower that lieth out,

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, over against the great tower that lieth out, even unto the wall of Daphel.

28 From above the hole-gate repaired the priests, every one over against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok the sonne of Immer, over against his house: after him repaired also Schemaiab, the sonne of Schemanab, the keeper of the east-gate.

30 After him repaired Bananiab the sonne of Schemanab, and Oumun the scribe sonne of Zallaph, another piece: after him repaired Beshaiam the sonne of Beresaiab, over against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Balchab, the goldsmiths sonne, unto the place of the Merhians, and of the merchants, over against the gate Diphad, and to the 11 going up of the corner.

32 And between the going up of the corner unto the sheep-gate, repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. II. III.

1 While the enemies scoff, Nehemiah prayeth and continueth the work. 2 Undertaking the wrath and secret of the enemy, he sendeth a watch. 3 He armeth the labourers, 19 and giveth military precepts.

But it came to pass, that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews.

2 And he spake before his brethren and the army of Samaria, and said, What do these feeble Jews will they? for will they themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revile the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish, which are burnt?

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite was by him, and he said, Even that which they build, it a forgo up, he shall even break down their stone wall.

4 Heare, O our God, for we are despised: and turn their reproach upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity:

5 And cover not their iniquities, & let not their sinne be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked thee to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall, and all the wall was joined together unto the half thereof: for the people had a minde to work.

7 But it came to pass that when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that the walls of Jerusalem were made up, and that the branches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth.

8 And conspired all of them together, to come and to fight against Jerusalem, and to hinder us from making it.

9 Nevertheless, we made our prayer unto our God, and let a watch against them day & night, because of them.

10 And Judah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and there is much rubbish, so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come into the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

12 And it came to pass that when the Jews heard these things, they came, they stood up, and they said, We will not be afraid of them: for we shall rest upon the Lord our God, and we shall not be afraid of them.

13 Therefore let 3rd in the tower places be must return to us, let the people after their families with their wives, their spears, and their bows.

14 And 3rd looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sonnes and your daughters, your wives and your houses.

15 And it came to pass when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and God had brought their counsel to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

16 And it came to pass that time forth, that the half of my servants wrought in the work, and the other half of them held both the spears, the shields, and the bows, and the habergeons; and the rulers were behind all the house of Judah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that labored, every one with one of his hands wrought in the work, and with the other hand held a weapon.

18 For the builders, every one had his sword girded by his side, and so builded: and he that sounded the trumpet was by me.

19 And I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work is great and large, and we are separated upon the wall, one farre from another.

20 In what place therefore ye heare the sound of the trumpet, except ye thither unto us: our God shall fight for us.

21 So we laboured in the work, and half of them held the spears, from the rising of the morning, till the sunnes appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one with his servant lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed us, none of us put off our clothes, saving that we washed every one with his feet for washing.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Jews complain of their debt, mortgage, and bondage. 6 Nehemiah rebuketh the rulers, and causeth them to make a covenant of restitution. 14 He forbiddeth his own allowance, and keepeth hospitality.

And there was a great cry of the people, and of their wives, against their brethren the Jews.

2 For there were that said, We, our sonnes, and our daughters are many: therefore we take up coin for them, that we may eat, and live.

3 Some also there were that said, We have mortgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy coin, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the kings tribute, and that upon our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and lo, we bring into bondage our sonnes and our daughters, to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought unto bondage already, neither is it in our power to redeem them: for other men have our lands and vineyards.

6 And they

Nehemiah reformeth usury. Nehemiah. Sanballat seeketh to terrifie him.

330

¶ Heb. my heart consulted in me.

¶ Levit. 25. 48

¶ Heb. emptie, or void.

¶ Chap. 13. 22

¶ And I was very angry when I heard that cry, and that word.

¶ Then I consulted with my brethren, and I rebuked the nobles, and the elders, and said unto them, Don't exact usury, every one of his brother. And I did a great assembly against them.

¶ And I said unto them, Well, after our ability, have I redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and will you even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing to answer.

¶ Also I said, It is not good that ye do ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God, because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

¶ I likewise, and my brethren, and my servants, might exact of them money & corn: I pray you let us leave off this usury.

¶ Besides, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their olive yards, and their houses, and the hundredth part of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oyl, that ye exact of them.

¶ Then said they, We will restore them, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

¶ Also I spake my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus he be shaken out, and tempted. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the Lord. And the people did according to this promise.

¶ Moreover, from the time that I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Judah, from the thirtieth yeare, even unto the two and thirtieth yeare of Artaxerxes the king, that is, twelve yeares, I and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governor.

¶ But the former governors that had been before me, were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, besides sundry shekels of silver; yea even their servants have rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

¶ Now, also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any lands: and all my servants were gathered thither unto the work.

¶ Moreover, there were at my table an hundred and fifty of the Jews & rulers, besides those that came unto us from among the heathen that are about us.

¶ Now that which was prepared for me daily, was one ox, and six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me; and once in ten dayes, store of all sorts of beastes: yet for all this required not I the bread of the governor, because the bondage was heavy upon this people.

¶ ¶ Think upon me, my God, for good, according to all that I have done for this people.

CHAP. VI.

¶ Sanballat praefesseth by craft, by rumours, by hired prophets, to terrifie Nehemiah. ¶ The work is finished to the terrours of the enemies. ¶ Secret intelligence passeth between the enemies and the nobles of Judah.

¶ Now it came to passe, when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein; (though at that time I had not set up the doors upon the gates)

¶ That Sanballat sent messengers unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in some one of the villages in the plain of Ono: but they thought to do me mischief.

¶ And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I am doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilst I leave it and come down to you?

¶ Yet they sent unto me foure times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner.

¶ Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me, in like manner, the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

¶ And herein was written, It is reported among the heathen, and among the Jews, that thou and the Jews think to rebel: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words.

¶ And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, There is a king in Judah: and now shall it be reported to the king, according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together.

¶ Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest. But thou seignest them out of thine own heart.

¶ For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work that it be not done. Now therefore, O God, strengthen my hands.

¶ Afterward I came unto the house of Shebaniel, who was the son of Delaiah, the son of Shebaniel, who was the son of the king, and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple: for they will come to slay thee, yea in the night will they come to slay thee.

¶ And I said, Show me such a man as I fear, and who is there, that being as I am, would go into the temple to save his life? I will not do so.

¶ And so, I perceived that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophesie against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

¶ Therefore was he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and flatter, and that they might have matter for an evil report, that they might reproach me.

¶ My God, think thou upon Tobiah and Sanballat, according to these their works, and on the prophesie of Haggai, and the rest of the prophets, that would have put me in fear.

¶ ¶ So the wall was finished, in the twenty and sixth day of the moneth Chis, in fifty and two dayes.

¶ And it came to passe that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen that were about us saw these things, they were much cast down in their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

¶ ¶ Moreover, in those dayes the nobles of Judah sent many letters unto Tobiah, and the letters of Tobiah came unto them.

¶ For there were many in Judah sworn unto him, because he was the sonne in law of Shebaniel the sonne of Arah; and his sonne Johanan had taken the daughter of Shebaniam, the sonne of Berechiah.

¶ And they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my names to him: and Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

CHAP.

Or, Geshem, ver. 2.

Or, Geshem, ver. 2.

Or, Geshem, ver. 2.

Or, Geshem, ver. 2.

Or, Geshem, ver. 2.

Or, Geshem, ver. 2.

Or, Geshem, ver. 2.

Or, Geshem, ver. 2.

CHA P. VII.

1 Nehemiah committeth the charge of Jerusalem to Hanani and Hananiah, 5 A register of the genealogie of them which came at the first out of Babylon, 9 of the people, 39 of the priests, 47 of the Levites, 46 of the Nethinims, 57 of Solomon's servants, and of the priests which could not finde their pedigree, 66 The whole number of them with their substance, 70 Their oblations.

NOW it came to passe when the wall was built, and I had set up the doors, and the porters and the singers, and the Levites were appointed.

2 That I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Jerusalem (for he was a faithful man, and feared God above these.)

3 And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened, until the sunne be hot; and while they stand by, let them shut the doors, and barre them; and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one to be over against his house.

4 For the city was I large and great, but the people were few therein, and the houses were not builded.

5 And my God put into mine heart, to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie: and I found a register of the genealogie of them which came up at the first, and found written therein.

6 * These are the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity, of those that had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and came again to Jerusalem, and so Judah, every one unto his city:

7 And he came with Zerubbabel: Jeshuah, Nehemiah, || Azariah, Raamiah, Pahmuni, Hobaiah, Bilshan, Shepherah, Bigvai, Shalum, Baanah, the number, Lay, of the men of the people of Israel, was this:

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred twenty and two.

10 The children of Arab, six hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Jeshuah-moad, of the children of Jeshuah, and Joab, two thousand and eight hundred and eighteen.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

13 The children of Jathniel, eight hundred forty and five.

14 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

15 The children of Binnui, six hundred forty and eight.

16 The children of Debai, six hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seven.

19 The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven.

20 The children of Abin, six hundred fifty and five.

21 The children of Azar of Berkeb, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Nehum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bani, three hundred twenty and four.

24 The children of | Harib, an hundred and | 1 Or, Jozab. twelve.

25 The children of | Shimon, ninety and five.

26 The men of Beth-lehem, and Zetophah, an hundred fourscore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of | Beth-emunim, forty and | 1 Or, Azmaveh. two.

29 The men of Kirjath-jearim, Chephub, || Or, Kirjath-arim.

30 The men of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmash, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Beth-el and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Hebo, fifty and two.

34 The children of the other * Gilead, a thousand two hundred fifty and four. * See vers. 1 & 2.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Din, seven hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Benaiah, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

39 * The women the children of * Jersabab, * 1 Chr. 24-7 of the house of Jethu, nine hundred seventy and three.

40 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

41 The children of Jashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.

42 The children of Harim, a thousand and seven.

43 * The Levites: the children of Jethu, of Amasai, and of the children of * Hodabab, seven hundred and four.

44 * The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred forty and eight.

45 * The porters: the children of Shalum, the children of Ater, the children of Salmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Harib, the children of Shobab, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 * The Nethinims: the children of Sina, the children of Basha, the children of Tabaoth.

47 The children of Hiron, the children of Esai, the children of Harob.

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai.

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Ghidel, the children of Gadar.

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda.

51 The children of Gazyam, the children of Hiza, the children of Haleb.

52 The children of Delai, the children of Heunim, the children of Shephethai.

53 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Harhur.

54 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

55 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

56 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

57 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

58 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

59 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

60 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

61 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

62 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

63 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

64 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

65 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

66 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

67 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

68 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

69 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

70 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

71 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

72 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

73 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

74 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

75 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

76 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

77 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

78 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

79 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

80 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

81 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

82 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

83 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

84 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

85 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

86 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

87 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

88 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

89 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

90 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

91 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

92 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

93 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

94 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

95 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

96 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

97 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

98 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

99 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

100 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

101 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

102 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

103 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

104 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

105 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

106 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

107 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

108 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

109 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

110 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

111 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

112 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

113 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

114 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

115 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

116 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

117 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

118 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

119 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

120 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

121 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

122 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

123 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

124 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

125 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

126 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

127 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

128 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

129 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

130 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

131 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

132 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

133 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

134 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

135 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

136 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

137 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

138 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

139 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

140 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

141 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

142 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

143 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

144 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

145 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

146 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

147 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

148 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

149 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

150 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

151 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

152 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

153 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

154 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

155 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

156 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

157 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

158 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

159 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

160 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

161 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

162 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

163 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

164 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

165 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

166 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

167 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

168 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

169 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

170 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

171 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

172 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

173 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

174 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

175 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

176 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

177 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

178 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

179 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

180 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

181 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

182 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

183 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

184 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

185 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

186 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

187 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

188 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

189 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

190 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

191 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

192 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

193 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

194 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

195 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

196 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

197 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

198 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

199 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

200 The children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub, the children of Bakkub.

201 The children of Bakkub, the children of

58 The children of Asah, the children of Bar-
ham, the children of Gubel.

59 The children of Shebaniab, the children
of Baril, the children of Bochereth of Zebaim,
the children of J Amun.

1 Or, Ami

60 All the Levitims, and the children of So-
lomois servants, were three hundred ninety and
two.

* Ezra 2, 59.

61 * And these were they which went up also
from Tel-melah, Tel-harchi, Cherub, Adon, and
Bammer: but they could not show their fathers
house, nor their kind, whether they were of
Israel.

1 Or, pedigree

62 The children of Delaiab, the children of
Eodab, the children of Bekoda, six hundred
fourty and two.

63 ¶ And of the priests: the children of Pa-
saiab, the children of Boi, the children of Bar-
sillai which took one of the daughters of Bar-
sillai the Sacerdote to wife, and was called after
their name.

64 These sought their register among those
that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not
found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from
the priesthood.

1 Or, the go-
vernour.

65 And the Tirshatha said unto them, that
they should not eat of the most holy things,
till there stood up a priest with Urim and
Thummim.

66 ¶ The whole congregation together, was
fourty and two thousand three hundred and thir-
tye.

67 Besides their men-servants, and their maid-
servants, of whom there were seven thousand
three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two
hundred forty and five singing men and singing
women.

68 Their horses, seven hundred thirty and six:
their mules, two hundred forty and five:

69 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five:
six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.

1 Heb, part.

70 ¶ And some of the chief of the fathers
gave unto the work: the Tirshatha gave to the
treasure, a thousand diammes of gold, fifty ba-
lons, five hundred and thirty priests garments.

71 And some of the chief of the fathers gave
to the treasure of the work, twenty thousand
diammes of gold, and two thousand and two
hundred pound of silver.

72 And that which the rest of the people gave,
was twenty thousand diammes of gold, and two
thousand pound of silver, and threetye and se-
ven priests garments.

73 So the priests, and the Levites, and the
porters, and the singers, and some of the people,
and the Levitims, and all Israel, dwelt in their
cities: and when the seventh moneth came, the
children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The religious manner of reading and hearing the
law. 9 They comfort the people. 13 The for-
wardnesse of them to heare, and be instructed.
16 They keep the feast of tabernacles.

* Ezra 3, 1.

* Ezra 7, 6.

¶ And all the people gathered themselves
together as one man, into the street that
was before the water-gate, and they spake unto
Ezra the scribe, to bring the book of the law
of Moses, which the Lord had commanded
to Israel.

1 Heb, that
understood
in hearing.

2 And Ezra the priest brought the law before
the congregation, both of men and women, and
all that could heare with understanding, upon
the first day of the seventh moneth.

3 And he read therein before the street that
was before the water-gate, from the morning till
unto mid-day, before the men and the women,
and those that could understand, and the ears of
all the people were attentive unto the book of
the law.

4 And Ezra the scribe stood upon a pulpit ^{1 Heb, tower}
of wood, which they had made for the purpose and
of wood, beside him stood Sherebiah, and Shebaniab, and
Anafab, and Gijah, and Bilhiab, and Anafel-
ah, on his right hand; and on his left hand Be-
daiah, and Githaiel, and Balchiah, and Hasum,
and Iashbabama, Zechariah, and Gedulliam.

5 And Ezra opened the book in the sight of
all the people, (for he was above all the people)
and when he opened it, all the people stood up: ^{1 Heb, eye.}

6 And Ezra blessed the Lord, the great
God: and all the people answered, Amen, Amen,
with lifting up their hands: and their heads they
bowed, and worshipped the Lord with their
faces to the ground.

7 Also Jehua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Ba-
min, Akub, Shabbethai, Hodiah, Amaleiah,
Belshai, Azariah, Jozabab, Hanan, Sheleah, and
the Levites caused the people to understand the
law: and the people stood in their places.

8 So they read in the book, in the law of God
distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused them to
understand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is the Tirshatha, <sup>1 Or, the go-
vernour.</sup> and Ezra the priest the scribe, and the Levites
that taught the people, said unto all the people,
This day is holy unto the Lord: neither be ye sorry,
nor weep: for all the people wept when they heard the words of the law.

10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat
the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions un-
to them for whom nothing is prepared: for this
day is holy unto our Lord: neither be ye sorry,
for the joy of the Lord is your strength.

11 So the Levites killed all the people, say-
ing, Wold your peace, for the day is holy, neither
be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat
and to drink, and to send portions, and to make
great mirth, because they had understood the
words that were declared unto them.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered
together the chief of the fathers of all the people,
the priests and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe,
even to understand the words of the law. <sup>1 Or, that
they might
instruct in the
words of the
law.</sup>

14 And they found written in the law which
the Lord had commanded by Moses, that the
children of Israel should dwell in booths, in the
feast of the seventh moneth:

15 And that they should publish and proclaim
in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go
forth unto the mount, and fetch olive-branches,
and pine-branches, and myrtle-branches, and
palm-branches, and branches of thick trees, to
make booths, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought
them, and made themselves booths, every one up-
on the roof of his house; and in their courts, and
in the courts of the house of God, and in the
street of the water-gate, and in the street of the
gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were
come again out of the captivity made booths, and
sat under the booths: for since the dayes of Je-
shua the sonne of Nun, unto that day, had not the chil-
dren of Israel done so: and there was very
great gladnesse.

18 Also day by day, from the first day unto the
last day, he read in the book of the law of God:

and they kept the feast seven dayes, and on the eighth day was a solemn assembly, according unto the manner.

CHAP. IX.

1 A solemn fast, and repentance of the people,
4 The Levites make a religious confession of Gods goodness, and their wickednesse.

NOW in the twentieth and fourth day of this month, the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth upon them.

2 And the lead of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sinnes, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the Lord as to their God, one fourth part of the day, and another fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the Lord as to their God.

4 Then stood up upon the stairs of the Levites, Jehuza and Bani, Kadmiel, Sherebaniab, Bunni, Sherebaniab, Bani, and Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto the Lord as to their God.

5 Then the Levites, Jehuza and Kadmiel, Bani, Sherebaniab, Sherebaniab, Hodiah, Sherebaniab, and Sherebaniab, said, Stand up and bless the Lord as to your God for ever and ever; and blessed be thy glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

6 Thou, even thou art Lord alone, thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens with all that is therein, the earth and all things that are therein, the seas and all that is therein, and thou preservest them all, and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art the Lord as to the God, who didst choose Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Chaldees, and gavest him the name of Abraham.

8 And foundest his heart faithful before thee, and madest a covenant with him to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Gergasites, to give it, I say, to his seed, and hast performed thy words, for thou art righteous.

9 And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the sea: for

10 And shewedst signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against thee: so didst thou get thee a name, as it is this day.

11 And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea, on the dry land, and their persecutors thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters.

12 Moreover, thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

13 Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgements, and true laws, good statutes and commandments:

14 And madest known unto them thy holy Sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant.

15 And gavest them bread from heaven, for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock, for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should go in to possess the land, which thou hadst sworn to give them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hardened not to thy commandments,

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindful of the wonders that thou didst among them: but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage: but thou art a God ready to pardon, gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and forgoest them not.

18 Yea, when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This is the God that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations:

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies forgoest them not in the wilderness: the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.

20 Thou gavest also thy good Spirit, to instruct them, and withheldest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea, forty yeares didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, so that they lacked nothing: their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreover, thou gavest them kingdoms, and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of the Amorites, the king of the Amorites, and the land of the Amorites, and the land of the Amorites, and the land of the Amorites.

23 Their children also multiplied thou as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go in to possess it.

24 So the children went in and possessed the land, and thou subdest before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them as they would.

25 And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, wells digged, vineyards and olive-yards, and fruit-trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in the great goodness.

26 Nevertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast the law behind their backs, and slew thy prophets which testified against them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations:

27 Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, they did evil again before thee: therefore lettest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned and cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven, and many times didst thou deliver them, according to thy mercies:

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hardened not unto thy commandments, but turned against thy judgements (which if a man do, he shall live in them), and despised thy word, and hardened their neck, and would not hear.

Num. 14. 4.

Heb. 3. 2.

Exod. 32. 1.

Exod. 13. 22.

Num. 14. 14.

1 Cor. 10. 1.

Num. 11. 17.

Exod. 16. 15.

Josh. 5. 12.

Exod. 17. 6.

Deut. 8. 4.

Num. 32. 1.

21. 8c.

Heb. accord-

ing to their

will.

Or, citizens.

Heb. tree of

food.

1 Kin. 19. 10

Heb. they

returned to

do evil.

Heb. they

gave a with-

drawing

shoulder,

334
 1. Heb. protra
 over them.
 2. King, 17.
 13.
 2. Chr. 36, 15.
 1. Heb. in the
 hand of thy
 prophets.
 2. Eo. 1, 4, 6, 7.
 1. Heb. wear
 neffe.
 1. Heb. that
 hath found us.

30. For many years past thou hast been them,
 and thou hast not against them by the spirit in the
 prophets: yet would they not give ear: there-
 fore gavest thou them into the hand of the people
 of the land.
 31. For everlastingly, for thy great mercies sake,
 thou wilt not utterly consume them, nor forsake
 them: for thou art a gracious and merciful God.
 32. Show therefore our God, the great, the
 mighty, and the terrible God, who keepeth cove-
 nant and mercy, let not all the world learn li-
 ttle before thee, that hath come upon us, on our
 kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on
 our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all the
 people, since the time of the kings of Assyria unto
 this day.
 33. Remember, thou art just in all that thou hast
 done upon us: for thou hast done right, but we have
 done wickedly.
 34. Neither have our kings, our princes, our
 priests, nor our fathers kept the law, nor hearken-
 ed unto thy commandments, and thy testimonies
 which thou hast testified against them.
 35. For they have not served thee in their king-
 dom, and in thy great goodness that thou gavest
 them, and in the large and fat land which thou
 gavest before them, neither turned they from their
 wicked works.
 36. Behold, we are servants this day, and for
 the land that thou gavest unto our fathers, to eat
 the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we
 are servants in it.
 37. And it yieldeth much increase unto the kings
 upon whom thou hast set over us, because of our sin-
 nes: and they have dominion over our bodies, and over
 our cattle, at their pleasure, and we are in great
 distress.
 38. And because of all this, we make a sure co-
 venant, and write it, and our princes, Levites,
 and priests, set unto it.

CHAP. X.

1. The names of them that sealed the covenant.
 29. The points of the covenant.

1. Heb. at the
 sealings.
 2. Or, the go-
 downour.

NOW those that sealed were Nehemiah
 the Tirshatha, the sonne of Hachabiah,
 and Hachabiah,
 2. Seraiab, Azariah, Jeroniah,
 3. Bappor, Amariah, Ghehaziah,
 4. Baruch, Ghebaniah, Balluch,
 5. Baruch, Jeroniah, Baruch,
 6. Daniel, Chenezeon, Baruch,
 7. Beshallum, Adiah, Bishavai,
 8. Bazzaiab, Bilgal, Shanniah: these were
 the priests.
 9. And the Levites: both Iesha the sonne of
 Binnai, Binai of the sonnes of Benadab,
 Kadaniel:
 10. And their brethren, Ghebaniab, Hodiah,
 Melita, Balaiah, Panan.
 11. Bicha, Rejoh, Ghababiah,
 12. Jacur, Ghehaziah, Ghebaniab,
 13. Hodiah, Bani, Beniam,
 14. The chief of the people: Baruch, Babath-
 moab, Elam, Jeron, Bani,
 15. Bani, Agab, Bebai,
 16. Adoniah, Bilgal, Ada,
 17. Aze, Bichai, Azur,
 18. Hodiah, Bichai, Beral,
 19. Baruch, Amariah, Bani,
 20. Baniab, Ghebaniab, Bani,
 21. Baniab, Bani, Bani,
 22. Baniab, Panan, Baniab,
 23. Baniab, Panan, Baniab.

24. Baniab, Baniab, Baniab,
 25. Baniab, Baniab, Baniab,
 26. And Baniab, Panan, Baniab,
 27. Baniab, Baniab, Baniab,
 28. And the rest of the people, the priests, the
 Levites, the porters, the singers, the scrib-
 bings, and all they that had separated themselves
 from the people of the land, unto the law of God,
 their wives, their sonnes, and their daughters,
 every one having knowledge, and having under-
 standing:
 29. They came to their brethren, their nobles,
 and entered into a curse, and into an oath to walk
 in Gods law, which was given by Moses the
 servant of God, and to observe and do all the
 commandments of the Lord our Lord, and his
 judgments and his statutes:
 30. And that we would not give our daugh-
 ters unto the people of the land, nor take their
 daughters for our sonnes:
 31. And if the people of the land bring to us
 any business on the sabbath-day, to sell, that
 we would not buy it of them on the sabbath,
 on the holy day: and that we would leave the
 sabbath day, and the separation of every one.
 32. And we made ordinances for us, to charge
 our selves yearly, with the sixth part of a shekel,
 for the service of the house of our God.
 33. For the sheaf, bread, and for the continual
 meat-offering, and for the continual burnt-offering,
 of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the
 sabbaths, and for the holy things, and for the
 first-offerings, to make an atonement for Israel,
 and for all the work of the house of our God.
 34. And we call the lots among the priests, the
 Levites, and the people, for the wood-offering,
 to bring it into the house of our God, after the
 houses of our fathers, at times appointed, year by
 year, to burn upon the altar of the Lord our
 God, as it is written in the law:
 35. And to bring the first-fruits of our ground,
 and the first-fruits of all fruit of all trees, year by
 year, unto the house of the Lord our God:
 36. And the first-born of our sonnes, and of our
 cattle (as it is written in the law) and the first-
 lings of our herds, and of our flocks, to bring
 to the house of our God, unto the priests that mini-
 ster in the house of our God:
 37. And that we should bring the first-fruits
 of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of
 all manner of trees, of wine, and of oyl, unto the
 priests, to the chambers of the house of our God,
 and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that
 the same Levites might have the tithes, in all the
 cities of our village.
 38. And the sixth part of the tithes, shall be
 to the Levites, when the Levites take tithes:
 and the Levites shall bring up the tithes of the
 tithes unto the house of our God, to the cham-
 bers into the treasure-house.
 39. For the children of Israel, and the children
 of Levi, shall bring the offering of the corn, of the
 new wine, and the oyl, unto the chambers, where
 are the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests
 that minister, and the porters, and the singers,
 and we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP. XI.

1. The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man
 chosen by lot, dwell at Jerusalem. 3. A catalogue
 of their names. 20. The residue dwell in other
 cities.

AND the rulers of the people dwell at Jeru-
 salem: the rest of the people also call lots, to
 bring

being one of ten, to dwell in Jerusalem the holy city, and none parts do dwell in other cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men, that humbly offered themselves to dwell in Jerusalem.

3 ¶ Now these are the chief of the province that dwell in Jerusalem: but in the times of Judah dwelt every man in his possession in their cities, to wit, Aziel, the priests, and the Levites, and the Sacerdotes, and the children of Solomon's servants.

4 And in Jerusalem dwelt certain of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin: Of the children of Judah, Jehoiab the sonne of Azbub, the sonne of Jerahmeel, the sonne of Amasai, the sonne of Azbub, the sonne of Azbub, the sonne of Azbub, the sonne of Azbub.

5 And Benjamin the sonne of Bauch, the sonne of Aziel, the sonne of Aziel, the sonne of Aziel, the sonne of Aziel, the sonne of Aziel.

6 All the houses of David that dwelt at Jerusalem, were four hundred threescore and eight in number.

7 And these are the houses of Benjamin, Gai the sonne of Gai, the sonne of Gai, the sonne of Gai, the sonne of Gai, the sonne of Gai.

8 And after him Gai, Gai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Joel the sonne of Zichri was their overseer: and Judah the sonne of Genuah, was second over the city.

10 Of the priests: Jehoiab the sonne of Josabab, the sonne of Josabab.

11 Seraiah the sonne of Uziel, the sonne of Seraiah, the sonne of Seraiah, the sonne of Seraiah, the sonne of Seraiah.

12 And their brethren that did the work of the house, were eight hundred twenty and two: and Aziel the sonne of Jerahmeel, the sonne of Jerahmeel, the sonne of Jerahmeel, the sonne of Jerahmeel, the sonne of Jerahmeel.

13 And his brethren chief of the fathers, two hundred twenty and two: and Aziel, the sonne of Aziel, the sonne of Aziel, the sonne of Aziel, the sonne of Aziel.

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer was Aziel, the sonne of one of the great men.

15 Also of the Levites: Shemariah the sonne of Shemariah, the sonne of Shemariah, the sonne of Shemariah, the sonne of Shemariah.

16 And Shabbethai, and Jozabab the chief of the Levites, had the oversight of the outward business of the house of God.

17 And Shemariah the sonne of Aziel, the sonne of Aziel, the sonne of Aziel, the sonne of Aziel, the sonne of Aziel.

18 All the Levites in the holy city, were two hundred threescore and four.

19 Sopher, the porter, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel.

20 ¶ And the residue of Israel, of the priests and the Levites, were in all the cities of Judah, every one in his inheritance.

21 But the Sacerdotes dwelt in Ophel: and Aziel, and Aziel, were over the Sacerdotes.

22 The residue also of the Levites at Jerusalem, was Aziel the sonne of Aziel, the sonne of Aziel.

23 For it was the kings commandment concerning them, that a certain portion should be for the singers, such as every man.

24 And Shabbethai the sonne of Aziel, of the children of Judah the sonne of Judah, was at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And in the villages, with their wives, some of the children of Judah dwelt at Aziel, and in the villages thereof, and at Aziel, and in the villages thereof.

26 And at Aziel, and at Aziel, and at Aziel, and at Aziel, and at Aziel.

27 And at Aziel, and at Aziel, and at Aziel, and at Aziel, and at Aziel.

28 And at Aziel, and at Aziel, and at Aziel, and at Aziel, and at Aziel.

29 And at Aziel, and at Aziel, and at Aziel, and at Aziel, and at Aziel.

30 And at Aziel, and at Aziel, and at Aziel, and at Aziel, and at Aziel.

31 The children also of Benjamin from Geba, dwelt at Aziel, and Aziel, and Aziel, and in their villages.

32 And at Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel.

33 And at Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel.

34 And at Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel.

35 And at Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel.

36 And of the Levites, were divisions in Judah, and in Benjamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 The priests, 8 and the Levites which came up with Zerubbabel, 10 The succession of high priests, 22 Certain chief Levites, 27 The solemnity of the dedication of the walls, 44 The offices of priests and Levites appointed in the temple.

Now these are the chiefs of the priests and the Levites that went up with Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Jehoiab: Seraiah, Jerahmeel, Ezra.

2 Shabbethai, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel.

3 Shabbethai, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel.

4 Shabbethai, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel.

5 Shabbethai, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel.

6 Shabbethai, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel.

7 Shabbethai, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel.

8 Shabbethai, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel.

9 Shabbethai, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel.

10 Shabbethai, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel.

11 Shabbethai, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel.

12 Shabbethai, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel.

13 Shabbethai, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel, Aziel.

Or, a fire ordinance.

Or, of Geba, Or, to Michmash.

Ezra 2. 4.

Or, Melico, vers. 14.

Or, Shebani, vers. 14.

Or, Harim, vers. 15.

Or, Meraioth, vers. 15.

Or, Ginnoth, vers. 16.

Or, Mintamin, vers. 17.

Or, Moadiah, vers. 17.

Or, Sallai, vers. 20.

That is, the palms of thanksgiving.

The dedication of the walls. Nehemiah. The priests and Levites offices.

336

17 Of Sheshbazi, Zichri of Benjamin, of Shoshai,

18 Of Bigab, Shammua of Schemaiab, Jehonathan

19 And of Jothab, Mattaniah of Jehoiab, Azb:

20 Of Salai, Kallai of Amok, Eber:

21 Of Bilgai, Shabbabai of Jehoiab, Bethanai.

22 ¶ The Levites in the days of Eliashib, Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, were recorded chief of the fathers: also the priests, to the reign of Darius the Persian.

23 The names of Levites, the chief of the fathers, were written in the book of the chronicles, even until the days of Johanan the sonne of Eliashib.

24 And the chief of the Levites: Bazzabiah, Sherabiah, and Jeshua the sonne of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, to praise, and to give thanks according to the commandment of David the man of God, ward over against ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakkubiah, Obadiah, Shephallam, Salmon, Akkub, were porters keeping the ward, at the thresholds of the gates.

26 These were in the days of Josiah the sonne of Jehoiada, the sonne of Josadak, and in the days of Nehemiah the governor, and of Ezra the priest, the scribe.

27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem, they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with gladness, both with thanksgiving, and with singing: with cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.

28 And the sonnes of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the plain country round about Jerusalem, and from the villages of Bethphathi.

29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azbaber: for the singers had builded them villages round about Jerusalem.

30 And the priests and the Levites purified themselves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great companies of them that gave thanks, whereof one went on the right hand upon the wall toward the dung-gate:

32 And after them went Hosabiah, and half of the princes of Judah,

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Shephallam,

34 Judah, and Benjamin, and Schemaiab, and Jeremia,

35 And certain of the priests sonnes with trumpets: namely Zechariah the sonne of Jonathan, the sonne of Schemaiab, the sonne of Mattaniah, the sonne of Bazzabiah, the sonne of Jaccub, the sonne of Azbath:

36 And his brethren, Schemaiab, and Azariah, Ghilai, Ghilai, Ghilai, and Judah, Benani, with the musickall instruments of David the man of God, and Ezra the scribe before them.

37 And at the fountain-gate, which was over against them, they went up by the stairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall, above the house of David, even unto the water-gate eastward.

38 And the other company of them that gave thanks, went over against them, and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces, even unto the broad wall:

39 And from above the gate of Ephraim, and

above the old gate, and above the fish-gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Sheph, even unto the sheep-gate; and they stood still in the prison-gate.

40 So stood the two companies of them that gave thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me:

41 And the priests, Elakim, Shephaiab, Beniamin, Ghilaiab, Ghilaiab, Zachariah, and Hananiah with trumpets:

42 And Bazzabiah, and Schemaiab, and Elazar, and Azb, and Jehonathan, and Bazzabiah, and Elam, and Ezer, and the singers of sang loud, with Zechariah their overseer.

43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoiced: for God had made them rejoice with great joy: the wives also and the children rejoiced: so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even a farre off.

44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed over the chambers for the treasures, for the offerings, for the first-fruits, & for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions of the law for the priests and Levites: for Judah rejoiced for the priests and for the Levites that that day.

45 And both the singers, and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, according to the commandment of David, and of Solomon his sonne.

46 For in the days of David, and Asaph, of old, there were chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God.

47 And all Israel in the days of Zerubbabel, and in the days of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers, and the porters, every day his portion, and they sanctified holy things unto the Levites: and the Levites sanctified them unto the children of Aaron.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Upon the reading of the law, separation is made from the mixed multitude. 2 Nehemiah at his return causeth the chambers to be cleaned. 10 He reformeth the officers in the house of God. 19 The violation of the sabbath, 23 and the marriage with strange wives.

¶ On that day they read in the book of Moses in the audience of the people; and therein was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the congregation of God for ever.

2 Because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.

3 Now it came to pass when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this, Eliashib the priest, being the oversight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allied unto Tobiah:

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat-offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oil, which was commanded to be given to the Levites, mandement of the singers, and the porters, and the offerings the Levites of the priests.

6 But in all this time was not I at Jerusalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeare of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I unto the king, and I obtained certain dayes: I came of the king.

7 And I came to Jerusalem, and understood

* 1. Chro. 9, 14, &c.

¶ Or, treasures or assemblies.

† Heb. made their voice to be heard.

† That is, appointed by the law. † Heb. for the joy of Judah. † Heb. that stood.

† 1. Chro. 25, and 26, † 1. Chro. 25, &c.

† That is, let it part. † Num. 1 & 26.

† Heb. there was read. † Heb. came. † Deut. 23, 1.

Num. 22, 34.

† Heb. the commandment of the Levites.

† Heb. as the king of Babylon, came I unto the king, and I obtained certain dayes: I came of the king. † I earnestly requested.

of the evil that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieved me sore, therefore I cast forth all the household stuff of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they cleaned the chambers; and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat offering and the frankincense.

10 ¶ And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given them: for the Levites and the singers that did the work, were fled every one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? and I gathered them together, and set them in their place.

12 Then brought all Judah the tithes of the corn, and the new wine, and the oil, unto the treasures.

13 And I made treasurers over the treasures, Nehemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites, Jehoiada: and I set to them was Hanan the sonne of Zaccur, the sonne of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithful, and I set their office was to distribute unto their brethren.

14 * Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the offices thereof.

15 ¶ In those dayes saw I in Judah, some treading wine-presses on the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses, as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all manner of burdens which they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath-day: and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the sabbath-day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye doing more wrath upon Israel by profaning the sabbath.

19 And it came to passe, that when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath I commanded that the gates should be shut, and

charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and some of my servants set I at the gates, that there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath-day.

20 So the merchants, and sellers of all kind of ware, lodged without Jerusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye about the wall? if ye do so again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no more on the sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Levites, that they should cleanse themselves, and that they should come and keep the gates, to sanctify the sabbath-day. Remember me, O my God, concerning this also, and spare me according to thy great mercy.

23 ¶ In those dayes also saw I Jews that had married wives of Ashdod, of Ammon, and of Moab:

24 And their children spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and I could not speak in the Jews language, but according to the language of each people.

25 And I contended with them, and I cursed them, and smote certain of them, and plucked off their hair, and made them swear by God, saying, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters unto your houses, nor for your selves.

26 Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: nevertheless, even him did outlandish women cause to sin.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to transgress against our God, in marrying strange wives?

28 And one of the sons of Joiada, the sonne of Eliashib the high priest, was found in law to Sanballat the high priest: therefore I chased him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, for because they have defiled the priesthood, and the covenant desikings, of the priesthood, and of the Levites.

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the priests and the Levites, every one in his business.

31 And for the wood-offering, at times appointed, and for the first-fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

† Heb. before the wall.

Or, much trouble.

† Heb. had made to dwell with them.

† Heb. they discerned not to speak.

† Heb. of people. Or, reviled them.

* 1. King. 17. 1. Sec.

THE BOOK OF ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

1 Ahasuerus maketh royal feast. 10 Vashti sent for, &c. for to come. 13 Ahasuerus by the counsel of Menemucan, maketh the decree of men's over-against.

NOW it came to passe in the dayes of Ahasuerus, (this is Ahasuerus which reigned from India even unto Ethiopia, over an hundred and seven and threentie provinces)

2 That in those dayes, when the king Ahasuerus sat on the throne of his kingdom, which was in Shushan the palace,

3 In the third year of his reign, he made a

feast unto all his princes, and his servants; the powder of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces being before him,

4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent majesty, many dayes, even an hundred and fourscore dayes.

5 And when these dayes were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were in Shushan the palace, both unto great and small, seven dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace;

6 Where were white, green, and blue hangings, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple, to silver rings, and pillars of marble: the

† Heb. found.

Or, violet.

Vaithi put away.

Esther.

A queen is to be choise.

378 **Or**, of porphyre, and marble, and alabaster, and stone of blue colour.

7 **And** they gave them robes of gold, (the robes being newe from another) and + royal wear in abundance, + according to the state of the king.

8 **And** the king was according to the law, and he committeth to the king his daughter to all the pleasures of his house, that they should do according to their mans pleasure.

9 **Also** Esther the queen made a feast for the women, in the royal house which belonged to king Ahasuerus.

10 **On** the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Memucan, Bithsa, Darions, Trigtha, and Abagtha, Serhas, and Gacras, the seven chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king.

11 **To** bring Vaithi the queen before the king, with the crown royal, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for she was + fast to look on.

12 **But** the queen Vaithi refused to come at the kings commandment: for his chamberlains therefor made the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 **Then** the king said to the wise men, which knew the times, (for so was the kings manner) towards all that knew law and judgement.

14 **And** the next unto him was Carshena, Shethar, Bithsana, Arach, Seres, Dariona, and Memucan, the seven princes of Isrilla, and Media, which saw the kings face, and which sat the first in the kingdom.

15 **Then** he said he wold to the queen Vaithi, according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king Ahasuerus, by the chamberlains.

16 **And** Memucan answered before the king and the princes, Vaithi the queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the princes, unto all the people that are in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 **For** this deed of the queen shall come a shadow unto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported. The king Ahasuerus commandeth Vaithi the queen to be brought in before him, but she hath not.

18 **Likewise** shall the ladies of Persia and Media say this day unto all the kings princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus shall there arise too much contempe and wrath.

19 **If** it please the king, let there go a royal commandment + throughout, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes, that it be not altered, that Vaithi come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the king give her copall estate + unto another that is better than she.

20 **And** when the kings decree which he hath made, shall be published throughout all his kingdom, (for it is great) all the wives shall give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

21 **And** the saying + pleased the king and the princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan.

22 **For** he that letter into all the kings provinces, into every province according to the kings decree, and to every people after their lan-

guage, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and + that it should be published according to the language of every people.

† Heb. that one should publish according to the language of his people.

CHAP. II.

1 **Out** of the choice of virgins, a queen is to be chosen. 2 **Mordecai** the nursing father of Esther, 3 **Esther** is preferred by Hegai before the rest. 4 **The** manner of purification, and going in to the king. 5 **Esther** best pleasing the king, is made queen. 6 **Mordecai** discovering a treason, is rewarded in the chambers.

After these things, when the beauty of king Ahasuerus was appeared, he remembered Vaithi, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 **Then** said the kings servants, that ministered unto him, Let there be fast young virgins sought for the king.

3 **And** let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women; + unto the custody of + Hegai the kings chamberlain, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be given them:

4 **And** let the maiden which pleased the king, be queen in stead of Vaithi. And the young pleased the king, and he wold so.

5 **Now** in Shushan the palace, there was a certain Jew, whose name was Mordecai, the sonne of Jaish, the sonne of Shimon, the sonne of Kish, a Benjaminite.

6 **And** he had been carried away from Jerusalem, in the captivity which had been carried away with Xerxes king of Judah, whom Xerxes, the king of Babylon had carried away.

* 2. Kin. 24. 13 Jer. 24. 1. 2. Chron. 36. 10.

7 **And** he + brought up + Xerxes (that is Esther) his uncles daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was + fair and beautiful, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) took for his own daughter.

† Heb. nourished. † Heb. fair of form, & good of countenance.

8 **So** it came to passe, when the kings commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan the palace to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought also unto the kings house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 **And** the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindnesse of him, and he speedily gave her her things for purification, with + such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens, which were meet to be given her, out of the kings house, and + he preferred her and her maids, unto the best place of the house of the women.

† Heb. her portions. † Heb. he changed her.

10 **Whether** had not shewed her people, no her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her, that she should not shew it.

11 **And** Mordecai walked every day before the court of the womens house, + to knowe both Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 **Now** when every maids time was come, to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelve months, according to the manner of the women, (for so were the days of their purifications accomplished, to wit, six months with oil of myrrhe, and six months with sweet odours, and with other things for the purifying of the women).

† Heb. to knowe the peace.

13 **When** thus came every maiden unto the king, Mordecai her desired was + given her, to

† Heb. if it be good with the king.

† Heb. from before him.

† Heb. that it pass not away.

† Heb. into her company.

† Heb. was good in the eyes of the king.

go with her out of the house of the women, unto the king's house.

14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shebasai, the king's chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called for name.

15 ¶ Now when the turn of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the uncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come to go in unto the king, she required nothing, but what becal the king's chamberlain, the keeper of the women appointed: and Esther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Esther was taken unto king Abasuerus, into his house royall, in the seventh month (which is the month Tebet) in the seventh year of his reign.

17 And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and favour in his sight, more than all the virgins; so that he set the royal crown upon her head, and made her queen in stead of Vashti.

18 Then the king made a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, even Esther's feast, and he made a release to the women, and gave gifts, according to the state of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time: then Mordecai sat in the king's gate.

20 Esther had not yet shewed her kindred, nor her people: as Mordecai had charged her. For Esther was the countess of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with him.

21 ¶ In those dayes (while Mordecai sat in the king's gate) two of the king's chamberlains, Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept the house, were wroth, and sought to lay hands on the king Abasuerus.

22 And the thing was known to Mordecai, who told it unto Esther the queen, and Esther certified the king thereof, in Mordecai's name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out: therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

1 Haman advised by the king, and despised by Mordecai, seeketh revenge upon all the Jewes. 2 He causeth loss. 3 He obtaineth by calumniation, a decree of the king to put the Jewes to death.

¶ After these things did king Abasuerus promote Haman the sonne of Ammihadab the Agagite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that were with him.

2 And all the king's servants that were in the king's gate, bowed and reverenced Haman: for the king had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence.

3 Then the king's servants, which were in the king's gate, said unto Mordecai, Why transgressed thou the king's commandment?

4 And it came to passe, when they spoke daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai his matters would stand, for he had told them that he was a Jew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai would not bow, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought how to lay hands on Mordecai, and he was wroth against him, for he had despised him: for he had said unto all the king's servants that were with him, Bow down to Haman, for he is the king's favourite, even the people of Shushan.

7 ¶ In the first month (that is the month Sivan) in the twelfth year of king Abasuerus, they call this that is the first month, from day to day, and from month to month, to the thirteenth month, that is the month Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said unto king Abasuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people in all the provinces of the kingdom, and their laws are different from all people, neither keep they the king's laws: therefore it is not good for the king's people to have them.

9 If it please the king, let it be written that they may be destroyed: and I will pay ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the business, to bring it into the king's treasuries.

10 And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the sonne of Ammihadab the Agagite the Jew's enemy.

11 And the king said unto Haman, The silver is given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the kings scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first month, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded unto the king's scribes, and to the governors that were over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, in the name of king Abasuerus was it written, and said to with the king's ring.

13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the king's provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, even upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, (which is the month Adar) and to take the spoil of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province, was published unto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The posts went out, being laden with the king's commandment, and the decree was given in Shushan the palace: and the king and Haman sat down to drink, but the city Shushan was perplexed.

CHAP. III.

1 The great mourning of Mordecai and the Jews. Esther understanding it, sendeth to Mordecai, who sheweth the cause, and advieth her to intercede for the Jews. 2 She excuseth her self, is threatened by Mordecai. 3 She appoints a fast, undertaketh the Jews.

¶ When Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cried with a loud and a bitter cry.

2 And came even before the king's gate, for none might enter into the king's gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in every province, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, there

Mr. kindnes
+ Heb. before
him.

+ Heb. rest.

in 36.

Mr. Highman
Chap. 2.
+ Heb. as
a child.

her
he
and he

o know
acc.

+ Heb. meet,
or equal.
+ Heb. to do
from them.
+ Heb. weigh.

+ Or, oppress
four.

+ Or, secretar
ries.

340

† Heb. sack-
cloth and
ashes were
laid under
many.

† Heb. eunuchs

† Heb. whom
he had set
before her.

there was great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing, and many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

4 ¶ So Esther made, and her chamberlains came and told it her: then was the queen exceedingly grieved, and she sent raiment to cloth Mordecai, and to take away his sackcloth from him: but he received it not.

5 ¶ Then called Esther for Hatach, one of the kings chamberlains, † whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what it was, and why it was.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, unto the street of the city, which was before the kings gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the summe of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the kings treasures for the Jews, to destroy them.

8 Also he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree, that was given at Shushan to destroy them, to shew it unto Esther, and to declare it unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Again Esther spake unto Hatach, and gave him commandment unto Mordecai;

11 All the kings servants and the people of the kings provinces do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, there is one law of his to put him to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden scepter, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king, these thirtie dayes.

12 And they told to Mordecai Esthers words.

13 ¶ Then Mordecai commanded to answer Esther, Think not to do the sill that thou shalt escape in the kings house, more then all the Jews.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, then shall there † enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place, and who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdom for such a time as this?

15 ¶ Then Esther had them return Mordecai this answer,

16 ¶ O, gather together all the Jews that are present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three dayes, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise, and so will I go in unto the king, which is not according to the law, and if I perish, I perish.

17 So Mordecai † went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

CHAP. V.

1 Esther adventuring on the kings favour, obtaineth the grace of the golden scepter, and inviteth the king and Haman to a banquet, 6 She being encouraged by the king in her suit, inviteth them to another banquet the next day, 9 Haman proud of his advancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai, 14 By the counsel of Zeresh, he buildeth for him a pair of gallows.

Now it came to passe on the third day, that Esther put on her royall apparell, and

stood in the inner court of the kings house, over against the kings house: & the king sat upon his royall throne in the royall house, over against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, that he obtained favour in his sight: and the king held out to Esther the golden scepter that was in his hand: so Esther drew neare and touched the top of the scepter.

3 ¶ Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Esther? and what is thy request? it shall be even given thee, to the half of the kingdom.

4 And Esther answered, If it seem good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 ¶ Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may do as Esther hath said: to the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, What is the petition? and what is thy request? and what is thy request? even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed.

7 ¶ Then answered Esther, and said, My petition, and my request is;

8 If I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to morrow as the king hath said.

9 ¶ ¶ Then went Haman forth that day joyfull, and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the kings gate, that he stood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Nevertheless, Haman refrained himself, and when he came home, he sent and called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

12 Haman said moreover, Yea, Esther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared, but myself; and to morrow will I submit unto her also with the king.

13 ¶ Yet all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the kings gate.

14 ¶ Then said Zeresh his wife, and all his friends unto him, Let a gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and to morrow speak thou unto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman, and he caused the gallows to be made.

CHAP. VI.

1 Ahasuerus reading in the chronicles of the good service done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward, 4 Haman coming to sue that Mordecai might be hanged, unawares giveth counsel that he might do him benevolence, 12 Complaining of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his small doings.

On that night could not the king sleep, and he commanded to bring the book of records

† Heb. to do

† Heb. could
to come.

† Heb. own

† Heb. the
king's book

of the chronicles; and they were read before the king.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of Bigthana and Teresh, two of the kings chamberlains, the keepers of the door, who sought to lay hands on the king Ahasuerus.

3 And the king said, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the kings servants that ministered unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king said, Who is in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings house, to speak unto the king, to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the kings servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in: and the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man? whom the king delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour more than to my self?)

7 And Haman answered the king, For the man? whom the king delighteth to honour.

8 ¶ Let the royal apparel be brought, which the king useth to wear, and the boys that the king rideth upon, and the crown royal which is set upon his head:

9 And let this apparel and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the kings most noble princes, that they may array the man which whom the king delighteth to honour, and bring him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, and take the apparel, and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the kings gate: for nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

11 Then took Haman the apparel and the horse, and arrayed Mordecai, and brought him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came again to the kings gate: but Haman hastened to his house, mourning, and having his head covered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife and all his friends, every thing that had befallen him. Then said his wife men, and Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mordecai be of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlains, and barked to bring Haman unto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

6 Esther entreinaining the king and Haman, maketh suit for her own life and her people. 5 She accuseth Haman. 7 The king in his angry understanding of the gallows, which Haman had made for Mordecai, causeth him to be hanged thereon.

¶ The king and Haman came to banquet with Esther the queen.

2 And the king laid again to Esther, on the second day, at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? and it shall be performed even to the half of the kingdom.

3 Then Esther the queen answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request.

4 For we are sold, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish: but if we had been sold for bond-men and bond-women, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not counterball the kings damage.

5 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus answered and said unto Esther the queen, Who is he? and where is he? that durst presume in his heart to do so?

6 And Esther said, The adversary and enemy, is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid before the king and the queen.

7 ¶ And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, went into the palace-garden; and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen: for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace-garden, into the place of the banquet of wine; and Haman was fallen upon the bed whereon Esther was. Then said the king, Shall he force the queen also? before me in the house? As the word went out of the kings mouth, they covered Hamans face.

9 And Harbonah, one of the chamberlains, said before the king, Behold also the gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Mordecai is advanced. 3 Esther maketh suit to reverse Hamans letter. 7 Ahasuerus granteth to the Jews to defend themselves. 15 Mordecai honours, and the Jews joy.

¶ On that day did the king Ahasuerus give the house of Haman the Jews enemy, unto Esther the queen: and Mordecai came before the king; for Esther had told what he was unto her.

2 And the king took off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther let Mordecai over the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet; and besought him with tears, to put away the mischief of Haman wept and besought the Agagite, and his device that he had devised sought him, against the Jews.

4 Then the king held out the golden scepter toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the king.

5 And said, If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing seem right before the king, and I be pleasing in his eyes; let it be written to reverse the letters devised by Haman the son of Hamanbatha the device, Agagite, which he wrote to destroy the Jews, who are in all the kings provinces:

6 For how can I endure to see the end that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

7 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen, and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I have given Esther the house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews.

¶ Heb. that they should destroy and kill, & cause to perish.

¶ Heb. whose heart hath filled him. ¶ Heb. the man adversary. ¶ Or, at the presence of.

¶ Heb. with me.

¶ Heb. trees

¶ Heb. who wrote. ¶ Heb. who may see.

Mordecai's honour, and the Jews joy. Esther. They destroy their enemies.

342

* Ecclap.
a. 19.

8 And he wrote also for the Jews, as it lieth you, in the kings name, and seal it with the kings ring: for the writing which is written in the kings name, and sealed with the kings ring, may no man reverse.

9 Then were the kings letters called at that time in the third month: (that is, the month Sivan) on the third and fourteenth day thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) unto the Jews, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the provinces which are from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews, according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus name, and sealed it with the kings ring, and sent letters by posts, on horseback, and riders on mules, camels, and young camels:

11 And therein the king granted the Jews, which were in every city, to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish all the power of the people and province, that would assault them, both little ones, and women, and to take the spoil of them for a prey:

12 Upon one day, in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, namely, upon the thirtieth day of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar.

13 The copy of the writing, for a commandment to be given in every province, was published unto all people, and that the Jews should be ready against that day, to avenge themselves on their enemies.

14 So the posts that rode upon mules and camels went out, being harnessed, and pressed on by the kings commandment; and the decree was given at Shushan the palace.

15 And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king, in royal apparel of blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen, and purple; and the city of Shushan rejoiced and was glad:

16 The Jews had light and gladness, and joy and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the kings commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladness, a feast and a good day: and many of the people of the land became Jews; for the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Jews (the rulers, for fear of Mordecai, helping them) slay their enemies, with the ten sons of Haman. 12 Ahasuerus at the request of Esther, granteth another day of slaughter, and Hamans sons to be hanged. 20 The two days of Purim are made festival.

NOW in the twelfth month (that is the month Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings commandment and his decree were to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them, (though it was turned to the contrary, so that the Jews had rule over them that hated them)

2 The Jews gathered themselves together in their cities, throughout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hands on their enemies: for their heart was lifted up, and no man could withstand them, for the fear of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and officers of the king, helped the Jews: because the fear of Mordecai fell upon them.

4 For Mordecai was great in the kings house, and his name went out throughout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai was greater and greater.

5 Thus the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter, and destruction, and did so that they would unto those that hated them.

6 And in Shushan the palace the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men.

7 And Parthandatha, and Dalphon, and Abatha,

8 And Bonatha, and Abaila, and Arbatha,

9 And Darnatha, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Tarshatha,

10 The ten sons of Haman the son of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews, slew they; but on the spoil laid they not their hand.

11 On that day, the number of those that were slain in Shushan the palace, was thought before the king.

12 ¶ And the king said unto Esther the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman: what have they done in the rest of the kings provinces? now what is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: for what is the request further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which are in Shushan, to do to improve also according unto this days decree, and let the Hamans ten sons be hanged upon the gallows.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done, and the decree was given at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sons.

15 On the Jews that were in Shushan, gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day of the month Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan; but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Jews that were in the kings provinces, gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand; but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of the month Adar, and on the fourteenth day of the same, rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

18 But the Jews that were at Shushan, assembled together on the thirteenth day thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth day of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

19 Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwell in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the month Adar, a day of gladness and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that were in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, both nigh and far.

21 To stablish this among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the month Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same year:

22 As the days wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and the month which was turned unto joy from sorrow to joy, and from mourning

† Heb. those which did the business that belonged to the king.

† Heb. according to their will.

† Heb. came.

† Heb. let men hang.

† Heb. in it.

morning into a good day: that they should make them dayes of feasting and joy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Shoberai had written unto them.

24 Because Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that is, the lot) to consume them, and to destroy them:

25 But when Esther came before the king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked device which he devised against the Jews, should return upon his own head, and that he and his sonnes should be hanged on the gallies.

26 And therefore they called these dayes Purim, after the name of Pur: therefore for all the days of this letter, and of that which they had seen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them,

27 The Jews obtained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as joined themselves unto them, so as it should not fail, that they would keep these two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their appointed time every year.

28 And that these dayes should be remembred, and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city, and that these dayes of Purim should not fail from among the Jews, nor the memoriall of them fail from their seed.

29 Then Esther the quene the daughter of Abihai, and Shoberai the Jews, wrote by all authority, to confirm this second letter of Shoberai.

30 And he sent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred thienty and seven provinces of the kingdome of Agaiurus, with words of peace and truth:

31 To confirm these dayes of Purim in their times appointed, according as Shoberai the Jews, and Esther the quene had enjoined them, and as they had decreed for themselves and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their cry.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim, and it was written in the book.

CHAP. X.

1 Abasurus his greatness, 3 Mordecai advances ment.

And the king Abasurus laid a tribute upon the land, and upon the isles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatness of Shoberai, whereby he shewed that he was great, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

3 For Shoberai the Jew was next unto king Abasurus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

THE BOOK OF JOB.

CHAP. I.

1 The holiness, riches, and religious care of Job for his children, 6 Satan appearing before God, by calumination obtained leave to tempt Job, 13 Understanding of the loss of his goods and children, in his mourning he blesteth God.

There was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job, and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil.

2 And there were born unto him seven sonnes, and three daughters.

3 His substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred asses, and a very great household: so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the east.

4 And his sonnes went and feasted in their houses, every one his day, and sent and called for their three sisters, to eat and to drink with them.

5 And it was so, when the dayes of their feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings according to the number of them all: for Job said, It may be that my sonnes have sinned, and cursed God in their hearts. Thus did Job continually.

6 And there was a day, when the sonnes of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also among them.

7 And the Lord said unto Satan, Whence

comest thou? Then Satan answered the Lord, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

8 And the Lord said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feared God, and eschewed evil?

9 Then Satan answered the Lord, and said, Wouldst thou not fear God for nothing?

10 Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.

11 But now see thou that he hath lost all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face.

12 And the Lord said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power, only upon him will I put no fault: thou shalt see how he will answer thee when thou shalt smite him.

13 And there was a day, when his sonnes and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

14 And there came a wind from the wilderness, and it smote the seven pillars of the house, and they fell, and the children were slain.

15 And the Sabeans fell upon them, and took them away: yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them, and I am escaped alone to tell thee.

344

Job. fulfilled.

17 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Catbeans made out three dromedaries, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Syrians and the daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

† Heb. from aside, &c.

19 And behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

Job, robe.

20 Then Job arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped.

† Eccles. 5. 15
2. Tim. 6. 7.

21 And said, Naked came I out of my mothers womb, and naked shall I return thither: the Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away, blessed be the name of the Lord.

Job, attributed folly to God.

22 In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.

CHAP. II.

1 Satan appearing again before God, obtaineth further leave to tempt Job. 7 He smiteth him with sore boils. 9 Job reprehendeth his wife, moving him to curse God. 11 His three friends console with him in silence.

Again there was a day, when the forms of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the Lord.

† Chap. 1. 7.

2 And the Lord said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? And Satan answered the Lord, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

† Chap. 1. 8.

3 And the Lord said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, to destroy him without cause.

† Heb. to swallow him up.

4 And Satan answered the Lord, and said, Skins for skins, yea all that a man hath will he give for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

† Or, only.

6 And the Lord said unto Satan, Behold, he is in thine hand; but save his life.

7 So went Satan forth from the presence of the Lord, and smote Job with sore boils, from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

8 And he took him a postboard to scrape himself withal, as he lay down among the ashes.

9 Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integrity, fearst God, and dost not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin, nor charge God foolishly.

10 But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh. What? shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin, nor charge God foolishly.

11 Now when Jobs three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Sophar the Naamathite, for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lifted up their eyes a farre off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept, and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they sat down with him upon the ground seven dayes and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that his grief was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 Job curseth the day and services of his birth, 13 The ease of death. 20 He complaineth of life, because of his anguish.

After this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Jobb spake, and said.

3 * Let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night in which it was said, There is a man-child conceived.

4 Let that day be darkness, let not God regard it from above, neither let the light shine upon it.

5 Let darkness and the shadow of death stain it, let a cloud dwell upon it, let the blackness of the day terrifie it.

6 As for that night, let darkness be upon it, let it not be joyed unto the dayes of the year, let it not come into the number of the monthes.

7 Lo, let that night be solitary, let no joyful voice come therein.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise up their mourning.

9 Let the stars of the twilight thereof be dark, let it look for light but have none, neither let it see the dawning of the day:

10 Because it said not upon the doomes of my mothers womb, nor did sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why then I not from the womb? why did I not give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees prevent me? or why the breasts that I should suck?

13 For now should I have lien still, and been quiet, I should have slept; then had I been at rest.

14 With kings and counsellors of the earth, which build desolate places for themselves:

15 Or with princes that had gold, who filled their houses with silver:

16 Or as a hidden untimely birth I had not been; as infants which never saw light.

17 Where the wicked cease from troubling; and where the weary be at rest.

18 There the prisoners rest together, they heare not the voice of the oppressour.

19 The small and great are there, and the servant is free from his master.

20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, and life unto the bitter in soul?

21 Which I long for death, but it cometh not, and say for it more then for food treasures?

22 Which I rejoyce exceedingly, and am glad when they can finde the game?

23 Why is light given to a man whose way is hid, and shadow upon him which he hedged in?

24 For my sighing cometh before I eat, and my howlings are poured out like the waters.

25 For I feare the thing which I greatly feared, is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of, is come unto me.

26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet; yet trouble came.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliphaz reproveth Job for want of religion. 7 He teacheth Gods judgement to be not for the righteous, but for the wicked. 12 His fearfull vision, to bumble the excellencies of creature before God.

Then Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

1 If we assay to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but who can withhold himself from speaking?

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weak hands.

4 Thy words have uphelden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou faintest; it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 Is not this thy fear, thy confidence, thy hope, and the uprightness of thy ways?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who ever perished being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 Even as I have seen, they that plow iniquity, and sow wickedness, reap the same.

9 By the blast of Gods wrath they perish, and by the breath of his wrath are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the roare of the young lions are broken.

11 The old lion perisheth for lack of prey, and the stout lions whelps are scattered abroad.

12 How a thing was I secretly brought to me, and mine ear received a little secret.

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men,

14 Fear came upon me, and trembling, which made all my bones to shake.

15 When a spirit passed before my face, the hair of my flesh stood up.

16 It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image was before mine eyes, there was silence, and I heard a voice, saying,

17 Shall mortal man be more just than God? shall a man be more pure than his maker?

18 Behold, he hath put no trust in his servants; and his angels he charged with folly:

19 How much less on them that dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth?

20 They are destroyed from morning to evening: they perish for ever without any regard- ing it.

21 Doth not their excellency which is in them, go away? they die, even without wisdom.

CHAP. V.

1 The harm of inconsideration. 3 The end of the wicked is misery. 6 God is to be regarded in affliction. 17 The happy end of Gods correction.

Call now, if there be any that will answer thee, and to which of the saints wilt thou turn?

2 For many killeth the foolish man, and he envy slayeth the silly one.

3 I have seen the foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 His children are farre from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither is there any to deliver them.

5 Thou hast barbed the hungry with thorns, and hast thrust them out of the thorns, and the robber swalloweth up their substance.

6 Although affliction cometh not forth of the dust, neither doth troubles spring out of the mire, ground:

7 Yet man is born unto trouble, as the sparks fly upward.

8 I would seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause:

9 * Which both great things, & unsearchable, marvellous things without number.

10 * How do grievous pains upon the earth, and foweth waters upon the fields:

11 * To let up on high those that be low; that those which mourn may be exalted to safety.

12 * He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands cannot perform their enter- prise.

13 * He taketh the wise in their own crafti- ness; and the counsel of the forward is carried headlong.

14 * They meet with darkness in the day time, and grope in the noon day as in the night.

15 But he saveth the poore from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

16 * So the poore hath hope, and iniquity stop- peth her mouth.

17 * Behold, happy is the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chasten- ing of the Almighty:

18 * For he maketh sore, and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 * He shall deliver thee in six troubles: yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee.

20 In famine he shall redeem thee from James, death: and in warre he shall deliver thee from the power of the sword.

21 Thou shalt be hid from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh.

22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

23 * For thou shalt be in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.

24 And thou shalt know that thy tabernacle shall be in peace, and thou shalt visit thy habi- tation, and shalt not sinne.

25 Thou shalt know also that thy seed shall be great, and thine offspring as the grass of the earth.

26 Thou shalt come to thy grave in full age, like as a flock of cown that cometh in, in his season.

27 Lo this, we have searched it, so it is; heare it, and know thou it for thy good.

CHAP. VI.

1 Job sheweth that his complaints are not causelesse. 8 Hewiseth for death, wherein he is assured of comfort.

14 He reproveth his friends of unkindnesse.

But Job answered and said, 2 O that my grief were thoughtfully weighed, and my calamity laid in the balances together!

3 For now it would be heavier than the sand of the sea, therefore my words are swallowed up.

4 * For the arrows of the Almighty are with- in me, the poison whereof I have drunk up; my spirit the terrors of God do set themselves in array against me.

5 Doth the willow wither when he hath no water? doth the poplar wither when he hath no water?

6 Can that which is without labour be eaten without

11 Can the rush grow up without mire? can the flagge grow without water?
 12 * Can it be it is yet in his greenness, and not cut down, & withereth before any other herb.
 13 So are the paths of all that forget God, and the hypocrites hope shall perish:
 14 And whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust shall be for a spiders web.
 15 He shall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.
 16 He is green before the sunne, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.
 17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, and stretch the place of stones.
 18 If he destroy him from his place, then it shall decay him, saying, I have not seen thee.
 19 Behold, this is the joy of his house, and out of the earth shall others grow.
 20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he for the evil doers:
 21 Will he fill the mouth with laughing, and thy lips with joy?
 22 They that date thee shall be clothed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked shall come to nought.

CHAP. IX.

1 Job acknowledgins Gods justice, sheweth there is no contending with him, 22 Mans innocency is not to be condemned by afflictions.

Then Job answered and said,
 2 I know it is so of a truth: but how should I man be just I wish God?
 3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.
 4 He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened himself against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger.
 6 Which breaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble.
 7 Which commandeth the sunne, and it riseth not: and healeth up the barres.
 8 Which alone spreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the waves of the sea.
 9 Which maketh the Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the south.

10 Which doeth great things without number, and wonders without number.
 11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I see him not: he passeth on also, but I perceive him not.
 12 Behold, he taketh away, who can hinder him? who will say unto him, What dost thou?
 13 If God will not withhold his anger, yet I should help thee to stand under him.
 14 How much less shall I answer him, and choose out my words to reason with him?
 15 Whom, though I were righteous, yet would I not answer, but I would make supplication to my judge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered me: yet would I not believe that he had hearkened unto my voice.

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filled me with bitterness.

19 If I speak of strength, lo he is strong: and if of judgement, who shall let me a time to plead?

20 If I justify myself, mine own mouth shall condemn me: if I say, I am perfect, it shall also witness me perverse.

21 Though I were perfect yet would I not know my soul: I would despise my life.

22 This is one thing, therefore I said it, he destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the travail of the innocent.

24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: he covereth the faces of the judges thereof, if not, where, and who is he?

25 How my doves are swifter than a post: they flee away, they see no good.

26 They are passed away as the swift ships: as the eagle that hatchereth prey.

27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heaviness, and comfort my bed.

28 I am afraid of all my sorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vain?

30 If I wash my self with snow-water, and make my hands never to cleave;

31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes shall abhorre me.

32 For he is not a man as I am, that I should answer him, and we should come together in judgement.

33 Neither is there any ransom man deliver us, that might lay his hand upon us both.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrifie me.

35 Then would I speak, and not fear him: I but it is not so to him.

CHAP. X.

1 Job, taking liberty of complaint, expostulateth with God about his afflictions. 18 He cometh plainness of life, and traveth a little ways before death.

My soul is weary of my life, I will leave my complaint upon my self, I will speak in the bitterness of my soul.

2 I will say unto God, Do not condemn me; yet he will wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 Is it good unto thee, that thou shouldst oppress? that thou shouldst despise the work of thine hands: and mine upon the counsel of the wicked?

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?

5 Are thy dayes as the dayes of man? are thy yeares as mans dayes,

6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquitie, and searchest after my sin?

7 I know knoweth that I am not hidden, and there is none that can deliver out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands have made me, and fashioned me together round about; yet thou dost destroy me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust again?

10 Hast thou not poured me out as milk, and crindest me like cheese?

11 Thou hast clothed me with skin, and flesh, and hast fenced me with bones and sinews.

12 Thou hast granted me life and favour, and thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart: I know what thou doest to me, and thou wilt not acquaint me from mine iniquitie.

14 If I sin, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquitie.

15 If I be wicked, woe unto me, and if I be righteous, yet wilt I not lift up my head: I am full.

† Heb. take the uncleanly by the hand.
 † Heb. shouting for joy.
 † Heb. shall not be.

† Heb. ships of desire.

† Or, ships of desire.

† Heb. one that should argue.

† Or, umphing.

† Heb. but I am not so with my self.

† Or, cut off while I live.

† Heb. the last of the house of him.

† Heb. took pain about me.

† Psal. 139.

† Heb. hedged.

hall of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaseth thou hast met me as a fierce lion: and again thou shewest thy self malicious upon me.

¶ That is, thy plagues.

¶ Chap. 3, 11.

17 Thou envenomest thy bitterness against me, and increasest thine indignation upon me; changes and warres are against me.

18 Wherefore thou hast thou brought me forth out of the wombe? Or that I had given up the ghost, and no eye had seen me!

19 I should have been as though I had not been, I should have been carried from the wombe to the grave.

¶ See Chap. 7, 4, and 8, 9.

20 Are not my dayes few? cease then, and let me alone that I may take comfort a little.

21 Before I go whence I shall not return, even to the land of darkness, and the shadow of death;

22 A land of darkness, as darkness it self, and of the shadow of death, without any order, and where the light is as darkness.

CHAP. XI.

1 Zophar reproveth Job for justifying himself. 5 Gods wisdom is unsearchable. 13 The assured blessing of repentance.

Then answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

¶ Heb. a man of lips, devices.

2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should a man full of talk be justified?

3 Should thy lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine is pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would speak, and open his lips against thee,

6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisdom, that they are double to that which is! know therefore that God exacteth of thee less than thine iniquity deserveth.

7 Canst thou by searching finde out God? canst thou finde out the Almighty unto perfection?

¶ Heb. the heights of heaven.

8 It is as high as heaven, what canst thou see deeper than heell, what canst thou know?

9 The measure thereof is longer then the earth, and broader then the sea.

¶ Or, make a change.

10 If he cut off, and shut up, or gather together, then who can hinder him?

¶ Heb. who can turn him away?

11 For he knoweth vain men: he seeth wickedness also, will he not then confound it?

¶ Heb. empty.

12 For vain men would be wise, though man be born like a wilde asse colt.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands towards him;

14 If iniquitie be in thine hand, put it farre away, and let not wickedness dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot, yea, thou shalt be steadfast, and shalt not fear:

16 Because thou shalt forget thy misery, and remember it as waters that passe away:

¶ Heb. shall rise above the noon-day

17 And thine age shall be clearer then the noon-day: thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.

¶ Levit. 26, 12.

18 And thou shalt be secure because there is hope, yea, thou shalt dig about thee, and thou shalt take thy rest in safety.

19 Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall

make thee afraid, yea many shalt make suit unto thee.

¶ Heb. intreat thy face.

20 But the eyes of the wicked shall fail, and they shall not escape, and their hope shall be as the giving up of the ghost.

¶ Heb. sight shall perish from them. * Chap. 8, 14, and 18, 14.

CHAP. XII.

1 Job maintaineth himself against his friends, who reprove him. 7 He acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotency.

¶ Or, a full doctrine of Gods omnipotency.

And Job answered and said, 2 No doubt but ye are the people, and wisdom shall die with you.

3 But I have understanding as well as you, I am not inferior to you: yea, who knoweth not such things as these?

¶ Heb. an heart.

4 I am as one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth upon God, and he answereth him: the just upright man is laughed to scorn.

¶ Heb. I fall not lower then you.

5 He that is ready to slip with his feet, is as a lamp despised in the thought of him that is at ease.

¶ Heb. with whom are not such as these.

6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure; into whose hand God bringeth abundantly.

7 But ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the fowls of the aire, and they shall tell thee:

8 Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee; and the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of the Lord is upon every living thing, and the breath of the Lord is upon every mankinde.

¶ Heb. all flesh of man.

10 Doth not the rarefrye towards? and the mouth taste his meat?

¶ Chap. 34, 3.

11 Doth the ancient is wisdom, and in length of dayes, understanding.

¶ Heb. palm.

12 Doth he know his strength, he knoweth his counsel and understanding.

¶ Heb. with God.

13 Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again: he shattereth up a man, and there can be no opening.

¶ Isa. 22, 22, Apoc. 3, 7.

14 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: also he sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.

¶ Heb. upon.

15 He withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: also he sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.

16 Doth he know his strength, and the decrees are his.

17 He leadech counsellors away spoiled, and maketh the judges fools.

18 He looseth the bond of kings, and girbeth their loynes with a girdle.

19 He leadech princes away spoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.

20 He removeth away the speech of the trusty, and setteth away the understanding of the aged.

¶ Chap. 2, 9.

21 He poureth contempt upon princes, and weakeneth the strength of the mighty.

¶ Heb. the lip of the faithfull.

22 He discovereth deep things out of dark: he bringeth out to light the shadow of the strong death.

¶ Or, looleth the girdle of nefe, and bringeth out to light the shadow of the strong death.

23 He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and scattereth them again.

¶ Heb. leadech in.

24 He raket away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wilderness where there is no way.

25 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to stagger like a drunken man.

¶ Heb. wanden.

Job reproveth his friends. Chap. xiii. xiiii. xv. The brevity of mans life.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Job reproveth his friends of partiality. 14 He professeth his confidence in God. 20 and intreats eth to know his own sinnes, and Gods purpose in afflicting him.

LO mine eye hath seen all this, mine eare hath heard and understood it.

2 What ye know, the same do I know also, I am not inferior unto you.

3 Surely I would speak to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.

4 But ye are foegners of lies, ye are all physicians of no valine.

5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it should be your wisdom.

6 Heare now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7 Will you speak wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for him?

8 Will ye accept his person? will ye contend for God?

9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, do ye so mock him?

10 He will surely reprove you, if ye do secretly accept persons.

11 Should not his excellencie make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you?

12 Your remembrances are like unto ashes, your bodies to boddes of clay.

13 Hold your peace, let me alone, that I may speak, and let come on me what will.

14 And therefore do I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand.

15 Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will not maintain mine owne wayes before him.

16 He also shall be my salvation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.

17 Heare diligently my speech, and my declaration with your eares.

18 Behold now, I have uttered my cause, I know that I shall be justified.

19 And so is he that will plead with me: for now if I hold my tongue, I shall give up the ghost.

20 Surely do not thinke things unto me: then will I not hide my self from thee.

21 Withdraw thine hand farre from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.

22 When thou call thou, and I will answer: or let me speak, and answer thou me.

23 How many are mine iniquities and sinnes? make me to know my transgression and my sinne.

24 Wherefore hideest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy?

25 Wilt thou break a leaf withen to and froe: wilt thou pursue the hye stubble?

26 For thou desirest bitter things against me, and hatest me to possesse the iniquities of my youth.

27 Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks, and thou lookest narrowly unto all my paths: thou settest a print upon the heels of my feet.

28 And he, as a rotten thing consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Job intreateth God for favour, by the shortness of life, and certainty of death. 7 Though life once lost be irrecoverable, yet he waiteth for his change. 16 By faith the creature is subject to corruption.

MAN that is born of a woman, is full of teares, and full of trouble.

2 He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.

3 And dost thou open thine eyes upon such an one, and bringest me into judgement with thee?

4 Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one.

5 Seeing his dayes are determined, the number of his moneths are with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot pass.

6 Turn from him that he may rest, till he shall accomplish, as an hireling, his day.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.

8 Though the root thereof was old in the earth, and the stock thereof die in the ground:

9 Yet through the sent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.

10 But man dieth, and is wasted away: yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where is he?

11 As the waters fail from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth up:

12 So man lieth down, and riseth not till the heavens be no more: they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep.

13 O that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me secret, untill thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me.

14 If a man die, shall he live againe? all the dayes of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.

15 Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire to the work of thine hands.

16 For now thou numberest my steps, dost thou not watch over my sinne?

17 Thy transgression is sealed up in a bag, and thou sewest up mine iniquity.

18 And surely the mountain falling, cometh to nought: and the rock is removed out of his place.

19 The waters wear the stones: thou wastest away the things which were builded out of the durt of the earth, and thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou prevaillest for ever against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His bowes come to honour, and he knoweth it not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth it not of them.

22 But his flesh upon him shall have pain, and his soul within him shall mourne.

CHAP. XV.

1 Eliphaz reproveth Job of impiety in justifying himself. 17 He proveth by tradition the unguessableness of wicked men.

THEN answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

2 Should a wise man utter vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the east-wind?

3 Should he reason with unprofitable talk, or with speeches wherein he can do no good?

4 Yea, thou castest off fear, and disdainest prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth is uttereth thine iniquity, and thou choolest the tongue of the craftie.

6 Thine own mouth hath condemned thee, and not thou: yea, thine own lips testify against thee.

7 Art thou the first man that was born? wast thou made before the first?

8 Hast thou heard the secret of God? dost thou restrain wisdom with thy lips?

9 What knowest thou that he knoweth not? what

349

Chap. 6. 2. Psal. 103. 15.

Chap. 144. 4.

Heb. who will unclean? not one.

Psal. 115. 5.

Chap. 7. 1.

Heb. cease.

Heb. is weakened, or cut off.

Psal. 139. 7. 8.

Heb. is weakened, or cut off.

Psal. 139. 7. 8.

Heb. is weakened, or cut off.

Heb. is weakened, or cut off.

Heb. is weakened, or cut off.

Heb. is weakened, or cut off.

Heb. is weakened, or cut off.

Heb. is weakened, or cut off.

Heb. is weakened, or cut off.

Heb. is weakened, or cut off.

Heb. is weakened, or cut off.

Heb. is weakened, or cut off.

Heb. is weakened, or cut off.

Heb. is weakened, or cut off.

Heb. is weakened, or cut off.

Heb. is weakened, or cut off.

Heb. is weakened, or cut off.

Heb. is weakened, or cut off.

Heb. is weakened, or cut off.

Heb. is weakened, or cut off.

Heb. is weakened, or cut off.

Heb. is weakened, or cut off.

Heb. is weakened, or cut off.

Heb. is weakened, or cut off.

Heb. is weakened, or cut off.

Heb. is weakened, or cut off.

Heb. is weakened, or cut off.

Heb. is weakened, or cut off.

Heb. is weakened, or cut off.

Heb. is weakened, or cut off.

Heb. is weakened, or cut off.

Heb. is weakened, or cut off.

Heb. is weakened, or cut off.

350

what understandest thou, which is not in us?
10 **Why** are we born the prey of death, and
very aged men, much older then the father?
11 **Are** the consolations of God small with thee?
for thou sayest secret things which thou
12 **Why** doth thine heart carry thee away?
and what do thine eyes wink at,
13 **When** thou seestest the spirit against God,
and thou hast despised his voice?
14 **What** is manifest, that he should be clean?
and he which is born of a woman, that he
should be righteous?
15 **Behold**, he putteth no trust in his saints;
yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight.
16 **How** much more abominable and filthy is
man, which hath defiled his mouth with
water.
17 **I** will shew thee, hear me; and that which
I have seen, I will declare:
18 **Which** wise men have told from their fa-
thers, and have not hid it:
19 **Unto** whom alone the earth was given, and
no stranger passed among them.
20 **The** wicked man travaileth with pain all
his dayes, and the number of yeares is hid-
den to the oppressor.

* Chap. 14. 4.
1. Ksa. 24. 46.
2. Chr. 6. 36.
Psal. 14. 3.
Pro. 20. 9.
3. Joh. 1. 8.
* Chap. 4. 18.

† Heb. a found
of fears.

21 **†** A dreadful sound is in his eares; in pro-
phecy the destroyer shall come upon him.
22 **He** belongeth not that he shall return out of
darkness, and he is waited for of the sword.
23 **He** wandereth abroad in vision, saying,
Where is he he knoweth that the day of dark-
ness is ready at his hand.
24 **Trouble** and anguish shall make him afraid;
they shall prevail against him, as a king ready to
the battle.
25 **For** he stretcheth out his hand against God,
and strengtheneth himself against the Almighty.
26 **He** runneth upon him, even on his neck,
upon the thick bosses of his buckler:
27 **Because** he covered his face with his fat-
ness, and maketh collops of fat on his flanks.
28 **And** he is broken in desolate cities, and in
houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready
to become heaps.
29 **He** shall not be rich, neither shall his sub-
sistence continue, neither shall he prolong the per-
fection thereof upon the earth.
30 **He** shall not depart out of darkness, the
flame shall bite up his branches, and by the
space of his money shall he go away.
31 **Let** me tell thee that is deceived, trust in vani-
ty: for vanity shall be his recompense.
32 **It** shall be accomplished before his time,
and his branch shall not be green.
33 **He** shall shake off his unripe grape as the
vine, and shall cast off his flower as the olive.
34 **For** the congregation of hypocrites shall be
desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles
of habitation.
35 **They** conceive mischief, and bring forth
vanity, and their belly purpeth deceit.

† Heb. out off.

* Isa. 59. 4.
Psal. 7. 14.
† Heb. inquiry.

CHAP. XVI.

1 **Job** reproveth his friends of unmercifulnesse. 7 He
showeth the pitifulnesse of his case. 17 He main-
taineth his innocency.

Then Job answered and said,
2 **I** have heard many such things: I mis-
erable comforters are ye all.
3 **What** I have heard is that ye have said: what
ye say I will not deny. I could heap up words
against you, and I might as well beat the air.
4 **I** will not contend with you, neither will I
batter myself in your company. I have heard
that ye say: I will not deny it.

† Or, trouble-
some.
* Chap. 13. 4.
† Heb. words
of wind.

and the moving of my lips should allwage your
guilt.

6 **Though** I speak, my grief is not allwaged:
and though I forbear, I must am I eased?
7 **But** now he hath made me weary: thou hast
made desolate all my company.
8 **And** thou hast filled me with bitterness,
which is a witness against me: and my lea-
reness rising up in me, beareth witness to my
face.

† Heb. what
goeth from
me?

9 **He** reareth me in his mouth, who hateth me:
he gnaweth upon me with his teeth, mine enemy
sharpeneth his eyes upon me.

10 **They** have gaped upon me with their mouth,
they have smitten me upon the cheek reproachful-
ly: they have gathered themselves together a-
gainst me.

11 **God** † hath delivered me to the ungodly, † Heb. hah
and turned me over into the hands of the that me up,
wicked.

12 **I** was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder:
he hath plucked me by my neck, and ha-
ken me in pieces, and let me up for his mark.

13 **His** archers compass me about, he
cleaveth my reins asunder, and doeth not spare:
he poureth out my gall upon the ground.

14 **He** breaketh me with breach upon breach,
he runneth upon me like a giant.

15 **I** have bowed my back upon my skinner,
and defiled my house in the dust.

16 **My** face is foul with weeping, and on my
eyes are the furrows of death.

17 **I** shot for my sinners in mine hands: also
my paper is false.

18 **I** wept, covered not thou my blood, and let
my cry have no place.

19 **Now** behold, my witness is in heaven,
and my record is † on high.

† Heb. in the
high places.

20 **My** friends scorn me: but mine eye you-
reth out tears unto God.

† Heb. as my
corners.

21 **O** that one might plead for a man with
God, as a man pleadeth for his neighbour.

† Or, friend.

22 **Wherein** † are ye so great, that ye shall
say the day whereon I shall return.

† Heb. ye are
of number.

CHAP. XVII.

1 **Job** appealeth from men to God. 6 The women
full dealing of me: with the afflicted, may as-
sist, but not disfigure the righteous. 21 His
hope is not in life, but in death.

Midreath is corrupt, my nerves are extant,
the graves are ready for me.

† Or, my spirit
is spent.

2 **Wherefore** do not workers with me, and doth
not mine eye † continue in their provocation?

† Heb. lodge.

3 **Lay** down now, put me in a secret with
thee: who is he that shall strike hands with
me?

4 **For** thou hast hid their heart from under-
standing: therefore shalt thou not chast them.

5 **For** that speaketh flattery to his friends, even
the eyes of his children shall fail.

6 **He** hath made me also a by-word of the peo-
ple, and I am a scorn to all mine acquaintance.

† Or, before
them.

7 **My** eye also is downe by reason of sorrow,
and all my members are as a shadow.

† Or, my
thoughts.

8 **Ungodly** men shall be asquered at this, and
the innocent shall stir up himself against the
hypocrite.

9 **The** righteous also shall both on his way, and
he that hath clean hands, † shall be stronger and
stronger.

† Heb. shall
adde strength

10 **But** as for you all, do you return, scorne now:
for I cannot finde one with man among you.

11 **For** ye sayes are full, my ear hath heard you,
and even † the witness of my heart.

† Heb. the
testimonies

The prosperity of the wicked.

352

8 He shall fly away as a dream, and shall not be found: yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also which saw him, shall see him no more; neither shall his place any more be hold him.

10 His children shall seek to please the poore, and his hands shall refuse their goods.

11 His bones are full of the sinne of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust.

12 Though wickedness be sweet in his mouth, though he hide it under his tongue;

13 Though he spare it, and forsake it not; but keep it still within his mouth;

14 Yet his meat in his bowels is turned, it is the gall of aspes within him.

15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall suck the poison of aspes: the viper's tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see the rivers, the founts, the brooks of honey and butter.

18 That which he laboured for, shall he receive, and shall not swallow it down: according to his substance shall the restitution be, and he shall not rejoice therein.

19 Because he hath oppressed, and hath taken away as he would: because he hath violently taken away as he would: because he hath violently taken away as he would:

20 Surely he shall not feel quietness in his belly, he shall not save of that which he desired.

21 There shall none of his meat be left, there shall none of his goods be left.

22 In the fulness of his sufficiency he shall be in straits: every hand of the wicked shall come upon him.

23 When he is about to fill his belly, God shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shall rain it upon him while he is eating.

24 He shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bow of steel shall strike him through.

25 He is drawn and cometh out of the body; yea the glittering sword cometh out of his gall; scorpions are upon him.

26 All darkness shall be hid in his secret places: fire not blotted shall consume him: it shall go all with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heaven shall reveal his iniquity: and the earth shall rise up against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, and his goods shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This is the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage appointed unto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Job sheweth that even in the judgement of man he hath reason to be grieved. 2 Sometimes the wicked do so prosper, as they deserve God. 16 Sometime their destruction is manifest. 22 The happy and unhappy are alike in death. 27 The judgement of the wicked is in another world.

BUT Job answered and said, 2 Hear diligently my speech, and let this be your consolation.

3 Suffer me that I may speak, and after that I have spoken, mock on.

4 As for me, is my complaint to man? and if it were so, why should not my spirit be troubled?

5 I speak me, and am answered, and lay your hands upon your mouth.

6 When I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

Job.

All alike in death.

7 * Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their offspring before their eyes.

9 Their houses are full of treasure, neither is there any want of riches upon them.

10 Their bull gendereth and faileth not, their cow calveth and casteth not her calf.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrel and harp, and rejoice at the sound of the organ.

13 They spend their days in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.

14 * Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us: for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

15 What is the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have if we pray unto him?

16 Lo, their good is not in their hand, the counsel of the wicked is farre from me.

17 How oft is the candle of the wicked put out? and how oft cometh their destruction upon them? God distributeth sorrows in his anger.

18 They are as stubble before the winde, and as chaff that the storme carryeth away.

19 God layeth up his iniquity for his children, he rewardeth him, and he shall know it.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drinke of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure hath he in his house after him, when the number of his months is cut off in the midst?

22 Shall any teach God knowledge? seeing he judgeth those that are high.

23 One dieth in his full strength, being without any fault, and quiet.

24 His breasts are full of milk, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

25 And another dieth in the bitterness of his soul, and eateth earth with pleasure.

26 They shall lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices which ye wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For ye say, Where is the house of the prince? and where are the dwelling places of the wicked?

29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens?

30 * That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction; they shall be brought forth to the day of wrath.

31 Will he then declare his way to his face? and will he say, What have I done?

32 Yet shall he be brought to the grave, and shall remain in the tomb.

33 The clouds of the valley shall be sweet unto him, and every man shall dawd after him, as there are innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth falsehood?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Eliphaz sheweth that man's goodnesse profiteth not God. 5 He accuseth Job of divers sinnes. 21 He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercy.

THEN Eliphaz the Temanite, answered and said,

1 Can a man be profitable unto God, as he that doeth his good, so that he may be profitable unto himself?

2 Is it any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou shouldst increase thy words?

Job, the poore shall oppress his children.

Job, in the midst of his palate.

Or, streaming brooks.

Heb. according to the substance of his exchange. Heb. crushed.

Eccles. 5. 13. Heb. know.

Or, there shall be none left for his meat.

Or, trouble some.

Job, of his decree from God.

Heb. more good. Heb. love into me.

Psal. 139. and 73. Jer. 12. 1. Hab. 1. 16. Heb. at peace from fear.

Or, in mind.

Chap. 21.

Or, lamp.

Heb. stolen away. That is, the punishment of his iniquity.

Heb. in his very perfection, or in the strength of his perfection. Or, mille pails.

Heb. the tent of the tabernacles of the wicked.

Pro. 16. 4. Heb. the day of wrath.

Heb. transgression.

Or, if he may be profitable, as he doth his good, so that he may be profitable unto himself.

act righteous? or is it gain to him that thou makest thy wayes perfect?

4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgement?

5 Is not thy wickedness great and thine iniquities infinite?

† He stripped the clothes of the naked.

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brethren for nought, and † stripped the naked of their clothing.

7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

† He, the man of arm.

8 But as for † the mighty man, he had the earth, and the † honourable man dwelt in it.

† He, the man of arm.

9 Thou hast sent widows away empty, and the arms of the fatherless have been broken.

10 Therefore snares are round about thee, & sudden fear troubleth thee.

11 Thy darkness is that thou canst not see, and abundance of waters cover thee.

† He, the head of the stars.

12 Is not God in the height of heaven? and behold † the height of the stars, how high they are.

13 And thou sayest, I know doth God know? can he judge through the dark clouds?

14 Thick clouds are a covering to him that he seeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.

15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men have trodden?

† He, a flood was poured upon their foundation.

16 Which were cut down out of time, † whose foundation was overthrown with a flood.

17 Which said unto God, Depart from us: and where can the Almighty do for them?

† He, the counsel of the wicked is false from me.

18 Per he filled their houses with good things: but † the counsel of the wicked is false from me.

19 * The righteous see it, and are glad: and the innocent laugh them to scorn.

20 Whereas our substance is not cut down, but † the remnant of them the fire consumeth.

21 Acquaint now thy self I wish thou, and be at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee.

22 Receive † I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay up his words in thine heart.

23 * If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, thou shalt put away iniquity farre from thy tabernacles.

24 Then shalt thou lay up gold as dust, and the gold of Ophir as the stones of the brooks.

25 * Yes, the Almighty shall be thy defence, and thou shalt have † plenty of silver.

26 For then shalt thou have the delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift up thy face unto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall heare thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows.

28 Thou shalt also desire a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: and the light shall shine upon thy wayes.

29 * When men are cast down, then thou shalt say, There is lifting up: and he shall save † the humble person.

30 * He shall deliver the island of the innocent: and it is delivered by the puerility of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Job longeth to appeare before God, & in confidence of his mercy, & God who is invisible, observeth our wayes.

2 Job's innocency. 3 Gods decree is immutable.

Then Job answered and said, 2 Even to day is my complaint bitter: my stroke is heavier than my groaning.

3 What I know where I might finde him? that I might come thence to his tent?

4 I would give my cause before him, and sit my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the things which he would answer me, and understand what he would say unto me.

6 Will he plead against me with his great power? no, but he would put strength in me.

7 Where the righteous might dispute with him; so should I be delivered for they from my judge.

8 Behold, I go forward, but he is not there; and backward, but I cannot perceive him:

9 On the left hand where he doth work, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himself on the right hand, that I cannot see him.

10 But he knoweth † the way that I take: † he knoweth when he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

11 My foot hath held in his steps, his way have I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips, † I have esteemed the words of his mouth, more then † my necessary food.

13 But he is in one minde, and who can turn him? and what † his soul desireth, even that he doth.

14 For he hath performed the thing that is appointed for me: and many such things are with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God hath made my heart soft, and the Almighty hath troubled me:

17 Because I was not cut off before the darkness, neither hath he covered the darkness from my face.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Wickedness goeth often unpunished, 2 There is a faster judgement for the wicked.

Wickedness goeth often unpunished, 2 There is a faster judgement for the wicked.

3 By seeing things are not blotted from the Almighty, do they that know him, not see his dayes?

4 Some remove the † land-marks: they violently take away stocks, and † feed thereof.

5 They hide away the ass of the fatherless, they take the widow for † a pledge.

6 They turn the needy out of the way: the poore of the earth blow themselves together.

7 Behold, as wilde asses in the desert, go they forth to their work, rising betimes for a prey: the wilderness yeeldeth food for them and for their children.

8 They reap every one his † corn in the field: and † they gather the vintage of the wicked.

9 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that they have no covering in the cold.

10 They are wet with the showers of the mountains, and embrace the rock for want of a shelter.

11 They pluck the fatherless from the breast, and take a pledge of the poore.

12 They cause him to go naked without clothing, and they take away the sheaf from the hungry.

13 Which make oyl within their walls, and tread their wine-presses, and suffer thirst.

14 When groan from out of the city, and the soul of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly to them.

15 They are of those that rebel against the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

16 The murderer rising with the light, killeth the poore and needy, and in the night is as a thief.

17 He eye also of the audience waited for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me, and I shall quicken his face.

16 And now my soul is poured out upon me; the waves of affliction have taken hold upon me.

17 My bones are pierced in me in the night: and my sinews take no rest.

18 By the great force of my discase, to my garment changed it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath bent me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry unto thee, and thou dost not heare me: I stand up, and thou regardest me not.

21 Thou art become cruel to me: with thy strong hand thou opposest thy self against me.

22 Thou liftest me up to the wind: thou causest me to ride upon it, and dost dissolve my substance.

23 For I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house appointed for all living.

24 Wherefore he will not stretch out his hand to thee O grave, though they cry in his destruction.

25 Did not I weep for him that was in trouble? was not my soul grieved for the poorer?

26 When I looked for good, then evil came unto me: and when I waited for light, there came darkness.

27 My bowels swollen and rested not: the daves of affliction prevented me.

28 I went mourning without the sunne: I stood up, and I cried in the congregation.

29 I am as a bypther to dragons, and a companion to owls.

30 My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.

31 My harp also is turned to mourning, and my organ into the voice of them that weep.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Job maketh a solemne profession of his integrity in several duties.

I made a covenant with mine eyes; why then should I think upon a maid?

2 For what portion of God is there from above? and what inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 Is not destruction to the wicked? and a strange punishment to the workers of iniquitie?

4 Doth not he see my wayes, and count all my steps?

5 If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hurried to deceit;

6 Let me be weighed in an even balancer, that God may know mine integrity.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to my hands:

8 Then let me lowe, and let another eat; yea let my offspring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or if I have lido wait at my neighbours doore;

10 Then let my wife grind unto another, and let others bow down upon her.

11 For this is an heinous crime, yea it is an iniquitie to be punished by the judges.

12 For it is a fire that consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine interest.

13 If I did despise the cause of my man-servant, or of my maid-servant, when they contended with me:

14 What then shall I do, when God riseth up, and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?

15 Did not he that made me in the wombe, make him and I did not one fashion us in the wombe?

16 If I have withheld the pence from their milke, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail:

17 Or have eaten my morsel my self alone, and the fatherless hath not eaten thereof:

18 Or have I kept from me yout he was brought up with me, as with a father, and I have guided him from my mothers wombe:

19 If I have seen any peris for want of cloathing, or any people without covering:

20 If his loins have not blessed me, and if he were not warmed with the fleece of my sheep:

21 If I have lift up my hand against the fatherless, when I saw my help in the gate:

22 Then let mine arm fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arm be broken from the joint.

23 For destruction from God was a terror to me, and by reason of his highnes I could not endure.

24 If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, Thou art my confidence:

25 If I rejoiced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had gotten much:

26 If I beheld the sunne when it shined, or the moon walking in brightness:

27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or my mouth hath kissed my hand:

28 These also were an iniquitie to be punished by the judge: for I should have denied the God that is above.

29 If I rejoiced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lift up my self when evil found him:

30 (Neither have I suffered for my mouth to sinne, by wishing a curse to his soul.)

31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Why hath we had of his flesh? we cannot be satisfied.

32 The stranger did not lodge in the street: but I opened my doores to the traveller.

33 If I covered my transgressions, as Adam: by hiding mine iniquitie in my bosome:

34 Did I fear a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me: that I kept silence, and went not out of the doore?

35 O that one would heare me! I beheld, my desire is, that the Almighty would answer me, and that mine adversary had written a book.

36 Surely I would take it upon my shoulder, and binde it as a crown to me.

37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps, as a prince would I go neare unto him.

38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof complain:

39 If I have eaten the fruits thereof with out money, or have caused the owners thereof to lost their life:

40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and cockle in stead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Elihu is angry with Job, and his three friends, because wisdom cometh not from age, he exhorteth the boldnes of his youth. 11 He reproverth them for not satisfying of Job. 16 His zeal to speak.

And these three men ceased to answer Job, because he was righteous in his own eyes.

2 Then came kindles the wrath of Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite, of the kindred of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified himself rather then God.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled, because they had found no answer, and yet had condemned Job.

4 Now Elihu had waited till Job had spoken, because they were older then he.

† Heb. turned to be cruel.
† Heb. the strength of thy hand.
|| O, wisdom.

† Heb. heap.
* Rom. 12. 15.
† Psal. 35. 13.
† Heb. for him that was hard of day.

* Psal. 102. 6
|| O, strikes.

* 1. Chr. 16. 9.
Chap. 34. 21.
Pro. 5. 21. and 19. 3.
† Heb. let him weigh me in balances of justice.

|| O, did he not fashion in one wombe.

|| The isle wide.

|| O, the chapnell bove.

† Heb. found much.

† Heb. the light.

† Heb. bright.

† Heb. my hand hath killed my mouth.

† Heb. my parole.

|| Or, to the way.

|| Or, after the manner of men.

|| O, behold my igno.

|| That the Almighty will answer me.

† Heb. weep.

† Heb. the strength thereof.

† Heb. caused the soul of the owner thereof to expire.

† Heb. noisome weeds.

† Heb. from answering.

† Heb. his fault.

† Heb. caused Job in words.

† Heb. waited for dayes.

† Heb. when.

Elihu reproveth Job. T Chap. xxxiii. xxxiiii. God calleth man to repentance.

1 Behold, Elihu said that there was no answer in the mouth of these three men, then his mouth was hindered.

2 And Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite answered and said, I am young, and ye are very old; wherefore I was afraid, and I durst not shew you mine opinion.

3 I said, Days should speak, and multitude of years should teach wisdom.

4 But there is a spirit in man, and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

5 Great men are not always wise, neither are the aged under stand judgement.

6 Therefore I said, Hearken to me, I will shew mine opinion.

7 Behold, I waited for your words, I waited to you, I craved, whilst you sought for what to say.

8 Yea, I attended unto you: and when there was none of you that continued, then I answered you by words:

9 Let ye shew to me, I will have knowledge: God chastise him without, not him.

10 Now he hath not directed his words against me, neither will I answer him with your speeches.

11 They were amazed, they answered no more: they left off speaking.

12 When I had written, (for they spake not, but stood still and answered no more)

13 I said, I will answer also my part, I will shew mine opinion.

14 For I am full of matter, I have spoken truth in the constraint of mine.

15 Behold, my belly is as wine which I have not vent, it is ready to burst like new bottles.

16 I will speak, I shall not be restrained: I will open my lips and answer.

17 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person, neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

18 For I know not to give flattering titles, in so doing my maker would take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Elihu offereth himself in stead of God, with sincerity and meekness to reason with Job. 8 He excuseth God from giving man an account of his ways, by his greatness. 14 God calleth man to repentance by visions, 19 by afflictions, 23 and by his ministry. 31 He inciteth Job to attemper.

Wherefore Job, I pray thee, heare my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken in my mouth.

3 My words shall be of the uprightness of my heart: and my lips shall utter knowledge clearly.

4 The spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canst answer me, let thy words be upon before me, stand up.

6 Behold, I am according to thy wish in Gods stead: I also am full of the clay.

7 Behold, my error shall not make thee a truth, neither shall my hand be heavy upon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken in mine hearing, and I have heard the noise of thy words, saying,

9 I am clean without transgression, I am innocent: neither is there iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he smiteth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemy.

11 He putteth my feet in the stocks, he watcheth all my paths.

12 Behold, in this thou art not just: I will answer thee, that thou is greater than man.

13 And by these things I answer thee, that thou art greater than all thy masters.

14 For God speaketh once, yet man perceiveth it not.

15 In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumblings upon them.

16 Then he openeth the ears of men, and healeth their infirmities.

17 That he may withdraw man from his purpote, and hide paine from man.

18 He keepeth back his soul from the pit, and his life from perishing by the sword.

19 He is chastened also with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong pain.

20 So that his life abhorred his bed, and his soul hated meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away that it cannot be seen, and his bones that were not seen, stick out.

22 His soul draweth neare unto the grave, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew unto man his unrighteousness.

24 Then he is gracious unto him, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit, I have found a ransom.

25 His flesh shall be fresher than a childdes: he shall return to the dayes of his youth.

26 He shall pray unto God, & he will be gracious unto him, & he shall see his face with joy: so he shall render unto man his righteousness.

27 He looketh upon men, and if any say, I have sinned, and he missest me not:

28 He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 So all these things toucheth God to others things with man.

30 To bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.

31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me, hold thy peace, and I will speak.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answer me: I pray, for I desire to justify thee.

33 If not, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisdom.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Elihu accuseth Job for charging God with injustice. 10 God on his part cannot be unjust. 31 Man must humble himself unto God. 34 Elihu reproveth Job.

Furthermore Elihu answered and said, I heare thy words, O ye wise men, and give ear unto me, ye that have knowledge.

2 For the ear trieth words, as the mouth delivereth knowledge.

3 Let us choos to us judgement: let us know among our selves what is good.

4 For Job hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my judgement.

5 Should I lie against my right? my wound is incurable without transgression.

6 For man is like Job, who travaileth up himself like a tower.

7 And he hath in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with them.

8 He seeth his seed, he produceth a man, nothing.

358
Heb. men of heart.

Deut. 32.4.
Chap. 8.3. and

36.23.
Psal. 9.15.
Rom. 9.14.

Psal. 62.12.
Prov. 24.12.

Jer. 32.19.
Ezek. 33.20.

Matth. 16.27.
Rom. 2.6.

2 Cor. 5.10.
1 Pet. 1.17.

Adv. 22.12.
129. all of it.

Psal. 104.29.
† Heb. upon him.

† Gen. 3.19.
Eccles. 12.7.

† Heb. binds.
Deut. 10.17.

2. Chron. 19.7.
Act. 10.34.

Rom. 2.11.
Gal. 2.6.

Ephel. 6.9.
Colos. 3.25.

1. Pet. 1.12.
† Heb. they shall take away the mighty.

† Mich. 6.9.
Chap. 33.4.

Prov. 1.1.
and 2.3.

Jer. 2.47.
† Heb. go.

† Heb. without searching out.
† Heb. ordained.

† Heb. in the place of holders.
† Heb. from after him.

10. **And thou shalt say unto God, What hast thou done unto me?**

11. **For the work of a man shall be recompensed unto him according to his way.**

12. **Verily God will not do wickedly, neither will he repent.**

13. **For he hath given him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not do wickedly.**

14. **† If he be his heart, he will not repent.**

15. **† All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turn again unto dust.**

16. **† If now thou hast understanding, hearken to the voice of my words.**

17. **† If thou wilt even be the same, govern, and wilt thou condemn him that is more just than thou?**

18. **† Is it for thy doing, that thou art hated, and to justice, ye are singular?**

19. **How much less to him that accepteth the persons of sinners, and regardeth the rich more than the poor: for they all are the work of his hands.**

20. **† If a nation shall oppress, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and shall cry, and the mighty shall be taken away without shame.**

21. **† For his eyes are upon the ways of man, and he will see all his goings.**

22. **There is no darkness with him, nor doth he see by night.**

23. **† For he will see all the ways of man, and he will see all his goings.**

24. **† He shall break in pieces the mighty, and will bring down the high.**

25. **† He will bring down the high, and will bring down the low.**

26. **† He will bring down the high, and will bring down the low.**

27. **† He will bring down the high, and will bring down the low.**

28. **† He will bring down the high, and will bring down the low.**

29. **† He will bring down the high, and will bring down the low.**

30. **† He will bring down the high, and will bring down the low.**

31. **† He will bring down the high, and will bring down the low.**

32. **† He will bring down the high, and will bring down the low.**

33. **† He will bring down the high, and will bring down the low.**

34. **† He will bring down the high, and will bring down the low.**

35. **† He will bring down the high, and will bring down the low.**

36. **† He will bring down the high, and will bring down the low.**

37. **† He will bring down the high, and will bring down the low.**

38. **† He will bring down the high, and will bring down the low.**

39. **† He will bring down the high, and will bring down the low.**

40. **† He will bring down the high, and will bring down the low.**

41. **† He will bring down the high, and will bring down the low.**

42. **† He will bring down the high, and will bring down the low.**

43. **† He will bring down the high, and will bring down the low.**

44. **† He will bring down the high, and will bring down the low.**

45. **† He will bring down the high, and will bring down the low.**

46. **† He will bring down the high, and will bring down the low.**

47. **† He will bring down the high, and will bring down the low.**

48. **† He will bring down the high, and will bring down the low.**

49. **† He will bring down the high, and will bring down the low.**

50. **† He will bring down the high, and will bring down the low.**

51. **† He will bring down the high, and will bring down the low.**

52. **† He will bring down the high, and will bring down the low.**

53. **† He will bring down the high, and will bring down the low.**

CHAP. XXXV.

1. **And Elihu the Shunite answered, saying, I have heard thee, thou sayest that thou art righteous, and thou despisest my words.**

2. **† Thou sayest that thou art righteous, and thou despisest my words.**

3. **† Thou sayest that thou art righteous, and thou despisest my words.**

4. **† Thou sayest that thou art righteous, and thou despisest my words.**

5. **† Thou sayest that thou art righteous, and thou despisest my words.**

6. **† Thou sayest that thou art righteous, and thou despisest my words.**

7. **† Thou sayest that thou art righteous, and thou despisest my words.**

8. **† Thou sayest that thou art righteous, and thou despisest my words.**

9. **† Thou sayest that thou art righteous, and thou despisest my words.**

10. **† Thou sayest that thou art righteous, and thou despisest my words.**

11. **† Thou sayest that thou art righteous, and thou despisest my words.**

12. **† Thou sayest that thou art righteous, and thou despisest my words.**

13. **† Thou sayest that thou art righteous, and thou despisest my words.**

14. **† Thou sayest that thou art righteous, and thou despisest my words.**

15. **† Thou sayest that thou art righteous, and thou despisest my words.**

16. **† Thou sayest that thou art righteous, and thou despisest my words.**

17. **† Thou sayest that thou art righteous, and thou despisest my words.**

18. **† Thou sayest that thou art righteous, and thou despisest my words.**

19. **† Thou sayest that thou art righteous, and thou despisest my words.**

20. **† Thou sayest that thou art righteous, and thou despisest my words.**

21. **† Thou sayest that thou art righteous, and thou despisest my words.**

22. **† Thou sayest that thou art righteous, and thou despisest my words.**

23. **† Thou sayest that thou art righteous, and thou despisest my words.**

24. **† Thou sayest that thou art righteous, and thou despisest my words.**

25. **† Thou sayest that thou art righteous, and thou despisest my words.**

26. **† Thou sayest that thou art righteous, and thou despisest my words.**

27. **† Thou sayest that thou art righteous, and thou despisest my words.**

28. **† Thou sayest that thou art righteous, and thou despisest my words.**

29. **† Thou sayest that thou art righteous, and thou despisest my words.**

30. **† Thou sayest that thou art righteous, and thou despisest my words.**

31. **† Thou sayest that thou art righteous, and thou despisest my words.**

32. **† Thou sayest that thou art righteous, and thou despisest my words.**

33. **† Thou sayest that thou art righteous, and thou despisest my words.**

34. **† Thou sayest that thou art righteous, and thou despisest my words.**

35. **† Thou sayest that thou art righteous, and thou despisest my words.**

36. **† Thou sayest that thou art righteous, and thou despisest my words.**

37. **† Thou sayest that thou art righteous, and thou despisest my words.**

38. **† Thou sayest that thou art righteous, and thou despisest my words.**

39. **† Thou sayest that thou art righteous, and thou despisest my words.**

40. **† Thou sayest that thou art righteous, and thou despisest my words.**

41. **† Thou sayest that thou art righteous, and thou despisest my words.**

42. **† Thou sayest that thou art righteous, and thou despisest my words.**

43. **† Thou sayest that thou art righteous, and thou despisest my words.**

10, at.

11. is taken.
12. the seven
stars.
13. Cimah.
14. H. Cefil.
15. the
guide
them.

16. behold
17. Chap. 3. 8.
18. 2. 26.

19. who
20. who
21. when the
22. is turned
23. into mire.
24. 11. pos.
25. red.

26. 10. 4.
27. 11. 11.

28. 11. 11.
29. 11. 11.

30. 11. 11.

31. 11. 11.

15. Canst thou reach the light in his
holden, and the light canst thou holden?
16. Canst thou reach the light of the sea?
or hast thou walked in the heart of the deep?
17. Have the gates of heaven been opened unto
thee? or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow
of death?
18. Hast thou perceived the beauty of the
earth? because it thou knowest it all?
19. Where is the way where light dwelleth?
and as for darkness, where is the place thereof?
20. What thou shouldst take it to the bound
thereof, and that thou shouldst know the paths
to the house thereof?
21. Knowest thou it, because thou wast then
born? or because the number of thy days is great?
22. Hast thou entered into the treasures of the
snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail?
23. Hast thou gone down against the clime
of trouble, against the way of battle and war?
24. By what way is the light parted? which
scattereth the east-wind upon the earth?
25. Hast thou distilled a water-cours for the
overflowing of waters? or a way for the light-
ning of thunder?
26. To cause it to rain on the earth, where no
man is: on the wilderness wherein there is no
man?
27. To satisfy the desolate and waste ground,
and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring
forth?
28. Hath the rain a father? or who hath begot-
ten the drops of the dew?
29. Out of whose womb came the ice? and the
hoary frost of heaven, who hath gathered it?
30. The waters are hid as with a stone, and
the face of the deep is frozen.
31. Canst thou bind the sweet influences of
the Pleiades? or loose the bands of Orion?
32. Canst thou bring forth the Partridge in his
season, or canst thou guide the curlew with his
fennel?
33. Knowest thou the habitation of heaven?
canst thou let the dominion thereof on the earth?
34. Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds,
that abundance of waters may cover thee?
35. Canst thou send lightnings that they may
go, and say unto thee, Where we are?
36. Hast thou put wisdom in the untowed
parts? or hast thou given understanding to the
beast?
37. Canst thou number the clouds in wisdom?
or canst thou say the bottles of heaven?
38. Hast thou sent the hawk to grow into hardness,
and the eagle cleave the air?
39. Hast thou sent the hawk to prey for the lion? or
the eagle to prey for the young lions?
40. Hast thou sent them to prey in their dens, and a-
live in the covert to be in wait?
41. Hast thou provided for the raven his food?
when his young ones cry unto thee, they wander
for lack of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1. Of the wild goat, and hinds, 2. Of the wild
aspe, 3. the unicorn, 4. the peacock, 5. the ostrich,
6. the horse, 7. the hawk, 8. the eagle.

Knowest thou the time when the wild goats
of the rock bring forth? or canst thou mark
when the hinds do calve?
2. Canst thou number the months that they
bring forth? or knowest thou the time when they
bring forth?

3. They know themselves they bring forth their
young ones, they call one their fellows.
4. Their young ones are in good liking, they
grow up with courage: they go forth, and return
not unto them.
5. Hast thou sent out the wild ass free? or
hast thou loosed the bands of the wild ass?
6. Hast thou made the wild ass free?
and hast thou made his dwellings?
7. Hast thou made the wild ass free of the city, neither
regardeth he the crying? or of the city?
8. The range of the mountains is his pasture,
and he searcheth after every green thing.
9. Will the unicorn be willing to serve thee? or
abide by thy crib?
10. Canst thou bind the unicorn with his
band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys
after thee?
11. Wilt thou trust him because his strength
is great? or wilt thou leave the labour to him?
12. Wilt thou believe him that he will bring
home thy herd? and gather it into thy barn?
13. Gavest thou the goodly wings unto the
peacocks? or wings and feathers unto the
ostrich?
14. Wilt thou leave her eggs in the earth, and
warmeth them in the dust?
15. Hast thou forgotten that the foot may crush them,
or that the wild beast may break them?
16. She is hardened against her young ones,
as though they were not hers: her labour is in
vain without fear.
17. Because thou hast despised her of wil-
dom, neither hath she been impacted to her under-
standing.
18. Hast thou time the strength of her self on high,
she scorneth the horse and his rider.
19. Hast thou given her bow strength? hast thou
clothed her neck with thunder?
20. Canst thou make him afraid as a grasshopper:
the glory of his neck is terrible.
21. He paweth in the valley, and rejoiceth in
his strength: he goeth out to meet thee the armed
man.
22. He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted;
neither turneth he back from the sword.
23. The quiver rattleth against him, the glitter-
ing spear and the shield.
24. He swalloweth the ground with fierceness
and rage: neither believeth he that it is the found-
ing of the trumpet.
25. He laugheth among the trumpets, he, he: and
he smelleth the battle afar off, the trumpet of
the captains, and the shouting.
26. Hath the hawk fled by thy wisdom, and
stretcheth her wings toward the south?
27. Hast thou sent the eagle upon? at thy com-
mand, and make her nest on high?
28. She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, up-
on the crag of the rock, and the strong place.
29. From thence she seeketh the prey, and her
eyes behold afar off.
30. Her young ones also suck up blood: and
where the slain are, there is she.

11. 11. 11.

12. 11. 11.

13. 11. 11.

14. 11. 11.

15. 11. 11.

CHAP. XL.

1. Job humbled himself to God, 2. God fireth him
up to show his righteousness, power, and wisdom.
3. Of the behemoth.

Mover, the Lord answered Job, and
said,
2. Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty
infirmen him? he that opposeth God, let him an-
swer it.
3. When Job answered the Lord, and said,
4. Behold

Behemoth, I am told, when shall I an-
swer thee? I will not answer thee upon my mouth.
Dost thou have I spoken but I will not answer thee
more; for thou art as a man, and I will proceed no further.
Then answered the Lord unto Job out
of the whirlwind, and said,

Chap. 38. 3.
Phil. 5. 1. 4.
Rom. 1. 4.
1. Behold, I will stand up like a man: I will
demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.
2. Wilt thou also disannul my judgement?
Wilt thou condemn me that thou mayest be righte-
ous?

3. Hast thou an arm like God's? or canst thou
thunder with a voice like him?

4. Deck thyself now with majesty and ex-
cellence, and array thyself with glory and beauty.
5. Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath, and be-
hold every one that is proud, and abase him.

6. Look on every one that is proud, and bring
him low: and tread down the wicked in their
place.

7. Hide them in the dust together, and bive
their faces in secret.

8. When will I also confesse unto thee, that
thou art more than I? and I will not deny thee.

9. I will confess now; I behemoth which I made
with thee, he eateth grass as an ox.

10. He is now in his strength, as a bull, and his
power is in his neck, and his power is in his
loins.

11. He moveth his tail like a cedar: the barbs
of his tail are like the barbs of iron.

12. He is the chief of the beasts of the earth: he
maketh him, and maketh his way, and he approacheth unto
him.

13. Surely the mountains bring him forth food:
where all the beasts of the field play.

14. He lieth under the shadow of trees, in the
cool of the reeds, and fennes.

15. He is covered with strong bones, with their
space the thickness of the book compasseth him
about.

16. Behold, he drinketh up a river, and
hath not: he trusteth that he can drinke up Jordan
into his mouth.

17. He catcheth it with his eyes: his nose pier-
ceth through snares.

CHAP. XLII.

Of Gods great power in the Leviathan.

And thou shalt outleeviathan with an hook:
or his tongue with a cord, which thou let-
test down.

2. Canst thou put an hook into his nose? or
hast thou pierced his cheek with a thorn?

3. Wilt thou make many supplications unto thee?
will he speak soft words unto thee?

4. Wilt thou make a covenant with thee? wilt
thou take him for a servant for ever?

5. Wilt thou play with him as with a bird?
wilt thou bind him for thy servants?

6. Shall the companions make a banquet of
him? shall they part him among the merchants?

7. Canst thou fill his shining with barbed iron?
or his head with spikes?

8. Lay thine hand upon him, remember the
barrell, so no more.

9. Behold, the hope of him is in vain: shall not
one be cast down, even at the sight of him?

10. Thou art able to force that thou shalt him up:
who then is able to stand before thee?

11. Shall he buy silver for thee? or shall he
pay him? what shall he give thee for the hope of
him?

12. I will not conceal his power, nor his power,
nor his country, nor his power.

13. Who can tell what he will do? or who can
tell what he will do? or who can tell what he will do?

14. Who can open the doors of his face? his
teeth are terrible round about.

15. His scales are his pride, shut up together
as with a cloath of scale.

16. One is so near to another that no aire can
come between them.

17. They are joined one to another, they stick
together, that they cannot be divided.

18. By his neesings a light doth shine, and his
eyes are like the eye-lids of the morning.

19. Out of his mouth go burning lamps, and
sparks of fire leap out.

20. Out of his nostrills goeth smoke, as out of
a burning pot of caldron.

21. His breath kindleth coals, and a flame go-
eth out of his mouth.

22. In his neck remaineth strength, and his
power is turned into joy before him.

23. The flashes of his fire are joined to-
gether, they are firm in themselves, they cannot be
moved.

24. His heart is as firm as a stone, yea as hard
as a piece of the upper millstone.

25. When he is angry he raiseth up himself, he
is afraid: by reason of his greatness he purrleth them-
selves.

26. The sword of him that layeth at him can-
not hold: he scorneth the dart, and he despiseth the
spear.

27. He esteemeth iron as straw, and brass as
rotten wood.

28. The arrow cannot make him flee: sling-
stones are turned with him into stubble.

29. Darts are counted as stubble: he laugh-
eth at the shaking of a spear.

30. Sharp things are under his fowls: his
sharp-pointed things upon the mire.

31. He maketh the deep to bory like a pot: he
maketh the sea like a pot of clay.

32. He maketh a path to himself, whither
he goeth, and he calleth it peace.

33. Upon earth there is no like unto him: he
made without fear.

34. He despiseth all high things: he is a king
over all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

1. Job's friends comfort him. 2. Job's friends
come, and comfort him. 3. Job's friends
come, and comfort him. 4. Job's friends
come, and comfort him.

5. Job's friends come, and comfort him. 6. Job's
friends come, and comfort him. 7. Job's friends
come, and comfort him.

8. Job's friends come, and comfort him. 9. Job's
friends come, and comfort him. 10. Job's friends
come, and comfort him.

11. Job's friends come, and comfort him. 12. Job's
friends come, and comfort him. 13. Job's friends
come, and comfort him.

14. Job's friends come, and comfort him. 15. Job's
friends come, and comfort him. 16. Job's friends
come, and comfort him.

17. Job's friends come, and comfort him. 18. Job's
friends come, and comfort him. 19. Job's friends
come, and comfort him.

20. Job's friends come, and comfort him. 21. Job's
friends come, and comfort him. 22. Job's friends
come, and comfort him.

23. Job's friends come, and comfort him. 24. Job's
friends come, and comfort him. 25. Job's friends
come, and comfort him.

26. Job's friends come, and comfort him. 27. Job's
friends come, and comfort him. 28. Job's friends
come, and comfort him.

29. Job's friends come, and comfort him. 30. Job's
friends come, and comfort him. 31. Job's friends
come, and comfort him.

32. Job's friends come, and comfort him. 33. Job's
friends come, and comfort him. 34. Job's friends
come, and comfort him.

35. Job's friends come, and comfort him. 36. Job's
friends come, and comfort him. 37. Job's friends
come, and comfort him.

Gods glory is magnified by his works, and by his love to man.

To the chief musician upon Cithitt,
A plaine of David.

O Lord our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens.

* Matt. 21. 16.
† Heb. focused.

Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou opened strength, because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.

* Job 7. 17.
† Psal. 144. 3.
Hebr. 2. 6

When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars which thou hast ordained;

When man, that thou art made of dust, and the sonne of man that thou visitest him: For thou hast made him a little lower then the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

* 1. Cor. 15. 27

Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; thou hast put all things under his feet.

† Heb. flocks and oxen all of them.

All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field.

The fowl of the aire, and the fish of the sea, and whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas.

O Lord our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

David praiseth God for executing of judgement.

He inciteth others to praise him. 13 He prayeth that they may have cause to praise him.

3 DAY.
Morning prayer.

To the chief musician upon Gith-labben,
A plaine of David.

I will praise thee, O Lord, with my whole heart: I will shew forth all thy marvellous works.

I will be glad and rejoyce in thee: I will sing praise to thy name, O thou most high.

When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

* Heb. thou hast made my judgement.

For thou hast maintained my right and my cause, thou satest in the throne judging right.

* Heb. in righteousness.

Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked; thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.

* Heb. the destruction of the enemy are come to a perpetual end.

When thine enemy, destructions are come to a perpetual end: and thou hast destroyed cities, their memorial is perished with them.

* Heb. thou shalt endure for ever.

But the Lord shall endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgement.

* Heb. he shall judge the world in righteousness.

And he shall judge the world in righteousness, he shall minister judgement to the people in uprightness.

* Heb. the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble.

The Lord shall aid till he put a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble.

* Heb. they that know thy name will put their trust in thee.

And they that know thy name will put their trust in thee: for thou, O Lord, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

* Heb. sing praises to the Lord, which dwelleth in Zion.

Sing praises to the Lord, which dwelleth in Zion: declare among the people his doings.

* Heb. when he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble.

When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble.

* Heb. have mercy upon me, O Lord, consider my trouble which I suffer of them that hate me.

Have mercy upon me, O Lord, consider my trouble which I suffer of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death.

That I may shew forth all thy works in the gates of the daughter of Zion: I will rejoyce in thy salvation.

The heathen are sunk down in the pit that they made: in the net which they hid is their own foot taken.

* Gal. 7. 16

The Lord is known by the judgement which he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion, Selah.

The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God.

For the needy shall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poore shall not perish for ever.

Arise, O Lord, let not man prevail, let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

Put them in fear, O Lord: what the nations may know themselves to be but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

David complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked. 12 He prayeth for remedy. 16 He professeth his confidence.

Why standest thou a farre off, O Lord: why tullest thou thy self in times of trouble?

The wicked in his pride doth persecute the poore: let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.

For the wicked hatred of his heart desireth, and blasphemeth the righteous, whom the Lord is abhorreth.

The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek after God: God is not in all his thoughts.

His wayes are alwayes gracious: thy judgements are farre above out of his sight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: for I shall never be in adversity.

His mouth is full of cursing, and deceit, and fraud: under his tongue is mischief and vanity.

He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes are privily set against the poore.

He lieth in wait secretly as a lion in his den: he watcheth to catch the poore: he doth catch the poore when he disquieteth him into his net.

He croucheth, and humbleth himself that the poore may fall by his strong ones.

He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: he hath hid his face, he will never see it.

Arise, O Lord, O God lift up thine hand: forget not the humble.

Wherefore doeth the wicked contemne thee? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not requite it.

Thou hast seen it, for thou beholdest mischief and spite to requite it with thy hand: the poore hath committed himself unto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherlesse.

Break thou the arm of the wicked, and the evil man: seek out his wickedness, till thou finde none.

The Lord is King for ever and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land.

The Lord, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to heare.

Thou judge the fatherlesse and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more oppresse.

* Heb. in the pride of the wicked he doth persecute.

* Psal. 7. 16, and 9. 16, and 3. 16.

* Heb. 10. 16, and 10. 16, and 10. 16.

* Heb. 10. 16, and 10. 16, and 10. 16.

* Heb. 10. 16, and 10. 16, and 10. 16.

* Heb. 10. 16, and 10. 16, and 10. 16.

* Heb. 10. 16, and 10. 16, and 10. 16.

* Heb. 10. 16, and 10. 16, and 10. 16.

* Heb. 10. 16, and 10. 16, and 10. 16.

* Heb. 10. 16, and 10. 16, and 10. 16.

* Heb. 10. 16, and 10. 16, and 10. 16.

* Heb. 10. 16, and 10. 16, and 10. 16.

* Heb. 10. 16, and 10. 16, and 10. 16.

* Heb. 10. 16, and 10. 16, and 10. 16.

* Heb. 10. 16, and 10. 16, and 10. 16.

* Heb. 10. 16, and 10. 16, and 10. 16.

* Heb. 10. 16, and 10. 16, and 10. 16.

PSAL. XI.

David encourageth himself in God against his enemies. 4 The providence and justice of God.

To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

Impostor! Rise as a bird to your mountains: 2 For lo, the wicked bend their bow; they make ready their arrow upon the string: that they may justly shoot at the upright in heart.

3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?

4 The Lord is in his holy temple, the Lord is sitting on high: his eyes behold, his eye-lids trie the children of men.

5 The Lord is trier of the righteous: but the wicked and him that loveth violence, his soul hateth.

6 Upon the wicked he shall rain thunders, fire and destruction, and shall horrible tempest: this shall be the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous Lord loveth righteousness: his countenance doth behold the upright.

PSAL. XII.

David desirous of humane comfort, craveth help of God. 3 He comforteth himself with Gods judgments on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tried promises.

To the chief musician upon Cithern. A psalme of David.

Help Lord, for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithful fail from among the children of men.

2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: with flattering lips, and with a double heart do they speak.

3 The Lord shall cut off all flattering lips, and the tongue that speaketh falsehood.

4 And so have said, With our tongue will we prevail, our lips are our own: who is lord over us?

5 For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise (saith the Lord) I will set him in safety from him that oppresseth him.

6 The words of the Lord are pure words: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

7 Thou shalt keep them (O Lord) thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever.

8 The wicked walk on every side, when the blindest men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

David complaineth of delay in help. 3 He prayeth for preventing grace. 5 He beseecheth of divine mercy.

To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

How long wilt thou forget me (O Lord)? How long shalt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsel in my soul, having sorrow in my heart, daily? how long shall mine enemies be exalted over me?

3 Consider and hear me, O Lord my God: lighten mine eyes; lest I sleep the sleep of death.

4 Lest mine enemies say, I have prevailed against him; and those that trouble me, rejoice when I am moved.

5 But I have trusted in the mercy, my heart shall rejoice in thy salvation.

6 I will sing unto the Lord, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIII.

David describeth the corruption of a natural man. 4 He convinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience. 7 He glorieth in the salvation of God.

To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God: they are corrupt, they have done abominable works, there is none that doeth good.

2 The Lord looked down from heaven upon the children of men; to see if there were any that did understand, and seek God.

3 They are all gone aside, they are all together become filthy: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

4 Vaine are all the workers of iniquity, no knowledge: who eat up my people as they eat bread, and call not upon the Lord.

5 There were they in great fear: for God is in the generation of the righteous.

6 You have shamed the counsel of the poor, because the Lord is in his refuge.

7 That the salvation of Israel were come out of Sion: when the Lord shall bring back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, and Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. XV.

David describeth a vision of Sion. A psalme of David.

Lord, who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

2 He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, & speaketh the truth in his heart.

3 He that backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doth evil to his neighbour, nor is taken up a reproach against his neighbour.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the Lord: he charitably sweareth to his own hurt, and changed not.

5 He that putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doeth these things, shall never be moved.

PSAL. XVI.

David in distrust of merits, and hatred of idleness, fleeth to God for preservation. 5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of resurrection, and life everlasting.

To the chief musician of David.

Preserve me, O God: for in thee do I put my trust.

2 O my soul, thou hast said unto the Lord, Thou art my Lord: my goodness extendeth not to thee:

3 But to the saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent in whom is all my delight.

4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied, that hasten after another god: their drink-offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.

5 The Lord is the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places: yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will bless the Lord, who hath not allowed mine enemies to triumph over me: my reins also instruct me in the night seasons.

Psalm 10. 4. and 53. 1.

Heb. think. Rom 3. 10.

Heb. they feared a fear.

3 Day Morning prayer.

Psalm 14. 3. Sec.

Heb. for ever.

Exod. 20. 11. Levit. 25. 35. Deut. 23. 19. Ezek. 18. 6. and 22. 26.

Job 22. 1. and 35. 7. Psalm 50. 9.

On give gifts to another.

Deut. 10. 1. Lam. 3. 24. & Heb. of my part.

David's complaint and prayer. **PSALMS.** His confidence in God's grace.

368

8 **Thine** hand shall make out all thine enemies, thy right hand shall smite and thou shalt hate thee.

9 **Thou** shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the L. o. o. shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour them.

10 **Their** fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

11 **For** they intended evil against thee: they imagined a malicious device, which they are not able to perform.

12 **Therefore** shalt thou make them turn their back, when thou shalt make ready thine arrows upon thy strings, against the face of them.

13 **Be** thou exalted, L. o. o. in thine own strength: thou wilt me sing, and praise thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

1 **David** complains in great discouragement. 9 **He** preys in great distress. 23 **He** praises God.

To the chief musician upon **Aseleth** **Shabar**, **A psalm** of **David**.

My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? why art thou so far from helping me, and from the words of my roaring?

2 **O** my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and I am not silent.

3 **But** thou art holy, O thou that inhabitest the praises of Israel.

4 **Our** father trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.

5 **They** cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 **But** I am a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 **All** they that see me, they laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying, **He** trusted on the L. o. o., that he would deliver him: let him deliver him, seeing he delighted in him.

8 **But** thou art he that took me out of the womb: thou didst make me hope, when I was upon my mother's breasts.

9 **I** was cast upon thee from the womb: thou art my God from my mother's belly.

10 **Be** not far from me, for trouble is near: for there is none to help.

11 **Many** bulls have compassed me: strong bulls of **Babylon** have beset me round.

12 **They** gaped upon me with their mouths, as a ravening, and a roaring lion.

13 **I** am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint: my heart is like wax; it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

14 **My** strength is dried up like a parched earthenware: and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

15 **For** dogs have compassed me, the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet.

16 **I** may tell all my bones: they look and stare upon me.

17 **They** part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.

18 **But** be not thou far from me, O **L. o. o.**

19 **My** strength, haste thee to help me.

20 **Deliver** my soul from the sword; my darling from the power of the dog.

21 **Save** me from the hands of the ungodly, O **L. o. o.**

22 **I** will declare thy name unto my brethren.

in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 **For** they that fear the **L. o. o.** shall him; all ye the seed of Jacob, glorify him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel.

24 **For** he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted: neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cried unto him, he heard.

25 **My** praise shall be of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him.

26 **The** meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the **L. o. o.** that seek him: your heart shall live for ever.

27 **All** the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the **L. o. o.**: and all the kingdoms of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 **For** the kingdom is the **L. o. o.** most and he is the governor among the nations.

29 **All** they that be set upon earth, shall eat and worship: all they that go down to the dust, shall bow before him, and now can keep alive his own soul.

30 **A** seed shall serve him: it shall be accounted to the **L. o. o.** for a generation.

31 **They** shall come, and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done this.

PSAL. XXIII.

David's confidence in God's grace.

A psalm of **David**.

The **L. o. o.** is my shepherd, I shall want.

2 **He** maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.

3 **He** restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

4 **Yea**, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

5 **Thou** preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou increasest my head with oil, my cup runneth over.

6 **Surely** goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the **L. o. o.** for ever.

PSAL. XXIII.

1 **God's** lawship in the world. 3 **The** citizens of his spiritual king-dome. 7 **An** exhortation to receive him.

A psalm of **David**.

The earth is the **L. o. o.**'s, and the fulness thereof, the world, & they that dwell therein.

2 **For** he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the clouds.

3 **Who** shall ascend into the hill of the **L. o. o.**? and who shall stand in his holy place?

4 **For** he that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lift up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.

5 **He** shall receive the blessing from the **L. o. o.**, and righteousness from the God of his salvation.

6 **This** is the generation of them that seek him, that seek thy face, O **Jacob**. Selah.

7 **Lift** up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift up, ye threshold doors, and the King of glory shall come in.

8 **Who** is this King of glory? the **L. o. o.** strong & mighty, the **L. o. o.** mighty in battle.

|| Or, thou shalt set them as a butt.

|| Heb, should der.

|| Or, the hinder of the morning.

|| Matt. 27. 46.

|| Mark 15. 34.

|| Heb. from my salvation.

|| Heb. there is no silence to me.

|| Mat. 27. 39.

|| Heb. open.

|| Mat. 27. 43.

|| Heb. he tolls himself on the Lord.

|| Or, if he delight in him.

|| Or, keep me in safety.

|| Heb. not a helper.

|| Heb. opened their mouths against me.

|| Or, hundred.

|| Mat. 27. 39.

|| Mark 15. 34.

|| Heb. 27. 33.

|| John 19. 23.

|| Lev. 23. 34.

|| John 19. 14.

|| Heb. my out-ry voice.

|| Heb. with the hand.

|| Heb. 2. 15.

* Phil. 1. and 2. and 169.

* Jer. 31. 4.

* Jer. 31. 4.

* Jer. 31. 4.

* Jer. 31. 4.

* Jer. 31. 4.

* Jer. 31. 4.

* Jer. 31. 4.

* Jer. 31. 4.

* Jer. 31. 4.

And prayeth for remission of sinne. Psalmes His love to the service of God.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, even lift them up, ye everlasting doors, and the King of glory shall come in.
10 Who is this King of glory? the Lord of hosts, he is the King of glory. Selah.

PSAL XXV.

1 David's confidence in prayer. 7 He prayeth for remission of sinne, 16 and for help in affliction.

A Psalm of David.

Unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soul.
2 O my God, I trust in thee, let me not be ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph over me.

3 Vea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed; let them be ashamed which transgress without cause.

4 Shew me thy wayes, O Lord; teach me thy pathes.

5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou art the God of my salvation, on thee do I wait all the day.

6 Remember, O Lord, thy tender mercies, and thy loving kindnesses: for they have been ever of old.

7 Remember not the sinnes of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodness sake, O Lord.

8 Good and upright is the Lord: wherefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meek will he guide in judgement: and the meek will he reach his way.

10 All the paths of the Lord are mercy and truth, unto such as keep his covenant, and his testimonies.

11 For thy names sake, O Lord, pardon mine iniquity: for it is great.

12 What man is he that feareth the Lord? him shall he reach in the way that he shall choose.

13 His soul shall dwell at ease: and his rest shall inherit the earth.

14 The secret of the Lord is with them that fear him: and he will shew them his covenant.

15 Spine eyes are ever towards the Lord: for he shall pluck my feet out of the net.

16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me: for I am desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: dying thou me out of my distresses.

18 Look upon mine affliction, and my pain, and forgive all my iniquities.

19 Consider mine enemies: for they are many, and they hate me with cruel hatred.

20 Keep my soul and deliver me: let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integrity and uprightness make me: for I wait on thee.

22 Redeem Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL XXVI.

David rejoiceth unto God, in confidence of his integrity.

A Psalm of David.

Judge me, O Lord, for I have walked in mine integrity: I have trusted also in the Lord: nor therefore I shall not slide.

2 Examine me, O Lord, and probe me; try me and my heart.

3 For thy loving kindness is before mine eyes: and I have trusted in thy truth.

4 I have not like unto other persons, neither will I go in with dissimulators.

5 I have hated the congregation of evil doers: and will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will wash mine hands in innocency: with a compass shall I gird me, O Lord.

7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous works.

8 Lord, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thine honour dwelleth.

9 Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with bloody men:

10 In whose hands is mischief, and their right hand is full of bribes.

11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeem me, and be merciful unto me.

12 My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I bless the Lord.

PSAL XXVII.

1 David sustineth his faith by the power of God, 4 by his love to the service of God, 9 by prayer.

A Psalm of David.

The Lord is my light, and my salvation, whom shall I fear? the Lord is the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, even mine enemies and my foes, came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3 Though in host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though wars should rise against me, in this will I be confident.

4 One thing have I desired of the Lord, that will I seek after, that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the Lord, and to inquire in his temple.

5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me, he shall set me up upon a rock.

6 And now shall mine head be lifted up, because mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices of joy, I will sing, yea, I will sing psalms unto the Lord.

7 Hear, O Lord, when I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me.

8 When thou shalt bid, O Lord, I will answer: when thou shalt bid, O Lord, I will answer.

9 Hide not thy face far from me, nor the servant away in anger: thou hast been my help, leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the Lord will take me up.

11 Teach me thy way, O Lord, and lead me in a plain path, because of mine enemies.

12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witness are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty.

13 I had fainted, unless I had believed in the goodness of the Lord in the time of my distress.

14 Wait on the Lord: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the Lord.

PSAL XXVIII.

David prayeth earnestly against his enemies, 6 He bleisseth God, 9 He prayeth for the people.

A Psalm of David.

Unto thee will I cry, O Lord, when I am in trouble, do not be silent to me: tell it upon me silent to me. I become like them that go down into the pit.

† Heb. of the tabernacle of thy honour.
† O, take not away.
† Heb. men of blood.
† Heb. filled with.

3 DAY-
Evening
prayer.

† Mic. 7. 8.
† Psal. 118. 6.

† Heb. approached against me.
† Psal. 34.

† Or, the day light.

† Heb. of thine house.

† Or, my house.

† Heb. Let my face look thy face.

† Heb. will go.

† Psal. 25. 40.

† Heb. a way of plainness.

† Heb. whose which ob.

† Psal. 34. 24.

† Heb. 3. 1.

† Heb. from me.

† Psal. 147. 2.

Who is blessed. God is to be praised Psalmes. for his goodnesse and power.

19 O how great is thy goodnesse, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; which thou hast bought for them that trust in thee, before the sonnes of men!

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed be the Lord; for he hath shewed me his marvellous kindenesse, in a strong city.

22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheless thou heardest the voice of my supplications, when I cried unto thee.

23 O love the Lord, all ye his saints: for the Lord preferreth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the good doer.

24 Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the Lord.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 Blessednesse consisteth in remission of sinnes, 3 Confession of sinnes giveth ease to the conscience, 8 Gods promise bring joy.

A psalme of David, Bathil.

Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven, whose sinne is covered.

2 Blessed is the man unto whom the Lord imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit there is no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old; through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night the hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sinne unto thee, and mine iniquities have I not hid: I said I will confess my transgressions unto the Lord; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sinne. Selah.

6 For this shall every one that is godly, pray unto thee, in a time when thou shalt be found: surely in the floods of great waters, they shall not come nigh unto him.

7 Thou art my hiding place, thou shalt preserve me from trouble: thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance. Selah.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule which have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee.

10 My sorowes shall be to the wicked: but be thou trusted in the Lord, mercy shall compass him about.

11 Be glad in the Lord, and rejoyce ye righteous: and shout for joy all ye that are upright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 God is to be praised for his goodnesse, 6 for his power, 12 and for his providence, 20 Confidence is to be placed in God.

Rejoyce in the Lord, O ye righteous, for praise is comely for the upright.

2 Praise the Lord with harpsing unto him with the psalterie, and an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing unto him a new song, play skillfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the Lord is right: and all his works are done in truth.

5 He loveth righteousness and judgement:

* the earth is full of the goodnesse of the Lord.

6 By the word of the Lord were the heavens made, and all the host of them, by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together as an heap: he layeth up the depth in storehouses.

8 Let all the earth fear the Lord: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For he spake, and it was done; he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 * The Lord bringeth the counsel of the righteous to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11 * The counsel of the Lord standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart to all generations.

12 * Blessed is the nation whose God is the Lord: and the people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

13 The Lord looketh from heaven: he beholdeth all the sonnes of men.

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts as he will: he considereth all their doings.

16 There is no king saved by the multitude of an host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17 An host is a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver any by his great strength.

18 * Behold, the eye of the Lord is upon them that fear him: upon them that hope in his mercy.

19 To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

20 Our soul waiteth for the Lord: he is our help and our shield.

21 For our heart shall rejoyce in him: because we have trusted in his holy name.

22 Let thy mercy, O Lord, be upon us according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 David praiseeth God, and exhorteth others thereto by his experience, 8 They are blessed that trust in God, 15 He exhorteth to the fear of God, 15 The privileges of the righteous.

A psalme of David, when he changed his behaviour before Abimelech: who drove him away, and he departed.

I will bless the Lord at all times: his praise shall continually be in my mouth.

2 My soul shall make her boast in the Lord: the humble shall hear thereof, and be glad.

3 O magnify the Lord with me, and let us exalt his name together.

4 I sought the Lord, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.

5 They looked unto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This poor man cried, and the Lord heard him: and saved him out of all his troubles.

7 The angel of the Lord encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

8 O taste and see that the Lord is good: blessed is the man that trusteth in him.

9 O fear the Lord ye his saints: for there is no want to them that fear him.

10 The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the Lord shall not want any good thing.

377

1. Pet. 3. 10.

Job. 36. 7.
Psal. 33. 18.
1. Pet. 3. 12.

Heb. to the
broken of
heart.
Heb. contrite
of spirit.

Or, shall be
guilty.

7 DAY.
Morning
prayer.

Psal. 40. 25.
and 70. 3.

Job. 21. 18.
Psal. 1. 4.
Isa. 29. 5.

Mose. 13. 3.
Heb. dark-
ness and illu-
mination.

Heb. which
he knoweth
not off.

Heb. witness
of wrong.

Heb. they
asked me.

Heb. de-
pressing.

Or, afflicted.
Heb. walked

Heb. as a
friend, as a
brother to me

Heb. halting

11 Come ye children, hearken unto me: I will
teach you the fear of the Lord.

12 What man is he that desireth life, and
loveth many days, that he may see good?

13 Keep the tongue from evil, and the lips
from speaking guile.

14 Depart from evil, and do good: seek peace
and pursue it.

15 The eyes of the Lord are upon the
righteous, and his ears are open unto their
cry.

16 The face of the Lord is against them
that do evil: to cut off the remembrance of them
from the earth.

17 The righteous cry, and the Lord hea-
reth: and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The Lord is nigh unto them that are of
a broken heart: and saveth such as be of a con-
trite spirit.

19 Many are the afflictions of the righteous:
but the Lord delivereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them
is broken.

21 Evil shall slay the wicked: and they that
hate the righteous shall be desolate.

22 The Lord redeemed the soul of his ser-
vant: and none of them that trust in him shall
be desolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 David prayeth for his own justice, and his enemies
confusion. 11 He complaineth of his wrongfull dea-
ling. 22 Thereby he incites God against them.

A psalme of David.

PLead my cause (O Lord) with them that
strive with me: fight against them that fight
against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand
up for mine help.

3 Draw out also the spear, and stop the way
against them that persecute me: lay unto my soul,
I am the salvation.

4 Let them be confounded and put to shame
that seek after my soul: let them be returned back
and brought to confusion that desire my hurt.

5 Let them be as chaff before the wind: and
let the angel of the Lord chase them.

6 Let their way be dark and slippery, and let
the angel of the Lord persecute them.

7 For without cause have they bin for me their
net, in a pit, which without cause they have dig-
ged for my soul.

8 Let destruction come upon him for unwarres,
and let his net that he hath bin caught himself: in
to that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soul shall be joyful in the Lord:
for he shall rescue me in his salvation.

10 All my bones shall say, Lord, who is like
unto thee, which deliverest the poor from him
that is too strong for him: yea, the poor and the
needy, from him that spoileth him?

11 False witnesses did rise up: they laid to
my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me evil for good, to the
point of spoiling of my soul.

13 But as for me, when they were sick, my
clothing was sackcloth: I bowed down my soul with
fasting, and my prayer returned into mine own
bovine.

14 I behaved my self as though he had
been my friend, or brother: I bowed down hea-
velly, as one that mourneth for his mother.

15 But in mine adversity they rejoiced, and
gathered themselves together: yea, the abjects

gathered themselves together against me, and I
knew it not, they did tears me, and ceased not.

16 With hypocritical mockers in feasts: they
gnashed upon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou look on? rescue
my soul from their destructions, for my darling
from the lions.

18 I will give thee thanks in the great con-
gregation: I will praise thee among thy much
people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies wrong-
fully rejoyce over me: neither let them wink
with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speak not peace, but they devise
deceitfull matters against them that are quiet in
the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against
me, and said, Ah, Ah, our eye hath seen it.

22 This thou hast seen (O Lord) keep not
silence: O Lord, be not farre from me.

23 Stirre up thy self, and awake to my judge-
ment, even unto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Judge me, O Lord, as my God, according
to thy righteousness, and let them not rejoyce
over me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, I have so
would we have it: let them not say, We have
swallowed him up.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confu-
sion together, that rejoyce at mine hurt: let them
be clothed with shame and dishonour that magni-
fie themselves against me.

27 Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that
favour my righteous cause: yea, let them say
continually, Let the Lord be magnified, which
hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

28 And my tongue shall speak of thy righteou-
ness, and of thy praise all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 The grievous estate of the wicked. 3 The excellency
of Gods mercy. 10 David prayeth for favour to Gods
children.

A psalme of David,
the servant of the Lord.

The transgression of the wicked (saith within
my heart, that there is no fear of God be-
fore his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himself in his own eyes: un-
till his iniquitie be found to be hateful.

3 The words of his mouth are iniquitie and
deceit: he hath left off to be wise, and to do
good.

4 He delighteth himself upon his bed, he se-
teth himself in a way that is not good; he abhor-
reth not evil.

5 Thy mercy (O Lord) is in the heavens:
thy faithfullness reacheth unto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousness is like thy great moun-
tains: thy judgments are a great deep: O Lord,
how excellent is thy name!

7 How excellent is thy loving kindness, O
God! therefore the children of men put their trust
under the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall be full abundantly satisfied with
the fatness of thy house: and thou shalt make
them drink of the river of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee is the fountain of life: in
thy light shall we see light.

10 O Lord, continue thy loving kindness unto
them that know thee: and thy righteousness unto
the upright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of mine come against me,
and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

12 When

Heb. my one
ly one.

Psal. 40. 9. 11.
and 111. 1.

Heb. through
falsity.

Heb. Ah, Ah,
our soul.

Heb. my
righteousness.

Heb. so find
his iniquity
to have.

Or, vanity.

Psal. 7. 17.
and 108. 4.

Heb. the
mountain of
God.

Heb. pre-
cious.

Heb. water.

Heb. draw out
at length.

11. **Patience to patience.**

Psalmes. The estate of the godly and the wicked.

12 **There are the workers of iniquitie fallen: they are cast down, and shall not be able to rise.**

PSAL. XXXVII.

David be swaddeth to patience, and confidence in God, by the different estate of the godly and the wicked.

A psalme of David.

Fret not thy self because of evil doers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquitie.

2 **For they shall soon be cut down like the grass, and wither as the green herb.**

3 **Trust in the Lord, and do good, so shall thou dwell in the land, and thy verily thou shalt be fed.**

4 **Delight thy self also in the Lord; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.**

5 **Commit thy way unto the Lord, and he shall bring it to pass.**

6 **And he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judgement as the noon-day.**

7 **Rest in the Lord, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy self because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth down the LORD, wicked devices to pass.**

8 **Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: free not thy self in any wise to do evil.**

9 **For evil doers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the Lord, they shall inherit the earth.**

10 **For yet a little while and the wicked shall not be: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it shall not be.**

11 **But the meek shall inherit the earth: and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.**

12 **The wicked plotted against the just, and gnashed upon him with their teeth.**

13 **The Lord shall laugh at him, for he hath seen that his day is coming.**

14 **The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow to cast down the poor and needy, and to slay him as he of upright conversation.**

15 **Their arrow shall enter into their own heart, and their bow shall be broken.**

16 **A little that a righteous man hath, is better than the riches of many wicked.**

17 **For the arms of the wicked shall be broken: but the Lord shall uphold the righteous.**

18 **The Lord knoweth the dayes of the upright: and their inheritance shall be for ever.**

19 **They shall not be ashamed in the evil time: and in the dayes of famine they shall be satisfied.**

20 **But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the Lord shall be as the fat of the lambes, they shall consume; into smoke shall they consume away.**

21 **The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous giveth mercy and giveth.**

22 **For such as be blessed of him, shall inherit the earth: and they that be cursed of him, shall be cut off.**

23 **The steps of a good man are ordered by the Lord, and he shall delight in his way.**

24 **Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the Lord shall uphold him with his hand.**

25 **I have been young and now am old: yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.**

26 **He is tender merciful, and lendeth: and his seed is blessed.**

27 **Depart from evil, and do good: and dwell for evermore.**

28 **For the Lord is to be loved judgement, and forsaketh not his saints, they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.**

29 **The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.**

30 **The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom, and his tongue talketh of judgement.**

31 **The law of his God is in his heart, none of his steps shall slide.**

32 **The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.**

33 **The Lord shall not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.**

34 **Wait on the Lord, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see it.**

35 **I have seen the wicked in great power, and spreading himself like a green bay-tree.**

36 **But he passed away, and lo he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.**

37 **Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of that man is peace.**

38 **But the transgressors shall be destroyed together, the end of the wicked shall be cut off.**

39 **But the salvation of the righteous is of the Lord, he is their strength in the time of trouble.**

40 **And the Lord shall help them, and deliver them: he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them because they trust in him.**

PSAL. XXXVIII.

David moveth God to take compassion of his painful case.

A psalme of David to bring to remembrance.

LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 **For thine arrows stick fast in me, and thy hand presseth me sore.**

3 **There is no soundness in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither is there any rest in my bones, because of my sinne.**

4 **For mine iniquities are gone over my head: as an heaue burden they are too heavy for me.**

5 **My wounds stink, and are corrupt: because of my foolishness.**

6 **I am troubled, I am bowed down greatly: I go mourning all the day long.**

7 **For my loynes are filled with a loathsome disease: and there is no soundness in my flesh.**

8 **I am feeble and sore broken: I have roared by reason of the bitterness of my heart.**

9 **LORD, all my desire is before thee: and my groaning is not hid from thee.**

10 **My heart is pained, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also is gone from me.**

11 **My lovers and my friends stand aloof from my sorow: and my kindred stand a farre off.**

12 **They also that seek after my life, lay snares for me: and they that seek my hurt, speak unchasteous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.**

13 **But I, as a deaf man, heard not: and I was as a dumb man that openeth not his mouth.**

14 **Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth are no reproches.**

15 **For I in thee, O Lord, do I hope: thou wilt heare, O Lord, my voice.**

16 **For I said, Heare me: lest otherwise they should say,**

373
† Heb. 11 the day.

Or, goings.

Or, a green tree that groweth in his own soil.

8 DAY.
Morning prayer.

† Heb. 11 not with me.

† Heb. 11 seek. Or, my neighbours.

Or, thou dost wait for. Or, answer, should.

Of the brevity and vanity of life. Psalmes. Obedience the best sacrifice.

374

† Heb. for halting.

† Heb. being living are strong.

† Heb. for my help.

should rejoice over me: when my foot slipped, they magnified themselves against me.

17 For I am ready to go forth, and my sorrows continually before me.

18 For I will declare mine iniquities; I will be loy for my sin.

19 But mine enemies are idle, and they are strong; and they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied.

20 They also that render evil for good, are mine adversaries: because I follow the thing that is good.

21 For sake me not, O Lord: O my God be not farr from me.

22 Take haste to help me, O Lord my salvation.

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 David's care of his thoughts; 4 The consideration of the brevity and vanity of life. 7 The reverence of God's judgement; 10 and prayer, are his bridles of impatience.

* 1. Chro. 25. 1

¶ To the chief musician, even to Jeduthun, A psalm of David.

† Heb. a bridle or mouset for my mouth.

† Heb. troubled

† Or, what time I have here.

† Heb. seried. * Psal. 62. 9. and 144. 4. † Heb. an image.

I said, I will take heed to my ways, that I sinne not with my tongue: I will keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

2 I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, even from good, and my sorrows were stirred.

3 My heart was hot within me, while I was musing the fire burned: then spake I with my tongue.

4 Lord, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my dayes, what it is: that I may know how frail I am.

5 Behold, thou hast made my dayes as an hand-breadth, and mine age is as nothing before thee: verily every man at his best state is altogether vanity. Selah.

6 Surely every man walketh in vain shew: surely they are disquieted in vain: he heapech up riches, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

7 And now Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliver me from all my transgressions, make me not the rewarde of the foolish.

9 I was dumb, I opened not my mouth; because thou dost it.

10 Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the blow of thine hand.

† Heb. confid

† Heb. that which is to be desired in him, to melt away.

* Lev. 25. 23. 1. Chro. 29. 15. Psal. 119. 119. Heb. 11. 23. 3. Pet. 2. 11.

11 Wherein thou wilt rebuke those correct me for: iniquities, thou makest his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man is vanity. Selah.

12 Hear my prayer, O Lord, and give ear unto my cry, hold not thy peace at my tears: for I am a stranger with thee, and a sojourner, as all my fathers were.

13 O spare me, that I may recover strength, before I go hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XLI.

1 The benefit of confidence in God. 6 Obedience is the best sacrifice. 11 The sense of David's guiltiness, flammeth his prayer.

† Heb. in waiting I waited.

† Heb. a pit of gall.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

I waited patiently for the Lord, and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me up also out of a horrible pit, out of the mire, clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and stablished my goings.

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God: many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the Lord.

4 Blessed is that man that maketh the Lord his trust, and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.

5 Many, O Lord, are thy wonderful works which thou hast done, & thy thoughts which are to usward: but they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: if I would declare and speak of them, they are more than can be numbered.

6 Sacrifice and offering thou dost not desire, mine ears hast thou opened: burnt-offering and flame-offering hast thou not required.

7 When said I, Lord, I come: in the volume of the book it is written of me:

8 I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is within my heart.

9 I have preached righteousness in the great congregation: lo, I have not restrained my lips, O Lord, thou knowest.

10 I have not hid thy righteousness within my heart, I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy loving kindness, and thy truth, from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O Lord: let thy loving kindness and thy truth continually preserve me.

12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about, mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up: they are more than the hairs of mine head, therefore my heart faileth me.

13 Be pleased, O Lord, to deliver me: O Lord, make haste to help me.

14 Let them be ashamed and confounded together, that seek after my soul to destroy it: let them be driven backward, and put to shame that wish me evil.

15 Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame, that say unto me, Ah, ah.

16 Let all those that seek thee, rejoice, and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation, say continually, The Lord be magnified.

17 But I am poor and needy, yet the Lord thought upon me: thou art my help and my deliverer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 Gods care of the pious. 4 David complaining of his enemies treachery. 10 He fleeth to God for succour.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

Blessed is he that considereth the poor: the Lord will deliver him in time of trouble.

2 The Lord will preserve him, and keep him alive, and he shall be blessed upon the earth; and thou wilt not deliver him into the hand of his enemies.

3 The Lord will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt make all his bed in his sickness.

4 I said, Lord, be mercifull unto me, heal my soul, for I have sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speak evil of me: when shall be this, and his name perished?

6 And if he come to see me, he shall speak vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to itself, when he speaketh, he is wroth.

7 All that hate me will whisper together against me: against me do they devise to kill me.

† Or none can order them unto thee.

* Psal. 114. 1. 11. and 66. 3. Hof. 6. 6. Math. 12. 7. Heb. 10. 5. † Heb. digged † Heb. in the midst of my bowels.

† Heb. fasten.

* Psal. 34. 4. and 79. 3.

8. Day Evening prayer.

† Heb. in the day of evil.

† Or do not thou deliver.

† Heb. man.

† Or, full. † Heb. man or city, or any.

David zeal to serve God.

Psalmes. The church prayeth for succour.

8 I will praise thee, O Lord, say they, cleareth fall
unto thee, and now that be dead, be shall rise up
no more.

9 Pre, I raise them familiar friends in whom
I trusted, which thou eat of my bread, hath lift up
his head against me.

10 But thou, O Lord, be mercifull unto
me, and raise me up, that I may requite them.
11 By this I know that thou favourst me:
because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.
12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine
integrity, and settest me before thy face for ever.
13 Blessed be the Lord, O Lord of Israel,
from everlasting, and to everlasting, Amen and
Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 David's zeal to serve God in the temple. & He
encourageth his soul to trust in God.

2 To the chief musician. Psalm XLII, for the
fourth of Reuben.

As the hart panteth after the water-brooks,
so panteth my soul after thee, O God.

3 My soul thirsteth for God, for the living
God: when shall I come and appear before
God?

4 My tears have been my meat day and
night: while they continually say unto me,
Where is thy God?

5 When I remember these things, I pour
out my soul in me: for I have gone with the multi-
tude, I went with them to the house of God, with
the voice of joy and praise, with a singing, that
kepe both day.

6 Why art thou so cast down, O my soul, and
why art thou disquieted in me? for thou art in God,
for I shall praise him, for he is the help of his
anointed.

7 O my God, my soul is cast down within me:
therefore will I remember thee from the land of
Jordan, and of the River Euphrates from the hill
of Hermon.

8 Deep calleth unto deep at the midst of the
mighty: thou hast said, I will not move, I will not
move over me.

9 Yet thou sayest, I will comfort me, for I have
found refuge in the day of wrath, and in the night his
long shall be my refuge, and my prayer unto the
God of my life.

10 I will say unto God, my rock, why hast
thou forgotten me? why go I mourning, because
of the oppression of the enemy?

11 As with a sword in my bones, mine ene-
mies reproach me, while they say daily unto me,
Where is thy God?

12 Why art thou cast down, O my soul, and
why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in
God, for I shall yet praise him, who is the health
of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 David praying to be restored to the temple, &
promiseth to serve God joyfully. & He encourageth his
soul to trust in God.

2 Praise me, O God, and plead my cause against
an ungodly nation: O deliver me from the
deceitful and unrighteous man.

3 For thou art the God of my strength, why
hast thou cast me off? why go I mourning, be-
cause of the oppression of the enemy?

4 O Lord our Lord, and the strength, let them
lead me, let them bring me unto the holy hill, and
to thy tabernacles.

5 When will I go unto the altar of God, unto

God, I my exceeding joy, upon the harp will
I praise thee, O God, my God.

6 Why art thou disquieted within me, hope in God,
for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of
my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 The church, in remembrance of former favours, & com-
plaineth of her present evils. 17 Professing her in-
tegrity, & she fervently prayeth for succour.

2 To the chief musician for the
fourth of Reuben, Psalm XLIII.

WE have heard with our ears, O God,
our fathers have told us what thou hast done
in their dayes, in the times of old.

3 How thou didst drive out the heathen with
thy hand, and plantedst them: how thou didst af-
fect the people, and cast them out.

4 For they got not the land in possession by
their own strength, neither did their own arm save
them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the
light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a fa-
vour into them.

5 Thou art my King, O God, command de-
liverance for Jacob.

6 Through thee will we pass down our ene-
mies: through the name will we tread them un-
der that rise up against us.

7 For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall
my sword save me.

8 But thou hast stablished us from our enemies,
and hast put them to shame that hated us.

9 In God we boast all the day long, and praise
thy name for ever. Selah.

10 But thou hast cast off, and put us to shame;
and hast not turned back our enemies.

11 Thou hast said, I will not move, I will not
move: and they which hate us, shall say, they
shall see them.

12 Thou hast given us, I like sheep a pointe, & hast
ed for meat: and hast scattered us among the
heathen.

13 Thou hast hated the word of thy covenant, and
hast despised thy word: thou hast despised thy
covenant, and hast despised thy word.

14 Thou hast said, I will not move, I will not
move: and they which hate us, shall say, they
shall see them.

15 Thou hast said, I will not move, I will not
move: and they which hate us, shall say, they
shall see them.

16 Thou hast said, I will not move, I will not
move: and they which hate us, shall say, they
shall see them.

17 All this is come upon us; yet have we not
forgotten thee, neither have we denied thy name in
the covenant.

18 Our heart is not turned back: neither have
we stepped decline from thy way.

19 Though thou hast made us in the
place of dragons, and covered us with the
scales of death.

20 If we have forgotten the name of our God,
or stretched out our hands to a strange God:

21 Shall not thou search this out? for thou know-
est the secrets of the heart.

22 Yea, for the sake are we killed all the day:
long we are counted as sheep to the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise,
call us out of our sleep.

24 Deliver us, O Lord, from all our iniquities,
and deliver us from all our iniquities.

375

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

none can
der them
to thee.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

† Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

9 Day.
Morning
prayer.

Dark
ening
prayer.

Dark
ening
prayer.

Dark
ening
prayer.

Dark
ening
prayer.

Dark
ening
prayer.

Dark
ening
prayer.

Dark
ening
prayer.

Dark
ening
prayer.

Dark
ening
prayer.

Dark
ening
prayer.

Dark
ening
prayer.

Dark
ening
prayer.

376

† Heb. a help
for us.

25 For our soul is bowed down to the dust; our
belly cleaveth unto the earth.
26 Arise † for our help, and redeem us for thy
mercies sake.

P S A L. XLV.

1 The majestic and grace of Christs kingdome, Io the
duty of the church, and the benefits thereof.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shohannim, for
the sonnes of Kozab, † Psalm: a song of loves.

10 of insti-
tution.
† Heb. boyeth
or bubbleth
up.

My heart † is emitting a good matter: I
speak of the things which I have made
touching the king: my tongue is the pen of a ready
writer.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men:
grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath
blessed thee for ever.

3 O God thy sword upon thy thigh, O most
mighty: with thy glory and thy majesty.

† Heb. prosper
thou, ride
thou.

4 And in thy majesty † the prosperously be-
cause of truth and meekness, and righteousness
and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible
things.

5 Thine arrows are sharp in the heart of the
kings enemies: whereby the people fall under
thee.

† Heb. 1, 8.

6 * Thy throne (O God) is for ever and ever:
the scepter of thy kingdome is a right scepter.

7 Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wicked-
ness: therefore God, thy God hath anointed
thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

8 All thy garments smell of myrrer, and aloes,
and cassia: out of the ivory palaces, whereby they
have made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters were among thy honoura-
ble women: upon the right hand sitteth the
queen in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and consider, and
encline thine ear: forget also thine own people,
and thy fathers house.

11 For shall the king greatly desire thy beauty:
for he is in the Lord, and mayest thou him.

† Heb. thy face.

12 And the daughter of Tyre shall be there
with a gift: even the rich among the people shall
intreat thy face.

13 The kings daughter is all glorious within:
her clothing is of wrought gold.

14 She shall be brought unto the king in rai-
ment of needle-work: the virgins her companions
that follow her shall be brought unto her.

15 With gladness and rejoicing shall they
be brought: they shall enter into the kings palace.

16 In stead of the fathers shall be thy chil-
dren, whom thou mayest make princes in all the
earth.

17 I will make thy name to be remembered in
all generations: therefore shall the people praise
thee for ever and ever.

P S A L. XLVI.

1 The confidence which the church hath in God,
2 An exhortation to behold it.

10, of

¶ To the chief musician † for the sonnes of Mo-
rah, a song upon Alamoth.

God is our refuge and strength: a very pre-
sent help in trouble.

† Heb. the
heart of the
seas.

2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth
be removed: and though the mountains be carried
into † the midst of the sea.

3 Though the waters thereof rage, and be
troubled; though the mountains shake with the
swelling thereof. Selah.

4 There is a river, the streams whereof shall
make glad the city of God: the holy place of the
tabernacles of the most high.

5 God is in the midst of her: she shall not be
moved: God shall help her, and that right early.

† Heb. when
the morning
appeareth.

6 The heathen rage, the kingdomes were
moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted.

7 The Lord is with us, the Lord is with us, the Lord
of Jacob is † our refuge. Selah.

† Heb. high
place for us.

8 Come, behold the works of the Lord, what
destitutions he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh wars to cease unto the end of
the earth: he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the
spear in sunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be still, and knowe that I am God: I will
be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted
in the earth.

11 The Lord is with us, the Lord is with us, the Lord
of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

P S A L. XLVII.

The nations are exhorted cheerfully to entertain the
kingdome of Christ.

9 Day,
Evening
praise.
10, of

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm: for the
sonnes of Kozab.

O clap your hands (call ye people) shout unto
God with the voice of triumph:

2 For the Lord is most high is terrible: he is
a great King over all the earth.

3 He shall subdue the people under us, and the
nations under our feet.

4 He shall choose our inheritance for us, the
excellency of Jacob whom he loved. Selah.

5 God is gone up with a shout, the Lord is
with the sound of trumpets.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing
psalms unto our King, sing psalms.

7 For God is the King of all the earth, sing ye
psalms with understanding.

8 God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth
upon the throne of his holiness.

10, of
that hath
understanding.
10, of
the
luntary of
the people
are
gathered
unto
the God of
Abraham.

9 The princes of the people are gathered to-
gether, even the people of the God of Abraham:
for the tribes of the earth belong unto God: he
is greatly exalted.

P S A L. XLVIII.

The ornaments and privileges of the church.

¶ A song, and psalm: for the sonnes of Kozab.

Great is the Lord, and greatly to be pre-
sented in the city of our God, in the mountain
of his holiness.

2 Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole
earth is mount Zion on the sides of the north, the
city of the great King.

3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge:
4 For so the kings were assembled, they passed
by together.

5 They saw it, and so they marvelled, they
were troubled and pained about.

6 Fear took hold upon them there, and pain,
as of a woman in travail.

7 Thou hastest the hope of Carthage with an
east wind.

8 As we have heard, so have we seen in the
city of the Lord of hosts, in the city of our
God, God will establish it for ever. Selah.

9

9 We have thought of thy loving kindenesse,
O God, in the midst of thy temple.

10 According to thy name, O God, so is thy
mercy unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand
is full of righteousness.

11 Let mount Sion rejoyce, let the daugh-
ters of Judah be glad, because of thy judge-
ment.

12 Talk about Sion, and go round about
her: tell the towers thereof.

13 For thou shalt say, I will her bulwarks, I consider
her palaces: that ye may tell it to the generation
following.

14 For this God is our God for ever and ever;
he will be our guide even unto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

1 In weakest persuasion to build the faith of resur-
rection, not on worldly power, but on God. 16 Worldly
prosperity is not to be admired.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm II for the
sonnes of Korah.

Hearke this, all ye people, give eare all ye in-
habitants of the world:

2 Both low and high, rich and poore toge-
ther.

3 My mouth shall speak of wisdom: and
the meditation of my heart shall be of under-
standing.

4 I will incline mine eare to a parable; I
will open my dark saying upon the harp.

5 Wherefore should I fear in the dayes of evil,
when the iniquity of my deils shall compass me
about?

6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast
themselves in the multitude of their riches:

7 None of them can by any means redeem
his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him:

8 (For the redemption of their soul is precious,
and it costeth for ever)

9 That he should still live for ever, and not see
corruption.

10 For he seeth that wicked men die, likewise the
fool and the brutish person perish, and leave their
wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought is, that their house
shall continue for ever, and their dwelling pla-
ces to all generations; they call their lands af-
ter their own names.

12 Nevertheless man being in honour, abid-
eth not: he is like the beasts that perish.

13 This their way is their folly: yet their pos-
terity approve their sayings. Selah.

14 Like sheep they are laid in the grave, death
shall feed on them; and the upright shall have
dominion over them in the morning, and their
beauty shall consume in the grave, from their
dwelling.

15 But God will redeem my soul from the
power of the grave: for he shall receive me.

Selah.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich,
when the glory of his house is increased.

17 For when he dieth, he shall carry nothing
away: his glory shall not descend after him.

18 Though he twispe he lived, he blessed his
soul: and men will praise thee, when thou dost
well to the self.

19 He shall go to the generation of his fa-
ther: they shall never see light.

20 Man that is in honour and understandeth
not, is like the beasts that perish.

The majesty of God in the church, 5 His order
to gather saints, 7 The pleasure of God is not in
ceremonies, 14 but in sincerity of obedience.

¶ A psalm II of Asaph.

The mighty God, even the Lord is to be
spoken, and called the earth from the rising
of the sunne, unto the going down thereof.

2 Out of Sion the perfection of beauty, God
hath shined.

3 Our God shall come, and shall not keep si-
lence: a fire shall devour before him, and it shall
be very tempestuous round about him.

4 He shall call to the heavens from above, and
to the earth, that he may judge his people.

5 Gather my saints together unto me: those
that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.

6 And the heavens shall declare his righteous-
nesse; for God is judge himself. Selah.

7 Hear, O my people, and I will speak; O
Israel, and I will testify against thee: I am
God, even thy God.

8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices, of
thy burnt-offerings, to have been continually
before me.

9 I will take no bullock out of thy house, nor
be-goats out of thy fold.

10 For every beast of the forest is mine, and
the cattell upon a thousand hills.

11 I know all the fowls of the mountains,
and the wilde beasts of the field are to mine.

12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee,
for the world is mine, and the fulnesse thereof.

13 Will I eat the flesh of buls, or drink the
blood of goats?

14 Offer unto God thanksgiving, and pay thy
vows unto the most high.

15 And call upon me in the day of trouble: I
will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorifie me.

16 But unto the wicked God saith, What
hast thou to do to declare my statutes? that thou
shouldst take my covenant in thy mouth?

17 Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest
my words behind thee.

18 When thou shalt say, I shall not be
concerned with him, and I have been partaker with
adulterers.

19 Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy
tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou sittest and speakest against thy bro-
ther; thou slanderest thine own mothers house.

21 These things hast thou done, and I kept
silence: thou thoughtest that I was altogether
such a one as thy self; but I will reprove thee, and
set them in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest
I tear you in pieces, and there be none to de-
liver.

23 Will he offereth praise, glorifieth me: and
to him that ordereth his conversation aright,
will I shew the salvation of God.

PSAL. LI.

David prayeth for remission of sinnes, whereof he
maketh a deep confession. 6 He prayeth for sancti-
fication, 16 God delighteth not in sacrifice, but in
sincerity, 18 He prayeth for the church.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David,
when Nathan the prophet came unto him, af-
ter he had gone in to Bath-sheba.

Have mercy upon me, O God, according to
thy loving kindness: according unto the
multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my
transgressions.

2 Sam. 12. 1.
and 11. 22

378

1 Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.

2 For I acknowledge my transgressions; and my sinne is ever before me.

* Rom. 3. 4.

3 Against thee, thou only have I sinned, and done this evil in the sight: that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, and be clear when thou judgest.

† Heb. warm me.

4 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity: and in sinne did my mother conceive me.

* Levit. 14. 6.
Num. 19. 18.

5 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know wisdom.

¶ Or, a constant spirit.

6 Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.

7 Rejoice in heart joy and gladness: that the bones which thou hast broken may rejoice.

8 Hide thy face from my sinnes; and blot out all mine iniquities.

9 Create in me a clean heart, O God: and renew a right spirit within me.

10 Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy spirit from me.

† Heb. bloud.

11 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation: and uphold me with thy free spirit.

12 Then will I teach transgressours thy wayes; and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

¶ Or, that I should give it.
* Isa. 57. 15.
and 66. 2.

13 Deliver me from † bloud: guiltinesse, O God; thou God of my salvation: and my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.

14 O Lord open thou my lips, and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

15 For thou desirest not sacrifice, I esse would give it: thou delightest not in burnt-offering.

16 The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

17 Do good in thy good pleasure unto Sion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem.

18 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousness, with burnt-offering and whole burnt-offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 David condemning the spitefulness of Doeg, propheseth his destruction. 6 The righteous shall rejoyce at it. 8 David upon his confidence in Gods mercy, giveth thanks.

* 1 Sam. 22. 9.

¶ To the chief musician upon Balthai, A psalme of David. * When Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and laid unto him, David is come to the house of Achimelech.

W hy boastest thou thy self in mischief, O mighty man? the goodness of God endureth continually.

¶ Or, and the deceitfull tongue.
† Heb. beat thee down.

2 Thy tongue deviseth mischiefs: like a sharp razor, working deceitfully.

3 Thou lovest evil more then good: and lying rather then to speak righteousness. Selah.

4 Thou lovest all devouring words, O thou deceitfull tongue.

5 God shall likewise † destroy thee for ever, he shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of thy dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.

6 The righteous also shall see, and fear, and shall laugh at him.

¶ Or, substance

7 Lo, this is the man that made not God his strength: but trusted in the abundance of his riches, and despised himself in his wickedness.

8 But I am like a green olive-tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

9 I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done for me: and I will wait on thy name, for it is good before thy saints.

PSAL. LIII.

1 David describeth the corruption of a wayward man. 4 He convinceth the wicked by the light of their own conscience. 6 He glorieth in the salvation of God.

TO DAY,
Evening
Prayer.

¶ To the chief musician upon Balthai, A psalme of David.

The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God: corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: there is none that doth good.

* Psal. 10. 4.
and 14. 1. &c.
* Rom. 3. 10.

2 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, that did seek God.

3 Where one of them is gone back, they are all together become filthy: there is none that doth good, no not one.

4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge: who eat up my people, as they eat bread; they have not called upon God.

5 There † were they in great fear, where no fear was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth against thee, thou hast put them to shame, because God hath despised them.

† Heb. they will give salvat
ons, &c.

6 † That the salvation of Israel were come out of Sion: when God bringeth back the captivety of his people, Jacob shall rejoyce, and Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. LIV.

1 David complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for salvation. 4 Upon his confidence in Gods help, he professeth sacrifice.

¶ To the chief musician upon Balthai, A psalme of David, when the Ziphims came and said to Saul, David is come to the house of Achimelech.

* 1 Sam. 22. 19. and 26. 4.

Save me, O God, by thy name, and judge me by thy strength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God; give eare to the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen up against me, and oppressours seek after my soul: they have not let God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God is mine helper: the Lord is with them that uphold my soul.

5 He shall reward evil unto † mine enemies; cut them off in thy truth.

† Heb. cho
that observe
me.

6 I will freely sacrifice unto thee; I will praise thy name, (O Lord) for it is good.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath seen his desire upon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 David in his prayer complaineth of his fearful case. 9 He prayeth against his enemies, of whose wickedness and treachery he complaineth. 16 He comforteth himself in Gods preservation of him, and confusion of his enemies.

¶ To the chief musician upon Balthai, A psalme of David.

Give eare to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy self from my supplication.

2 Attend unto me, and heare me: I mourn in my complaint, and make a noise.

3 Because of the voice of the enemy, because

of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within me, and the terrors of death are fallen upon me.

5 Fearfulness and trembling are come upon me, and horrible hath been before me.

6 And I said, What I had wings like a dove; for then would I flee away, and be at rest.

7 When would I wander farre off, and remain in the wilderness. Selah.

8 I would baken my escape from the windy storm and tempest.

9 Destroy, O Lord, and divide their tongues: for I have seen violence and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof: mischief also and sorrow are in the midst of it.

11 Quietnesse is in the midst thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

12 For it was not an enemy that reproached me, then I could have borne it: neither was it he that hated me, that he magnified himself against me: then I would have bin my self from him.

13 But it was thou, a man, mine equall, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

14 They took thee counsel together, and walked unto the house of God in company.

15 Let death seize upon them, and let them go down quick into hell: for wickednesse is in their dwellings, and among them.

16 As for me, I will call upon God: and the Lord shall save me.

17 Evening and morning, and at noon will I pray, and cry aloud: and he shall heare my voice.

18 He hath delivered my soul in peace from the hand of all that was against me: for there were many with me.

19 God shall heare and afflict them, even he that abhorred of old. Selah: because they have no changes, therefore they fear not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him: for he hath broken his covenant.

21 The words of his mouth were smoother then butter, but inward was in his heart his words were softer then oyl, yet were they sharper then swords.

22 Cast thy burden upon the Lord, and he shall sustain thee: he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: thou shalt blow away their dayes, and thou shalt crush them.

24 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: thou shalt blow away their dayes, and thou shalt crush them.

25 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: thou shalt blow away their dayes, and thou shalt crush them.

26 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: thou shalt blow away their dayes, and thou shalt crush them.

27 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: thou shalt blow away their dayes, and thou shalt crush them.

28 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: thou shalt blow away their dayes, and thou shalt crush them.

29 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: thou shalt blow away their dayes, and thou shalt crush them.

30 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: thou shalt blow away their dayes, and thou shalt crush them.

31 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: thou shalt blow away their dayes, and thou shalt crush them.

32 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: thou shalt blow away their dayes, and thou shalt crush them.

33 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: thou shalt blow away their dayes, and thou shalt crush them.

34 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: thou shalt blow away their dayes, and thou shalt crush them.

35 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: thou shalt blow away their dayes, and thou shalt crush them.

36 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: thou shalt blow away their dayes, and thou shalt crush them.

37 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: thou shalt blow away their dayes, and thou shalt crush them.

38 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: thou shalt blow away their dayes, and thou shalt crush them.

39 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: thou shalt blow away their dayes, and thou shalt crush them.

6 They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, they mark my steps when they wait for my fall.

7 Shall they escape by iniquity: in thine anger shalt thou cast down the people, O God.

8 Thou wilt cast my iniquities, and thou wilt take into thy bottle: are they not in the bottle?

9 When I cry unto thee, then shall mine enemies turn back: for I know thy power, O God is for me.

10 In God will I praise his word: in the Lord will I praise his word.

11 In God have I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

12 Thy notes are upon me, O God: I will render praises unto thee.

13 For thou hast delivered my soul from death: wilt not thou deliver my feet from falling, that I may walk before God in the light of the living?

PSAL. LVII.

1 David in prayer fleeing unto God, complaineth of his dangerous case. 7 He encourageth himself to praise God.

2 To the chief musician. A Psalm of David, when he fled from Saul in the cave.

3 O merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me, for my soul trusteth in thee: yea in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until these calamities be overpast.

4 I will cry unto God most high: unto God that hath performed all things for me.

5 He shall send from heaven and save me: from the reproach of him that would swallow me up. Selah. God shall send forth his mercy, and his truth.

6 My soul is among lions, and I lie even among them that are set on fire, even the flames of men, whose teeth are spears and arrows, and their tongue a sharp sword.

7 Behold, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory be above all the earth.

8 They have prepared a net for my steps, my soul is bowed down: they have digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen themselves. Selah.

9 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise.

10 Awake up, my glory, awake psaltery and harp: I will sing unto thee among the people.

11 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people: I will sing unto thee among the nations.

12 For thy mercy is great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

13 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory be above all the earth.

14 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory be above all the earth.

15 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory be above all the earth.

16 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory be above all the earth.

17 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory be above all the earth.

18 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory be above all the earth.

19 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory be above all the earth.

20 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory be above all the earth.

21 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory be above all the earth.

22 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory be above all the earth.

23 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory be above all the earth.

24 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory be above all the earth.

25 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory be above all the earth.

26 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory be above all the earth.

27 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory be above all the earth.

28 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory be above all the earth.

29 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory be above all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 David reproveth wicked judges, 3 describeth the nature of the wicked, 6 devoteth them to Gods judgement, 10 whereat the righteous shall rejoyce.

2 To the chief musician. A Psalm of David.

3 O righteous, speak righteousness, O congregation: ye will judge uprightly, O ye sons of men.

4 Yea, in heart you took wickedness, you increase the violence of your hands in the earth.

5 The wicked are estranged from the womb: they go astray, fallen as they be born, speaking lies.

6 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

7 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

8 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

9 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

10 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

11 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

12 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

13 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

14 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

15 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

16 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

17 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

18 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

19 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

20 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

21 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

22 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

23 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

24 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

25 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

26 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

27 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

28 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

29 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

30 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

31 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

32 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

33 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

34 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

35 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

36 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

37 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

38 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

39 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

40 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

41 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

42 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

43 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

44 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

45 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

46 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

47 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

48 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

49 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

50 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

51 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

52 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

53 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

54 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

55 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

56 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

57 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

58 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

59 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

60 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

61 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

62 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

63 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

64 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

65 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

66 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

67 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

68 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

69 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

70 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

71 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

72 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

73 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

74 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

75 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

76 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

77 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

78 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

79 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

80 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

81 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

82 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

83 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

84 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

85 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

86 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

87 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

88 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

89 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

90 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

91 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

92 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

93 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

94 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

95 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

96 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

97 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

98 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

99 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

100 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

101 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

102 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

103 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

104 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

105 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

106 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

107 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

108 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

109 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

110 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

111 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

112 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

113 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

114 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

115 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

116 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

117 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

118 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

119 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

120 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

121 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

122 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

123 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

124 Thy voice shall be heard, O God, when thou shalt judge the earth: thou shalt silence the wicked.

Dauids prayer for

Psalmes. deliverance from his enemies.

380
 f Heb. accord-
 ing to the
 likeness.
 f Or, as if
 the charmer
 never lo con-
 nung.

4 Their portion is † like the portion of a lep-
 er: they are like the brashwood that stoppeth
 her fare:
 5 which will not hearken to the voice of
 charmers, charming never so wisely.
 6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth:
 break out the great teeth of the young lions, O
 Lord.
 7 Let them melt away as waters which run
 continually: when he bendeth his bow to shoot
 his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.
 8 As a snail which melteth, let every one of
 them passe away like the untimely birth of a wo-
 man, that they may not see the sunne.
 9 Before your pots can feel the thorns, he shall
 take them away as with a whirwind, † both li-
 ving, and in his wrath.
 10 The righteous shall rejoyce when he seeth
 the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood
 of the wicked.
 11 So that a man shall say, Verily there is
 † a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God
 that judgeth in the earth.

f Heb. as living
 as wrath.

† Heb. fruit of
 the, &c.

PSAL. LIX.

11 DAY.
 Evening
 prayer.

f Or, to the
 chief music-
 an destroy
 not, a golden
 psalm of
 David.
 1 Sam. 19.
 11.
 f Heb. let me
 on high.
 f Heb. to meet
 me.

1 David prayeth to be delivered from his enemies.
 6 He complaineth of their cruelty. 8 He trusteth
 in God. 11 He prayeth against them. 16 He pain-
 seth God.
 C To the chief musician Al-taschith. Mich-
 tam of David: * when Saul sent, and they
 watched the house to kill him.
 D Eliver me from mine enemies, O my God:
 † defend me from them that rise up against
 me.
 2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity,
 and save me from bloudy men.
 3 For lo, they lie in wait for my soul; the
 mighty are gathered against me; not for my
 transgression, nor for my sinne, O Lord.
 4 They run and prepare themselves without
 my fault: awake † to help me, and behold.
 5 Thou therefore, O Lord, O God of hosts,
 the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen:
 be not mercifull to any wicked transgressours,
 Selah.
 6 They return at evening: they make a noise
 like a dog, and go round about the city.
 7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth:
 words are in their lips; for * who, say they, doth
 heare?
 8 But thou, O Lord, shalt laugh at them;
 thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.
 9 Because of his strength will I wait upon
 thee: for God is † my defence.
 10 The God of my mercy shall prevent me:
 God shall let me see my desire upon † mine ene-
 mies.
 11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scat-
 ter them by the power; and bring them down,
 O Lord our shield.
 12 For the sinne of their mouth, and the words
 of their lips, let them even be taken in their pride:
 and for curling and lying which they speak.
 13 Consume them in wrath, consume them:
 that they may not be: and let them knowe that
 God ruleth in Jacob, unto the ends of the earth.
 Selah.
 14 And at evening let them return, and let
 them make a noise like a dog, and go round about
 the cite.
 15 Let them toamber up and down † for meat,
 and grudge if they be not satisfied.
 16 But I will sing of the power, yea I will

* Psal. 10. 11.
 and 73. 11.
 and 94. 7.

f Heb. my high-
 place.
 f Heb. mine
 observers,

f Heb. to eat.
 f Or, if they
 be not satisfi-
 ed, then they
 will stay all
 night.

sing aloud: the merry in th: morning: for thou
 hast been my defence and refuge in the day
 of my trouble.
 17 Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for
 God is my defence, and the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

1 David complaining is God of former judgement,
 4 now upon better hope, prayeth for deliverance.
 6 Comforting himself in Gods promises, he craveth
 that help whercon he trusteth.
 C To the chief musician upon Shushan-eduth,
 f Michtam of David, to teach, * when he
 grove with Aram Naharaim and with Aram
 Zobab, when Isob returned, and smote of G-
 dom in the valley of salt, twelve thousand.
 O God, † thou hast cast us off: thou hast † scat-
 tered us, thou hast been displeased, O turn
 thy self to us again.
 2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou
 hast broken it: heal the breaches thereof, for it
 shaketh.
 3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things:
 thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonish-
 ment.
 4 Thou hast given a banner to them that fear
 thee: that it may be displayed because of the
 truth. Selah.
 5 * That thy beloved may be delivered; save
 with the right hand, and heare me.
 6 God hath spoken in his holiness, I will re-
 joyce: I will divide Shechem, and mete out the
 valley of Succoth.
 7 Gilead is mine, and Danabeb is mine, E-
 phraim also is the strength of mine head; Judah
 is my lawgiver.
 8 Iboab is my washpot, over Edom will I
 cast out my shoe: † Philistia, I triumph thou be-
 cause of me.
 9 * Who will bring me into the † strong cite?
 who will lead me into Edom?
 10 * Who will not thou, O God, which † hadst cast
 us off: and thou, O God, which didst not go
 out with our armies?
 11 Give us help from trouble: for vain is the
 † help of man.
 12 Though God be shall do valiantly: for he on,
 it is that shall tread down our enemies.

Or, a golden
 psalm.
 2. Sam. 3.
 13.
 1 Chron. 18.
 1 Psal. 44.
 f Heb. broken.

* Psal. 104.
 &c.

* Or, triumph
 thou over me
 (by an enemy)
 f Heb. cite of
 strength.

* Psal. 44.
 and 104. 11.

† Heb. law-
 givers.

PSAL. LXI.

1 David fleeth to God upon his former experience,
 4 He voweth perpetual service unto him, because
 of his promises.

C To the chief musician upon Reginab,
 A psalm of David.
 H Eare my cry, O God, attend unto my
 prayer.
 2 From the end of the earth will I cry unto
 thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to
 the rock that is higher then I.
 3 For thou hast been a shelter for me, and a
 strong tower from the enemy.
 4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever: † I
 will trust in the covert of thy wings. Selah.
 5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vows: thou
 hast given me the heritage of those that fear thy
 name.
 6 † Thou wilt prolong the kings life: and his
 yeares † as many generations.
 7 He shall abide before God for ever: O pre-
 pare mercy and truth which may presterne ev-
 er. 8 So will I sing praise unto thy name for e-
 ver, that I may daily perform my vows.

f Or, make my
 refuge.
 f Heb. thou
 shalt add
 days to the
 dayes of the
 king.
 f Heb. 9.

12 DAY
Morning
prayer.

PSAL. LXII.

1 David professing his confidence in God, dis-
courage his enemies. 2 In the same confi-
dence he encourage the godly. 3 No trust is
to be put in worldly things. 11 Fewer and more
belong to God.

¶ To the chief musician, to Ierushum.
A psalm of David.

Trust my soul & waited upon God: from
him cometh my salvation.

2 He only is my rock and my salvation, he is
my defence, I shall not be greatly moved.

3 How long will ye imagine mischief against
a man? ye shall be slain all of you: as a bowing
wall shall ye be, and as a tottering fence.

4 They only confide to cast him down from
his excellency, they delight in liars: they bless with
their mouth, but they curse inwardly. Selah.

5 My soul, wait thou only upon God: for my
expectation is from him.

6 He only is my rock and my salvation; he
is my defence; I shall not be moved.

7 In God is my salvation and my glory: the
rock of my strength, and my refuge is in God.

8 Trust in him at all times; ye people, pour
out your heart before him: God is a refuge for
us. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanities, and
men of high degree are a lie: to be laid in the ba-
lance, they are altogether lighter than vanity.

10 Trust not in oppression, and become not
vain in robbery: if riches increase, let not your
heart upon them.

11 God hath spoken once; twice have I heard
this, that power belongeth unto God.

12 Alas unto thee, O Lord, belongeth mer-
cy: * for thou renderest to every man according
to his work.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 David thirst for God, & His manner of blef-
sing God. 2 His confidence of his enemies de-
struction, and his own safety.

¶ A psalm of David, when he was in the
wilderness of Iudah.

O God, thou art my God, early will I seek
thee: my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh long-
ed for thee in a dry and thirsty land, where
no water is:

2 To see thy power and thy glory, so as I
have seen thee in the sanctuary.

3 Because the loving kindness is better than
life: my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thou wilt I bless thee, while I live: I will
lift up my hands in thy name.

5 My soul shall be satisfied as with sweet oil,
and fatness, and my mouth shall praise thee
with joyful lips.

6 When I remember thee upon my bed, and
meditate on thee in the night watches.

7 Because thou hast been my help, therefore
in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoice.

8 My soul followeth thee: have after thee: thy right
hand upholdeth me.

9 But thou that seek my soul to destroy it,
shall go into the lower parts of the earth.

10 * Thy shall fall by the sword, they shall
be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king shall rejoice in God, every
one that loveth him shall glory: but the
mouth of them that speak lies shall be stopped.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 David prayeth for deliverance, complaining of
his enemies. 7 He promised himself to satisfy
an evident definition of his enemies, as the
righteous shall rejoice at it.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

Hear my voice, O God, in my prayer, pre-
serve my life from fear of the enemy.

2 Hide me from the secret counsel of the vic-
kers; from the insurrection of the workers of in-
iquity.

3 * And be not their tongue like a sword, and
bend their bows to shoot their arrows, even
bitter words.

4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect:
suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not.

5 They encourage themselves in an unjust
war: they commune of laying snares privily, they
say, Who shall see them?

6 They search out iniquities, they accomplish
a diligent search: both the inward thought of
every one of them, and the heart is deep.

7 But God shall shoot at them with arrows,
suddenly shall they be wounded.

8 So they shall make their own tongue to fall
upon themselves: all that see them, shall flee
away.

9 And all men shall fear, and shall declare the
work of God: for they shall wisely consider of his
doing.

10 The righteous shall be glad in the Lord,
and shall trust in him, and all the upright in
heart shall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

1 David praiseth God for his grace, & the blessed-
ness of Gods chosen by reason of benefit.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm
and song of David.

Praise & waited for thee, O God, in Sion:
and unto thee shall the vow be performed.

2 O thou that hearest prayer, unto thee shall
all flesh come.

3 * Iniquities prevail against me: as for my
transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

4 Blessed is the man whom thou choosest,
and caulest to approach unto thee, that he may
dwell in thy courts: he shall be satisfied with the
goodness of thy house, even of thy holy temple.

5 By terrible things in righteousness, hast
thou answered us, O God of our salvation: who
are the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and
of them that are afar off upon the sea.

6 Which by his strength utterly fast the
mountains, being girded with power.

7 Which stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise
of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the uttermost parts
are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the outgo-
ings of the morning and evening to rejoice.

9 Thou stillest the earth and I wastest it:
thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God,
which is full of water: thou preparest them corn,
when thou hast so provided for it.

10 Thou makest the rivers thereof abun-
dantly: thou stillest the turbulent thereof: thou
makest it fast with thy springs, thou stillest the
springing thereof.

11 Thou reddenest & the year with thy good-
ness, and the paths of thy pasture.

12 They drop upon the pastures of the wil-
derness, and the little hills & rejoice on every
side.

Or, speech-
fear to hide
inward.

Or, we are
consumed by
that which
they have
throughly
searched.

¶ Heb. a
search
searched.

¶ Heb. their
wound shall
be.

12 DAY
Evening
prayer.

¶ Heb. is
silent.

¶ Heb. words
or matters of
iniquities.

Or, to sing.

Or, after thou
hast made it
to desire rain.

Or, thou can-
stest rain to de-
scend into the
furrows
thereof.

¶ Heb. thou
dissolveth it.

¶ Heb. the
year of thy
goodness.

¶ Heb. are gird-
ed with joy.

13 The pastures are clothed with flocks; the valleys also are covered over with corn: they shout for joy, they also sing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 David exhorteth to praise God, 5 to observe his great works, 8 to bless him for his gracious benefits, 12 He voweth for himself religious service to God, 16 He declareth Gods special goodness to himself.

† Heb. all the earth.

C To the chief musician, A song or psalm. As a joyfull noise unto God, † all ye lands.

1 Sing forth the honour of his name: make his praise glorious.

2 Say unto God, How terrible art thou in thy works: though the greatness of thy power shall thine enemies † submit themselves unto thee.

† Or, yeeld feigned obedience. † He, lie.

4 All the earth shall worship thee, & shall sing unto thee, they shall sing to thy name. Selah.

5 Come and see the works of God: he is terrible in his doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the sea into dry land: they went through the flood on foot, there did we rejoice in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for ever, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Selah.

8 O bless our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard.

† Heb. putterh.

9 Which † holdest our soul in life, and sufferest not our feet to be moved.

10 For thou, O God, hast proved us: thou hast tried us, as silver is tried.

11 Thou hast brought us into the net, thou laidst affliction upon our loynes.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride ower our heads, we went through fire and through water: but thou broughtest us out into a wealthy place.

† Heb. moist.

13 I will go into the house, with burnt-offerings: I will pay thee thy vows,

14 Which my lips have † uttered, and my mouth hath spoken when I was in trouble.

† Heb. opened

15 I will offer unto thee burnt-sacrifices of fatlings, with the incense of cinnamon; I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.

† Heb. marrow

16 Come and heare all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.

17 I cried unto him with my mouth, and he was excolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquitie in my heart: the Lord will not heare me.

19 But verily God hath heard me: he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

20 Blessed be God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 A prayer for the enlargement of Gods kingdom, 3 to the joy of the people, 6 and the increase of Gods blessing.

C To the chief musician upon Asaph, A psalm or song.

† Heb. with us.

God be mercifull unto us, and bless us, and cause his face to shine † upon us. Selah.

2 That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and † govern the nations upon earth. Selah.

† Heb. lead.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

6 Then shall the earth yield her increase; and God, even our own God shall bless us.

7 God shall bless us, and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 A prayer as the removing of the ark, 4 An exhortation to praise God for his mercies, 7 for his care of the church, 19 for his great works.

13 Dafe Morning prayer.

C To the chief musician, A psalm or song of David.

Let God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him, flee † before him.

Num. 10, 14 of the face.

2 As smoke is driven away, so drive them away: as wax melteth before the fire, so let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad: let them rejoice before God, yea let them † exceedingly rejoice.

† Heb. rejoice with gladness

4 Sing unto God, sing psalms to his name: extoll him that rideth upon the heavens by his name. I A H, and rejoice before him.

5 A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows, is God in his holy habitation.

6 God setteth the solitary † in families: he hinged out thole which are bound with chains, but the rebellious dwell in a desolate land.

† Heb. in a house.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people; when thou didst march through the wilderness. Selah.

8 The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: even Sinai it self was moved at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, didst † send a plentiful rain, whereby thou didst † confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.

† H. H. hale our.

10 The congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodness for the poor.

† Heb. confirm it.

11 The Lord gave the word, great was the † company of those that published it.

12 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and the that carried at home, divided the spoil.

† Heb. army.

13 Though ye have lived among the pots, yet shall ye be as the wings of a dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.

† Heb. did not did flee.

14 When the Almighty scattered kings † in it, it was white as snow in Saimon.

† Or, for hee she was.

15 The hill of God is as the hill of Bashan, an high hill as the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leape ye, ye high hills: this is the hill which God desireth to dwell in, yea the Lord will dwell in it for ever.

17 The chariots of God are twenty thousand, eleven thousands of angels: the Lord is among them as in Sinai, in the holy place.

† Or, even my thousands.

18 Thou hast attended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou hast received gifts † for men; yea, for the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell among them.

† Eph. 4. 8 in the man.

19 Blessed be the Lord, who daily loadeth us with benefits, even the God of our salvation. Selah.

20 He that is our God, is the God of salvation; and unto God † the Lord belong the issues from death.

21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies: and the hairy scalp of such a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

John Rom.

22 The Lord said, I will bring again from Babylon, I will bring my people again from the depths of the sea:

23 That thy foot may be dipped in the blood of thine enemies, and the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

24 They have seen thy goings, O God, even the goings of my God, my King, in the sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, the players on instruments followed after; amongst them were the damels playing with timbrels.

26 Bless ye God in the congregations, even the Lord, from the fountain of Israel.

27 There is Issachar Benjamin with their ruler, the princes of Judah, and their counsel, the princes of Zebulun, and the princes of Naphtali.

28 The God hath commanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for us.

29 Because of thy temple at Jerusalem, shall kings bring presents unto thee.

30 Rebuke the company of spearmen, the multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the people, till every one submit himself with pieces of silver: scatter thou the people that delight in war.

31 Princes shall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth: O sing praises unto the Lord. Selah.

33 To him that sitteth upon the heavens of heavens, which were of old, so, he both send out his voice, and that a mighty voice.

34 Altithe ye strength unto God; his excellency is over Israel, and his strength is in the clouds.

35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places, the God of Israel is he that giveth strength and power unto his people: blessed be God.

PSAL. LXIX.

David complaineth of his affliction. 13 He prayeth for deliverance. 22 He denoteth his enemies destruction. 30 He praiseth God with thanksgiving.

To the chief musician upon Shoshannim, A Psalm of David.

SABE ME, O God, for the waters are come in unto my soul.

2 I sink in deep mire, where there is no standing: I am come into deep waters, where the floods overflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried: mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause, are more than the hairs of mine head: they that would destroy me being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I took not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishness; and my sin is not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord God of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those that seek thee, be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I have born reproach: shame hath covered my face.

8 I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mothers children.

9 For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; and the reproaches of them that reproached thee, are fallen upon me.

10 When I wept, and chafened my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment: and I became a proverb to them.

12 They that sit in the gate, speak against me; and I was the song of the drunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer is unto thee, O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the truth of thy salvation.

14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

15 Let not the water-flood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

16 Hear me, O Lord, for thy loving kindness is good: turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy servant, for I am in trouble: hear me speedily.

18 Draw nigh unto my soul, and redeem it: deliver me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast known my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour: mine adversaries are all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken my heart, and I am full of heaviness: and I looked for some to take pity, but there was none; and for comforters, but I found none.

21 They gave me also gall for my meat, and in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.

22 Let their table become a snare before them; and that which should have been for their welfare, let it become a trap.

23 Let their eyes be darkened that they see not; and make their loins continually to shake.

24 Pour out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathful anger take hold of them.

25 Let their habitation be desolate, and let none dwell in their tents.

26 For they persecute him whom thou hast smitten, and they talk to the grief of those whom thou hast wounded.

27 Add iniquity to their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousness.

28 Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I am poor, and sorrowful: let thy salvation, O God, let me up on high.

30 I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnify him with thanksgiving.

31 This also shall please the Lord, as better than an ox or bullock that hath horns and hoofs.

32 The humble shall see this, and be glad: and your heart shall live that seek God.

33 For the Lord heareth the poor, and despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let the heaven and earth praise thee, the seas, and every thing that is moved therein.

35 For God will save Zion, and will build the cities of Judah: that they may dwell there, and have it in possession.

36 The seed also of his servants shall inherit it: and they that love his name shall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

David solliciteth God to the speedy destruction of his wicked, and preservation of the godly.

To the chief musician, A Psalm of David, to bring to remembrance.

MAKES HASTE, O God, to deliver me, make haste to help me, O Lord.

2 Let them be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul: let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

† Heb. drink-
ers of strong
drink.

† Heb. make
haste to hear
me.

† Heb. to la-
ment with me.

* Mar. 27. 48.
Mar. 15. 23.
John 19. 29.
* Rom. 11. 9.

† Heb. their
palace.
† Heb. let there
not be a
dweller.
† Heb. thy
wounded.
† Heb. punish-
ment of ini-
quity.

† Or, meek.

† Heb. cree-
per.

* Pal. 40. 13.
8c.

† Heb. to my
help.

* Pal. 35. 42.
and 71. 13.

3. Let

Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame, that say, Ah, ah.
 Let all those that seek thee, O God, be glad in thee, and let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified.
 But I am poor and needy, make haste unto me, O God: thou art my help and my deliverer; O Lord, make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

David in confidence of faith and experience of Gods favour, prayeth both for himself, and against the enemies of his soul. 14 He promiseth constancy. 17 He prayeth for perseverance. 19 He praiseth God, and promiseth to do it cheerfully.

14 **Th**ere, O Lord, do I put my trust, let me never be put to confusion.
 15 Deliver me in thy righteousness, and cause me to escape: incline thine ear unto me, and save me.

16 Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast given commandment to save me, for thou art my rock and my fortress.

17 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.

18 For thou art my hope, O Lord, O Lord: thou art my trust from my youth.

19 By thee have I been holden up from the womb: thou art he that took me out of my mothers bowels, my praise shall be continually of thee.

20 I am as a wonder unto many; but thou art my strong refuge.

21 Let my mouth be filled with thy praise, and with thy honour all the day.

22 Call me not off in the time of old age, for sake me not when my strength faileth.

23 For mine enemies speak against me: and they that say I lay wait for my soul, take counsel together.

24 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him, for there is none to deliver him.

25 O God, be not froward unto me: O my God, make haste for my help.

26 Let them be confounded and consumed, that are adversaries to my soul: let them be covered with reproach and dishonour, that seek my hurt.

27 But I will hope continually, and will not praise thee more and more.

28 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousness, and thy salvation all the day: for I know not the numbers thereof.

29 I will go in the strength of the Lord God: I will make mention of thy righteousness, even of thine only.

30 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wonders works.

31 Now also when I am old and gray, O God, forsake me not: until I have shewed thy strength unto this generation, and thy power to every one that is to come.

32 Thy righteousness is as thy name, O God, is very high, who hast done great things: O God, who is like unto thee?

33 Thou which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

34 Thou shalt increase my greatness, and comfort me on every side.

35 I will also praise thee with the psalterie, even thy truth: O my God, unto thee will I sing daily the psalm, O thou holy one of Israel.

36 We have gloriously rejoiced when I sing unto thee, and my soul which thou hast redeemed.
 37 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought into shame, that seek my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

David praying for Solomon, bewails the good estate and glory of his empire, and in truth of Christs kingdom. 18 He blesseth God.

A Psalm for Solomon.

for, of.

Give the king thy judgments, O God, and thy righteousness unto the kings sonne.

2 The shall judge thy people with righteousness, and the poor with judgement.

3 The mountains shall bring peace to the people, and the little hills, by righteousness.

4 He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressor.

5 They shall fear thee as long as the sunne and moon endure, throughout all generations.

6 He shall come down like rain upon the moun- tains: as showers that water the earth.

7 In his days shall the righteous flourish: abundance of peace shall be as the moon endureth.

8 He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him: and his enemies shall lick the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him.

12 For he shall deliver the needy when he cryeth: the poor also, and him that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.

14 He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15 And he shall live, and to him shall be given of the gold of Sheba: prayer shall be made for him continually, and daily shall he be praised.

16 There shall be an handful of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains: the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and they of the cite shall flourish like grass of the earth.

17 His name shall be continued as long as the sunne: and men shall be blessed in him: all nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed be the Lord God, the God of Israel, who only doth wondrous things.

19 And blessed be his glorious name for ever, and let the whole earth be filled with his glory. Amen, and amen.

20 The prayers of David the sonne of Jesse are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

The prophet prevailing in a temptation, bewails the occasion thereof, the prosperity of the wicked.

13 The wound given thereby, diffidence. 15 The victory over it, knowledge of Gods purpose, in destroying of the wicked, and sustaining the righteous.

A Psalm of Asaph.

1 Truly God is good to Israel, even to such as are of a clean heart.

14 DAY.
Morning
prayer.

Psalm 141.

† Heb. be thou
ro me for a
rock of habi-
tation.

† Heb. watch,
or observe.

† Heb. unto
old age and
gray hairs.
† Heb. thine
arm.

† Heb. with the
instrument of
psalm for.

† Heb. still shall
be no more.

† Heb. shall be
as a sonne to
continue his
fathers name
for ever.

14 DAY.
Evening
Prayer.

Or, a psalm
for Asaph.
Or, yet.

The prophecies of the wicked. Psalmes The defolation of the sanctuary.

85

John 17. 7.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

Mat. 17. 1.

2 As for me, my feet are continually going upon high and low hills.

3 For I have sinned against the iniquity, when I saw the multitude of the wicked.

4 For there are no bands in their death, but their strength is as iron.

5 They are not in trouble as other men: neither are they plagued like other men.

6 Therefore have I compared them about as a chain: violence covered them as a garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatness: they have more than heart could wish.

8 They are corrupt, and speak wickedly concerning oppression: they speak loftily.

9 They let their mouth against the heavens; and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people return hither and thither of a full cup, are wringing out to them.

11 And they say, How much God knoweth in secret knowledge in the most high!

12 Behold, these are the ungodly, who prosper in the world, they increase in riches.

13 Verily, I have cleansed my heart in vain, and washed my hands in innocence.

14 For all the day long have I been plagued, and chastened every morning.

15 If I say, I will speak thus, behold, I should offend against the generation of the children.

16 When I thought to know this, it was too painful for me.

17 Until I went into the sanctuary of God; then understood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castest them down into destruction.

19 How are they brought into desolation, as in a moment: they are utterly consumed with terrors.

20 As a dream when one awaketh; so, O Lord, when thou awakest thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.

22 So foolish was I, and ignorant: I was as a beast before thee.

23 Nevertheless, I am continually with thee: thou hast holden me by my right hand.

24 Thou hast guided me with thy counsel, and afterwards receive me to glory.

25 Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire besides thee.

26 My flesh and my heart faileth: but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

27 For so, they that are farre from thee, shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a long way from thee.

28 But it is good for me to draw near to God: I have put my trust in the Lord God, that I may declare all thy works.

3 Lift up thy voice, unto the promised defolation: even all those that singe daily have uttered it in the sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations: they set up their ensigns for nations.

5 A man was famous according as he had lifted up his arm upon the thick trees.

6 But now they break down the carved image thereof at once, with axes and hatchmets.

7 They have cast fire into thy sanctuary, they have defiled by casting down the dwelling place of thy name to the ground.

8 They said in their hearts, Let us destroy them together: they have burnt up all the synagogues of God in the land.

9 Wee see not our signes, there is no more any prophet, neither is there among us any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the adversary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy name for ever?

11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, when thy right hand shall pluck it out of thy bosom.

12 For God is my King of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.

13 Thou didst divide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of leviathan in pieces, and gavest him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wilderness.

15 Thou didst cleave the fountain, and the floods: thou didst give up mighty rivers.

16 The day is thine, the night also is thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sunne.

17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast made summer and winter.

18 Remember this, that the enemy hath reproached, O Lord, and that the foolish people have blasphemed thy name.

19 O deliver not the soul of the turtle-dove unto the multitude of the wicked, forget not the congregation of the poor for ever.

20 Have respect unto the covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppressed return ashamed: let the poor and needy praise thy name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee, increase continually.

PSAL. LXXV.

1 The prophet praise God, who promisseth to judge uprightly. 4 He rebuketh the proud by consideration of God's providence. 9 He praise God, and promisseth to execute justice.

1 To the chief musician Asaph, A psalm or song of Asaph.

1 As thou, O God, do we give thanks unto thee do we give thanks: for that thy name is near, thy mercies works declare.

2 When I shall receive the congregation, I will judge uprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: I bear up the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I said unto the fools, Deal not foolishly; and to the wicked, Lift not up the horn.

5 Lift not up your horn on high: speak not with a stiff neck.

† Heb. they have sent thy sanctuary into the fire
† Heb. break.

* Exod. 14. 28.
† Heb. break.
Or, whales.

* Exod. 17. 8.
Num. 20. 11.
John. 3. 3.
† Heb. rivers of strength.
† Heb. made them.

† Heb. ascend
eth.

15 DAY
Morning
prayer.

Or, to the chief musician (destroy not) a psalm or song for Asaph.
Or, when I shall take a set time.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 The prophet complaineth of the defolation of the sanctuary. 10 He moveth God to help, in consideration of his power, 18 of his reproachfull enemies, of his children, and of his covenant.

1 Asaph, of Asaph. O God, why hast thou cast us off for ever: why doest thou thine anger towards against the sheep of thy pasture?

2 Remember thy congregation which thou hast purchased of old: the son of thine inheritance which thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion wherein thou hast dwelt.

Or, asaph
for Asaph to
be introduced.
Or, Asaph.
Or, Asaph.
Or, Asaph.

Gods majestie in the church. Psalmes. An exhortation to learn Gods laws.

380
† Heb. descent.

6 For punishment cometh neither from the east,
nor from the west, nor from the south.
7 But God is the judge: he putteth down one,
and setteth up another.
8 For in the hand of the Lord is a cup,
and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and
he poureth out of the same: but the dregs thereof
all the wicked of the earth shall wring them out,
and drinke them.
9 But I will declare for ever; I will sing praises
to the God of Jacob.
10 All the horns of the wicked also will I cut
off; but the horns of the righteous shall be
exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 A declaration of Gods majestie in the church, 11
An exhortation to serve him reverently.

For Asaph

To the chief musician on Organoth, a psalme
or song of Asaph.

1 **I**n Judah is God known: his name is great in
Israel.
2 In Salem also is his tabernacle, and his
dwelling place in Zion.
3 There brake he the arrows of the bow, the
shield, and the sword, and the battell.
4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then
the mountains of pae.
5 The stout-hearted are spoiled, they have
slept their sleep: and none of the men of might
have found their hands.
6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the
chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleep.
7 Thou, even thou art to be feared, and who
may stand in thy sight when thou art angry?
8 Thou dost cause judgement to be heard
from heaven: the earth feared, and was still.
9 When God arose to judgement to save all
the meek of the earth.
10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee:
the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.
11 Clothe, and pay unto the Lord your God:
let all that be round about him bring presents
unto him that ought to be feared.
12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: he is
terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

2 The psalmist sheweth what fierce combat he had
with diffidence, 10 The victory which he had by
consideration of Gods great and gracious works.

For Asaph

To the chief musician, to Jeduthan,
A psalme of Asaph.

1 **I** cried unto God with my voice: even unto
God with my voice, and he gave ear unto me.
2 In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord;
† Heb. my hand † my love ranne in the night, and ceased not my
soul refused to be comforted.
3 I remembered God, & was troubled: I com-
plained, and my spirit was overwhelmed. Selah.
4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am lo-
tumbled that I cannot speak.
5 I have considered the dayes of old, the
yeares of ancient times.
6 I call to remembrance my song in the night:
I commune with mine own heart, and my spirit
made diligent search.
7 Till the Lord call off for ever: and will he
be labourable no more?
8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth his
promise fail? for evermore?
9 Nay God forgotten to be gracious: hath he

† Heb. to gene-
ration and
generation.

in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah.
10 And I said, This is my infirmity: but I
will remember the yeares of the right hand of
the most high.

11 I will remember the works of the Lord:
surely I will remember the wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy work, and
talk of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, is in the sanctuary: who
is so great a God as our God?

14 Thou art God that dost wondrous things:
hast declared thy strength amongst the people.

15 Thou hast with thine arm redeemed thy
people, the sonnes of Jacob and Joseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters
saw thee: they were afraid: the depths also were
troubled.

17 The clouds poured out water, the skies
sent out a sound: thine arrows also went apace.

18 The voice of thy thunder was in the hea-
ven: the lightnings lightened the world, the earth
trembled and shook.

19 Thy way is in the sea, and thy path in the
great waters, and thy foot-steps are not known.

20 Thou leddest thy people like a flock, by
the hand of Moses and Aaron.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 An exhortation both to learn and to preach the
law of God, 9 The story of Gods wrath against
the incredulous and disobedient, 67 The Israeites
being rejected, God chose Judah, Sion, and
David.

To the chief of Asaph.

Give ear, O my people, to my law: incline
your eares to the words of my mouth.

2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will
utter dark sayings of old:

3 Which we have heard and known: and our
fathers have told us.

4 We will not hide them from their children,
saying to the generation to come, the praises of
the Lord: and his strength and his wonderfull
works that he hath done.

5 For he established a testimony in Jacob, and
appointed a law in Israel: which he commanded
our fathers: that they should make them known
to their children.

6 That the generation to come might know
them, even the children which should be born:
who should arise and declare them to their chil-
dren:

7 That they might set their hope in God, and
not forget the works of God: but keep his com-
mandments.

8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborn
and rebellious generation, a generation that see
not their heart aright: and whose spirit was not
steadfast with God.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed and
carrying bows, turned back in the day of battell.

10 They kept not the covenant of God: and
refused to walk in his law:

11 And forgot his works: and his wonders
that he had shewed them.

12 Wondrous things did he in the sight of
their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of
Zoan.

13 He divided the sea, and caused them to
pass through: and he made the waters to stand
as an heap.

14 In the day time also he led them with a
cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.

15 He clave the rocks in the wilderness: and
gave

† Heb. the
clouds were
poured forth
with water.

† Exod. 14. 26

15 Dir.
Evening
prayer.

† Or, Asaph
For Asaph to
give instruc-
tion.
* Psal. 49. 4.
Mant. 13. 15

* Deut. 4. 6
and 6. 7

† Heb. who
prepared not
their heart.

† Heb. throw-
ing forth.

* Exod. 14. 26

* Exod. 13. 15
and 14. 24

* Exod. 17. 6
Num. 20. 11
Psal. 105. 40

1. Cor. 10. 6

gave them drink as out of the great depths.

16 He brought streams also out of the rock, and caused waters to runne down like rivers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him: by provoking the most high in the wilderness.

18 And they tempted God in their heart: by asking meat for their lust.

19 * Yea, they spake against God: they said, Can God furnish a table in the wilderness?

20 * Behold, he smote the rock that the waters gushen out, and the streams overflowed; can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?

21 Therefore the Lord heard this, and was wroth, so a fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came up against Israel:

22 Because they believed not in God: and trusted not in his salvation:

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above: and opened the doores of heaven:

24 * And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.

25 ¶ When didst thou angels food: he sent them meat to the full.

26 He caused an east-winde to blow in the heaven: and by his power he brought in the south-winde.

27 He rained flesh also upon them as dust: and feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea.

28 And he let it fall in the midst of their camp, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gave them their own desire.

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but * while their meat was yet in their mouths,

31 The word of God came upon them, and slew the fatest of them, and smote down the chos- sen men of Israel.

32 For all this they sinned still: and beleev- ed not for his wondrous works.

33 Therefore their dayes did he consume in banish- ment, and their yeares in trouble.

34 When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned and enquired early after God:

35 And they remembered that God was their rock: and the high God their redeemer.

36 Nevertheless, they did slander him with their mouth: and they lied unto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him: nei- ther were they steadfast in his covenant.

38 But he being full of compassion, forgave their iniquity, and destroyed them not: yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stir up all his wrath.

39 For he remembered that they were but flesh: a wind that passeth away, and cometh not again.

40 How oft did they provoke him in the wil- derness: and to grieve him in the desert?

41 Yea, they turned back and tempted God: and limited the holy one of Israel.

42 They remembered not his hand, nor the day when he delivered them from the enemy.

43 When he had brought his signes in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan:

44 * And had turned their rivers into blood: and their founts, that they could not drink.

45 * He sent rivers full of fishes among them, which he brought them out of the deep, and de- stroyed them.

46 * He gave also their increase unto the cater- pillar: and their labour unto the locust.

47 * He destroyed their vines with hail: and their sycomore-trees with frost.

48 ¶ He gave up their cattell also to the hail: and their flocks to hot thunderbolts.

49 He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and troubles, by sending evil angels among them.

50 ¶ He made a way to his anger, he spared not their soul from death: but gave their life over to the pestilence.

51 * And smote all the first-born in Egypt: the chief of their strength in the tabernacles of Ham:

52 But made his own people to go forth like sheep: and guided them in the wilderness like a flock.

53 And he led them on safely, so that they fear- ed not: but the sea * † overwhelmed their ene- mies.

54 And he brought them to the border of his sanc- tuary: even to this mountain, which his right hand had purchased.

55 He cast out the heathen also before them, and * divided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God, and kept not his testimonies:

57 But turned back and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitfull bow.

58 For they provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him to jealousy with their graven images.

59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel:

60 So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shi- loh, the tent which he placed among men:

61 And delivered his strength into captivity, and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 He gave his people over also unto the sword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their young men: and their maidens were not * given to marriage.

64 Their priests fell by the sword: and their widows made no lamentation.

65 When the Lord awaked as one out of sleep: and like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetual reproach.

67 Moreover, he refused the tabernacle of Joseph: and chose not the tribe of Ephraim.

68 But chose the tribe of Judah: the mount Zion which he loved.

69 And he built his sanctuary like high pala- ces: like the earth which he hath * established for ever.

70 * He chose David also his servant, and took him from the shepherds:

71 † From following the ewes great with young, he brought him to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72 So he saw them according to the integrity of his heart: and guided them by the skillfulness of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

The psalmist complaineth of the desolation of Jeru- salem. 8 He prayeth for deliverance, 13 and pro- miseth thankfulness.

A Psalm of Asaph.

God, the heathen are come into thine in- heritance, thy holy temple have they desiled: they have laid Jerusalem on heaps.

2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given to be meat unto the fowls of the heaven: the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth.

B d a

16 DAY.
Morning
Prayer.

10r, for Asaph

David's complaint for the church. Psalmes. An exhortation to praise God.

358

*Psal. 44-14.

*Psal. 89-46.

*Jer. 10-25.

*Isa. 64-9.

¶ Or, the iniquities of them that were before us.

† Heb. vengeance.

† Heb. thine arm.

† Heb. reserve the children of death.

† Heb. to generation and generation.

¶ Or, for Alaph.

¶ Heb. come for salvation to us.

† Heb. wilt thou smoke?

† Heb. the clouds of God.

3 **Thou** blood hath they shed like water round about Jerusalem: and there was none to bury them.

4 **Why** art thou become a reproach to our neighbours: a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.

5 **How** long is it, O Lord, wilt thou be angry for ever: shall thy jealousy burn like fire?

6 **How** long art thou wrath upon the heathen that have not known thee, and upon the kingdoms that have not called upon thy name.

7 **For** they have despised Jacob: and laid waste his dwelling place.

8 **O** remember not against us former iniquities: let the tender mercies speedily prevent us: for we are brought very low.

9 **Help** us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name: and deliver us, and purge away our sinnes for thy names sake.

10 **For** here thou should the heathen say, Where is their God? let him be known among the heathen in our sight by the bringing of the blood of the servants which is shed.

11 **Let** the sighing of the prisoner come before thee, according to the greatness of thy power: **†** preserve thou those that are appointed to die.

12 **And** render unto our neighbours sevenfold into their bowels, the reproach wherewith they have reproached thee, O Lord.

13 **So** we the people and sheep of thy pasture, will give thee thanks for ever: we will praise thy praise **†** to all generations.

PSAL. LXXX.

1 The psalmist in his prayer complaineth of the miseries of the church: 8 Gods former favours are turned into judgement: 14 He prayeth for deliverance.

To the chief musician upon Shoshannim
South, A psalm of Alaph.

Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock: thou that dwellest between the cherubims, shine forth.

2 **Before** Ephraim and Benjamin, and Manasse, shew up thy strength, and **†** come and save us.

3 **Turn** us again, O God: and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

4 **O** Lord, O God of hosts, how long **†** wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

5 **Thou** hast turned them with the breath of thine anger: and thou hast broken down their towers: and thou hast cast down their strong holds.

6 **Thou** hast made us a scorn unto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselves.

7 **Turn** us again, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

8 **Thou** hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 **Thou** hast prepared a room before it, and thou hast caused it to take deep root, and it filled the land.

10 **The** hills were covered with the shadow of it, and the boughs thereof were like **†** the goodly cedars.

11 **She** sent out her boughs unto the sea: and her branches unto the river.

12 **Why** hast thou then broken down her boughs: so that all they which pass by the way, do pluck her?

13 **Thou** hast cut out of the woody doth waste it: and the bird of the heaven hath devoured it.

14 **Return**, we beseech thee, O God of hosts: look down from heaven and behold and visit this vine:

15 **And** the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch that thou madest strong for thy left.

16 **It** is burnt with fire, it is cut down: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 **Let** thy hand be upon the man of the right hand upon the fence of man whom thou madest strong for thy left.

18 **So** wilt not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy name.

19 **Turn** us again, O Lord, O God of hosts, cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 An exhortation to a solemn praising of God. 4 God challengeeth that duty by reason of his benefits, 8 God exhorting to obedience, 10 complaineth of their disobedience, which pervert their own heart.

To the chief musician upon Gittith,
A psalm of Alaph.

Sing aloud unto God our strength: make a joyful noise unto the God of Jacob.

2 **Take** a psalm, and bring forth the timbrels the psalter harp with the psalter.

3 **Blow** up the trumpet in the new moon: in the time appointed on our solemn feast day.

4 **For** this was a statute for Israel: and a law of the God of Jacob.

5 **This** he testified in Israel for a testimony, when he went out: I thought the land of Egypt, where I heard a language that I understood not.

6 **I** removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands **†** were delivered from the pots.

7 **Thou** calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee: I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: **†** I moved thee at the waters of Meribah.

8 **Heare**, O my people, and I will testify unto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me:

9 **There** shall no strange God be in thee: neither shall thou worship any strange God.

10 **I** am the Lord thy God which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth thereto, and I will fill it.

11 **But** my people would not hearken to my voice: and Israel would none of me.

12 **So** I gave them up unto their own hearts lust: and they walked in their own counsels.

13 **O** that my people had hearkened unto me: and Israel had walked in my ways!

14 **I** should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.

15 **The** bases of the sea should have been dissolved: and the foundations of the earth should have been moved.

16 **He** should have seen them also **†** which the finest of the wheat: and which come out of the rock should I have broken down.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 The psalmist having rebuked the judges, 5 and reproved their negligence, 8 prayeth God to judge.

A psalm of Alaph.

God standeth in the congregation of the mighty: he judgeth among the gods.

2 **How** long wilt ye judge unjustly: and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

3 **†** Defend the poor and fatherless: do justice to the afflicted and needy.

Prov. 10. 11. * Deliver the poore and needy: rds them out of the hand of the wicked.
John 10. 4. * They know not, neither will they understand: they walk on in darkness: all the foundations of the earth are out of course.
6 * I have said, Be are gods: and all of you are children of the most high.
7 But ye shall be like men, and fall like one of the princes.
8 Arise, O God, judge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 A complaint to God of the enemies conspiracies.
9 A prayer against them that oppress the church,

for, for
Alph
KEep not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.
2 For lo, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, have lift up the head.
3 They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.
4 They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation: that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.
5 For they have consulted together with one consent: they are confederate against thee.
6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the strong-holds of Israhel, and the Hagarenes.
7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek, the Philistines with the inhabitants of Tyre.
8 Also also is joyned with them: they have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.
9 Do unto them as unto the * Astrofanties: as to * Siders, as to Jabim, at the brook of Eison:
10 Which perished at En-dor: they became as dung for the earth.
11 Make their nobles like * Jeb, and like Zeb: yea all their princes as * Zebah, and Zalmunna:
12 As he said, Let us take to our selves the houses of God in possession.
13 O my God, make them like a wheel: as the stubble before the wind.
14 As the fire burneth the wood: and as the flame stretcheth the mountains on fire;
15 So persecute them with thy tempest: and make them afraid with thy storm.
16 Fill their faces with shame: that they may seek thy name, O Lord.
17 Let them be confounded and troubled for ever: yea let them be put to shame, and perish.
18 That men may know, that thou whose name alone is J E H O V A H, art the most high over all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 The prophet longing for the communion of the sanctuary, & sheweth how blessed they are that dwell therein. 8 He prayeth to be restored unto it.

for, of
CO the chief musician upon Gittith, A psalm for the sons of Korah.
How desirable are thy tabernacles, O Lord of hosts!
2 My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the Lord: my heart and my flesh cried out for the living God.
3 Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her self, where she may lay her young, even thine altars, O Lord of hosts, my King, and my God.
4 Blessed are they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.

5 Blessed is the man whose strength is in thee: in whose heart are the ways of them.
6 Who passing through the valley of Baca, make it a well: the rain also shall stich the growth.
7 They go in from strength to strength, every one of them in his strength before God.
8 O Lord, O God of hosts, hear my prayer: give ear, O God of Jacob. Selah.
9 Behold, O God our shield, and look upon the face of thine anointed.
10 For a day in thy courts, is better than a thousand: I had rather be a doore-keeper in the house of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickedness.
11 For the Lord God is a sunne and shield: the Lord will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.
12 O Lord of hosts, blessed is the man that trusteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 The psalmist out of the experience of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof. 8 He promiseth to wait therein, out of confidence of Gods goodnessse.

CO the chief musician, A psalm for the sonnes of Korah.
LORD, thou hast been favourable unto thy land: thou hast brought back the captivity of Jacob.
2 Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people, thou hast covered all their sinne. Selah.
3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: thou hast turned thy self from the fierceness of thine anger.
4 Turn us, O God of our salvation, and cause thine anger toward us to cease.
5 While thou art angry, we will not pray: while thou art angry, we will not pray: while thou art angry, we will not pray: while thou art angry, we will not pray.
6 While thou art angry, we will not pray: while thou art angry, we will not pray: while thou art angry, we will not pray: while thou art angry, we will not pray.
7 Show us thy mercy, O Lord, and grant us thy salvation.
8 I will heart what God the Lord will speak: for he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints: but let them not turn again to folly.
9 Surely his salvation is nigh them that fear him: that glory may dwell in our land.
10 Mercy and truth are met together: righteousness and peace have kissed each other.
11 Truth shall spring out of the earth: and righteousness shall look down from heaven.
12 Yea, the Lord shall give that which is good: and our land shall yield her increase.
13 Righteousness shall go before him: and shall set us in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 David strengtheneth his prayer by the conscience of his religion, 5 by the goodnessse and power of God. 11 He desirith the continuance of former grace. 14 Complaining of the proud, he savoureth some token of Gods goodnessse.

CA prayer of David.
BENIGNITY, O Lord, O God of hosts, hear me: for I am poore and needy.
2 Preserve my soul, for I am holy: O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.
3 Be not silent unto me, O Lord: for I cry unto thee daily.

Or, of mul-
berry trees
make him a
well, &c.
vereth.
Or, from
company to
company.
Heb, I would
choole rather
to sit at the
threshold.
Psal. 34. 9.
Psal. 119. 10.
Or, we
pleased.
Psal. 34. 10.
Or, thou hast
turned thine
anger from
waxing hot.
17 DAY.
Morning
Prayer.
Or, a prayer
teyng a psalm
of David:
Or, one whom
thou favour-
est.
Or, all the
day.

391

* Joel 2.10.

4. Rejoice the soul of thy servant: for unto thee (O Lord) do I lift up my soul.

5. For thou Lord art good, and ready to forgive: and plentiful in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

6. Observe ear, O Lord, unto my prayer: and attend to the voice of my supplications.

7. In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me.

* Deut. 3.24.

8. Among the gods there is none like unto thee (O Lord): neither are there any works like unto thy works.

9. All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord: and shall glorify thy name.

10. For thou art great and dost wondrous things: thou art God alone.

* Deut. 6.4.

and 32.39.

Isa 37.16.

and 44.6.

Mark 12.29.

Exhef. 4.6.

1. Cor. 8.4.

* Plal. 35.3.

and 119.33.

1. Or, grave

terrible.

* Deut. 34.6.

Num. 14.18.

Plal. 102.8.

and 139.4.

and 143.8.

11. Teach me thy way, O Lord, I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy name.

12. I will praise thee, O Lord my God with all my heart: and I will glorify thy name for evermore.

13. For great is the mercy towards me: and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest hell.

14. O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of violent men have sought after my soul: and have not let thee before them.

15. But thou, O Lord, art a God full of compassion, and gracious, long-suffering, and plentiful in mercy and truth.

16. O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me, give thy strength unto thy servant: and save the soule of thine handmaid.

17. Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me may see it and be ashamed: because thou, O Lord, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

The nature and glory of the church. 4. The increase, honour, and comfort of the members thereof.

1. Or, of.

A psalm or song for the sonnes of Korah. Its foundation is in the holy mountains.

2. The Lord loveth the gates of Zion, more then all the dwellings of Jacob.

3. Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.

4. I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know me: behold Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this man was born there.

5. And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and the highest himself shall establish her.

6. The Lord shall count when he visiteth up the people: that this man was born there. Selah.

7. As well the fingers, as the players on instruments shall be there: all my springs are in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a grievous complaint.

1. Or, of.

A song or psalm for the sonnes of Korah, to the chief musician upon Shalath Lemnoth, 1. Psalm of Heman the Ezrahite.

O Lord, O God of my salvation, I have cried day and night before thee.

2. Let my prayer come before thee: and incline thine ear unto my cry.

3. For my soul is full of troubles: and my life hath been night unto the grave.

4. I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man that hath no strength.

5. Free among the dead like the slain: that lie

in the grave, whom thou rememberest no more: and they are cut off from the bass.

6. Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, in darkness: and in the deeps.

7. Thy hand lieth hard upon me: and thou hast afflicted me with all thy waves. Selah.

8. Thou hast put away mine acquaintance farre from me: thou hast made me an abomination unto them: I am shut up, and I cannot come forth.

9. Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction: O Lord, I have called daily upon thee, I have stretched out my hands unto thee.

10. Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise and praise thee? Selah.

11. Shall the loving kindness be declared in the grave? or the faithfulness in destruction?

12. Shall the wonders be known in the dark? and the righteousness in the land of forgetfulness?

13. But unto thee have I cried, O Lord, and in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee.

14. O Lord, why callest thou off my soul? why hidest thou thy face from me?

15. I am afflicted and ready to die, from my youth up: while I suffer thy terrors, I am distracted.

16. Thy fierce wrath goeth over me: thy terrors have cut me off.

17. They came round about me daily like a warfare: they compassed me about together.

18. Lover and friend hast thou put farre from me: and mine acquaintance into darkness.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

The psalmist praiseth God for his covenant, 9 for his wonderfull power, 15 for the care of his church, 19 for his favour to the kingdom of David. 38 Then complaining of contrary events: 46 he expostulateth, prayeth, and bleisseth God.

17 Day. Evening prayer.

1. Watch of Ethan the Ezrahite.

I will sing of the mercies of the Lord, for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness to all generations.

2. For I have said, Mercy shall be built up forever: thy faithfulness shall thou establish in the very heavens.

3. I have made a covenant with my chosen: I have covenanted with David my servant.

4. Thy seed will I establish for ever: and build up thy throne to all generations. Selah.

5. And the heavens shall praise thy wonders, O Lord: thy faithfulness also in the congregation of the saints.

6. For who in the heaven can be compared unto the Lord? who among the sonnes of the mighty can be likened unto the Lord?

7. God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints: and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him.

8. O Lord, O God of hosts, who is a strong Lord, like unto thee? by thy faithfulness shall I stand about thee?

9. Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.

10. Thou hast broken Rahab in pieces, as one that is slain: thou hast scattered thine enemies with thy strong arm.

11. The heavens are thine, the earth also is thine: as for the world, and the fulness thereof, thou hast founded them.

12. The north and the south thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall rejoice in thy name.

1. Or, A time for Ethan the Ezrahite to give instruction. 2. Heb. to generation and generation. 3. Sam. 1. 1. Heb. up generation and generation.

1. Or, From the arm of thy strength. 2. Gen. 1. 1. Psal. 144.

† Heb. an. and with might. † Heb. establish- ment. * Num. 10. 6.
12 Thou hast † a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.
13 Justice and judgement are the // habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall go before thy face.

14 Blessed is the people that know the * joy- full sound: they shall walk, O L O M M, in the light of thy countenance.

15 In thy name shall they rejoyce all the day: and in thy righteousness shall they be exalted.

16 For thou art the glory of their strength: and in thy favour our horn shall be exalted.

17 For † the L O M M is our defence: and the holy one of Israel is our king.

18 When thou shalt in vision to thy holy one, and shalt, I have laid help upon one that is mighty: † I have exalted one chosen out of the people.

19 * I have found David my servant: with my holy oyl have I anointed him.

20 With whom my hand shall be established: mine arm also shall strengthen him.

21 The enemy shall not exact upon him: nor the forme of wickedness shall afflict him.

22 And I will beat down his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.

23 But my faithfulness and my mercy shall be with him: and in my name shall his horn be exalted.

24 I will set his hand also in the sea: and his right hand in the rivers.

25 He shall cry unto me, Thou art my father, my God, and the rock of my salvation.

26 Also I will make him my first-born: higher than the kings of the earth.

27 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore: and my covenant shall stand fast with him.

28 His seed also will I make to endure for ever: and his throne as the dayes of heaven.

29 If his children forsake my law: and walk not in my judgements:

30 If they break my statutes, and keep not my commandments:

31 Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquitie with stripes.

32 Nevertheless, my loving kindness † I will I never cease from him: nor suffer my faithfulness † to fail.

33 My covenant will I not break: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

34 Once have I sworn by my holiness, † that I will not lie unto David.

35 * His seed shall endure for ever: and his throne as the sunne before me.

36 It shall be established for ever as the moon, and as a faithful witness in heaven Selah.

37 But thou hast cast off, and abhorred, thou hast been wroth with thine anointed.

38 Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant: thou hast profaned his crown, by casting it to the ground.

39 Thou hast broken down all his hedges: thou hast brought his strong holds to ruine.

40 All that passe by the way spall him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.

41 Thou hast set up the right hand of his adversaries: thou hast made all his enemies to rejoyce.

42 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword: and hast not made him to stand in the battell.

43 Thou hast made his † glory to cease: and cast his throne down to the ground.

44 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast covered him with shame. Selah.

45 How long L O M M, wilt thou hide thy self for ever: shall thy wrath burn like fire?

46 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?

47 What man is he that liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the graver? Selah.

48 Lord, where are thy former loving kindnesses, which thou † sharest unto David in thy youth?

49 Remember (Lord) the reproach of thy servants: how I do bear in my bosome the reproach of all the mighty people:

50 Where with thine enemies have reproached, O L O M M: where with they have reproached the footsteps of thine anointed.

51 Blessed be the L O M M for evermore. Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XC.

1 Moses setting forth Gods providence, 3 complaineth of humane fragility, 7 divine chastisements, 10 and brevity of life. 12 He prayeth for the knowledge and sensible experience of Gods good providence.

¶ A prayer of Moses the man of God. Did, thou hast been our dwelling place † in all generations.

2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst founded the earth and the world: even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction: and sayest, Return ye children of men.

4 * For a thousand yeares in thy sight are but as yesterday † when it is past, and as a watch in the night.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood, they are as a sleep: in the morning they are like grass which † groweth up.

6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up, in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our secret sinnes in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our dayes are † passed away in thy wrath: we spend our yeares † as a tale that is told.

10 † The dayes of our yeares are threescore yeares and ten; and if by reason of strength, they be fourscore yeares, yet is their strength labour and sorrow, for it is soon cut off, and we flye away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, so is thy wrath.

12 So teach us to number our dayes, that we may † apply our hearts unto wisdom.

13 Return (O L O M M) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy servants.

14 Satisfie us early with thy mercy: that we may rejoyce and be glad all our dayes.

15 Rejoice us glad according to the dayes wherein thou hast afflicted us, and the yeares wherein we have sinned.

16 Let thy work appear unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children.

17 And let the beauty of the L O M M our God be upon us: and establishing thou the work of our hands upon us, yea, the work of our hands shall glorify thee.

PSAL. XCI.

1 The state of the godly. 3 Their safety. 9 Their habitation. 11 Their servants. 14 Their friend, with the effects of them all.

¶ He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most high, shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

18 DAY. Morning Prayer.

¶ Or, a prayer bring a psalm of Moses. † Heb. in generation and generation.

* 2 Pet. 3. 8. ¶ Or, when he hath passed thou. ¶ Or, is changed.

† Heb. turned away. ¶ Or, as a meditation. † Heb. as for the dayes of our yeares in them are seventy yeares. † Heb. causing to come.

† Heb. lodge.

2 I will say of the **L O R D**, He is my refuge, and my fortress: my God in him will I trust.

3 Surely, he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler: and from the noisome pestilence.

4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night: nor for the arrow that flieh by day.

6 Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness: nor for the destruction that waiteth at noon day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand: but it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eyes shalt thou behold: and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the **L O R D** which is my refuge, even the most high, thy habitation:

10 There shall no evil befall thee: neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 * For he shall give his angels charge over thee: to keep thee in all thy wayes.

12 They shall bear thee up in their hands: lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion, and vnder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.

15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble, I will deliver him, and honour him.

16 With a long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation.

PSAL. XCII.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God, 4 for his great works, 6 for his judgments on the wicked, 10 and for his goodness to the godly.

A **P**salme or song for the sabbath day.

IT is a good thing to give thanks unto the **L O R D**, and to sing praises unto thy name, **O** most high:

2 To shew forth thy loving kindnesse in the morning, and thy faithfullnesse every night.

3 Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery: upon the harp with a solemn sound.

4 For thou, **L O R D**, hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

5 **O** **L O R D**, how great are thy works: and thy thoughts are very deep.

6 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doth a fool understand this.

7 When the wicked lying at the grass, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish: it is that they shall be destroyed for ever.

8 But thou, **L O R D**, art most high for evermore.

9 For so, thine enemies, **O** **L O R D**, for so, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.

10 Why horn shalt thou raise like the horn of an unicorn: I shall be appointed with flesh.

11 Thine eye also shall see my desire, and mine ears shall hear my desire of the wicked that rise up against me.

12 * The righteous shall flourish like the palm tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that be planted in the house of the **L O R D**, shall flourish in the court of our God.

14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age: they shall be fat, and flourish.

15 To shew that the **L O R D** is upright: he is my rock, and there is no unrighteousness in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

1 Them 3 His power, and holiness of Christ's kingdom.

The **L O R D** is mighty, he is clothed with majesty, the **L O R D** is clothed with strength, wherewith he hath girded himself: the world also is stablished that it cannot be moved.

2 Thy throne is established of old: thou art from everlasting.

3 The floods have lifted up, **O** **L O R D**, the floods have lifted up their voice: the floods lift up their waves.

4 The **L O R D** on high, is mightier then the noise of many waters, yea then the mighty waves of the sea.

5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holiness becometh thine house, **O** **L O R D**, for ever.

PSAL. XCIII.

1 The prophet calling for justice, complaineth of tyranny and impiety. 3 He teacheth God's providence. 12 He sheweth the blessednesse of affliction. 16 God useth the defender of the afflicted.

O **L O R D** God, to whom vengeance belongeth: **O** God to whom vengeance belongeth, revenge.

2 Lift up thy self, thou judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 **L O R D**, how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 How long shall they utter and speak hard things? and all the workers of iniquity do themselves?

5 They break in pieces thy people, **O** **L O R D**: and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger: and murder the fatherless.

7 * Yet they say, The **L O R D** shall not see: neither shall the God of Jacob regard it.

8 Understand, ye brutish among the people: and ye fools, when will ye be wise?

9 * He that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not be correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, shall not he know?

11 * The **L O R D** knoweth the thoughts of men: that they are vanity.

12 Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest, **O** **L O R D**, and teachest him out of the law:

13 That thou mayest give him rest from the dayes of adversity, until the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the **L O R D** will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 But judgement shall return unto righteousness: and all the upright in heart shall follow it.

16 * Who will rise up for me against the evil doers? or who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquity?

17 Unless the **L O R D** had been my help, my soul had almost dwelt in silence.

18 * When I said, My foot slipper: thy mercy, **O** **L O R D**, held me up.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soul.

20 Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee: which founded with a law?

21 They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous: and condemn the innocent blood.

18 DAT. Evening Prayer.

† Heb. from them,

† Heb. to length of dayes.

† Heb. Gold of revenge.

† Heb. him forth.

† Psal. 113.

† Exod. 21.

† Prov. 20.

† 1 Cor. 13.

† Heb. shall after it.

† Or, quickly.

† Or, quickly.

† Or, quickly.

† Or, quickly.

† Or, quickly.

† Or, quickly.

† Or, quickly.

* Mart. 4.6. Luke 4.10.

† Or, asp.

† Heb. length of dayes.

† Heb. in the night.
† Or, upon the solemn sound with the harp.
† Heb. Higgaion.

* Heb. 14.5.

21 But the Lord is our refuge: and we
God is the rock of our refuge.
22 And he shall bring upon them their own
iniquity: and shall cut them off in their own
wickedness: yea, the Lord our God shall cut
them off.

PSAL. XCV.

An exhortation to praise God, for his goodness, &c.
for his goodness, & not to tempt him.

1 Come let us sing unto the Lord: let us
make a joyfull noise to the rock of our sal-
vation.
2 Let us not come before his presence with thank-
sgiving: and make a joyfull noise unto him with
psalms.
3 For the Lord is a great God: and a great
King above all gods.
4 In his hands are the deep places of the
earth: the strength of the hills is his also.
5 The sea is his, and he made it: and his
hands formed the dry land.
6 Come, let us worship and bow down: let us
kneel before the Lord our maker.
7 For he is our God, and we are the people of
his pasture, and the sheep of his hand: to day if
ye will hear his voice,
8 Harden not your heart, as in the day of probo-
cation: and as in the day of temptation in the wil-
derness.
9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me,
and calld me nay.
10 Fourtie yeares long was I grieved with
this generation: and said, It is a people that do
revert in their heart, and they have not known my
wayes.
11 Unto whom I sware in my wrath, that
they should not enter into my rest.

PSAL. XCVI.

An exhortation to praise God, & for his greatness,
8 for his kingdom, 11 for his generall judgement.

1 Sing unto the Lord a new song: sing
unto the Lord all the earth.
2 Sing unto the Lord, bless his name:
shew forth his salvation from day to day.
3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his
wonders among all people.
4 For the Lord is great, and greatly to be
praised: he is to be feared above all gods.
5 For all the gods of the nations are idols: but
the Lord made the heavens.
6 Honour and majesty are before him: strength
and beauty are in his sanctuary.
7 Give unto the Lord (O ye kindreds of
the people) give unto the Lord glory and
strength.
8 Give unto the Lord the glory due unto
his name: bring an offering, and come unto his
courts.
9 O worship the Lord in the beauty of
holiness: fear before him all the earth.
10 Say among the heathen, that the Lord is
reigneth: the world also shall be established: that it
shall not be moved: he shall judge the people righte-
ously.
11 Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth
be glad: let the sea roar, and the fulnesse thereof.
12 Let the field be joyfull, and all that is
therein: then shall all the trees of the wood re-
joice.
13 Before the Lord: for he cometh, for he

cometh to judge the earth: he shall judge the
world with righteousness, and he shall govern the
people with equity.

PSAL. XCVII.

The majesty of the kingdom of the church, & the church
at Gods judgement upon the heathen. 16 An exhortation
to godliness and gladness.

1 The Lord is risen up, let the earth tremble:
let the Lord be exalted, let the Lord be
exalted.
2 Clouds and darkness are round about him:
righteousnesse and judgement are the habita-
tion of his throne.
3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his
enemies round about.
4 His lightning hath enlightened the world: the
earth saw and trembled.
5 The hills melted like wax in the presence of
the Lord: at the presence of the Lord of the
whole earth.
6 The heavens declare his righteousness: and
all the people see his glory.
7 Confounded be all they that serve graven
images, that boast themselves of idols: worship
him all ye gods.
8 Zion heard, and was glad, and the daugh-
ter of Judah rejoiced: because of the judg-
ment, O Lord.
9 For thou, Lord, art high above all the
earth: thou art exalted farre above all gods.
10 He that loveth the Lord, he shall say, he
will preferre the souls of his saints: he will deliver
them out of the hand of the wicked.
11 Light is sown for the righteous, and glad-
nesse for the upright in heart.
12 Rejoice in the Lord, ye righteous: O, to the
and give thanks: at the remembrance of his memoriall.
holiness.

PSAL. XCVIII.

The psalmist exhorteth the Jews, & the Gentiles,
7 and all the creatures to praise God.

1 Sing unto the Lord a new song, for he
hath done marvellous things in his right hand,
and his holy arm hath gotten him the victory.
2 The Lord is now made known his sal-
vation: his righteousness hath he openly shewed
in the sight of the heathen.
3 He hath remembred his mercy and his truth
toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the
earth have seen the salvation of our God.
4 Make a joyfull noise unto the Lord, all
the earth: make a loud noise, and rejoice, and
sing praise.
5 Sing unto the Lord with the harp, and with
the harp, and the voice of a psalter, and with
6 With trumpets and sound of cornet make
a joyfull noise before the Lord our King.
7 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof:
the meane, and they that dwell therein.
8 Let the floods clap their hands: let the hills
be joyfull together.
9 Before the Lord: for he cometh to judge the
earth: with righteousness shall he judge the
world, and the people with equity.

PSAL. XCIX.

The prophet setting forth the kingdom of God in
Zion, exhorteth all, by the example of forefathers, to
worship God at his holy hill.

1 The Lord is risen up, let the earth tremble:
let the Lord be exalted, let the Lord be
exalted.

19 DAY.
Morning
prayer.

Heb. prevent
his face.

Heb. in
whole,
Or, the
heights of
the hills are
his.

Heb. whose
the sea is.
Heb. 7,
and 4-7.
Exod 17, 3-7
Num 14, 22,
Heb. con-
tentation.

Heb. if they
enter into my
rest.

Chron. 26,
4.

Phil. of his
name.

Or, in the
glorious fan-
tasy.
Psal. 93, 1,
and 97, 1.

Heb. many
or great illes.
Psal. 89, 14
Or, establish-
ments.

Exod. 16, 4
Levit. 26, 1
Deut. 5, 8.
Hebr. 1, 6.

Psal. 34, 14
Amos 5, 15.
Rom. 12, 9.

19 DAY.
Evening
prayer.

Heb. 52, 10
Or, revealed.

Psal. 93, 1,
and 97, 1.

Heb. 1, 6

1 The Lord is great in Zion, and he is high above all people.

2 Let them praise thy great and terrible name: for it is holy.

3 The kings strength alle lobeth judgement, thou dost establish equity, thou exaltest judgement and righteousness in Jacob.

4 Great is the Lord to our God, and worship at his footstool: for he is holy.

5 Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Samuel among them that call upon his name: they called upon the Lord, and he answered them.

6 He spake unto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance that he gave them.

7 Thou answeredst them, O Lord our God: thou wast a God that forgavest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inventions.

8 Great is the Lord to our God, and worship at his holy hill: for the Lord our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

1 An exhortation to praise God cheerfully, 3 for his greatness, 4 and for his power.

1 Make a joyful noise unto the Lord, ye all ye lands.

2 Serve the Lord with gladness: come before his presence with singing.

3 Know ye that the Lord he is God, it is he that hath made us, and not we our selves: we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

4 Enter into his courts with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankfull unto him, and bless his name.

5 For the Lord is good, his mercy is everlasting: and his truth endureth to all generations.

PSAL. CI.

David maketh a vow and profession of godlinesse.

1 A psalm of David.

1 Will sing of mercy and judgement: unto thee, O Lord, will I sing.

2 I will behave myself wisely in a perfect way, when thou wilt come unto me: I will walk within my house with a perfect heart.

3 I will let no wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside, it shall not cleave to me.

4 A crooked heart shall depart from me: I will not know a wicked person.

5 I will not hate a slanderer, nor will I cut off a man that hath an high look, and a proud heart, will not I suffer.

6 Mine eyes shall be upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh in a perfect way, he shall serve me.

7 He that is wicked and deceitful, shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies, shall not tarry in my sight.

8 I will surely destroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the Lord.

PSAL. CII.

1 The prophet in his prayer maketh a grievous complaint, 13 He taketh comfort in the eternity and mercy of God, 18 The mercies of God here to be recorded, 23 He sustineth his weakness by the unchangeableness of God.

1 A prayer of the afflicted when he is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the Lord.

1 Hear my prayer, O Lord, and let my cry come unto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day when I am in trouble, because mine ear unto me: in the day when I call, answer me speedily.

3 For my days are consumed like smoke: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grass: so that I forget to eat my bread.

5 By reason of the voice of my groaning, my bones cleave to my skin.

6 I am like a pelican of the wilderness: I am like an owl of the desert.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone upon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day: and they that are mine adversaries, are I upon against me.

9 For I have eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drink with weeping:

10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down.

11 My days are like a shadow, that deserveth: and I am withered like grass.

12 But thou, O Lord, endure for ever, and the remembrance unto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, and have mercy upon Sion: for the time to favour her, yea the time is come.

14 For thy servants take pleasure in her stones, and favour the dust thereof.

15 For the heathen shall fear the name of the Lord: and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the Lord shall build up Zion, he shall appear in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created, shall praise the Lord.

19 For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary: from heaven did the Lord behold the earth:

20 To hear the groaning of the prisoner, to loose those that are appointed to death,

21 To declare the name of the Lord in Zion: and his praise in Jerusalem:

22 When the people are gathered together, and the kingdoms to serve the Lord.

23 He hath weakened my strength in the way: he hath shortened my days.

24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my days: thy years are throughout all generations.

25 Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the work of thy hands.

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt endure, yea all of them shall wear out like a garment: as a vestment shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.

27 But thou art the same, and thy years shall have no end.

28 The children of thy servants shall continue, and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 An exhortation to bless God for his mercy, 15 and for the constancy thereof.

1 A psalm of David.

1 Bless the Lord, O my soul: and all that is within me, bless his holy name.

2 Bless

for, it is holy.

1 Or, thanksgiving. 2 Heb. all the earth.

1 Or, and his we are.

1 Heb. to generation, and generation.

1 Heb. thing of evil.

1 Or, perfect in his way. 2 Heb. shall not be established.

10 DAY, Morning prayer.

10, for.

1 Or, (as some read) into smoke.

1 Or, flesh.

1 Isa. 44, 10, 11.

1 Heb. the children of death.

1 Heb. afflicted.

1 Heb. stand.

1 Heb. shall not be established.

1 Heb. shall not be established.

Bless the Lord, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits.

Who forgiveth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.

Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with loving kindness and tender mercies.

Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: so that thy youth is renewed like the eagles.

The Lord executeth righteousness and judgment for all that are oppressed.

He made known his ways unto Moses, his acts unto the children of Israel.

The Lord is merciful and gracious: slow to anger, and plentiful in mercy.

He will not always chide: neither will he keep his anger for ever.

He hath not dealt with us after our iniquities: nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

For as the heaven is high above the earth: so great is his mercy towards them that fear him.

As farre as the east is from the west: so farre hath he removed our transgressions from us.

Like as a father pitieth his children: so the Lord pitieth them that fear him.

For he knoweth our frame: he remembereth that we are dust.

As for man, his days are as grass: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

For the wind passeth over it, and it is gone, and the place thereof shall know it no more.

But the mercy of the Lord is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him: and his righteousness unto childrens children:

As touching as keep his covenant: and to those that remember his commandments to do them.

The Lord hath prepared his throne in the heavens: and his kingdom ruleth over all.

Bless the Lord ye his angels that excel in strength, that do his commandments, hearkning unto the voice of his word.

Bless ye the Lord ye his hosts, ye ministers of his that do his pleasure.

Bless the Lord ye all his works in all places of his dominion: bless the Lord, O my soul.

PSAL. CIV.

A meditation upon the mighty power, and wonderful providence of God. 31 Gods glory is eternal.

32 The prophet vermouth perpetually to praise God.

Bless the Lord, O my soul. O Lord my God thou art very great: thou art clothed with honour and majesty.

Thou coverest thy self with light, as with a garment: who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain.

Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his chariot, who walketh upon the wings of the wind.

Who maketh his angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.

Who laid the foundations of the earth: that it should not be removed for ever.

Thou coverest it with the deep as with a garment: the waters stood above the mountains.

At the rebuke they fled: at the voice of thy thunder they hastened away.

They go up by the mountains: they go down by the valleys unto the place which thou hast founded for them.

Thou hast set a bound that they may not pass over: that they may not again come upon the earth.

Thou hast the springs of the valleys, which run among the hills.

They give drink to every beast of the field: the tiller addeth garnish to his flock.

By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, which sing among the boughes.

The waters of the rivers flow into the sea: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of the womb.

He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle, and herb for the service of man: that he may bring forth food out of the earth.

And winter that maketh glad the heart of man, and a plow to make his face to plow, and bread which strengtheneth mans heart.

The trees of the Lord are full of sap: the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted.

Where the birds make their nests: as for the stork, the firre-trees are her house.

The high hills are a refuge for the wilde goats: and the rocks for the conies.

He appointed the moon for seasons: the sun knoweth his going down.

Thou makest darkness, and it is night: wherein all the beasts of the forest do creep forth.

The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.

The sunne ariseth, they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dens.

When goeth forth to his work, and to his labour until the evening.

O Lord, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

So is this great and wide sea, wherein creep things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.

There go the ships: there is that Leviathan, whom thou hast made to play therein.

These wait all upon thee: that thou mayest give them their meat in due season.

That thou givest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled: thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.

Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

The glory of the Lord thou shalt endure for ever: the Lord shall rejoice in his works.

He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hills, and they smoke.

I will sing unto the Lord as long as I live: I will sing praise unto my God, while I have my being.

His meditation of him shall deliver me: I will be glad in the Lord.

Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more: bless thou the Lord, O my soul. Praise ye the Lord.

PSAL. CV.

An exhortation to praise God, and to seek out his works. 7 The story of Gods providence over Abraham,

16 over Joseph, 23 over Jacob in Egypt, 26 over Moses delivering the Israelites, 37 over the Israelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the wilderness, and planted in Canaan.

O Give thanks unto the Lord, O call upon his name: make known his deeds among the people.

2 Sing

*Exod. 34.6.7
Num. 14.18.
Deut. 3.10.

Nehem. 9.17.
Psal. 16.15.
Jerem. 32.18.

† Heb. great
of mercy.

† Heb. according
to the
height of the
heaven.

† Heb. all the
beasts thereof
do trample
on the forest.

† Heb. in
the
noon
day.

† Heb. in
the
noon
day.

† Heb. in
the
noon
day.

† Heb. in
the
noon
day.

† Heb. in
the
noon
day.

† Heb. in
the
noon
day.

† Heb. in
the
noon
day.

† Heb. in
the
noon
day.

† Heb. in
the
noon
day.

† Heb. in
the
noon
day.

† Heb. in
the
noon
day.

† Heb. in
the
noon
day.

† Heb. in
the
noon
day.

† Heb. in
the
noon
day.

† Heb. in
the
noon
day.

† Heb. in
the
noon
day.

† Heb. in
the
noon
day.

† Heb. in
the
noon
day.

† Heb. in
the
noon
day.

† Heb. in
the
noon
day.

† Heb. in
the
noon
day.

† Heb. in
the
noon
day.

† Heb. in
the
noon
day.

† Heb. in
the
noon
day.

† Heb. in
the
noon
day.

† Heb. in
the
noon
day.

† Heb. in
the
noon
day.

† Heb. in
the
noon
day.

† Heb. who
lenderth.

† Heb. walk.

† Heb. break.

† Heb. give a
voice.

† Heb. give a
voice.

† Heb. give a
voice.

† Heb. give a
voice.

† Heb. give a
voice.

† Heb. give a
voice.

† Heb. give a
voice.

† Heb. give a
voice.

† Heb. give a
voice.

† Heb. give a
voice.

† Heb. give a
voice.

† Heb. give a
voice.

† Heb. give a
voice.

† Heb. give a
voice.

† Heb. give a
voice.

† Heb. give a
voice.

† Heb. give a
voice.

† Heb. give a
voice.

† Heb. give a
voice.

† Heb. give a
voice.

† Heb. give a
voice.

† Heb. give a
voice.

† Heb. give a
voice.

† Heb. give a
voice.

† Heb. give a
voice.

† Heb. give a
voice.

† Heb. give a
voice.

† Heb. give a
voice.

† Heb. give a
voice.

† Heb. give a
voice.

† Heb. give a
voice.

† Heb. give a
voice.

† Heb. give a
voice.

† Heb. give a
voice.

† Heb. give a
voice.

22 Therefore he works in the land of Canaan,
and terrible things by the Red Sea.
23 Therefore he said that he would destroy
them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him
in the breach: to turn away his wrath, lest he
should destroy them.
24 Yea, they desired the pleasant land:
they believed not his word:
25 But murmured in their tents, and heark-
ened not unto the voice of the Lord.
26 Therefore he lifted up his hand against
them, to overthrow them in the wilderness:
27 To overthrow their seed also, among the
nations, and to scatter them in the lands.
28 They joined themselves also unto Baal-
peor, and ate the sacrifices of the dead.
29 Thus they provoked him to anger with
their inventions: and the plague brake in upon
them.
30 Then stood up Phinehas, and executed
judgement: and so the plague was stayed.
31 And that was counted unto him for right-
eousness, unto all generations for evermore.
32 They angered him also at the waters of
Strite, so that it went ill with Moses for their
sakes:
33 Because they provoked his spirit, so that he
spoke unadvisedly with his lips.
34 They did not destroy the nations, concern-
ing whom the Lord commanded them:
35 But were mingled among the heathen,
and learned their works.
36 And they served their idols: which were a
snare unto them.
37 Yea, they sacrificed their sons and their
daughters unto devils.
38 And shed innocent blood, even the blood
of their sons and of their daughters, whom
they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan: and the
land was polluted with blood.
39 Thus were they defiled with their own
works, and went a whoring with their own in-
ventions.
40 Therefore was the wrath of the Lord kindled
against his people, inasmuch that he ab-
horred his own inheritance.
41 And he gave them into the hand of the hea-
then; and they that hated them, ruled over them.
42 Their enemies also oppressed them, and
they were brought into subjection under their
dang:
43 Many times did he deliver them, but they
provoked him with their counsel, and were
brought low for their iniquity.
44 Nevertheless, he regarded their affliction
when he heard their cry.
45 And he remembered for them his covenant,
and repented according to the multitude of his
mercies:
46 He made them also to be piers of all those
that carried them captives.
47 Save us, O Lord our God, and gather
us from among the heathen, to give thanks unto
thy holy name, and to triumph in thy praise.
48 Blessed be the Lord our God of Israel
from everlasting to everlasting: and let all the
people say, Amen. Praise ye the Lord.

PSAL. CVII.

The psalmist exhorteth the redeemed in praising
God, to observe his manifold providence, 4 over
travellers, 10 over captives, 17 over sick men,
23 over drunken, 33 and in divers varieties of life.

Give thanks unto the Lord our God, for he is
good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Let the redeemed of the Lord say so, 397
when he hath redeemed them from the hand of the
enemy:
3 And gathered them out of the lands, from
the east and from the west, from the north and
from the south.
4 They wandered in the wilderness in a so-
litary way, they found no city to dwell in.
5 Hungry and thirsty, their soul faunted in
them.
6 Then they cried unto the Lord in their
trouble, and he delivered them out of their di-
stresses.
7 And he led them forth by the right way, that
they might go to a city of habitation.
8 Oh that men would praise the Lord for
his goodness, and for his wonderful works to
the children of men.
9 For he satisfied the longing soul, and filled
the hungry soul with goodness.
10 Such as sit in darkness and in the shadow
of death, being bound in affliction and iron.
11 Because they rebelled against the words of
God, and contemned the counsel of the most
high:
12 Therefore he brought down their heart
with labour, they fell down, and there was none
to help.
13 Then they cried unto the Lord in their
trouble, and he saved them out of their di-
stresses.
14 He brought them out of darkness, and the
shadow of death, and brake their bands in un-
der.
15 Oh that men would praise the Lord for
his goodness, and for his wonderful works to
the children of men:
16 For he hath broken the gates of brass, and
cut the bars of iron in under.
17 Fools, because of their transgression, and
because of their iniquities, are afflicted.
18 Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat, and
they draw near unto the gates of death.
19 Then they cry unto the Lord in their
trouble, he saves them out of their distresses.
20 He sent his word, and healed them, and re-
deemed them from their destructions.
21 Oh that men would praise the Lord for
his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the
children of men.
22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanks-
giving, and declare his works with rejoicing.
23 They that go down to the sea in ships, that
do business in great waters:
24 Their see the works of the Lord, and
his wonders in the deep.
25 For he commandeth, and raiseth the storm, he maketh
my wind, which lifteth up the waves thereof, so stand.
26 They mount up to the heaven, they go
down again to the depths, their soul is melted be-
cause of trouble.
27 They reel in and fro, and stagger like a
drunken man, and are at their wits end.
28 Then they cry unto the Lord in their
trouble, and he delivers them out of their di-
stresses.
29 He maketh the storm a calm, so that the
waves thereof are still.
30 Then are they glad because they be quiet;
so he bringeth them unto their desired haven.
31 Oh that men would praise the Lord for
his goodness, and for his wonderful works to
the children of men.
32 Let them thank him also in the congru-
ous

† Heb. false.
* 16. 41. 18.

* Job. 12. 21.
Or, void place.
* 1. Sam. 2. 8.
Psal. 113. 7-8.
Or, after.
* Job 22. 19.
* Job 5. 16.

22 DAY.
Evening
prayer.

Or, skies.

* Psal. 60. 9.

tion of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the elders.

32 He turneth rivers into a wilderness, and the water-springs into dry ground:

34 A fruitful land into barrenness: for the wickedness of them that dwell therein.

35 He turneth the wilderness into a standing water, and dry ground into water-springs.

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell, that they may prepare a city for habitation;

37 And sow the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yield fruits of increase.

38 He bletheth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly, and suffereth not their cattell to decrease.

39 Again they are diminished and brought low through oppression, affliction and sorrow.

40 He poureth contempt upon princes, and causeth them to wander in the wilderness, where there is no way.

41 He setteth the poore on high from affliction, and maketh him families like a flock.

42 The righteous shall see it, and rejoice; and all iniquity shall stop her mouth.

43 Who is wise, and will observe those things, even they shall understand the loving kindness of the Lord.

PSAL. CVIII.

1 David encourageth himself to praise God, 5 He prayeth for Gods assistance according to his promise, 11 His confidence in Gods help.

A long or psalme of David.

O God my heart is fixed, I will sing and give praise, even with my glory.

2 Awake plastery and harp: I my self will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people: and I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy is great above the heavens; and thy truth reacheth unto the clouds.

5 Be thou exalted, O God above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth;

6 That thy beloved may be delivered: save with thy right hand and an iower me.

7 God hath spoken in his holiness, I will rejoice, I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead is mine, Dan is mine, Ephraim also is the strength of mine head, Judah is my law-giver.

9 Gad is my batty, over Edom will I cast out my shoe: over Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the strong cities: who will lead me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast us off: and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?

12 Give us help from trouble: for vain is the help of man.

13 Though God be shall do valiantly: for he it is that shall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 David complaining of his slanderous enemies, under the person of Judas, devoteth them. 16 He sheweth their sinne. 21 Complaining of his own misery, he prayeth for help. 30 He promisseth thankfulness.

O to the chief musician, A psalme of David.

1 O Lord not thy peace, O God of my praise.

2 For the mouth of the wicked; and the

† mouth of the deceitfull † are opened against me: they have spoken against me with a lying tongue.

3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred: and fought against me without a cause.

4 For my love, they are my adversaries: but I give my self unto prayer.

5 And they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.

6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let Satan stand at his right hand.

7 When he shall be judged, let him be condemned, and let his prayer become sinne.

8 Let his dayes be few, and let another take his office.

9 Let his children be fatherlesse, and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seek their bread also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the stranger spoil his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there be any to favour his fatherlesse children.

13 Let his posterity be cut off, and in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembered with the Lord, and let not the sinne of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the Lord continually, that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Because that he remembered not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poore and needy man, that he might even slay the broken in heart.

17 As he loved cursing, so let it come unto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be farre from him.

18 As he clothed himself with cursing like as with his garment: so let it come into his bowels like water, and like oyl into his bones.

19 Let it be unto him as the garment which covereth him; and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.

20 Let this be the reward of mine adversaries from the Lord, and of them that speak evil against my soul.

21 But do thou for me, O God to the Lord, for thy names sake: because thy mercy is good: deliver thou me.

22 For I am poore and needy: and my heart is wounded with mine.

23 I am gone like the shadow, when it declineth: I am tossed up and down as the locust.

24 My knees are weak through fasting; and my flesh faileth of fatnelle.

25 I became also a reproach unto them: when they looked upon me, they shaked their heads.

26 Help me, O Lord to my God: I have me according to thy mercy.

27 That they may know, that this is thy hand: that thou Lord to do all done it.

28 Let them curse, but bless thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed: but let thy servant rejoice.

29 Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame: and let them cover themselves with their own confusion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praise the Lord to my mouth: yea, I will praise him among the multitude.

31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poore: to save him † from those that condemn his soul.

PSAL.

Christ's kingdome, priesthood, &c. Psalmes. Exhortations to praise God.

PSAL. CX.

23 DAY.
Morning
prayer.

I The kingdome, 4 the priesthood, 5 the conquest, 7 and the passion of Christ.

A psalme of David.

The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footstool.

The Lord shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the mids of thine enemies.

Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness: from the wombe of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

The Lord hath sworn, and will not repent: thou art a priest for ever, after the order of Melchizedek.

The Lord at the right hand shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath.

He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill the places with the dead bones: he shall wound the heads over many countreys.

He shall drink of the brook in the way: therefore shall he lift up the head.

PSAL. CXI.

I The psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God, for his glorious, & gracious works. 10 The fear of God breedeth true wisdom.

Praise ye the Lord, I will praise the Lord with my whole heart, in the assembly of the upright, and in the congregation.

The works of the Lord are great, sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.

His work is honourable and glorious: and his righteousness endureth for ever.

He hath made his wonderfull works to be remembered: the Lord is gracious and full of compassion.

He hath given meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindful of his covenant.

He hath shewed his people the power of his works, that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.

The works of his hands are veritie and judgement: all his commandments are sure.

They stand fast for ever and ever, and are done in truth and uprightness.

He sent redemption unto his people, he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and true: and is his name.

The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom, a good understanding have all they that do his commandments: his praise endureth for ever.

PSAL. CXII.

I Godliness hath the promise of this life, 4 and of the life to come. 10 The prosperity of the godly shall be an eye-sore to the wicked.

Praise ye the Lord. Blessed is the man that feareth the Lord, that delighteth greatly in his commandments.

His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

Wealth and riches shall be in his house, and his righteousness endureth for ever.

Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness: he is gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

A good man sweeth labour, and lendeth; he will guide his affairs with discretion.

Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of evil things: his heart is fixed, trusting in the Lord.

His heart is established, he shall not be afraid, untill he see his desire upon his enemies.

He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor: his righteousness endureth for ever; his horn shall be exalted with honour.

The wicked shall see it, and be grieved: he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

I An exhortation to praise God for his excellency, 6 for his mercy.

Praise ye the Lord, praise, O ye servants of the Lord, praise the name of the Lord from this time forth and for evermore.

From the rising of the sunne unto the going down of the same, the Lord's name is to be praised.

The Lord is high above all nations, and his glory above the heavens.

Who is like unto the Lord our God, who dwelleth on high?

Who humbled himself to behold the things that are in heaven, and in the earth?

He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth the needy out of the dung-hill:

That he may set him with princes, even with the princes of his people.

He maketh the barren woman to keep house, and to be a joyful mother of children: praise ye the Lord.

PSAL. CXIII.

I An exhortation by the example of the dumb creatures, to fear God in his church.

When Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob from a people of strange language,

Judah was his sanctuary, and Israel his dominion.

The sea saw it, and fled: Jordan was driven back.

The mountains skipped like lambs, and the little hills like lambs.

What alled thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest: thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back?

The mountains, that ye skipped like rammes: and ye little hills like lambs?

Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the Lord of Jacob.

Which turned the rock into a standing water, the flint into a fountain of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

I Because God is truly glorious, 4 and idols are vanities, 9 he exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to be blessed for his blessings.

Not unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy, and for thy truths sake.

Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is now their God?

But our God is in the heavens, he hath done whatsoever he pleased.

Their idols are silver and gold, the work of mens hands.

They have mouths, but they speak not: eyes have they, but they see not.

They have ears, but they heare not: noses have they, but they smell not.

They have hands, but they handle not: feet have they, but they walk not.

399

2. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

1. Cor. 9. 9

David professeth his love to God. Psalmes. An exhortation to praise God.

400

have they, but they shall not neither speak they through their throat.

8 They that make them, are like unto them: so is every one that trusteth in them.

9 O Israel, trust thou in the Lord: he is their help and their shield.

10 O house of Aaron, trust in the Lord: he is their help and their shield.

11 Ye that fear the Lord, trust in the Lord: he is their help and their shield.

12 The Lord hath been mindful of us, he will bless us, he will bless the house of Israel, he will bless the house of Aaron.

13 He will bless them that fear the Lord, both small and great.

14 The Lord shall increase you more and more, you and your children.

15 You are blessed of the Lord, which made heaven and earth.

16 The heaven, even the heavens are the Lord's: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

17 The dead praise not the Lord, neither any that go down into silence.

18 But we will bless the Lord, from this time forth and for evermore. Praise the Lord.

PSAL. CXVI.

1 The psalmist professeth his love and duty to God for his deliverance. 12 He studieth to be thankful.

I love the Lord, because he hath heard my voice, and my supplications.

2 Because he hath inclined his ear unto me, therefore will I call upon him as long as I live.

3 The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.

4 When called I upon the name of the Lord, O Lord, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.

5 Gracious is the Lord, and righteous: yes, our God is merciful.

6 The Lord preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Return unto thy rest, O my soul, for the Lord hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, and my feet from falling.

9 I will walk before the Lord in the land of the living.

10 I beseech, therefore have I spoken: I was greatly afflicted.

11 I said in my haste, All men are liars.

12 And yet shall I render unto the Lord, for all his benefits towards me.

13 I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the Lord.

14 I will pay my vows unto the Lord, now in the presence of all his people.

15 Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints.

16 O Lord, truly I am thy servant, I am thy servant, and the son of the handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call upon the name of the Lord.

18 I will pay my vows unto the Lord, now in the presence of all his people.

19 In the courts of the Lord's house, in the midst of thee, O Jerusalem, praise ye the Lord.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy and truth.

Praise the Lord, all ye nations: praise him all ye people.

2 For his mercifull kindness is great towards us: and the truth of the Lord endureth for ever. Praise ye the Lord.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his mercy, & the psalmist by his experience sheweth how good it is to trust in God. 19 Under the type of the psalmist, the coming of Christ in his kingdom is expressed.

O God, thanks unto the Lord, for he is good: because his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Let Israel now say, that his mercy endureth for ever.

3 Let the house of Aaron now say, that his mercy endureth for ever.

4 Let them now that fear the Lord say, that his mercy endureth for ever.

5 I called upon the Lord in distress: the Lord answered me, and set me in a large distress place.

6 The Lord is for my side, I will not fear: what can man do unto me?

7 The Lord taketh my part with them that help me: therefore shall I see my desire upon them that hate me.

8 It is better to trust in the Lord, then to put confidence in man.

9 It is better to trust in the Lord, then to put confidence in princes.

10 All nations compassed me about: but in the name of the Lord I will destroy them.

11 They compassed me about, yea, they compassed me about: but in the name of the Lord I will destroy them.

12 They compassed me about like bees, they are quenched as the fire of thorns: for in the name of the Lord I will destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust foes at me that I might down fall: but the Lord helped me.

14 The Lord is my strength and song, and is become my salvation.

15 The voice of rejoicing and salvation is in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the Lord doth valiantly.

16 The right hand of the Lord is exalted: the right hand of the Lord doth valiantly.

17 I shall not die, but live, and declare the works of the Lord.

18 The Lord hath chastened me sore: but he hath not given me over unto death.

19 Open to me the gates of righteousness: I will go into them, and I will praise the Lord.

20 This gate of the Lord, into which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard me, and art become my salvation.

22 The stone which the builders refused, is become the head stone of the corner.

23 This is the Lord doing, it is marvellous in our eyes.

24 This is the day which the Lord hath made, we will rejoice and be glad in it.

25 Save now, I beseech thee, O Lord: O Lord, I beseech thee, send now assistance.

26 Blessed be that cometh in the name of the Lord: we have blessed you out of the house of the Lord.

27 God is the Lord, which hath shined us light: bind the sacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar.

28 Thou art my God, and I will praise thee: thou art my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O give thanks unto the Lord, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O Lord, according unto thy word.

66 Teach me good judgement, and knowledge: for I have broken thy commandments.

67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray: but now have I kept thy word.

68 Thy word are good, and doest good; teach me thy statutes.

69 Thy word have forged a lie against me: but I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.

70 Their heart is as fat as grease, but I delight in thy law.

71 It is good for me that I have been afflicted: for I might learn thy statutes.

72 The law of thy mouth is better unto me, than thousands of gold and silver.

JOD.

73 Thy hands have made me and fashioned me: give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments.

74 They that fear thee, will be glad when they see me: because I have hoped in thy word.

75 I know, O Lord, that thy judgements are right: and that thou in faithfulness hast afflicted me.

76 Let it pay thee, thy mercifull kindness be for my comfort, according to thy word unto thy servant.

77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law is my delight.

78 Let the proud be ashamed, for they dealt perversely with me without a cause: but I will meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let those that fear thee, turn unto me, and shall that have known thy testimonies.

80 Let my heart be found in thy statutes: that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 My soul fainted for thy salvation: but I hope in thy word.

82 Mine eyes fail for thy word, saying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke: yet do I not forget thy statutes.

84 How many are the days of thy servant: when wilt thou execute judgement on them that persecute me?

85 The proud have digged pits for me, which are not after thy law.

86 All the commandments are faithful: thy precepts are wrongfully; help thou me.

87 They had almost consumed me upon earth: but I forgot not thy precepts.

88 Quicken me after thy loving kindness, so shall I keep thy testimony of the mouth.

LAMED.

89 For thee, O Lord, thy word is sealed in heaven.

90 Thy faithfulness is unto all generations: thou hast established thy word, and is established.

91 They continue thou hast according to thine ordinances: for all are thy servants.

92 Gladly thy law had been my delights: I would then have perished in mine affliction.

93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with thy word I have quickened me.

94 I am thine, save me: for I have sought thy precepts.

95 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me: but I will consider thy testimonies.

96 I have seen an end of all perfection: but thy commandment is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how love I thy law: it is my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy commandments hast made me wise: then mine enemies: for I they are ever with me.

99 I have more understanding than all my teachers: for thy testimonies are my meditation.

100 I understand more than the ancients: because I keep thy precepts.

101 I have restrained my feet from every evil way: that I may keep thy word.

102 I have not departed from thy judgements: for thou hast taught me.

103 How sweet are thy words unto my taste! yea, sweeter than honey to my mouth.

104 Though thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way.

NUN.

105 Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.

106 I have sworn, and I will perform it, that I will keep thy righteous judgements.

107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O Lord, according unto thy word.

108 Accept, I beseech thee, the free-will offerings of my mouth, O Lord, and teach me thy judgements.

109 My soul is continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.

110 The wicked have laid a snare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.

111 Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they are the rejoicing of my heart.

112 I have inclined mine heart: to perform thy statutes always even unto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate vain thoughts: but thy law do I love.

114 Thou art my hiding place, and my shield: I hope in thy word.

115 Depart from me, ye evil doers: for I will keep the commandments of my God.

116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: for I am not ashamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.

118 Thou hast broken down all them that erre from thy statutes: for their deceit is falsehood.

119 Thou hast put away all the workers of the earth like moss: therefore I love thy testimonies.

120 My flesh trembleth for fear of thee, and I am afraid of thy judgements.

AIN.

121 I have done judgement and justice: leave me not to mine oppressors.

122 Deliver me, for thy servant for good: let not the proud oppress me.

123 Mine eyes fail for thy salvation, and for thy word of thy righteousness.

124 Deal with thy servant according unto thy mercy, and teach me thy statutes.

125 I am thy servant, give me understanding, that I may know thy testimonies.

126 It is time for thee, O Lord, to work: for they have made bold the law.

127 Therefore I love thy commandments, above gold, yea above fine gold.

128 Therefore I esteem all thy precepts concerning all things to be right: and I hate every false way.

† Heb. it is ever with me

* Psal. 119. 101
† Heb. psalm.

26 DAY.
Morning
prayer
|| Or, candle.

† Heb. to do

* Matt. 7. 12

† Heb. mid to cast

* Psal. 119. 101
Prov. 1. 1

129 Thy testimonies are wonderful: therefore both my soul keep them.

130 The entrance of thy words giveth light: it giveth understanding unto the simple.

131 I opened my mouth, and opened: for I longed for thy commandments.

132 Look thou upon me, and be merciful unto me: for as thou wilt to do unto those that love thy name.

133 Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me.

134 Deliver me from the oppression of man: so will I keep thy precepts.

135 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: and reach me thy statutes.

136 Rivers of waters run down mine eyes: because they keep not thy law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous are thou, O Lord, and upright are thy judgements.

138 Thy testimonies that thou hast commanded: they are righteous, and very faithful.

139 Thy zeal hath consumed me: because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.

140 Thy word is very pure: therefore thy servant loveth it.

141 I am small and despised: yet do not I forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteousness is an everlasting righteousness, and thy law is the truth.

143 Trouble and anguish have I taken hold on me: yet thy commandments are my delights.

144 The righteousness of thy testimonies is everlasting: give me understanding, and I shall live.

KOPH.

145 I cried with my whole heart, hear me, O Lord: I will keep thy statutes.

146 I cried unto thee, O Lord: and I shall keep thy testimonies.

147 I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine eyes prevent the night watches, that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Hear my voice according unto thy loving kindness: O Lord: so quicken me according to thy judgement.

150 Thy words right that follow after mischief: they are farre from the law.

151 Thou art near, O Lord: and all thy commandments are true.

152 Concerning the testimonies, I have known of old, that thou hast founded them for ever.

RESH.

153 Consider mine affliction, and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.

154 Plead my cause, and deliver me: quicken me according to thy word.

155 Salvation is farre from the wicked: for they seek not thy statutes.

156 Great are the tender mercies, O Lord: quicken me according to thy judgements.

157 Many are my persecutors, and mine enemies: yet do I not decline from the testimonies.

158 I beheld the transgressors, and was grieved: because they keep not thy word.

159 Consider how I love thy precepts: quicken me, O Lord, according to thy loving kindness.

160 Thy word is true from the beginning: and every one of the righteous judgements endureth for ever.

161 Blinded have I been, and without a candle: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.

162 I rejoice at thy word, as one that findeth great spoil.

163 I hate and abhorre lying: but thy law do I love.

164 Seven times a day do I praise thee: because of thy righteous judgements.

165 Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them.

166 Lord, I have hoped for thy salvation: and done thy commandments.

167 My soul hath kept thy testimonies: and I love them exceedingly.

168 I have kept thy precepts and thy testimonies: for all my ways are before thee.

TAV.

169 Let my cry come before thee, O Lord: so will I understand according to thy word.

170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.

171 My lips shall utter praise, when thou hast taught me thy statutes.

172 My tongue shall speak of thy word: for all thy commandments are righteousness.

173 Let thine hand help me: for I have chosen thy precepts.

174 I have longed for thy salvation, O Lord: and thy law is my delight.

175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee: and let thy judgements help me.

176 I have gone astray like a lost sheep, seek thy servant: for I do not forget thy commandments.

PSAL. CXX.

1 David prayeth against Dreg, 2 reproveh his tongue, 3 complaint of his necessary conversation with the wicked.

A Song of Degrees.

1 As my distress I cried unto the Lord, and he heard me.

2 Deliver my soul, O Lord, from lying lips, and from a deceitful tongue.

3 What shall be given unto thee? or what shall be done unto thee, thou false tongue?

4 Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.

5 As it is me, that I sowen in Saffron, that I dwell in the tents of Sedar.

6 My soul hath long dwelt: tell him that hateth peace.

7 I am full for peace: but when I speak, they are for warre.

PSAL. CXXI.

1 The great safety of the godly, who put their trust in Gods protection.

A Song of Degrees.

1 I will lift up mine eyes unto the hills from whence cometh my help.

2 My help cometh from the Lord, which made heaven and earth.

3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall never slumber nor sleep.

5 The Lord is thy keeper: the Lord is thy shade upon the right hand.

6 The Lord shall not slumber thee by day, nor the night by night.

7 The Lord is thy help: the Lord is thy protection: he shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall preserve thy soul.

ET

8 The

27 DAY.
Morning
prayer.

Or, what shall the deceitful tongue give unto thee? or what shall it profit thee? Or, it is as rows of the mighty man with coals of juniper. Or, a man of peace. Or, shall I lift up mine eyes to the hills? whence should my help come? Psal. 124, 8.

8 The L. O. M. shall praise the going out, and the coming in, of the church, and even for evermore.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 David professeth his joy for the church, & and prayeth for the peace thereof.

A Song of degrees of David.

1 As glad as glad when they shall see me, let us go into the house of the L. O. M.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem.

3 Jerusalem is builded as a city, that is compact together.

4 And hither the tribes go up, the tribes of the L. O. M., unto the testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the L. O. M.

5 For there are set thrones of judgement: the thrones of the house of David.

6 Where say the gates of Jerusalem? they shall prosper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls, and prosperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions sake, I will now say, Peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the L. O. M. our God, I will seek thy good.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 The godly professeth his confidence in God, & and pray to be delivered from contempt.

A Song of degrees.

1 Unto thee lift I up mine eyes, O thou that dwellest in the heavens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of servants look unto the hand of their masters, and as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress: so our eyes wait upon the L. O. M. our God, until that he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O L. O. M., have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the counting of those that are at ease, and with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 The church blesseth God for a miraculous deliverance.

A Song of degrees of David.

1 It had not been the L. O. M. who was on our side, when men rose up against us.

2 If it had not been the L. O. M. who was on our side, when men rose up against us.

3 When they had despised us as uprisers, when their wrath was kindled against us.

4 When the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul.

5 When the floods were kindled against us, the stream had gone over our soul.

6 Blessed be the L. O. M.: who hath not given us as a prey to their teeth.

7 Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowler: our soul is kindled, and we are escaped.

8 Our help is in the name of the L. O. M., who hath made heaven and earth.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 The safety of such as trust in God, & pray for the godly, and against the wicked.

A Song of degrees.

1 They that trust in the L. O. M. shall be as mount Zion, which cannot be removed, but abideth for ever.

2 As the mountains are round about Jerusalem, so the L. O. M. is round about his people, from henceforth even for ever.

3 For the rod of the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous puttle, for their hands unto iniquity.

4 Do good, O L. O. M., unto those that be good, and to them that are upright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turn aside unto their crooked ways, the L. O. M. shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: but peace shall be upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 The church celebrating her incredible return out of captivity, & prayeth for, and propheseth the good success thereof.

A Song of degrees.

1 When the L. O. M. turned again the captivity of Zion: we were like them that dream.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The L. O. M. hath done great things for them.

3 The L. O. M. hath done great things for us: whereof we are glad.

4 Turn again our captivity, O L. O. M., as the streams in the south.

5 They that sow in tears, shall reap in joy. || Or singing.

6 He shall go forth as a corn of wheat, and shall increase like a bay tree: his branches shall be multiplied, and he shall be like a cedar of Lebanon.

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 The voice of God's blessing, & good children are his gift.

A Song of degrees of Solomon.

1 Except the L. O. M. build the house, they labour in vain that build it: except the L. O. M. keep the city, the watchman watcheth but in vain.

2 It is vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat the bread of sorrow: for so he giveth his beloved sleep.

3 Lo, children are an heritage of the L. O. M., and the fruit of the womb is his reward.

4 As arrows are in the hand of a mighty man: so are children of the womb.

5 Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed, but they shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

1 The church blessing God for a miraculous deliverance.

A Song of degrees.

1 Blessed is every one that feareth the L. O. M.: he shall not be troubled in his days.

2 For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: thou shalt be happy, and it shall be well with thee.

3 Thy wife shall be as a fruitful vine by the sides of thine house: thy children like olive plants round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed, that feareth the L. O. M.

5 The L. O. M. shall bless thee out of Zion, and thou shalt fear for the good of Jerusalem, all the days of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy children's children, and peace upon Israel.

PSAL.

27 DAY.
Evening
prayer.

|| He returned
the remains
of Zion.

|| He hath
magnified
us with them.

|| Or singing.
|| O, ye
blessed.

|| Or of Solomon.
|| He
is the
builder of it
in it.

|| He hath
filled his quiver
with them.
|| He shall
see his children's
children.

|| He hath
filled his quiver
with them.
|| He shall
see his children's
children.

|| He hath
filled his quiver
with them.
|| He shall
see his children's
children.

|| He hath
filled his quiver
with them.
|| He shall
see his children's
children.

|| He hath
filled his quiver
with them.
|| He shall
see his children's
children.

|| He hath
filled his quiver
with them.
|| He shall
see his children's
children.

|| He hath
filled his quiver
with them.
|| He shall
see his children's
children.

|| He hath
filled his quiver
with them.
|| He shall
see his children's
children.

|| He hath
filled his quiver
with them.
|| He shall
see his children's
children.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 An exhortation to praise God for saving Israel in their great afflictions. 5 The haters of the church are cursed.

A Song of degrees.

Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth, may Israel now say:
2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth: yet they have not prevailed against me.
3 The plowers plowed upon my back: they made long their furrows.
4 The Lord is righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.
5 Let them all be confounded and turned back that hate Zion.
6 Let them be as the grassie upon the house tops: which withered afore it groweth up:
7 And bereave the mower fillet not his hand: nor be that bindeth sheaves his bosome:
8 Neither do they which go by, say, The blessing of the Lord be upon you: we bless you in the name of the Lord.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 The psalmist professeth his hope in prayer, 5 and his patience in hope. 7 He exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

A Song of degrees.

Out of the depths have I cried unto thee, O Lord.
2 Lord heare my voice: let thine eares be attentive to the voice of my supplications.
3 If thou, Lord, shouldst mark iniquities:
4 Lord, who shall stand?
5 But there is forgiveness with thee: that thou mayest be feared.
6 I wait for the Lord: my soul doth wait, and in his word be I hope.
7 My soul waiteth for the morning: I say, more then they that watch for the morning.
8 Let Israel hope in the Lord now, for with the Lord there is mercy: and with him is plentiful redemption.
9 And he shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 David professing his humility, 3 exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

A Song of degrees of David.

Lord, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I exalt my self in great matters, no in things too high for me.
Surely I have behaved and quieted my self as a child: as a weaned child.
3 Let Israel hope in the Lord now, from henceforth and for ever.

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 David in his prayer commendeth unto God the religious care he had for the ark, 8 His prayer as the removing of the ark, 11 with a repetition of Gods promises.

A Song of degrees.

Lord remember David, and all his afflictions:
2 How he swore unto the Lord, and vowed unto the mighty God of Jacob.
3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house: nor go up into my bed.
4 I will not give sleep to mine eyes, or slumber to mine eyelids,

5 Until I finde out a place for the Lord: to an habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.
6 Lo, we heard of it at Ephraim: we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 And will go into his tabernacle: we will worship at his footstool.
8 Arise, O Lord, into the rest: thou, and the ark of thy strength.

9 Let thy priests be clothed with righteousness: and let thy saints shout for joy.
10 For thy servant David sake, turn not away the face of thine anointed.

11 The Lord hath chosen Zion in truth unto David, he will not turn from it, Of the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne.

12 If thy children will keep my covenant and my testimony, that I shall teach them: their children also shall sit upon thy throne for evermore.

13 For the Lord hath chosen Zion: he hath desired it for his habitation.

14 This is my rest for ever: here will I dwell, for I have desired it.

15 I will abundantly bless her provision: I will satisfy her poore with bread.

16 I will also clothe her priests with salvation: and her saints shall shout aloud for joy.

17 There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a lamp for mine anointed.
18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the communion of saints.

A Song of degrees of David.

Behold, how good and how pleasant it is, for brethren to dwell together in unity.

2 It is like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, even Aarons beard, that went down to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, and as the dew that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the Lord commanded the blessing, even life for evermore.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

An exhortation to bless God.

A Song of degrees.

Behold, bless ye the Lord, all ye servants of the Lord, which by night stand in the house of the Lord.

2 Lift up your hands in the sanctuary: and bless the Lord.

3 The Lord that made heaven and earth, bless thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy, 5 for his power, 8 for his judgements, 15 The variety of idols. 19 An exhortation to bless God.

Praise ye the Lord, praise ye the name of the Lord, praise him, O ye servants of the Lord.

2 Ye that stand in the house of the Lord, in the courts of the house of our God.

3 Praise ye the Lord, for the Lord is goodiving praise unto his name, for it is pleasant.

4 For the Lord hath chosen Jacob unto himself, and Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the Lord is great, and that our Lord is above all gods.

6 Whosoever the Lord pleases, that dwelleth in heaven and in earth, in the sea, and all deep places,

406

* Jer. 10. 13.

* Exod. 12. 29.

† Heb. from man unto beast.

* Num. 21. 24.

25. 26. 31. 35.

* Josh. 12. 7.

† Heb. to generation and generation.

* Psal. 115. 42.

56. 78. 99. 100.

116.

28 DAY.
Evening
prayer.

* Psal. 106. 1.

and 107. 1.

and 118. 1.

* Gen. 1. 1.

* Gen. 1. 2.

* Gen. 1. 3.

† Heb. for the sunings by day.

* Exod. 12. 29.

* Exod. 13. 17.

* Exod. 14. 21. 22.

* Exod. 14. 28.

† Heb. shaken off.

* Exod. 15. 22.

* Deut. 29. 7.

Psal. 135. 10.

11.

* He caused the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings for the rain: he bringeth the winds out of his treasures.

* Who smote the first-born of Egypt; both of man and beast.

* Who sent tokens and wonders into the midst of Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.

* Who smote great nations, and slew mighty kings:

* Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan, and all the kingdoms of Canaan:

* And gave their land for an heritage, an heritage unto Israel his people.

* The name of the Lord our God, endureth for ever, and the memorial of the Lord our God, throughout all generations.

* For the Lord will judge his people, and he will repent himself concerning his servants.

* The idols of the heathen are silver and gold, the work of mens hands.

* They have mouths, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not.

* They have eares, but they hear not; neither is there any breath in their mouths.

* They that make them are like unto them: so is every one that trusteth in them.

* Bless the Lord O house of Israel: bless the Lord O house of Aaron.

* Bless the Lord O house of Levi: ye that fear the Lord O bless the Lord.

* Blessed be the Lord O house of Zion, which dwelleth at Jerusalem. Praise ye the Lord O house.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to give thanks to God for particuler mercies.

* O give thanks unto the Lord our God, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

* O give thanks unto the God of gods: for his mercy endureth for ever.

* O give thanks to the Lord of lords: for his mercy endureth for ever.

* O give thanks to the Lord our God: for his mercy endureth for ever.

* O give thanks to the Lord our God: for his mercy endureth for ever.

* O give thanks to the Lord our God: for his mercy endureth for ever.

* O give thanks to the Lord our God: for his mercy endureth for ever.

* O give thanks to the Lord our God: for his mercy endureth for ever.

* O give thanks to the Lord our God: for his mercy endureth for ever.

* O give thanks to the Lord our God: for his mercy endureth for ever.

* O give thanks to the Lord our God: for his mercy endureth for ever.

* O give thanks to the Lord our God: for his mercy endureth for ever.

* O give thanks to the Lord our God: for his mercy endureth for ever.

* O give thanks to the Lord our God: for his mercy endureth for ever.

* O give thanks to the Lord our God: for his mercy endureth for ever.

* O give thanks to the Lord our God: for his mercy endureth for ever.

* O give thanks to the Lord our God: for his mercy endureth for ever.

* Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy endureth for ever.

* And Og the king of Bashan: for his mercy endureth for ever.

* And gave their land for an heritage: for his mercy endureth for ever.

* Even an heritage unto Israel his servant: for his mercy endureth for ever.

* Who remember us in our low estate: for his mercy endureth for ever.

* And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy endureth for ever.

* Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy endureth for ever.

* O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy endureth for ever.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The constancy of the Jews in captivity, 7 The prophet curseth Edom and Babel.

* By the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down, we wept, when we remembered Zion.

* We hanged our harps upon the willows, in the midst thereof.

* For there they that carried us away captive, required of us a song, and they that watched us, required of us mirth, saying, Sing us one of the songs of Zion.

* How shall we sing the Lord's song in a strange land?

* If I forget thee, O Jerusalem, let my right hand forget her cunning.

* If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I preferre not Jerusalem above my chief joy.

* Remember, O Lord, the children of Edom, in the day of thy visitation: who said, I will raise it, even to the foundation thereof.

* O daughter of Babylon, who art to be destroyed: happy shall he that rewardeth thee as thou hast served us.

* Happy shall he be that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against the stones.

† Heb. the head of my joy.

† Heb. I will make bare.

† Heb. I will make bare.

† Heb. I will make bare.

† Heb. I will make bare.

† Heb. I will make bare.

† Heb. I will make bare.

† Heb. I will make bare.

† Heb. I will make bare.

† Heb. I will make bare.

† Heb. I will make bare.

† Heb. I will make bare.

† Heb. I will make bare.

† Heb. I will make bare.

† Heb. I will make bare.

† Heb. I will make bare.

† Heb. I will make bare.

† Heb. I will make bare.

† Heb. I will make bare.

† Heb. I will make bare.

David praiseth God.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

29 DAY.
Morning
prayer.

1 David praiseth God for his all-seeing providence, 17 and for his infinite mercies. 19 He defends the wicked. 23 He prayeth for sincerity.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

O LORD, thou hast searched me, and known me.

2 Thou knowest my down-sitting, and mine uprising, thou understandest my thought as farre off.

3 Thou I compassed my path, and my lying down, and art acquainted with all my wayes.

4 For there is not a word in my tongue, but lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beted me before and beset, and laid thine hand upon me.

6 Such knowledge is too wonderfull for me; it is high, I cannot attain unto it.

7 Whither shall I go from thy spirit? whither shall I flee from thy presence?

8 If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there.

9 If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea:

10 Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me: even the night shall be light about me.

12 Yea, the darkness itself sheweth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: the darkness and the light are both alike to thee.

13 For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mothers womb.

14 I will praise thee, for I am fearfully and wonderfully made, marvellous are thy works, and that my soul knoweth it right well.

15 Why I subdace was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance yet being imperfect, and in the book I all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them.

17 How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O GOD: how great is the summe of them.

18 If I should count them, they are more in number then the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O GOD: depart from me therefore ye bloody men.

20 For they speak against thee wickedly, and thine enemies take thy name in vain.

21 Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee: and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O GOD, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts.

24 And see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting.

PSAL. CXL.

1 David prayeth to be delivered from Saul and Doeg. 8 He prayeth against them. 12 He comforteth himself by confidence in God.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

Deliver me, O LORD, from the evil man: preserve me from the violent man.

Psalmes.

His prayer against Saul, &c.

2 Which imagine mischief in their heart, continually are they gathered together for warre.

3 They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent; * adders poison is under their lips. * Psal. 58. 4. Rome 3. 13

4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked, preserve me from the violent man, who have purposed to overthrow my goings.

5 The proud have hid a snare for me, and come, they have spread a net by the way: they have set grins for me. Selah.

6 I said unto the LORD, Thou art my God: heare the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O LORD the LORD, the strength of my salvation, thou hast covered my head in the day of battell.

8 Giant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked, further not his wicked device, lest they exalt themselves. Selah.

9 As for the head of those that compass me about, let the mischief of their own lips cover them.

10 Let burning coals fall upon them, let them be cast into the fire; into deep pits, that they rise not up again.

11 Let not I than evil speaker be established in the earth: nor shall him the violent man to overthrow him.

12 I know that the LORD will maintain the cause of the afflicted, and the right of the poor.

13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy name, the upright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSAL. CCLI.

1 David prayeth that his suit may be acceptable, 3 his conscience sincere, 7 and his life safe from snares.

¶ A psalm of David.

LORD, I cry unto thee, make haste unto me, give care unto my voice, when I cry unto thee.

2 Let my prayer be I set forth before thee: I set forth before thee as incense; and the lifting up of my hands as the evening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch, O LORD, before my mouth, keep the doore of my lips.

4 Encline not my heart to any evil thing, to practise wicked works with men that work iniquitie: and let me not eat of their vainities.

5 Let the righteous smite me, it shall be as kindness; and let him reprove me, it shall be as gentle oil, which shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also shall be in thy calling.

6 When their judges are overthrown in stony places, they shall hear my voice, for they are sweet.

7 Our bones are scattered at the grave mouth, as when one cutteth and cleaveth wood upon the earth.

8 But mine eyes are unto thee, O LORD: the LORD is my trust, I leave not my soul desolate.

9 Keep me from the snare which they have laid for me, and the grins of the workers of iniquitie.

10 Let the wicked fall into their own nets, whilst that I will shall escape.

¶ C 4

PSAL.

Job, winnow.

* Amos 9. 23.

* Job 26. 6.
Heb. 4. 13.
* Heb. dark-
ness nor.
* Heb. as in the
darkness is
the light.
* Heb. greatly.
* Heb. strength,
or body.

* Heb. all of
them.
* Heb. who
dyes they
should be
fashioned.
* Psal. 40. 5.

* Heb. way of
pain, or grief.

* Heb. man of
violence.

* Or, let them
not be exalted.

* Heb. a man
of tongue.
* Or, an evil
speaker, a
wicked man
of violence
be established
in the earth;
let him be
hunted to
overthrow.

* Heb. directed
as incense;

* Or, let the
righteous
smite me
kindly, and
reprove me;
let not their
precious oil
break my
head.

* Heb. make
not my soul
bare.

* Heb. passe
over,

Dauids comfort in trouble.

PSAL. CXLII.

408
29 DAY.
Evening
prayer.

Or, a psalme
of David gi-
ving instru-
ction.

David sheweth that in his trouble, all his comfort
was in prayer, unto God.

¶ A psalme of David: a prayer when
he was in the cave.

I Cried unto the Lord with my voice: with
my voice unto the Lord did I make my
supplication.

2 I poured out my complaint before him: I
shewed before him my trouble.

3 When my spirit was overwhelmed within
me, then thou knowest my path: in the way
wherein I walked, have they privily laid a snare
for me.

4 I looked upon my right hand, and beheld,
but there was no man that would know me, re-
fuge I failed me: I no man cared for my soul.

5 I cried unto thee, O Lord, I said, Thou
art my refuge, and my portion in the land of the
living.

6 Attend unto my cry, for I am brought very
low: deliver me from my persecutors: for they are
stronger then I.

7 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may
praise thy name: the righteous shall compass me
about: for thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 David prayeth for favour in judgement. 3 He com-
plaineth of his griefs. 5 He strengtheneth his faith
by meditation and prayer. 7 He prayeth for grace,
9 for deliverance, 10 for sanctification, 12 for de-
struction of his enemies.

¶ A psalme of David.

Hear my prayer, O Lord, give care to
my supplications: in thy faithfulness answer
me, and in thy righteousness.

2 And enter not into judgement with thy ser-
vant: for in thy sight shall no man living be
justified.

3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul, he
hath smitten my life down to the ground: he hath
made me to dwell in darkness, as those that
have been long dead.

4 Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within
me: my heart within me is desolate.

5 I remember the days of old, I meditate on
all thy works: I muse on the work of thy hands.

6 I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul
thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

7 Hear me speedily, O Lord, my spirit
faileth: doe not thy face from me, lest I be like
unto them that go down into the pit.

8 Cause me to hear the loving kindness of
the morning, for in thee do I trust: cause me to
know the way wherein I should walk, for I lift
up my soul unto thee.

9 Deliver me, O Lord, from mine enemies:
I flee unto thee to hide me.

10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou art my
God: thy spirit is good, lead me into the land of
uprightness.

11 Quicken me, O Lord, for thy names
sake: for the righteousness sake bring my soul out
of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and
destroy all them that afflict my soul: for I am thy
servant.

Psalms. He bleffeth God for his mercy.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 David bleffeth God for his mercy both to him and
to man. 5 He prayeth that God would powerfully de-
liver him from his enemies. 9 He promiseth to
praise God. 11 He prayeth for the happy estate of
the kingdom.

¶ A psalme of David.

Blessed be the Lord my strength, * which
braveth my hands to warre, and my fir-
gers to fight.

2 Thy goodness, and my fortress, my high
tower and my deliverer, my shield, and he in
whom I trust: who subverteth my people under
me.

3 Lord, what is man, that thou takest
knowledge of him: or the sonne of man, that thou
makest account of him?

4 Man is like to vanity: his dayes are as a
shadow that passeth away.

5 Bow thy heavens, O Lord, and come
down: touch the mountains, & they shall smoke.

6 Cast forth lightning, and scatter them:
shoot out thine arrows, and destroy them.

7 Send thine anger from above, rid me, and
deliver me out of great waters: from the hand of
strange children.

8 Thy holie mouth speaketh vanity: and their
right hand is a right hand of falsehood.

9 I will sing a new song unto thee, O God:
upon a psalter, and an instrument of ten strings
will I sing praises unto thee.

10 It is he that giveth salvation unto kings:
who delivereth David his servant from the hurt-
full sword.

11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of
strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanity:
and their right hand is a right hand of falsehood.

12 That our stones may be as plants grown
up in their youth: that our daughters may be as
corner stones, polished after the similitude of a
palace.

13 That our garners may be full, affording
to all manner of store, that our sheep may bring
forth thousands, & ten thousands in our streets.

14 That our oxen may be strong to labour,
that there be no breaking in, nor going out: that
there be no complaining in our streets.

15 Happy is that people that is in such a
case: yea, happy is that people, whose God is the
Lord.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 David praiseth God for his fame, 8 for his good-
ness, 11 for his kingdom, 14 for his provi-
dence, 17 for his saving mercy.

I will extoll thee, my God, O King: and I
will bless thy name for ever and ever.

2 Every day will I bless thee: and I will
praise thy name for ever and ever.

3 Great is the Lord our God, and greatly to be
praised: I and his greatness is unsearchable.

4 One generation shall praise thy works to an-
other, and shall declare thy mighty acts.

5 I will speak of the glorious honour of thy
majesty, and of thy wondrous works.

6 And men shall speak of the might of thy ter-
rible acts: & I will declare thy greatness.

7 Thy shall abundantly utter the memoires
of thy great goodness, and shall sing of thy rig-
hteousness.

30 DAY.
Morning
prayer.

† Heb. my rock
2. Sam. 22.1.
35.

† Heb. so the
warre, &c.
2. Sam. 22.2.
23.40.

† Heb. my mercy
Job 7.17.
Psalm 8.4.
Hebr. 2.6.

† Heb. 14.2.
Psalm 19.5.
† Heb. 18.15.
14.

† Heb. hands.
† Heb. ex.
† Heb. from
kinde to
kinde.
† Heb. able to
bear burdens,
or laden
with sighs.
† Psalm 133.12.
and 65.4.

Or, look on
the right
hand, and see,
† Heb. perished
from me.
† Heb. no man
sought after
my soul.

* Exod. 34.7.
Rom. 3.20.
Gal. 2.16.

Or, for I am
become like,
he.

† Heb. hid me
with thee.

† Heb. and of
his greatness
there is no
search.

† Heb. thing
or worth.

† Heb. declare
it.

Psalm 34.
67.
Num. 14. 18.
Psalm 136. 5. 15.
and 103. 5.
† Heb. great
in mercy.

8 The Lord is merciful, and full of compassion: slow to anger, and of great mercy.
9 The Lord is good to all: and his tender mercies are over all his works.

10 All thy works shall praise thee, O Lord: and the saints shall bless thee.

11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power.

12 To make known to the sonnes of men his mighty acts, and the glorious majestic of his kingdom.

13 Thy kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.

14 The Lord upholdeth all that fall: and raiseth up all those that be bowed down.

15 The eyes of all wait upon thee, and thou givest them their meat in due season.

16 Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.

17 The Lord is righteous in all his wayes, and holy in all his works.

18 The Lord is high unto all them that call upon him: to all that call upon him in truth.

19 He will fulfill the desire of them that fear him: he also will peace their cry, and will save them.

20 The Lord preferbeth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the Lord: and let all flesh bless his holy name forever and ever.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The psalmist voweth perpetual praises to God, 3 He exhorteth, not to trust in man, 5 God for his power, justice, mercy and kingdom, is onely worthy to be praised.

† Heb. Halle. †
loud.

Praise ye the Lord: praise the Lord, O my soul.

2 While I live, will I praise the Lord: I will sing praises unto my God, while I have any being.

3 Put not your trust in princes, nor in the sonne of man, in whom there is no help.

4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts perish.

5 Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope is in the Lord his God.

6 Which made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for ever.

7 Which executeth judgement for the oppressed, which giveth food to the hungry: the Lord loveth the righteous.

8 The Lord will openeth the eyes of the blind: the Lord will raise them that are bowed down: the Lord will love the righteous.

9 The Lord will prefer the strangers; he will relieve the fatherless and widows: but the way of the wicked he will turne upside down.

10 The Lord shall reign for ever, even thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Praise ye the Lord.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God, for his care of the church, 4 his power, 6 and his mercy: 7 to praise him for his providence: 12 to praise him for his blessing upon the kingdom, 15 for his power over the meere, 19 and for his ordinances in the church.

Praise ye the Lord: for it is good to sing praises unto our God: for it is pleasant, and praise is comely.

2 The Lord doth build up Jerusalem: he gathereth together the outcasts of Israel.

3 He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their wounds.

4 He telleth the number of the starres: he calleth them all by their names.

5 Great is our Lord, and of great power: his understanding is infinite.

6 The Lord lifteth up the meek: he casteth the wicked down to the ground.

7 Sing unto the Lord with thanksgiving: sing psalm upon the harp unto our God.

8 Which covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth, who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains.

9 Which giveth to the beast his food, and to the young ravens which cry.

10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11 The Lord taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the Lord, O Jerusalem: praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath strengthened the barres of thy gates: he hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 Which maketh peace in thy borders: and sil- leth thee with the finest of the wheat.

15 He sendeth forth his commandment upon earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

16 Which giveth snow like wool: he scattereth wheat, the bare frost like ashes.

17 Which casteth forth his ice like morsels: who can stand before his cold?

18 He sendeth out his word: and melteth them: he causeth his winds to blow, and the waters flow.

19 Which telleth his word unto Jacob, his statutes and his judgements unto Israel.

20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for his judgements, they have not known them. Praise ye the Lord.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The psalmist exhorteth the celestiall, 7 the terrestri- all, 11 and the rationall creatures to praise God.

Praise ye the Lord. Praise ye the Lord from the heavens: praise him in the height.

2 Praise ye him all his angels: praise ye him all his hosts.

3 Praise ye him sunne and moon: praise him all ye starres of light.

4 Praise him ye heavens of heavens, and ye waters that be above the heavens.

5 Let them praise the name of the Lord: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath also stablished them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which shall not passe.

7 Praise the Lord from the earth, ye dragons and all deeps.

8 Fire and hail, snow and vapour, stormy winde fulfilling his word.

9 Mountains and all hills, fruitfull trees and all cedars.

10 Beasts and all cattell, creeping things, and flying fowl.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people, princes, and all judges of the earth.

12 Both young men and maidens, old men and children.

410
13 Let them praise the name of the Lord
14 He also praised the horn of his people, the
15 praise of all his saints; even of the children of
Israel, a people near unto him. Praise ye the
LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his love to
the church, & for that power, which he hath
given to the church to rule the consciences of
men.

Job. Halles
Lujah.

Or, with the
pipe.

Praise ye the LORD, rising unto the LORD
a new song, and his praise in the congrega-
tion of saints.
2 Let Israel rejoice in him that made himself
the children of Zion be joyful in their King.
3 Let them praise his name in the dance: let
them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and
harp.
4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people:
he will beautifie the meek with salvation.
5 Let the saints be joyful in glory: let them
sing aloud upon their beds.

6 Let the high praises of God be in their
mouth, and a two edged sword in their hand:
7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen, and
punishments upon the people.
8 To bind their kings with chains, and their
nobles with fetters of iron.
9 To execute upon them the judgement
written: this honour have all his saints. Praise
ye the LORD.

PSAL. CL.

1 An exhortation to praise God, with all kinds of
of instruments.

Praise ye the LORD. Praise God in his
sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of
his power.
2 Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him
according to his excellent greatness.
3 Praise him with the sound of the trumpet: Or, cornet.
4 Praise him with the psalter and harp.
5 Praise him with the chord and lute: Or, pipe.
6 Praise him upon the loud organs: Or, organs.
7 Praise him upon the loud symbols: praise
him upon the high sounding symbols.
8 Let every thing that hath breath, praise the
LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

THE PROVERBS.

CHAP. I.

1 The use of the proverbs. 7 An exhortation to fear
God, and believe his word. 10 To avoid the en-
snares of sinners. 20 Wisdomes complaint of her
conceit. 34 She threateth her scorner.



He mother of Solomon the sonne
of David, king of Israel;
2 To know wisdom and in-
struction, to perceive the words of
understanding;
3 To receive the instruction of
wisdom, justice, and judgement, and equity.

Job. equities.

Or, advice.

Or, an elo-

quent speech.

Job 28. 28.

Job 28. 28.

Or, the prin-

cipall part.

Job 28. 28.

Job 28. 28.

4 To give subtilty to the simple, to the young
man knowledge, and discretion.
5 A wise man will heare, and will increaseth
learning: and a man of understanding shall ac-
tain unto wise counsell.
6 To understand a proverb, and the inter-
pretation of the words of the wise, and their dark
sayings.
7 The fear of the LORD is the begin-
ning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom
and instruction.
8 My sonne, heare the instruction of thy fa-
ther, and forsake not the law of thy mother.
9 For they shall be to thee an ornament of grace
unto the head, and chains about thy neck.
10 My sonne, if sinners entice thee, consent
thou not.
11 If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait
for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent with-
out cause:
12 Let us swallow them up alive as the grave,
and whole, as those that go down into the pit:
13 We shall fill their house with precious substance,
we shall fill our houses with gold.
14 Call in the day morning up, let us all have
our part:

15 My sonne, walk not thou in the way with
them, refrain thy foot from their path.
16 For their feet run to evil, and make haste
to shed blood.
17 Surely in vain the net is spread for the
light of any bird.
18 And they lay wait for their own blood,
they lurk privily for their own lives.
19 So are the ways of every one that is greedy
of gain; which taketh away the life of the
owners thereof.
20 If a wise man crieth without, he uttereth
his voice in the streets:
21 He crieth in the chief place of concourse, in
the opening of the gates: in the city he uttereth
his words, saying,
22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love
simplicity, and the scorner delight in their scorn-
ing, and fools hate knowledge?
23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will
poure out my spirit unto you, I will make known
my words unto you.
24 Because I have called, and ye refused; I
have stretched out my hands, and no man re-
garded;
25 But ye have set at nought all my counsel,
and would none of my reproof:
26 I also will laugh at your calamitie, I will
mock when your fear cometh;
27 When your fear cometh as desolation, and
your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when
distress and anguish shall come upon you.
28 When shall they call upon me, but I will
not answer; they shall seek me early, but they
shall not finde me.
29 For that they hated knowledge, and did
not choose the fear of the LORD:
30 They despised my counsel: they de-
spised all my reproof.
31 Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their
own way, and be filled with their own devices.
32 For

1 Solomon to persuade obedience, 2 He sheweth what instruction he had of his parents, 3 To study wisdom, 14 and to shew the path of the wicked, 20 He exhorteth to faith, 23 and sanctification

Hear, ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding.

2 For I give you good doctrine, forsake you not my law.

3 For I was my fathers home, tender and only beloved in the sight of my mother.

4 He taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments and live.

5 Get wisdom, get understanding: forget it not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee.

7 Wisdom is the principall thing, therefore get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.

8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her.

9 She shall give to thee head "an ornament of grace: a crown of glory shall the deliver to thee.

10 Hear, O my sonne, and receive my sayings: and the years of thy life shall be many.

11 I have taught thee in the way of wisdom: I have led thee in right paths.

12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitened, and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.

13 Take fast hold of instruction, let her not go: keep her, for she is thy life.

14 Enter not into the path of the wicked, and ga not in the way of evilmen.

15 Avoid it, passe not by it, turn from it, and passe away.

16 For they sleep not except they have done mischief: and their sleep is taken away unless they cause some to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wickedness, and drink the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked is as darkness: they know not at what they stumble.

20 O my sonne, attend to my words, incline thine ear unto my sayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keep them in the midst of thine heart.

22 For they are life unto those that finde them, and joy braked to all their flesh.

23 Keep thy heart with all diligence: for out of it are the issues of life.

24 Put away from thee a froward mouth, and perverse lips put farre from thee.

25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eye-lins look straight before thee.

26 Honour the path of thy feet, and after all thy wayes be established.

27 Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

CHAP. V.

1 Solomon exhorteth to the study of wisdom, 3 He sheweth the mischief of whoredome and riot, 15 He exhorteth to contentednesse, liberality, and chastity, 23 The wicked are overtaken with their own sinnes,

Mourn, attend unto my wisdom, and show thine ear to my understanding.

2 What thou mayest regard discretion, and that thy lips may keep knowledge.

3 For the lips of a strange woman drop as an honey comb, and her mouth is smoother then oil.

4 But her end is bitter as wormwood, sharp as a two-edged sword.

5 Her feet go down to death: her steps take hold on hell.

6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life, her wayes are movable, that thou canst not know them.

7 Hearke me now therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remove thy way farre from her, and come not nigh the house of her houses:

9 Lest thou give thine honour unto others, and thy years unto the cruel.

10 Let strangers be filled with thy wealth, and thy labours be in the house of a stranger.

11 And thou shalt be in the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed.

12 And say, How have I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproof?

13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine ear to them that instructed me:

14 I was almost in all evil, in the midst of the congregation and assembly.

15 I drank waters out of thine own cistern; and running waters out of thine own well.

16 Let thy fountains be dispersed abroad, and rivers of waters in the streets.

17 Let them be only thine own, and not strangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoyce with the wife of thy youth.

19 Let her be as the loving hind, and pleasant doe: let her breasts fatisfie thee at all times, and let her ravish alwayes with her love.

20 And why wilt thou, my soune, be ravished with a strange woman, and embrace the bosome of a stranger?

21 For the wayes of man are before the eyes of the Lord, and he pondereth all his goings.

22 His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his sinnes.

23 He shall die without instruction, and in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray.

CHAP. VI.

1 Against swarthyship, 6 idleness, 12 and mischiefousnesse, 16 Seven things hateful to God, 20 The blessings of obedience, 25 Themistibies of whoredome.

Mourn, if thou be surety for thy friend, if thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger.

2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Do this now, my sonne, and deliver thy self, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: go, humble thy self, // and make sure thy friend.

4 Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eye-lids.

5 Deliver thy self as a roe from the hand of the hunter, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 Go to the ant, thou sluggard, consider her wayes, and be wise:

Medicine, Heb. above all keeping, Heb. forwardnesse of mouth, and perverseness of lips. O, all thy wayes should be ordered aright.

Chap. 1 and 6, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000

414

† Heb. the abomin-
ation of
my lips.
† Heb. wreath-
ed.

* Job 28.15.
Psal. 19.10.
* Chap. 3.15.
and 16.16.
† Or, subtilly.

* Chap. 3.16.

* Chap. 3.14.

† Or, walk.

† Or, open
places.
† Or, the chief
part.
† Or, a circle.

* Gen. 1.9.

Job. 18.20.

21.

Psal. 104.9.

* Psal. 119.1.

and 128.2.

Luk. 11.28.

† Heb. bring
forth.

6 Hear: for I will speak of excellent things;
and the opening of my lips shall be right things.
7 For my mouth shall speak truth; and wicked-
ness is † an abomination to my lips.

8 All the words of my mouth are in righteous-
ness, there is nothing † froward in
them.

9 They are all plain to him that understand-
eth, and right to them that finde knowledg.

10 Receive my instruction, and not silver; and
knowledge rather then choice gold.

11 * For wisdom is better then rubies; and
all the things that may be desired, are not to be
compared to it.

12 I wisdom dwell with I prudence, and
finde out knowledge of witty inventions.

13 The fear of the Lord is to hate evil;
pride and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the
froward mouth do I hate.

14 Counsel is mine, and sound wisdom: I
am understanding, I have strength.

15 By me kings reign, and princes decree
justice.

16 By me princes rule, and nobles, even all
the judges of the earth.

17 I love them that love me, and those that
seek me early shall finde me.

18 * Riches and honour are with me; yea
durable riches and righteousness.

19 * My fruit is better then gold; yea, then
fine gold, and my revenue then choice silver.

20 I lead in the way of righteousness, in the
midst of the paths of judgment.

21 That I may cause those that love me, to in-
herit substance; and I will fill their treasures.

22 The Lord possessed me in the beginning
of his way, before his works of old.

23 I was set up from everlasting, from the
beginning, or ever the earth was.

24 When there were no depths, I was
brought forth: when there were no fountains
abounding with water.

25 Before the mountains were settled, before
the hills, was I brought forth:

26 While as yet he had not made the earth,
nor the fields, nor † the highest part of the dust
of the world.

27 When he prepared the heavens, I was
there; when he set † a compass upon the face of
the depth.

28 When he established the clouds above:
when he strengthened the fountains of the deep:

29 * When he gave to the sea his decree, that
the waters should not pass his commandment:
when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

30 * When I was by him, as one brought up
with him: and I was daily his delight, rejoy-
cing alwayes before him:

31 Rejoycing in the habitable part of his earth,
and my delights were with the sonnes of men.

32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye chil-
dren: for * blessed are they that keep my wayes.

33 Hearc instruction, and be wise, and rebaile
it not.

34 Blessed is the man that heareth me, watch-
ing daily at my gates, knocking at the posts of my
doores.

35 For whoso findeth me, findeth life, and shall
† obtain favour of the Lord.

36 But he that sinneth against me, wrongeth
his own soul; all they that hate me love death.

CHAP. IX.

† The discipline, and doctrine of wisdom. 13 The
rustome, 16 and error of folly.

Whomsoever hath business her house, he hath
between our her seven pillars.

1 The hath killed † her beasts, the hath mis-
gled her wine; the hath also furnished her table.

2 The hath sent forth her maidens, she crieth
upon the highest places of the cite.

3 * Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither: as
for him that wanteth understanding, he saith to
him,

4 Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the
wine which I have mingled.

5 Forake the foolish, and live; and go in the
way of understanding.

6 He that reproveth a scorner, getteth to him-
self shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man,
getteth himself a blot.

7 * Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee:
rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

8 Give instruction to a wise man, and he will
be yet wiser: teach a just man, and he will in-
crease in learning.

9 The fear of the Lord is the beginning
of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy is
understanding.

10 * For by me thy dayes shall be multi-
plied, and the yeares of thy life shall be in-
creased.

11 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for
thy self: but if thou scornest, thou alone shalt
bear it.

12 * A foolish woman is clamorous; she is
simple, and knoweth nothing.

13 For she stretcheth at the doore of her house,
on a tear in the high places of the cite,

14 To call passengers to go right on their
wayes.

15 Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither:
and as for him that wanteth understanding, he
saith to him,

16 * Stolen waters are sweet, and bread † eat-
en in secret is pleasant.

17 But he knoweth not that the dead are
there; and that her guests are in the depths of
hell.

CHAP. X.

† From this chapter to the five and twentieth, are
sundry observations of moral virtues, and their contra-
rie vices.

The proverbes of Solomon: * A wise soune * Chap. 15
maketh a glad father; but a foolish soune is to
the heaviness of his mother.

2 * Treasures of wickedness profit nothing:
but righteousness delivereth from death.

3 * The Lord is no will not suffer the soul of
the righteous to famish: but he casteth away † the
substance of the wicked.

4 * He becometh poore that dealeth with a
slack hand; but the hand of the diligent maketh
rich.

5 * He that gathereth in summer, is a wise soune:
but he that sleepeth in harvest, is a soune that
causeth shame.

6 Blessings are upon the head of the just: but
violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 * The memory of the just is blessed: but the
name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The wise in heart will receive command-
ments: but † a prating fool † shall fall.

9 * The that walketh uprightly, walketh sure-
ly: but he that perverteth his wayes, shall
be known.

10 * He that winketh with the eye causeth
sorrow: but a prating fool † shall fall.

11 * The mouth of a righteous man is a well
of life.

† Heb. her
killing.

* Manly.

* Job 28.11.

Psal. 119.10.

Chap. 15.

* Chap. 15.

27.

* Chap. 7.14.

† Heb. of the
creches.

* Chap. 15.

20.

* Chap. 14.

* Psal. 7.9.

† Or, she was
ked for her
wickedness.

* Chap. 12.

24.

* ver. 11.

* Psal. 119.

† Heb. a fool
of lips.

† Or, shall be
beaten.

* Psal. 34.

* Chap. 15.

† Or, shall be
beaten.

* Chap. 17.

14.

of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Covered stretcheth up herself; but she loatheth all sinners.

13 In the lips of him that hath understanding wisdom is found: but a rod is for the back of him that is void of understanding.

14 Wise men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish is near destruction.

15 The rich man's wealth is his strong city: the destruction of the poor is their poverty.

16 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life: the fruit of the wicked to sin.

17 He is in the way of life that keepeth his tongue: but he that refuseth reproof, he erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred with lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander, is a fool.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips, is wise.

20 The tongue of the just is as choice silver: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want of wisdom.

22 The blessing of the Lord is as silver, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

23 It is a sport to a fool to do no mischief: but a man of understanding hath wisdom.

24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

25 As the waterside passeth, so is the wicked no more: but the righteous is an everlasting foundation.

26 As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so is the sluggard to them that send him.

27 The fear of the Lord is as a long life: it prolongeth days: but the years of the wicked shall be shortened.

28 The hope of the righteous shall be glorified: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

29 The way of the Lord is strength to the upright: but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.

30 The righteous shall never be removed: but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable; but the mouth of the wicked speaketh frowardness.

CHAP. XI.

A false balance is abomination to the Lord: but a just weight is his delight.

2 Where pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly is wisdom.

3 The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverse lips of transgressors shall destroy them.

4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousness delivereth from death.

5 The righteousness of the perfect shall deliver him: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness.

6 The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them: but transgressors shall be taken in their own unrighteousness.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish: and the hope of unjust men perisheth.

8 The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his stead.

9 An hypocrite with his mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the righteous rejoiceth: and when the wicked perish, there is shouting.

11 By the blessing of the upright the city is exalted: but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is full of wisdom, his neighbour is his peace: but a man of understanding holdeth his peace.

13 A tale-bearer revealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithful spirit concealeth the matter.

14 Where no counsel is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellors there is safety.

15 He that is furtive for a stranger, shall silence for it: and he that hateth suretyship, is sure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour and strong men retain riches.

17 The merciful man doeth good to his own soul: but he that is cruel, troubleth his own flesh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitful work: but to him that soweth righteousness shall be a sure reward.

19 As righteousness tendeth to life: so he that pursueth evil, pursueth it to his own death.

20 They that are of a froward heart are abomination to the Lord: but such as are upright in their way, are his delight.

21 Though hand joyn in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished: but the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.

22 As a jewel of gold in a cloves mouth, so is a fair woman which is without guile.

23 The desire of the righteous is only good: but the expectation of the wicked is wrath.

24 There is that scattereth and yet increaseth; and there is that withholdeth more than is meet, but it rendereth to poverty.

25 The liberal soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth, shall be watered also himself.

26 He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him: but blessing shall be upon the head of him that selleth it.

27 He that diligently seeketh good, shall procure favour: but he that seeketh mischief, shall come unto him.

28 He that trusteth in his riches, shall fall: but the righteous shall flourish as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his own house, shall inherit the wind: and the fool shall be servant to the wise of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life: and he that is winneth souls, is wise.

31 Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

CHAP. XII.

Who loveth instruction, loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof, is brutish.

2 A good man obtaineth favour of the Lord: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.

3 A man shall not be established by wickedness: but the root of the righteous shall not be moved.

4 A virtuous woman is a crown to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed, is as rottenness in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous are right: but the counsels of the wicked are deceit.

6 The words of the wicked are to him as toils for blood: but the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.

Chap. 10. 11.

14 The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways; and a good man shall be justified from himself.

15 The simple believeth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wise man feareth, and is departed from evil: but the fool rageth and is confident.

17 He that is slow to anger hath greatly subdued himself: but a man of wrath drives to hazard.

18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The evil hath before him the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

Chap. 10. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50.

20 The peace is hated even of his own household: but the rich hath many friends.

21 He that despiseth his neighbour, sinneth: but he that hath mercy on the poor, happy is he.

22 Do they not see that devise evil: but mercy and truth shall be to them that devise good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips bringeth nothing to pass.

24 The crown of the wise is their riches: but the foolishness of fools is folly.

25 A true witness delivereth souls: but a deceitful witness speaketh lies.

26 In the fear of the Lord is strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge.

27 The fear of the Lord is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

28 In the multitude of people is the kings honour: but in the want of people is the destruction of the prince.

29 He that is slow to wrath is of great understanding: but he that is hasty of spirit exalteth folly.

30 A sound heart is the life of the flesh: but envy is rottenness of the bones.

31 He that oppresseth the poor, reproacheth his neighbour: but he that hath honour in him, hath mercy on the poor.

32 The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Withdome is riches in the house of him that hath understanding: but that which is in the mouth of fools is vanity.

34 Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin is a reproach to any people.

35 The kings favour is to sow a wild servant: but his wrath is against him that causeth shame.

CHAP. XV.

A soft answer turneth away wrath: but anger kindleth wrath.

The tongue of the wise useth knowledge discreetly: but the mouth of fools openeth out foolishness.

1 The eyes of the Lord are in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

2 A wholesome tongue is a tree of life: but perverseness therein is a breach in the spirit.

3 A fool despiseth his fathers instruction: but he that regardeth reproof, is prudent.

4 In the house of the righteous is much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

5 The lips of the wise are filled with knowledge: but the heart of the foolish doth not.

6 The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the Lord: but the prayer of the upright is his delight.

7 The way of the wicked is an abomination unto the Lord: but he loveth him that followeth after righteousness.

8 Correction is grievous unto him that despiseth it: but he that is lowly will receive wisdom.

10 * Well and destruction are before the eyes of the Lord: and he hath much more than the heart of the children of men.

11 * A man knoweth not what reward shall be for him: neither shall he see his wages.

12 * A man knoweth not what shall be for him: neither shall he see his wages.

13 * A man knoweth not what shall be for him: neither shall he see his wages.

14 * The heart of him that hath understanding, seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools is without wisdom.

15 * All the days of the afflicted are evil: but he that is of a merry heart hath a continual feast.

16 * Better is little with the fear of the Lord, than great treasure, and trouble therewith.

17 * Better is a dinner of herbs where love is, than a banquet of flesh where hatred is.

18 * A wrathful man stirreth up strife: but he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife.

19 * The way of the foolish man is as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous is made plain.

20 * A wife loose maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 * Folly is joy to him that is of a foolish heart: but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.

22 * All that count counsel purposed are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsel they are established.

23 * A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: & a word spoken in due season, how good is it.

24 * The way of life is above the wife, that he may depart from hell death.

25 * The Lord will deliver the soul of the just: but he will establish the word of the wicked.

26 * The thoughts of the wicked are an abomination to the Lord: but the words of the pure, are pleasant words.

27 * He that is greedy of gain, troubleth his own house: but he that hateth gifts shall live.

28 * The heart of the righteous is ready to answer: but the mouth of the wicked is perverted.

29 * The Lord is farre from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 * The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart: and a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 * The care that beareth the support of life, abideth among the wise.

32 * He that refuseth instruction, despiseth his own soul: but he that is ready to reproof, shall increase his wisdom.

33 * The fear of the Lord is the instruction of wisdom: and before honour is humility.

CHAP. XVI.

The preparations of the heart in man, trusteth and war of the tongue is from the Lord.

1 * All the ways of a man are clean in his own eyes: but the Lord weigheth the spirits.

2 * Commit thy way unto the Lord, and thy thoughts shall be established.

3 * The Lord hath made all things for himself: yet when the wicked rise up, he is not in hand, he shall not be unpunished.

4 * Every one that is proud in heart, is an abomination to the Lord: though he be rich in hand, he shall not be unpunished.

5 * By mercy and truth iniquities are purged: and by the fear of the Lord, men depart from evil.

Job 16. 6.

Chap. 17. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50.

Psalm 37. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50.

Chap. 70. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50.

Philip. 3. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50.

Heb. words of pleasantness.

Psalm 14. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50.

1 Cor. correction.

1 Cor. 13. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50.

Jer. 10. 23.

Chap. 21. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50.

1 Pet. 5. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50.

Job 21. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50.

7 * A fools mouth is his destruction, and his lips are the snare of his soul.
8 * The words of a tale-bearer are as wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.
9 * He also that is richfull in his words, is brother to him that is a great traitor.
10 * The name of the Lord is a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and it is safe.
11 * The rich mans wealth is his strong citie: and as an high wall in his own conceit.
12 * Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour is humilitie.
13 * He that is not wiser, a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him.
14 * The spirit of a man will sustain his iniquitie, but a wounded spirit who can bear?
15 * The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the rare of the wise seeketh knowledge.
16 * A mans gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.
17 * He that is first in his own cause, seemeth just; but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.
18 * The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mighty.
19 * A brother offender is harder to be wonne then a strong city; and their contentions are like the barres of a castle.
20 * A mans belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; and with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.
21 * Death and life are in the power of the tongue; and they that love it, shall eat the fruit thereof.
22 * Whoso findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtained favour of the Lord.
23 * The poore useth intreaties, but the rich answereth roughly.
24 * A man that hath felidens, must shew him self friendly: and there is a friend that sticketh closer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

1 * Better is the poore that walketh in his integrity, then he that is perverse in his lips and is a fool.
2 * Also, that the soul be without knowledge, it is not good; and he that hasteth with his feet, sinneth.
3 * The foolishness of man perbereth his way; and his heart fretteth against the Lord.
4 * Wealth maketh many friends; but the poore is separated from his neighbour.
5 * A false witness shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies shall not escape.
6 * Many will intreat the favour of the prince; and every man is a friend to him that giveth gifts.
7 * All the brethren of the poore do hate him: how much more do his friends go farre from him: he pursueth them with words, yet they are wanting to him.
8 * He that getteth wisdom, loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding, shall finde good.
9 * A false witness shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies, shall perish.
10 * Delight is not seemly for a foot: much lesse for a servant to have rule over princes.
11 * The discretion of a man deferreth his anger, and it is his glory to pass over a transgression.
12 * The kings wrath is as the roaring of a lion: but his favour is as dew upon the grass.

13 * A foolish countenance is the calamitie of his father; and the contentions of a wife are a continual dropping.
14 * House and riches are the inheritance of fathers; and a prudent wife is from the Lord.
15 * Bloodguiltiness catcheth into a deep sleep; and an idle soul shall suffer hunger.
16 * He that keepeth the commandment, keepeth his own soul; but he that despiseth his wordes, shall die.
17 * He that hath pity upon the poore, lendeth unto the Lord; and that which he hath given, will he pay him againe.
18 * To chasten thy sonne while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare him for crying.
19 * A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver him, yet thou must do it againe.
20 * Heare counsel and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.
21 * There are many devices in a mans heart; nevertheless the counsel of the Lord is that shall stand.
22 * The desire of a man is his kindenesse: and a poore man is better then a liar.
23 * The fear of the Lord tendeth to life, and he that hath it shall abide satisfied: he shall not be visited with evil.
24 * A foolfull man sheweth his hand in his holowne, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth againe.
25 * Smite a scorner, and the simple will be wiser; and reprove one that hath understanding, and he will understand knowledge.
26 * He that wasteth his father, and chaseth away his mother, is a sonne that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.
27 * Cease, my sonne, to heare the instruction, that causeth to erre from the words of knowledge.
28 * An ungodly witness stayeth judgements, and the mouth of the wicked is devoured with iniquitie.
29 * Judgements are prepared for scorers, and stripes for the back of fools.

CHAP. XX.

1 * Wine is a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.
2 * The fear of a king is as the roaring of a lion: who so provokeh him to anger, sinneth against his own soul.
3 * Let an honour for a man to cease from stripes: but every fool will be meddling.
4 * The sluggard will not plow by reason of the cold; therefore shall he beg in harvest, and have nothing.
5 * Counsell in the heart of man is like deep water; but a man of understanding will draw it out.
6 * Good men will proclaim every one his own goodness: but a false path man who can finde it?
7 * The just man walketh in his integrity: his children are blessed after him.
8 * A king that sitteth in the throne of judgement, scattereth away all evil with his eyes.
9 * Can we can say, I have made my heart clean, and I am pure from my sinne?
10 * Divers weights, and divers measures, both of them are alike abomination to the Lord.
11 * When a childe is known by his doings, whether his way be pure, & whether it be right.
12 * The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, the Lord hath made even both of them.
13 * Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty; and not sleep, lest thou come to want.

as; open thine eyes, and thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

14 It is nought, it is nought (saith the buyer) but when he is gone his way, then he dotheth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge are a precious jewel.

16 * Take his garment that is surety for a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

17 * Bread of deceit is sweet to a man: but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel.

18 * Every purpose is established by counsel: and with good advice make haste.

19 * He that speaketh about as a tale-bearer, revealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him when he flattereth with his lips.

20 * A foolhold curseth his father or his mother, his lamp shall be put out in oblique darkness.

21 An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning: but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

22 * Say not thou: I will recompense evil: but wait on the Lord, and he shall save thee.

23 * Divers weights are an abomination unto the Lord: and a false balance is not good.

24 * A man's goings are of the Lord: how can a man then understand his own way?

25 It is a snare to the man who devoureth that which is holy: and after words to make enquiry.

26 * A wise king feareth the wicked, and keepeth the wheel upon them.

27 The spirit of man is the candle of the Lord: searching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 * Mercy and truth preserve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercy.

29 The glory of young men is their strength: and the beauty of old men is the gray head.

30 The bluntness of a woman's teeth is away: but in do stripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

The king's heart is in the hand of the Lord: as the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.

2 * Every way of a man is right in his own eyes: but the Lord will pondereth the hearts.

3 * To do justice and judgement, is more acceptable to the Lord: than sacrifice.

4 * A high look, and a proud heart, and the plowing of the wicked, is sin.

5 The thoughts of the diligent tend only to plenteousness: but of every one that is lazy, only to want.

6 * The getting of treasures by a lying tongue, is a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall destroy them: because they refuse to do judgement.

8 * The way of man is crooked and strange: but as for the pure, his work is right.

9 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, than with a brawling woman in a wide house.

10 * The soul of the wicked desireth evil: his neighbour he findeth not favour in his eyes.

11 * When the thresher is threshing, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: but God overthroweth the wicked for their wickedness.

13 * A fool doth multiply his cares at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

14 * A gift in secret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the house, strong wrath.

15 It is joy to the just to do judgement: but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding, shall remain in the congregation of the dead.

17 The that loveth pleasure shall be a poor man: he that loveth wine and oil shall not be rich.

18 * The wicked shall be a ransom for the righteous: and the transgression for the upright.

19 * It is better to dwell in the wilderness, than with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is a treasure to be desired, and oil in the dwelling of the wife: but a foolish man spendeth it up.

21 He that followeth after righteousness and mercy, findeth life, righteousness and honour.

22 A wise man saileth the city of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 * Whereof keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soul from troubles.

24 Proud and haughty scorneth is his name, who daileth in proud wrath.

25 * The desire of the slothful killeth himself: his hands refuse to labour.

26 The covetous generally all the day long: but the righteous giveth and spareth not.

27 * The sacrifice of the wicked is abomination: how much more, when he bringeth it with a wicked mind.

28 * A false witness shall perish: but the man that beareth, speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the upright, he is directed his way.

30 * There is no wisdom nor understanding, nor counsel against the Lord.

31 * The house is prepared against the day of wrath: but * (saith he) of the Lord.

CHAP. XXII.

A Good name is rather to be chosen than great riches, and loving favour rather than silver and gold.

2 * The rich and poor meet together: the Lord is the maker of them all.

3 * A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and he becometh himself: but the simple passeth on and is punished.

4 * By humility and the fear of the Lord, are riches, and honour, and life.

5 * Thorns and snares are in the way of the proud: but they that keep his soul shall be safe from them.

6 * Train up a child in the way he should go: and when he is old he will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower is servant to the lender.

8 * He that soweth iniquity, shall reap vanity: and the rod of his anger shall fail.

9 * He that hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed: for he giveth of his bread to the poor.

10 * Cast out the sower, and contention shall go out: yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

11 He that loveth pureness of heart, shall be blessed: for he shall be his friend.

12 The eyes of the Lord are to prefer the knowledge, and he overthroweth the words of the transgressor.

13 * He that slothful man saith, There is a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets.

14 * The mouth of strange women is a deep pit: he that is addicted of the Lord shall fall therein.

15 Foolishness is bound in the heart of a child, but the rod of correction shall drive it farre from him.

16 He that oppresseth the poore to increase his riches, and he that groweth to the rich, shall surely come to want.

17 Bow down thine ear, and heare the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge.

18 For it is a pleasant thing if thou keep them: for therein they shall withhold thee from sin in thy lips.

19 That thy trust may be in the Lord, I have made known to thee this day, I even to thee.

20 Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge?

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth: that thou mightest answer the words of truth to them that sit in unto thee?

22 Rob not the poore, because he is poore: neither oppress the afflicted in the gate.

23 For the Lord will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man: and with a furious man thou shalt not go:

25 Lest thou learn his ways, and get a share to thy soul.

26 Be not thou one of them that strike hands, or of them that are sureties for debts.

27 If thou hast nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from under thee?

28 Remove not the ancient land-mark, which thy fathers have let.

29 Seek thou a man diligent in his business: for he shall stand before kings, he shall not stand before a mean man.

CHAP. XXII.

When thou sitest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what is before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite.

3 Be not deceived of his dainties: for they are deceitful meat.

4 Labour not to be rich: cease from thine own labour.

5 For wisdom let thine eyes upon that which is not: for riches certainly make themselves wings, they flee away as an eagle towards heaven.

6 What thou hast not the head of him that hath an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainties meats.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he: eat and drink, saith he to thee, but his heart is not with thee.

8 The morsell which thou hast eaten, shall thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.

9 Speak not in the ears of a fool: for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.

10 Remove not the old land-mark; and enter not into the fields of the fatherless.

11 For their redeemer is mighty: he shall plead their cause with thee.

12 Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge.

13 And thou shalt not covet from the child: for if thou devour him with the rod, he shall not die.

14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soul from hell.

15 By sorrow, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoice: I even mine.

16 For my reins shall rejoice, when thy lips speak right things.

17 Let not thine heart envy sinners: but be thou in the fear of the Lord, all the day long.

18 For surely there is an end, and thou shalt expectation shall not be cut off.

19 Hearken thou, my sonne, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 Be not amongst wine-bibbers, amongst riotous eaters of flesh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty: and idleness shall clothe a man with rags.

22 Hearken unto the father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

23 Buy the truth, and sell it not also: wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

24 The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoice, and he that begetteth a wise child, shall have joy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and the that bare thee shall rejoice.

26 Thy sonne, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my wayes.

27 For an whore is a very ditch, and a strange woman is a narrow pit.

28 She also lieth in wait, as for a prey, and increaseth the transgressours among men.

29 Can she have two? who hath lovers two? hath contentions: who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes?

30 They that carry long at the wine, they shall go to seek much wine.

31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, when it is moved it fall aright.

32 At the fall it drieth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder.

33 Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things.

34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.

35 They have stricken me, shall thou say, and I was not sick: they have beaten me, and I felt it not: when shall I awake? I will seek it yet again.

CHAP. XXIII.

Be thou not envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them.

2 For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.

3 Though wisdom is an house builded, and by understanding it is established:

4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

5 A wise man is strong, yea, a man of knowledge increaseth strength.

6 For by wisdom countest thou shalt make thy way: and in multitude of counsellours there is safety.

7 Wisdom is too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that desireth to do evil, shall be called a mischievous person.

9 The thought of foolishness is sinne: and the scorner is an abomination to men.

10 If thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength is small.

11 If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and those that are craved to be slain:

12 If thou sayest, Behold, I desire it not: dost not thou that ponderest the heart consider it? and he that keepeth the soul, dost not he know Jerusalem: and shall not he rescue to every man according to his way?

6 He that smiteth a message by the hand of a fool, cutteth off the feet, and drinketh damage.

7 The legs of the lame are not equal: so is a parable in the mouth of fools.

8 As he that bindeth a stone in a sling: so is he that giveth honour to a fool.

9 As a thorn goeth up into the hand of a dun-
kard, so is a parable in the mouth of fools.

10 The great God that formed all things,
doth rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth trans-
gressours.

11 As a dog returneth to his vomit, so a fool
returneth to his folly.

12 Seek thou a man wise in his own conceit:
there is more hope of a fool then of him.

13 The slothfull man saith, There is a lion
in the way, a lion is in the streets.

14 As the dooze turneth upon his wings, so
doth the slothfull upon his bed.

15 The slothfull hideth his hand in his bo-
some, it grieveth him to bring it again to his
mouth.

16 The fuggard is wiser in his own conceit,
then seven men that can render a reason.

17 He that passeth by, and metheth with
strife belonging not to him, is like one that
taketh a dog by the ears.

18 As a mad man who casteth firebrands,
arrows, and death:

19 So is the man that deceiveth his neighbour,
and saith, Am not I in sport?

20 As here no wood is, there the fire goeth
out: so where there is no steele, beareth the knife
itself.

21 As coals are to burning coals, and wood
to fire, so is a contentious man to kindle strife.

22 The wounds of a tale-bearer are as
wounds, and they go down into the innermost
parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, are like
a potsherd covered with silver dross.

24 He that hateth, offendeth with his lips,
and layeth up deceit within him.

25 When he speaketh fair, he deceiveth him not:
for there are seven abominations in his heart.

26 Whose hatred is covered by deceit, his
wickedness shall be shewed before the whole
congregation.

27 When he digged a pit, shall fall therein:
and he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon
him.

28 A lying tongue hateth those that are af-
flicted by it, and a flattering mouth woorketh
ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

I Observations of self-love, 5 of true love, II of care
to avoid offences, 23 and of the household care.

* Bask not thy self of to morrow: for thou
knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine
own mouth: a stranger, and not thine own lips.

3 A stone is to be heavd, and the land weighed out:
but a fools watch is heavier then them both.

4 Wrath is cruel, and anger is outrageous;
but who is able to stand before envy?

5 Open rebukes is better then secret love.

6 Faithfull are the wounds of a friend; but
the kisses of an enemy are deceitfull.

7 The full soul loatheth an honey-combe; but
to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.

8 As a bird that wandereth from her nest: so
is a man that wandereth from his place.

9 Delight and pleasure rejoice the heart: to

both the sweetness of a mans friends by hearing
counsel.

10 Thine own friends and the fathers friends
forsake not; neither go into thy brothers house in
the day of thy calamity: for better is a neighbour
that is near, then a brother far off.

11 Be loose, be loose, and make my heart
glad, that I may answer him that reproacheth me.

12 A prudent man fortifieth the evil, and
hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are
punished.

13 Take his garment that is suretie for a
stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange
woman.

14 He that blesteth his friend with a loud
voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be
counted a curse to him.

15 A continuall knocking in a very ranke
day, and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whosoever hideth her, hideth the wine,
and the ornament of her right hand, which be-
wepeth it self.

17 Iron sharpeneth iron, so a man sharpeneth
the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoso keepeth the fig-tree, shall eat the
fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master
shall be honoured.

19 As in water face answereth to face: so the
heart of man to man.

20 Hell and destruction are never full, so
the eyes of man are never satisfied.

21 As the lining pot for silver, and the fur-
nace for gold: so is a man to his wealth.

22 Though thou shouldst buy a fool in a
market among wheat till a peell, yet wilt not
his foolishness depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy
flocks, and look well to thy herds.

24 For riches are not for ever: and doth
the crown endure to every generation?

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender grass
sheweth it self, and herbs of the mountains are
gathered.

26 The lambs are for thy clothing, and the
goats are the price of thy field.

27 And thou shalt have goats milk enough
for the food, for the food of thy household, and
for maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

General observations of impiety and religious improprie.

The wicked slee when no man pursueth him:
the righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the transgression of a land, many are
the princes thereof: but by a man of understand-
ing and knowledge the state thereof shall be
prolonged.

3 A poor man that oppresseth the poore, is
like a sweeping rain which leaveth no food.

4 They that forsake the law, praise the wicked:
but such as keep the law, contend with them.

5 Evil men understand not judgement: but
they that seek the Law, understand all things.

6 Better is the poore that walketh in his
uprightnes, then he that is perverse in his
ways, though he be rich.

7 Whoso keepeth the law, is a wise sonne:
but he that is a companion of riotous men, sha-
leth his father.

8 He that by usury and unjust gain increa-
sed his substance, he shall gather it for him that
will pitie the poore.

9 He that turneth away his ear from hearing the
law, even his prayer shall be abomination.

424.
* Chap. 26. 27

† Heb. in his eyes.

* Verse 28.
Chap. 11. 10.

Eccles. 10. 6.
† Or, sought for.

* Psal. 32. 5.
* John 1. 9.

10.
* Rom. 11. 20.

20.

* Gen. 9. 6.
Exod. 21. 14.

* Chap. 10. 25.

* Chap. 12. 21.

* Chap. 13. 21.

21. and 23. 4.

* Tim. 6. 9.

† Or, unquiesced.

* Chap. 18. 5.

and 24. 23.

† Or, he that hath an evil eye, hasteth to be rich.

* Verse 20.

* Chap. 37. 6.

† Heb. a man destroying.

* Chap. 13. 10.

* Deut. 15. 8.

* Chap. 22. 9.

* Verse 12.

* Chap. 29. 2.

† Heb. a man of reproach.

* Chap. 11. 10.

10. and 28. 28.

Eccles. 10. 5.

† Or, in the end.

* Chap. 10. 7.

21. 20. and 27. 11.

* Chap. 39. 2.

28. 7.

Luk. 15. 13.

† Heb. a man of obligations.

10. * Who can easily the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shall have good things in possession.

11. The rich man is wise in his own conceit: but the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out.

12. * When righteous men do rejoice, there is great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is hid.

13. * He that covereth his sinnes shall not prosper: but whose confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

14. Happy is the man that feareth alway: but he that hardeneth his heart, shall fall into mischief.

15. As a roaring lion, and a ranging bear; so is a wicked ruler over the poor people.

16. The prince that wanteth understanding, is also a great oppressor: but he that hateth covetousness, shall prolong his dayes.

17. * A man that doeth violence to the blood of any person, shall flee to the pit; let no man stay him.

18. * Who walketh uprightly, shall be saved: but he that is perverse in his wayes, shall fall at once.

19. * He that tilleth his land, shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain persons, shall have poverie enough.

20. A faithfull man shall abound with blessings: but he that maketh haste to be rich, shall not be innocent.

21. * To have respect of persons, is not good: for, for a piece of bread, that man will transgress.

22. * He that hateth to be rich, hath an evil eye, and considereth not that poverie shall come upon him.

23. * He that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall find more favour than he that flattereth with the tongue.

24. * Who robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, It is no transgression: the same is the companion of a destroyer.

25. * He that is of a proud heart, stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the Lord, shall be made fat.

26. He that trusteth in his own heart, is a fool: but whose walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

27. * He that giveth unto the poor, shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes, shall have many a curse.

28. * When the wicked rise, men hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

CHAP. XXIX.

1. Observations of publick government, 15 and of private. 22. Of anger, pride, the very, cowardise, and corruption.

† Heb. that being often removed, hardened his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

2. * When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

3. * Who loveth wisdom, rejoiceth his father: but he that keepeth company with harlots, spendeth his substance.

4. The king by judgement stablisheth the land: but he that receiveth gifts, overthroweth it.

5. A man that flattereth his neighbour, shall not say his free.

6. In the transgression of an evil man there is a snare: but the righteous both sing and rejoice.

7. * The righteous considereth the cause of the poor: but the wicked regardeth not to know it.

8. Scornfull men bring a city into a snare: but wise men turn away wrath.

9. If a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, there is no rest.

10. * The blood-thirsty hate the upright: but the just seek his soul.

11. A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12. If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants are wicked.

13. * The poor and the deceitfull man meet together: the Lord lighteneth both their eyes.

14. * The king that faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne shall be established for ever.

15. * The robb and reproof give wisdom: but a childe left to himself, bringeth his mother to shame.

16. When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: but the righteous shall see their fall.

17. * Correct thy sonne, and he shall give thee rest: yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.

18. Where there is no vision, the people perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he.

19. A servant will not be corrected by words: for though he understand he will not answer.

20. Seek thou a man that is hally in his words: there is more hope of a fool, then of him.

21. He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a childe, shall have him become his sonne at maturity.

22. * An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

23. * A mans pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

24. Who loveth his partner with a thief, hateth his own soul: he hath heard cursing, & he hath kept it not.

25. The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whose putteth his trust in the Lord, he shall be safe.

26. * Whay seek ye the rulers labour, but every mans judgement cometh from the Lord.

27. An unjust man is an abomination to the just: and he that is upright in the way, is an abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

1. Agurs confession of his faith. 7. The two points of his prayer. 10. The meane is not to be wronged. 11. Four wicked generations. 15. Four things inflexible. 17. Parents are not to be despised. 18. Four things hard to be known. 21. Four things unchangeable. 24. Four things exceeding wise. 29. Four things rash. 32. Wrath is to be prevented.

† Heb. words of Agur the sonne of Naphthali, even unto Naphthali and Galad.

2. Surely I am more brutish then any man, and have not the understanding of a man.

3. I neither learned wisdom, nor have the knowledge of the holy.

4. * Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended: who hath gathered the wind in his fists: who hath bound the waters in a garment: who hath established all the ends of the earth: what is his name, and what is his sonnes name, if thou canst tell.

5 * Every word of God is pure: he is a shield unto them that put their trust in him.

6 * Add thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 Two things have I required of thee, O denie them not before I die.

8 Remove farre from me vanity and lies: give me neither poverty, nor riches, feed me with food to convenient for me.

9 * Let I be full, and I denie thee, and say, God is the Lame: for lest I be poore, and strai, and take the name of my God in vain.

10 * Accuse not a servant unto his master, lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 There is a generation that curseth their father, and doth not blisse their mother.

12 There is a generation that are pure in their own eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthiness.

13 There is a generation, O how * lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lins are lifted up.

14 * There is a generation, whose teeth are as knives, and their jaw-teeth as knives, to devour the poore from off the earth, and the needy from among men.

15 * The housewife hath two daughters, crying, Give, give. There are three things that are never satisfied, yea, four things say not, I is enough:

16 The grave, and the barren wombe, the earth that is not filled with water, and the fire that saith not, It is enough:

17 The eye that mocketh at his father, and despiseth to obey his mother, the ravens of the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

18 There be three things which are too wonderful for me, yea, four, which I know not:

19 The way of an eagle in the aire, the way of a serpent upon a rock, the way of a ship in the midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such is the way of an adulterous woman; she watcheth, and watcheth her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickedness.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for four which it cannot bear:

22 * For a servant when he reigneth, and a fool when he is filled with meat.

23 For an odious woman when she is married, and an handmaid that is hie to her mistress.

24 There be four things which are little upon the earth, but they are exceeding wise:

25 * The ants are a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer;

26 * The conies are but a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks;

27 The locusts have no king, yet go they forth all of them by bands;

28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.

29 There be three things which go well, yea four are comely in going:

30 A lion which is strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any;

31 A grey-hound, an he-goat also, and a king against whom there is no rising up.

32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thy self, or if thou hast thought evil, * lay thine hand upon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the separating of angry bringeth forth strife.

1 Lemuel, lesson of chastity and temperance. 6 The afflicted are to be comforted and delivered. 10 The praise and properties of a good wife.

The words of king Lemuel, the prophete that his mother taught him.

2 What, my sonne! and what, the sonne of my wombe! and what, the sonne of my bowels!

3 Give not thy strength unto women, nor thy wayes to that which destroyeth kings.

4 It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine, nor for princes, strong drink:

5 Lest they drink, and forget the law, and pervert the judgement for any of the affliction.

6 * Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish, and wine to those that be of heavy hearts.

7 Let him drink, and forget his poverty, and remember his misery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumb in the cause of all such as are appointed to destruction.

9 Open thy mouth, * Judge righteously, and plead the cause of the poore and needy.

10 * * Who can finde a virtuous woman? for her price is farre above rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of food.

12 She will do him good and not evil, all the dayes of her life.

13 She seeketh wool and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants ships, she bringeth her food from afarre.

15 She riseth also while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens.

16 She considereth a field, and * buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loyns with strength, and strengtheneth her arms.

18 * She perceiveth that her merchandise is good, her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff.

20 * She stretcheth out her hand to the poore, yea she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household are clothed with scarlet.

22 She maketh her self coverings of tapestry, her clothing is silk and purple.

23 Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linen, and selleth it, and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour are her clothing, and she shall rejoice in time to come.

26 * She openeth her mouth with wisdom, and in her tongue is the law of kindness.

27 She looketh well to the wayes of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness.

28 Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband also, and he is praised her.

29 Many daughters have done virtuously, but thou excellest them all.

30 * Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain: but a woman that feareth the Lord, she shall be praised.

31 Give her of the fruit of her hands, and let her own works praise her in the gates.

ECCLESIASTES.

or the PREACHER.

CHAP. I.

1 The preacher sheweth that all humane courses are vain:
4 because the creatures are pestilence in their courses.
9 They bring forth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten: 12 and because he hath found it so in the studies of wisdom.



The words of the preacher, the sonne of David, king of Ierusalem.

2 Vanity of vanities, saith the preacher, vanity of vanities, all is vanity.

3 What profit hath a man of all his labour which he laboureth under the sunne?

4 One generation passeth away, and another generation cometh: but the earth abideth for ever.

5 The sunne also ariseth, and the sunne goeth down, and it hatheth to the place whither he ariseth.

6 The winde goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north: it whirleth about continually, and the winde returneth again according to his circuits.

7 All the rivers runne into the sea, yet the sea is not full: unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they return again.

8 All things are full of labour, man cannot utter it: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.

9 The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be: and that which is done, is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sunne.

10 Is there any thing, whereof it may be said, this is new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.

11 There is no remembrance of former things; neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.

12 I the preacher was king over Israel in Ierusalem.

13 And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom, concerning all things that are done under heaven: this I saye travell hath God given to the sonnes of man, that he might exercise them.

14 I have seen all the works that are done under the sunne, and behold, all is vanity and vexation of spirit.

15 That which is crooked cannot be made straight: and that which is wanting, cannot be numbered.

16 I communed with mine own heart, saying: No, I am come to great estate, and have gotten more wisdom then all they that have been before me in Ierusalem: yea, my heart had great experience of wisdom and knowledge.

17 And I gave my heart to know wisdom, and to know mannes life and folly: I perceived that this also is vexation of spirit.

18 For in much wisdom is much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 The vanity of humane courses in the works of pleasure.

2 Though the wife be better then the fool, yet both have eyes. 18 The vanity of humane labours, in following: as they know not to whom. 24 Nothing

better then joy in our labours, then what is Gods gift.

I said in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth, therefore enjoy pleasure: and behold, this also is vanity.

2 I said of laughter, it is mad: and of mirth, what profit?

3 I sought in mine heart to give myself unto wine (yet acquainting mine heart with wisdom) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see my flesh with what was that good for the sonnes of men, which they should do under the heaven, in all the dayes of their life.

4 I made me great works, I builded me houses, I planted me vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all kinde of fruits.

6 I made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees.

7 I got me servants and maidens, and had greatness of house in my house: also I had great possessions of great and small cattell, above all of my house that were in Ierusalem before me.

8 I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings, and of the provinces: I got me men-singers and women-singers, and the delights of the sonnes of men, as I might call instruments, and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Ierusalem: also my wisdom remained with me.

10 And to comforter mine eyes desired, I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any joy: for my heart rejoiced in all my labour, and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and behold, all was vanity and vexation of spirit, and there was no profit under the sunne.

12 And I turned my self to behold wisdom, and madnesse and folly: for what can the man do, that cometh after the king? even that which hath been already done.

13 When I saw that wisdom excelleth folly, as farre as light excelleth darkness.

14 The wise mannes eyes are in his head, but ready done, the fool walketh in darkness: and I my self perceived also, that one event happeneth to them all, there is an

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so it happeneth even to me, and today I was I than more wise: Then I said in my more then in heart, that this also is vanity.

16 For there is no remembrance of the wise more then of the fool for ever; seeing that which now is, in the dayes to come shall all be forgotten: and how doth the wise man, as the fool.

17 Therefore I hated life, because the work peneith that is wrought under the sunne, is grievous unto me: for all is vanity and vexation of spirit.

18 I said, I hated all my labour which I had taken under the sunne: because I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me.

19 And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed my self wise under the sunne. This is also vanity.

20 There

* Pal. 39. 5.

6.

and 62. 9.

and 144. 4.

chap. 1. 28.

* Chap. 2. 22.

and 3. 9.

* Pal. 104.

5.

and 119. 90.

* Heb. pant-

eth.

* Job 38. 18.

* Pal. 104. 9.

* Heb. return

to 30.

* Chap. 8.

15.

* Chap. 8.

15.

* Chap. 8.

15.

* Chap. 8.

15.

* Chap. 8.

15.

* Chap. 8.

15.

* Chap. 8.

15.

* Chap. 8.

15.

* Chap. 8.

15.

* Chap. 8.

15.

* Chap. 8.

15.

* Chap. 8.

15.

* Chap. 8.

15.

* Chap. 8.

15.

* Chap. 8.

15.

* Chap. 8.

15.

* Chap. 8.

15.

* Chap. 8.

15.

* Chap. 8.

15.

* Chap. 8.

15.

* Chap. 8.

15.

* Chap. 8.

15.

* Chap. 8.

15.

* Chap. 8.

15.

* Chap. 8.

15.

* Chap. 8.

15.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart
to depart of all the labour which I took under
the sunne.

21 For there is a man whose labour is in
wisdom and in knowledge, and in equity: yet to
a man that hath not laboured therein shall he
leave it for his portion. This also is vanity, and
a great evil.

22 For what hath man of all his labour, and
of the iteration of his heart wherein he hath la-
boured under the sunne?

23 For all his dayes are sorrowes, and his
travell grief: yea, his heart taketh not rest in
the night. This is also vanity.

24 ¶ There is nothing better for a man,
then that he should eat and drinke; and that he
should make his soul enjoy good in his labour.
This also I saw, that it was from the hand of
God.

25 For who can eat? or who else can hasten
hereunto more than I?

26 For God giveth to a man that is good: in
his sight, wisdom and knowledge, and joy: but
to the sinner he giveth travell, to gather and to
dread up, that he may give to him that is good
before God. This also is vanity and vexation of
spirit.

CHAP. III.

I By the necessary change of times, vanity is added
to humane travell. 11 There is an excellency in
Gods work: 16 But as for man, God shall judge
his work there, and here he shall be like a beast.

T Every thing there is a season, and a time
to every purpose under the heaven.

1 A time to be born, and a time to die: a time
to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is
planted.

2 A time to kill, and a time to heal: a time to
break down, and a time to build up.

3 A time to weep, and a time to laugh: a time
to mourn, and a time to dance.

4 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather
stones together: a time to embrace, and a time
to refrain from embracing.

5 A time to hug, and a time to loose: a time
to keep, and a time to cast away.

6 A time to rent, and a time to sew: a time
to keep silence, and a time to speak.

7 A time to love, and a time to hate: a time of
warre, and a time of peace.

8 ¶ What profit hath he that worketh in that
wherein he laboureth?

9 I have seen the travell which God hath gi-
ven to the sonnes of men, to be exercised in it.

10 He hath made every thing beautiful in his
time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so
that no man can find out the work that God maketh
from the beginning to the end.

11 I know that there is no good in them, but
for a man to rejoice, and to do good in his life.

12 And also that every man should eat and
drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour, it is
the gift of God.

13 I know that whatsoever God toucheth, he shall
be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor anything
taken from it: and God doth it, that men should
fear before him.

14 ¶ What which hath been, is now; and that
which is to be, hath already been, and God re-
queth that which is past.

15 ¶ And moreover, I saw under the sunne
the place of judgement, that wickedness was

there; and the place of righteousness, that iniqui-
ty was there.

17 I said in mine heart, God shall judge the
righteous and the wicked: for there is a time
there, for every purpose, and for every work.

18 I said in my heart concerning the state of
the sonnes of men, that God might manifest
them, and that they might see that they them-
selves are beasts.

19 ¶ For that which befalleth the sonnes of
men, befalleth beasts, even one thing befalleth
them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other, yea, they
have all one breath, so that a man hath no pre-
eminence above a beast: for all is vanity.

20 All go unto one place, all are of the dust, and
all turn to dust again.

21 Who knoweth the spirit of man that
goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast that
goeth downward to the earth?

22 ¶ Wherefore I perceive that there is no
thing better, then that a man should rejoice in
his own works; for that is his portion: for who
shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

CHAP. III.

I Vanitie is increased unto men by oppression, &c.
by envie, 5 by idleness, 7 by covetousness, 9 by solita-
riness, 13 by wilfulness.

S I returned, and considered all the oppres-
sions that are done under the sunne, and be-
hold, the tears of such as were oppressed, and they
had no comforter: and on the face of their oppres-
sours there was power, but they had no com-
forter.

1 ¶ Wherefore I mailed the mouth which
increaseth death, more then the living which are yet
alive.

2 ¶ Yea, better is he then both they, which
hath not yet seen, who hath not seen the evil work,
that is done under the sunne.

3 ¶ Again I considered all travell, and every
right work, that for this a man is envied of his
neighbour: this is also vanity, and vexation of
spirit.

4 ¶ The fool foldeth his hands together, and
catcheth his own flesh.

5 ¶ Better is a handfull which quieteth the
hunger, then a full house, which is full of
treasure.

6 ¶ When I returned, and I saw vanity un-
der the sunne.

7 ¶ There is one alone, and there is not a se-
cond; yea, he hath neither child nor brother: yet
is there no end of all his labour, neither is his
eye satisfied with riches, neither saith he, for
whom do I labour, and debase my soul of good?
this is also vanity, yea, it is a sore travell.

8 ¶ Who are better then one, because they
have a good reward for their labour.

9 ¶ For if they fall, the one will lift up his fel-
low: but two to him that is alone, when he shall
fall, he hath not another to help him up.

10 ¶ Again, if two lie together, then they have
heat: but how can one be warm alone?

11 ¶ And if one prevail against him, two shall
withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly
broken.

12 ¶ Better is a poor and a wise child, then
an old and foolish king; who will no more be ad-
monished.

13 ¶ For out of prison he cometh to reign:
whereas also he that is born in his kingdom be-
cometh poor.

14 ¶ I considered all the living which walk
under the sunne.

For that they
might clear
God, and see
his

Psal. 49. 20.
Chap. 2. 16.

Heb. of the
sonnes of
man, Heb. is as
ascending.

Chap. 2. 24.
and 5. 18.

Chap. 5. 8.
Sec.

Job. 3. 17.
Sec.

Job. 3. 18.
16. 21.

Heb. all the
right work, that
for this a man is
envied of his
neighbour: this
is also vanity, and
vexation of
spirit.

Prov. 1. 12.
and 24. 33.

Prov. 12. 10.
17. and 16. 24.

Heb. who
knoweth was
to be admo-
nished.

where the sunne, with the moon, shal be that shall stand up in his stead.

16 There is no end of all the people, euen of all that haue been before them: they also that come after, shall not reioyce in him: surely this also is vanity, and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 Vanities in diuine service, 8 in murmuring against oppression, 9 and in riches, 18 Joy in riches is the gift of God.

1. Sam. 13.

22.

Ecl. 5. 8.

Prov. 13. 8.

and 21. 27.

1 Or, word.

Prov. 10. 19

Marth. 6. 7.

Deut. 23. 21

Psal. 66. 13.

44.

1 Hab. at the will or purpose.

Keepe thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to heare, * then to giue the sacrifice of fools: for they confound not that they do euill.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any thing before God: for God is in heauen, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few.

3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of business, and a fools voice is known by multitude of words.

4 * When thou vowest a voto unto God, deferre not to pay it: for he hath no pleasure in fools: * pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 Better is it that thou shouldest not vow, then that thou shouldest not pay.

6 Shut not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sinne, neither say thou before the angel, that it was an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreams and many words, there are also many vanities: but feare thou God.

8 If thou seeke the oppression of the poore, and molest perverting of iudgement and justice in a province, marvel not at the matter: for he that is higher than the highest, regardeth, and there be higher then they.

9 * Wherever the spirit of the earth is for all: the king himself is seduced by the field.

10 He that loveth silver, shall not be satisfied with silver: nor he that loveth increase, with increase: this is also vanity.

11 * When goods increase, they are increased: that eat them: and what good is there to the owners thereof, seeing the beholding of them with their eyes?

12 The sleep of a labouring man is sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 There is a sore evil which I haue seen under the sunne, namely, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by evil travail: and he begetteth a soune, and there is nothing in his hand.

Job. 1. 21.

Psal. 49. 17.

1 Tim. 6. 7.

1 Chap. 4. 3.

1 Chap. 1. 21.

1 Chap. 1. 21.

1 Chap. 1. 21.

1 Chap. 1. 21.

1 Chap. 1. 21.

1 Chap. 1. 21.

1 Chap. 1. 21.

1 Chap. 1. 21.

1 Chap. 1. 21.

1 Chap. 1. 21.

1 Chap. 1. 21.

1 Chap. 1. 21.

1 Chap. 1. 21.

1 Chap. 1. 21.

1 Chap. 1. 21.

15 * As he came forth of his mothers wombe, naked shall he returne to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also is a sore evil, that in all points as he come, so shall he go: and what profit hath he that hath laboured for the wind?

17 All his dayes also he eateth in darkness, and he hath much sorrow, and what with his sickness.

18 * Behold that which I haue seen: * it is good and comely for one to eat and to drinke, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he hath wrought under the sunne, till the dayes of his life, which God giveth him: for it is his portion.

19 Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to

enrich himself, and to take his portion, and to reioyce in his labour, this is the gift of God.

20 For he shall not much remember the dayes of his life: because God will increase him in the joy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vanity of riches without use, 3 of children, 6 and old age without riches, 9 The vanity of fight and wandering desire, 11 The conclusion of vanities.

There is an evil which I haue seen under the sunne, and it is common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: this is vanity, and it is an evil disease.

3 If a man beget an hundred children, and live many yeares, so that the dayes of his yeares be many, and his soul be not filled with good, and also that he haue no buriall, I say, that an untimely birth is better then he.

4 For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darkness, and his name shall be covered with darkness.

5 Whereover he hath not seen the sunne, nor known any thing: this hath more rest then the other.

6 * Prea, though he live a thousand yeares, twice told, yet hath he seen no good: do not all go to one place?

7 All the labour of man is for his mouth, and yet he is not filled.

8 For what hath the wile man then the fool? what hath the poore, that knoweth to walk before the living?

9 * Better is the sight of the eyes, * then the wanning of the desire: this is also vanity and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath been, is named already, and it is known that it is man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 * Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what is man the better?

12 For who knoweth what is good for man in this life, till all the dayes of his vain life which he spendeth as * a shadowe: for who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sunne?

CHAP. VII.

1 Remedies against vanity, are a good name, 2 mortification, 7 patience, 11 wisdom, 23 The desirous of wisdom.

A* Good name is better then precious ointment: and the day of death, then the day of sorrow, and sorrow.

2 It is better to go to the house of mourning, then to go to the house of feasting: for that is the end of all men, and the living will lay it to his heart.

3 * Sorrow is better then laughter: for by the sadness of the countenance, the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise is in the house of mourning: but the heart of fools is in the house of mirth.

5 It is better to heare the rebuke of the wise, * then for a man to heare the song of fools.

6 For as the crackling of thorns under a pot, so is the laughter of the fool: this also is vanity.

7 Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad, and a gift destroyeth the heart.

10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1 Hab. at the will or purpose.

1 Hab. at the will or purpose.

1 Hab. at the will or purpose.

1 Hab. at the will or purpose.

1 Hab. at the will or purpose.

1 Hab. at the will or purpose.

8 Better is the end of a thing, than the beginning thereof: and the patient in spirit is better than the proud in spirit.

9 Be not hasty in the spirit to be angry: for anger rested in the bosome of fools.

10 Say not thou, What is the cause that the former dayes were better then these: for thou dost not require ^{it} wisely concerning this.

11 [¶] If wisdom is good, with an inheritance: and by it there is profit to them that see the same.

12 For wisdom is a defence, and money is a defence: but the excellencie of knowledge is, that wisdom giveth life to them that have it.

13 Consider the work of God: for who can make that straight which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperitie be joyfull, but in the day of adversitie consider: for also hath he set the one over against the other, to the end that man should finde nothing after him.

15 All things have I seen in the dayes of my vanitie: there is a just man that perisheth in his righteousness, and there is a wicked man that longeth his life in his wickednesse.

16 Be not righteous overmuch, neither make thy self over-wise: why shouldst thou destroy thy self?

17 We not overmuch wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldst thou die before the time?

18 It is good that thou shouldst take hold of this, yea also from this thy wickednesse: not thine hands: for he that feareth God, shall come forth of them all.

19 [¶] Wisdom strengtheneth the weak, more then ten mighty men which are in the citie.

20 [¶] For there is none just man upon earth, that doth good, and sinnes not.

21 Also I take no heed unto all words that are spoken: lest thou deare thy servant curse thee.

22 For often times also thine own heart knoweth, that thou thy self like wise hast cursed others.

23 [¶] All this have I proved by wisdom: I said, I will be wise, but it was farre from me.

24 That which is farre off, and exceeding deep, who can finde it out?

25 [¶] I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdom, and the reason of things, and to know the wickednesse of folly, even of foolishnesse and unreason.

26 [¶] And I finde more bitter then death, the woman whose heart is snares and nets, and her hands as bands: [¶] I wholly pleased God shall escape from her, but the snare shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this have I found (saith the preacher) by counting one by one, to finde out the account.

28 Which yet my soul seeketh, but I finde not: one man among a thousand have I found, but a woman among all those have I not found.

29 [¶] Lo, this onely have I found, that God hath made men upright: but they have sought out many inventions.

CHAP. VIII.

1 [¶] Come ye greatly to be respected, 6 The divine providence is to be observed. 12 It is better with him godly in adversitie, then with the wicked in prosperitie. 18 The work of God is unsearchable.

Who is as the host man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? [¶] A mans wisdom maketh his face to shine, and the boldnesse of his face shall be changed.

2 I counsel thee to keep the kings commandment, and that in regard of the curie of God.

3 Be not hasty to go out of thy house, nor stand in an evil thing, for hee which doeth so, shall trouble himself.

4 Where the word of a king is, there is power: and who may say unto him, What dost thou?

5 And who keepeth the commandment, he shall feel no evil thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time and judgement.

6 [¶] Because to every purpose there is time, and judgement: therefore the miserie of man is great upon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him? when it shall be?

8 There is no man that hath power over the spirit to retain the spirit: neither hath he power in the day of death: and there is no discharge in that warre, neither shall wickednesse deliver those that are given to it.

9 All this have I seen, and applyed my heart unto every work that is done under the sunne: there is a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.

10 And lo I saw the wicked buried, who have come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the citie where they had so done: this is also vanity.

11 Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sonnes of men is fully set in them to do evil.

12 [¶] Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his dayes be prolonged, yet surely I know that it shall be well with them that feare God, which shall be before him.

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his dayes which are as a shadow, because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth, that there be just men which know not their power according to the work of the wicked: againe, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteousness: I said, that this also is vanity.

15 [¶] Then I commended misery, because a man hath no better thing under the sunne, than to eat, and to drinke, and to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his laboure, the dayes of his life, which God giveth him under the sunne.

16 [¶] When I applied mine heart to know wisdom, and to see the bitterness that is done upon the earth: (for also there is that neither day nor night sleepe sleepe with his eyes)

17 [¶] Then I looked all the work of God, that a man cannot finde out the work that is done under the sunne: because though a man labour to seek it out, yet he shall not finde it: yea further, though a wise man think to know it, yet shall he not be able to finde it.

CHAP. IX.

1 Like things happen to good and bad. 4 There is a necessitie of death unto men. 7 Comfort us all their portion in this life. 11 Gods providence ruleth over all. 13 Wisdom is better then strength.

For all this [¶] I considered in my heart even to [¶] I have delecte all this, that the righteous, and the [¶] I set to my heart, and their works are in the hand of God, who knoweth their love, or hate, by all that is before them.

2 [¶] All things come alike to all, there is one event to the righteous and to the wicked: to the good and to the clean, and to the unclean, to him that is righteous, and to him that is filthy: such as

† Heb. shall know.

† Or, how it shall be.

† Job. 14. 9. † Or, casting off weapons.

† Psal. 37. 12. 18. 19.

† Psal. 73. 14.

† Chap. 3. 22.

† Heb. 7. 14.

† Psal. 73. 9. to the 12. 13.

† Malch. 4. 2. that is, filthy, and to him that is filthy: such as

is the good, & is the sinner, and he that sweareth, as he that sweareth an oath.

3 This is an evil among all things that are done under the sunne, that there is one event unto all: yea, also the heart of the sinners of men is full of evil, and madness is in their heart while they live, and after that they go to the dead.

4 For so to him that is joyed to all the living, there is hope: for a living dog is better then a dead lion.

5 For the living knoweth that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward: for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy is now perished: neither have they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sunne.

7 Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart: for God now accepteth thy works.

8 Let thy garments be alwayes white, and let thy head lack no ointment.

† Heb. see, or enjoy life.

Chap. 2. 24. and 3. 13. and 5. 18.

9 Live joyfully with thy wife whom thou lovest, all the dayes of the life of thy vanitie, which he hath given thee under the sunne, all the dayes of thy vanitie: for that is thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sunne.

10 Whosoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might: for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom in the grave whither thou goest.

11 I returned, and saw under the sunne that the race is not to the swift, nor the battell to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill, but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare; so are the sonnes of men shared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

† Prov. 29. 6.

13 This wisdom have I seen also under the sunne, and it seemed great unto me:

14 There was a little citie, and few men therein; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poore wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the citie; yet no man remembered that same poore man.

† Prov. 28. 23. Chap. 7. 19.

16 When I said I, wisdom is better then strength: nevertheless, the poore mans wisdom is despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wise men are heard in quiet, among them that cry of pain that ruleth among fools.

18 Wisdom is better then weapons of warre: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

Observations of wisdom and folly. 16 Of riot, 18 foolishnesse, 19 and money. 20 Mens thoughts of kings ought to be reverend.

† Heb. flies of death.

Dead flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savour: so doth a little folly him that is in reputation for wisdom and honour.

2 A wise mans heart is at his right hand; but a fools heart is at his left.

† Heb. his heart.

3 Pea also when he that is a fool, walketh by the way, this wisdom catcheth him, and he saith to every one that he is a fool.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee,

leave not thy place, for yielding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an evil which I have seen under the sunne, as an error which proceedeth from the ruler.

6 Folly is set in great dignities, and the rich sit in low place.

7 I have seen servants upon donies, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.

8 He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it; and whoso breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Whoso removeth stones shall be hurt therewith: and he that cleaveth wood, shall be endamaged thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdom is profitable to direct.

11 Surely, the serpent will bite without enchantment; and a habler is no better.

12 The words of a wise mans mouth are gracious: but the lips of a fool will swallow up himself.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishnesse: and the end of his talk is mischiefous mannesse.

14 A fool also is full of words, a man cannot tell what shall be: and what shall he after him, who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearied every one of them, because he knoweth not how to go to the citie.

16 Go to to thee, O land, when thy king is a childe, and thy princes eat in the morning.

17 Blessed art thou, O land, when thy king is the sonne of nobles; and thy princes eat in due season, for strength and not for drunkennesse.

18 By much sorrow shall the building decayeth, and through idlenesse of the hands the house droppeth through.

19 A feast is made for laughter, and wine maketh merry: but money answereth all things.

20 Curse not the king, nor not in thy thought, and curse not the rich in thy bed-chamber: for a bird of the aire shall carrie the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

Directions for charitie. 7 Death in life, 9 and the day of judgement in the dayes of youth are to be thought on.

Cast thy bread upon the waters: for thou shalt finde it after many dayes.

2 Give a portion to seven, and also to eight; for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty themselves upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the south, or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that observeth the windes shall not sow; and he that regardeth the clouds shall not reap.

5 As thou knowest not what is the way of the spirit, nor how the bones do grow in the wombe of her that is with childe: even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether it shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both shall be alike good.

7 Trust in the light is sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the sunne.

8 But if a man live many yeares, and rejoyce in

† Heb. from before.

† Heb. in due height.

† Prov. 28. 23.

† Psal. 74. 6.

† Prov. 28. 23.

† Heb. the master of the tongue.

† Prov. 10. 43.

† Heb. great.

† Heb. his mouth.

† Prov. 1. 4.

† Heb. minister of words.

† Chap. 2. 24.

† Heb. 6. 11.

† Heb. 3. 14.

† Psal. 104. 15.

† Heb. maketh glad the life.

† Exod. 22. 28.

† Or, considerance.

† Heb. upon the face of the waters.

† Deut. 15. 10.

† Prov. 19. 17.

† Math. 18. 42.

† Heb. shall be right.

in them all; yet let him remember the dayes of darkness, for they shall be many. All that cometh is vanity.

9 ¶ Rejoyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheere thee in the dayes of thy youth, and walk in the wayes of thy heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into judgement.

10 ¶ Therefore rejoyce I say from thy heart, and put away evil from thy flesh; for childhood and youth are vanity.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Creatour is to be remembered in due time. 8 The preachers care to edifie. 13 The fear of God is the chief antidote of vanity.

Remember now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the evil dayes come not, nor the yeres draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them:

2 And while the sunne, or the light, or the moon, or the flares be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bowe themselves, and all the grinders cease, because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkened:

4 And the doomes shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise up at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of music shall be brought low.

5 Also when they shall be afraid of that which is high, and fears shall be in the way, and the almond tree shall flourish, and the grasshopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fall: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets.

6 Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bolt be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern.

7 ¶ Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it. * Gen. 3. 19

8 ¶ Vanity of vanities (saith the preacher) all is vanity. * Chap. 1. 2

9 And moreover, because the preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, and set in order many proverbs.

10 The preacher sought to finde out acceptable words, and that which was written was upright, even words of truth.

11 The words of the wise are as goads, and as nails fastened by the masters of assemblies, which are given from one shepherd.

12 And further, by these, my sonne, be admonished: of making many books there is no end, and much study is a weariness of the flesh.

13 ¶ Let us heare the conclusion of the whole matter, Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man.

14 For God shall bring every work into judgement, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.

|| Or, the more wise the preacher was, &c.

|| 1. Kin. 4. 32. || Heb. words of delight.

|| Or, readings || Or, the end of the matter, even all that hath been heard is.

Rom. 2. 16. and 14. 10.

2. Cor. 5. 20

THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 The church loveth Christ. 5 She confesseth her desire, 7 and prayeth to be directed to his flock. 8 Christ directeth her to the shepherds tents: 9 and shewing his love to her, 11 giveth her gracious promise. 12 The church and Christ congratulate one another.

The song of songs, which is Solomon's.

2 Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth: * for thy love is better than wine.

3 Because of the labour of thy good olivintines, thy name is as olivintine poured forth: therefore do the virgins love thee.

4 Draw me, we will runne after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoyce in thee, we will remember thy love more then wine: for the upright love thee.

5 I am black, but comely (O ye daughters of Jerusalem) as the tents of Cedar, as the curtains of Solomon.

6 Look not upon me because I am black, because the sunne hath looked upon my members: children were angry with me, they made me the keeper of the vineyards, but mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me (O thou whom my soul loveth), I will follow thee whithersoever thou shalt lead me.

where thou feedest, where thou makest thy flock to rest at noon: for why should I be as one that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?

8 ¶ If thou know not, (O thou fairest among women) go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beside the shepherds tents.

9 I have compared thee, O my love, to a company of horses in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheeks are comely with rows of jewels, thy neck with chains of gold.

11 We will make thee borders of gold with studs of silver.

12 And while the king sitteth at his table, my spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe is my wellbeloveng unto me, he shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloved is unto me, as a cluster of camphire in the vineyards of En-gedi.

15 Behold, thou art fair, my love, behold, thou art fair, thou hast sweet eyes.

16 Behold, thou art fair, my beloved, yea pleasant: also our bed is green.

17 The beams of our house are cedar, and our rafters of firre.

CHAP. II.

1 The mutual love of Christ and his church. 8 The hope, 10 and calling of the church. 14 Christ's care of the church. 16 The profession of the church, her faith in hope.

I am the rose of Sharon, and the lillie of the vallies.

|| Or, as thou that is valued

|| Or, my press || Chap. 4. 1. 1 and 5. 12.

|| Or, my compassion.

|| Or, galleries

† Heb. I de-
lighted and
sat down, &c.
† Heb. palate.
† Heb. house
of wine.
† Heb. I draw
me with ap-
ples.
* Chap. 3. 3.
† Heb. I adjure
you.
* Chap. 3. 5.
and 8. 4.

* Verse 17.
† Heb. flourish-
ing.

* Chap. 6. 3.
and 7. 10.
* Chap. 4. 6.
* Chap. 8. 14.
† Or, of divi-
sion.

2. *Among thorns, so is my love among thorns.*
3. *His banner is over me among the trees of the forest, in my chamber among the lilies.* † I sat down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit was sweet to my palate.
4. *He brought me to the banquetting house, and his banner over me was love.*
5. *Stay me with flagons; comfort me with apples; for I am sick of love.*
6. * *His left hand is under my head, and his right hand hath embraced me.*
7. † * *I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roses, and by the bindes of the field, that ye stirre not up, nor awake my love, till he please.*

8. *The voice of my beloved! behold, he cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills.*
9. * *My beloved is like a roe, or a young hart: behold, he standeth behind our wall, he looketh forth at the windows, showing himself through the lattice.*
10. *My beloved spake, and said unto me, Rise up my love, my fair one, and come away.*
11. *Fair is the winter is past, the rain is over, and gone.*

12. *The flowers appear on the earth, the time of the singing of birds is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.*

13. *The fig-tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines with the tender grapes give a good smell. Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away.*

14. *O my dove, that art in the clefts of the rock, in the secret places of the flints, let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voice; for sweet is thy voice, and thy countenance is comely.*

15. *Take us the force, the little flocks, that spoil the vines: for our vines have tender grapes.*

16. *O my beloved is mine, and I am his: he feedeth among the lilies.*

17. * *Until the day break, and the shadows flee away: turn my beloved, and be thou like a roe, or a young hart upon the mountains of Bether.*

CHAP. III.

3. *The church her fight and victory in temptation, & the church glorified in Christ.*

By night on my bed I sought him whom my soul loveth, I sought him, but I found him not.

2. *I will rise now, and go about the city in the streets, and in the broad ways I will seek him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.*

3. *The watchmen that go about the city, found me to whom I said, Saw ye him whom my soul loveth?*

4. *It was but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go, until I had brought him into my mother's house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.*

5. * *I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roses, and by the bindes of the field, that ye stirre not up, nor awake my love, till he please.*

6. * *What is this that cometh out of the wilderness like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrour and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?*

7. *Behold, his bed which is Solomon's, three-score valiant men are about it, of the valiant of Israel.*

8. *They all hold swords, being expert in war: every man hath his bow upon his thigh, because of fear in the night.*

9. *King Solomon made himself a chariot of the wood of Lebanon.*

10. *He made the pillars thereof of silver, the bottom thereof of gold, the covering of it of purple; the middle thereof being paved with love, for the daughters of Jerusalem.*

11. *So forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold King Solomon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladness of his heart.*

CHAP. IIII.

1. *Christ setteth forth the graces of the church, & he sheweth his love to her. 16. The church prayeth to be made fit for his presence.*

Behold, thou art fair, thou hast done eyes within thy locks: thy hair is as a flock of goats, that appears from mount Seba.

2. *Thy teeth are like a flock of sheep that are even shorn, which came up from the washing: whereof every one bear thimble, and none is barren among them.*

3. *Thy lips are like a thread of scarlet, and thy speech is comely: thy temples are like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.*

4. *Thy neck is like the tower of David builded for an army, wherein there hang a thousand bucklers, all shingles of mighty men.*

5. *Thy two breasts are like two young roes that are twins, which feed among the lilies.*

6. * *Until the day break, and the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountain of myrrour, and to the hill of frankincense.*

7. * *Thou art all fair, my love, there is no spot in thee.*

8. *Come with me from Lebanon (my spouse) with me from Lebanon: look from the top of Amanah, from the top of Shenir and Hermon, from the fons d'ens, from the mountains of the Leopards.*

9. *Thou hast ravished my heart, my sister, my spouse; thou hast ravished my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.*

10. *How fair is thy love, my sister, my spouse! how much better is thy love than wine, and the smell of thine ointments than all spices.*

11. *Thy lips, O my spouse, drop as the honey combe: honey and milk are under thy tongue, and the smell of thy garments is like the smell of Lebanon.*

12. *A garden inclosed is my sister, my spouse: a spring shut up, a fountain sealed.*

13. *Thy plants are an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits; camphire, saffron, spikenard.*

14. *Spikenard and saffron, calamus and cinnamon, with all trees of frankincense, myrrour and aloes, with all the chief spices.*

15. *A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters, and streams from Lebanon.*

16. *I awake, O north-wind, and come thou south, blow upon my garden, that the spices thereof may flow out: let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits.*

CHAP. V.

1. *Christ awaketh the church with his calling. 2. The church having a taste of Christ's love is sick of love. 9. A description of Christ by his graces.*

I am come into my garden, my spouse, I have gathered my myrrour with my spice, I have

† Or, 1. 10.

* Chap. 1. 10.
and 3. 11.
* Chap. 6. 5.
† Or, that
of 8. 1.

* Chap. 7. 1.

* Chap. 1. 17.
† Heb. 1. 10.

* Eph. 5. 27.

* Dent. 3. 1.

† Heb. 1. 10.

† Heb. 1. 10.

† Heb. 1. 10.

† Heb. 1. 10.

† Heb. 1. 10.

† Heb. 1. 10.

† Heb. 1. 10.

† Heb. 1. 10.

† Heb. 1. 10.

*Prov. 9, 2.

*Chap. 2, 6.

*Chap. 1, 7.

*Chap. 3, 5.

*Chap. 3, 6.

*Isa. hard.

1 * I have a message, and bring thee into my house, that I may instruct thee: I would speak thee to wisdom, * I speak wisdom to the simple of my congregation.

2 * His left hand should be under my head, and his right hand should embrace me.

3 * I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, that ye stirre not up, nor awake my love until he please.

4 * What is this that cometh up from the wilderness, leaning upon her beloved? I raised thee up under the apple-tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there she brought thee forth that bare thee.

5 * Behold me and seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for love is strong as death, jealousy is as cruel as the grave: the coals thereof are coals of fire, which hath a most vehement flame.

7 * Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.

8 * We have a little sister, and the hard way is that which shall we do for our sister, in the day when she shall be spoken for?

9 * If she be a wall, we will build upon her a palace of silver: and if she be a door, we will enclose her with boards of cedar.

10 * I am a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes, as one that found favour.

11 * Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard unto keepers: every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand pieces of silver.

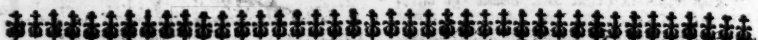
12 * My vineyard which is mine, is before me: I throned (O Solomon), must have a thousand, and those that keep the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 * Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to hear it.

14 * O! Take haste, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe, or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices.

* Heb. pers.

* Heb. the away,



THE BOOK OF THE Prophet ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 * Isaiah complaineth of Judah for her rebellion. 2 He lamenteth her judgement. 3 He upbraids her whole service. 4 He exhorts her to repentance, with promises and threatenings. 5 Bewailing their wickedness, he denounceth Gods judgement. 6 He promises grace. 7 and threateneth destruction to the wicked.

1 * The vision of Isaiah the son of Amos, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

2 * Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth: for the Lord hath spoken, I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

3 * He or knoweth his owner, and the ass his masters crib: but Israel doth not know, my people hath not considered.

4 * An sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evil doers, children that are corrupt, they have forsaken the Lord, they have provoked the holy one of Israel unto anger, they are gone away backward.

5 * Therefore should ye be stricken among ye will: ye revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

6 * From the sole of the foot even unto the head, there is no soundness left: but wounds, and bruises, and putrefying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment.

7 * Your country is desolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your lands, strangers devour it in your presence, and it is desolate, as overthrowen by strangers.

8 * And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

9 * Except the Lord of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as

* Sodom, and we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

10 * Hear the word of the Lord, ye rulers of Sodom, give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 * To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me, saith the Lord? I am full of the burnt-offerings of rammes, and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he-goats.

12 * Where ye come to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand to terrify my courts?

13 * Bring no more vain oblations, incense is an abomination unto me, the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with, it is iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

14 * Your new moons, and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me, I am weary to bear them.

15 * And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: ye shall make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.

16 * Wash ye, make you clean, put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes, cease to do evil.

17 * Learn to do well, seek judgement, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

18 * Come now and let us reason together, saith the Lord: though your sinnes be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

19 * If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land.

20 * But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

21 * Behold to the faithful city become as Sodom, it is now full of judgement, righte-

* Prov. 1, 4. and 21, 27.

* Jerem. 1, 10. Amos 5, 21, 23.

* Heb. your he-goats.

* Heb. in the seen.

* Origen.

* Prov. 1, 4. Jer. 1, 4, 18.

* Heb. multi- ply prayer.

* Heb. blood.

* Jer. 2, 11. for righteousness.

* Jer. 1, 18.

* Jer. 2, 11.

* Jer. 2, 11.

* Jer. 2, 11.

* Jer. 2, 11.

* Jer. 2, 11.

* Jer. 2, 11.

* Jer. 2, 11.

* Jer. 2, 11.

436
Gen. 13. 12
and 18. 21.
and 19. 5.

themselves against them; and they declare their sin as * Sodom, they did it not: no unto their soul, for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that it shall be well with him: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 And unto the wicked, it shall be ill with him: for the reward of his hands shall beighen him.

12 As for my people, children are their oppressours, and women rule over them: O my people, I they which lead thee, cause thee to err, and destroy the way of the paths.

13 The L. o. m. standeth up to plead, and standeth to judge the people.

14 The L. o. m. will enter into judgement with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have taken up the vineyard; the spoil of the poor is in your houses.

15 What mean ye that ye beat my people to pieces, and grind the faces of the poor; saith the L. o. m. of hosts?

16 Moreover, the L. o. m. saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched forth necks, and wanton eyes, walking and making as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:

17 Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the L. o. m. will discover their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the vanity of their tinkling ornaments about their feet, and their chains, and their round tires like the wheel.

19 The chains, and the bracelets, and the mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands, and the tablets, and the ear-rings,

21 The rings, and hair-fetters,

22 The changeable suits of apparel, and the mantles, and the wampies, and the crisping girdles,

23 The glasses, and the fine linen, and the shoes, and the wile.

24 And it shall come to pass, that in stead of sweet smell, there shall be filth; and in stead of a garland, a ring; and in stead of hair-balls, nettle; and in stead of a flower, a burning of thorns; and burning in stead of beauty.

25 The men shall fall by the sword, and the mighty in the warre.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourn, and she being full of idols, shall sit upon the ground.

CHAP. III.

In the extremity of evils, Christs Kingdom shall be a Sanctuary.

As in that day when women shall take hold of our men, saying, We will eat our flesh, and wear our own apparel: only I shall be called by the name, because away are my people.

2 In that day shall the hunch of the L. o. m. be fruitful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth shall be excellent and comely: for then they that are escaped of Sion.

3 And it shall come to pass, that he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, even every one that is written among the living in Jerusalem.

4 When the L. o. m. shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof, by the spirit of judgement, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the L. o. m. will create upon every dwelling place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies a cloud, and shadow by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for upon all the glory shall be a defence.

6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.

CHAP. V.

Under the parable of a vineyard God executeth his severe judgement. 8 His judgements upon covetousness, 12 upon lasciviousness, 13 upon impiety, 20 and upon injustice. 26 The executioners of Gods judgement.

NOW will I sing to my wellbeloved, a song of my beloved touching his vineyard: my wellbeloved had a vineyard in a very fruitful hill.

2 And he fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also he made a wine-press therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth thorns and briers.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore hath it brought forth thorns and briers? I looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth thorns and briers.

5 And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard. I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up; and break down the wall thereof, and it shall be troden down.

6 And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come up briers and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

7 For the vineyard of the L. o. m. of hosts is the house of Israel, and the men of Judah his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgement, but behold oppression; for righteousness, but behold a cry.

8 I will smite unto them that join house to house, that say build to build, till there be no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth.

9 I will mine earres said the L. o. m. of hosts. Of a church many houses shall be desolate, even great and fair without inhabitant.

10 For ten acres of vineyard shall yield one bush, and thither of an olive shall yield an oyle.

11 And I will tell you that they shall rise up early in the morning, that they may follow strong drink, that continue until night, till wine confuse them.

12 And the harp and the viol, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the L. o. m. neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because they have no knowledge: and their honorable men are famished, and their multitude mixed up with them.

14 Therefore shall they suffer hunger, and they shall be vexed without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoiced shall descend into it.

15 And the mean man shall be brought down, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the high shall be humbled.

Or, they which call thee blessed.
Hos. swallow up.

Or, burnt.

Hos. deceiving with their eyes.
Hos. stripping nicely.
Hos. make naked.

Or, new works.
Or, sweet balls.
Or, spangled ornaments.
Hos. houses of the soul.

Hos. might.
Or, emptied.
Hos. cleansed.

Hos. let thy name be called upon us.
Hos. take thou away.
Hos. beary and glory.
Hos. for the escaping of Israel.
Hos. so life.

Exod. 13. 11
Or, above.
Hos. a covering.

Jer. 2. 11.
Matt. 2. 13.
Mar. 12. 3.
Luke 20. 9.
Hos. the horn of the house of Israel.
Or, make wall about it.
Hos. head.

Hos. for a reading.

Hos. plant of his pleasure.
Hos. a feast.

Mich. 1.

Hos. this is mine ear, said the LORD.
Hos. if we are.

Prov. 13.
29. 30.
Hos. praise them.

Hos. their glory we are of families.

Ch. 4. 11.

16 But the Lord is with you of hosts shall be created in judgement, and it shall be said that is holy shall be sanctified in righteousness.

17 When shall the lambs feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eat.

18 Come unto them that have iniquity with coats of vanity, and sinne as it were with a cart-ropes:

19 That say, Let him make speed, and hasten his work, that we may see it: and let the counsel of the holy one of Israel spake nigh and come, that we may know it.

20 Come unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter.

21 Come unto them that are wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight.

22 Come unto them that are mighty to drink wine, men of strength to mingle strong drink.

23 Which justify the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousness of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the fire devoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaff; so their root shall be rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the Lord of hosts, and despised the word of the holy one of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the Lord against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hills did tremble, and their carcasses were torn in the midst of the streets: for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

26 And he will lift up an ensigne to the nations from farre, and will hiss unto them from the end of the earth: and beholds, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall be weary nor stumble amongst them: none shall slumber nor sleep: neither shall the girdle of their loynes be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken.

28 All their arrows are sharp, and all their bows bent, their horses' heels shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a wheel of mine.

29 Their roaring shall be like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry it away safe, and none shall deliver it.

30 And in that day they shall roar against them, like the roaring of the sea: and if one look unto the land, behold darkness and sorrow, and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

1 I said in a vision of the Lord in his glory, I bring terrible things, confirmed for his message. He sheweth the testimony of the people, unto their desolation. 12 A remnant shall be saved.

13 In the year that king Cyprian died, I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple.

2 And I stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly.

3 And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy is the Lord of hosts, the whole earth is full of his glory.

4 And the posts of his doors were at the

voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

5 Then said I, Who is me, for I am faint, because I am a man of unclean lips: and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar.

7 And he laid it upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sinne purged.

8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I, Here am I, send me.

9 And he said, Go and tell this people, Heare ye indeed, but understand not: see ye indeed, but perceive not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and heare with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert and be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Until the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be utterly desolate.

12 And the Lord said, I have removed men farre away, and there be a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

13 But yet in it shall be a tenth, and it shall return, and shall be eaten: as a tree, and as an oak whose substance is in them, when they cast their leaves: so the holy seed shall be the substance thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ahaz being troubled with fear of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Isaiah, 10 Ahaz, having liberty to choose a sign, and refusing it, hath for a sign Christ promised. 17 His judgement is prophesied to come by Assyria.

And it came to pass in the dayes of Ahaz the sonne of Jotham, the sonne of Cyprian king of Judah, that Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up towards Jerusalem to warre against it, but could not prevail against it.

2 And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria is confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the wind.

3 Then said the Lord unto Isaiah, Go forth now comfort Ahaz, thou, and Shear-jashub thy sonne, at the end of the consuetude of the upper pool in the high way of the fullers stand.

4 And say unto him, Take heed, and be quiet; fear not, neither be faint-hearted for the two tails of these smoking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the sonne of Remaliah.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the sonne of Remaliah have taken counsel against thee, saying,

6 Let us go up against Judah, and besiege it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and let a king in the midst of it, even the sonne of Tabeal.

7 Thus said the Lord God, It shall not stand, neither shall it come to pass.

8 For the head of Syria is Damascus, and the head of Damascus is Rezin, and within three score and five years shall Ephraim be broken, that it shall not be a people.

that he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grievously afflict her by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan in Galilee of the nations.

2 The people that walked in darkness, have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, and hast not increased the joy: they joy before thee, according to the joy in harvest, and as men rejoice when they divide the spoil.

4 For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressor, as in the day of * Apolonia.

5 For every battell of the warrior is with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood; but this shall be with burning, and with sword of the warrior.

6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a sonne is given, and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called, Wonderful, Counsellour, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of peace.

7 Of the increase of his government and peace, there shall be no end, upon the throne of David and upon his kingdome, to order it, and to establish it with judgement and with justice, from henceforth even for ever: the * zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this.

8 The Lord sent a word into Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, even Ephraim and the inhabitants of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutness of heart,

10 The bullocks are fallen down, but we will build with broken stones: the sycamores are cut down, but we will change them into cedars.

11 Therefore the Lord of hosts shall set up the adversaries of Rezin against him, and shall join his enemies together.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behind, and they shall devour Israel with open mouth: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

13 For the people turneth not unto him that smiteth them, neither do they seek the Lord of hosts.

14 Therefore the Lord of hosts will cut off from Israel head and tail, branch and rush in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, he is the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he is the tail.

16 For the leaders of this people cause them to erre, and they that are led of them, are perished.

17 Therefore the Lord shall have no joy in their young men, neither shall he have mercy on their fatherless and widows: for every one is an hypocrite, and an evil doer, and every mouth speaketh folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

18 For wickedness burneth as the fire: it shall devour the hyers and thorns, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forest, and they shall mount up like the lifting up of smoke.

19 Though the watch of the Lord of hosts to the land darkness, and the people shall be as the fuel of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

20 And he shall snatch on the right hand, and be hungry; and he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm.

21 Dan shall be destroyed, Ephraim and Ephraim, and

Manasse: and they together shall be against Judah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

1 The woe of tyrants, 5 Affliction, the rod of hypocrites, for his pride shall be broken. 20 A remnant of Israel shall be saved. 24 Israel is comforted with promise of deliverance from Assyria.

W D unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and that write grievousness which they have prescribed:

2 To turn aside the needy from judgement, and to take away the right from the poor of my people, that widows may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherless.

3 And what wilt thou do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation which shall come from far: to whom wilt thou seek for help, and where wilt thou leave your glory?

4 Without me they shall bow down under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the flame: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

5 I D t Assyria, the rod of mine anger, and the staff in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will send him against an hypocritical nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

7 Wherein, he meaneth not to, neither doth his heart think: but it is in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 For he saith, Are not my princes altogether kings?

9 Is not Calno, as Carthage? is not Hamath, as Arpad? is not Samaria, as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idols, and whose graven images did exceed them of Jerusalem, and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and her idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to pass, that when the Lord hath performed his whole work upon mount Zion, and on Jerusalem, I will punish the fruit of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks.

13 For he hath said, By the strength of my hand I have done it, and by my wisdom: for I am patient: and I have removed the bounds of the greatness of people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants like a valiant man.

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth eggs that are left, have I gathered all the earth, and there was none that moved the thing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the axe boast it self against him that heweth therewith? or shall the saw magnifie it self against him that shaketh it? as if the rod should shake it self against them that lift it up, or as if the staff should lift up itself as if it were no wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, Lord among his far ones leamest, and under his glory he shall handle a burning like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his holy one for a flame: and it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briers in one day.

18 And shall consume the glory of his forest, even to the end of his fruitful field, with heat and dryness.

Or, to the writers that write grievousness.

Chap. 5. 29. and 9. 12. Or, woe to the Assyria. Heb. Ahur. Or, though.

Heb. to lay them a tread.

2. Kin. 2. 2433. and 19. 10. Dec.

2. Kin. 19. 1. Heb. visit upon. Heb. of the greatness of people, and have robbed their treasures, and I the hearers have put down the inhabitants like a valiant man. Or, like many people.

Or, as if a rod should shake them that lift it up. Or, that which is not wood.

the look and

440 and they shall be as when a hammer beats
saineth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forest shall
be few, that a child may bite them.

20 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day,
that the remnant of Israel, and such as are esca-
ped of the souls of Jacob, shall no more again
stay upon him that smote them: but shall stay up-
on the L O M, the holy one of Israel, in truth.

21 The remnant shall return, even the re-
mnant of Jacob, unto the mighty God.

22 * For though thy people Israel be as the
land of the sea, yet a remnant of them shall re-
turn: * the consumption decreed shall overflow
with righteousness.

23 For the Lord O M of hosts shall make a
consumption, then determined in the midst of all
the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord O M of
hosts, O my people that dwell in Zion, be not
afraid of the Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a
rod, and shall lift up his staff against thee, after
the manner of * Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indi-
gnation shall cease, and mine anger in their de-
struction.

26 And the L O M of hosts shall stirre up a
scourge for him, according to the slaughter of
* Midian at the rock of Oreb: and as his rod was
upon the sea, so shall he lift it up after the
manner of Egypt.

27 And it shall come to pass in that day, that
his burden shall be taken away from off thy
shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the
yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

28 He is come to Astar, he is passed to Bi-
giron: at Richmah he hath laid up his carriages.

29 They are gone over the passage: they have
taken up their lodging at Gida. Ramad is
afraid, Gibeon of Sam is fled.

30 I lift up thy voice, O daughter of Gal-
lim: cause it to be heard unto Laish, O poor
Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is removed: the inhabitants
of Gethim gather themselves to flee.

32 As yet shall he remain at Abod that day:
he shall shake his hand against the mount of the
daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the L O M of hosts
shall lay the bough with reccur: and the high
ones of stature shall be hewn down, and the
daughty shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the
forests with iron, and Lebanon shall fall by a
mighty one.

CHAP. XI.

1 The peaceable kingdom of the branch out of the root
of Jesse. 10 The victorious restoration of Israel,
and vocation of the Gentiles.

¶ Acts 13. 23. **A**ND there shall come forth a rod out of the
uttermost of * Jesse, and a branch shall grow
out of his roots.

2 And the spirit of the L O M shall rest upon
him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding,
the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of know-
ledge, and of the fear of the L O M:

3 And shall make him of a quick understand-
ing in the fear of the L O M, and he shall not
judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove
after the hearing of his ears.

4 But with righteousness shall he judge the
poor, and he shall remove with equity, for the meek
of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the
rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips
shall he slay the wicked.

son of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips
shall he slay the wicked.

5 And righteousness shall be the girdle of his
loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins.

6 * The wolf also shall dwell with the lambe,
and the leopard shall lie down with the kid: and
the calf, and the young lion, and the sucking to-
gether, and a little child shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed, their
young ones shall lie down together: and the lion
shall eat straw like the ox.

8 And the sucking child shall play on the
hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put
his hand on the cockatrice den.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my
holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the
knowledge of the L O M, as the waters cover
the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a root of
Jesse, which shall stand for an ensigne of the
people: to it shall the * Gentiles seek, and his rest
shall be glorious.

11 And it shall come to pass in that day, that
the Lord shall set his hand again the second time,
to recover the remnant of his people which shall
be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from
Babylon, and from Cush, and from Elam, and
from Sinear, and from Hamath, and from the
islands of the sea.

12 And he shall set up an ensigne for the na-
tions, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel,
and gather together the dispersed of Judah, from
the four corners of the earth.

13 The envy also of Ephraim shall depart,
and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: E-
phraim shall not envy Judah, and Judah shall
not ver Ephraim.

14 But they shall sit upon the shoulders of the
Philistines toward the west, they shall spott them
of the east together: * they shall lay their hand
upon Sodom and Moab, and the children of
Ammon shall obey them.

15 And the L O M shall utterly destroy the
tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty
wind shall he shake his hand over the river, and
shall smite it in the seven streams: and make men
go over by dry-shod.

16 And there shall be an high way for the re-
mnant of his people, which shall be left from
Assyria, * like as it was to Israel in the day that
he came up out of the land of Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

A joyfull thanksgiving of the faithful for the mercies
of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O L O M,
I will praise thee: though thou wast angry
with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou
comfortest me.

2 Behold, God is my salvation: I will trust,
and be not afraid; for the LORD JEHO-
VAH is my * strength and my song, he also is
become my salvation.

3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out
of the wells of salvation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, * Praise the
L O M, I call upon his name, declare his doings
among the people, make mention that his name
is exalted.

5 Sing unto the L O M: for he hath done
excellent things: this is known in all the earth.

6 Cry out and shout, thou * inhabitant of
Zion: for great is the holy one of Israel in the
midst of thee.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

1 God will smite the armies of his wrath, 6 He threat-
eth to destroy Babylon by the Medes, 19 The desola-
tion of Babylon.

The burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the
sonne of Amos did see.

2 Lift ye up a banner upon the high moun-
tain, eralt the voice unto them, shake the hand,
that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

3 I have commanded my sanctified ones, I
have also called my mighty ones for mine an-
ger, even them that rejoyce in my highnesse.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains,
like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of
the kingdomes of nations gathered together: the
noise of hosts mustered the host of the battell.

5 They come from a farr country, from the
end of heaben, even the L. o. w. o. and the wea-
pons of his indignation, to destroy the whole
land.

6 O howl ye, for the day of the L. o. w. o. is at
hand: it shall come as a destruction from the Al-
mighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands be faint, and eve-
ry mans heart shall melt.

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows
shall take hold of them: they shall be in pain as a
woman that travaileth: they shall be amazed
one at another, their faces shall be as flames.

9 Behold, the day of the L. o. w. o. cometh,
cruell both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the
land desolate; and he shall destroy the sinners
thereof out of it.

10 For the starres of heaben, and the constella-
tions thereof shall not give their light: the sunne
shall be darkened in his going forth, and the
moon shall not send her light to him.

11 And I will punish the world for their evil,
and the wicked for their iniquitie; and I will
cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will
lay low the haughtinesse of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine
gold; even a man then the golden wedge of
Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the
earth shall remove out of her place in the wrath
of the L. o. w. o. of hosts, and in the day of his
fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chafed ree, and as a
sheep that no man taketh up: they shall every
man turn to his own people, and flee every one
into his own land.

15 Every one that is found shall be thrust
through: and every one that is joynd unto them,
shall fall by the sword.

16 Their children also shall be dashed to
pieces before their eyes: their houses shall be spoil-
ed, and their wives ravished.

17 Behold, I will rise up to the Medes against
them, which shall not regard silver, and as for
gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 Their bows also shall dash the young men
to pieces, and they shall have no pity on the fruit
of the wombe: they shall kill no spare children.

19 O And Babylon the glory of kingdomes,
the beauty of the Caldees excellency, shall be as
when God overthroweth * Sodom and Gomorrah.

20 It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it
be dwelt in from generation to generation: nei-
ther shall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither
shall the shepherds make their fold there.

21 But I will leave desolate the desert, and will
leave it there, and their houses shall be full of
dolesfull

creatures, and I will dwell there, and sa-
tyres shall dance there.

22 And I will leave the houses of the islands shall
cry in their desolate houses, and dragons in their
pleasant palaces: and her time is nigh to come,
and her dayes shall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Gods mercifull restoration of Israel, 4 Their vi-
sion of the vision ever of Ebel, 24 Gods purpo-
se against Assyria, 29 Palestina is threatened.

For the L. o. w. o. will have mercy on Jacob,
and will yet choose Israel, & set them in their
own land: and the strangers shall be joynd with
them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob.

2 And the people shall take them, and bring
them to their place: and the house of Israel shall
possesse them in the land of the L. o. w. o. for ser-
vants and handmaids: and they shall take them
captives, I will captives they were, and they
shall rule over their oppressors.

3 And it shall come to passe in the day that the
L. o. w. o. shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and
from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wher-
in thou wast made to serve.

4 O that thou shalt take up this proverb
against the king of Babylon, and say, Now hath
the oppressor ceased: the golden cite ceased?

5 The L. o. w. o. hath broken the staff of the
wicked, and the scepter of the rulers.

6 He who smote the people in wrath with a
continual stroke: he that ruled the nations in an-
ger, is persecuted, and none hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at rest, and is quiet: they
break forth into singing.

8 Pines the firs: trees rejoyce at thee, and the
cedars of Lebanon, saying, Since thou art laid
down, no feller is come up against us.

9 I dwell from beneath: it is moved for thee to
meet thee at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead
for thee, even all the chief ones of the earth: it
hath raised up from their thrones, all the kings
of the nations.

10 All they shall speak and say unto thee, Art
thou also become weak as we? art thou become
like unto us?

11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave,
and the noise of thy viols: the woman is spread un-
der thee, and the worms cover thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heaben, O da-
cifer, sonne of the morning: how art thou cut
down to the ground, which didst weaken the na-
tions?

13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will
ascend into heaven: I will exalt my throne above
the starres of God: I will sit also upon the mount
of the congregation, in the sides of the north.

14 I will ascend above the heights of the
clouds, I will be like the most high.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to
the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee, shall narrowly look up-
on thee, and consider thee, saying, Is this the man
that made the earth tremble, that did shake
kingdomes?

17 That made the world as a wilderness, and
destroyed the cities thereof, that opened not the
house of his prisoners?

18 All the kings of the nations, even all of
them lie in gloire, every one in his own house.

19 But thou art cast out of the grave, like an
abominable branch: and as the raiment of those
that are slain, thou art covered with a shroud, thou

Or, Oritrichen
Hek, daugh-
ter of the
owl,
Hek. Iim.
Or, palaces,

Or, taunting
speeche
Or, exultation
of gold.

Hek, a stroke
without tea-
moving

Or, the grave
Hek, leaders
Or, great
goals

Or, O daye
starre

Or, did not
let his prison-
ers loose
homeward

* Job 18. 19.
Psal. 31. 10.
and 39. 28.
and 109. 13.
* Exod. 20. 5.
Mat. 23. 35.

go down to the stones of the pit, as a carcass trodden under feet.

20 Thou shalt not be joined with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, and slain the people: * the seed of evil doers shall never be remembered.

21 Prepare slaughter for his children: * for the iniquity of their fathers; that they do not tile nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will rise up against them, saith the Lord, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and some and nephews, saith the Lord.

23 I will also make it a possession for the heathen, and pools of water: and I will sweep it with the beams of destruction, saith the Lord.

24 ¶ The Lord hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand:

25 That I will break the Assyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: when shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This is the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth: and this is the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations.

27 For the Lord hath purposed, and who shall diminish it? and his hand is stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

28 In the year that king Ahas died, was this burden.

29 ¶ Reforce not thou whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpent root shall come forth a cockatrice, and his fruit shall be a fiery flying serpent.

30 And the first-born of the people shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safety: and I will kill the root with famine, and he shall slay the remnant.

31 ¶ Howl, O gate; cry, O city, thou whole Palestina art dissolved: for there shall come from the north a smoke, and I none shall be alone in his appointed times.

32 ¶ What shall one then answer the messengers of the nation? That * the Lord hath founded Zion, and the people of his people shall trust in it.

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable state of Moab.

The burden of Moab. Because in the night the Lord hath said, waste and I brought to silence; because in the night the Lord hath said, waste, and brought to silence:

2 He is gone up to Bashan, and to Odon, the high places, to weep: Moab shall howl over Aroer, and over Dibon, * on all their heads shall be baldness, and every beard cut off.

3 In their streets they shall give themselves up for sackcloth: on the tops of their houses, and in their streets every one shall howl, * weeping abundantly.

4 And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh: their voice shall be heard even unto Jahaz: therefore the armed shoulders of Moab shall cry out, his life shall be grievous unto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab, his fugitives shall flee unto Zoar, an * better of three years old: for by the mounting up of Ruben with weeping shall they go it up: for in the way of Honaim, they shall raise up a cry of destruction.

6 For the wailing of Heshbon shall be * weep-

late: for the bay is withered away, the grass withered, there is no green thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away in the * book of the willows.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof unto Elealeh, and the howling thereof unto Beer-elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shall be full of blood: for I will bring more upon Dimon, lions upon him that escapeth of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Moab is exhorted to yield obedience to Christ's kingdom. 6 Moab is threatened for her pride. 9 The prophet bewaileth her. 12 The judgement of Moab.

Suffer ye the lambs to the ruler of the land from Sila to the wilderness, unto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it shall be that as a wandering birdcast out of the nest: so the daughters of Moab shall be at the fountains of Arnon.

3 ¶ Take counsel, execute judgement, make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noon-day, hide the out-casts, be wary not him that wanders.

4 Let mine outcasts dwell with thee, Moab, be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the * extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, the oppressions are continued out of the land.

5 And in mercy * shall the thorne be established, and he shall sit upon it in truth, in the tabernacle of David, judging and seeking judgement, and hasting righteousness.

6 ¶ We have heard of the pride of Moab, (he is very proud) even of his haughtiness, and his pride, and his wrath: but his lies shall not be so.

7 Therefore shall Moab * howl for Moab, every one shall howl: for the foundations of Kir-hareseth shall mourn, surely they are stricken.

8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, and the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen have broken down the principal plants thereof, they are come even unto Jazer, they wandered through the wilderness, her branches are stretched out, they are gone over the sea.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewail with weeping of Jazer, the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my tears, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for the howling for thy summer fruits, and for thy harvest, is fallen.

10 And gladness is taken away, and joy out of the plentiful field, and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the reapers shall tread out no wine in their presses; I have made their vintage-shouting to cease.

11 ¶ Therefore my bowels shall sound like an harp for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-hareseth.

12 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when it is seen that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his sanctuary to pray, but he shall not prevail.

13 This is the word that the Lord hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the Lord hath spoken, saying, Within three years, as the years of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall be contempt, with all that great multitude; and the remnant shall be very small and I scold.

CHAP.

Or, valley of the Arabians.

Or, Petra.
Heb. a rock.
Or, a nest forsaken.

Heb. bring.

Heb. writing.
Heb. the breads down.

Or, ins.

Or, planted up.

Or, money.

Or, placed up.

Or, the alarm is fallen up on &c.

Or, cut off.

* 2. Chro. 20.
6.
Job 9. 12.
Prov. 31. 30.
Dan. 4. 32.

Or, adder.

Or, be shall not be alone.
Or, afflictions.
Psal. 87. 19.
and 102. 16.
Or, betake themselves unto it.

Or, cut off.

Jer. 48. 37.

Ezek. 7. 18.

Heb. descending into weeping.

Or, to the borders thereof.

Or, as an harp.

Jer. 48. 5.

34.

Heb. breaking.

Heb. desolation.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Syria and Israel are threatened. 6 A remnant shall forsake idolatry. 9 The rest shall be plagued for their impiety. 12 The two of Israel's enemies.

The burden of Damascus. Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap.

2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken: they shall be for flocks which shall lie down, and none shall make them afraid.

3 The fortress also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdome from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the Lord of hosts.

4 And in that day it shall come to pass, that the glory of Jacob shall be made thin, and the fatness of his flesh shall wax lean.

5 And it shall be as when the haruest-man gathereth the corn, and reapeth the ears with his arm: and it shall be as he that gathereth ears in the valley of Rephaim.

6 ¶ Per gleaning grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an olive-tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough: four or five in the outmost fruitfull branches thereof, saith the Lord God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man look to his maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the holy one of Israel.

8 And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither shall respect that which his fingers have made, either the groves, or the images.

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch, which they left, because of the children of Israel: and there shall be desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindful of the rock of thy strength: therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips.

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: but the harvest shall be a heap in the day of grief, and of desperate sorrow.

12 ¶ As to the multitude of many people, which makes a noise like the noise of the seas; and to the rushing of nations, that make a rushing like the rushing of mighty waters.

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but God shall rebuke them, and they shall flee farre off, and shall be chafed as the chaf of the mountains before the wind, and like a rolling thing before the whirlwind.

14 And behold, at evening the trouble, and before the morning he is not: this is the portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God in care of his people will destroy the Ethiopians. 7 An access thereto shall grow unto the church.

WO to the land shadowing with wings, which is beyond the rivers of Ethiopia: that sendeth ambassadors by the sea, even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters, saying,

2 We will messengers to a nation scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, a nation meted out and troden down: whose land the rivers have spoiled.

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see ye, when he lifteth up an en-

signe on the mountains; and when he bloweth a trumpet, heare ye.

4 For so the Lord shall unto me. I will take my rest, and I will consider in my dwelling place like a clear heat upon herbs; and like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.

5 For above the harvest when the bud is perfect, and the vintage grapes is ripening in the flowers, he shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning hooks, & take away and cut down the branches.

6 They shall be left together unto the fowls of the mountains, and to the beasts of the earth: and the fowls shall summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them.

7 ¶ In that time shall the present be brought unto the Lord of hosts, of a people scattered & peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto: a nation meted out and troden under foot, whose land the rivers have spoiled, to the place of the name of the Lord of hosts, the mount Zion.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The confusion of Egypt. 11 The foolishness of their princes. 18 The calling of Egypt to the church. 23 The covenant of Egypt, Assyria and Israel.

The burden of Egypt: behold, the Lord rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt, and the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

2 And I will set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour, city against city, and kingdom against kingdom.

3 And the spirit of Egypt shall fall in the midst thereof, and I will destroy the council thereof: and they shall seek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

4 And the Egyptians will I give over into the hand of a cruel lord; and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the Lord, the Lord of hosts.

5 And the waters shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be wasted and dried up.

6 And they shall turn the rivers farre away, and the brooks of defence shall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags shall wither.

7 The paper reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing sown by the brooks shall wither, be broken away, and be no more.

8 The fishers also shall mourn, and all they that cast angle into the brooks shall lament, and they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish.

9 Moreover, they that work in fine flax, and they that weave net-work shall be confounded.

10 And they shall be broken in the purpose thereof, all that make flutes and ponds shall sigh.

11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan are fools, the counsel of the wisest counsellors of Pharaoh is become foolish: how say ye unto Pharaoh, I am the sonne of the wise, the sonne of ancient kings?

12 Where are they, where are thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the Lord of hosts hath purposed upon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fools, the princes of Egypt are deceived, they have also re-

For, regard my set dwelling.

For, after rain

For, outspread and polished.

For, mingling

For, shall be emptied.

For, swallow

For, shut up

For, and shall not be

For, white works,

For, founda-

nions,

For, of li-

ving things

valley of

rabians

addity

ent,

a rock,

nest

en.

bring,

ring

the

714

for, some

images.

74

74

33,

33,

33,

33,

33,

33,

33,

33,

33,

33,

33,

33,

33,

33,

33,

33,

33,

33,

33,

33,

33,

33,

444
Or, govern-
ours,
† Heb. corners
of perversi-
ons.

seemed Egypt, even if they that are the stay
of the tribes thereof.

14 The L^o m^o hath mingled † a perverse
spirit in the midst thereof, and they have caused
Egypt to erre in every work thereof, as a drunk-
en man staggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither shall there be any work for Egypt,
which the head or tail, branch or rush may do.

16 In that day shall Egypt be like unto wo-
men, and it shall be afraid and fear, because of the
shaking of the hand of the L^o m^o of hosts, which
he shaketh over it.

17 And the land of Judah shall be a terror
unto Egypt, every one that maketh mention
thereof, shall be afraid in himself, because of the
counsel of the L^o m^o of hosts, which he hath de-
termined against it.

† Heb. the lip.

18 ¶ In that day shall five cities in the land
of Egypt speak † the language of Canaan, and
swear to the L^o m^o of hosts: one shall be called
the city of destruction.

Or, of Heres,
or of the
sunne.

19 In that day shall there be an altar to the
L^o m^o in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a
pillar at the border thereof to the L^o m^o.

20 And it shall be for a signe, and for a wit-
ness unto the L^o m^o of hosts in the land of E-
gypt: for they shall cree unto the L^o m^o, be-
cause of the oppressions, and he shall send them a
saviour and a great one, and he shall deliver
them.

21 And the L^o m^o shall be known to Egypt,
and the Egyptians shall know the L^o m^o in that
day, and shall no sacrifice and oblation, yea, they
shall vote a voto unto the L^o m^o, and perform it.

22 And the L^o m^o shall smite Egypt, he shall
smite and heal it, and they shall return even to
the L^o m^o, and he shall be increased of them,
and shall heal them.

23 ¶ In that day shall there be a high way
out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall
come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria,
and the Egyptians shall serve with the Assyr-
ians.

24 In that day shall Israel be the third with
Egypt, and with Assyria, even a blessing in the
midst of the land:

25 Whom the L^o m^o of hosts shall bless,
saying, Blessed be Egypt my people, and Assyria
the work of my hands, and Israel mine inheri-
tance.

CHAP. XX.

A type prefiguring the shamefull captivity of Egypt
and Ethiopia.

In the year that Tartan came unto Ashdod
(when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him)
and fought against Ashdod, and took it:

† Heb. by the
hand of
Isaiah.

2 At the same time spake the L^o m^o † by I-
saiah the sonne of Amos, saying, Go, and looke the
sackcloth from off thy loyns, and put off thy shoe
from the foot: and he did so, walking naked and
bare-foot.

3 And the L^o m^o said, Like as my servant
Isaiah hath walked naked and bare-foot three
years for a signe & wonder upon Egypt, and
upon Ethiopia:

† Heb. the ca-
ptivity of
Egypt.
† Heb. naked-
ness.

4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away † the
Egyptians prisoners, & the Ethiopians captives,
young & old, naked & bare-foot, even with their
buttocks uncovered, to the † shame of Egypt.

† Heb. country.

5 And they shall be afraid & ashamed of Ethio-
pia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this isle shall say in
that day, Behold, such is one expectation whether
we slee for help to be delivered from the king of
Assyria: and how shall we escape?

1 The prophet bewailing the captivity of his people,
seeth in a vision the fall of Babylon by the Medes
and Persians. 11 Edom scorning the prophet, is
moved to repentance. 13 The set time of Arabias
calamity.

The burden of the desert of the sea. As which-
winder in the south passe through: so it co-
meth from the desert, from a terrible land.

2 A † grievous vision is declared unto me, the † Heb. had
treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the
spoiler spoileth: go up, O Clam: be strong, O Be-
dia: all the fighting thereof have I made to
ceale.

3 Therefore are my loyns filled with pain;
pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of
a woman that travaileth: I was bowed down at the
bearing of it, I was dismayed at the seeing
of it.

4 ¶ My heart panted, fearfulness affrighted
me: the night of my pleasure hath be-† turned in-
to fear unto me.

Or, my mind
wondered.
† Heb. put.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower,
eat, drink: arise, ye princes, and anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the L^ord said unto me, Go,
set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw a chariot with a couple of horse-
men, a chariot of asses, and a chariot of camels;
and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

8 And he cried, A lion: my lord, I stand
continually upon the † watch-tower in the day
time, and I am set in my ward whole nights.

Or, cried as
lion.
* Hab. 2.1.

9 And behold, here cometh a chariot of men,
with a couple of horsemen: and he answered and
said, † Babylon is fallen, is fallen: and all the
graven images of her gods he hath broken unto
the ground.

Or, every
night.
* Jer. 51.8.
Revel. 14.6.
and 18.2.

10 O my threshing, and the † corn of my floor:
that which I have heard of the L^o m^o of hosts
the God of Israel, have I declared unto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me
out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning cometh,
and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye:
return, come.

13 ¶ The burden upon Arabia. In the forest
in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye travelling compa-
nies of Dedanites.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema
brought water to him that was thirsty, they pre-
sented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled † from the sword, from the
drawn sword, and from the bent bow, and from
the griuethouse of warre.

16 For thus hath the L^ord said unto me, With-
in a year, according to the years of an hireling,
and all the glory of Kedar shall fall.

17 And the residue of the number of archers,
the mighty men of the children of Kedar shall be
diminished: for the L^o m^o of God of Israel hath
spoken it.

Or, bringing,
† Heb. for foot,
† Heb. from the face.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The prophet lamenteth the destruction of Jery by the
Persians. 8 He reproveth their humane wisdom,
and worldly joy. 15 He prophesieth Shebas de-
privation, 20 and Eliakim, prefiguring the kingdom
of Christ, his substitution.

The burden of the valley of vision. What
saith hee now, that thou art wholly gone up
to the house top?

2 Thou

2 Thou that art full of silver, a timesinned cite, a joyous cite: thy slain men are not slain with the sword, nor dead in battell.

3 All thy rulers are tied together, they are bound by the archers all that are found in thee are bound together, which have fled from farre.

4 Therefore said I, * Look away from me, I will weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me, because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 For it is a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity by the Lord God of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

6 And I have bare the quiver with chariots of men and horsemen, and Kir: I uncovered the shields.

7 And it shall come to passe that the choicest bullevers shall be full of chariots, and the horsemen shall let themselves in array at the gate.

8 And he discovered the covering of Judah, and thou didst look in that day to the armour of the house of the forest.

9 He have been also the breaches of the cite of David, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.

10 And ye have numbered the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses have ye broken down to foudle the wall.

11 Ye made also a ditch between the two walls, for the water of the old pool: but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

12 And in that day did the Lord God of hosts call to weeping, and to mourning, and to hallemell, and to going with sackcloth.

13 And behold, joy and gladness, slaying, and, and killing, deep eating flesh, and drinking wine: let us eat and drinke, for to morrow we shall die.

14 And it was revealed in mine eares by the Lord God of hosts, surely this iniquitie shall not be purged from you, till ye die, saith the Lord God of hosts.

15 And thus saith the Lord God of hosts, God, get thee unto this treasure: even unto Shebna, which is over the house, and say,

16 Whether hast thou here: and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hidden here out a sepulchre here: as he that beweth him out a sepulchre on high, and that graveth an habitation for himself in a rock.

17 Behold, the Lord God will carry thee away with a mighty captivity, and will surely cover thee.

18 He will surely violently turn and toss thee like a ball into a large country: there shall thou die, and there the chariot of thy glory shall be the shame of thy low house.

19 And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee down.

20 And it shall come to passe in that day, that I will call my servants, I will bring the house of Judah.

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit the government into his hands, and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah.

22 And the joy of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder: so he shall open and none shall shut, and he shall shut and none shall open.

23 And I will fashion him as a wall in a fire place, and he shall be for a glorious throne to his fathers house.

24 And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his fathers house, the sitting and the rising, all vessels of small quantity from the vessels of cups, even to all the vessels of flagons.

25 In that day, said the Lord God of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in the flow place, be removed, and be cut down and fall: and the burden that was upon it shall be cut off: for the Lord God hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The miserable overthrow of Tyre. 27 Their unhappy return.

1 The burden of Tyre. Hold ye ships of Tarshish, for it is to lair waste, so that there is no house, no entering in from the land of Chanaan: it is revealed to them.

2 Be still, ye inhabitants of the isle, thou that hast slain, whom the merchants of Sion, that dwell above the sea, have replenished.

3 And by great waters the seed of Sion, the barbed of the river is, her revenue, and he is a mart of nations.

4 We thou assured, O Sion, for the sea hath spoken, even the strength of the sea, saying, I will not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up young men, nor bring up virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Shall ye ever to Tarshish, down ye inhabitants of the isle.

7 Is this your joyous cite, whose murther is of ancient dayes: her olon feet shall carry her farre off to sojourn.

8 And so hath spoken this counsell against Tyre, the crowning city, whose merchants are princes, whose traffickers are the honourable of the earth.

9 The Lord God of hosts hath purposed it, to stain the pride of all glory, and to bring down to contempt all the honourable of the earth.

10 Passe through thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish: there is no more strength.

11 He stretcheth out his hand over the sea, he break the kingdoms: the Lord God hath commanded: against the merchants, and to destroy the strong holds thereof.

12 And he said, O thou shalt not more rejoice, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Sion: cease, passe over in Chanaan, there also shalt thou have merchandise.

13 Behold, the land of the Chaldeans, this people was not cut off: Assyrian compassed it for them: that himself in the last overthrow let up the towers thereof, they called on the palaces thereof, and he brought it to ruine.

14 Hold ye ships of Tarshish, your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to passe in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy years, according to the dayes of one king after the end of seventy years I shall say, Tyre sing as an harlot.

16 Take an harp, go about the city, thou daughter that hast been forgotten, make sweet melody, as the long singing many songs: that thou mayest be remembered, of an harlot.

17 And it shall come to passe after the end of seventy years, saith the Lord God, and I will visit Tyre, and she shall mount her towers, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise, and her buyers shall be holiness to the Lord God: it shall not be sold: nor laid up: for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the Lord God, and for the merchants.

CHAP.

I The latefull judgements of God upon the land. 13 A
remnant shall joyfully praise him. 16 God in his
judgements shall advance his kingdome.

Behold, the Lord maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

|| Or, prince.
Hof. 4.9.

† Heb. the height of the people.

* Jer. 7. 34.
and 16. 9.
and 25. 10.
Ezek. 26. 13.
Mos. 2. 11.

Gr. valleys.

† Heb. wing.

† Heb. lean-
neſſe to me, or
my ſecret to
me.

Жет. 48.43.
44.

† Heb. visit upon.

sons that are on high, and the kings of the earth
upon the earth.

22 And they shall be gathered together † as prisoners are gathered in the pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many dayes shall

23 Then the *moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall reign in mount Zion and in Jerusalem, and before his ancients gloriously.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The prophet praiseth God for his judgements, 6 for his saving benefits, 9 and for his victorious salvation.

O LORD, thou art my God, I will exalt thee,
I will praise thy name; for thou hast done
wonderfull things; thy counsels of old are faith-
fulness and truth.

2 For thou hast made of a citie, an heap; of a defended citie, a ruine: a palace of strangers, to be no citie, it shall never be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorify thee, the king of the terrible nations shall fear thee.

4 For thou hast been a strength to the poor,
a strength to the needy in his distress, a refuge
from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the
blast of the terrible ones is as a storm against
the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers,
as the heat in a dry place; even the heat with the
shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones
shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountain shall the U. & M. of holts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will † destroy in this mountain the
face of the covering † cast over all people, and the
hail that is spread over all nations.

8 He will * swallow up death in victory, and the Lord G^d will * wipe away tears from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the Lord hath spoken it.

9 ¶ And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this is our God, we have waited for him, and he will save us: this is the LORD, we have waited for him: we will be glad, and rejoice in his salvation.

10 For in this mountain shall the hand of the
LORD rest, and Boaz shall be troden down
under him, even as straw is troden down for
the threshing.

11 And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them: as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth his hands to swimme: and he shall bring down their pride together with the spoils of their hands.

12 And the forefront of the high fort of the walls shall be bring down, lay low, and bring to the ground, even to the dust.

CHAPTER XXVI.

I A song inciting to confidence in God, & for his judgements, 12 and for his favour to his people.
20 An exhortation to wait on God.

In that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah, ~~we~~ have a strong city, salvation will God appoint for walls and bulwarks.

2. Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the f truth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace,
whose mind is stayd on thee: because he trusteth
in thee.

† He, with
gathering
prisoners.
|| Or, dung
|| Or, food
wanting.
* Chap. 13.
Ezek. 3: 7.
Joel 2: 11.
and 3: 15.
|| Or, there
be glory to
fore his an-
ents.

† Heb. swab
low up.
† Heb. covered
* I. Cor. 15.
54.
* Revel. 7. 17
and 21. 4.

|| Or, throbb
|| Or, throbb
in Madmen

† Heb. *...
† Heb. *...
peace.
[Or, though ...
or image ...
tion**

4 **W**ill ye in the L. o. o. w. for ever: for in the L. o. o. w. I C O D A D is everlasting strength.

5 **F**or he bringeth down them that dwell on high: the lofty cite he layeth low, he layeth it low, even to the ground; he bringeth it even to the dust.

6 **T**he foot shall tread it down, even the feet of the poor, and the steps of the needy.

7 **T**he way of the just is uprightness: thou most upright, dost weigh the path of the just.

8 **P**ea in the way of the judgements, O L. o. o. w. have we waited for thee; the desire of our soul is to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 **W**ith my soul have I desired thee in the night, yea with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgements are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.

10 **L**et favour be shewed to the wicked, yet will he not learn righteousness: in the land of uprightness he will deal unjustly, and will not behold the majesty of the L. o. o. w.

11 **L**o. o. w. when thy hand is lifted up, they will not see: but they shall see, and be ashamed for their enmity at the people, yea the fire of thine enemies shall devour them.

12 **C**l. o. o. w. thou wilt again peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works in us.

13 **O** L. o. o. w. our God, other lords besides thee have had dominion over us: but by thee only will we make mention of thy name.

14 **T**hey are dead, they shall not live; they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 **T**hou hast increased the nation, O L. o. o. w. thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified; thou hast removed it far unto all the ends of the earth.

16 **L**o. o. w. in trouble have they visited thee, they poured out a γ prayer when thy chastening was upon them.

17 **L**ike as a woman with child that bawleth near the time of her delivery, is in pain, and crieth out in her pangs; so have we been in thy sight, O L. o. o. w.

18 **S**ome have been with child, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth winds, we have not brought any deliverance in the earth, neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 **T**hy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise: awake and sing for that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 **C**ome, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: bid thee self as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.

21 **F**or behold, the L. o. o. w. cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The care of God over his vineyard. 7 His chastisement differ from judgement. 12 The church of Jews and Gentiles.

In that day the L. o. o. w. will his bow and arrow, and strong towers shall punish Leviathan the coiling serpent, even Leviathan that crooketh serpent, and he shall say the dragon that is in the sea.

2 **I**n that day sing ye unto her, O vineyard of red wine.

3 **I**n the L. o. o. w. do keep it, I will water it every moment; lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

4 **F**ury is not in me: who would be the hunter and spoons against me in battle? I would I go through them, I would I burn them together.

5 **L**et him take hold of my strength, that he may make peace with me; and he shall make peace with me.

6 **H**e shall cast them that come of Jacob to take root: Israel shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 **E**ach be bitten him, γ as he smote those that smote him: or is he slain according to the slaughter of them that are slain by him?

8 **I**n measure I when it flourisheth forth, thou wilt debate with it: I will say it flourisheth forth, thou wilt debate with it: I will say it flourisheth forth, thou wilt debate with it.

9 **B**y this therefore shall the iniquity of Jacob be purged, and this shall the fruit to take away his iniquity: when he maketh all the fountains of the altar, as chalk fountains that are beaten in under the groves, and images shall not stand up.

10 **B**ut the barren cite shall be desolate, and the habitation forsaken, and left like a wilderness: there shall the calf feed, and there shall be the young, and consume the branches thereof.

11 **W**hen the bough thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come and let them on fire: for it is a people of no understanding: therefore he that makes them will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them will shew them no favour.

12 **A**nd it shall come to pass in that day, that the L. o. o. w. shall beat off from the channel of the river unto the stream of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 **A**nd it shall come to pass in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the L. o. o. w. in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The prophet threateth Ephraim for their pride and drunkenness. 5 The residue shall be advanced in the kingdom of Christ. 9 He rebuketh their error.

9 Their ungodliness to learn, 14 and their security.

16 Christ the true foundation is promised. 18 Their security shall be tried. 23 They are invited to the consideration of Gods divers providences.

Will ye be drunken of pulse to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty is a fading flower, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are overcome with wine.

2 **B**ehold, the L. o. o. w. hath a mighty and strong one, which as a crumpled bull, and a destroying storm, as a flood of mighty waters overflowing, shall cast down to the earth with the ban.

3 **T**he crown of pulse, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be trodden γ under feet.

4 **A**nd the glorious beauty which is on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flower, and as the chaff from before the wind, and as the chaff from before the wind, when he that looketh upon it, it is not in his hand he γ treadeth it up.

5 **I**n that day shall the L. o. o. w. of bolts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty unto the residue of the people.

Or, march against.

Hab. according to the stroke of those.

Or, when thou sendest it forth.

Or, when he remembreth it.

Or, sun-dimes.

Hab. broken.

Hab. with.

Hab. shall.

432

CHAPTER XXXIII.
I The judgements wherewith God revengeth his church. II The desolation of her enemies. 16 The certainty of the prophesie.

† Heb. the
fullest

*Revel. 6.14

Revel. 6:13

Or, rhinoceros

Dr. Drunken.

Chap. 63.41

Level. 18.

and 19.30

Lev. 2.14
vcl. 18.2

7, pelican.

100

1

1348

daughters.

of the

6. Zim.
Lum.

night-
ter.

101.

1911

1992

1950. 10. 10.

1993

10

100

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

1 The joyful flourishing of Christ's kingdom. 3 The weak are encouraged by the virtues and privileges of the gospel.

The wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose.

2 It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it: the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the Lord, and the excellency of our God.

3 **C** Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompense; he will come and save you.

5 Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.

6 Then shall the lame man leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert.

7 And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, shall be yagresse with reeds and rushes.

8 And an high way shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holiness: the unclean shall not pass over it, but it shall be for those: the wandering men, though fools, shall not err therein.

9 A lion shall be there, nor any cruel beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walk there.

10 And the ransomed of the Lord shall return and come to Zion with songs, and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Sennacherib invades Judah. 4 Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib, by blasphemous persuasions, solicited the people to revolt. 22 His words are told to Hezekiah.

Now it came to pass in the fourteenth years of king Hezekiah, that Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the defended cities of Judah, and took them.

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh, from Lachish to Jerusalem, unto king Hezekiah, with a great army: and he stood by the conduit of the upper pool in the high way of the fullers field.

3 Then came forth unto him Eliakim the scribe, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Nisai the recorder.

4 **C** And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this in thee, in that thou trustest?

5 I say, I sayest thou, (but they are but vain words,) I have counsel and strength for warre: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

6 Lo, thou trustedst in the staffe of this broken reed, on Egypt: whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me, And trust in the Lord, is it not he, whose high places

and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar?

8 Now therefore give pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the head of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt, for chariots and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come up without the Lord against this land to destroy it? the Lord said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

11 **C** Then said Eliakim and Shebna and Joah unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto the servants in the Syrian language, for we understand it: and speak not to us in the Jews language, in the ears of the people that are on the wall.

12 **C** But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to the master and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not sent me to the men that sit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piss with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and said, Heare ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

14 Thus said the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you.

15 Whether let Hezekiah make you trust in the Lord, saying, The Lord will surely deliver us: this scripture shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

16 Wherein not to Hezekiah: for thus said the king of Assyria, I have made an agreement with me by a perjury, and came out to me; and eat ye every one of his wine, and every one of his figs, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern:

17 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 Beware lest Hezekiah persuade you, saying, The Lord will deliver us: hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

19 Where are the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where are the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hands?

20 Who are they amongst all the gods of these lands, that have delivered their land out of my hands, that the Lord should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?

21 But they hath their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

22 **C** Then came Eliakim the scribe of Hezekiah, that was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Nisai the recorder, to Hezekiah, with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Hezekiah morning, sends to Isaiah to pray for them. 6 Isaiah comforts them. 8 Sennacherib goes to encounter Tirhakah, sends a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiah's prayer. 21 Isaiah his prophesie of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 36 An angel smiteth the Assyrians. 37 Sennacherib is slain at Nineveh by his own sword.

And it came to pass when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered

Heb. 12. 12.

Heb. huffy.

Matt. 9. 27.

Sec. and 11. 5.

and 12. 22.

and 20. 30.

Sec.

and 21. 14.

Joh. 9. 6. 37.

Matt. 11. 5.

Mar. 7. 32.

Sec.

Matt. 11. 5.

and 15. 30.

and 21. 14.

Joh. 5. 8. 39.

Acts 3. 2. Sec.

and 8. 7.

and 14. 8. Sec.

Matt. 9. 32.

33.

and 15. 22.

and 15. 30.

Joh. 7. 38.

39.

Joh. a court

for reeds &c.

Joh. for he

shall be with

them.

Chap. 51.

31.

2. King. 18.

23.

2. Chr. 32. 1.

Joh. secretary

Heb. a word

of lips.

Joh. for coun-

sel and

strength are

for the warre.

Ezek. 29.

607.

Or, Get ye
favour by a
presents.
Heb. note
with me a
blessing.

2. Chr.
32.

covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the Lord.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the prophet the sonne of Amos.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Berchiah, This day is a day of trouble, of rebuke, and of blasphemy: for the chiefe men are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the Lord thy God will heare the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will remove the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that is left.

5 So the servants of king Berchiah came to Isaiah.

6 And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say unto your master, Thus saith the Lord thy God, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, whereby the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall heare a rumour, and return to his own land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah, king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make warre both thee: and when he heard it, he sent messengers to Berchiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Berchiah king of Judah, saying, Let not the God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands by destroying them utterly, and halt thou be destroyed?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which misbelieve have destroyed, as Ozen, and Hara, and Respho, and the children of Eden which were in Elasar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphan, and the king of the crisse of Sepharvaim, Hena and Ibad?

14 And Berchiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Berchiah went up unto the house of the Lord, and spread it before the Lord.

15 And Berchiah prayed unto the Lord, saying,

16 O Lord of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

17 Open thine eyes, O Lord, and see, and heare all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God.

18 O a truth, the Lord, the kings of Assyria have said waste all the nations, and their countries,

19 And have cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

20 Now therefore, O Lord our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know, that thou art the Lord, even thou only.

21 When Isaiah the sonne of Amos sent un-

to Berchiah, saying, Thus saith the Lord thy God of Israel, Whom thou hast played to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria:

22 This is the word which the Lord thy God hath spoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn; she daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? even against the holy one of Israel.

24 By thy servants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut down the tall cedars thereof, and the choies firre-trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, and I the fount of his Carmel.

25 I have digged and drunk water, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the besieged places.

26 Hast thou not heard long ago, how I have done it, and of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defenceless cities into ruinous heaps.

27 Wherefore their inhabitants were of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were as the grass of the field, and as the green herb, as the grass on the house tops, and as corn blasted before it be grown up.

28 But I know thy habitation, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine ears: therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou comest.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine ears: therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou comest.

30 And this shall be a signe unto thee, Ye shall eat this yeare such as groweth of it selfe, and the second yeare that which springeth of the same: and in the third yeare sowe and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah, shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

32 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion: the seal of the Lord shall be this.

33 Wherefore thus saith the Lord thy God concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a bank against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the Lord.

35 For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

36 Then the angel of the Lord slew in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

37 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

38 And it came to passe as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrametach and Sharzer his sonnes smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of Armenia: and Esar-haddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

† Heb. by the hand of thy servants.

† Heb. the tallness of the cedars thereof, and the choice of the firre-trees the roof.

† Or, the forest and his fruitful field; † Or, fenced and closed.

† Or, hast thou not heard how I have made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times?

† I now bring it to passe laid waste, and defenceless cities to be ruinous heaps?

† Heb. short of hands.

† Or, saving.

† Heb. the escaping of the house of Judah that remaineth.

† Heb. the escaping. * 2. Kin. 19. 31. Chap. 37.

* 2. Kin. 20. 6

* 2. Kin. 19. 35.

† Heb. Armenia

* Chap. 35. 7.
and 44. 3.
* Psa. 107.
35.

† Heb. cause
to collie
meate.

† Heb. for our
heart mya
them.

† Or, worse
then nothing
† Or, worse
open of a vis
per.

† Heb. return.

† Met. 2. 28.
† Mat. 3. 17.
and 17. 5.
† Eph. 1. 6.

† Or, dimly
burning.
† Heb. quench
it.
† Heb. broken.

there is none, and their tongues fasted for thirst. I the Lord will hear them. I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will open * rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the * wilderness like a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the fir-tree, and the myrtle, and the oil-tree: I will set in the desert, the fir-tree, and the pine, and the box-tree together:

20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the Lord hath done this, and the holy one of Israel hath created it.

21 I shew your cause, saith the Lord, as being forth your strong reasons, saith the King of Jacob.

22 Let them bring them forth, and shew us what shall happen: let them shew the former things which they be, that we may consider them, and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: ye do good or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold it together.

24 Behold, ye are of nothing, and your work is of nought: an abomination is he that chooseth you.

25 I have raised up one from the north, and he shall come from the rising of the sunne shall be call upon my name, and he shall come upon pinnes, as upon moyses, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 And he hath declared from the beginning, that we may know: and beforetime, that we may say, He is righteous: yea, there is none that sheweth, yea, there is none that declareth, yea, there is none that heareth your words.

27 The first shall say to Zion, Behold, he hold them, and I will give to Jerusalem one that sheweth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and there was no man, when amongst them, and there was no counsellor, that when I asked of them could I answer a word.

29 Behold, they are all vanity, their works are nothing: their molten images are wind and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The office of Christ, graced with meekness and condescency. 5 Gods promise unto him. 10 An exhortation to praise God for his gospel. 17 He reproves the people of incredulity.

Behold * my servant whom I uphold, mine elect in whom my soul * delighteth: I have put my spirit upon him, he shall bring forth judgement to the Gentiles.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not break: and the smoking flax shall he not quench: he shall bring forth judgement unto truth.

4 He shall not fail, nor be discouraged, till he have set judgement in the earth: and the Isles shall wait for his law.

5 Thus saith God the Lord, who created the heavens, and stretched them out, who spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it, he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:

6 I the Lord have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thee by thy hand, and will keep

thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for * a light of the Gentiles:

7 To open the blind eyes, to * bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in darkness out of the prison-house.

8 I am the Lord, and my name, and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to pass, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.

10 Bring unto the Lord a new song, and his praise from the end of the earth: ye that go down to the sea, and all that is therein; the ships and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wilderness, and the cities thereof lift up their voice, the villages that dwell therein: let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains.

12 Let them give glory unto the Lord, and declare his praise in the islands.

13 The Lord shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousy like a man of war: he shall cry, yea, roar; he shall prevail against his enemies.

14 I have long time holden my peace, I have been still and restrained my self: now will I cry like a travailing woman, I will destroy, and I will devour at once.

15 I will make waste mountains and hills, and bring up all their herbs, and I will dry up the rivers: islands and I will dry up the pools.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not, I will lead them in paths that they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them.

17 They shall be * turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed that trust in graven images, that say to the molten images, We are our gods.

18 Hear ye deaf, and look ye blind, that ye may see.

19 And he is blind, but my servant shall be as my messenger that I sent: who is blind, as he that is perfect, and blind as the Lord, as my servant.

20 Seeing many things, but thou observest not: opening the ears, but he heareth not.

21 The Lord is well pleased for his righteousness sake, he will magnify the law, and make it honourable.

22 But this is a people robbed and spoiled: they are all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in pitious-poules: they are for a prey, and none delivereth; for a spoil, and none saith, Rescue.

23 Who among you will give care to these who will hearken, & hear I say the time to come?

24 And he gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers: he did not the Lord, he against whom he have sinned: for they would not walk in his ways, neither were they obedient unto his law.

25 Therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of his indignation: he hath set him on fire round about, yet he hearkned not, and he burned him, yet he laid it not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The Lord comforteth the church with his presence, & the appearance to the people for witness of his mercy. 2 He sheweth them the destruction of Babylon, & his wonderful deliverance of his people. 28 He representeth the people as men of straw.

* Chap. 46.

Luk. 2. 32.

Act. 13. 46.

* Chap. 61.

Luk. 4. 18.

Heb. 1. 14.

15.

* Chap. 34.

11.

† Heb. the first

nelle thereof.

† Heb. become

humble

mightily.

† Heb. falling

71 up.

* C.

21.

* C.

21.

* C.

21.

* C.

21.

* C.

21.

* C.

21.

* C.

21.

* C.

21.

* C.

21.

* C.

21.

* C.

21.

* C.

21.

* C.

21.

* C.

21.

* C.

21.

* C.

21.

* C.

21.

* C.

21.

* C.

21.

* C.

21.

* C.

21.

* C.

21.

* C.

21.

* C.

21.

BETWIXT you said the L. o. m. that created
Beer, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O
Israel, fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I
have called thee by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters, I
will be with thee; and though the rivers, they
shall not overflow thee: I when thou walkest
through the fire, thou shalt not be burnt; neither
shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I am the L. o. m. thy God, the holy
one of Israel, thy Saviour: I gave Egypt for thy
ransome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou
hast been honourable; and I have loved thee:
therefore will I give men for thee, and people for
thy life.

5 Fear not, for I am with thee: I will bring
thee from the east, and gather thee from the
west.

6 I will say to the north, Give up; and to the
south, Keep not back: bring my slaves from farre,
and my daughters from the ends of the earth.

7 Even every one that is called by my name:
for I have created him for my glory, I have form-
ed him, yea I have made him.

8 Being forth the blinde people that have
eyes, and the deaf that have ears.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and
let the people be assembled: who among them
can declare this, and shew us former things: let
them bring forth their witnesses, that they may
be justified: or let them hear and say, it is truth.

10 Ye are my witnesses, saith the L. o. m.,
and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may
know and believe me, and understand that I am
he: before me there was no God formed, nei-
ther shall there be after me.

11 Even I am the L. o. m., and beside
me there is no Saviour.

12 I have declared, and have saved, and I
have shewed, when there was no strange God a-
mong you: therefore ye are my witnesses, saith
the L. o. m., that I am God.

13 Yea, before the day was, I am he: there
is none that can deliver out of my hand: I will
work, and who shall let it?

14 O thus saith the L. o. m. your redeemer,
the holy one of Israel, for your sake I have sent
to Babylon, and have brought down all their
nobles, and the Chaldeans, whose cry is in the
ships.

15 I am the L. o. m., your holy one, the crea-
tor of Israel, your King.

16 Thus saith the L. o. m., which maketh
a way in the sea, and a path in the mighty wa-
ters:

17 Which bringeth forth the chariot and
horse, the army and the power, they shall lie down
together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they
are quenched as tow.

18 Remember ye not the former things, nei-
ther consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will do a new thing: now
shall spring forth, shall ye not know it: I will
even make a way in the wilderness, and rivers
in the desert.

20 The beast of the field shall honour me, the
dragons and the scorpions: because I give waters
in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert, to
give drink to my people, my chosen.

21 O thus saith the L. o. m. I have formed
for my self, they shall see how my power.

22 But thou hast not called upon me, O Ja-
cob, but thou hast been weary of me, O Israel.

23 How hast thou thought me the I shall

cattell of thy burnt-offerings, neither hast thou
honoured me with thy sacrifices: I have not cau-
sed thee to serve with an offering, nor wearied
thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought me, no sweet cane with
money, neither hast thou filled me with the fat
of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serve
with thy flames, thou hast wearied me with thine
iniquities.

25 Yeven I am he that am blotted out of
transgressions for mine own sake, and will not re-
member thy sinnes.

26 But we in remembrance let us plead to-
gether: declare thou, that thou mayest be justified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy teach-
ers have transgressed against me.

28 Therefore I have profaned the I princes
of the sanctuary, and have given Jacob to the
curse, and Israel to reproaches.

CHAP. XLIIII.

I God comforteth the church with his promises. 7 The
vanity of idol, 9 and fall of idol-makers. 21 He en-
dores to praise God for his redemption and omni-
potency.

YET now hear, O Jacob my servant, and
Israel whom I have chosen.

2 Thus saith the L. o. m. that made thee, and
formed thee from the womb, which will help
thee, fear not, O Jacob my servant, and thou
Jerusalem, whom I have chosen.

3 For I will pour water upon him that is
thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will
pour my spirit upon thee, and my blessing
upon thine offspring.

4 And they shall spring up as among the grass,
as willows by the water courses.

5 One shall say, I am the L. o. m. and an-
other shall call himself by the name of Jacob: and
another shall subscribe with his hand unto the
L. o. m., and surname himself by the name of
Israel.

6 Thus saith the L. o. m. the King of Israel,
and his redeemer the L. o. m. of hosts, I am
the first, and I am the last, and besides me there
is no God.

7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare
it, and let it in order for me, since I appointed the
ancient people, and the things that are coming,
and shall come: let them shew unto them.

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I
told thee from that time, and have declared it? ye
are then my witnesses. Is there a God besides
me? yea, there is no I God, I know not any.

9 O they that make a graven image are all
of them vanity, and their I selectable things are all
not profit, and they are their own witnesses,
they see not, nor know that they may be asha-
men.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a gra-
ven image that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellows shall be ashamed:
and the workmen, they are of men: let them all
be gathered together, let them stand up, yet they
shall fear, and they shall be ashamed together.

12 O the smith with the tongs hath wrought
in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and
worketh it with the strength of his arm: yea, he
is hungry, and his strength faileth: he is weary,
and he is faint.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out his rule: he ax-
marked it out with a line: he stretcheth it with
plains, and he marketh it out with a compass.

109, person.
Chap. 44.
113.
Jer. 10. 10.
and 46. 27.

* Chap. 41.

21, 22.

* Chap. 41. 4.

and 44. 3.

Phonoth

time of

God.

* Chap. 45.

31.

Is. 61. 4.

Job. 11. 12.

Is. 41. 27.

Job. 11. 12.

Job. 11. 12.

Job. 11. 12.

Job. 11. 12.

Job. 11. 12.

Job. 11. 12.

Job. 11. 12.

Job. 11. 12.

Job. 11. 12.

Job. 11. 12.

Job. 11. 12.

Job. 11. 12.

Job. 11. 12.

Job. 11. 12.

Job. 11. 12.

Job. 11. 12.

Job. 11. 12.

Job. 11. 12.

Job. 11. 12.

Job. 11. 12.

Job. 11. 12.

Job. 11. 12.

Job. 11. 12.

Job. 11. 12.

Job. 11. 12.

Job. 11. 12.

Job. 11. 12.

Job. 11. 12.

Job. 11. 12.

Job. 11. 12.

Job. 11. 12.

Job. 11. 12.

Job. 11. 12.

Job. 11. 12.

Job. 11. 12.

Job. 11. 12.

Job. 11. 12.

Job. 11. 12.

Job. 11. 12.

¶ Or, take
courage.

and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the frame of a man; that it may remain in the house.

24 He betwixt him down cedars, and taketh the cypress and the oak, which he strengtheneth for himself among the trees of the forest: he planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish it.

25 When shall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof and warm himself; yea, he kindleth it, and baketh bread; yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth it: he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

26 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth flesh; he roasteth roast, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth himself, and saith, Ah, I am warm; I have seen the fire.

27 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, even his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me, for thou art my God.

† Heb. daubed.

28 They have not known, nor understood: for they hath shut their eyes, that they cannot see; and their hearts, that they cannot understand.

† Heb. seeth
to his heart.

29 And none considereth in his heart, neither is there knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burnt part of it in the fire, yea also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof: I have roasted flesh and eaten it, and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall down to the stock of a tree?

† Heb. that
which comes
of a tree.

30 He seetheth of ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, is there not a lie in my right hand?

31 ¶ Remember thee, O Jacob and Israel, for thou art my servant; O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me:

32 I have blotted out as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and as a cloud, thy sinnes: return unto me, for I have redeemed thee.

33 Sing, O ye heavens; for the Lord hath done it: shout ye lower parts of the earth; break forth into singing ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein: for the Lord hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel.

34 Thus saith the Lord the redeemer, and he that formed thee from the wombe, I am the Lord that maketh all things, that stretcheth forth the heavens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by my self:

35 That frustrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad, that turneth wisdom backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish:

36 That confirmeth the words of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers, that saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Judah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise up the decayed places thereof:

† Heb. wastes.

37 That saith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers:

* A Chron. 3, 6.
22, 23.
Ezra 1, 1, &c.
Chap. 45, 3, 3.

38 That saith of Cyrus, He is my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure, when saying to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

CHAP. XLV.

1 God calleth Cyrus for his churches sake. 5 By his omnipotency he challengeth obedience. 20 He convinceth the idols of vanity, by his saving power.

¶ Or, strengthen-
ed.

Thus saith the Lord to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I have holden, to subdue nations before him; and I will loose the loynes of kings to open before him the two bars of gates, and the gates shall not be shut.

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight: I will break in pieces the gates of brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron.

3 And I will give thee the treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know, that I the Lord am he, which call thee by thy name, am the God of Israel.

4 For Jacob my servants (sake, and Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me.

5 ¶ I am the Lord, and there is none else, there is no God besides me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me:

* Deut. 4, 35.
39, and 31.
39.
Chap. 44, 1.

6 That they may know from the rising of the sunne, and from the west, that there is none besides me, I am the Lord, and there is none else.

7 I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the Lord am he do all these things.

8 Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousness spring up together: I the Lord am he that have created it.

9 Unto him that stretcheth with his maker: let the potter drive with the potteries of the earth: shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What maketh thou? or thy work, he hath no hands:

* Jerem. 18, 6.
Rom. 9, 20.

10 Unto him that hath said unto his father, What hast thou begotten? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the Lord, the holy one of Israel, and his maker: Ask me of things to come concerning my sonnes, and concerning the work of my hands command ye me.

12 I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, even my hands have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.

13 I have raised him up in righteousness, and I will direct all his wayes: he shall build my city, and he shall let go my captives, not for price nor reward, saith the Lord, the God of hosts.

¶ Or, male
straight.

14 Thus saith the Lord, the God of Egypt, and merchants of Ethiopia, and of the Sabaeans, men of stature shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine, they shall come after thee, in chains they shall come over; and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, saying, Surely God is in thee, and there is none else, there is no God.

* 2 Chron.
36, 23, 25.
Ezra 1, 1, &c.
Chap. 44, 24.

15 Verily thou art a God that hidest thy self, O God of Israel the Saviour.

16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded all of them: they shall go to confusion together that are makers of idols.

* Chap. 44, 1.

17 But Israel shall be saved in the Lord, as was said in an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded without end.

18 For thus saith the Lord, the God that created the heavens, God himself that formed the earth and made it, he hath established it: he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited; I am the Lord, and there is none else.

* Deut. 32, 1.

19 I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the Lord am he that speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.

20 ¶ Assemble your selves and come: draw near together ye that are escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that let up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god that cannot save.

21 Tell ye, and bring them near, ye, let them

* Rom.
Phil.
10, 5.
shall
me,
the
is all
out of
streng
† Heb.
pale

† Heb.
out.

* 2
34.

* 1
Prov.
and
Rebe
† Heb.
man
com

shall be counted together: who hath declared this from ancient time? who hath told it from that time? have not I the Lord? and there is no God else beside me, a just God and a Saviour, there is none beside me.

22 Look unto me, and be ye saved all the ends
of the earth: for I am God, and there is none
like.

23 I have sworn by my self, the word is gone
out of my mouth in righteousness, and shall not
return, that unto me every knee shall bow, every
tongue shall swear.

24 // Surely, shall one say, In the Lord we have
hope: It is his righteousness and strength: even to him
shall men come, and all that are incensed against
him shall be asunder.

25 In the Lord shall all the seed of Israel
be justified, and shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

3 The idols of Babylon could not save themselves.
3 God saveth his people to the end. 5 Idols are
not comparable to God for power, 12 or present
salvation.

Belboweth down, Hebe stoupeth, their shouls
were upon the beasts, and upon the cattell:
your carriages were heavy loaden, they are a
burden to the weary beast.

2 They stoupe, they bow down together, they could not deliver the burden, but themselves are gone into captivity.

3 ¶ Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are born by me, from the belly, which are carried from the wombe.

4 And even to your old age I am he, and
even to hoar hairs will I carry you: I have
made, and I will bear, even I will carry and
will deliver you.

5 ¶ To whom will ye liken me, and make me equall, and compare me, that hee may be like?

6 They lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, and hire a goldsmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they bow down.

7 They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, one shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew your selves men:
bring it again to minde, O ye transgressours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me.

10 Declaring the end from the beginning,
and from ancient times the things that are not
yet done, saying, "By counsel shall stand, and
I will do all my pleasure:

11 Calling a raven: **And** said, **Thou** bird from the east,
that the man that executed my counsel from a farre
countrie: yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring
it to passe; I have purposed it; I will also do it.

12 **H**earken unto me, ye stout-hearted, that
are farre from righteouslie.

13. I bring neare my righteousness: it shall not be farre off, and my saluation shall not tarry; and I will place saluation in Ierusalem. I will place my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

Gods judgement upon Babylon and Caldea, 6 for
their unmercifulnesse, 7 pride, 10 and overbold-
nesse, 11 shall be unresistable.

Come down and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: there is no thine, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the millstones and grinde meal, uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, passe over the rivers.

3 Thy nakednesse shall be uncovered, yea, thy
shame shall be seen: I will take vengeance, and
I will not meet thee as a man.

4 As for our redeemer, the Lord of hosts is his name, the holy one of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darknesse,
A daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no
more be called the lady of kingdoms.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people, I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou dost shew them no mercy, upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be * a lady for ever: so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart: neither didst thou remember the latter end of it.

heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.
8 Therefore heare now this, thou that art gi-
ven to pleasures, that dwillest carelessly that lay-
est in thine heart, I am, & none else besides me,
I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know
the losse of children.

9 But these two *things shall come to thee in a moment in one day; the toils of children and widow-hood; they shall come upon thee in their perfection; for the multitude of thy iniquities, and

For the great abundance of thine enchantments.
 10 **C** For thou hast trusted in thy wickedness;
 thou hast said, None seeth me: thy boldness
 and thy knowledge, it hath perverted thee; and thou
 hast said in thine heart, I am, and none else be-
 hold me.

11 ¶ Therefore shall this come upon thee, thou shalt not know from whence it shall come: and mischief shall fall upon thee, thou shalt not be able to put it off: and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, which thou shalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine enchantments, and
with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou
hast laboured from thy youth; if it be thou shalt
be able to profit, if it be thou shalt see ball.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy
counsel: let now the astrologers, the stargazers,
the monthly prognosticators stand up,
and save thee from these things that shall come
upon thee.

14 Behold, they shall be as stubble: the fire shall burn them: they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame: there shall not be a coal to warm at, nor fire to be feared.

15 Thus shall they be unto thee with whom thou hast laboured, even the merchants from thy youth, they shall wander every one to his quarter, none shall save thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

Gods, to convince the people of their foreknown
obstinacy, revealed his prophecies. 9 He saveth them
for his own sake. 12 He exhorteth them to obedience,
because of his power and providence. 16 He lau-
menteth their backslidnesse. 20 He powerfully de-
livereth his out of Babylon.

Hear ye this, O house of Jacob, which are
called by the name of Israel, and are come
forth out of the waters of Judah; which I have
by the name of the Lord; and make mention
of the God of Israel, but not in truth; nor in
reverence.

工和

2 For they call themselves of the holy city, and say themselves upon the God of Israel, the L^o w^o of holis is his name.

3 I have declared the former things from the beginning, and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them, I did them suddenly, and they came to pass.

† Heb. hard.

4 Because I knew that thou art f obstinate, and thy neck is an iron sinew, and thy brow harte.

5 I have even from the beginning declared it to thee, before it came to passe I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldest say, What fool hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this: and wilt not yet declare it? I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, even before the day when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea thou heardest not, yea thou knowest not, yea from that time that thine eare was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deal very treacherously, and wast called a transgressor from the womb.

9 ¶ For my names sake will I deferre mine anger, and for my peace will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

† Or, for silvers.

10 Behold, I have refined thee, but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine own sake, even for mine own sake will I do it; for how should my name be polluted? and * I will not give my glory unto another.

* Chap. 42. 8.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, O Jacob, and Israel, my called. I am he, I am the * first, I also am the last.

* Chap. 41. 4 and 44. 6.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath framed the heavens: when I call unto them, they stand up together.

† Revel. 1. 7. and 22. 13. Or, the palm of my right hand hath spread out,

14 All ye assemble your selves and heare: which among them hath declared these things; the L^o w^o hath loved him: he will do his pleasure on Babylon, and his arm shall be on the Chaldeans.

15 I, even I, have spoken, yea I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye nare unto me, heare ye this, I have not spoken in secret from the beginning, from the time that it was, there am I: and now the L^o w^o and his spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the L^o w^o thy redeemer, the holy one of Israel, I am the L^o w^o thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way that thou shouldest go.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments, then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waters of the sea.

19 Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the off-spring of thy bowels like the gravell thereof: his name should not have been cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ O ye forth of Babylon, see ye from the Chaldeans, with a voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utter it even to the end of the earth: say ye, The L^o w^o hath * redeemed his servant Jacob.

* Exod. 19. 4.

56.

* Exod. 17. 6.

Num. 2. 11.

21 And they thickened not when he led them through the desert: he * caused the waters to

flow out of the rock for them: he cleave the rock also and the waters gusheth out.

22 * There is no place, saith the L^o w^o, unto the wicked.

* Chap. 55. 21.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Christ being sent to the Jews, complained of them,

5 He is sent to the Gentiles, with gracious promises.

13 Gods love is personall to his church.

18 The ample restoration of the church. 24 The powerfull deliverance out of captivity.

Listen, O fies, unto me, and hearken ye people from farre, The L^o w^o hath called me from the womb, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword, in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft, in his quiver hath he hid me.

3 And said unto me, Thou art my servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain; yet surely my judgment is with the L^o w^o, and my work with my God.

† Or, my reward.

5 ¶ And now, saith the L^o w^o that formed me from the womb, to be his servant, to bring Jacob again to him, ¶ Though Israel be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the L^o w^o, and my God shall be my strength.

† Or, after Israel may be gathered to him, and I may, &c.

6 And he said, ¶ It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the * preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a * light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation, unto the end of the earth.

† Or, as the light that thou shouldst be to the preserved ones.

7 Thus saith the L^o w^o the redeemer of Israel, and his holy one, to him whom man despised, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the L^o w^o that he is faithful, and the holy one of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

* Chap. 43. 26. Or, as him that is despised in soul.

8 Thus saith the L^o w^o, * In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages.

* 2. Cor. 6. 4.

9 That thou mayest say * to the prisoners, Go forth: to them that are in darkness, Shew your selves: they shall feed in the waves, and their pastures shall be in all high places.

* Chap. 42. 7.

10 They shall not hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat nor sunne smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water, shall he guide them.

* Revel. 7. 16

11 And I will make all my mountains a way, and my highways shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from farre: and lo, these from the north and from the west, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heavens, and be joyful, O earth, & break forth into singing, O mountains: for God hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The L^o w^o hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the sonne of her womb: yea they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

† Heb. from having compassion.

passions.

16 Behold, I have given thee upon the palms of my hands, thy walls are continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste: thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste shall go forth of thee.

Cap. 604.

18 * Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together and come to thee: as a lion, said the L. o. m. n., thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, & bind them on thee, as a bulle doth.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shall even now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up, shall be scarce away.

20 The children which thou shalt have, after thou hast lost the order, shall lay again in thine ears. The place is too strait for me: give place to me that I may dwell.

21 When shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children, and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone, these, where had they been?

22 Thus saith the Lord G. o. m., Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standards to the people: and they shall bring their flocks in their farms, and their daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders.

Phil. 40. 10.

23 And kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their queens the nursing mothers: they shall bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, and * lick up the dust of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I am the L. o. m. n.: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

Phil. 40. 11.

24 I shall the way be taken from the mighty, as I the solitary captives deliverers.

Phil. 40. 12.

25 But thus saith the L. o. m. n., Upon the jaws of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

Phil. 40. 13.

26 And I will feed them that oppress thee, with their own flesh, and they shall be drunken with their own blood, as with wine: and all flesh shall know that I the L. o. m. n. am thy saviour and thy redeemer, the mighty one of Jacob.

Phil. 40. 14.

CHAP. II.

3 Christ sheweth, that the dereliction of the Jews is not to be imputed to him, by his ability to save, 5 by his obedience in that work, 7 and by his confidence in that assistance. 10 An exhortation to trust in God, and not in our selves.

Thus saith the L. o. m. n., Where is the bill of thine mother's divorcement whom I have put away? or which of my creditors is it to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have you sold you yourselves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came, was there none to meet me? when I called, was there none to answer? * As my hand hath been at all, that it cannot redeem: or have I no power to deliver? behold, at my rebuke, I will raise up the sea: I will make the rivers a wilderness: their fish shall stinketh, because there is no water, and they shall die.

3 I will clothe the dragons with blackness, and I will make thick their covering.

4 The L. o. m. n. no hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season: him that is weary he hath quickened morning by morning: he hath quickened mine ears to hear as the learned.

5 * I have given my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid my face from shame and spitting.

6 For the Lord G. o. m. n. will help me, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

7 He is near that justifieth me, who will contend with me: let us stand together: who is my mine adversary? let him come near to me.

8 Behold, the Lord G. o. m. n. will help me, who is fier of my he that shall condemn me: for they all shall wear cause.

9 As a carcass the moth shall eat them up.

10 * Who is among you that feared the L. o. m. n., that obeyed the voice of his servant, that walked in darkness, and had no light: let him trust in the name of the L. o. m. n., and stay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compass your selves about with sparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks that ye have kindled. * This shall ye have of mine hand, ye shall lie down in sorrow.

CHAP. LI.

1 An exhortation after the pattern of Abraham to wait in Christ: 3 by reason of his comfortable promises, 4 of his righteous salvation, 7 and many more. 9 Christ by his sanctified arm delivered him from the fear of man, 19 he bewailed the afflictions of Jerusalem, 31 and promised victory and peace.

Hearken to me, ye that follow after righteousness, ye that seek the L. o. m. n.: look unto the rock whence ye are hewn, and to the hole of the pit whence ye are digged.

2 Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah that bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the L. o. m. n. shall comfort you: he will comfort all his waste places, and he will make his wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the L. o. m. n.: joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

4 I will build me a people, and give ease unto her, my nation: for a law shall proceed from me, and I will make me judgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousness is near: my salvation is gone forth, and mine arms shall judge the people: the Isles shall wait upon me, and on mine arm shall they trust.

6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished.

7 I will be unto me, my people, and give ease unto her, my nation: for a law shall proceed from me, and I will make me judgement to rest for a light of the people.

8 For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool: but my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

9 Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the L. o. m. n.: awake, as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. Art thou not it that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the dragon?

462
"Exod. 14.
21.

"Chap. 35.
10.

"Psal. 118.6.
"Chap. 40.6.
1. Pet. 1. 24.

10r, made
himself ready.

"Jerem. 31.
35.

"Chap. 49.
23.

"Chap. 52.11.

"Chap. 47.9.
"Hab. hap-
pomed.
"Hab. break-
ing.

10. Art thou not thyself ready? When the sea,
the waters of the great deep, that hath made the
depths of the sea a way for the redeemed to pass
over?

11. Therefore "the redemption of the L. O. M. O.
shall return, and come forth singing unto Zion,
and everlasting joy shall be upon their head:
they shall obtain gladness and joy, and sorrow
and mourning shall flee away.

12. A, even I am he that comforteth you: who
art thou that thou shouldst be afraid? of a man
that shall die, and of the sons of man, which
shall be made "as grass?

13. And forgettest the L. O. M. O. thy maker, that
hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the
foundations of the earth: and hath feared conti-
nually every day, because of the fury of the op-
pressor, as if he were ready to destroy? and
where is the fury of the oppressor?

14. The captive crieth bitterly that he may be
loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor
that his head should fall.

15. But I am the L. O. M. O. thy God, that "di-
luted the sea, whose waves roared: the L. O. M. O.
of hosts is his name.

16. And I have put my words "in thy mouth,
and have covered thee in the shadow of mine
hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the
foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou
art my people.

17. "Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusa-
lem, which hast drunk at the hand of the L. O. M. O.
the cup of his fury: thou hast drunken the mugs
of the cup of trembling, and saying, I am safe.

18. There is none to guide her among all the
nations whom the hath brought forth: neither is
there any that saith, I will be her hand, or all the
nations that the hath brought up.

19. "These five things I am come unto thee:
who shall be thy foes? thy desolation, and "de-
struction, and the famine, and the sword: by whom
shall I comfort thee?

20. Thy sinner hath sinned, they lie at the
head of all the streets as a wild bull in a net;
they are full of the fury of the L. O. M. O., the re-
buke of the God.

21. "Therefore hear now this, thou afflic-
ted, and drunken, but not with wine.

22. Thus saith the Lord the L. O. M. O., and thy
God that placeth the result of his people, Be-
hold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of
trembling, even the mugs of the cup of my fury,
thou shalt no more drink it again.

23. But I will put it into the hands of them that
hate thee: which have said to thee, "Behold
down, that we may go over: and thou hast said
the word as the ground, and as the street to them
they went over.

CHAP. LII.

1. Christ redeemeth the church to believe his free
redemption, 7 to receive the ministers thereof,
2 to enjoy in the power thereof, 11 and to free
themselves from bondage, 13 Christ's kingdom
shall be exalted.

"Chap. 52.
17.

"Awake, awake, put on thy strength, O Zi-
on, put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusa-
lem the holy city: for henceforth there shall no
more come into thee the uncircumcised, and the un-
clean.

"Awake thyself from the midst, arise, and sit
down, O Jerusalem: loose thyself from the bands
of thy arch, O captive daughter of Zion.

3. For thus saith the L. O. M. O., The Lord hath

long waited for might: and ye shall be redeemed
without money.

4. For thus saith the Lord God, My people
went down sometime into "Egypt to sojourn
there, and the Assyrians oppressed them without
cause.

5. Now therefore, what have I here, saith the
L. O. M. O., that my people is taken away for
nought? they shall rule over them, make them to
bowl, saith the L. O. M. O., and my name conti-
nually every day is "blasphemed.

6. Therefore my people shall know my name,
therefore they shall know in that day, that I
am he that doth speak, behold, it is I.

7. "How beautiful upon the mountains are
the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that
publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of
good, that shall bring salvation, that saith unto Zi-
on, Thy God reigneth!

8. The watchmen shall lift up the voice, with
the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see
eye to eye, when the L. O. M. O. shall bring again
Zion.

9. "Break forth into joy, sing together ye
waste places of Jerusalem: for the L. O. M. O. hath
comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusa-
lem.

10. The L. O. M. O. hath made bare his holy arm
in the eyes of all the nations, and "all the ends of
the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

11. "Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from
thence, touch no unclean thing, go ye out of the
midst of her: ye clean, that bear the vessels of
the L. O. M. O.

12. For ye shall not go out with haste, nor go
by flight: for the L. O. M. O. will go before you, and
the God of Israel will "be your redeemer.

13. "Behold, my servant shall deal puden-
tly, he shall be exalted and exalted, and be very
high.

14. As many were alienated at thee, (his "vi-
sage was so marred more than any man, and his
form more than the sons of men)

15. So shall he sprinkle many nations, the
kings shall shut their mouths at him: for that
which hath not been told them shall they see, and
that which they have not heard, shall they consider.

CHAP. LIII.

1. The prophet complaining of incredulity, excuseth
the scandal of the cross, 4 by the benefit of his passi-
on, 10 and the goodness thereof.

"We have believed our "I report: and to
whom is the arm of the L. O. M. O. re-
vealed?

2. For he shall grow up before him as a tender
plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath as it were
no form nor comeliness: and when he shall see face from us,
him, there is no beauty that we should desire: "He is a
thing of men.

3. He is despised and rejected of men, a man
of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and he
was as it were our faces from him, he was despi-
sed, and we esteemed him not.

4. Surely "he hath borne our griefs, and
carried our sorrows: yet we esteemed him rich-
en, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5. But he was "wounded for our iniquities, he was
bruised for our iniquities: the chastity
ment of our peace was upon him, and with his
stripes we are healed.

6. All we like sheep have gone astray: we have
turned every one to his own way, and the L. O. M. O.
hath laid on him the iniquities of us all.

He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he opened not his mouth.

8 I he was taken from prison and from judgement: and thou shalt declare his generation: for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people I was he stricken.

9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death; because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.

10 For he pleased the Lord, so as to humble him, he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the Lord shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied by his knowledge: shall my righteousness bring him justice many: for he shall bear their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong: because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors, and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

CHAP. LIII.

1 The prophet, for the comfort of the Gentiles, professeth the amplitude of their church, 4 their justice, 6 their certain deliverance out of affliction, 11 their fair edification, 15 and their sure preservation.

1 Sing O barren, thou that didst not bear; break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou that didst not travail with child: for more are the children of the desolate, than the children of the married wife, saith the Lord.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations; spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt break forth on the right hand and on the left; and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, & make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not, for thou shalt not be ashamed; neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of the youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy maker is thine husband, (the Lord of hosts is his name); and thy redeemer the holy one of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall be called.

6 For the Lord so hath called thee as a woman forsaken and grieved in spirit, and as a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith the Lord.

7 For a small moment have I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment; but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the Lord.

9 For this is as the waters of Shinar to me: for as I have sworn that the waters of Shinar should no more go over the earth, so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my

peace be removed, saith the Lord.

11 O thou afflicted, broken hearted, I will lay thee down, and I will comfort thee, I will lay thee down with fair colours, and lay the foundation with sapphires.

12 And I will make the habitation of agates, and the gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shall be taught of the Lord, and great shall be the peace of thy children.

14 In righteousness shalt thou be established: thou shalt be farre from oppression, for thou shalt not fear; and from terror, for it shall not come neere thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, but not by mine holiness: shall gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work, and I have created the hammer to destroy.

17 For so weapon that is formed against thee, shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgement, thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord: & their righteousness is of me, saith the Lord.

CHAP. LV.

1 The prophet with the promises of Christ, calleth to faith, 6 and to repentance. 8 The happy success of them that believe.

1 H O, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and be ye that have no money: come ye, buy and eat, yea come, buy wine and milk without money, and without price.

2 Will ye herefore be as I spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? because ye despise my word, and care ye that which is good, and so your soul delighteth itself in vanity.

3 Because you care and come unto me, because your soul shall live, and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the new covenant of David.

4 Behold, I have given thee for a witness to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not, and nations that know not thee, shall run to thee, because of the name of the Lord, and for the glory of him: for he shall glorify thee.

6 For as the Lord so will he may be found, call ye upon him, he will be near.

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: & let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

8 For as my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord.

9 For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

10 For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be that shall forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

* 1. Chr. 29. 2

* John. 6. 45.

* John 7. 37.

* Mal. 2. 12.

* Jer. 31. 31.

* Jer. 31. 31.

* Jer. 31. 31.

* Jer. 31. 31.

* Jer. 31. 31.

* Jer. 31. 31.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 The prophet being sent to reprove hypocrites, 3 how perfect a conversion is said and arise. 5 He declares what promises are due unto godliness, 13 and to the keeping of the Sabbath.

Come thou, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sinnes.

2 Yet they seek me daily and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that do righteousness, and forsooke not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice; they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶ And therefore have we fasted, say they, and thou hast not: wherefore have we afflicted our soul, and thou hast not known? Behold, in the day of your fast you finde pleasure, and exact all your labour.

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to fight: yet shall ye not be afflicted nor shall ye be vexed: ye shall not fast as ye do this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

5 Is it such a fast that I have chosen? in day say I man to afflict his soul: is it to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to speak sackcloth and ashes under him? will thou call this a fast, and accept it say to the Lord as now?

6 Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

7 Is it not to deal the bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out, to the house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thy self from thine own flesh?

8 ¶ When shall the sight break forth as the morning, and thine healing shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousness shall go before thee, the glory of the Lord shall be thy rearward.

9 When shalt thou call, and the Lord shall answer, thou shalt say, Here I am: if thou shalt arise from the midst of thee, the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity?

10 And if thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness be as the noon-day.

11 And the Lord shall guide thee continually, and enlarge thy soul in thought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters shall not fail.

12 And they that shall be of thee, shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations: and thou shalt be called, the repairs of the breach, the restorer of paths to dwell in.

13 ¶ If thou turn away thy foot from the Sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the Lord, honourable, and shall honour him, not doing thine own wayes, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own wayes:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy self in the high places of the earth, and thou shalt be with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the Lord shall speak it.

1 The damnable nature of sins. 3 The sinners of the Jews. 5 Calamities is for sinners. 16 Salvation is only of God. 20 The judgment of the reprobate.

Behold, the Lord is not merciful: that it cannot save: neither his ears heavy, that it cannot hear.

2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sinnes have hid his face from you, that he will not hear.

3 For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity, your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath uttered perdition.

4 None called for justice, nor any pleader for truth: they trust in vanity, and speak lies; they conceive mischief, and lying their pursuit.

5 They hatch a cockatrice egg, and weave a spider's web: he that catcheth of their eggs destroyeth, and that which is crushed, breaketh out into a viper.

6 Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works are works of iniquity, and the act of violence is in their hands.

7 Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity, wanting and destruction are in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not, and there is no judgment in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein, shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is judgement farre from us, neither doth justice overtake us: we wait for light, but behold obscurity; for brightness, but we walk in darkness.

10 We grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as if we had no eyes: we stumble at noon-day as in the night, we are in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roar all like bears, and mourn like doves: we look for judgement, but there is none; for salvation, but it is farre off from us.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sinnes testify against us: for our transgressions are with us, and as for our iniquities, we know them.

13 In transgressing and lying against the Lord our God, and departing away from our God, speaking opposition and revolt, concerning and uttering from the heart words of falsehood.

14 And judgement is turned away backward, and justice standeth a farre off: truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth is failed, and he that departed from evil maketh himself a prey: and the Lord shall find it, and it shall be displeased unto him that there was no judgement.

16 ¶ And he hath said that there was no truth, and wounded that there was no intercession: therefore his arm brought salvation unto him, and his righteousness, it is broken him.

17 For he put on righteousness as a breastplate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeal as a clothe.

18 According to their deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries, recompence to his enemies, to the wicked he will repay according to their works.

Num. 11. 34
Chap. 50. 2.

Or, have made him his.

Chap. 1. 15.

Job 15. 34.

Psalm 7. 14.

Or, addeth.

Isa. 1. 18.

Which is sprinkled, as if there brake out a viper.

Job 4. 14. 15

Prov. 2. 14.

Rom. 3. 15.

Met. break.

ing.

Or, right.

Or, is accounted mad.

Heb. it was evil in his

Chap. 63. 5.

Eph. 6. 14.

17. 1. Thel. 5. 8.

Chap. 63. 6.

Heb. recompens.

penis.

The glory of the church.

468

*Rev. 1. 15.
107, put him
to flight.

*Rom. 1. 1. 26

19 So shall they fear the name of the Lord, and his glory from the rising of the sun: when the enemies shall come in like a flood, the spirit of the Lord shall lift up a standard against him.

20 And the redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the Lord.

21 As for me, this is my covenant with them, saith the Lord, my spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, saith the Lord, from henceforth and forever.

CHAP. LX.

1 The glory of the church in the abundant access of the Gentiles, 15 and the great blessings after a short affliction.

107, been
lightened
for thy light
someth.

Arise, shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord shall be risen upon thee.

2 For behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the Lord shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

*Rev. 2. 1. 24.

3 And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.

*Chap. 49.
18.

4 Lift up thine eyes round about, and see; all they gather themselves together, they come to thee, thy riches shall come from farre, and thy daughters shall be nursed at thy side.

107, noise of
the sea shall
be turned to-
ward thee.
107, wealth.
*Chap. 61. 6.

5 When thou shalt see and flow together, and thine heart shall fear, and be enlarged, because the abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee,

6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee: the donkeys of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring gold and incense, and they shall shew forth the praises of the Lord.

7 All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rannues of the basins shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorify the house of my glory.

8 And thou art as the firs as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows.

*Gal. 4. 25.

9 Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring the sonnes from farre, their silver and their gold with them, unto the name of the Lord our God: and to the holy one of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10 And the sonnes of strangers shall build up the walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I have thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

*Rev. 2. 1. 25.

11 Therefore thy gates shall be open continually, they shall not be shut day nor night, that men may bring unto thee the forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

107, wealth.

12 For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee, shall perish: yea those nations shall be utterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the fir-tree, the pine-tree, and the box together, to beautify the place of my sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 And the sonnes also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending unto thee: and all they that despised thee shall bow themselves down

Hal-

The office of Christ.

in the gates of thy feet; and they shall call thee The city of the Lord, the Zion of the holy one of Israel.

15 And because thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through thee, I will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the breasts of kings, and thou shalt know that I the Lord am thy Saviour, and thy redeemer, the mighty one of Jacob.

17 For brass I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron: I will also make the officers peace, and thine executors righteousness.

18 Violence shall not more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call thy walls salvation, and thy gates praise.

*Rev. 2. 1. 26.
and 11. 1.

19 The sunne shall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the Lord shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 The sunne shall no more go down, neither shall the moon withdraw it self: for the Lord shall be thine everlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also shall be all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the Lord will hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 The office of Christ. 4 The forwardness, 7 and blessing of the faithful.

The spirit of the Lord God is upon me, because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek, he hath sent me to binde up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound:

2 To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourn:

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness, that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, that he might be glorified.

4 And they shall build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

*Chap. 1.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sonnes of the alien shall be your plowmen, and your winnethers.

6 But ye shall be named the priests of the Lord: men shall call you the ministers of our God: ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selves.

*Chap. 1.

7 For your shame you shall have double; and for confusion they shall rejoice in their position: therefore in their land they shall possess the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.

8 For I the Lord God will judge, I have robbed for burnt-offering, and I will direct their work in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.

9 And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, and their offspring among the people:

all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they are the (seed) which the Lord hath blessed.

10 I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, as a man my soul shall be joyful in my God, for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorned her self with jewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her buds, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth: so the Lord God will cause righteousness and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 The fervent desire of the prophet, to confirm the church in Gods promise. 5 The office of the ministers (unto which they are incited) in preaching the gospel, 10 and preparing the people thereto.

For Zion sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem sake I will not rest, until the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness, and the salvation thereof as a lamp that burneth.

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the Lord shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the Lord, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou shalt no more be termed, Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed, Desolate: but thou shalt be called, Jehovah-shalem, and thy land, Jerusalem: for the Lord shall delight in thee, and thy land shall be married.

5 For as a young man married a virgin, so shall thy Sonnes marry thee: and as the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, so shall thy God rejoice over thee.

6 I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, which shall never hold their peace day nor night: ye that make mention of the Lord, keep not silence;

7 And give him not rest, till he be established, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.

8 The Lord hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, Surely, I will no more give thy coin to be meat for thine enemies, and the Sonnes of the stranger shall not drink thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:

9 But they that have gathered it, shall eat it, and praise the Lord: and they that have brought it together, shall drink it in the courts of my holiness.

10 Go through, go through the gates; prepare you the way of the people, call up, call up the high way, gather out the stones, lift up a standard for the people.

11 Behold, the Lord hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people, the redeemed of the Lord: and thou shalt be called, Bought out, a city not forsaken.

I Christ sheweth who he is, 2 what his victory over his enemies, 7 and what his mercy toward his church, 10 In his just wrath he remembereth his free mercy, 13 The church in their prayer, 17 and complaints, professeth their faith.

What is this that cometh from Zion, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save.

2 And herefore as thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat?

3 I have troden the wine-press alone, and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and will trample them in my fury, and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

4 For the day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and there was none to help, and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore mine own arm brought salvation unto me, and my fury, it upheld me.

6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.

7 I will mention the loving kindnesses of the Lord, as a man, and the pleasures of the Lord, as a man, according to all that the Lord hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness towards the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, according to the multitude of his loving kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they are my people, children whom I will not let: so he was their saviour.

9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them, and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

10 But they rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them.

11 When he remembered the days of old, Moses and his people, saying, Where is he that brought them up out of the sea, with the shepherd of his flock? Where is he that put his holy Spirit within him?

12 That led them by the right hand of Moses, with his glorious arm, dividing the waters before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

13 That led them through the deep, as an horse in the wilderness, that they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth down into the valley, the Spirit of the Lord caused him to rest: so thou lead thy people, to make thy self a glorious name.

15 Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of the holiness and of the glory: where is thy zeal and the strength, the sounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me: are they restrained?

16 Doubtless thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not: thou, O Lord, art our Father, our redeemer, thy name is from everlasting.

17 O Lord, why hast thou made us to erre from thy ways? and hardened our hearts from the fear? Return for thy servants sake, the slaves of thine inheritance.

Hab. decked

Rev. 19. 13

Chap. 34. 8

Chap. 59. 16

Deut. 7. 7, 8

Exod. 15. 24 Num. 14. 18 Psal. 78. 56. and 95. 9

Exod. 14. 30 Or, shepherds, as Psal. 77. 20 Exod. 14. 21 Josh. 3. 16

Deut. 16. 25 Or, she mu's made

Or, our redeemer from everlasting is thy name

468

18 The people of thy holiness have polluted it but a little while: thy adversaries have trodden down the sanctuary.

† Heb. thy name was not called upon them.

19 Were art thine, thou never barest rule over them, † they were not called by thy name.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 The church prayeth for the illustration of Gods power. 5 Celebrating Gods mercy, it maketh confession of their natural corruptions. 9 It complaineth of their affliction.

¶ 468. the fire of meltings.

¶ 468. the fire of meltings.

2 As when the melting fire burneth, the fire cauleth the matter to boyl, to make the nape known to thine adversaries, that the nations may tremble at thy presence.

3 When thou dost terrible things which we looked not for, thou canst not be the mountains shoven down at thy presence.

¶ Psal. 3. 19.

1 Cor. 3. 9.

¶ 468. seen a God besides thee, which doth so for him, &c.

4 For since the beginning of the world, men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye † seen, O God, besides thee, what he hath prepared for him that loveth thee.

5 Thou mercest him that rejoiceth and worketh righteousness, those that remember thee in the times of wrath: behold, thou art wroth, for we have sinned: in thy wrath is contumacy, and we shall be smitten.

¶ Psal. 90. 3.

6 But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags, and we all do fade as a leaf, and our iniquities, like the winds, have taken us away.

¶ Heb. melted.

7 And there is none that calleth upon thy name, that stretch up hands to make hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast consumed us because of our iniquities.

8 But thou, O Lord, art our father: we are the clay, and thou our potter, and we all are the work of thy hand.

¶ Psal. 79. 8.

9 O Be not wroth with us, O Lord, neither remember iniquities for ever: behold, see we beseech thee, we are all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities are a wilderness, Zion is a wilderness, Jerusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautiful house, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt up with fire: and all our pleasant things are laid waste.

12 But thou, O Lord, remain the self for these things, O Lord, be not wroth with us, and afflict us not thy wrath.

CHAP. LXV.

1 The calling of the Gentiles. 2 The Jews, for their incredulity, idolatry, and hypocrisie, are rejected. 8 A remnant shall be saved. 11 Judgements on the wicked, and blessings on the godly. 17 The blessed state of the new Jerusalem.

¶ Rom. 9. 24, 25, 26. Eph. 2. 12, 13

1 I am sought of them that asked not for me: I am found of them that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation that was not called by my name.

2 I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that was not good, after their own thoughts.

3 A people that provoked me to anger continually to my face, that sacrificed in gardens, and burned incense † upon altars of brick.

¶ 468. upon bricks.

4 Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments, which eat swines flesh, and † touch of abominable things is in their vessels.

5 Which say, Stand by thy self, come not near to me, for I am holier than thou: their are a smoke in my nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

¶ 468.

6 Behold, it is written before me, I will not keep silence, but will recompense, even recompense into their bosoms,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together (saith the Lord) which have burnt incense upon the mountains, and blasphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I measure their former work into their bosoms.

8 Thus saith the Lord God: As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing is in it: so will I do for my servants sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritor of my mountains: and mine elect shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achaz a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have sought me.

11 But ye are they that forsake the Lord, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for their servants sakes, that furnish the drink-offering unto that I number.

¶ Or, Cal.

¶ Or, Men.

12 Therefore will I number you to the month, and ye shall all bow down to the slaughter: because when I called, ye did not answer; when I spake, ye did not hear, but did evil before mine eyes: ye did choose that wherein I delighted not.

¶ Prov. 10.

Chap. 46.

Jer. 2.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God: Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoice, but ye shall be ashamed.

14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for vexation of spirit.

15 And ye shall leave your name for a curse: unto my chosen: for the Lord God shall slay thee, and call his servants by another name.

16 That he who blessed himself in the earth, shall curse himself in the God of truth, and he that sweareth in the earth, shall swear by the God of truth: because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are did from mine eyes.

17 I, for behold, I create a new heaven, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mine mind.

18 But be ye glad and rejoice for ever in that which I create: for behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy.

19 And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people, and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

¶ Chasid.

2 Pet. 3. 13.

Revel. 21.

¶ 468. con

upon the

beats

¶ Rev. 11.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die an hundred years old, but the sinner being an hundred years old shall be accursed.

21 And they shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabit: they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree, are the days of my people, and mine elect † shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble: for they are the seed of the

¶ 468. shall

make their

con

longer in

on

shall be served in truth. and their stopping with them.

24 And it shall come to pass that before they call, I will answer; and whilst they are yet speaking, I will hear.

25 The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust shall be the serpents meat: they shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the Lord.

CHAP. LXVI.

The glorious God will be served in humble sincerity. 5 He comforteth the humble with the marvelous generation, 10 and with the gracious benefits of the church, 15 Gods severe judgements against the wicked. 19 The Gentiles shall have an holy church, 24 and for the damnation of the wicked.

Thus saith the Lord. The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?

2 For all those things a hard mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the Lord: but to that man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembled at my word.

3 He that buildeth an altar, as if he were a man: he that sacrificeth a lamb, as if he were a dog; he that offereth an oblation, as if he were offering incense; he that saith, I have chosen their own way, and their soul delighteth in their abominations.

4 I also will choose their delusions, and will bring their fears upon them: because when I call, none will answer; when I speak, they do not hear: but they will say, because mine eyes are shut, and they shall be ashamed.

5 I will hear the word of the Lord, ye that tremble at his word. Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my names sake, say, Let the Lord be glorified: but he shall appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed.

6 A voice of noise from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of the Lord, so that rendereth recompense to his enemies.

7 Before the travail, he thought south: before the pain came, he was delivered of a man-child.

8 And he hath heard such a thing: who hath seen such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day, or shall a nation be born at once? for as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children.

9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not I come to bring forth, saith the Lord? shall I come to bring forth, and that the womb, saith the Lord?

10 Rejoice ye with Jerusalem, and be glad

with her, all ye that love her: rejoice for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her:

11 What ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations: that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory.

12 For thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye suck, ye shall be strong upon her flow, and be dandled upon her knees.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you: and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.

14 And when ye see this, your heart shall rejoice, and your bones shall flourish like an herb: and the hand of the Lord shall be known towards his servants, and his indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the Lord will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire, and by his sword, will the Lord cleanse and plead: and the slain of the Lord shall be many.

17 They that sanctify themselves, and purify themselves in the garden, I will bring one tree in the midst, eating (saith the Lord) shall be the abomination, and the mould; shall be consumed together, saith the Lord.

18 For I know their works, and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.

19 And I will be a sign among them, and I will send those that escape of them, unto the nations, to Babylon, and to the cities of the plain, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory: and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the Lord, out of all nations, upon horses, and in chariots, and on litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the Lord, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel into the house of the Lord.

21 And I will take of them for priests, and for Levites, saith the Lord.

22 For as the new heavens, and the new earth which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the Lord, so shall your seed and your name remain.

23 And it shall come to pass, that I from one new moon to another, and from one Sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the Lord.

24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcasses of the men that have transgressed against me: saith the Lord, for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

[Or bright sea]

* Chap. 46, 58 and 60, 4.

[Or, one and another]

[Or, each of]

* Exod. 19, 6. Chap. 6, 4. Rev. 1, 6. * Chap. 6, 11. Rev. 1, 12. Rev. 21, 3. * Mark 9, 44.

THE BOOK OF THE prophet JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The time, 3 and the calling of Jeremiah. 11 His prophetic visions of an almond rod, and a seething pot. 15 His heavy message against Judah. 17 God encourage him with his promise of assistance.



The words of Jeremiah the sonne of Hilkiah, of the priestes that were in Anathoth in the land of Benjamin.

1 To whom the word of the Lord came in the dayes of Josiah king of Iudah, in the thirteenth year of his reigne.

3 It came also in the dayes of Jehoiakim the sonne of Josiah king of Iudah, unto the end of the eleventh year of Zedekiah the sonne of Josiah king of Iudah, unto the carrying away of Ierusalem captive in the fifth month.

4 Then the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

5 Before I formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the wombe, I sanctified thee, and I appointed thee a prophet unto the nations.

6 Then said I, Ah, Lord God; behold, I cannot speak, for I am a child.

7 But the Lord said unto me, Say not, I am a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak.

8 Be not afraid of their faces: for I am with thee to deliver thee, saith the Lord.

9 Then the Lord said unto me, Touch my mouth, and the Lord said unto me, Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I have this day set thee over the nations, and over the kingdoms, to root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build and to plant.

11 Moreover, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? and I said, I see a rod of an almond-tree.

12 Then said the Lord unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it.

13 And the word of the Lord came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? and I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof was towards the north.

14 Then the Lord said unto me, Out of the north an evil shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For so, I will call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, said the Lord, and they shall come, and they shall set every one his shewt at the entering of the gates of Ierusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Iudah.

16 And I will utter my judgements against them touching all their wickedness, who have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.

17 Thou therefore gird up thy loynes, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I have made thee this day a defended city, and an iron pillar, & bristled walls against the whole land, against the kings of Iudah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And thou shalt fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I am with thee, saith the Lord, to deliver thee.

CHAP. II.

1 God having shewed his former kindness, expostulateth with the Jews their causeless revolt, 9 beyond any example. 14 They are the cause of their own calamities. 20 The sinners of Judah. 31 Their confidence is rejected.

Moreover, the word of the Lord came to me, saying,

2 Go, and cry in the ears of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith the Lord, I remember thee, the kindness of thy youth, the love of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wilderness, in a land that was not sown.

3 I that was holiness unto the Lord, and the first-fruits of his increase: all that devour him, shall offend; and shall come upon them, saith the Lord.

4 Hear ye the word of the Lord, O house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.

5 Thus saith the Lord, What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, and have walked after vanity, and are become vain?

6 Another said they, Where is the Lord, that brought us up out of the land of Egypt: that led us through the wilderness, through a land of deserts, and of pits, through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt.

7 And I brought you into a plentiful country, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodness thereof; but when ye entered, ye despised my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The priests said not, Where is the Lord? and they that handle the law, knew me not: the pastors also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after things that do not profit.

9 Wherefore I will yet plead with you, saith the Lord, and with your childrens children will I plead.

10 For ye said, I over the Isles of Chittim, and sit, and send into Kedar, and consider diligently, and see if these be such a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which are yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory, for that which doth not profit.

12 Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this; and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the Lord.

13 For my people have committed two evils: they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns that can hold no water.

10, break in pieces.
11a, 50, 7.
Chap. 6, 17, and 15, 20.

10, for thy lakes.
Ezek. 4, 6.

Chap. 1, 14.

11a, 6, 3.
11, 13.
Hol. 1, 13-4.

11a, 7, 1.
and 106, 34.

Rom. 2, 24.

10, over it.

Chap. 16, 24.

11a, 1, 6, 3.
Chap. 17, 13, and 18, 24.

14 ¶ No Israel a servant? is he a home-born slave? why is he spoiled?

15 The young lions roared upon him, and spelted, and they made his land waste: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

16 With the children of Moab and Edom, pines I have broken the crown of thy head.

17 Hast thou not procured this unto thyself, in that thou hast forsaken the Lord thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what hast thou to do in the way of Egypt, to drink the waters of Shihor? or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria, to drink the waters of the river?

19 Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall remove thee: know therefore and see, that it is an evil thing and bitter that thou hast forsaken the Lord thy God, and that my fear is not in thee, saith the Lord God of hosts.

20 ¶ For of old time I have broken thy yoke, and burst thy bands, and thou saidst, I will not transgress: when upon every high hill, and under every green tree thou wast decent, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had planted thee a noble vine wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?

22 For though thou wast cher with nitre, and take thee much soap, yet thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord God of hosts.

23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? for thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: I thou art a swift journeyer travelling her ways.

24 ¶ I will also speak to the wilderness, that smothered up the winds at her pleasure, in her occasion who canst turn her away: all they that seek her, will not weary themselves, in her month they shall find her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, There is no hope. For I have loved strangers, and after them will I go.

26 Alas that is ashamed when he is found: so is the house of Israel ashamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets.

27 Saying to a flock, Thou art my father, and to a stone, Thou hast brought me forth: for they have turned their back unto me, and not their face: but in the time of their trouble they will say, Arise, and save us.

28 But where are thy gods that thou hast made there? let them arise if they can save thee in the time of thy trouble: for according to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Judah.

29 And therefore will ye plead with me: ye all have transgressed against me, saith the Lord God.

30 In vain have I smitten your children, they received no correction: your own sword hath reboured your prophets, like a destroying lion.

31 ¶ O generation, say ye the words of the Lord God: have I been a wilderness unto Israel? a land of darkness? wherefore say my people, We are lords, we will come no more unto thee.

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me days without number.

33 With ye crimest thou thy way to seek love? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy ways.

34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the souls of the poor innocents: I have not found it

de thy secret search, but upon all these.

35 Yet thou sayst, Because I am innocent, therefore his anger shall turn from me: behold, I will plead with thee, because thou sayest, I have not sinned.

36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

37 For thou shalt go forth from him, and thine hands upon thine head: for the Lord hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 God's great mercy in Judah's vile whoredome. 6 Judah is worse than Israel. 12 The promises of the gospel to the penitent. 20 Israel reproved, and called by God, maketh a solemn confession of their sinners.

¶ They say, If a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another man, shall he return unto her again? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many lovers; yet return again to me, saith the Lord.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and see where thou hast not been seen with: in the wayes hast thou sat for them, as the Arabian in the wilderness; and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms, and with thy wickedness.

3 Therefore the showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain, and thou hast a voice saying, I have not sinned: thou refusest to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou art the guide of my youth?

5 Wilt he reprove his anger for ever? will he keep it to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done evil things as thou couldest.

6 ¶ The Lord said also unto me in the dayes of Josiah the king, What thou seest that which back-sliding Israel hath done? she is gone up upon every high mountain, and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 And I said after she had done all these things, Turn thou unto me: but she returned not, and her treacherous sister Judah saw it.

8 And I saw, when for all the causes whereby back-sliding Israel committed adultery, I saw put her away, and given her a bill of divorce: yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

9 And it came to pass through the lightness of her whoredome, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones and with rocks.

10 And yet for all this, her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but feignedly, saith the Lord God.

11 And the Lord said unto me, The back-sliding Israel hath justified her self more than treacherous Judah.

12 ¶ Go, and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, Return thou back-sliding Israel, saith the Lord God, and I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I am merciful, saith the Lord God, and I will not keep anger for ever.

13 Only acknowledge thine iniquity that thou hast transgressed against the Lord thy God, and hast scattered thy ways to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the Lord God.

14 Turn, O back-sliding children, saith the Lord God, for I am merciful unto you: I will take

quarters about the black: & because I have spoken it, I have purposed it, and will not repent, neither will I turn back from it.

29 The whole city shall see, for the noise of the women and women, they shall go into thickets, and climb up upon the rocks: every city shall be forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And when thou art spoiled, what wilt thou do? Though thou clothest thyself with crimson, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rearest thy face with painting, in vain shalt thou make thyself fair, thy lovers will despise thee, they will seek thy life.

31 For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail, and the anguish as of her that brings forth her first child, the voice of the daughter of Zion that bewails her self, that spreads her hands, saying, Woe is me now, for my soul is wearied because of murderers.

CHAP. V.

8 The judgements of God upon the Jews, for their profane sense, 7 for their adultery, 10 for their impiety, 19 for their contempt of God, 25 and for their great corruption in the civil state, 30 and ecclesiastical.

Ran ye to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem, and see now and hear, and seek in the broad places thereof, if ye can find a man, if there be any that executes judgment, that seeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they say, The Lord is with us, surely they swear falsely.

3 O Lord, are not thine eyes upon the truth? thou hast stricken them, but they have not grieved; thou hast consumed them, but they have refused to receive correction, they have made their faces harder than a rock, they have refused to return.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these are poor, they are foolish: for they know not the way of the Lord, nor the judgement of their God.

5 I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for they have known the way of the Lord, and the judgements of their God: but these have altogether spoken the pike, and break the bonds.

6 And therefore a lion out of the forest shall slay them, and a wolf of the evenings shall spoil them, a leopard shall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces: because their transgressions are many, and their backslidings: & are increased.

7 How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forsaken me, and sworn by them that are no gods: when I had led them to the peak, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselves by troops in the haunts of houses.

8 They were as fed horses in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbour's wife.

9 Shall I not visit for these things, saith the Lord, and shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy, but make not a full end: take away her banniers, for they are not the Lord's.

11 For the house of Israel, and the house of Judah have dealt very treacherously against me, saith the Lord.

12 They have hated the Lord, and said, It is not he, neither shall evil come upon us, neither shall we see sword nor famine:

13 And the prophets shall become as fools, and the word is not in them; thus shall it be done unto them.

14 And therefore shall I hate the Lord, and I will make my words in thy mouth lies, and this people wood, and it shall devour them.

15 I.e. I will bring a nation upon you from farre, O house of Israel, saith the Lord: it is a mighty nation, it is an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say.

16 Their quiver is as an open sepulchre, they are all mighty men.

17 And they shall eat up thine *harvest, and the bread, which thy sonnes and thy daughters should eat: they shall eat up thy flocks and thine herds; they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig-trees: they shall impoverish the fenced cities wherein thou trustest, with the sword.

18 Nevertheless in thine dayes, saith the Lord, I will not make a full end with you.

19 And it shall come to passe when ye shall say, And therefore hath the Lord done so unto us: I like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your lands: so shall ye serve strangers in a land that is not yours.

20 Declare this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah, saying,

21 Heare now this, O *feeble people, and without standing, which have eyes and see not, which have ears and hear not.

22 Fear ye not me, saith the Lord: I will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the land for the bound of the sea, by a perpetual decree that it cannot pass it; and though the heavens thereof toll themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it.

23 But this people hath a rebellious and a rebellious heart: they are revolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the Lord, our God that giveth rain, both the former & the latter in his seasons: he retheth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest.

25 Your iniquities have turned away these things, and your sinnes have withheld good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: they say, wait as he that sitteth idly, they let a trap, they catch men.

27 As a cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and wares rich.

28 They are wares *fat, they think yes, they overpass the needs of the wicked: they judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, yet they prosper: and the right of the needy do they not judge.

29 Shall I not visit for these things, saith the Lord, and shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

30 I will wonderfull and horrible things be committed in the land.

31 The prophets prophesie *falsly, and the priests bear rule by their means, and my people love to have it so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

1 The enemies sent against Judah, & encourage themselves. 6 God setteth them on work because of their sinnes. 9 The prophet lamenteth the judgements of God because of their sinnes. 18 He proclaimes Gods wrath. 26 He calleth the people to mourning for the judgements on their sinnes.

429
* Chap. 1-5

* Deut. 28. 49
Chap. 1. 15
and 6. 22

* Levit. 26. 16
Deut. 28. 31

* Chap. 4. 37

* Chap. 1. 20
and 16. 20

* Isa. 6. 9
Marth. 13. 14

* Job. 1. 24
Aha. 28. 36

* Rom. 11. 6
Hab. heere

* Job 38. 16
18
Psal. 104. 9

* Deut. 1. 14

* Or, they cry
as fowles but
in wall.

* Or, coup.

* Deut. 32. 15
* Isa. 1. 39
and 23. 25

* Or, foolishness
ment and file
thine.

* Chap. 14. 14
and 23. 25

* Ezek. 1. 36
* Or, take into
their hands.

O Ye children of Benjamin, gather your selves to flee out of the midst of Jerusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoh; and set up a sign of fire in Beth-haccerim: for evil appeareth out of the north, and great destruction.

2 I have likened the daughter of Zion to a comely and delicate woman.

3 The shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her: they shall pitch their tents against her round about; they shall feed every one in his place.

4 Depart ye warre against her: arise and let us go up at noon: too unto us, for the day is going away; for the shadows of the evening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let us go by night, and let us destroy her palaces.

6 For thus hath the Lord of hosts said, Hew ye down trees, and cast a mount against Jerusalem: this is the cite to be visited, she is wholly oppression in the midst of her.

7 As a fountain casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickedness: violence and spoil is heard in her, because she continually is grief and wounds.

8 Be thou instructed, O Jerusalem, lest my soul depart from thee: lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, They shall thoroughly glean the remnant of Israel as a vine: turn back thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speak and give warning, that they may hear? behold, their care is uncommuniced, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the Lord is unto them a reproach: they have no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the Lord: I am weary with holding in: I will pour it out upon the children abroad, and upon the assembly of young men together: for even the husband with the wife shall be taken, charged with him that is full of days.

12 And their houses shall be turned into others, with their fields and vines together: for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the Lord.

13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them, every one is given to covetousness; and from the prophet even unto the priest, every one dealeth falsely.

14 They have healed also the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

15 Where they ashamed when they had committed abomination: nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I will visit them, they shall be cast down, saith the Lord.

16 Thus saith the Lord, Stand ye in the ways and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls: but they said, We will not walk therein.

17 Also I set watchmen over you, saying, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet: but they said, We will not hearken.

18 Therefore heare, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what is among them.

19 Heare, O earth, behold, I will bring evil upon this people, even the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

20 To what purpose cometh there to me incense from Sheba? and the sweet cane from

a farre country? your burnt-offerings are not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will lay stumbling blocks before this people, and the fathers and the sounes together shall fall upon them: the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, a people cometh from the north country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on hold and spear: they are cruel, and have no mercy: their voice roareth like the sea, and they ride upon horses, set in array as men for warre against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We have heard the same thereof, our hands were feeble, anguish hath taken hold of us, and pain, as of a woman in travail.

25 So not forth into the field, nor walk by the way; for the sword of the enemy and fear is on every side.

26 O daughter of my people, gird thee with lackloth, and waistlo the self in ashes: make thee mourning, as for an only sonne, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us.

27 I have set thee for a tower, and a fortress among my people, that thou mayest know, and trie thy way.

28 They are all grievous rebelters, walking with slanders: they are hyssop and iron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellows are burnt, the lead is consumed of the fire, the founder melteth in vain, for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 I Reprobate silver shall men call them, because the Lord hath rejected them.

CHAP. VII.

I Jeremiah is sent to call for true repentance, so prevent the Jews captivity. 8 He rejecteth their vain confidence, 12 by the example of Sibiloh 17 He threateneth them for their idolatry, 21 He rejecteth the sacrifices of the disobedient. 29 He exhorteth to mourn for their abominations in Tophet, 32 and the judgements for the same.

The word that came to Jeremiah from the Lord, saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the Lord's house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Hear the word of the Lord, O all ye of Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship the Lord.

3 Thus saith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, Amend your ways, and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the Lord, the temple of the Lord, the temple of the Lord are these.

5 For if you thoughtfully amend your ways, and your doings, if you thoughtfully execute judgement between a man and his neighbour;

6 If ye oppress not the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walk after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.

8 Behold, ye trust in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and wear falsly, and burn incense unto Baal, and walk after other gods whom ye know not;

10 And

Dr. dwelling at home.

He, pour out the engine of hot.

Isa. 57.20.

He, be loosed, or dismissed, joynted.

Chap. 7.26.

Isa. 56.11. Chap. 8.10.

Chap. 8.11. Ezek. 13.10.

He, bruise, or breach.

Chap. 3.3. and 8.12.

Isa. 8.20. Malac. 4.4.

Luke 16.29. Matt. 11.29.

Isa. 1.11 and 66.3. Amos 5.21. Mic. 6.6, 8.

Chap. 1.15. and 5.15. and 10.12.

Chap. 4.4. and 25.14.

Chap. 1.15. and 15.20.

Ezek. 21.14.

Isa. 1.12. Jer. 1.12. silver.

10 And come and stand before me in this house, for which is called by my name, and say, We are desirous to do all these abominations:

11 Is this house, which is called by my name, become a den of robbers in your eyes? behold, I have seen it, saith the Lord.

12 But go ye now unto my place which was in Shiloh, where I set my name at the first, and see what I did to it, for the wickedness of my people Israel.

13 And now because ye have done all these works, saith the Lord, and I spake unto you, rising up early, and speaking, but ye heard not; and I called you, but ye answered not:

14 Therefore will I do unto this house which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you, and to your fathers, as I have done to Shiloh.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, even the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me, for I will not hear thee.

17 Seek thou not what they do in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: 18 The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough to make cakes to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

19 Do they provoke me to anger, saith the Lord, do they not provoke themselves to the confusion of their own faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, upon man and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

21 Thus saith the Lord God of hosts the God of Israel, I hate your burnt-offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.

22 For I spake unto you, and commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt-offerings of sacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but walked in the counsels and in the imagination of their evil heart, and I bent backwards, and not forwards.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day, I have even sent unto you all my servants the prophets, daily rising up early, and sending them.

26 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but hardened their neck, they did worse than their fathers.

27 Therefore thou shalt speak all these words unto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call unto them, but they will not answer thee.

28 But thou shalt say unto them, This is a nation that obeyeth not the voice of the Lord their God, nor receiveth correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 Cut off thine hair, O Jerusalem, and cast it away, and take up a lamentation on high places; for the Lord hath rejected and for-

gotten the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Judah have done this in my sight, saith the Lord: they have let their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to pollute it.

31 And they have built the high places of Tophet, which is in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded them not, neither I came it into my heart.

32 Therefore behold, the days shall come, upon my heart, that it shall no more be called heart, Tophet, nor the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

33 And the carcasses of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth, and none shall fray them away.

34 Then will I cause to cease from the cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: for the land shall be desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The calamitie of the Jews both dead and alive. 2 He upbraids their foolish and shamelesse impenitencie.

3 He sheweth their grievous judgements, 18 and bewaileth their desperate estate.

At that time, saith the Lord, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem out of their graves.

2 And they shall spread them before the sunne, and the moon, and all the host of heaven whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried, they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth.

3 And death shall be chosen rather then life, by all the residue of them that remain of this world, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, saith the Lord of hosts.

4 Moreover thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord, Shall they fall, and not arise? Shall he turn away, and not return?

5 Why then is this people of Jerusalem stiffden back, by a perpetual back-sliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to return.

6 I hearkeued and heard, but they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? every one turned to his count, as the dole rusheth into the battell.

7 Yea, the stock in the heaven knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow observe the time of their coming, but my people know not the judgement of the Lord.

8 How do ye say, We are wise, and the land of the Lord is with us? Lo, certainly I in vain made be it, the pen of the scribes is in vain.

9 The wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: to they have rejected the word of the Lord, and I what wisdom is in them?

10 Therefore will I give their wives unto others, and their sisters to them that shall inherit them: for every one from the least even unto the greatest is given to covetousness, from the prophet even unto the priest, every one dealeth falsely.

11 For they have hated the word of the Lord.

where

from my

name is cal-

led.

16.7.

16.11.17.

16.19.46.

16.28.4.

16.31.

16.38.60.

16.39.6.

16.41.4.

16.42.13.

16.43.4.

16.44.4.

16.45.4.

16.46.4.

16.47.4.

16.48.4.

16.49.4.

16.50.4.

16.51.4.

16.52.4.

16.53.4.

16.54.4.

16.55.4.

16.56.4.

16.57.4.

16.58.4.

16.59.4.

16.60.4.

16.61.4.

16.62.4.

16.63.4.

16.64.4.

16.65.4.

16.66.4.

16.67.4.

16.68.4.

16.69.4.

16.70.4.

16.71.4.

16.72.4.

16.73.4.

16.74.4.

16.75.4.

16.76.4.

16.77.4.

16.78.4.

16.79.4.

16.80.4.

16.81.4.

16.82.4.

16.83.4.

16.84.4.

16.85.4.

16.86.4.

16.87.4.

16.88.4.

16.89.4.

16.90.4.

16.91.4.

16.92.4.

16.93.4.

16.94.4.

16.95.4.

16.96.4.

16.97.4.

16.98.4.

16.99.4.

16.100.4.

16.101.4.

16.102.4.

16.103.4.

16.104.4.

16.105.4.

16.106.4.

16.107.4.

16.108.4.

16.109.4.

16.110.4.

16.111.4.

16.112.4.

16.113.4.

16.114.4.

16.115.4.

16.116.4.

16.117.4.

16.118.4.

16.119.4.

16.120.4.

16.121.4.

16.122.4.

16.123.4.

16.124.4.

16.125.4.

16.126.4.

16.127.4.

16.128.4.

16.129.4.

16.130.4.

16.131.4.

16.132.4.

16.133.4.

16.134.4.

16.135.4.

16.136.4.

16.137.4.

16.138.4.

16.139.4.

16.140.4.

16.141.4.

16.142.4.

16.143.4.

16.144.4.

16.145.4.

16.146.4.

16.147.4.

16.148.4.

16.149.4.

16.150.4.

16.151.4.

16.152.4.

16.153.4.

16.154.4.

16.155.4.

16.156.4.

16.157.4.

16.158.4.

16.159.4.

16.160.4.

16.161.4.

16.162.4.

16.163.4.

16.164.4.

16.165.4.

16.166.4.

16.167.4.

16.168.4.

16.169.4.

16.170.4.

16.171.4.

16.172.4.

16.173.4.

16.174.4.

16.175.4.

16.176.4.

16.177.4.

16.178.4.

16.179.4.

16.180.4.

16.181.4.

16.182.4.

16.183.4.

16.184.4.

16.185.4.

16.186.4.

16.187.4.

16.188.4.

16.189.4.

16.190.4.

16.191.4.

16.192.4.

16.193.4.

16.194.4.

16.195.4.

16.196.4.

16.197.4.

16.198.4.

16.199.4.

16.200.4.

16.201.4.

16.202.4.

16.203.4.

16.204.4.

16.205.4.

16.206.4.

16.207.4.

16.208.4.

16.209.4.

16.210.4.

16.211.4.

16.212.4.

16.213.4.

16.214.4.

16.215.4.

16.216.4.

16.217.4.

16.218.4.

16.219.4.

16.220.4.

16.221.4.

16.222.4.

16.223.4.

16.224.4.

16.225.4.

16.226.4.

16.227.4.

16.228.4.

16.229.4.

16.230.4.

16.231.4.

16.232.4.

16.233.4.

16.234.4.

16.235.4.

16.236.4.

476
*Ezek. 13. 10
*Chap. 1. 3
and 6. 15.

daughter of my people slightly, saying, "Peace, peace, when there is no peace."

12 **W**here they "assembled when they had committed abomination: nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the Lord."

For, in gather-
ing I will
consume.
*Isa. 5. 1, &c.
*Mat. 21. 19.
Luke 13. 6.
&c.

13 **W**ill I surely consume them, saith the Lord; there shall be no grapes "on the vine, nor figs on the fig-tree, and the leaf shall fade, and the things that I have given them shall pass away from them."

*Chap. 9. 15.
and 23. 15.
*Or, portion.
*Chap. 14. 19

14 **W**hy do we sit still? assemble your selves, and let us enter into the fenced cities, and let us be silent there: for the Lord our God hath put us to silence, and given us "water of gall to drink, because we have sinned against the Lord."

*Chap. 4. 15.

15 **W**here I looked for peace, but no good came: and for a time of health, and behold trouble.

*Isa. 58. 12.
*Psalm 137. 8.

16 **T**he roaring of his horses was heard from Sam: the whole land trembled at the sound of the roaring of his strong ones, for they are come and have desolated the land, and "all that is in the land, and those that dwell therein."

*Psalm 137. 8.

17 **F**or desolations, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which will not be charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the Lord.

*Isa. 30. 1.

18 **W**hen I would comfort my self against sorrow, my heart is faint in me.

*Isa. 30. 1.

19 **B**ehold, the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people: "because of them that dwell in a farre country: is not the Lord in Zion? is not her king in her? why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, and with strange vanities?"

*Chap. 4. 11.

20 **T**he harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved.

*Isa. 30. 1.

21 **F**or the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am black: assignment hath taken hold on me.

*Isa. 30. 1.

22 **I**s their no "balm in Gilead? is their no physician there? why then is not the healing of the daughter of my people recovered?"

CHAP. IX.

A Jeremiah lamenteth the Jews for their manifold sinnes, 9 and for their judgments, 13. Disobedience as the cause of their bitter calamity, 17. He exhorteth to weep for their destruction, 22 and to trust not in themselves, but in God, 23. He threateth both Jews and Gentiles.

*Isa. 30. 1.
*Isa. 30. 1.
*Isa. 30. 1.
*Isa. 30. 1.

O "that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people."

*Isa. 30. 1.

2 **W**hat I have made wilderness a lodging place of marauding men, I might leave my people, and go away from them: but they be all adulterers, an assembly of unfaithful men.

*Chap. 12. 6.

3 **A**nd they bend their tongues like their bow for lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth: for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith the Lord.

*Isa. 30. 1.

4 **T**ake ye heed every one of his neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will speak with slanders.

*Isa. 30. 1.

5 **A**nd they will describe every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies, and wear themselves to commit iniquity.

*Isa. 30. 1.

6 **T**his habitation is in the midst of pacif-

though death they refuse to know me, saith the Lord.

7 **T**herefore thus saith the Lord God of hosts, Behold, I will melt them, and try them, for how shall I do for the daughter of my people?

8 **T**heir tongue is as an arrow, they out, it speaketh "deceit: one speaketh" peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but in heart he layeth a snare.

9 **W**ill I not visit them for these things, saith the Lord God of hosts? will my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 **F**or the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the habitations of the wilderness a lamentation, because they are burnt up: so that none can pass through them, neither can men hear the voice of the cattle, "neither the fowl of the heavens, and the beast of the field, they are gone."

11 **A**nd I will make Jerusalem heaps, and a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Judah desolate, without an inhabitant.

12 **W**ill he the wife man that may understand this, and who is he to reborn the mouth of the Lord? hath spoken, that he may declare it, for what the land perfectly and is burnt up like a wilderness that none passeth through?

13 **A**nd the Lord saith, "Because they have forsaken my law which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked there-

in:

14 **B**ut have walked after the imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 **T**herefore thus saith the Lord God of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feed them, even this people, with wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink.

16 **I** will "scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: and I will send a sword after them, till I have consumed them."

17 **W**ill I thus saith the Lord God of hosts, Consider ye, and call for the mourning women, that they may come, and send for wailing women, that they may come.

18 **A**nd let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with tears, and our eyes shall gush out with waters.

19 **F**or a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, how are we spoiled: we are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land, because our dwellings have cast us out.

20 **P**er heareth the word of the Lord, O ye women, and let your ears receive the words of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation.

21 **F**or death is come up into our windows, and is entered into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, & the young men from the streets.

22 **S**peak, Thus saith the Lord, "Even the carcasses of men shall fall as dung upon the open field, and as the harvest after the harvest man, and none shall gather them."

23 **W**ill I thus saith the Lord, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

24 **B**ut let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I am the Lord, which exercise loving kindness, judgement and righteousness in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the Lord.

25 **B**ehold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will punish all them which are cir-

*Isa. 30. 1.

*Isa. 30. 1.

*Isa. 30. 1.

*Isa. 30. 1.

*Isa. 30. 1.

*Isa. 30. 1.

*Isa. 30. 1.

*Isa. 30. 1.

*Isa. 30. 1.

*Isa. 30. 1.

*Isa. 30. 1.

*Isa. 30. 1.

*Isa. 30. 1.

*Isa. 30. 1.

*Isa. 30. 1.

*Isa. 30. 1.

*Isa. 30. 1.

*Isa. 30. 1.

*Isa. 30. 1.

*Isa. 30. 1.

*Isa. 30. 1.

*Isa. 30. 1.

*Isa. 30. 1.

*Isa. 30. 1.

*Isa. 30. 1.

*Isa. 30. 1.

*Isa. 30. 1.

*Isa. 30. 1.

*Isa. 30. 1.

*Isa. 30. 1.

*Isa. 30. 1.

*Isa. 30. 1.

*Isa. 30. 1.

*Isa. 30. 1.

circumcised with the uncircumcised.

20 Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are of the * * * * * without corners, that dwell in the wilderness: for all these nations are uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel are * uncircumcised in the heart.

CHAP. X.

1 The unequal comparison of God and idols. 17 The prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamity to come. 19 He lamenteth the spoil of the tabernacle by several persons. 23 He maketh an humble supplication.

Hear ye the word which the Lord speaketh unto you, O house of Israel.

2 Thus saith the Lord, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the * customers of the people are vain: for one cutteth a tree out of the forest (the work of the hands of the workman) with the ax.

4 They deck it with silver and with gold, they fasten it with nails and with hammers: that it move not.

5 They are upright as the palm-tree: * but speak not: they must needs be * born, because they cannot goide nor afraid of them, for * they cannot do evil, neither also is it in them to do good.

6 Forasmuch as there is none * like unto thee, O Lord, thou art great, and thy name is great in might.

7 * Who would not fear thee, O king of nations: for to thee need it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms there is none like unto thee.

8 But they are * altogether * brutish and foolish: the stock is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Silver (spread into plates) is brought from Cyprus, and gold from Cyprus, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple is their clothing: they are all the work of cunning men.

10 But the Lord * is the * true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting king: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus shall ye say unto them. The gods that have not made the heavens, and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

12 He * hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, * and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

13 When he uttereth his voice there is multitude of waters in the heavens, he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings, with rain, and bringeth forth the winds out of his treasures.

14 Every man is * brutish in his knowledge, every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them.

15 They are vanity, and the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 * The portion of Jacob is not like them: for he is the former of all things, and Israel is the root of his inheritance: the Lord * is his name.

17 Gather up the waters out of the land, O inhabitants of the fountains.

18 For thus saith the Lord, Behold, I

will bring out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will disperse them, that they may abide it so.

19 * Who is me for my hurt, my wound is grievous: but I said, Truly this is a grief, and I must bear it.

20 My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my courses are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they are not: there is none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set up my curtains.

21 For the pious are become filthy, and have not sought the Lord: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their stocks shall be scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the * north country, to make the cities of Judah desolate, and a * den of dragons.

23 O Lord, I know that the * way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that dwelleth to direct his steps.

24 O Lord, * correct me, but with judgment; not in thine anger, lest thou bring me to nothing.

25 * Pour out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call nish me, not on thy name: for they have eaten up Jacob, and have despised him, and consumed him, and have made his habitation desolate.

CHAP. XI.

I Jeremiah proclaimeth Gods covenant, 8 rebuketh the Jews disobeying thereof, 11 propheseth evils to come upon them, 18 and upon the men of Anathoth, for conspiring to kill Jeremiah.

The word that came to Jeremiah from the Lord, saying,

2 Hear ye the words of this covenant, and speak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem,

3 And say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, * Cursed be the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying, * Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God:

5 That I may perform the * oath which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as it is this day. Then answered I, and said, * I do as thou sayest, O Lord.

6 Then the Lord said unto me, Proclaim all these words in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, Hence ye the words of this covenant, and do them.

7 For I earnestly protested unto your fathers, in the day that I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even unto this day, rising early and protesting, saying, Obey my voice.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their ears, but walked every one in the * imagination of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon them all the words of this covenant, which I commanded them to do, but they did them not.

9 And the Lord said unto me, A conspiracy is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their fathers, which refused to hear my words: and they went after other gods to serve them: the house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers.

11 * Therefore

478

† Heb. to go forth of.

* Prov. 1. 28.

Isa. 1. 15.

Chap. 14. 12.

Ezek. 8. 18.

Mic. 3. 4.

† Heb. evil.

* Chap. 22. 28.

† Heb. shame.

* Chap. 7. 16.

† Nd 14. 12.

† Heb. evil.

* Isa. 4. 13.

† Sec.

† Heb. what is to my beloved in my house?

* Or, when thy evil is.

† Heb. what is to my beloved in my house?

* Or, when thy evil is.

† Heb. when thy evil is.

* Or, when thy evil is.

† Heb. when thy evil is.

* Or, when thy evil is.

† Heb. when thy evil is.

* Or, when thy evil is.

† Heb. when thy evil is.

* Or, when thy evil is.

† Heb. when thy evil is.

* Or, when thy evil is.

† Heb. when thy evil is.

* Or, when thy evil is.

† Heb. when thy evil is.

* Or, when thy evil is.

† Heb. when thy evil is.

* Or, when thy evil is.

† Heb. when thy evil is.

* Or, when thy evil is.

† Heb. when thy evil is.

* Or, when thy evil is.

† Heb. when thy evil is.

* Or, when thy evil is.

† Heb. when thy evil is.

* Or, when thy evil is.

† Heb. when thy evil is.

* Or, when thy evil is.

† Heb. when thy evil is.

* Or, when thy evil is.

† Heb. when thy evil is.

* Or, when thy evil is.

† Heb. when thy evil is.

* Or, when thy evil is.

† Heb. when thy evil is.

* Or, when thy evil is.

† Heb. when thy evil is.

* Or, when thy evil is.

† Heb. when thy evil is.

* Or, when thy evil is.

† Heb. when thy evil is.

* Or, when thy evil is.

† Heb. when thy evil is.

* Or, when thy evil is.

† Heb. when thy evil is.

* Or, when thy evil is.

† Heb. when thy evil is.

* Or, when thy evil is.

† Heb. when thy evil is.

* Or, when thy evil is.

† Heb. when thy evil is.

* Or, when thy evil is.

† Heb. when thy evil is.

* Or, when thy evil is.

† Heb. when thy evil is.

* Or, when thy evil is.

† Heb. when thy evil is.

* Or, when thy evil is.

† Heb. when thy evil is.

* Or, when thy evil is.

† Heb. when thy evil is.

* Or, when thy evil is.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will bring evil upon them which they shall not be able to escape; and though they shall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them.

12 ¶ Then shall the cities of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem go, and cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incense; but they shall not save them at all in the time of their trouble.

13 For according to the number of thy cities were thy gods, O Judah; and according to the number of the streets of Jerusalem, have ye set up altars to that I know not, even altars to burn incense unto Baal.

14 Therefore say not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: for I will not hear them in the time that they cry unto me for their trouble.

15 ¶ I will not have my beloved to do in mine house, seeing the hath wrought lewdness with me; and the holy flesh is parted from thee: I when thou doest evil, then thou rejoicest.

16 ¶ The Lord called thy name, A green olive-tree, fair, and of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the Lord of hosts that planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee, for the evil of the house of Israel, and of the house of Judah, which they have done against themselves to provoke me to anger, in offering incense unto Baal.

18 ¶ And the Lord hath given me knowledge of it, and I know it; then thou shalt not me their doings.

19 But I was like a lamb, or an ox that is brought to the slaughter; and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, saying, Let us destroy thy tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living; that his name may be no more remembered.

20 But, O Lord of hosts, that judgest righteously, that triest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them; for unto thee have I revealed my cause.

21 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord of the men of Anathoth, that seek thy life, saying, Prophesie not in the name of the Lord, so that thou die not by our hands:

22 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, I will punish them; the young men shall die by the sword, their fathers and their daughters shall die by famine.

23 And there shall be no remnant of them, for I will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth, even the year of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

¶ Jeremiah complaining of the wicked's prosperity, by which they see their ruine. 5 God admonisheth him of his brethren's treachery against him, 7 and lamenteth his heritage. 14 He promiseth to the penitent return from captivity.

Righteous art thou, O Lord, when I plead with thee: yet here I talk with thee of thy judgements: Wherefore doeth the way of the wicked prosper? whereas all the day happy hath been very treacherously.

2 Thou hast planted them, ye have taken root: they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit; thou art near in their mouth, and farre from their reins.

3 But thou, O Lord, knowest me; thou hast seen me, and tried mine heart towards thee:

pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither? for the wickedness of them that dwell therein the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, We shall not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast run with the footmen, they have wearied thee; then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace wherein thou trustedst, they wearied thee, then how wilt thou do in the swelling of Jordan?

6 For thou hast hated them, and the house of thy father, when they have dealt treacherously with thee, yea, they have called a multitude after thee, beleeve them not: though they speak fair words unto thee.

7 ¶ I have forsaken mine house, I have left mine heritage, I have given up the dearly beloved of my soul into the hands of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the forest: it crieth out against me, therefore have I hated it.

9 Mine heritage is unto me as a speckled bird, the birds round about are against her; come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, I come to devour.

10 Many pastours have destroyed my vineyard, they have troden my portion under foot, they have made me a pleasant position a desolate wilderness.

11 They have made it desolate, and being desolate, it mourneth unto me; the whole land is made desolate, because no man is left to heart.

12 The spoilers are come upon all high places, the wilderness: for the sword of the Lord shall devour from the one end of the land even to the other end of the land: no flesh shall have peace.

13 ¶ They have sown wheat, but shall reap thorns: they have put themselves to pain, but shall not profit; and they shall be ashamed of your extremes, because of the fierce anger of the Lord.

14 ¶ Thus saith the Lord against all mine evil neighbours, that touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Israel to inherit, Behold, I will pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the house of Judah from among them.

15 And it shall come to pass after that I have plucked them out, I will return, and have compassion on them, and will bring them again every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it shall come to pass, if they will diligently learn the ways of my people, to swear by my name, The Lord doth so, (as they taught my people to swear by Baal) then shall they be built in the midst of my people.

17 But if they will not obey, I will utterly pluck up, and destroy that nation, saith the Lord.

CHAP. XIII.

In the type of a linen girdle hidden at Euphrates, God presseth with the destruction of his people. 12 Under the parable of the basket filled with wine he foretelleth their drunkenness in misery. 15 He exhorteth so present their future judgment. 22 He sheweth their abominations as the cause thereof.

Thus saith the Lord unto me, Go, and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the Lord, and put it on my loins.

3 And

* Psal. 107. 19.

* Chap. 9. 4.

* Or, they cry ed after thee fully.

† Heb. good things.

† Heb. the love.

* Or, yellow.

† Heb. give out his voice.

* Or, tallented.

* Or, came them to come.

† Heb. portion of desire.

* Lev. 26. 16.

Dent. 28. 38.

Micah 6. 15.

Hag. 1. 6.

* Dent. 30. 3.

Chap. 3. 47.

* Isa. 6. 12.

¶ Or, let me reason the case with thee.

* Job 21. 7.

Psal. 37. 10.

and 73. 3.

Hab. 1. 4.

† Heb. they go on.

* Psal. 17. 30.

† Heb. with me.

* Job 21. 7.

Psal. 37. 10.

and 73. 3.

Hab. 1. 4.

† Heb. they go on.

* Psal. 17. 30.

† Heb. with me.

* Job 21. 7.

Psal. 37. 10.

and 73. 3.

Hab. 1. 4.

3 And the word of the Lord came unto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which is upon thy loins, and arise, go to Cypriates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went and hid it by Cypriates, as the Lord commanded me.

6 And it came to pass after many days, that the Lord said unto me, Arise, go to Cypriates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Cypriates and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it; and behold, the girdle was matted, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the Lord, After this manner will I marre the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem.

10 This evil people which refuse to hear my words, which walk in the imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man; so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Judah, saith the Lord; so that they might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not hear.

12 Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Every bottle shall be filled with wine; and they shall say unto thee, Do we not certainly know, that every bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land; even the kings that sit upon David's throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with drunkenness.

14 And I will dash them one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the Lord; I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, I will destroy them.

15 Hear ye, and give care, be not proud: for the Lord hath spoken.

16 O the glory to the Lord, so your God defaile: he cause darkness, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, and make it gross darkness.

17 But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret places for your pride, and mine eye shall weep sore, and runne down with tears, because the Lord's flock is carried away captive.

18 Say unto the king, and to the queen, Humble your selves, sit down; for your principles shall come down, even the crown of your glory.

19 The cities of the south shall be shut up, and none shall open them; Iudah shall be carried away captive all of it: it shall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them that come from the north: where is the flock that was given thee, thy beautiful flock?

21 What wilt thou say when he shall punish thee? for thou hast taught them to be captains, and as chief over thee: shall not sorrow take thee as a woman in travail?

22 And if thou say in thine heart, I have foretold these things upon me, for the greatness of thine iniquity are thy skirts discovered, and thy deceit made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? then may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the winds of the wilderness.

25 This is the lot, the portion of the adulterers from me, saith the Lord; because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falsehood.

26 Therefore wilt I discover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear.

27 I have seen thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdness of thy whoredome, and thine adornings on the hills in the fields: was unto thee, O Jerusalem, wilt thou not be made clean? when shall it once be?

CHAP. XIII.

1 The grievous famine 7 calebth Jeremiah to pray.

10 The Lord will not be irritated for the people.

13 Lying prophets are no excuse for them. 17 Jeremiah is moved to complain for them.

The word of the Lord came to Jeremiah concerning the dearth.

2 Judah mourned, and the gates thereof languish, they are black unto the ground, and the cry of Jerusalem is gone up.

3 And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, and found no water, they returned with their vessels empty, they were ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

5 Dea, the hind also calved in the field, and forsook it, because there was no grass.

6 And the wilde asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the wind like dragons: their eyes did fail, because there was no grass.

7 O Lord, though our iniquities testify against us, do thou let us, thy names sake: for our backslidings are many; we have sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the saviour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldst thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man, that turneth aside to tarry for a night?

9 Why shouldst thou be as a man astounded, as a mighty man that cannot save yet thou, O Lord, art in the midst of us, and I we are called by thy name, leave us not.

10 Thus saith the Lord, so unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not restrained their feet, therefore the Lord will not accept them, he will now remember their iniquity, and visit their sinnes.

11 Then said the Lord, so unto me, I say not for these people for their good.

12 When they shall I will not hear their cry, and when they offer burnt-offering, and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 Then said I, O Lord God, behold, the prophets say unto them, Do shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine, but I will give you I assure peace in this place.

14 Then the Lord said unto me, The prophets prophesie lies in my name; I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesie unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

† Heb. taught.

† Heb. after when yet.

† Heb. the words of the dearth or restraints.

† Heb. thy name is called upon me.

† Ezek. 3. 7. For Chap. 7. 16. and 11. 14. Prov. 1. 28. Isa. 1. 10. Chap. 8. 18. Mic. 3. 4.

† Heb. peace of truth. Chap. 23. 25. and 27. 15. and 29. 8. 29.

15 Therefore thus saith the Lord God concerning the prophets that prophesied in my name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land. By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesied, shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem, because of the famine, and the sword, and they shall have none to bury them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickedness upon them.

17 Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them, Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not cease: for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

18 If I go forth into the field, then behold the slain with the sword; and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sick with famine, yea, both the prophet and the priest go about into a land that they know not.

19 Hast thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy soul loathed them? why hast thou broken us, and there is no healing for us? we looked for peace, and there is no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O Lord God, our wickedness, and the iniquities of our fathers: for we have sinned against thee.

21 Do not abhor us, for thy names sake, do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers: are not thou he, O Lord God? therefore wilt thou wait upon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

CHAP. XV.

I The utter rejection and manifold judgement of the Jews. 10 Jeremiah complaining of their spite, receiving a promise for himself, 12 and a threatening for them. 15 He prayeth, 19 and receiveth a gracious promise.

1 Then said the Lord God unto me, Though I spoke and I should soon before me, yet my mind could not be toward this people, cast them out of my sight, and let them go forth.

2 And it shall come to pass, if they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the Lord God, Such as are for death, to death; and such as are for the sword, to the sword; and such as are for the famine, to the famine; and such as are for the captivity, to the captivity.

3 And I will appoint over them four kinds, saith the Lord God, the sword to slay, and the dogs to tear, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth, to devour and destroy.

4 And I will cause them to be removed into all kingdoms of the earth; because of I have manifested the iniquities of the king of Judah, for that which he did in Jerusalem.

5 For who shall have pity upon thee, O Jerusalem: or who shall remove thee? or who shall go aside to ask how thou dost?

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the Lord God, thou art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee; I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will famish them with a famine in the gates of the land: I will bereave them of children, I will destroy my people, such they return not from their ways.

8 Their widows are increased to me above the sand of the sea: I have brought upon them I against the mother of the young men, a spoiler at noon-day: I have caused him to fall upon it suddenly, and terrible upon the city.

9 He that hath born seven lambs with: he hath given up the ghost, her name is gone down while it was yet day: she hath been ashamed and confounded, and the residue of the world I deliver to the sword before their enemies, saith the Lord God.

10 Who is me my mother, that thou hast born me a man of strife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I have neither lent on usury, nor men have lent to me on usury; yet every one of them hath cursed me.

11 The Lord God said, Verily it shall be well with thy remnant, verily I will cause the enemy to retreat that well in the time of evil, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall I now break the northern iron, and the steel?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I give to the spoil without price, and that for all thy sinnes, even in all thy borders.

14 And I will make thee to pass with thine enemies, into a land which thou knowest not: for a fire is kindled in mine anger, which shall burn upon you.

15 O Lord God, thou knowest, remember me, and visit me, and revenge me of my persecutors, take me not away in thy long-suffering: know that for the sake I have suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did not eat them, and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart, for I am called by thy name, O Lord God, God of hosts.

17 I sat me in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoiced: I sat alone because of thy hand; thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 And my pain is my pain perpetual, and my wound incurable which refused to be healed: told thou be altogether unto me as a liar, and as waters that I fall.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, If thou return, then will I bring thee again, and thou shalt stand before me: and if thou takest the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee, but return not thou unto them.

20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced haven, and wall, and they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I am with thee to save thee, and to deliver thee, saith the Lord God.

21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The prophet under the types of abstaining from marriage, from houses of mourning and feasting, shewing the utter ruin of the Jews, 10 because they were worse than their fathers, 14 Their return from captivity shall be stranger than their deliverance out of Egypt, 16 God will doubly recompense their idolatry.

1 The word of the Lord God came also unto me, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou have sons nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the Lord God concerning the sons and concerning the daughters that are born

Or, against the mother city a young man spoiling &c. against the mother and the young men. Amos 8, 9.

Job 3, 1, 2, 3, Chap. 20, 14.

Or, I will entreat the enemy for thee.

Chap. 17, 1.

Deut. 32, 22.

Ezek. 3, 3. Revel. 10, 4. Heb. thy name is called upon me.

Chap. 30, 15.

Heb. he not sure.

Chap. 14, 1. and 6, 37. Chap. 10, 11, 12.

Chap. 13, 17. Lament. 1, 16 and 2, 18.

Or, make merchandise against a land, and men acknowledge is not, Chap. 5, 31.

Chap. 8, 15. Psal. 106, 6. Dan. 9, 8.

Ezek. 14, 14. Ezech. 32, 11, 14. 1. Sam. 7, 9.

Chap. 43, 11. Zech. 11, 9.

Levit. 26, 16, 38. Heb. families. Heb. I will give them for a removing. Deut. 28, 25. Chap. 24, 9. 2. Kin. 2, 11. Heb. to ask of thy peace.

Or, whatsoever is desired.

against
other
young
poiling
against
other
young
8,9,
1,2,3,
20,14,
will
the
for
17,1,
3,23,
3,3,
10,6,
y col-
mo,
0,15,
not
18,
7,
0,

Chap. 5: 2-3
Chap. 5: 3-3
Psal. 79: 2-3
Chap. 7: 3-3
and 34: 20-30
mourning
Job. 19: 23
Deut. 14: 10
Psal. 137: 1
and 137: 17-18
Chap. 7: 8-9
Chap. 7: 3-4
and 137: 10-11
Chap. 7: 19-20
and 137: 22-23
Chap. 7: 26-27
Job. 137: 1
Deut. 4: 27-28
and 28: 49-50
Chap. 7: 30-31
Job. 34: 21
Prov. 5: 21
Chap. 7: 31-32

born in this place, and concerning their mother
that bare them, and concerning their fathers that
begat them in this land,
4 They shall die of * grievous deaths, they
shall not * be lamented, neither shall they be bu-
ried: but they shall be as dung upon the face of
the earth, and they shall be consumed by the
floods, and by famine, and their * carcases shall
be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the
beasts of the earth.
5 For thus saith the L^o * * Enter not into
the house of * mourning, neither go to lament, nor
bemoan them: for I have taken away my peace
from this people, saith the L^o * * even loving
kindness and mercies.
6 Both the great and the small shall die in this
land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men
lament for them, nor * eat themselves, nor make
themselves bald for them.
7 Neither shall men * tear themselves for
them in mourning to comfort them for the dead,
neither shall men give them the cup of consolati-
on to drink for their father or for their mother.
8 Thou shalt not also go into the house of
feasting, to sit with them to eat and to drink.
9 For thus saith the L^o * * of hosts, the God
of Israel, Behold, * I will cause to cease out of
this place in your eyes, and in your days, the
voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice
of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.
10 ¶ And it shall come to pass when thou
shalt shew this people all these words, and they
shall say unto thee, * Wherefore hath the L^o * * pro-
nounced all this great evil against us? of what
is our iniquity? of what is our time that we have
committed against the L^o * * our God?
11 Then shalt thou say unto them, Because
your fathers have forsaken me, saith the L^o * * ,
and have walked after other gods, and have ser-
ved them, and have blasphemed them, and have
forsaken me, and have not kept my law:
12 And ye have done * worse then your fa-
thers, (for behold, ye walk every one after the
fornication of his evil heart, that they may not
hearken unto me)
13 * Therefore will I cast you out of this land,
into a land that ye know not, neither ye nor your
fathers, and there shall ye serve other gods day
and night, where I will not shew you favour.
14 ¶ Therefore behold, the * dayes come, saith
the L^o * * , that it shall no more be said, The
L^o * * liveth that brought up the children of
Israel out of the land of Egypt;
15 But the L^o * * liveth that brought up
the children of Israel from the land of the north,
and from all the lands whither he had driven
them, and I will bring them again into their
land that I gave unto their fathers.
16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers,
saith the L^o * * , and they shall fish them; and
after will I send for many hunters, and they shall
hunt them from every mountain, and from every
hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.
17 For mine * eyes are upon all their ways:
they are not hid from my face, neither is their in-
iquity hid from mine eyes.
18 And first I will recompence their iniquity,
and their sinne double, because they have despoiled
my land, they have filled mine inheritance with
the carcases of their detestable and abominable
things.
19 O L^o * * my strength and my fortress,
and my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gen-
tiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the
earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have in-

herited lies, vanity, and things wherein there is
no profit.
20 Shall a man make gods unto himself, and
* they are no gods?
21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause
them to know, I will cause them to know mine
hand and my might, and they shall know that
my name is the L^o * * .
C H A P. XVII.
1 The captivity of Judah for her sinne. 5 Trust in man
is cursed, 7 in God is blessed. 9 The deceitfull
heart cannot deceive God. 12 The salvation of
God. 15 The prophet cumplimiento of the mockers
of his prophesie. 19 He is sent to renew the cov-
enant in hallowing the sabbath.
The sinne of Judah is written with a * pen of
iron, and with the * point of a diamond, it
is graven upon the table of their heart, and upon
the horns of your altars:
2 Whither their children remember their al-
tars and their * groves by the green trees upon
the high hills.
3 O my mountain in the field, * I will give
the substance, and all thy treasures to the spoil,
and thy high places for sinne, throughout all the
borders.
4 And thou, even * the self shalt discontinue
from thine heritage that I gave thee, and I will
cause thee to see thine enemies in the land whither
thou knowest not: for ye have kindled a fire in
mine anger, which shall burn for ever.
5 ¶ Thus saith the L^o * * , Curlew be the
man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his
arm, and whose heart departed from the L^o * * :
6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert,
and shall not see when good cometh, but shall in-
habit the parched places in the wilderness, in a
salt land and not inhabited.
7 * Blessed is the man that trusteth in the
L^o * * , and whose hope the L^o * * is.
8 For he shall be * as a tree planted by the wa-
ters, & that spreadeth out her roots by the river,
and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf
shall be green, and shall not be carefull in the
years of * drought, neither shall cease from bea-
ring fruit.
9 ¶ The heart is deceitfull above all things,
and desperately wicked: who can know it?
10 ¶ The L^o * * search the heart, I try the
reins, even to give every man according to his
ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.
11 As the partridge sitteth on eggs, and hatch-
eth them notwithstanding that getteth riches and not
by right, shall leave them in the midst of his dayes,
and at his end shall be a fool.
12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the begin-
ning, is the place of our sanctuary.
13 O L^o * * , the hope of Israel, * all that
forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that de-
part from me shall be written in the earth, be-
cause they have forsaken the L^o * * , the * foun-
tain of living waters.
14 Heal me, O L^o * * , and I shall be healed;
save me, & I shall be saved: for thou art my masse.
15 ¶ Behold, they say unto me, * Where is
the word of the L^o * * ? let it come now.
16 As for me, * I have not hastened from be-
ing a pasture to follow thee, neither have I de-
sired the wofull day: thou knowest: that which
came out of my lips, was right before thee.
17 Be not a terror unto me, thou art my
hope in the day of evil.
18 * Let them be confounded that perse-
cute

Chap. 2: 1-3
Job. 19: 24
Hek. nail.
Judg. 3: 7-9
Isa. 1: 29
Chap. 1: 5
13
Job. in the
self
Psal. 3: 12
and 34: 10
and 125: 1
Prov. 16: 2
Isa. 30: 18
Psal. 3: 30
Or restrained
Sama. 16: 7
Psal. 7: 9
Chap. 1: 20
and 10: 12
Or, gather
eth young
which line
hath not
brought
forth.
Psal. 73: 27
Isa. 1: 28
Chap. 2: 13
Hek. 5: 19
Chap. 1: 40
Sec.
Hek. after
thee
Psal. 35: 4
and 40: 14

43a rate me, but let not me be confounded: let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: being upon them the day of evil, and I will destroy them with double destruction.

19 ¶ Thus saith the Lord unto me, Go and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Judah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Jerusalem.

20 And say unto them, Hear ye the word of the Lord, ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, that enter in by these gates.

21 Thus saith the Lord, Take heed to your selves, and bear no burden on the sabbath-day, nor bring it in by the gates of Jerusalem.

22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath-day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the sabbath-day, as I commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear nor receive instruction.

24 And it shall come to pass, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the Lord, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the sabbath-day, but hallow the sabbath-day, to do no work therein:

25 ¶ Then shall there enter into the gates of this city, kings and princes sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horses, they and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and this city shall remain for ever.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Judah, and from the places about Jerusalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the plain, and from the mountains, and from the south, bringing burnt-offerings, and sacrifices, and meat-offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of peace unto the house of the Lord.

27 But if ye will not hearken unto me, to hallow the sabbath-day, and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath-day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

I Under the type of a potter, is shewed Gods absolute power in disposing of nations. II Judges were threatened to Judah for being strange to God. 18 Jeremiah prayeth against his confession.

THE words which came to Jeremiah from the Lord, saying,

2 And he and go down to the potters house, and there I will cause thee to hear my words.

3 When I went down to the potters house, and behold, he wrought a work on the wheels.

4 And the vessel that he made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter: so he made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it.

5 Then the word of the Lord came to me, saying,

6 O house of Israel, cannot I do with you as this potter, saith the Lord? behold, as the clay is in the potters hand, so are ye in mine hand, O house of Israel.

7 At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy it:

8 If that nation against whom I have pro-

nounced, turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

9 And at what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a king, to build and to plant it;

10 If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good wherewith I said I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you: return ye now every one from his evil way, and make your ways and your doings good.

12 And they said, There is no hope, but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Ask ye now among the heathen, who have heard such things, the virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.

14 Will a man leave the snow of Lebanon, which cometh from the rock of the fields, or shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forsaken?

15 Because my people hath forgotten me, they have burnt incense to vanity, and they have caused them to stumble in their ways from the ancient paths, to walk in paths, in a way not cast up.

16 To make their land desolate, and a perpetual hissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wag his head.

17 I will scatter them as with an east-wind, before the enemy: I will spread them the back, and not the face in the day of their calamity.

18 ¶ Then said they, Come, and let us devise devices against Jeremiah: for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet: come and let us smite him with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

19 Give heed to me, O Lord, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for me: my soul is consumed, because they do not speak good for them, and to turn away the wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliver up their children to the famine, and pour out their blood by the force of the sword, and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and be widows, and let their men be put to death, let their young men be slain by the sword in battle.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them: for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet Lord, thou knowest all their counsel against me: I will not be moved out of my quietness, neither will I turn from the right, but let them be overthrown before thee, and deal thus with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP. XIX.

I Under the type of breaking a potters vessel, is shewed the desolation of the Jews for their sin.

THUS saith the Lord, Go and get a potters earthen bottle, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the priests,

2 And go forth unto the valley of the sons of Hinnom, which is by the entry of the east-gate, and proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee:

3 And say, Hear ye the words of the Lord,

126. break
shew with a
double
breach.
* Chap. 11.
20.

* Nehem. 13.
29.

* Exod. 20.8.
and 23.12.
and 31.13.
* 20.12.

* Chap. 22.4.

Or, frames,
or fears.
Or, that he
made was
marred as
clay in the
hand of the
potter.
* Heb. 10.
turned and
made.
* Isa. 45.9.
Wild. 15.7.
Rom. 9.20.
* Chap. 1.10.

* Jonah 3.
10.

* 2. Kings. 17.
13.
Chap. 7.3.
and 25.5.
and 35.15.
* Chap. 2.25.
* Chap. 2.18.

* 2. Kings. 17.
13.
Chap. 7.3.
and 25.5.
and 35.15.
* Chap. 2.25.
* Chap. 2.18.

* 2. Kings. 17.
13.
Chap. 7.3.
and 25.5.
and 35.15.
* Chap. 2.25.
* Chap. 2.18.

* Malac. 2.7.

* 10. for the
tongue.

* Psal. 109.
10.
of the sword,
and let their
wives be bereaved
of their children,
and be widows,
and let their men
be put to death,
let their young
men be slain by
the sword in
battle.

* Heb. for
death.

* Heb. the
burning-gate.

Of kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, his ears shall tingle.

4 Because they have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burnt incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Judah, and have filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They have built also the high places of Baal, to burn their sacrifices with fire for burnt-offerings unto Baal, which I commanded not, nor spake it, neither came it into my minde.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord, that this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the sonnes of Rimmon, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make void the counsel of Judah and Jerusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, & by the hands of them that seek their lives: & their carcasses will I give to be meat for the fowles of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

8 And I will make this city desolate, & an hissing: wherby one that passeth thereby shall be astonished & hiss, because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eat the flesh of their finnes, and the flesh of their hauberges, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend in their rage and straightness, insomuch their enemies, and they that seek their lives, shall straiten them.

10 Then shalt thou break the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee.

11 And shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, When so will I break this people and this city, as one breaketh a potters vessel that cannot be made whole again, and they shall bury them in Tophet, till there be no place left to bury.

12 Thus will I do unto this place, saith the Lord, and to the inhabitants thereof, and even make this city as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah shall be defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses upon whose roofs they have burnt incense unto all the host of heaven, and have poured out drink-offerings unto other gods.

14 Then came Jeremiah from Tophet, together the Lord had sent him to prophesie, and he stood in the court of the Lord's house, and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon this city & upon all her towers all the evil that I have pronounced against it; because they have hardened their necks, that they might not hear my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 Teshurunite Jeremiah receiveth a new name, and a fearful doom. 7 Jeremiah's complaint of contempt, 10 of treachery, 14 and of his birth.

NOW DId Balthur the sonne of * Sumner the priest, who was also chief governor in the house of the Lord, heard that Jeremiah prophesied these things.

2 Then Balthur smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that were in the high gate of Benjamin, which was by the house of the Lord.

3 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Balthur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him, The Lord hath

not called thy name Balthur, but I Balthur-ene-labid.

4 For thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will make thee a terror to thy self, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold it, & I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreover, I will destroy all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hands of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou Balthur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall go into captivity, and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou and all thy friends to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

7 ¶ And so, thou hast deceived me, and I was deceived: thou art stronger then I, and hast prevailed: I am in derision daily, every one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake, I cried out, I cried violence and spoil; because the word of the Lord was made a reproach unto me, and a derision daily.

9 When I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name. But his word was in mine heart as a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I could not stay.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many fear on every side: Repose, say they, and we will report it: for all my familiars watched for my baiting, saying, Berabventure he will be enticed, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him.

11 But the Lord is with me as a mighty terrible one: therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not prevail, they shall be greatly ashamed; for they shall not prosper, their confounding confusion shall never be forgotten.

12 But, O Lord of hosts that I trust the righteous, and I seek the truth and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I opened my mouth.

13 Sing unto the Lord, praise ye the Lord: for he hath delivered the soul of the poor from the hand of evil doers.

14 ¶ Cursed be the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed.

15 Cursed be the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man child is born unto thee, making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the Lord overthroweth, and be repented not: and let him hear the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noontide.

17 Because he slew me not from the womb: or that my mother might have been my grave, and her womb to be always great with me.

18 ¶ Wherefore came I forth out of the womb to see labour and sorrow, that my dayes should be consumed with paine?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to enquire the event of Nebuchadrezzar's warre. 3 Jeremiah foretelleth a hard siege and miserable captivity. 8 He comforteth the people to fall to the Caldeans, 11 and upbraides the kings house.

64

The word which came unto Jeremiah from the Lord, when king Zedekiah sent unto him Nathan the sonne of Belchiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maasiah the priest, saying,

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the Lord our God, (for) Nabuchadnezzar king of Babylon maketh warre against us) if so be that the Lord will deal with us according to all his wondrous works, that he may go up from us.

3 ¶ Then said Jeremiah unto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Behold, I will turn back the weapons of warre that are in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Caldeans, which besedge you without the walls, and I will assemble them into the midst of this cite.

5 And I my self will fight against you with an outstretched hand, and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this cite, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterwards, saith the Lord, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, & his servants, and the people, and such as are left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nabuchadnezzar king of Babylon, & into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life, and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword: he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.

8 ¶ And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that abideth in this city, shall die by the sword, & by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans that besedge you, he shall live, and his life shall be unto him for a prey.

10 For I have set my face against this city for evil, and not for good, saith the Lord: it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the king of Judah, say, Heare ye the word of the Lord.

12 O house of David, thus saith the Lord, ¶ Execute judgement in the morning, and deliver him that is spoiled, out of the hand of the oppressor, lest my fury goe out like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

13 Behold, I am against thee, O inhabitant of the valley, and rock of the plain, saith the Lord: which say, We shall come down against us: or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will punish you according to the fruit of your doings, saith the Lord: and I will kindle a fire in the forest thereof, and it shall devour all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 He exhorteth to repentance with promises and threats. 10 The judgement of Shallum, 13 of Zedekiah, 20 and of Coniah.

Thus saith the Lord, Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speak there this word,

2 And say, Heare the word of the Lord, O king of Judah, that sittest upon the throne of David, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates;

3 Thus saith the Lord, ¶ Execute ye

judgement and righteousness, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor: and do no wrong, no no violence to the stranger, the fatherless, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if ye do this thing indeed, ¶ then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, kings sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not heare these words, I swear by my self, saith the Lord, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the Lord unto the kings house of Judah, Thou art Oilead unto me, and the head of Lebanon: yet surely I will make thee a wilderness, and cities which have not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destructions against thee, every one with his weapons, and they shall cut down the choice cedars, and cast them into the fire.

8 And many nations shall passe by this city, and they shall lay every man to his neighbour, ¶ Therefore hath the Lord done thus unto this great cite:

9 Then they shall answer, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the Lord their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

10 ¶ Weep ye not for the dead, neither be moan him, but weep sore for him that goeth away: for he shall return no more, nor see his native country.

11 For thus saith the Lord touching Shallum, the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, which reigned in stead of Josiah his father, which went forth out of this place, he shall not return thither any more.

12 But he shall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶ Go unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, & his chambers by wrong: that uteth his neighbours service without wages, and giveth him not for his work:

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house, and large chambers, and cutteth him out twin-dows, and it is ciled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reign, because thou clovest thy self in cedar: did not thy father eat & drink, and doe judgement and justice, and then it was well with him?

16 He judgeth the cause of the poor & needy, then it was well with him: was not this to know me, saith the Lord?

17 But thine eyes and thine heart are not but for thy covetousness, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, & for violence to do it.

18 Therefore thus saith the Lord concerning Zedekiah the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, They shall not lament for him, saying, Ah my brother: or ah sister: they shall not lament for him, saying, Ah Lord, or ah his glory.

19 He shall be buried with the buriall of an ass, upon and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.

20 ¶ Go up to Lebanon, and cry and lift up thy voice in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy lovers are destroyed.

21 I wake unto thee in thy prosperity, but thou saidst, I will not heare: this hath been the manner from thy youth, that thou obeyest not my voice.

22 The winds shall eat up all thy pastours, and thy lovers shall go into captivity, surely then shall

* Chap. 17. 25. [†] Heb. for David upon his throne.

* Deut. 19. 4. 1. Kin. 24.

* Lev. 19. 13. Deut. 24. 14. 15. Hab. 2. 7.

[†] Heb. through aired. [†] Heb. my sins down.

[†] Or, in derision

[†] Heb. prosperities

that they be afflicted and comforted by all the
ark of the Lord.

23 O inhabitant of Jerusalem, that maketh
thyself in the cedar, how grievous shall thou be
when plagues come upon thee, the pain as of a woman
in travail.

24 As I live saith the Lord, though Co-
mad the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah were
the signet upon my right hand, yet would I
pluck thee thence.

25 And I will give thee into the hand of them
that seek thy life, and into the hand of them
whom thou fearest, even into the hand of Je-
ruchamezar king of Babylon, and into the
hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will cast thee out, and the mother
that bare thee, into another country, where ye
were not born, and there shall ye die.

27 But to the land whither thou shalt desire to
return, thither shall they not return.

28 Is this man Caneah a helpless broken fool?
is he a vessel wherein is no pleasure? wherefore
are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast in-
to a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of
the Lord.

30 Thus saith the Lord, write ye this
man childless, a man that shall not prosper in
his dayes; no man of his seed shall prosper, sit-
ting upon the throne of David, and ruling any
more in Judah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The prophetess a refection of the scattered flock,
Christ shall rule and save them. 9 Against
false prophets, 33 and mockers of the true pro-
phet.

WD be unto the pastors that destroy and
scatter the sheep of my pasture, saith the
Lord.

2 Therefore thus saith the Lord God of
Israel against the pastors that feed my people,
Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them
away, and have not visited them: behold, I will
visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the
Lord.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flock,
out of all countries whither I have driven them,
and will bring them again to their fold, and
they shall be fruitful and increase.

4 And I will set up shepherds over them
which shall feed them, and they shall fear no more,
saith the Lord.

5 Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord,
that I will raise unto David a righteous branch,
that shall reign as king and prosper, and shall
execute judgement and justice in the earth.

6 In his dayes Judah shall be saved, and
Israel shall dwell safely: and this is his name
whereby he shall be called, **THE LORD
OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.**

7 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith
the Lord, that they shall no more say, The
Lord is with us, which brought us up the
Egyptians out of the land of Egypt.

8 For the Lord is with us, which brought us up,
and which led the seed of the house of Israel out
of the north country, and from all countries
whither I had driven them, and they shall dwell
in their own land.

9 O spine heart within me is broken because
of the prophets, all my bones shake: I am like a
drunken man, and like a man whom wine hath

possessed; because of the Lord, and because
of the words of his prophets.

10 For the law is full of adversaries, for be-
cause of it I have hated the land whither I have
said that I will dwell, and I will dwell in it, and
there I will dwell, and there I will dwell.

11 For both prophet and priest are false,
yea, in my house have I found them: therefore
saith the Lord.

12 And therefore shall many shall be unto them
as slippery wayes in the darkness: they shall
be taken on and fall therein: for I will bring
evil upon them even the years of their old age,
saith the Lord.

13 And I have seen it fully in the prophets of
Samaria; they prophesied in Baal, and caused
my people Israel to err.

14 I have seen also in the prophets of Jerusa-
lem such horrible thing: they commit adultery, and
walk in lies: they strengthen also the hands of
evil doers, that none shall return from his wicked-
ness: they are all of them unto me as **Bo-
dom**, and the inhabitants thereof as **Gomerah.**

15 Therefore thus saith the Lord God of hosts,
concerning the prophets, Behold, I will feed
them with wormwood, and make them drink
the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jerusa-
lem is the word of the Lord gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus saith the Lord God of hosts, hear ye
not unto the words of the prophets that prophesy
unto you: they make you vain: they speak a mil-
lion of their own heart, and out of the mouth
of the Lord.

17 They say till unto them that desire me,
The Lord is with us, that shall have peace;
and they say unto every one that trusteth after
the imagination of his own heart, so shall
come upon you.

18 For who hath stood in the counsel of the
Lord, and hath perceived and heard his word?
who hath marked his word, and heard his
voice, that shall fall grievously upon the head of the
wicked.

19 Behold, a multitude of the Lord is
gone forth in fury, even a grievous multitude,
which shall fall grievously upon the head of the
wicked.

20 The anger of the Lord is not re-
turned, until he have redeemed, and till he have per-
formed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter
dayes ye shall consider it perfectly.

21 I have not sent these prophets, yet they
ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they pro-
phesied.

22 But if they had stood in my counsel, and
had caused my people to hear my voice, then
they should have turned them from their evil
way, and from the evil of their doings.

23 Am I a God at hand, saith the Lord,
and not a God afar off?

24 Can any hide himself in secret places that
I shall not see him, saith the Lord? do not I see
all heaven and earth, saith the Lord?

25 I have heard what the prophets said, that
prophesy in my name, saying, I have dreamt:
ye, I have dreamt.

26 How long shall this be in the heart of the
prophets that prophesy lies? yea they are pro-
phets of the deceit of their own heart.

27 And which think to cause my people to forget
my name by their dreams which they tell every
man to his neighbour, as their fathers have
told them my name, for Baal.

28 The prophet that hath a dream, let him
tell a dream; and he that hath a word, let him
speak my word faithfully: what is the chaff to
the wheat, saith the Lord.

For, cursing

Or, violence

Or, an ab-

surd thing.

Or, un-
believ-
able.

Or, filthy
ness.

Is. 1. 9.

Chap. 2. 14.

and 9. 15.

Or, hypocri-
sie.

Chap. 6. 148

and 8. 11.

Ezek. 13. 10

Zech. 10. 2.

Or stubs
borned.

Or secret.

Chap. 30. 23

Chap. 30. 23

Chap. 14.

and 27. 31

Psal. 137.

and 8.

Amos 9. 2. 1.

Judg. 3. 7.

and 8. 3. 34.

Or, with
whom.

shall lift up
his voice.

29. 14.
29. 14.

19. 13.
24. 14.

29.

Chap. 14. 5.
Chap. 14. 11.

Chap. 33. 14.

Chap. 34. 4.

Chap. 34. 11.

Chap. 34. 11.

Chap. 34. 11.

Chap. 34. 11.

Chap. 34. 11.

"Deut. 18. 20.
Chap. 14. 1. 4.
35.

For that
smooth their
tongues.

And visit
upon me.

Chap. 20. 11.

2. King. 24.
32, &c.
2. Chron. 36.
10.

For
balaſtic.

And the
Hivites.

30 Is not my wrath kindled against you, said the Lord, and have I not plucked them up from the rock in places?

31 Behold, I am against the prophets, said the Lord, that say they shall not come from the neighbourhood.

32 Behold, I am against the prophets, said the Lord, that use their tongues, and say, We have said.

33 Behold, I am against them that prophesy false dreams, said the Lord, and do tell them, and cause my people to err by their lies and by their lightness. Yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit: this people at all, said the Lord.

34 And when this people, O the prophet, in a priest shall ask thee, saying, What is the burden of the Lord, O man, without that thou say unto them, What burden? I will even forsake you, said the Lord.

35 And as for the prophet, and the priest, of the people that shall say, The burden of the Lord, O man, I will even punish that man and his house.

36 Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour: every one to his brother, What hath the Lord said? and what hath the Lord answered? and what hath the Lord spoken?

37 And the burden of the Lord, O man, shall ye mention no more: for every man's word shall be his burden: for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the Lord, of hosts our God.

38 Thus shall thou say to the prophet, What hath the Lord said? and what hath the Lord answered? and what hath the Lord spoken?

39 But thus ye say, The burden of the Lord, O man; therefore thus said the Lord, O man, Because you say this word, The burden of the Lord, O man, and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the Lord, O man.

40 Therefore behold, I, even I, will utterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the city that I gave you and your fathers, and cast you out of my presence.

41 And I will bring an everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Under the types of good and bad figs, 4 he foretold the restoration of them that were in captivity, 8 and the destruction of Zedekiah and the rest.

The Lord showed me, and behold, two baskets of figs were set before the temple of the Lord, after that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiachin king of Judah, and the princes of Judah with the carpenters and smiths from Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

2 One basket had very good figs, even like the figs that are first ripe: and the other basket had very naughty figs, which could not be eaten: they were so bad.

3 Then said the Lord unto me, What seest thou? Jeconiah said, I said, figs: the good figs, very good; and the evil, very evil; that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

4 Against the day of the Lord, O man, came unto me, saying,

5 Thus said the Lord, O the God of Israel, Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge them that are carried away captive of Judah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans, for their good.

6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land, and I

will build them, and they shall not pluck them down, and I will plant them, and they shall not be plucked up.

7 And I will give them an heart to know me, that I am the Lord, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole heart.

8 And as the evil figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so evil: (surely thus said the Lord, O man,) so will I give Jeconiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the residue of Jerusalem, that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

9 And I will deliver them to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for their hurt: to be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse in all places whither I shall send them.

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence among them, till they be consumed from off the land, that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Jeremiah reproving the Jews disobedience to the prophets, 8 foretelling the seventy years captivity, 12 and afterwards the destruction of Babylon, 18 under the type of a cup of wine, he foretold the destruction of all nations, 34 The bowling of the shepherds.

The word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah, in the fourth year of Zedekiah the son of Josiah king of Judah, that was the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Jeremiah the prophet spoke unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying,

3 From the thirteenth year of Josiah the son of Amun king of Judah, even unto this day (that is the three and twentieth years) the word of the Lord, O man, hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, rising early and speaking, but ye have not hearkened.

4 And the Lord, O man, hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, rising early and denouncing them, but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear.

5 They said, We can yet again now serve one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land, that the Lord hath given unto you and to your fathers, for ever and ever.

6 And ye have not after other gods to serve them, and ye have not hearkened unto me, nor to anger with the words of your hands, and I will do unto you as ye have said.

7 For ye have not hearkened unto me, said the Lord, that ye might provoke me to anger with the words of your hands, to your own hurt.

8 Therefore thus said the Lord, O man, of hosts, because ye have not hearkened to my words,

9 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, said the Lord, O man, and Babel, the king of Babylon my servant, and will bring them against this land and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all their nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetual desolation.

10 Moreover, I will take from them the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the sound of the millstone, and the light of the candle.

"Chap. 7. 14.
and 1. 6. 9.
Ezek. 26. 13.
Hos. 2. 14.

11 And this iniquity land shall be a nation, and an astonishment; and their nations shall strive the king of Babylon (seventy years).

12 And it shall come to pass: when seventy years are accomplished, that I will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the Lord, for they have made me to be desolate, and will make it perpetual desolation.

13 And I will bring upon that land all my terrors which I have pronounced against it, even all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath prophesied against all the nations.

14 For many nations and great kings shall despise themselves of them also: and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the words of their own hands.

15 For thus saith the Lord, God of Israel unto me. Take the wine-cup of this fury out of my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drink it.

16 And they shall drink, and be mad, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then took I the cup at the Lord's hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the Lord's hand was sent.

18 To wit, Jerusalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, so make them a desolation, an astonishment, and hissing, and a curse, (as it is this day).

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his servants, and his princes, and all his people.

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Assyria, and all the kings of the land of the Babylonians, and Babylon, and Sennacherib, and Carchemish, and the remnant of Assyria.

21 Edom, and Moab, and the children of Ammon.

22 And all the kings of Tyre, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the Philistines which are beyond the sea.

23 Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all that are in the utmost corners.

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the mingled people that dwell in the desert.

25 And all the kings of Hittite, and all the kings of Canaan, and all the kings of the Amorites.

26 And all the kings of the north, farre and neere, one with another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which are upon the face of the earth, and the king of Shechem shall drink after them.

27 Therefore thou shalt say unto them. Thus saith the Lord, God of Israel, Drink ye, and be drunken, and smite and fall, and die no more; because of the sword which I will send among you.

28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at their hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them. Thus saith the Lord, God of Israel, I will certainly drink.

29 For I begin to bring evil on the city, which is called by my name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? ye shall not be unpunished: for I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the Lord, God of Israel.

30 Therefore prophethou against them all their iniquities, and say unto them. The Lord's voice shall roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation, he shall mightily roar upon his habitation, he shall give a shout, as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noise shall come even to the ears of the

earth: for the Lord's voice shall be heard, and he will give them that are wicked to the sword, saith the Lord, God of Israel.

32 Thus saith the Lord, God of Israel, Babylon, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great multitude shall be raised up from the corners of the earth.

33 And the slain of the Lord shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered up, nor buried, they shall be dung upon the ground.

34 For I will punish the shepherds and the flock: for I will punish the shepherds, and the flock shall be scattered, and ye shall fall like a pleasant field.

35 And I will punish the shepherds, and the flock shall be scattered, and ye shall fall like a pleasant field.

36 A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principal of the flock shall be heard: for the Lord's hand shall spoil their pasture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut down, because of the fierce anger of the Lord, God of Israel.

38 The flock hath sought his covert, as the lioness their land is a desolation, because of the fierceness of the oppressor, and because of his fierce anger.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Jeremiah by promises and threatenings, exhorteth to repentance. 2 He is therefore apprehended, 10 and arraigned. 11 His apology, 16 He is quit in judgment, by the example of Achan, 20 and of Uriah, 24 and by the care of Ahikam.

1 In the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah the son of Josiah king of Judah, came this word from the Lord, God of Israel.

2 Thus saith the Lord, God of Israel, Stand in the court of the Lord's house, and speak unto all the cities of Judah, which come to worship in the Lord's house, all the words that I command thee to speak unto them: surely not a word.

3 If so be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may repent me of the evil which I purpose to do unto them, because of the evil of their doings.

4 And thou shalt say unto them. Thus saith the Lord, God of Israel, If ye will not hearken to me, to walk in my law, which I have set before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my servants the prophets, whom I sent unto you, both rising up early and sending them (but ye have not hearkened).

6 Then will I make this house like Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the priests and the prophets, and all the people heard Jeremiah speaking these words in the house of the Lord, God of Israel.

8 For when it came to pass, when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking all that the Lord had commanded him to speak unto all the people, that the priests, and the prophets, and all the people took him, saying, Thou shalt surely die.

9 And he said thou shalt be like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate without an inhabitant: and all the people were gathered against Jeremiah, in the house of the Lord, God of Israel.

10 And when the princes of Judah heard these things, then they came up from the king's house unto the house of the Lord, God of Israel, and sat down in the entry of the new gate of the Lord's house.

11 Then

* Chap. 16. 6

* Chap. 4. 21

and 6. 26.

† Heb. your

days for

slaughter.

† Heb. vessel

of desire.

† Heb. flight

shall pass

from the

shepherds,

and escaping

from, &c.

† Heb. a desol-

ation,

* Jer. 16. 19.

* Chap. 18. 2

* 1 Sam. 4. 10

Chap. 7. 12

14.

Psal. 78. 60.

Or, at the

doors.

¶ Heb. the judgement of death is for this man.

* Chap. 7. 3.

* Ver. 19.

¶ Heb. as it is good and right in your eyes.

* Mica. 1. 1.

* Mica. 3. 12.

¶ Heb. the face of the LORD

¶ Heb. fonnas of the people

10 Then I saw the vessels and the vessels upon the princes, and I saw the people, saying, ¶ This man is brought to die, for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard many your ears.

11 ¶ Then spake Jeremiah unto all the princes, and to all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have sent me to prophesie against this house, and against this city, all the words that ye have heard.

12 Therefore now, I beseech your wives and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD, as ye have said, and the LORD will repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you.

13 As for me, behold I am in your hand: do with me; for as I am flesh and blood, and as ye are.

14 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood upon your selves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me unto you, to speak all these words in your ears.

15 ¶ Then said the princes, and all the people unto the priests, and to the prophets, This man is not worthy to die: for he hath spoken to us in the name of the LORD our God.

16 ¶ Then rose up certain of the elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

17 ¶ Spake the Babylonish prophets in the days of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I will plow like a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house, as the high places of the forest.

18 ¶ Did Jehoiakim king of Judah and all Judah put him at all to death, did he not fear the LORD, and he brought him to the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the evil which he had pronounced against them: thus might we procure great evil against our souls.

19 And there was also a man that prophesied in the name of the LORD, Urijah the sonne of Shemaiah of Beth-lehem, who prophesied against this city, and against this land, according to all the words of Jeremiah.

20 And when Jehoiakim the king with all his mighty men, and all the princes heard his words, the king sought to put him to death; but when Urijah heard that he was at stake, and fled, and went into Egypt.

21 And Jehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt, namely, Elnathan the sonne of Achbor, and certain men with him into Egypt.

22 And they set forth Urijah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead bodie into the graves of the common people.

23 Nevertheless, the hand of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, was with Jeremiah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

¶ Under the type of bonds and yokes, he propheseth the subduing of the neighbour king into Nebuchadnezzar. 8 He exhorteth them to yield, and not to believe the false prophets. 12 The like he doth to Zedekiah. 19 He foretelleth the remnant of the vessels shall be carried to Babylon, and there continue until the day of visitation.

¶ In the beginning of the reigne of Jehoiakim, the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, came this

word unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

1 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, as to me, as to you, as to the house of Judah, and to the king of Judah, and to the king of Egypt, and to the king of Assyria, and to the king of Babylon, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, which come to Jerusalem unto Zedekiah king of Judah.

2 And command them I to say unto their masters, Thus saith the LORD, as to you, as to the king of Assyria, Thus shall ye say unto your masters,

3 I have made the earth, the man and the beast that are upon the ground, by my great power, and by my outstretched arm, and I have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me.

4 And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, my servant, and the drakes of the field have I given him also to serve him.

5 And all nations shall serve him and his sonne, and his sonnes sonne, until the very time of his land come; and then many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of him.

6 And it shall come to pass, that the nation and kingdom which will not serve the same Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD.

7 And with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand.

8 ¶ Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your visionaries, nor to your enchanters, nor to your soothsayers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon:

9 For they prophesie a lie unto you, to remove you farre from your land, and that I should drive you out, and ye should perish.

10 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, those will I let remain still in their own land, saith the LORD, and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

11 ¶ I spake also to Zedekiah king of Judah according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him and his people, and live.

12 Why will ye say, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serve the king of Babylon?

13 ¶ Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets that speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon: for they prophesie a lie unto you.

14 For I have not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophesie a lie in my name, that I might drive you out, and that ye might perish: ye, and the prophets that prophesie unto you.

15 ¶ Also I spake to the priests, and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have heard not to the words of your prophets, that prophesie unto you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the LORDS house shall now shortly be brought again from Babylon: for they prophesie a lie unto you.

16 ¶ Hearken not unto them, serve the king of Babylon and live: wherefore should this city be laid waste?

17 But if they be prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make these

107, concerning their masters saying.

* Dan. 4. 17. 25.

* Chap. 15. 1. and 43. 14.

¶ Heb. dreams.

* Chap. 14. 14. and 23. 21. and 29. 8.

¶ Heb. in a lie, or lyingly.

Jeremiah in the L. o. m. of both, that the vessels which are in the house of the L. o. m. and in the house of the house of Judah, and in Jerusalem, go not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus saith the L. o. m. of hosts concerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the basins, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remain in this city.

20 Which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away captive Jeremiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, from Jerusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jerusalem.

21 Yea, thus saith the L. o. m. of hosts the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remain in the house of the L. o. m. and in the house of the king of Judah and of Jerusalem.

22 They shall be carried to Babylon, and there shall they be until the day that I will visit them, saith the L. o. m.: then will I bring them up, and restore them to this place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Hananiah prophesied falsely the return of the vessels and of Jerusalem. 5 Jeremiah wishing it to be true, sheweth that the event will declare who are true prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Jeremiah's yoke. 12 Jeremiah rebuketh of an iron yoke, 15 and foretelleth Hananiah's death.

AND it came to pass the same year, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth year, & in the fifth month, that Hananiah the son of Azur the prophet, which was of Bethel, spake unto me in the house of the L. o. m. in the presence of the priests, and of all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the L. o. m. of hosts the God of Israel, saying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 Within a two full years will I bring again into this place all the vessels of the L. o. m. house, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

4 And I will bring again to this place, I will bring the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, with all the captives of Judah, that went into Babylon, saith the L. o. m.; for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.

5 ¶ When the prophet Jeremiah said unto the prophet Hananiah in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people that stood in the house of the L. o. m.,

6 When the prophet Jeremiah said, Amen: the L. o. m. do so, the L. o. m. perform thy words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the L. o. m. house, and all that is carried away captive from Babylon into this place.

7 Nevertheless, hear thou now this word that I speak in thine ears, and in the ears of all the people.

8 The prophets that have been before me, and before thee of old, prophesied word against many countries, and against great kingdoms, of wars, and of evil, and of pestilence.

9 The prophet which prophesied of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to pass, then shall the prophet be known, that the L. o. m. hath truly sent him.

10 ¶ When Hananiah the prophet took the yoke from off the prophet Jeremiah's neck, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all

the people, saying, Thus saith the L. o. m., which he said, I break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all nations within the space of three full years: and the prophet Jeremiah went his way.

12 ¶ When the month of the L. o. m. came unto Jeremiah the prophet (after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah) saying,

13 Go, and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the L. o. m., Thou hast broken the yokes of iron, but thou shalt make for thee yokes of iron.

14 For thus saith the L. o. m. of hosts, the God of Israel, I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and they shall serve him; and I have given him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ When said the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Hear now, Hananiah. The L. o. m. hath not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the L. o. m., Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this year thou shalt die, because thou hast taught rebellion against the L. o. m.

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the same year, in the seventh month.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Jeremiah sendeth a letter to the captives in Babylon, to be quiet there, 8 and not to believe the dreams of their prophets, 10 and that they shall return with grace after seven years. 15 He foretelleth the destruction of the rest for their disobedience. 20 He sheweth the fearfulness of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying prophets. 24 Shemaiah writeth a letter against Jeremiah. 30 Jeremiah rebuketh him down.

NOW these are the words of the letter, that Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem unto the residue of the elders which were carried away captives, and to the priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon,

2 ¶ After that ¶ Jeconiah the king, and the queen, and the eunuchs, the princes of Judah and Jerusalem, and the carpenters, and the smiths were departed from Jerusalem)

3 By the hand of Eliaha the son of Shaphan and Gemariah the son of Shilhi, (where Zedekiah king of Judah sent unto Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) saying,

4 Thus saith the L. o. m. of hosts the God of Israel unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have caused to be carried away from Jerusalem unto Babylon,

5 Build ye houses, and dwell in them, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

6 Take ye wives, and beget sons and daughters, and take wives for your sons; and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters; that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seek the peace of the city, whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, and pray unto the L. o. m. for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the L. o. m. of hosts, the God of Israel, Let not your prophets and your diviners that be in the midst of you, deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cause to be dreamed.

Deut. 13. 5.
Chap. 29. 3. 2.
† Heb. rev. l. 2.

2. King. 24.
12. 8.
Or, cham-berlains.

Chap. 14. 14.
and 23. 21. 1.
and 27. 15. 7.

14 All the lovers have forgotten thee: they
forget thee, O Jacob: because thou hast
been an enemy, with the chastisement of a
cruel one, for the multitude of thine iniquities: be-
cause thy times were increased.

Cap. 11. 10.

15 O why? cried thou for thine affliction: thy
journey is incurable, for the multitude of thine in-
iquities: because thy times were increased, I have
done these things unto thee.

Exod. 31.

Exod. 31.

16 Therefore all they that detest thee, shall
be detestant, and all thine adversaries, every one
of them shall go into captivity: and they that
spall thee shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon
thee shall be a prey.

17 For I will restore health unto thee, and I
will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the Lord, because
they called thee an outcast, saying, This is
Israel, whom no man seeketh after.

18 O thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will
bring again the captivity of Jacob's tents, and
have mercy on his dwelling places: and the ci-
ties shall be builded upon their own heap, and the
palace shall remain after the manner thereof.

19 And out of them shall proceed thank-
sgiving, and the voice of them that make merry: and
I will multiply them, and they shall not be few:
I will also glorify them, and they shall not be
small.

20 Their children also shall be as aspen-
trees, and their congregation shall be established
for ever: I will punish all that oppress them.

21 And their nobles shall be of themselves, and
their governors shall proceed from the midst of
them, and I will cause him to have many, and
he shall approach unto me: for who is this that
engaged his heart to approach unto me, saith the
Lord?

22 And ye shall be my people, and I will be
your God.

23 Behold, the wilderness of the Lord, as a
great field with herds, a continuing habitation,
it shall fall with pain upon the head of the in-
iquitous.

24 The fierce anger of the Lord, as a
renewal, until he have done it, and until he have
performed the intents of his heart: in the latter
days ye shall consider it.

CHAPTER XXXI

3 The restoration of Israel. 10 The publication
thereof. 15 Rachel mourning, is brought home again. 22 Christ
is promised. 27 His care over the church. 31 His
new covenant. 35 The stability, 38 and ampli-
tude of the church.

At the same time, saith the Lord, I will
be the God of all the families of Israel; and
they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the Lord, The people which
were left of the tower, found grace in the in-
firmities, when Israel, when I went to cause him
to rest.

3 The Lord as hath appeared + of old unto
me, saying, Pra. I have loved thee with an ever-
lasting love: therefore I will loving kindness
have I drawn thee.

4 Again I will build thee, and thou shalt be
built, O virgin of Israel, thou shalt again be
adorned with thy + habitation, and shalt go down
in the dances of them that make merry.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the moun-
tains of Samaria, the planters shall plant, and
they shall eat thereof as company of thee.

6 For thou shalt be a way, that the watch-
men upon the tower shall cry, and let us go up to thee unto the Lord, as our
God.

7 For thus saith the Lord, Sing with glad-
ness for Jacob, and shout among the chief of the
nations: publish ye, praise ye and say, O Lord, as
saith the people the command of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the north
country, and gather them from the coasts of the
earth, and will bring them the blind, and the lame,
the woman with child, and her that travaileth
with child together, a great company shall re-
turn thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with
supplication, I will lead them: I will comfort
them to walk by the rivers of waters, in a straight
way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a
father to the fatherless, and a saviour to my first-born.

10 O weep the womb of the Lord, O ye
nations, and declare it in the isles afar off, and
say, He that scattered Israel will gather him, and
nourish him, as a shepherd doth his flock.

11 For the Lord hath redeemed Jacob,
and ransomed him from the hand of him that
was stronger than he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the
height of Zion, and shall flow together to the
goodness of the Lord, for wheat, and for wine,
and for oil, and for the young of the flock and of
the herd: and their field shall be as a garden,
and they shall not say, we have any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance,
both young men and old together: I will turn
their mourning into joy, and will comfort them,
and make them rejoice from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soul of the priests
with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied
with my goodness, saith the Lord.

15 O thus saith the Lord, A voice was
heard in Ramah, lamentation and bitter weep-
ing: Rachel weeping for her children, refusing
to be comforted for her children, because they
were not.

16 Thus saith the Lord, Retrain thy voice
from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for
thy hope shall be rewarded, saith the Lord, and
they shall come again from the land of the
enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the
Lord, that thy children shall come again to
their own home.

18 I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning
himself thus, Thou hast chastised me, and I was
chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke:
turn thou me, and I shall be turned, for thou art
the Lord, as my God.

19 Surely after that I was turned, I re-
penteth, and after that I was instructed, I smote
upon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea even
confounded, because I did hear the reproach of
my youth.

20 Is Ephraim my dear son? is he a pre-
cious child? for since I have against him, I do
earnestly remember him, his iniquities are my bolts,
I am troubled for him; I will surely have mercy
upon him, saith the Lord.

21 Set thee up tow-marks, make thee high
heaps: set thine heart to wisdom the high way, even
the way which thou wentest from again, O vir-
gin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities.

22 How long wilt thou go about, O thou
backsliding daughter? for the Lord hath cre-
ated a new thing in the earth, a woman shall
compass a man.

17 **Al** Lord **Gm**, behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arm; and there is nothing too hard for thee.

18 Thou showest loving kindness unto thousands, and recompenseth the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the Lord of hosts is his name.

19 Great in counsel, and mighty in work. (for thine eyes are open upon all the ways of the sonnes of men, to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings)

20 Which hast set signs and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, and in Israel, and amongst other men, and hast made thee a name, as at this day.

21 And hast brought forth my people Israel out of the land of Egypt, with signs and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with great terror.

22 And hast given them this land which thou didst swear to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk and honey.

23 And they came in and possessed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law, they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them.

24 Behold the mountains, they are come unto the city to take it, and the city is given into the hand of the Caldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence, and what thou hast spoken is come to pass, and behold, thou seest it.

25 And thou hast said unto me, O Lord **Gm**, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses: for the city is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 Then came the word of the Lord unto Jeremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I am the Lord, the God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nabuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight against this city, shall come and set fire on this city, and burn it with the houses, upon whose roofs they have offered incense unto Baal, and poured out drink-offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Judah, have only done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Israel have only provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, saith the Lord.

31 For this city hath been to me, as a provocation of mine anger, and of my fury, from the day that they built it, even unto this day: that I should remove it from before my face.

32 Because of all the evil of the children of Israel, and of the children of Judah which they have done to provoke me to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

33 And they have turned unto me their back, and not the face; though I taught them rising up early, and teaching them, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction.

34 But they let their abominations in the house (which is called by my name) to dwell in.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which are in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, to cause their sonnes and their daughters to pass through the fire unto Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my minde, that they should do this abomination to cause Judah to sinne.

36 And now therefore thus saith the Lord the God of Israel concerning this city, whereof ye say, It shall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence:

37 Behold, I will gather them out of all countreys, whither I have driven them in mine anger and in my fury and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely.

38 And they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

39 And I will give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me: for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them, to do them good, but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will rejoice over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land: assuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole soul.

42 For thus saith the Lord, Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them.

43 And fields shall be bought in this land, whereof ye say, It is desolate without man or beast, it is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe evidences, and seal them, and take witnesses in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the south: for I will cause their captivity to return, saith the Lord.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 God promiseth to the captivity a gracious return, 9 a joyfull state, 12 a scilicet government, 15 Christ the branch of righteousness, 17 a continuance of kingdom and priesthood, 20 and a stability of a blessed seed.

Moreover, the word of the Lord came unto Jeremiah the second time (while he was yet shut up in the court of the prison) saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord, the maker thereof, the Lord who hath formed it, to establish it, the Lord is his name,

3 Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, which are thrown down by the mounts, and by the sword.

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but it is to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickedness I have hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I will cause the captivity of Judah, and the

* Chap. 7. 31. and 19. 5. * Lev. 18. 21.

* Deut. 30. 1.

* Chap. 24. 7. and 30. 22. and 31. 33. * Ezek. 11. 19. * Heb. all dayes. * Heb. from after them.

* Heb. in truth, or, as he bilide.

hid from

Job 34. 7. and 5. 10.

Job doing. Job 34. 21. and 5. 21. Chap. 16. 17.

Job 6. 6. Job 7. 13. Job 10. 11.

Job, engines of war.

Jer. 16. 23.

Chap. 19. 13.

* Heb. for my anger.

* Heb. neck. Chap. 2. 27.

Chap. 23. 11.

the captivity of Israel to return, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me, and I will pardon all their iniquities whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me.

9 And it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them: and they shall fear and tremble for all the goodness that I do for all the prosperity that I procure unto it.

10 Thus saith the Lord, Again there shall be heard in this place (which ye say shall be desolate without man and without beast, even in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem that are desolate without man and without inhabitant, and without beast)

11 The voice of joy and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall say, Praise the Lord of hosts, for the Lord is good, for his mercy endureth forever, and of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the Lord: for I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the Lord.

12 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Again in this place which is desolate without man, and without beast, and in all the cities thereof, shall be an habitation of shepherds causing their flocks to lie down.

13 In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the south, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah shall the flocks pass again under the hands of him that telleth them, saith the Lord.

14 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Israel, and to the house of Judah.

15 In those days, and at that time will I cause the branch of righteousness to grow up unto David, and he shall execute judgement and righteousness in the land.

16 In those days shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: and this is the name wherewith she shall be called, The Lord is our righteousness.

17 For thus saith the Lord, The David shall never want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel.

18 Neither shall the priests the Levites, want a man before me to offer burnt-offerings, and to kindle meat-offerings, and to do sacrifice continually.

19 And the word of the Lord came unto Jeremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the Lord, If you can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season:

21 Then may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne, and with the Levites the priests, my ministers.

22 As the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

23 Moreover, the word of the Lord came to Jeremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two families which the

Lord hath chosen, he hath even cast them off: thus they have despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the Lord, If my covenant be not with day and night, and if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth:

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant, so that I will not take any of his seed to be rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Jeremiah prophesieth the captivity of Zedekiah and the cite. 8 The princes and the people having dismissed their bondservants contrary to the covenant of God, reassume them. 12 Jeremiah, for their disobedience, giveth them and Zedekiah into the hands of their enemies.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the Lord, (when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon and all his army, and all the kingdoms of the earth, of his dominion, and all the people fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities thereof) saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord the God of Israel, Go, and speak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will give this cite into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and delivered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon.

4 Yet heare the word of the Lord, O Zedekiah king of Judah, Thus saith the Lord of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword;

5 But thou shalt die in peace, and with the burnings of the fathers the former kings which were before thee: so shall they burn odours for thee, and they will lament thee, saying, Alas, the Lord: for I have pronounced the word, saith the Lord.

6 When Jeremiah the prophet spake all these words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem,

7 When the king of Babels army fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities of Judah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defence cities remained of the cities of Judah.

8 This is the word that came unto Jeremiah from the Lord, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which were at Jerusalem to proclaim liberty unto them;

9 That every man should let his man-servant, and every man his maid-servant, being an Hebrew or an Hebrewess, go free, that none should serve himself of them, to wit, of a Jew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people which had entered into the covenant, heard that every one should let his man-servant, and every one his maid-servant go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more, then they obeyed and let them go.

11 But afterwards they turned and caused the servants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for handmaids.

12 Therefore the word of the Lord came to Jeremiah from the Lord, saying,

13 Thus

* Chap. 31. 34
Mic. 7. 18.

* Chap. 7. 34.
and 16. 9.

* Isa. 11. 1.
and 4. 2.
Chap. 23. 5.

* Heb. Jeho-
yah-sidkenu
† Heb. there
shall not be
cut off from
David.

* 2 Sam. 7. 16
4. Kings. 2. 4.

* Isa. 54. 9.
Chap. 31. 36.

* Chap. 31. 37

* 2. Kin. 25.
1. 8. &c.
Chap. 5. 21.
† Heb. the de-
minion of
his hand.

* Chap. 33. 4.

† Heb. his
mouth shall
speak to day
mouth.

* Exod. 21. 2.

13 Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage, saying,

14 At the end of seven years, let ye go every man his brother an Hebrew, which hath been sold unto thee: and when he hath served thee six years, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ears.

15 And ye were not now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour, and ye had made a covenant before me in the house of which I am called by my name.

16 But ye turned and polluted my name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom he had set at liberty at their pleasure, to return, and brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the Lord, God, Ye have not hearkened unto me, in proclaiming liberty, every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaim a liberty for you, saith the Lord, God, to the strong, to the penitent, and to the famine, and I will make you to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

18 And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof.

19 The princes of Judah, and the princes of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land which passed between the parts of the calf.

20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and their dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah king of Judah, and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylon's army which are gone up from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the Lord, God, and cause them to return to this city, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burn it with fire, and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 By the obedience of the Rechabites: 12 Jeremiah condemneth the disobedience of the Jews.

18 God blesseth the Rechabites for their obedience.

The word which came unto Jeremiah from the Lord, in the days of Jehoshaphat the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

2 Go unto the house of the Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the Lord, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

3 When I took Jaazaniah the son of Jeremiah, the son of Nethaniah and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the house of the Lord, into the chamber of the fountains of the house of the Lord, which was

by the chamber of the princes, which was above the chamber of Shalchun, the son of Shalchun, the keeper of the door.

5 And I set before the fountains of the house of the Rechabites pots full of wine, and cups, and I said unto them, Drink ye wine.

6 But they said, We will drink no wine: for Jonadab the son of Rechab our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, neither ye, nor your sons for ever.

7 Neither shall ye build houses, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyards, nor have any: but all your days ye shall dwell in tents, that ye may live many days in the land where ye be strangers.

8 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jonadab the son of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons, nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houses for us to dwell in, neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed.

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us.

11 But it came to pass, when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go to Jerusalem for fear of the arm of the Chaldeans, and for fear of the arm of the Syrians: so we dwell at Jerusalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the Lord unto Jeremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the Lord, God of hosts, the God of Israel, Go and tell the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, Shall ye not receive instruction, to hearken to my words, saith the Lord, God?

14 The words of Jonadab the son of Rechab, that he commanded his sons not to drink wine, are performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their fathers' commandment: notwithstanding I have spoken unto you, rising early, and speaking, but ye hearkened not unto me.

15 I have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them, saying, Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land, which I have given to you, and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your ears, nor hearkened unto me.

16 Because the fountains of Jonadab the son of Rechab, have performed the commandment of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened unto me:

17 Therefore thus saith the Lord, God of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, all the evil that I have pronounced against them: because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard, and I have called unto them, but they have not answered.

18 ¶ And Jeremiah said unto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the Lord, God of hosts, the God of Israel, Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according to all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord, God of hosts, the God of Israel, Jonadab the son of Rechab shall not want a man to stand before me for ever.

† Heb. into a vessel.

* Chap. 18, 1, and 25.

† Heb. there shall not a man be cut off from you.

1 Jeremiah causeth Baruch to write his prophesie, and publicly to read it. 11 The princes hearing intelligence thereof by Michaiah, send Jehudi to fetch the roll and read it. 19 They will Baruch so hide himself and Jeremiah. 20 The king Jehoiakim being certified thereof, heareth part of it, and burneth the roll. 27 Jeremiah denounceth his judgement. 32 Baruch writeth a new copy.

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeare of Jehoiakim the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, that this word came unto Jeremiah from the Lord, saying,

Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Israel, and against Judah, and against all the nations, from the day I spake unto thee, from the dayes of Josiah, even unto this day.

It may be that the house of Judah will heare all the evil which I purpose to do unto them; that they may return every man from his evil way, that I may forgive their iniquity and their sinne.

4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the sonne of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the Lord, which he had spoken unto him, upon a roll of a book.

5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I am shut up, I cannot go into the house of the Lord:

6 Therefore go thou, and read in the roll, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the Lord, in the eares of the people in the Lord's house upon the fasting day: and also thou shalt read them in the eares of all Judah, that come out of their cities.

7 It may be that they will present their supplication before the Lord, and will return every one from his evil way; for great is the anger and the fury that the Lord hath pronounced against this people.

8 And Baruch the sonne of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the Lord into the Lord's house.

9 And it came to passe in the fifth yeare of Jehoiakim the sonne of Josiah king of Judah: in the ninth month, that they proclaimed a fast before the Lord to all the people in Jerusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jerusalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the book, the words of Jeremiah in the house of the Lord, in the chamber of Gemariah, the sonne of Shaphan the scribe, in the higher court, at the entry of the new gate of the Lord's house in the eares of all the people.

11 Then Michaiah the sonne of Gemariah the sonne of Shaphan, had heard out of the book all the words of the Lord.

12 Then he went down into the kings house into the scribes chamber, and lo, all the princes sat there, even Elishama the scribe, and Delaiah the sonne of Shemaiab, and Chinnan the sonne of Achob, and Gemariah the sonne of Shaphan, and Sedekiah the sonne of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard when Baruch read the book in the eares of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent Jehudi the sonne of Seraniah, the sonne of Shelemiah, the sonne of Cushi, unto Baruch, saying, Take is

thine hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the eares of the people, and come. So Baruch the sonne of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them.

15 And they said unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our eares. So Baruch read it in their eares.

16 Now it came to passe when they had heard all the words, they were afraid each one of other, and said unto Baruch, We will surely tell the king of all these words.

17 And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell us now, how didst thou write all these words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote them with ink in the book.

19 Then said the princes unto Baruch, So hide thee, thou and Jeremiah, and let no man know where ye be.

20 And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Elishama the scribe, and told all the words in the eares of the king.

21 So the king sent Jehudi to fetch the roll, and he took it out of Elishama the scribes chamber, and Jehudi read it in the eares of the king, and in the eares of all the princes which stood beside the king.

22 Now the king sat in the winter house, in the ninth month; and there was a fire on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to passe that when Jehudi had read three or four leaves, he cut it with the pen-knife, and cast it into the fire that was on the hearth, until all the roll was consumed in the fire that was on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, neither the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words.

25 Nevertheless, Elnathan, and Delaiah, and Gemariah had made intercession to the king, that he would not burn the roll: but he would not heare them.

26 But the king commanded Jerahmeel the sonne of Hammelech, and Seraiah the sonne of Ariel, and Shelemiah the sonne of Abdeel, to take Baruch the scribe, and Jeremiah the prophet: but the Lord so did them.

27 Then the word of the Lord came to Jeremiah, after that the king had burnt the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah, saying,

28 Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burnt.

29 And thou shalt say to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus saith the Lord, Thou hast burnt this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Je-hoiakim king of Judah, He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David, and his dead body shall be cast out in the day to this year, and in the night to the frost.

31 And I will punish him and his seed, and his servants for their iniquity, and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah all the evil that I have pronounced against them, but they hearkened not.

32 Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave

† Heb. their supplication shall fall.

† Heb. doore.
* Chap.

† Or, of the king.

* Chap. 22.

† Heb. will upon.

Jeremiah taken for a fugitive. Chap. xxxvii. &c.. He is put in the dungeon.

gave it to Barchi the scribe the sonne of Seraiah who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah, all the words of the book which Jehoiachin king of Judah had burnt in the fire, and there were added besides unto them many like words.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians having raised the siege of the Caldeans, king Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to pray for the people. 6 Jeremiah prophesieth the Caldeans certain return and deliverie. 11 He is taken for a fugitive, beaten, and put in prison. 16 He assureth Zedekiah of the captivity. 18 Inveigling for his libertie, he obtaineth some favour.

AND king * Zedekiah the sonne of Josiah reigned in stead of Coniah the sonne of Jehoiachin, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah.

2 But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land, did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he spake † by the prophet Jeremiah.

3 And Zedekiah the king sent Jehucal the sonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the priest, to the prophet Jeremiah, saying, Pray now unto the LORD our God for us.

4 Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison.

5 When Pharaohs armie was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that besieged Jerusalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Jeremiah, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD my God of Israel, Thus shall ye say to the king of Judah, that sent you unto me to enquire of me. Behold, Pharaohs armie which is come forth to help you, shall return so Egypt into their own land.

8 And the Caldeans shall come again, and fight against this cite, and take it, and burn it with fire.

9 Thus saith the LORD my God, Deceive not your selves, saying, The Caldeans shall surely depart from us: for they shall not depart.

10 For though ye had smitten the whole armie of the Caldeans that fight against you, and they remained hurt & wounded men among them, yet should they rise up every man in his tent, and burn this cite with fire.

11 ¶ And it came to passe that when the armie of the Caldeans was † broken up from Jerusalem for fear of Pharaohs armie,

12 Then Jeremiah went forth out of Jerusalem to go into the land of Benjamin, to separate himself thence in the mids of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Benjamin a captain of the ward was there, whose name was Irisai, the sonne of Shelemiah, the sonne of Hananiah, and he took Jeremiah the prophet, saying, Thou fallest away to the Caldeans.

14 Then said Jeremiah, It is † false, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened not to him: so Irisai took Jeremiah, and brought him to the princes.

15 And therefore the princes were wroth with Jeremiah, and smote him, and put him in prison in the house of Jonathan the scribe: for they had made that the prison.

16 ¶ When Jeremiah was entered into the

dungeon, and into the † cabins, and Jeremiah had remained there many dayes:

17 Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took him out; and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there any word from the LORD? and Jeremiah said, There is: for, said he, thou shalt be delivered into the hands of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreover, Jeremiah said unto king Zedekiah, What have I offended against thee, or against the servants, or against this people, that ye have put me in prison?

19 And here are now your prophets which prophesied unto you, saying, The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land?

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my lord the king, I let my supplication, I pray thee, he accepted before thee; that thou caule me not to return to the house of Jonathan the scribe, lest I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they should commit Jeremiah into the court of the prison, and that they should give him dayly a piece of bread out of the bakers street, until all the bread in the cite were spent. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Jeremiah by a false suggestion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebed-melech by suit getteth him some enlargement. 14 Upon severall conference he counselleth the king by yielding to save his life. 24 By the kings instructions, he concealeth the conference from the princes.

THEN Shephatiah the sonne of Mattan, and Gedaliah the sonne of Pahur, and Jucal the sonne of Shelemiah, and Jaazaniah the sonne of Balchiah, heard the words that Jeremiah had spoken unto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, The that remaineth in this cite shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence; but he that goeth forth to the Caldeans shall live: for he shall have his life for a prey, and shall live.

3 Thus saith the LORD, This cite shall surely be given into the hand of the king of Babylons armie, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the princes said unto the king, We beleeve that let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of warre that remain in this cite, and the hands of all the people in speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not the welfare of this people, but the hurt.

5 Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he is in your hand: for the king is not he that can do any thing against you.

6 Then took they Jeremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Balchiah the sonne of Hanamelech that was in the court of the prison: and they let down Jeremiah with cords: and in the dungeon there was no water, but mire: so Jeremiah sank in the mire.

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs which was in the kings house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon, (the king then sitting in the gate of Benjamin)

8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the kings house, and spake to the king, saying,

9 My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the pro-

479
107, cella

† Heb. let my
supplication
fall.

Chap. 34, 35

† Heb. peace

101, of the
king.

104

498
† Heb. he will die.

† Heb. in thine hands.

† Or, principl-
pall.

† Heb. men of
thy peace.

† Heb. thou
shalt burn,
&c.

phet, whom they have cast into the dungeon, and † he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for there is no more bread in the city.

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirtie men † with thee, and take up Jeremiah the p-rophet out of the dungeon before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasure, and took thence old cast clouts, and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said unto Jeremiah, But now these old cast clouts, and rotten rags under thine arm-holes, under the cords; and Jeremiah did so.

13 So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon, and Jeremiahs remained in the court of the prison.

14 ¶ When Zedekiah the king sent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him into the third entry that is in the house of the L o s w, and the king said unto Jeremiah, I will ask thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

15 Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

16 So the king wrote secretly unto Jeremiah, saying, As the L o s w liveth, that made us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek thy life.

17 Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus saith the L o s w the God of hosts, the God of Israel, If thou wilt assuredly go forth unto the king of Babylons princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burnt with fire, and thou shalt live, and shalt live.

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylons princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Chaldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the Chaldeans, lest they deliver me into their hands, and they mock me.

20 But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver thee: obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the L o s w, which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well unto thee, and thy soul shall live.

21 But if thou refuse to go forth, this is the word that the L o s w hath shewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judahs house, shall be brought forth to the king of Babylons princes, and those women shall say, ¶ Thy friends have let thee on, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are sunk in the mire, and they are turned away back.

23 So they shall bring out all thy wives and thy children to the Chaldeans, and thou shalt not escape out of their hands, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and † thou shalt cause this city to be burnt with fire.

24 ¶ When said Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king, hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death; also what the king said unto thee:

26 Then thou shalt say unto them, I preken-

my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return to Iovachans house to die there.

27 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and asked him, and he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded: so † they left off speaking with him, for the matter was not perceived.

28 So Jeremiah abode in the court of the prison, until the day that Jerusalem was taken, and he was there when Jerusalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Jerusalem is taken. 4 Zedekiah is made blind, and sent to Babylon. 8 The city is ruined, 9 the people captivated. 11 Nebuchadnezzar charge for the good usage of Jeremiah. 15 Gods promise to Ebed-melech.

IN the ninth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth month, came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and all his army against Jerusalem, and they besieged it.

2 And in the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the fourth month, the ninth day of the month, the city was broken up.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sat in the middle gate, even Nergal-Sbarezzer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarstchim, Rab-laris, Nergal-Sbarezzer, Rab-mag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to pass, that when Zedekiah the king of Judah saw them, and all the men of war, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls, and he went out the way of the plain.

5 But the Chaldeans army pursued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he † gave judgement upon him.

6 ¶ When the king of Babylon slew the sonnes of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Judah.

7 Moreover, he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him † with chains to carry him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And the Chaldeans burnt the kings house, and the houses of the people with fire, and brake down the walls of Jerusalem.

9 ¶ Then Nebuzaradan the † captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left of the poor of the people which had nothing in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields † at the same time.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah † to Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, saying,

12 Take him, and † look well to him, and do him no harm, but do unto him even as he shall say unto thee.

13 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard sent, and Nebuchadshan, Rab-laris, and Nergal-Sbarezzer, Rab-mag, and all the king of Babylons princes:

14 ¶ When they sent, and took Jeremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him unto Gedaliah, the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan,

† Heb. they were silent from him.

2. Kin. 25. 1 Chap. 52. 4

† Heb. spake with him judgement.

† Heb. with iron brazen chains, or fetters.

† Or, chief marshal. † Heb. chief of the executioners, or slaughter-men. † Heb. 10, 11, &c.

† Heb. in thine hand. † Heb. let thine eyes upon him.

Shaphan, that he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the Lord came unto Jeremiah, while he was shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

16 So and speak to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the Lord God of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good; and they shall be accomplished in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliver thee in that day, saith the Lord, and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou art afraid.

18 For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey unto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the Lord.

CHAP. XL.

1 Jeremiah being set free by Nebuzaradan, goeth to Gedaliah, 7 The dispersed Jews repair unto him. 13 Johanan revealing Ishmael's conspiracy, is not believed.

The word which came to Jeremiah from the Lord, after that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, had let him go from Ramah, when he had taken him being bound in chains among all that were carried away captive of Jerusalem and Judah, which were carried away captive unto Babylon.

2 And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and laid unto him, The Lord God hath pronounced this evil upon this place.

3 Now the Lord hath brought it, and done according as he hath said: because ye have sinned against the Lord, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4 And now behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which were upon thine hand: if it seem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come; and if I will look well unto thee: but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: behold, all the land is before thee: whither it seemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

5 Now while he was not yet gone back, he said, Go back also to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governor over all the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people: or go wheresoever it seemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals and a reward, and let him go.

6 Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captains of the forces which were in the fields, even they and their men heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam governor in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of the people of the land of whom that were not carried away captive to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the sonne of Netaniah, and Johanan and Jonathan the sonnes of Kareah, and Seraiah the sonne of Tanhumeth, and the sonnes of Ephyai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah the sonne of a Shachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the

sonne of Shaphan, came unto them and to their men, saying, Fear not to serve the Chaldeans: dwell in the land and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

10 As for me, Behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to serve the Chaldeans, which will come upon us: but ye gather ye wine, and summer-fruits, and oil, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.

11 Likewise also the Jews that were in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that were in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan;

12 Then all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah: to Gedaliah unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and summer-fruits, very much.

13 ¶ Moreover Johanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah.

14 And said unto him, Dost thou certainly know that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the sonne of Netaniah to slay thee? But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam believed them not.

15 Then Johanan the sonne of Kareah, spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let us go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the sonne of Netaniah, and no man shall know it: wheresoever should he slay thee, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Judah perish.

16 But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam said unto Johanan the sonne of Kareah, Thou shalt not do this thing, for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

Ishmael, treacherously killing Gedaliah and others, here poseth with the residue to flee unto the Ammonites. 11 Johanan recovereth the captives, and murthereth to flee into Egypt.

Now it came to passe in the seventh moneth, that Ishmael the sonne of Netaniah the sonne of Elishamaah of the seed royal, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the sonne of Netaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governor over the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Jews that were with him, even with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Chaldeans that were found there, and the men of war.

4 And it came to passe the second day after he had slain Gedaliah, and no man knew it.

5 That there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, from Samaria, even fourscore men having their beards shaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring them to the house of the Lord.

6 And Ishmael the sonne of Netaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, with weeping all along as he went: and it came to passe as he

met

met them, he said unto them, Come to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam.

7 And it was so when they came into the midst of the city, that Ahmael the sonne of Netthaniah slew them, and cast them into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them that said unto Ahmael, Shew us now, we have treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oyl, and of honey: so he slew them, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ahmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men (whom he had slain: for because of Gedaliah) was it, which Asa the king had made for fear of Baasha king of Israel: and Ahmael the sonne of Netthaniah filled it with them that were slain.

10 Then Ahmael carried away captive all the residue of the people, that were in Mizpah, even the kings daughters, & all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, and Ahmael the sonne of Netthaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Johanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, heard of all the evil that Ahmael the sonne of Netthaniah had done,

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ahmael the sonne of Netthaniah, and found him by the great waters that are in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to passe, that when all the people which were with Ahmael saw Johanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ahmael had carried away captive from Mizpah, cast about and returned, and went unto Johanan the sonne of Kareah.

15 But Ahmael the sonne of Netthaniah escaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then took Johanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ahmael the sonne of Netthaniah, from Mizpah (after that he had slain Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam) even mighty men of warre, and the women and the children, and the eunuchs whom he had brought again from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which is by Beth-lehem, to go to enter into Egypt.

18 Because of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ahmael the sonne of Netthaniah had slain Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governor in the land.

from the least even unto the greatest, came near.

2 And said unto Jeremiah the prophet, I let, we beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and pray for us unto the Lord our God, even for all this remnant, (for we are left but a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us)

3 That the Lord thy God may shew us the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

4 Then Jeremiah the prophet said unto them, I have heard you; behold, I will pray unto the Lord your God according to your words, and it shall come to passe, that whatsoever thing the Lord shall answer you, I will declare it unto you: I will keep nothing back from you.

5 Then they said to Jeremiah, The Lord be a true and faithfull witness between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the Lord thy God shall send thee to us.

6 Whether it be good, or whether it be evil, we will obey the voice of the Lord our God, to whom we send thee: that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the Lord our God.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after ten dayes, that the word of the Lord came unto Jeremiah.

8 Then called he Johanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces which were with him, and all the people from the least even to the greatest.

9 And said unto them, Thus saith the Lord thy God of Israel, unto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him,

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you and not pull you down, and I will plant you, and not pluck you up: for I repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid: he is not afraid of him, saith the Lord: for I am with you to save you, and to deliver you from his hand.

12 And I will shew mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cause you to return to your own land.

13 ¶ But if ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the Lord your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no warre, nor hear the sound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the Lord, ye remnant of Judah, Thus saith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to sojourn there)

16 Then it shall come to passe, that the sword which ye feared, shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine wherof ye were afraid, shall follow close after you there in Egypt, and there ye shall die.

17 ¶ So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt to sojourn there, they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and none of them shall remain of escape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

18 For thus saith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so shall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt: ye shall be an expectation,

For, neare Gedaliah, killed by the hand, or by the side of Gedaliah.

10, let our supplication fall before thee.

† Heb. shall cleave after you.

† Heb. so shall all the men die.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Johanan deserveth Jeremiah to enquire of God, promising obedience to his will. 2 Jeremiah assureth him of safety in Judea, 3 and destruction in Egypt. 4 He reprooveth their hypocrisie in requiring of the Lord that which they mean not.

Then all the captains of the forces, and Johanan the sonne of Kareah, and Jezaniah the sonne of Josiah, and all the people

Jeremiahs prophesie described Chap. xliii. xliv. The desolation of Judah.

exoration, and an afflictment, and a curse, and a reproach, and ye shall see this place no more.

19 ¶ The Lord saith concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah, Go ye not into Egypt, know certainly, that I have admonished you this day.

20 For [ye dissembled in your hearts, when ye sent me unto the Lord your God, saying, Pray for us unto the Lord our God, and according unto all that the Lord our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we will do it.

21 And now I have this day declared it to you, but ye have not obeyed the voice of the Lord your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me unto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly, that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to go, and to sojourn.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Johanan differing Jeremiahs prophesie, carrieth Jeremiahs and others into Egypt. 8 Jeremiahs prophesie by a type the conquest of Egypt by the Babylonians.

And it came to passe, that when Jeremiahs had made an end of speaking unto all the people, all the words of the Lord unto their God, for which the Lord saith our God had sent him to them, even all these words.

2 Then spake Ariah the sonne of Johaiab, and Johanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the young men saying unto Jeremiahs, Thou speakest falsely: the Lord our God hath not sent thee to say, Go not into Egypt to sojourn there.

3 But Baruch the sonne of Ariah setteth thee on against us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.

4 So Johanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the Lord, to dwell in the land of Judah.

5 But Johanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took all the remnant of Judah, that were returned from all nations whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Judah.

6 Even men, and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and every person that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Gabaon, and Jeremiahs the prophet, and Baruch the sonne of Ariah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the Lord, thus came they, even to Tappanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the Lord unto Jeremiahs in Tappanhes, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brickkiln, which is at the entry of Pharaoes house in Tappanhes, in the sight of the men of Judah.

10 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will send and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and will let his throne upon these stones that I have hid, and he shall spread his royal pavilion over them.

11 And when he cometh, he shall smite the land of Egypt, and deliver such as are for death, to death; and such as are for captivity,

to captivity, and such as are for the sword, to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, and he shall burn them, and carry them away captives, and he shall aray himself with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment; and he shall go forth from thence in peace.

13 He shall burn also the images of Bethshemesh, that is in the land of Egypt; and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall be burnt with fire.

† Heb. statues
or standing
images.
† Heb. the house
of the summer

CHAP. XLIV.

1 Jeremiahs expresseth the desolation of Judah for their idolatry. 11 He prophesieeth their destruction, who commit idolatry in Egypt. 15 The obduracy of the Jews. 20 Jeremiahs threateth them for the same. 29 and for a signe, prophesieeth the destruction of Egypt.

The word that came to Jeremiahs concerning all the Jews which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol and at Tappanhes, and at Memphis, and in the country of Pathmos, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord God of hosts, the God of Israel, Ye have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, and upon all the cities of Judah; and behold, this day they are a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein.

3 Because of their wickedness, which they have committed to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incense, and to serve other gods whom they knew not, neither they, nor your fathers.

4 Wherefore I sent unto you all my servants the prophets, rising early and sending them, saying, Do do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ears to turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense unto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, and they are wasted and desolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith the Lord God of hosts, the God of Israel, Wherefore commit ye this great evil against your souls, to cut off from you man and woman, child and suckling out of Judah, to leave you none to remain?

8 In that ye provoke me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incense unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your selves off, and that ye might be a curse, and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9 Have ye forgotten the wickedness of your fathers, and the wickedness of the kings of Judah, and the wickedness of their wives, and your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?

10 They are not yet humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes that I set before you, and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will set my face against you for evil, and to cut off all Judah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Judah, that have let their faces to go into the land

of Egypt to sojourn there, and they shall all be consumed, and fall in the land of Egypt: they shall even be consumed by the sword, and by the famine: they shall die, from the least even unto the greatest, by the sword, and by the famine: and they shall be an execration and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach.

13 For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have punished Jerusalem by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

14 So that none of the remnant of Judah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall escape or remain, that they should return into the land of Judah, to the which they shall have a desire to return to dwell there: for none shall return but such as shall escape.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wives had burnt incense unto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwell in the land of Egypt in Pathos, answered Jeremiah, saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the Lord, we will not hearken unto thee.

17 But we will certainly do whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth to burn incense unto the Lord, queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, as we have done, we & our fathers, our kings and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for then had we plenty of victuals, and were well, and saw no evil.

18 But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, & have been consumed by the sword, and by the famine.

19 ¶ And when we burnt incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink-offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and pour out drink-offerings unto her without our men?

20 ¶ Then Jeremiah said unto all the people, to the men and to the women, and to all the people which had given him that answer, saying,

21 The incense that ye burnt in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, ye and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the Lord remember them, and came it not into his mind?

22 So that the Lord could no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings, and because of the abominations which ye have committed: therefore is your land a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Because you have burnt incense, and because ye have sinned against the Lord, and have not obeyed the voice of the Lord, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies: therefore this evil is happened unto you, as at this day.

24 Wherefore, Jeremiah said unto all the people, and to all the women, Hear ye the word of the Lord, all Judah, that are in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus saith the Lord God of hosts the God of Israel, saying, Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her: ye will surely accomplish your vows, and will surely perform your vows.

26 Therefore heare ye the word of the Lord, all Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt. Behold, I have sworn by my great name, saith the Lord, that my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord God liveth.

27 Behold, I will touch over them for evil, and not for good, and all the men of Judah that are in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword, and by the famine, until there be an end of them.

28 Yet a small number that escape the sword, shall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah; and all the remnant of Judah that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall know whose words shall stand, mine or theirs.

29 ¶ And this shall be a sign unto you, saith the Lord, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall surely stand against you for evil.

30 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will give Pharaoh-Nophia king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seek his life, as I gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon his enemy, and that sought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Baruch being dismayed, 4 Jeremiah instructeth and comforteth him.

The word that Jeremiah the prophet spake unto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, when he had written these words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth year of Zedekiah the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord God of Israel unto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou didst say, And is me now, for the Lord hath added grief to my sorrow, I faint-ed in my sighing, and I finde no rest.

4 ¶ Thus saith the Lord unto him, The Lord saith thus, Behold, that which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted, I will pluck up, even this whole land.

5 And seeketh thou great things for thy self? seek them not: for behold, I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the Lord: but the life will I give unto thee: for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Jeremiah prophesieth the overthrow of Pharaoh's army at Euphrates, 13 and the conquest of Egypt by Nebuchadnezzar, 27 He comforteth Jacob in their affliction.

The word of the Lord which came to Jeremiah the prophet, against the Gentiles.

2 Against Egypt, against the army of Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth year of Zedekiah the sonne of Josiah king of Judah.

3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw near to battell.

4 Harness the horses, and get up ye horsemen, and stand forth with your helmets, furnish the speares, and put on the bucklins.

5 Wherefore have I seen them dismayed, and turned away back? & their mighty ones are beaten down, and are fled apace, and look not back: for fear was found about, saith the Lord.

¶ Heb. broken in pieces, & fled a flight.

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape; they shall stumble, and fall toward the north by the river Euphrates.

7 And he is this that cometh up as a flood, whose waters are moved as the rivers:

8 Egypt stretch up like a flood, and his waters are moved like the rivers, and he saith, I will go up, and will cover the earth. I will destroy the city, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come up ye houses, and rage ye chariots, and let the mighty men come forth. The Ethiopians, and the Lybians that handle the shield, and the Lybians that handle and bend the bow.

10 For this is the day of the Lord God of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and the word shall be done, and it shall be satiate, and made drunk with their blood: for the Lord God of hosts hath a sacrifice in the north country by the river Euphrates.

11 Go up into Gilead, and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: vain shalt thou use many medicines: for thou shalt not be cured.

12 The nations have heard of thy fame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, and they are fallen both together.

13 The word that the Lord God spoke to Jeremiah the prophet, how Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon should come and smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Shoph, and in Tappan: say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the word shall denote round about thee.

15 And by are they valiant men swept away: they stood not, because the Lord God did drive them.

16 He made many to fall, yea one fell upon another, and they laid, Arise, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity: from the oppressing sword.

17 They did cry there, O Pharaoh king of Egypt is but a noise, he hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I live, saith the king, whose name is the Lord God of hosts, Surely as Tabor is among the mountains, and as Carmel by the sea, so shall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt; furnish thyself to go into captivity: for Shoph shall be waste & desolate without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt is like a very fair heifer, but destruction cometh: it cometh out of the north.

21 Also her hired men are in the midst of her, like fatted bullocks, for they also are turned back, and are fled away together; they did not stand, because the day of their calamity was come upon them, and the time of their visitation.

22 The voice thereof shall go like a serpent, for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut down her forest, saith the Lord God, though it cannot be searched, because they are more than the grasshoppers, and are innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded, she shall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north.

25 The Lord God of hosts the God of Israel saith, Behold, I will punish the multitude of Moab, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings, even Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.

26 And I will deliver them into the hand of those that seek their lives, and into the hand of

Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his servants, and afterwards it shall be inhabited, as in the days of old, saith the Lord God.

27 But fear not thou, O my servant Jacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel: for behold, I will save thee from all thine iniquities, and thy seed from the land of their captivity, and Jacob shall return and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make him afraid.

28 Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant, saith the Lord God, for I am with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations together: I have given thee, but I will not make a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, yet will I not leave thee wholly unpunished.

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

The word of the Lord God that came to Jeremiah the prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote Gaza.

2 Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, waters rise up out of the north, and shall be an overflowing flood, and shall overflow the land, and all that is therein, the city, and them that dwell therein: then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howl.

3 At the noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong horses, at the rushing of his chariots, and at the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers shall not look back to their children, for feebleness of hands.

4 Because of the day that cometh to spoil all the Philistines, and to cut off from Tyruis and Sidon every helper that remaineth: for the Lord God will spoil the Philistines, the remnant of the country of Caphtor.

5 Baldwin is come upon Gaza, Ashkelon is cut off with the remnant of thy valley: how long wilt thou cut thyself?

6 O thou sword of the Lord God, how long will it be ere thou be quiet? put up thyself into the scabbard, rest and be still.

7 How can it be quiet, seeing the Lord God hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea-shore: there hath he appointed it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

The judgement of Moab for their pride, for their servitude, for their carnal confidence, and for their contempt of God, and his people. The restoration of Moab.

Against Moab thus saith the Lord God of hosts, the God of Israel, Mo unto Moab, for it is spoiled: Kiriatbaim is confounded and taken, and Diblah is confounded and dismayed.

2 There shall be no more praise of Moab: in Bethbany they have devised evil against it; come and let us cut it off from being a nation; also thou shalt be cut down, O Madmen, the sword shall pursue thee.

3 A voice of crying shall be from Bozrah, spoiling and great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyed, her little ones have caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going up of Lulaim, continuing all weeping shall go up; for in the going down of Bozrah the enemies have heard a cry of destruction.

6 Flee, save your lives, and be like the heath in the wilderness.

7 For because thou hast trusted in thy works and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken,

*Isa. 41. 13.
and 43. 5.
and 44. 20.
Chap. 30. 10.

*Chap. 10. 34
and 30. 11.
Isa. not un-
derly cut them
off.

*Heb. Arzah.
*Isa. 8. 7.

*Heb. the ful-
ness thereof.

*Heb. the isle
country of Caphtor.

*Heb. gather
thyself.

*Heb. how
canst thou.

*Or, the high
place.

*Or, be
brought to
silence.

*Heb. go after
thee.

*Heb. weep-
ing with
weeping.

*Isa. 45. 5.
*Or, a naked
tree.

*Chap. 17. 6.

Or, negligently.

Heb. stood.

1. Kin. 12.
29.

Heb. the choice of.

Heb. inhabitant.

Isa. 16.7.

For, movedst thy self.

Isa. 16.6.
Reo.
Or, those on whom he flyeth. Heb. his purses do not fight.

judgement for her pride, Jeremiah. security, & carnal confidence

1. And Chemosh shall go forth into captivity with his priests and his princes together.
2. And the spoiler shall come upon every citie, and no citie shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plain shall be destroyed, as the Lord hath spoken.
3. Give wings unto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.
4. Cursed be he that doth not the work of the Lord: and cursed be he that keepeth back his sword from blood.
5. For Moab hath been at ease from his youth, and he hath settled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taste is remained in him, and his sent is not changed.
6. Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord, that I will send unto him wanderers that shall cause him to wander, and shall empty his vessels, and break their bottles.
7. And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Beth-el their confidence.
8. How say ye, We are mighty and strong men for the warre?
9. Moab is spoiled, and gone up out of her cities, and his chosen young men are gone down to the slaughter, saith the king, whose name is the Lord.
10. The calamitie of Moab is neare to come, and his affliction hatheneth fast.
11. All ye that are about him demone him, and all ye that know his name, say, How is the strong staff broken, and the beautiful rod!
12. Thou daughter that dost inhabit Dibon, come down from thy glory, and sit in thicks; for the spoiler of Moab shall come upon thee, and he shall destroy thy strong holds.
13. O inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way and espy, ask him that flieth, and her that escapeth, and say, What is done?
14. Moab is confounded, for it is broken down: hold and cry, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is spoiled.
15. And judgement is come upon the plain country: upon Holon, and upon Jahazah, and upon Mephath, and upon Beth-diblahaim, and upon Beth-meon.
16. And upon Kereth, and upon Borah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab, farre or neare.
17. The horn of Moab is cut off, and his arm is broken, saith the Lord.
18. Make ye him drunken: for he magnified himself against the Lord: Moab also shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision.
19. For was not Israel a derision unto thee? was he found among thieves? for since thou spakest of him, thou hast skipped for joy.
20. O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the cities and dwell in the rock, and be like the dove that maketh her nest in the sides of the holes mouth.
21. We have heard the pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftinesse and his arrogancie, and his pride, and the haughtinesse of his heart.
22. I know his wrath, saith the Lord, but it shall not be so; his lies shall not so effect it.
23. Therefore will I howl for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, mine heart shall

mourn for the men of Kir-herses.
24. O vine of Sodom, I will weep for thee, with the weeping of Jazer; thy plants are gone over the sea, they reach even to the sea of Jazer, the spoiler is fallen upon thy summer-fruits, and upon thy vintage.
25. And joy and gladnesse is taken from the plentiful field, and from the land of Moab, and I have caused wine to fall from the wine-presses, none shall tread with shouting, their shouting shall be no shouting.
26. From the cite of Heshbon even unto Elealeh, and even unto Jahaz have they uttered their voice, from Zoar even unto Hononaim, as an heifer of three yeares old: for the waters also of Minim shall be desolate.
27. Moreover, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the Lord, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.
28. Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-herses: because the riches that he hath gotten is perished.
29. For every head shall be bald, and every beard shall clip: upon all the bands shall be cuttings, and upon the loynes sackcloth.
30. There shall be lamentation generally upon all the house tops of Moab, and in the streets thereof: for I have broken Moab like a vessel, wherein is no pleasure, saith the Lord.
31. They shall howl, saying, How is it broken down: how hath Moab turned the back with shame? so shall Moab be a derision, and a saying to all them about him.
32. For thus saith the Lord, Behold, he shall sit as an eagle, and shall spread his wings over Moab.
33. Kirioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.
34. And Moab shall be destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified himself against the Lord.
35. Fear and the pit, and the snare shall be upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the Lord.
36. He that flieth from the fear, shall fall into the pit, and he that getteth up out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring upon it, even upon Moab, the year of their visitation, saith the Lord.
37. They that fled, stood under the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force: but a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shall devour the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the tumultuous ones.
38. We be unto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perish: for thy idones are taken, captives, and thy daughters captives.
39. Yet will I bring again the captivity of Moab in the latter dayes, saith the Lord.
Thus saith the judgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1. The judgement of the Ammonites. 6 Their restoration. 7 The judgement of Edom, 23 of Damascus, 28 of Kedar, 30 of Hazor, 34 and of Elam.
39. The restoration of Elam.
Concerning the Ammonites, thus saith the Lord: Moab hath Israel no compass: hath he no pit? why then doth his king imprecate, O God, and his people dwell in his cities?
There.

Isa. 16.10.

Isa. 15.5.

Heb. desolations.

Isa. 15.5.
Heb. diminished.

Heb. neck.

Or, the cities.

Isa. 24.17.
18.

Num. 21.18.

Heb. children of noise.

Heb. in captivity.

Or, against.

Or, Melcom.

Amos 1.13.

2 Therefore behold the dayes come, saith the Lord, when I will cause an alarm of warre to be heard in * Babylon of the Ammonites, and it shall be a desolate heap, and her daughters shall be burnt with fire: then shall I be to her unto them that were his heirs, saith the Lord.

3 Howl, O Beeldan, for Ai is spoiled: cry ye daughters of Babbay, and we with sackcloth lament and run to and fro by the hedges, for the king shall go into captivity, and his priests and his princes together.

4 And therefore glorified thou in the balleys, by the flowing valley, O backsliding daughter: that trusted in her treasures, saying, I will not be moved.

5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord God of hosts, from all those that be about thee, and ye shall be driven out every man right forth, and none shall gather up him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith the Lord.

7 Concerning Edom, thus saith the Lord God of hosts, * Is wisdom no more in Teman? is counsel perished from the prudent? is their wisdom banished?

8 * Flee ye, turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of Dedan, for I will bring the calamitie of Edom upon him, the time that I will visit him.

9 If * grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leave some gleaning grapes? if thieves by night, they will destroy till they have enough.

10 But I have made Edom bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his children and his neighbours, and he is not.

11 Leave the fatherless children, I will preserve them alive, and let the widows trust in me.

12 For thus saith the Lord God, Behold, they whose judgement was not to drink of the cup, have assuredly drunken, and are thou he that shalt altogether go unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely sink of it.

13 For I have sworn by my self, saith the Lord God, that Borsah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shall be perpetual wastes.

14 I have heard a * rumour from the Lord, and an ambassador is sent unto the heathen, saying, Gather ye together and come against her, and rise up to the battell.

15 For so, I will make thee small among the heathen, and despised among men.

16 Thy rebelliousness hath deceived thee, and the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldst make thy nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, saith the Lord.

17 Also Edom shall be a desolation: * every one that goeth by it, shall be astonished, and shall hiss at all the plagues thereof.

18 * As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and in the neighbour cities thereof, saith the Lord, so no man shall abide there, neither shall a son of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him run away from her, and who is a chosen man that I may appoint over her? for who is like me? and who will I appoint me the time? and who is that shepherd that will stand before me?

20 Therefore heare the counsel of the Lord, so that he hath taken against Edom, and his purpose

that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: surely the least of the flock shall drive them out: surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is moved at the noise of their fall: at the cry, the noise thereof was heard in the Red sea.

22 Behold, he shall come up and flye as the eagle, and spread his wings over Borsah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be, as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 Concerning Damascus, Damascus is confounded, and Arpad: for they have heard evil tidings, they are; faint-hearted, there is sorrow upon the sea, it cannot be quiet.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, and turned her self to flee, and fear hath seized on her: anguish & sorrows have taken her as a woman in travail.

25 How is the cite of praise not left, the cite of my joy?

26 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the Lord God of hosts.

27 And I will kindle a * fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Beth-bahad.

28 Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdomes of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon shall smite, thus saith the Lord God, Arise ye, go ye up to Kedar, and spoil the men of the east.

29 Their tents and their flocks shall they take away, they shall cause to themselves their curtains and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shall cry unto them, Fear is on every side.

30 * Flee, I get you farre off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the Lord God, for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsell against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get you up unto the wealthy nation, that dwelleth without care, saith the Lord God, which have neither gates nor barres, which dwell alone.

32 And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattell a spoil, and I will scatter into all windes them that are in the utmost corners, and I will bring their calamitie from all sides thereof, saith the Lord.

33 And Hazor shall be a dwelling for dragons, and a desolation for ever: there shall no man dwine there, nor any sonne of man dwell in it.

34 The word of the Lord, so that came to Jeremiah the prophet against Edom in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying,

35 Thus saith the Lord God of hosts, Behold, I will break the bow of Edom: the chief of their might.

36 And upon Edom will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and will scatter them towards all those windes, and there shall be no nation, whither the outcasts of Edom shall not come.

37 For I will cause Edom to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, even my fierce anger, saith the Lord God, and I will send the sword after them till I have consumed them.

38 And I will set my thorne in Edom, and will destroy from thence the king, and the princes, saith the Lord.

39 But I will come to passe in the latter dayes, that I will bring again the captivity of Edom, saith the Lord.

505

† Heb. weedy sea.

† Heb. mistle. Or, as on the sea.

* Amos 1.4.

* Verse 30. Or, as on the sea.

† Heb. out of into corners, or that have the corners of their habitation.

† Heb. out of into corners, or that have the corners of their habitation.

* V. Chap.

CHAP.

CHAP. L.

1. 9. 21. 35 The judgement of Babylon. 4. 17. 33 The redemption of Israel.

The word that the Lord saith against Babylon, and against the land of the Caldeans: by Jeremiah the prophet.

† Heb. by the hand of Jeremiah.

† Heb. lift up.

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and set up a standard, publish and conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Babel is confounded, Berodach is broken in pieces, her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

3 For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart both man and beast.

4 In those days, and in that time, saith the Lord, the children of Israel shall come, they, and the children of Judah together, going and weeping: they shall go, and seek the Lord, their God.

5 They shall ask the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, saying, Come, and let us join our selves to the Lord, in a perpetual covenant that shall not be forgotten.

6 The people hath been lost: they: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away on the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their resting place.

† Heb. placeto lie down in.

7 All that found them have devoured them, and their adversaries said, We offend not, because they have sinned against the Lord, the habitation of justice, even the Lord, the hope of their fathers.

* Isa. 48. 20. Chap. 1. 6. Revel. 18. 4.

8 Remove out of the midst of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be as the he-goats before the flocks.

9 For lo, I will raise and cause to come up against Babylon, an assembly of great nations from the north country, and they shall set themselves in array against her, from thence she shall be taken: their arrows shall be as of a mighty expert man: none shall return in vain.

† Or, destroyer.

10 And Caldea shall be a spoil: all that spoil her shall be satisfied, saith the Lord.

† Heb. Lig. or copulent.

11 Because ye were glad, because ye rejoiced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are grown fat, as the heifer at grass, and bellows as bulls.

12 Your mother shall be sore confounded, she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations shall be a wilderness, a dry land and a desert.

* Chap. 49. 17.

13 Because of the wrath of the Lord, it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate: every one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and hiss at all her plagues.

14 But your felices in array against Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrows: for she hath sinned against the Lord.

15 Shoot against her round about: she hath given her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walls are thipton down: for it is the vengeance of the Lord: to take vengeance upon her, as she hath done, do unto her.

† Or, fish.

16 Cut off the tower from Babylon, and him that handled the scale in the time of harvest: for fear of the oppressing sword, they shall turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own land.

17 Israel is a scattered sheep, the lions have gotten him away: first the king of Assyria hath

devoured him, and last this Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the Lord, God of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon, and his land, as I have punished the king of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel again to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soul shall be satisfied upon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those days, and in that time, saith the Lord, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and there shall be none, and the sinnes of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I please.

21 I will rise up against the land of Beruthaim, even against it, and against the inhabitants of it: I will waste and utterly destroy after them, saith the Lord, and do according to all that I have commanded them.

† Or, of the rebels. Or, vision.

22 A sound of battell is in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken: how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon: thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striven against the Lord.

25 The Lord hath opened his armory, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this is the work of the Lord God of hosts, in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come against her,† from the utmost border, open her strong-houses:† cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.

† Heb. from the end. Or, tread her.

27 Slay all her bullocks: let them go down to the slaughter: no unto them, for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon to declare in Zion the vengeance of the Lord our God, the vengeance of his temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, camp against it round about: let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her work: according to all that she hath done, do unto her: for she hath been proud against the Lord, against the holy one of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the Lord.

31 Behold, I am against thee, O thou most proud, saith the Lord God of hosts: for thy day is come, the time that I will visit thee.

† Heb. pride.

32 And† the most proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all round about him.

† Heb. pride.

33 Thus saith the Lord God of hosts, The children of Israel and the children of Judah were oppressed together: and all that took them captives held them fast, they refused to let them go.

34 Their redeemer is strong, the Lord God of hosts is his name, he shall thoroughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 A sword is upon the Caldeans, saith the Lord God of hosts, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her princes, and upon her wise men.

36 A sword is upon the† fiers, and they shall do: a sword is upon her mighty men, and they shall be slain.

† Or, chief. Heb. barret.

37 A sword is upon their horses, and upon their

their chariots, and upon all the mingled people that are in the midst of her, and they shall become as women: a sword is upon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.

38 A drought is upon her waters, and they shall be dried up: for it is the land of graven images, and they are mad upon their idols.

39 Therefore the wilde beasts of the desert, with the wilde beasts of the islands shall dwell there, and the owls shall dwell therein: and it shall be no more inhabited for ever: neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 * As God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the Lord: so shall no man abide there, neither shall any sonne of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bow and the lance: they are cruel and will not show mercy: their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, every one put in array like a man to the battell, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxen feeble: anguish took hold of him, and pangs as of a woman in travail.

44 Behold he shall come up * like a lion from the swelling of Jordan, unto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who is a chosen man that I may appoint over her? for who is like me, and * who will appoint me the ward? and who is that they hear that will stand before me?

45 Therefore heare ye the counsell of the Lord, that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes: that he hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the flock shall mow them out: surely he shall make their habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 The severe judgement of God against Babylon, in revenge of Israel. 29 Jeremiah delivereth the book of this prophesie to Seraiah, to be cast into Euphrate, in token of the perpetual sinking of Babylon.

Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the midst of them that rise up against me, a destroying wind;

2 And will send unto Babylon famines, that shall famish her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against him that at bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and against him that lifted himself up in his biglantine; and spare ye not her young men, destroy ye utterly all her host.

4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thrust through in her streets.

5 For Israel hath not been forsaken, no; Judah of his God, of the Lord of hosts: though their land was filled with sinne against the holy one of Israel.

6 * Flew out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soule: be not cut off in her iniquitie: for this is the time of the Lord's vengeance: he will render unto her a recompence.

7 Babylon hath been a golden cup in the

Lord's hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly * fallen and destroyed: * I will be holie for her, take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed.

9 Wee would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let us go every one into his own country: for her judgement reacheth unto heaven, & is lifted up even to the skies.

10 The Lord hath brought forth our righteousness: come and let us declare in Zion the work of the Lord our God.

11 Make ye bright the arrows: gather the shields: the Lord hath called up the spirit of the kings of the Assyres: for his device is against Babylon, to destroy it; because it is the vengeance of the Lord: the vengeance of his temple.

12 Set up the standards upon the walls of Babylon, make the watch strong, let up the watchmen, prepare the ambushes: for the Lord hath bidden, and he will do it: that which he hath said against the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, and the measure of thy covetousness.

14 * The Lord of hosts hath sworn by himself, saying, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with carrion: and they shall lift up a shout against thee.

15 * He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heaven by his understanding.

16 When he uttereth his voice there is a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

17 Every man is foolish by his knowledge: every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them.

18 They are hantie, the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 * The portion of Jacob is not like them, for he is the former of all things, and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: the Lord of hosts is his name.

20 Thou art my battell, and weapons of warre: for I with thee will I break in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdoms:

21 And with thee will I break in pieces the people, and his rider, and with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and his rider:

22 With thee also will I break in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I break in pieces old and young, and with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the maid:

23 I will also break in pieces with thee the shepherd and his flock, and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.

24 And I will render unto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their evil that they have done in Zion in your sight, saith the Lord.

25 Behold, I am against thee, O destroying mountain, saith the Lord, which destroyest all the earth: and I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt mountain.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations; but thou shalt be desolate for ever, saith the Lord.

27 Set ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations, prepare the nations against her, call together against her the kingdoms of Ararat, Gimir, and Agchemaz, appoint a captain against her, come her hories to come up as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, & all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and be broken: for every purpose of the Lord shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon have forgotten to fight, they have remained in their holds, their might hath failed, they became as women: they have burnt her dwelling places, her bars are broken.

31 One post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Babylon that his city is taken at one end.

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reeds they have burnt with fire, and the men of heart are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, The danger of Babylon is like a thyching floor; it is time to crush her; yet a little while, & the time of her harvest shall come.

34 Behold, because the king of Babylon hath drunken me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessel, he hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 The violence done to me and to my flesh, be upon Babylon, shall the inhabitant of Zion say; and my blood upon the inhabitants of Caldea, shall Jerusalem say.

36 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will plead thy cause, & take vengeance for thee, & I will rive up her sea, and make her springs dry.

37 And Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling place for dragons, an abomination, and an hissing without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roar together, like lions: they shall I yell as lions whelps.

39 In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoice, and sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the Lord.

40 I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, like rammes with ho-goates.

41 Who is Shephach taken? and how is the prince of the whole earth surprised: how is Babylon become an abomination among the nations?

42 The sea is come up upon Babylon: she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land and a wilderness, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any sonne of man passe thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up, and the nations shall not flow together any more upon him, yea the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 O ye people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the Lord.

46 And let your heart faint, and ye fear for the rumour that shall be heard in the land: a rumour shall come one year, & after that in another year shall come a rumour, & violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will do judgement upon the graven images of Babylon, and her idols shall be confound-

ed, and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her. When the heaven and the earth, and all that is therein, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoilers shall come unto her from the north, saith the Lord.

49 As Babylon hath caused the slain of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slain of all the earth.

50 Ye that have stayed the Choz, go away, stand not still: remember the Lord afar off, and let Jerusalem come into your minde.

51 We are confounded, because we have heard reproach, shame hath covered our faces: for strangers are come into the sanctuaries of the Lord's house.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord, that I will do judgement upon her graven images, and through all her land the wounded shall groan.

53 Though Babylon should mount up to heaven, and though she should fortifie the height of her strength, yet from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the Lord.

54 A sound of a cry cometh from Babylon, & great destruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Because the Lord hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voice when her waves do roar like great waters, a noise of their voice is uttered.

56 But as the spoiler is come upon her: even upon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, every one of their houses is broken, for the Lord God of recompenses shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunk her princes, and her wise men, her captains and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the king, whose name is the Lord of hosts.

58 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I the broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly broken, and her high gates shall be burnt with fire, and the people shall labour in vain, and the folk in the fire, and they shall be weary.

59 All the words which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Shaphan, when he went with Jeremiahs the king of Judah into Babylon, in the fourth year of his reign, & this Seraiah was a quiet prince.

60 So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that should come upon Babylon, even all these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt read all these words,

62 Then shalt thou say, O Lord, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remain in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be a desolate for ever.

63 And it shall be when thou shalt have made an end of reading this book, that thou shalt bind a stone to it, & cast it into the midst of Euphrates.

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her: and they shall be weary. Thus saith the words of Jeremiah.

CHAP. LII

1 Zedekiah rebelled. 4 Jerusalem is besieged and taken. 8 Zedekiahs sonnes killed, and his own eyes put out. 12 Nebuzaradan burneth and spoileth the citie. 24 He carrieth away the captives. 31 Evilmerodach advances Belshazzar.

Zedekiah was one and twenty years old when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteen years.

Or, in the time that he sheweth her.

Heb. my violence.
Or, remain.
der.
Heb. inhabi-
tants.

Or, shake themselves.

Or, both be-
lyon is to
fill, O ye
slain of Israel
and with Be-
lyon, &c.
Or, the country
streets.

Or, the walls
of broad Ba-
bylon.
Or, made a
ked.

Or, on the
behalf of.
Or, prince of
Meny-chase
chief-chase
berlain.

Heb. desola-
tions.

Heb. visit
upon.

eleven years in Jerusalem, and his mothers name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

2 And he did that which was evil in the eyes of the Lord as was, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

3 For though the anger of the Lord as was it came to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

5 So the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth month, in the ninth day of the month, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night by the way of the gate between the two walls, which was by the kings garden, (now the Chaldeans were by the city round about) and they went by the way of the plain.

8 ¶ But the army of the Chaldeans pursued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho, and all his army was scattered from him.

9 Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath; where he gave judgement upon him.

10 And the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Judah in Riblah.

11 Then he put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the king of Babylon bound him in chains, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in prison till the day of his death.

12 ¶ Now in the fifth month, in the tenth day of the month (which was the nineteenth year of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan a captain of the guard, which served the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem.

13 And burnt the house of the Lord as was, and the kings house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and all the houses of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Chaldeans that were with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jerusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive certain of the poor of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, left certain of the poor of the land for vine-dressers, and for husbandmen.

17 Also the pillars of brass that were in the house of the Lord as was, and the basins, and the basen sea that was in the house of the Lord as was, the Chaldeans brake, and carried all the brass of them to Babylon.

18 The cauldrons also and the shovels, and

the snuffers, and the bowls, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away.

19 And the basins and the firepans, and the bowls, and the cauldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups; that which was of gold in gold, and that which was of silver in silver, took the captain of the guard away.

20 The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brasen bulls that were under the bases, which king Solomon had made in the house of the Lord as was: the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And concerning the pillars, the height of one pillar was eighteen cubits, and a fillet of twelve cubits did compass it, and the thickness thereof was four fingers: it was hollow.

22 And a chapter of brass was upon it, and the height of one chapter was five cubits, with network and pomegranates upon the chapters round about, all of brass: the second pillar also and the pomegranates were like unto these.

23 And there were ninety and six pomegranates on a side, and all the pomegranates upon the network, were an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door.

25 He took also out of the city an eunuch, which had the charge of the men of war, and seven men of them that were ware the kings person which were found in the city, & the principal scribe of the host, who instructed the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the midst of the city.

26 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Judah was carried away captive out of his own land.

28 This is the people whom Nebuchadnezzar carried away captive in the seventh year, thre thousand Jews and thre and twenty.

29 In the eighteenth year of Nebuchadnezzar he carried away captive from Jerusalem eight hundred thirte and two persons.

30 In the thre and twentieth year of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews seven hundred forty and five persons: all the persons were four thousand and six hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, in the five and twentieth day of the month, that Cull-meroch king of Babylon, in the first year of his reign, lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of prison.

32 And spake kindly unto him, and let him sit above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon.

33 And changed his prison garments: and he did continually eat bread before him all the days of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continual diet given him of the king of Babylon, every day a portion until the day of his death, all the days of his life.

Or, censers.

¶ Heb. their brass.

* 1 Kin. 7. 15.

2. Kin. 25. 17.

2. Chr. 3. 15.

¶ Heb. threed.

¶ Heb. thre shold.

¶ Heb. saw the face of the king.

¶ Or, scribe of the captain of the host.

¶ Heb. Toul.

¶ Heb. good things with him.

¶ Heb. the matter of the day, in his day.

THE LAMENTATIONS of JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

*The miserable estate of Jerusalem by reason of her
sins. 12 She complaineth of her griefs, 18 and
confesseth Gods judgement to be righteous.*



JW both the citie sit solitary, that
was full of people: how is she be-
come as a widow: & she that was
great among the nations, and
princesse among the provinces,
how is she become tributarie?

** Jer. 13. 17.
* Job 7. 3.*

2 She weepeth sore in the night, and her
tears are on her cheeks: among all her lovers she
hath none to comfort her, all her friends have
dealt treacherously with her, they are become her
enemies.

** Heb. for the
greatnesse of
servitude.*

3 Judah is gone into captivity, because of af-
fliction, & because of great servitude: she dwel-
leth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all
her persecutions overtook her between the straits.

4 The wayes of Zion doe mourn, because none
come to the solemn feasts: all her gates are deso-
late: her priests sigh, her virgins are afflicted,
and she is in bitterness.

** Deut. 28. 13.
* 14.
* Jer. 5. 2, 28.*

5 Her adversaries are the chief, her enemies
prosper: for the Lord hath afflicted her: for
the multitude of her transgressions, her children
are gone into captivity before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beau-
tie is departed: her princes are become like harts
that finde no pasture, and they are gone without
strength before the pursuer.

|| Or, desirable.

7 Jerusalem remembered in the dayes of her
affliction, & of her miseries, all her pleasant
things that she had in the dayes of old, when her
people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none
did help her, the adversaries saw her, and did
mock at her sabbaths.

** Heb. is be-
come a remo-
ving, & wan-
dering.*

8 Jerusalem hath grievously sinned: therefore
she is removed: all that honoured her, despise
her, because they have seen her nakednesse: yea,
the sight, and turned backward.

9 Her filthinesse is in her skirts, she remem-
bereth not her last end, therefore she came down
wonderfully: she had no comforter: O Lord, be-
hold my affliction: for the enemy hath magni-
fied himselfe.

|| Or, desirable.

10 The adversary hath spread out his hand
upon all her pleasant things: for she hath seen
that the heathen entered into her sanctuary,
whom thou dost command that they should
not enter into thy congregation.

** Deut. 23. 3.*

11 All her people sigh, they seek bread, they
have given their pleasant things for meat: to
relieve the soul: see, O Lord, and consider, for
I am become vile.

*|| Or, to make
the soul to
come again.
|| Or, it is
nothing.
* Heb. passe by
the way.*

12 Is it nothing to you, all ye that
pass by: behold and see, if there be any sorrow
like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me,
whereunto the Lord hath afflicted me in the
day of his fierce anger.

13 From above hath he sent fire into my
boorne, and it prevailed against them: he hath
spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back:
he hath made me desolate, and faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by
his hand: they are weighed, and come up upon

my neck: he hath made my strength to fall, the
Lord hath delivered me into their hands, from
whom I am not able to rise up.

15 The Lord hath trodden under foot all my
mighty men in the midst of me, he hath called an
assembly against me, to crush my young men:
the Lord hath trodden the virgin, the daughter
of Judah, as in a wine-press.

*|| Or, the wine-
presse of the
virgin, &c.*

16 For these things I weep, mine eye, mine
eye runneth down with water, because the com-
forter that should relieve my soul, is farre from
me: my children are desolate, because the enemy
prevailed.

** Jer. 13. 17.
and 14. 17.
Chap. 2. 18.
* Heb. bring
back.*

17 Zion spreadeth forth her hands, and there
is none to comfort her: the Lord hath com-
manded concerning Jacob, that his adversaries
should be round about him: Jerusalem is as a
menstruous woman among them.

18 The Lord is righteous, for I have
rebelled against his commandment: heare I
pay you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my
virgins and my young men are gone into ca-
ptivity.

** Dan. 9. 7.
* Heb. mourning.*

19 I called for my lovers, but they deceiv-
ed me: my priests and mine elders gave up the ghost
in the citie, while they sought their meat to
relieve their souls.

20 Behold, O Lord, for I am in distress:
my bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned
within me, for I have grievously rebelled:
abroad the sword bereaveth, at home there is
as death.

** Isa. 56. 11.
Jer. 48. 36.*

21 They have heard that I sigh, there is
none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard
of my trouble, they are glad that thou hast done
it: thou wilt bring the day that thou hast called,
and they shall be like unto me.

*|| Or, proclaim-
ed.*

22 Let all their wickednesse come before thee:
and do unto them, as thou hast done unto me: for
all my transgressions: for my sighs are many,
and my heart is faint.

CHAP. II.

*I Jeremiah lamenteth the miserie of Jerusalem.
20 He complaineth thereof to God.*

How hath the Lord covered the daughter of
Zion with a cloud in his anger, and cast
down from heaven unto the earth the beauty of
Israel, and remembered not his footstool in the
day of his anger.

2 The Lord hath swallowed up all the habi-
tations of Jacob, and hath not pitied: he hath
throned down in his wrath the strong holds of
the daughter of Judah: he hath brought them
down to the ground: he hath polluted the king-
dome and the princes thereof.

** Heb. made
to touch.*

3 The hath cut off in his fierce anger all the
horn of Israel: he hath drawn back his right
hand from before the enemy, and he burned
against Jacob like a flaming fire which devour-
eth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy: he
stood with his right hand as an adversarie, and
stew all that were pleasant to the eye, in the
tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he poured out
his fury like fire.

** Heb. all the
desirable of
the eye.*

5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath swal-
lowed

Jerusalem's miserie lamented. Chap. iii. The calamities of the faithfull.

512

lowed up Israel, he hath swallowed up all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds and hath increased in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently * taken away his tabernacle, as if it were of a garden, he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the Lord hath cancelled the solemn feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest.

7 The Lord hath cast off his altar: he hath abhorred his sanctuary: he hath given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces; they have made a noise in the house of the Lord, as in the day of a solemn feast.

8 The Lord hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion; he hath stretched out a line, he hath not withdrawn his hand from destroying, therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament: they languished together.

9 Her gates are sunk into the ground; he hath destroyed and broken her barres; her king and her princes are among the Gentiles; the law is no more, her * prophets also finde no vision from the Lord.

10 The elders of the daughter of Zion sit upon the ground and keep silence: they have cast up dust upon their heads, they have girded themselves with sackcloth, the virgins of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do fall with tears, my bowels are troubled, my liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people, because the children and the sucklings * in the streets of the city.

12 They say to their mothers, where is coyn and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, when their soul was poured out into their mothers' bosome.

13 What thing shall I take to witness for thee: what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jerusalem? what shall I equal to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach is great like the sea; who can heal thee?

14 Thy * prophets have been vain and foolish things for thee, and they have not discovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity; but have seen for thee false burdens, and causes of banishment.

15 All that passe by, clap their hands at thee: they hiss and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, saying, is this the city that men call * the perfection of beauty, the joy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they hiss and gnash the teeth: they say, we have swallowed her up: certainly this is the day that we looked for: we have found, we have seen it.

17 The Lord hath done that which he had * devised: he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the dayes of old: he hath chosen down, and hath not pitied: and he hath caused thine enemy to rejoyce over thee, he hath set up the horn of thine adversaries.

18 Their heart cried unto the Lord, O wall of the daughter of Zion, * let tears run down like a river day and night: give the sile no rest, let not the apple of thine eyes cease.

19 Arise, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches pour out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thy hands towards him, for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of every street.

20 Behold, O Lord, and consider to whom thou hast done this: shall the women eat their fruit, and children of a span long shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the Lord?

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets, my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword: thou hast slain them in the day of thy anger, thou hast killed and not pitied.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemn day my terrors round about, so that in the day of the Lord, no anger none escaped nor remained: that I have swailed and brought up, hath mine enemy consumed.

CHAP. III.

1 The faithfull bewail their calamities. 22 By the mercies of God they nourish their hope. 37 They acknowledge Gods justice. 55 They pray for deliverance, 64 and vengeance on their enemies.

I Am the man that hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought me into darkness, but not into light.

3 Surely against me is he turned, he turneth his hand against me all the day.

4 My flesh and my shame hath he made old, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed me with gall and travail.

6 He hath set me in dark places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavy.

8 Also when I cry and shout, he shattereth out my prayer.

9 He hath enclosed my wayes with thorns, he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He was unto me as a bear lying in wait, and as a lion in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my wayes, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and set me as a mark for the arrow.

13 He hath caused the arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

14 I was as a * driftion to all my people, and their song all the day.

15 He hath filled me with bitterness, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

16 He hath also broken my teeth with gravel stones, he hath covered me with ashes.

17 And thou hast removed my soul farre off from peace: I forgot * prosperitie.

18 And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the Lord.

19 Remembering mine affliction and my misery, the wormwood and the gall.

20 My soul hath them still in remembrance, and is * humbled in me.

21 This I * recall to my minde; therefore I have I hope.

22 It is of the Lord's mercies that we are my heart, not consumed, because his compassions fail not.

23 They are new every morning: great is thy faithfulness.

24 The Lord is my * portion, saith my soul, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The Lord is good unto them that wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him.

26 It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the Lord.

27 It is good for a man that beareth the yoke in his youth.

Or, swailed with their hands.

22 By the mercies of God they nourish their hope.

37 They pray for deliverance, 64 and vengeance on their enemies.

Heb. tonnes.

Jer. 20. 7.

Heb. bitter-ness.

Heb. blinded.

Heb. rolled me in the ashes.

Heb. good.

Or, remember.

Heb. bowed.

Heb. make to return to.

Psal. 136. 5.

and 73. 26.

and 139. 76.

Jer. 10. 16.

The hope of the faithful.

Lamentations.

Zion bewaileth her estate

119

28 He sitteth alone and keepeth silence, because he hath boun it upon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the dust, if so be there may be hope.

30 He giveth his cheek to him that smiteth him, he is filled full with reproach.

31 For the Lord will not cast off for ever.

32 But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doeth not afflict willingly, nor grieves the children of men.

34 To crush under his feet all the prisoners of the earth.

35 To turn aside the right of a man before the face of the most high.

36 To subvert a man in his camp, the Lord hath sworn.

37 O Lord, how is he that hath said, and it cometh to pass, when the Lord commandeth it not?

38 Out of the mouth of the most high proceedeth not evil and good.

39 And therefore doth a living man complain, a man for the punishment of his sinnes:

40 Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the Lord.

41 Let us lift up our heart with our hands unto God in the heavens.

42 We have transgressed and have rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast covered with anger, and persecuted us: thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast covered thy self with a cloud, that our prayer should not pass through.

45 Thou hast made us as the off-scouring and refuse in the midst of the people.

46 All our enemies have opened their mouths against us.

47 Fear and a snare is come upon us, destruction and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye tricketh down and ceaseth not, without any intermission:

50 Till the Lord look down, and behold from heaven.

51 Mine eye affecteth mine heart, because of all the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chafed me sore like a bird, without cause.

53 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone upon me.

54 Waters flowed over mine head, then I said, I am cut off.

55 I called upon thy name, O Lord, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voice, hide not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou hast heard me in the day that I called upon thee: thou saidst, Fear not.

58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the cause of my soul, thou hast redeemed my life.

59 O Lord, thou hast seen my wrong, judge thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seen all their vengeance, and all their imaginations against me.

61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O Lord, and all their imaginations against me.

62 The lips of those that rose up against me, and their device against me all the day.

63 Behold their sitting down and their rising up, I am their mock.

64 Render unto them a recompense, O Lord, according to the work of their hands.

65 Give them, O Lord, of heart, thy curse: O Lord, of heart, unto them.

66 Persecute and destroy them in anger, from under the heavens of the Lord.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Zion bewaileth her pitifull estate. 13 She confesseth her sinnes. 21 Edom is threatened. 22 Zion is comforted.

How is the gold become dunnie! how is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the sanctuary are poured out in the top of every street.

2 The precious stones of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!

3 Even the young men have dwelt out of the breast, they give suck to their young ones: the daughter of my people is become cruel, like the ostriches in the wilderness.

4 The tongue of the sucking child cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst: the young children ask bread, and no man breaketh it unto them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are desolate in the streets: they that were brought up in scarlet, embrace dung-hills.

6 For the punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people, is greater than the punishment of the sin of Sodom, that was overthrown: as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her.

7 Her fornications were purer than snow, they were whiter then milk, they were more ruddy in body then rubies, their polishing was of sapphire.

8 Their visage is as blacker then a coal: they are not known in the streets: their skinne cleaveth to their bones: it is as withers, it is become like a stick.

9 They that be slain with the sword, are better then they that be slain with hunger: for thirst they pine away, stricken though for want of the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the pitifull woman have sodden their own children, they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The Lord hath accomplished his fury, he hath poured out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not have believed, that the adversary and the enemy should have entered into the gates of Jerusalem.

13 For the sinnes of her prophets, and the iniquities of her priests, that have shed the blood of the just in the midst of her:

14 They have wandered as blind men in the streets, they have polluted themselves with blood, so that men could not touch their garments.

15 They cried unto them, Depart ye, it is unclean, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandered: they laid among the heathen, they shall no more sojourn there.

16 The anger of the Lord hath divided them, he will no more regard them, they respected not the persons of the priests, they favoured not the elders.

17 As for us, our eyes as yet have looked for our pain help: in our watching we have watched for a nation that could not save us.

18 They burn our steps that we cannot go in our streets, our end is near, our days are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecutors are swifter then the eagles of the heaven: they pursued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderness.

20 The breath of our nostrils, the anointed

Heb. from his heart.

Or, a super-or, Or, seeth not, Plal. 33. 9.

Amos 3. 6, Or, murmure.

2a Cor. 4. 13.

2a 24. 17.

Heb. my soul, Or, more then all.

Or, obliuisc of heart, Pal. 8.

Or, iniquity, Gen. 19. 25.

Heb. dark then black, like a stick.

Heb. 2a 24. 17.

Deut. 2. 15, 2 Kings. 6. 24.

Jer. 5. 31, and 23. 21.

Or, in that they could not be ruled, Or, so pole lured, Or, fact.

2a 24. 17.

of the L^o & M^o was taken in their pit, of whom he said, Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen.

21 Rejoyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of As, the cup also shall passe through unto thee: thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thyself naked.

22 ¶ The punishment of thine iniquitie is accomplished, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carrie thee away into captivitie: he will visite thine iniquitie, O daughter of Edom, he will discover thy sinnes.

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion, in prayer unto God.

Remember, O L^o & M^o, what is come upon us: consider and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliens.

3 We are orphans and fatherlesse, our mothers are as widows.

4 We have drunken our water for money, our wood is sold unto us.

5 ¶ Our necks are under persecution: we labour and have no rest.

6 We have given the hand to the Egyptians, and to the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.

7 ¶ Our fathers have sinned and are not, and we have borne their iniquities.

8 Servants have ruled over us: there is

none that hath deliver us out of their hand.

9 We gat our bread with the perill of our lives, because of the sword of the wickedness.

10 Our shame hath black like an oven, because of the terrible famine.

11 They ravished the women in Zion, and the matrons in the cities of Judah.

12 Princes are hanged up by their hands the faces of elders were not honoured.

13 They took the young men to grinde, and the children sell under the wood.

14 The elders have ceased from the gate, the young men from their musicke.

15 The joy of our heart is ceased, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 ¶ The crown is fallen from our heads: we are two unto us that we have sinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for these things our eyes are dimmed.

18 Because of the mountain of Zion, which is desolate, the fowls walk upon it.

19 Thou, O L^o & M^o, remainest for ever: thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever, and forsake us so long time?

21 ¶ Turn thou us unto thee, O L^o & M^o, and we shall be turned: renew our dayes as of old.

22 ¶ But thou hast utterly rejected us: thou art bent thy wrath against us.

*Psal. 119. 89
for, terrours
of storms.

† Heb. the
crown of our
head is fallen
*Psal. 9. 7.
and 29. 10.
and 102. 12.
and 145. 13.
† Heb. for
length of
dayes.
† Jer. 31. 18.
† Or, For wilt
thou utterly
reject us?



THE BOOK OF THE prophet EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 The time of Ezekiel's prophesie at Chebar. 4 His vision of foure cherubims, 15 of the foure wheels, 26 and of the glory of GOD.

NOW it came to passe in the thirtieth yeare, in the fourth moneth, in the fifth day of the moneth, (as I was among the captives by the river of Chebar) that the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

2 In the fifth day of the moneth, (which was the fifth yeare of king Iehoiachins captivitie)

3 The word of the L^o & M^o came expressly unto I Ezekiel the priest, the sonne of Buz, in the land of the Caldeans, by the river Chebar, and the hand of the L^o & M^o was there upon him.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whelme came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire ¶ infolding it self, and a brightnesse was about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

5 Also out of the midst thereof came the likeness of foure living creatures. And this was their appearance, They had the likeness of a man.

6 And every one had foure faces, and every one had foure wings.

7 And their feet were ¶ straight feet, and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calves foot, and they sparkles like the colour of burnished brass.

8 And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides, and they four had their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were joyned one to another;

they turned not when they went, they went every one straight forward.

10 As for the likeness of their faces, they four had the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right side, and they four had the face of an ox on the left side: they four also had the face of an eagle.

11 Thus were their faces: and their wings were ¶ stretched upward, two wings of every one were joyned one to another, and two covered their bodies.

12 And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went: and they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likeness of the living creatures, their apparance was like burning coals of fire, and like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightening.

14 And the living creatures ran, and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightening.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold, one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his four faces.

16 The appearance of the wheels, and their work was like unto the colour of a beryl: and they four had one likeness, and their appearance and their work was as it were a wheel in the midst of a wheel.

17 When they went, they went upon their four sides: & they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, whither so high that they were headfull, and the rings were full of eyes round about them four.

19 And when the living creatures went, the wheels

for, divided
above.

[C^o, takes]

514

wheels went by them and when the living creatures were lift up from the earth, the wheels were lift up.

Or, of life.

20 And whither the spirit was to go, they went, thither was their spirit to go, and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.

Or, of life.

21 And when those went, these went; and when these stood, those stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.

22 And the likeness of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature was as the colour of the terrible crystall, stretched forth over their heads above.

23 And under the firmament were their wings straight, the one toward the other; every one had two, which covered on this side, and every one had two, which covered on that side, their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament, that was over their heads, when they stood, and had let down their wings.

26 And above the firmament that was over their heads, was the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of a sapphire stone, and upon the likeness of the throne was the likeness as the appearance of a man above upon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it; from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightness round about.

28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness round about. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the Lord: and when I saw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

C H A P. II.

1 Ezekiels commission. 6 His instruction. 9 The roll of his heavie prophesie.

And he said unto me, Sonne of man, stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.

2 And the spirit entered into me, when he spake unto me, and let me up upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me.

Nations.

3 And he said unto me, Sonne of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious nation that hath rebelled against me: they and their fathers have transgressed against me, even unto this very day.

Hard of face.

4 For they are a stubborn children and stiff-hearted: I do send thee unto them, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God.

5 And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they are a rebellious house) yet shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

Rebels.

6 And thou sonne of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though they bite and though be with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

7 And thou shalt speak my words unto them,

whether they will heare, or whether they will forbear: for they are a most rebellious house.

8 But thou, sonne of man, heare what I say unto thee, be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth and eat that I give thee.

9 And when I looked, behold, an hand was sent unto me, and lo, a roll of a book was therein.

10 And he spread it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and wo.

C H A P. III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roll. 4 God encourageth him. 15 God sheweth him the rule of prophesie. 22 God setteth and openeth the prophets mouth.

Moreover he said unto me, Sonne of man, eat that thou findest, eat this roll, and go speak unto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roll.

3 And he said unto me, Sonne of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I eat it, and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetness.

4 And he said unto me, Sonne of man, go, get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak with my words unto them.

5 For thou art not sent to a people of a strange speech, and of an hard language, but to the house of Israel.

6 Not to many people of a strange speech, and of an hard language, whose words thou canst not understand: I surely had I sent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee.

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee; for they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Israel are stubborn and hard-hearted.

8 Behold, I have made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder than flint have I made thy forehead: fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

10 Moreover, he said unto me, Sonne of man, all my words that I shall speak unto thee, receive in thine heart, and heare with thine ears.

11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto thy people, and speak unto them and tell them. Thus saith the Lord God, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then the spirit took me up, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, saying, Blessed be the glory of the Lord from his place.

13 I heard also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that touched one another, and the noise of the wheels over against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

14 So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went in bitterness, in the heat of my spirit, but the hand of the Lord was strong upon me.

15 And when I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I sat where they sat, and remained there astonished among them seven days.

16 And it came to pass at the end of seven days, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

17 Sonne of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore heare the word of my mouth, and give them warning from me.

Hab. rebellion.

Revelation.

Revelation.

Hab. deep of lip and heavy of tongue.

Isaiah.

Isaiah.

Isaiah.

Isaiah.

Isaiah.

Isaiah.

Isaiah.

Isaiah.

Isaiah.

Isaiah.

Isaiah.

Isaiah.

Isaiah.

Isaiah.

Isaiah.

Isaiah.

Isaiah.

Isaiah.

18 When I lay unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way to save his life: the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

20 Again, when a righteous man doeth turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, I lay a stumbling block before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Nevertheless, if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sinne not, and he doeth not sinne, he shall surely live, because he is warned: also thou shalt deliver thy soul.

22 ¶ And the dam of the L. 10 10 was there upon me, and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.

23 Then I arose, and went forth into the plain, and behold, the glory of the L. 10 10 stood there, as the glory which I saw by the river of Euphrates; and I fell on my face.

24 Then the spirit entered into me, and set me upon my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, O, shut thy self within thine house.

25 But thou, O some of man, behold, they shall put bands upon thee, & shall binde thee with cords, and thou shalt not go out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them a rebopper; for they are a rebellious house.

27 But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord G. 10, he that heareth, let him hear, and he that forbear, let him forbear; for they are a rebellious house.

CHAP. IIIL

1 Under the type of a siege, I showed the time from the defection of Jerusalem to the captivity. 9 By the provision of the siege is showed the hardness of the famine.

Thou also some of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and penmanship upon it the city, even Jerusalem;

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: for the camp also against it, & set battering rammes against it round about.

3 Moreover, take thou unto thee an iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city, and let thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this shall be a sign to the house of Israel.

4 ¶ Let thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it: according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon it, thou shalt bear their iniquity.

5 For I have laid upon thee the years of their iniquity, according to the number of the days, three hundred and ninety days: so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah forty days: I have appointed thee each day for a year.

7 ¶ Therefore thou shalt say for the house of

the siege of Jerusalem, and thou art shall be uncovered, and thou shalt be brought again to it.

8 And behold, I will lay waste upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee from one side to another, till thou hast ended the days of thy siege.

9 ¶ Take thou also unto thee wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and flitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof, according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon thy side: three hundred and ninety days shalt thou eat thereof.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat, shall be by weight twenty shekels a day from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drink also water by measure, the fifth part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.

12 And thou shalt eat it as barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man in their sight.

13 And the L. 10 10 said, When thus shall the children of Israel eat their desired bread among the Gentiles, together I will deliver them.

14 Then said I, As I live, O L. 10 10, behold, my soul hath not been polluted from my youth up even till now, have I not eaten of that which is set before it, as corn in pitch, neither came these abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee colts dung for many days, and thou shalt prepare thy bread thereof.

16 Moreover, he said unto me, Some of man, behold, I will break the staff of bread in Jerusalem, and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care, and they shall drink water by measure, and with affliction.

17 That they may want bread and water, and be afflicted one with another, and consume also for their iniquity.

CHAP. V.

1 Under the type of hair, I showed the judgement of Jerusalem for their rebellion, & by some sword, and disfigurement.

And thou some of man, take thee a hair knife, take thee a barbours razor, and cause it to pass upon thine head, and upon thy beard, then take the balances to weigh and divide the hair.

2 Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the days of the siege are fulfilled, and thou shalt take a third part, and smite about it with a knife, and a third part thou shalt scatter in the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and binde them in thy skirts.

4 Then take of them again, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire; for thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord G. 10, This is Jerusalem: I have set it in the midst of the nations and countries that are round about her.

6 And she hath changed my judgements into wickedness, more than the nations, and my statutes more than the countries that are round about her: for they have refused my judgments, and my statutes, they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord G. 10, Because ye multiplied more than the nations that are round about you, and have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgments, neither have done according to the judgments of the nations that are round about you, therefore shall I

¶ Heb. from thy side to thy side
Or, spile

¶ Lev. 24. 24
Chap. 5. 24, 25
and 14. 13

¶ Heb. wings

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord G^d : Be- hold, I, even I am against thee, and will execute judgements in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations.

8 And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like; because of all thine abominations.

9 Therefore the fathers shall eat the sonnes in the midst of thee, and the sonnes shall eat their fathers, and I will execute judgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds.

10 Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord G^d, Surely because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish thee, neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pity.

11 A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee; and I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them.

12 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest upon them, and I will be comforted; and they shall know that I the Lord G^d have spoken it in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them.

13 Moreover, I will make thee waste, and a reproach among the nations that are round about thee, in the sight of all that pass by.

14 So it shall be a reproach and a laugh, an infestation and an astonishment unto the nations that are round about thee; when I shall execute judgements in thee in anger and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the Lord G^d have spoken it.

15 And I will send upon them the evil arrows of famine, which shall be for their destruction, and which I will send to destroy you; and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your staff of bread.

16 So will I send upon you famine, and evil beasts, and they shall consume thee; and pestilence and bloud shall pass through thee, and I will bring the sword upon thee: I the Lord G^d have spoken it.

CHAP. VI.

1 The judgement of Israel for their idlery. 8 A re- mnant shall be blessed. 11 The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.

And the word of the Lord G^d came unto me, saying,

2 Some of man, set thy face towards the mountains of Israel, & prophesse against them, 3 And say, Ye mountains of Israel, heare the word of the Lord G^d, Thus saith the Lord G^d unto the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, Behold, I, even I will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your high places.

4 And your altars shall be desolate, and your images shall be broken: and I will cast down your slain men before your idols.

5 And I will lay the dead carcasses of the children of Israel before their idols, and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling places, the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate; that your altars may be laid waste, & made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut down, and your high places may be abolished.

7 And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I am the Lord G^d.

8 For will I leave a remnant, that ye may have some that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countries.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations, whither they shall be carried captives, because I am broken with their whoredom heart which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which go a whooring after their idols: and they shall loath themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I am the Lord G^d, and that I have not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.

11 Thus saith the Lord G^d, Smite with thine hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, A-las, for all the evil abominations of the house of Israel; for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is farre off shall die of the pestilence, and he that remaineth and is besieged shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.

13 Then shall ye know that I am the Lord G^d, when their slain men shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idols.

14 So will I stretch out my hand upon them, and make the land desolate; yea, I more desolate it than the wilderness towards Idolatry, in all their habitations, and they shall know that I am the Lord G^d.

CHAP. VII.

1 The small desolation of Israel. 16 The mournfull re- pentance of them that escape. 20 The enemies desile the sanctuary because of the Israelites abominations. 23 Under the type of a chain, is shewed their miserable captivity.

Moreover the word of the Lord G^d came unto me, saying,

2 Also thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord G^d unto the land of Israel, An end, the end is come upon the four corners of the land.

3 Now is the end come upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompense up- on thee all thine abominations.

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense thy wayes upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I am the Lord G^d.

5 Thus saith the Lord G^d, An evil, an evil, an evil, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it watch- eth for thee, behold, it is come.

7 The mourning is come upon thee, O thou that dwellest in the land, the time is come, the day of trouble is near, and not the sounding again of the mountains.

8 Now will I shortly pour out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee: and I will judge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense thee according to

Levit. 26.

20.

Deut. 28. 53.

2 King 6. 39.

Lam. 4. 10.

Beruch 2. 3.

Chap. 7. 4. 9.

Deut. 28. 37.

Levit. 26.

26.

Chap. 4. 16.

14. 3.

Levit. 26. 22.

Chap. 36. 12.

Or, summe-

images, and so

ver. 6.

Thou give.

Chap. 21. 9.

Or, desolate from the wilderness.

Thou watch- keth against thee.

Or, echo.

Thou give thee.

13 the mothers for Tammuz, 15 the worshippers towards the sunne, 18 Gods wrath for their idolatry.

AND it came to pass in the fifth year, in the fifth month, in the fifth day of the month as I sat in mine house, and the elders of Judah sat before me, that the hand of the Lord was against me, so that they fell there upon me.

2. Then I behold, and lo, a likeness as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loins even downward, fire: and from his loins even upward, as the appearance of brightness, as the colour of amber.

3 And he put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head, and the Spirit lift me up between the earth and the heaven, and thought me in the billows of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate, that looked toward the north, where was the seat of the image of jealousy, which provoked to jealousy.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel was there, according to the vision that I saw in the plain.

5 ¶ Then said he unto me, Some of man, lift
up thine eyes unto the way towards the north: so
I lift up mine eyes the way towards the north,
and behold, northward at the gate of the altar,
this image of jealousy in the entry.

6 He said furthermore unto me, Some of man-
rest thou when they do even the great abominations
that the house of Israel committeth here,
but I should go farre off from my Sanctuary, and
turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater
abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the door of the court; and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

3 Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig
now in the wall: and when I had digged in the
wall, behold a door.

9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the
wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in and saw, and behold, every
man of creeping things, and abominable beasts,
and all the fowls of the house of Israel pouring
out upon the trail round about.

21 And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the sonne Shaphan, told every man his center in his hand, and a thick cloud of smoke went up.

12 Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery: for they say, * The Lord seeth us not, the Lord is without faithfulness the earth

3 ¶ He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again,
and thou shalt see greater abominations than
these.

14 Then he brought me to the doors of the
city of the Lamas house, which was towards
the north, and behold, there sat women weeping
for Lammas.

¶ Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen this,
sonne of man? turn thee yet again, and thou
shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the house, and behold, at the doore of the temple of the Lord, between the two pillars

the temple of the Lord, between the porch and altar, were about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the Lord, and their faces toward the east, and they worshiped the sunne toward the east. 110

7 ¶ Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen
15 ¶ Some of man? Is it a light thing to the

1 *Ezekiel in a vision of God at Jerusalem, 5 is shew'd
the image of jealousy, 7 the characters of imagery,*

||Or is there
any thing
lighter than
to commit

* Chap. 5. 11.

and 7. 4.

* Prov. 1. 28.

Isa. 1. 5.

Jer. 11. 11.

Mic. 3. 4.

house of Judah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit here; for they have filled the land with violence, and have remained to provoke me to anger; and so: **they put the branch to their nose.**

18 Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity; and though they cry in mine ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them.

CHAP. IX.

1 A vision whereby is shewed the preservation of some, and the destruction of the rest, 8 God cannot be injured for them.

1 I cried also in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that have charge over the city, to draw near; then every man with his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, which lieth toward the north, and every man a slaughter-weapon in his hand; and one man among them was clothed with linen, and one man withers in his bow by his side, and they went in and stood beside the brasen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house, and he called to the man clothed with linen, which had the withers in his bow by his side,

4 And the Lord said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem; and thou shalt see a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sit, and thou shalt cry, for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

5 And to the others he said in mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity.

6 Slay utterly old and young, and maids and little children, & women; but come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and begin at my sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men which were before the house.

7 And he said unto them, Desile the house, and fill the courts with the slain, go ye forth: & they went forth and slew in the city.

8 And it came to pass while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried and said, Ah, Lord God, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel, in the pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem?

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah is exceeding great, and the land is full of blood, and the city full of perverness: for they say, The Lord hath forsaken the earth, and the Lord hath no part.

10 And as for me, mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, but I will recompense their way upon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linen, which had the inkhorn by his side, reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

CHAP. X.

1 The vision of the eagle, which was to scatter over the city, 8 The vision of the cherubims.

* Chap. 1. 22.

1 When I looked, and behold, in the firmament that was above the head of the cherubims, there appeared over them, as it were a sapphire stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne.

2 And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels; even

under the cherub, and fill thine hand with coals of fire from between the cherubims, and scatter them over the city. And he went in my sight.

3 Now the cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the Lord went up from the cherub, and stood over the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the Lord's glory.

5 And the sound of the cherubims' wings was heard even to the utter court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to pass, that when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the cherubims; then he went in, and stood beside the wheels.

7 And one cherub stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that was between the cherubims, and took thereof, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linen: who took it, and went out.

8 And there appeared in the cherubims, the form of a man hand under their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold, the four wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels was as the colour of a beryl stone.

10 And as for their appearances, they four had one likeness, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.

11 When they went, they went upon their four sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it; they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels were full of eyes round about, even the wheels that they four had.

13 As for the wheels, it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel.

14 And every one had four faces: the first face was the face of a cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the cherubims were lifted up: this is the living creature that I saw by the river of Chebar.

16 And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them; and when the cherubims lift up their wings, to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, these stood, and when they were lifted up, these lift up themselves also: for the spirit of the living creature was in them.

18 When the glory of the Lord departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubims.

19 And the cherubims lift up their wings, & mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels also were beside them, and every one stood at the door of the east-gate of the Lord's house, and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above.

20 This is the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel, by the river of Chebar, and I knew that they were the cherubims.

21 Every one had four faces a piece, and every one four wings, and the likeness of the hands of a man was under their wings.

22 And the likeness of their faces was the same

* Heb. the hol-
low of thine
hand.

* Heb. was
lifted up.

* Chap. 1. 1.

* Heb. sent
forth.

* Chap. 1. 16.

* Heb. shall.

|| Or, they
were called
in my hear-
ing, wheel,
galgal.

|| Or, of life.

* Heb. which
is turned.
* Heb. a wea-
pon of his
breaking in
pieces.

* Heb. upon
his loins.

* Heb. mark a
mark.

* Exod. 12. 7.

Revel. 7. 3.

* Heb. mine
ears.

* Heb. to des-
truction.

* Heb. filled
with.

|| Or, swiftness
of judgement.

* Chap. 8. 12.

* Chap. 5. 11.

and 7. 4.

and 8. 18.

* Heb. return-
ed the word.

same faces which I saw by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themselves: they went every one straight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 The presumption of the princes. 4 Their sinne and judgement. 13 Ezekiel complaining, God sheweth him his purpose in saving a remnant, 21 and punishing the wicked. 22 The glory of God leaveth the citie, 24 Ezekiel's returned to the captivity.

MDecember, the spirit lift me up, and brought me unto the east-gate of the house, which looketh east-ward: and behold, at the doore of the gate five and twentie men; among whom I saw Jaazaniah the sonne of Gur, and Delatiah the sonne of Benaiab, princes of the people.

2 Then said he unto me, Sonne of man, these are the men that devise mischief, and give wicked counsel in this citie.

3 Which say, It is not ^{to} neare, let us build houses: this citie is the cauldron, and we be the flesh.

4 Therefore prophesie against them, prophesie, O Sonne of man.

5 And the spirit of the Lord was upon me, he said unto me, Speak. Thus saith the Lord, Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: for I know the things that come into your minde, every one of them.

6 Ye have multiplied your slain in this citie, & ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they are the flesh, and this citie is the cauldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye have feared the word, and I will bring a sword upon you, saith the Lord God.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and will execute judgements among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword, I will judge you in the border of Israel, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

11 This citie shall not be your cauldron: neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof, but I will judge you in the border of Israel.

12 And ye shall know that I am the Lord: for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither executed my judgements, but have done after the manners of the heathen that are round about you.

13 And it came to passe when I prophesied, that Delatiah the sonne of Benaiab died: then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord God, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Again the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

15 Sonne of man, thy brethren, even thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel, wholly are they, unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get ye farre from the Lord: unto us is this land given in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God, Although I have cast them farre off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countries, yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary in the countries where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God, I will even gather you out of the people, and assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered: and I will give you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stone heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh.

20 That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But as for them whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord God.

22 Then did the cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels besides them, and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above.

23 And the glory of the Lord was as it were up from the midst of the citie, and stood upon the mountain, which is on the east side of the citie.

24 Afterwards the spirit took me up, and brought me in vision by the spirit of God into Caldea, to them of the captivity: so the vision that I had seen went up from me.

25 Then I spake unto them of the captivity, all the things that the Lord God had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 The type of Ezekiel's removing. 8 It shewed the captive wife of Zedekiah. 17 Ezekiel's removing shewed the Jews desolation. 21 The Jews presumptuous proverb is reproved. 26 The steadfastness of the vision.

The word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which have eyes to see, and see not: they have eares to hear, and heare not: for they are a rebellious house.

3 Therefore thou sonne of man, prepare thee a fluffe for removing, and remove by day in their sight, and thou shalt remove from the place to another place in their sight: it may be they will consider, though they be a rebellious house.

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy fluffe by day in their sight, as fluffe for removing: and thou shalt go forth at even in their sight, as they that go forth into captivity.

5 Dig thou through the wall in their sight, and carrie out thereby.

6 In their sight shalt thou bear it upon thy shoulders, and carrie it forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face that thou see not the ground: for I have set thee for a signe unto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my fluffe by day, as fluffe for captivity, and in the even I digged through the wall with mine hand, I brought it forth in the twilight, and I bare it upon my shoulder in their sight.

8 And in the morning came the word of the Lord unto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the house of Israel the rebellious house, said unto thee, Thou dost thou?

10 Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, This burden concerns the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel that are among them.

11 Say, I am your sight: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: they shall remove and go into captivity.

12 And the prince that is among them shall bear upon his shoulder in the twilight, and shall go forth: they shall dig through the wall to carrie out.

* Jer. 32. 19
Chap. 36. 25

|| Or, infirmities,

† Heb. as the going forth of captivity, † Heb. dig for thee.

† Heb. I digged for me.

† Heb. by removing go into captivity.

Chap. 17, 20

Heb. men of number,

Heb. the fulness thereof.

23. Pet. 3, 4

† Heb. them that are prophesied out of their own hearts.

† Jer. 23, 16.

† Heb. walk after.

† Heb. and things which they have not seen.

out thereby: he shall cover his face that he sit not the ground with his eyes.

12 And I will also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare; and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

14 And I will scatter toward every wind all that are about him to help him, & all his hands, and I will make out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countries.

16 But I will leave a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

17 ¶ Moreover, the word of the Lord came to me, saying,

18 Some of men, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with carefulness.

19 And say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord God, of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and of the land of Israel, They shall eat their bread with carefulness, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from the first day is therein, because of the violence of all them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

21 ¶ And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

22 Some of men, what is that proverb, what ye have in the land of Israel, saying, The days are prolonged, and every vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord God, I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel: but say unto them, The days are at hand, and the effect of every vision.

24 For there shall be no more any vain vision, nor flattering divination within the house of Israel.

25 For I am the Lord God: I will speak, and the word that I shall speak shall come to pass: it shall be no more prolonged: for in your days, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord God.

26 ¶ Again the word of the Lord came to me, saying,

27 Some of men, behold, they of the house of Israel say, The vision that he seeth is * for many days to come, and he prophesieth of the times that are far off.

28 Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have spoken shall be done, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The reproof of lying prophets, 10 another untemper'd mortar. 17 Of prophets, and their pillows.

And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Some of men, prophesie against the prophets of Israel that prophesie, and say thou unto them that prophesie out of their own hearts, Hear ye the word of the Lord.

3 Thus saith the Lord God, Unto the foolish prophets, that follow their own spirit, I have been nothing.

4 ¶ And, the prophets are like the fowls in the desert.

5 Ye have not gone up into the gaps, neither have ye made up the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battle in the day of the Lord.

6 They have seen vanity, and lying divination, saying, We the Lord God saith; and the Lord saith not sent them: and they have made others to hope, that they would confirm the word.

7 Have ye not den a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, We the Lord saith it, albeit I have not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore behold, I am against you, saith the Lord God.

9 And mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies: they shall not be in the assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

10 ¶ Because, even because they have seduced my people, saying, Peace, and there was no peace; and one built up a wall, and lo, others have dashed it with untemper'd mortar.

11 Say unto them which build it with untemper'd mortar, that it shall fall: there shall be an overflowing shower, and ye, O great hail-stones, shall fall, and a stormy wind shall rent it.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, Where is the damming wherewith ye have builded it?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, I will even rent it with a stormy wind in my furie; and there shall be an overflowing shower in mine anger, and great hail-stones in my furie to consume it.

14 So will I break down the wall that ye have builded with untemper'd mortar, and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof: and ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have builded it with untemper'd mortar, and will say unto you, the wall is no more, neither they that builded it;

16 To wit, the prophets of Israel, which prophesie concerning Jerusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and there is no peace, saith the Lord God.

17 ¶ Likewise thou forme of men, set thy face against the daughters of the people, which prophesie out of their own heart; and prophesie thou against them.

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord God, Unto the women that sow poisonous to all animals, and make herchiefs upon the head of every stature to hunt souls: will ye hunt the souls of my people, and will ye save the souls alive that come unto you?

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hear your lies?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the souls, to make them lie: I will cut them from your arms, and will let down the souls, even the souls that ye hunt to make them lie.

21 Pour herchiefs also with a tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall

107, breach. † Heb. hedged the hedge.

† Or, secret, counsel.

* Jer. 6, 14. † Or, a slight wall.

† Or, elbow.

† Or, into god.

† Heb. den.

1 Under the similitude of a wretched infant, is shew'd the natural state of Jerusalem. 6 Gods extraordinary love towards her. 13 Her monstrous whoredome. 35 Her grievous judgement. 44 Her sine, smatching her mother, and exceeding her sisters Sodom and Samaria, called for judgement. 60 Mercie is promised her in the end.

Again the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Some of man, cause Jerusalem to know her abominations.

Heb. cutting out of habitation.

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord God unto Jerusalem, Thy birth, and thy nativity is of the land of Canaan, thy father was an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

Or, when I looked upon thee.

4 And as for thy nativity in the day thou wast born, thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water, to supple thee: thou wast not salted at all, nor washed at all.

5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee, but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the sucking of thy puer, in the day that thou wast born.

Or, troden under foot.

6 And when I passed by thee, and saw thee polluted in thine own blood, I said unto thee when thou wast in the blood, Live: yea, I said unto thee, when thou wast in the blood, Live.

Heb. made thee amillion. Heb. ornament of ornaments.

7 I have multiplied thee, as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and wast great, and thou art come to excellent ornaments: thy breasts are fashioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou wast naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, the time was the time of love, and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I wore an unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord God, and thou becamest mine.

Heb. bloods.

9 Then washed I thee with water: yea, I thoroughly washed away thy blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oil.

10 I clothed thee also with bordered work, and shod thee with badgers skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thine hands, and a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a jewel on thy forehead, and earrings in thine ears, and a beautiful crown upon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver, and the raiment was of fine linen, and silk, and bordered work: thou didst eat fine flower, and honey, and oil: and thou wast exceeding beautiful, and thou didst prosper into a kingdom.

14 And thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it was perfect through my concupiscence which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord God.

15 But thou didst trust in thine own beauty, and playedst the harlot because of thy renown, and pouredst out thy fornications on every one that passed by: his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy high places with divers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: the like things shall not come, neither shall it be so.

17 Thou hast also taken the fair jewels of my gold, and of my silver, which I had given thee,

and madest to thyself images of men, and didst commit whoredome with them.

18 And tookest thy bordered garments, and coveredst them, and thou hast set mine oil, and mine incense before them.

19 By meat also which I gave thee, fine flour and oil, and honey wherewith I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for a sweet savour: and thus it was, saith the Lord God.

Heb. a favour of, i.e.

20 Moreover, thou hast taken thy daughters, and thy daughters, whom thou hast born unto me, and these hast thou sacrificed unto them: to be devoured: is this of thy whoredomes a small matter.

Heb. to devour.

21 That thou hast slain my children, and delivered them to cause them to pass through the fire for them?

22 And in all thine abominations, and thy whoredomes thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, and wast polluted in the blood.

23 And it came to pass after all thy wickedness, (two, two unto thee, saith the Lord God)

Or, brotherly house.

24 That thou hast also built unto thee an eminent place, and hast made thee an high place in every street.

25 Thou hast built thy high place at every head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredomes.

26 Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of flesh, and hast increased thy whoredomes, to provoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine ordinary food, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, thy daughters of the Idollities, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

Or, cities.

28 Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast unsatiable: yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan unto Galilee, and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord God, seeing thou dost all these things, the work of an imperious whores woman?

31 In that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thine high place in every street, and hast not been as an harlot (in that thou lookest hire)

Or, in thy daughters, i.e. thine, &c.

32 But as a wife that committeth adultery, which taketh strangers in stead of her husband.

33 They give gifts to all whoredomes, but thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and I curse them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredome.

Heb. whoredome.

34 And the contrary is in thee from other women in thy whoredomes, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes: and in that thou givest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee, therefore thou art contrary.

35 O whoredome, O harlot, hear the word of the Lord.

36 Thus saith the Lord God, Because thy faithfulness was poured out, and thy nakedness discovered through thy whoredomes with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didst give unto them;

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loved, with all them that thou hast hated: I will even gather them round about

about against thee, and will discover thy nakednesse unto them, that they may see all thy nakednesse.

38 And I will judge thee, & as women that break wedlock, and shed blood, are judged, and I will give thee blood in turne and jealousie.

39 And I will also give thee into their hand, and they shall shew down thine eminent place, and shall break down thy high places: they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take & thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

40 They shall also bring up a company against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee through with their swords.

41 And they shall burn thine houses with fire, and execute judgments upon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt give no hire any more.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to rest, and my jealousie shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Because thou hast not remembered the dayes of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these things; behold therefore, I also will recompense thy way upon thine head, saith the Lord God, and thou shalt not commit thine wickednesse, above all thine abominations.

44 Behold, every one that useth proverbes, shall use this proverb against thee, saying, As is the mother, so is her daughter.

45 Thou art the mothers daughter, that loathest her husband and her children, and thou art the sister of thy sisters, which loathest their husbands; and their children: your mother was an Adulteress, and your father an Adulterer.

46 And thine elder sister is Samaria, she and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy younger sister that dwelleth at thy right hand is Sodom and her daughters.

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but as if that were a very little thing, thou wast corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

48 As I live, saith the Lord God, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom, Pride, fulnesse of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her, and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poore, and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore I took them away as I saw good.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy sinnes, but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more then they, and hast justified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

52 Thou also which hast judged thy sisters, bear thine own shame for thy sinnes that thou hast committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea, be thou confounded also, and bear thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring again their captivity, the captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, then will I bring again the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them.

54 That thou mayest bear thine own shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort unto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sodom and her daugh-

ters, shall return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sodom was not mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy pride.

57 Before thy wickednesse was discovered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of Syria, and all that are round about her, the daughters of the Philistines which despite thee round about.

58 Thou hast & thine abominations, saith the Lord God, and thine abominations, saith the Lord God.

59 For thus saith the Lord God, I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in breaking the covenant.

60 Nevertheless, I will remember my covenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee an everlasting covenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy wayes, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger, and I will give them unto thee for daughters, but not by thy covenant.

62 And I will establish my covenant with thee, and thou shalt know that I am the Lord God.

63 That thou mayest remember and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more: because of thy shame, when I am pacified towards thee, for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Under the parable of two eagles and a vine, 21 is shewed Gods judgement upon Jerusalem for removing from Babylon to Egypt. 22 Gail promisseth to plant the cedar of the gospel.

And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Israel,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord God, A great eagle with great wings, long winged, full of feathers, which had & adorned colour, came unto Lebanon, and took the highest branch of the cedar:

4 He cropt off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffique; he set it in a city of merchants.

5 He took also of the top of the land; and planted it in a fruitful field, he placed it by great waters, and set it as a willow tree.

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth leaves.

7 There was also another great eagle with great wings and many feathers, and behold, this vine did bend her roots towards him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good soil by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a good vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord God, Shall it prosper: shall he not pull up the roots thereof, & cut off the fruit thereof that it wither: it shall wither in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power, or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10 Yea behold, being planted, shall it prosper: shall it not utterly wither, when the east wind

report or hearing.

Heb. prides.

or excellencies.

Heb. Aram.

Or spoil.

Heb. borns them.

Gal. 4. 26.

Heb. borne.

Heb. borne.

Heb. borne.

Heb. borne.

Heb. borne.

Heb. borne.

Heb. borne.

Heb. borne.

Heb. borne.

Heb. borne.

Heb. borne.

Heb. borne.

Heb. borne.

Heb. borne.

Heb. borne.

Heb. borne.

Heb. borne.

Heb. borne.

Heb. borne.

Heb. borne.

Heb. borne.

Heb. borne.

Heb. borne.

Heb. borne.

Heb. borne.

Heb. borne.

24

toucheth it: it shall be as the furrows where it goeth.

11 ¶ *When the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,*

12 *Behold now to the rebellious house, know ye not what these things mean that I speak, O ye king of Babylon (as come to Jerusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon.)*

13 *And hath taken of the kings seed, and made a covenant with him, and hath taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land.*

¶ Heb. brought him so an oath.

14 *That the kingdom might be built, that it might not lift it self up, & but that by keeping of his covenant it might stand.*

¶ Heb. to keep his covenant, so stand to it.

15 *But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadors into Egypt, that they might give him horses and much people: shall he prosper? shall he escape that doth such things? or shall he break the covenant and be delivered?*

16 *As I live, saith the Lord God, surely in the place where the king dwelleth that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, even with him, in the midst of Babylon he shall die.*

17 *Neither shall Pharaoh with his mighty army and great company make for him in the warfare by casting up mounts, and building forts, so cut off many persons.*

18 *Seeing he despised the oath, by breaking the covenant (when lo, he had given his hand) & hath done all these things, he shall not escape.*

19 *Therefore thus saith the Lord God. As I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompense upon his own head.*

¶ Chap. 18. 29. and 32. 3.

20 *And I will speak my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespass that he hath trespassed against me.*

21 *And all his fugitives with all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered towards all winds: and ye shall know that I the Lord have spoken it.*

22 ¶ *Thus saith the Lord God. I will also take of the highest branch of the high cedar, & will set it, I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and will plant it upon a high mountain and eminent.*

23 *In the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar, and under it shall dwell all sort of every living: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.*

24 *And all the trees of the field shall know that I the Lord have brought down the high cedar, have raised the low tree, have made up the green tree, and have made the high tree to flourish: I the Lord have spoken and have done it.*

CHAP. XVII.

1 *God reproveth the unjust parable of sower grapes, 5 He sheweth how he dealt with a just sower, 10 with a wicked sower, 14 with a wicked man repenting, 24 with a just man revoking. 25 He defendeth his justice, 31 and exhorteth to repentance.*

And the word of the Lord came unto me again, saying,
1 *What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, The fa-*

¶ Here 3. 1. 29.

ther hath eaten sower grapes, and the children thereof are set on thorns?

2 *As I live, saith the Lord God, ye shall not have occasion any more to use this proverb in Israel.*

3 *Behold, all souls are mine, as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son: is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.*

4 *But if a man be just, and do that that is lawful and right,*

5 *And hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbour's wife, neither hath come near to a menstruous woman,*

6 *And hath not oppressed any, but hath restored to the debtor his pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,*

7 *He that hath not given forth upon usury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgement between man and man,*

8 *Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgements, he shall surely live, he shall surely live, saith the Lord God.*

9 *If he beget a sonne that is a scoundrel, a devourer of blood, and if that doth the like to any one of these things,*

10 *And that doth not any of those duties, but hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbour's wife,*

11 *Hath oppressed the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not released the pledge, and hath lift up his eyes to the idols, hath committed aomination,*

12 *Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations, he shall surely die, his blood shall be upon him.*

13 *As for his sonne, if he beget a sonne that doeth all his fathers sinnes which he hath done, and considered, and doth not such like,*

14 *That hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbour's wife,*

15 *Hath eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbour's wife,*

16 *Hath oppressed any, hath not withheld the pledge, but hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,*

17 *That hath taken off his hand from the poor, that hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed my judgements, hath walked in my statutes, he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live.*

18 *As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which is not good among his people, so, even he shall die in his iniquity.*

19 *¶ Yet say ye, Why? doth not the sonne bear the iniquity of the father? when the sonne hath done that which is lawful and right, and hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live.*

20 *The soul that sinneth, it shall die: the sonne shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the sonne; the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.*

21 *But if the wicked will turn from all his sinnes that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and*

¶ Heb. judgment and justice.

¶ Leviticus 18. 20.

¶ Leviticus 18. 29. and 20. 17.

¶ Exodus 22. 21.

¶ Leviticus 19. 19. and 23. 14.

¶ Exodus 22. 26.

¶ Deuterius 24. 12.

¶ Isaiah 57. 18.

¶ Malachi 2. 15.

¶ Exodus 22. 25.

¶ Leviticus 19. 36.

¶ Deuterius 23. 19.

¶ Psalm 15. 5.

¶ Or, break up of an house.

¶ 1 Kings 11. 1.

¶ 1 Kings 11. 1.

¶ 1 Kings 11. 1.

¶ 1 Kings 11. 1.

¶ 1 Kings 11. 1.

¶ 1 Kings 11. 1.

¶ 1 Kings 11. 1.

¶ 1 Kings 11. 1.

¶ 1 Kings 11. 1.

¶ 1 Kings 11. 1.

¶ 1 Kings 11. 1.

¶ 1 Kings 11. 1.

¶ 1 Kings 11. 1.

¶ 1 Kings 11. 1.

¶ 1 Kings 11. 1.

¶ 1 Kings 11. 1.

¶ 1 Kings 11. 1.

¶ 1 Kings 11. 1.

and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousness that he hath done, he shall live.

23 Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die, saith the Lord God? and not that he should return from his wayes and live?

24 But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, shall he live? all his righteousnesses that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespasses that he hath trespassed, and in his sinne that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 ¶ Per ye say, * The way of the Lord is not equal. Heare now, O house of Israel, is not my way equal? are not your wayes unequal?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquities that he hath done, shall he die.

27 Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive.

28 Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

29 Per saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Israel, are not my wayes equal? are not your wayes unequal?

30 Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his wayes, saith the Lord God: * repent, and turn ye yourselves from all your transgressions; so iniquities shall not be your ruine.

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed, and make you a new heart, and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

32 For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord God: wherefore turn ye your selves, and live ye.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A lamentation for the princes of Israel, under the parable of lions whelps taken in a pit: 10 and for Jerusalem, under the parable of a wasted vine.

Mocheb, take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Israel.

2 And say, What is thy mother? a lioness: she lay down among lions, she nourished her whelps among young lions.

3 And she brought up one of her whelps: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it devoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of Egypt.

5 Now when the saw that she had wasted, and her hope was lost, then she took another of her whelps, and made him a young lion.

6 And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion and learned to catch the prey, and devoured men.

7 And he knew his desolate palaces, and he laid waste their cities, and the land was desolate, and the fulness thereof by the noise of his roaring.

8 Then the nations set against him on every side from the mountains, and spread their net over him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward in his chains, and brought him to the king of Babylon: they brought him into holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon the mountains of Israel.

10 ¶ Thy mother is like a vine in the blood, planted by the waters, she was fruitful and full of branches by reason of many waters.

11 And she had strong rods for the scepters of them that bare rule, and her stature was exalted among the thick branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But she was plucked up in fury, she was cast down to the ground, and her east window was open up her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered, the fire consumed them.

13 And now she is planted in the wilderness, in a dry and chitric ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, which hath devoured her fruit, so that she hath no strong rod to be a scepter to rule: this is a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 God refuseth to be consulted by the elders of Israel.

5 He sheweth the storie of their rebellion in Egypt, 10 in the wilderness, 27 and in the land. 33 He promisseth to gather them by the gospel. 45 Under the name of a forest he sheweth the destruction of Jerusalem.

And it came to passe in the seventh year, in the fifth moneth, the tenth day of the moneth, that certain of the elders of Israel came to enquire of the Lord God, and sat before me.

2 Then came the word of the Lord God unto me, saying,

3 Some of man, speak unto the elders of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Are ye come to enquire of me? as I live, saith the Lord God, I will not be enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou I? judge them, some of man, wilt thou judge them? canst thou know the abominations of their fathers?

5 ¶ And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, In the day when I chose Israel, and lifted up mine hand unto the seed of the house of Jacob, and made my self known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, saying, I am the Lord God of your fathers,

6 In the day that I lifted up mine hand unto them to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had sworn for them, saying, I will make you a nation, and you shall be my people.

7 Then said I unto them, Cast ye away every man the abominations of his eyes, and desire not your selves with the idols of Egypt: I am the Lord God of your fathers.

8 But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me: they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt: then I said, I will pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

9 But I thought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they were, in whose sight I made my self known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ And therefore I caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderness.

520
+ Heb. made
them to
know.

* Levit. 18. 5.
Rom. 10. 5.
Gal. 3. 12.
* Exod. 20. 8.
and 31. 13.
2c. and 35. 2.
Deut. 5. 12.
* Exod. 16. 27
* Num. 14. 29
and 26. 65.

11 And I gave them my statutes, and I showed them my judgments, which if a man do, he shall even live in them.

12 Moreover also, I gave them my sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, that they might know that I am the Lord, so that I sanctified them.

13 But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderness: they walked not in my statutes, and they hearkened not in my judgments, which if a man do, he shall even live in them; and my sabbaths they greatly polluted: then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them in the wilderness to consume them.

14 But I wrought for my names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet also I lifted up my hand unto them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands.

16 Because they despised my judgments, and walked not in my statutes, but polluted my sabbaths: for their heart went after their idols.

17 Nevertheless, mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderness.

18 But I said unto their children in the wilderness, Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their judgments, nor desire your selves with their idols.

19 I am the Lord, so your God: walk in my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them.

20 And I will give you sabbaths, and they shall be a sign between me and you, that ye may know that I am the Lord, so your God.

21 Notwithstanding the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my judgments to do them, which if a man do, he shall even live in them; they polluted my sabbaths: then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderness.

22 Nevertheless I withheld mine hand, and wrought for my names sake, that it should not be polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted up mine hand unto them also in the wilderness, that I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them through the countries;

24 Because they had not executed my judgments, but had despised my statutes, and had polluted my sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idols.

25 Wherefore I gave them also statutes that were not good, and judgments whereby they should not live.

26 And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they caused to pass through the fire all that opened the wombs, that I might make them desolate, to the end, that they might know that I am the Lord, so.

27 Therefore some of man, speak unto the house of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, so, Per in this your fathers have blasphemed me, in that they have committed a trespass against me.

28 For when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then they saw their high hills, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation of their offerings: there also they made their sweet sa-

lute, and poured out their drink-offerings.

29 When I said unto them, What is the high place wherunto ye go? and the name thereof is called Bamah unto this day.

30 Wherefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, so, Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredoms after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your selves to pass through the fire, ye pollute your selves with all your idols even unto this day: and shall I be enquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I live, saith the Lord God, so, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which cometh into your minds, shall not be at all, that ye say, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countries, to serve wood and stone.

33 As I live, saith the Lord God, so, surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out, will I rule over you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countries wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderness of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord God, so.

37 And I will cause you to pass under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgress against me: I will bring them forth out of the country where they sojourn, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I am the Lord, so.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord God, so, Do ye, serve ye every one his idols, and hereafter also, if ye will not hearken unto me: but pollute ye my holy name no more with your gifts, and with your idols.

40 For in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Israel, saith the Lord God, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them in the land serve me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the first-fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your sweet savour, when I bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countries whereto ye have been scattered, and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye shall know that I am the Lord, so, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the country for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers.

43 And there shall ye remember your ways, and all your doings, wherein ye have been desisted, and ye shall loath your selves in your own sight, for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 And ye shall know that I am the Lord, so, when I have wrought with you for my names sake, not according to your wicked ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord God, so.

45 Wherefore, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

46 Some of man, set thy face toward the south, and drop thy word toward the south, and

Or, I told them when the place was, or Bamah.

Or, a delirium.

Or, chief.

Or, favour of rest.

* Chap. 16. 21

+ Heb. rest-passe.

prophecie against the forest of the south field:

47 And say to the forest of the south, heare the word of the Lord, thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from the south to the north shall be burnt therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the Lord am to have kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord God, they say of me, Dost he not speak parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ezekiel prophesieth against Jerusalem with a signe of sighing. 8 The sharp and bright sword, 18 as against Jerusalem, 25 against the kingdom, 28 and against the Ammonites.

And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, let thy face toward Jerusalem, and drop thy word toward the holy places, and prophesie against the land of Israel.

3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous & the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth out of his sheath against all flesh from the south to the north:

5 That all flesh may know that I the Lord am have drawn forth my sword out of his sheath: it shall not return any more.

6 Sigh therefore, thou sonne of man, with the breaking of thy loynes; and with bitterneesse sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall be, when they say unto thee, wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answer, For the tidings, because it cometh: and every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble: and every spirit shall faint, and all knees shall be weak as water: behold, it cometh, and shall be brought to passe, saith the Lord God.

8 ¶ Again, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord God, Say, A sword, a sword is sharpened and also fourbished.

10 It is sharpened to make a soile slaughter: it is fourbished that it may glitter: should we then make mirth? it concerneth the rod of my sonne, as every tree.

11 And he hath given it to be fourbished, that it may be handled: the sword is sharpened, and it is fourbished to give it into the hand of the slayer.

12 Cry and howl, sonne of man, for it shall be upon my people, it shall be upon all the princes of Israel, stirrours, by reason of the sword, shall be upon my people: * finite therefore upon thy thigh.

13 ¶ Because it is a trial, and what if the sword continue even the rod: it shall be no more, saith the Lord God.

14 Thou therefore, sonne of man, prophesie and smite thine * handes together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slain, which entereth into their privy chambers.

15 I have set the point of the sword against all these gates, that their heart may faint, and the remembrance be multiplied: ah, it is made bright, it is * brought up for the slaughter.

16 Whether one way or other, either on the right hand, * or on the left, whethersoever thy face is set.

17 I will also finite mine hands together: and I will cause my fury to rest, I the Lord am have said it.

18 ¶ The word of the Lord came unto me again, saying,

19 Also thou sonne of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the sword of the king of Babylon may come: both twain shall come forth out of one land, and chooseth thou a place, chooseth it at the head of the way to the city.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jerusalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon stood at the parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to use divination: he made his arrows bright, he consulted with jugglers, he looked in the liver.

22 At his right hand was the divination for Jerusalem to appoint * captains, to open the mouth in the slaughter: so lift up the voice with shouting, to appoint battering rammes against the gates, to cast a mount, and to build a fort.

23 And it shall be unto them as a false divination in their sight, to them that have sworn oaths: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembered in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings, your sinnes do appeare: because I say, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou prophane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquity shall have an end.

26 Thus saith the Lord God, Remove the diadem, and take off the crown: this shall not be the same, exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.

27 I will overturn, overturn, overturn it: and it shall be no more, until he come whose right it is, and I will give it him.

28 And thou sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord God concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproach: even say thou, The sword, the sword is drawn, for the slaughter it is fourbished, to consume because of the glittering:

29 Whiles they be dainty unto thee, whiles they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of them that are slain, of the wicked whose day is come, when their iniquity shall have an end.

30 I shall I cause it to return into his sheath: I will judge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of the natives.

31 And I will pour out mine indignation upon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and will deliver thee into the hand of my just men, and shall kill to destroy.

32 Thou shalt be for fuel to the fire: thy blood shall be in the midst of the land, thou shalt be no more remembered: for I the Lord am have spoken it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 A smaleague of sinners in Jerusalem. 13 God will burn them as dross in his furnace. 23 The general corruption of prophets, priests, princes, and people.

Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

247
Thou shalt thy
self, take the
left hand.

Thou mother
of the way,
Thou knives,
Thou teraphim,
Thou, battering
rammes,
Thou, rammes

Thou, for the
oaths made
unto them.

Thou, perver-
ed, perverted,
perverted will
I make it.

Thou, cause it to
return.

Thou, burning

filth shall go
into water.

Thou, when the
rod of my
sonne, it de-
stroyeth every
tree,
Thou, they are
drawn down to
the sword
with my
people.
Thou, when the
rod of my
sonne, shall they
not also belong
to the despising
rod
Thou, hand to
hand,
Thou, glittering
Thou, perver-

528

* Chap. 20. 4. and 23. 36.
 * Or, plead for.
 * Heb. city of blouds.
 * Heb. make her know.
 * 2. King 21. 14.

2 Thou thou sonne of man, * telle thou Iudge.
 telle thou Iudge the * bloudy city: yea thou shalt
 * shew her all her abominations.

3 When thou shalt say the Lord God so.
 The city * Heweth bloud in the midst of it, that
 her time may come, and maketh idols against
 her self to defile her self.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy bloud that
 thou hast * shed, and hast defiled thy self in thine
 idols, which thou hast made, and thou shalt
 cause thy dayes to draw neare, and art come
 even unto thy yeares: therefore have I made
 thee a reproach unto the heathen, and a mocking
 to all countries.

5 Those that be neare, and those that be farre
 from thee, shall mock thee, which are infamous,
 and much vered.

6 Behold, the princes of Israel, every one
 were in thee to their * power to shed bloud.

7 In thee have they set light by father and
 mother: in the midst of thee have they dealt by
 * oppression with the stranger: in thee have they
 been the fatherless and the widows.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and
 hast profaned my sabbaths.

9 In thee are * men that carry tales to shed
 bloud: and in thee they eat upon the mountains:
 in the midst of thee they commit lewdness.

10 In thee have they * discovered their sa-
 thers nakedness: in thee have they humbled her
 that was * set apart for pollution.

11 And I one hath committed abomination
 with his neighbours * wife, and I another hath
 * lewdly defiled his * daughter in law, and ano-
 ther in thee hath humbled his sister, his fathers
 daughter.

12 In thee have they taken gifts to shed
 bloud: thou hast taken mury and increase, and
 thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by
 extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord
 God so.

13 * Behold therefore I have * smitten
 mine hand at thy dishonest gain, which thou hast
 made, and at thy bloud which hath been in the
 midst of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands
 be strong in the dayes that I shall deal with thee?
 I the Lord so have spoken it, and will do it.

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen,
 and disperse thee in the countries, and will con-
 sume thy filthiness out of thee.

16 And thou shalt take thine inheritance in
 thy self in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt
 know that I am the Lord so.

17 And the word of the Lord so came unto
 me, saying,

18 Some of man, the house of Israel is to
 me become droffe, all they are brass, and stone,
 and iron, and lead in the midst of the furnace,
 they are even the * droffe of silver.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God so. Be-
 cause ye are all become droffe, therefore I will
 gather you into the midst of Jerusalem.

20 * As they gather silver, and brass, and iron,
 and lead, and tinne into the midst of the furnace,
 to blow the fire upon it, to melt it: so will I ga-
 ther you in mine anger, and in my fury, and I
 will leave you there, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you
 in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in
 the midst thereof.

22 As silver is melted in the midst of the fur-
 nace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof,
 and ye shall know that I the Lord so have
 poured out my fury upon you.

23 * And the word of the Lord so came un-
 to me, saying,

24 Some of man, say unto her, Thou art the
 land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the
 day of indignation.

25 There is a conspiracy of her prophets in
 the midst thereof like a roaring lion ravening the
 prey: they have devoured souls: they have taken
 the treasure and precious things: they have made
 her many widows in the midst thereof.

26 Her priests have * violated my law, and
 have profaned mine holy things: they have put no
 difference between the holy and profane, neither
 have they showed difference between the un-
 clean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from
 my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

27 Her * princes in the midst thereof are like
 wolves ravining the prey, to shed bloud, and to
 destroy souls: to get dishonest gain.

28 And her prophets have daubed them with
 untempered mortar, seeing vanity, and devising
 lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord
 God so, when the Lord so hath not spoken.

29 The people of the land have used * opposi-
 tion, and excelled robbery, and have hated the
 poor and needy: yea, they have oppressed the
 stranger * wrongfully.

30 And I sought for a man among them, that
 should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap
 before me for the land that I should not destroy
 it: but I found none.

31 Therefore have I poured out mine indigna-
 tion upon them, I have consumed them with the
 fire of my wrath: their own way have I recom-
 pensed upon their heads, saith the Lord God so.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The whoredomes of Aholah and Aholibah. 23 Aholah
 libah is to be plagued by her lovers. 36 The proph-
 etess reproveh the adulteries of them both, 45 and shew-
 eth their judgement.

The word of the Lord so came again unto
 me, saying,

2 Some of man, there were two women the
 daughters of one mother.

3 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt:
 they committed whoredomes in their youth: there
 were their breasts pressed, and there they builded
 the tents of their virginity.

4 And the names of them were Aholah the
 elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were
 mine, and they bare sonnes and daughters: thus
 were their names, Samaria is Aholah, and Jeru-
 salem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she
 was mine, and she doted on her lovers, on the
 Assyrians her neighbours.

6 Which were clothed with blue, captains
 and rulers, all of them desirable young men,
 horse-men riding upon horses.

7 Thus she committed her whoredomes with
 them, with all them that were * the chosen men
 of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted, with
 all their tools she defiled her self.

8 Neither left she her whoredomes brought
 from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her,
 and they builded the bras of her virginity, and
 poured their whoredome upon her.

9 Therefore I have delivered her into the
 hand of her lovers, into the hand of the * Assyri-
 ans, upon whom she doted.

10 These discovered her nakedness, they
 took her sonnes and her daughters, and slew her
 with

* Heb. pollu-
 ed: of name,
 much in vexa-
 tion.
 * Heb. arm.
 * Or, dec. it.

* Heb. men of
 vandens.

* Lev. 18. 20.
 * Lev. 18. 19.

* Or, every
 one.

* Lev. 18. 20.
 Jer. 5. 8.

* Or, every
 one.

* Or, y lewd-
 ness.

* Lev. 18. 20.
 * Chap. 21.
 17.

* Or, shalt be
 profaned.

* Heb. droffes.

* Heb. accord-
 ing
 to the gather-
 ing.

* Mat. 23. 14

* Heb. offered
 violence to.

* Mic. 3. 11.
 Zeph. 3. 3.

* Or, deceiv.

* Heb. with
 out right.

* Heb. bestow-
 ed her whor-
 domes upon
 them.

* Heb. the
 choice of the
 children of
 Asshur.

* 2. Kin. 17. 43

with the Moors: and she became famous among women, for they had created judgement upon her.

11 And when her sister Abolihah saw this, she was more corrupt in her inordinate love then she, and in her whoresomeness more then her sister in her whoresomeness.

12 She doted upon the Egyptians her neighbours, captains and rulers clothed most gorgeously, holmen riding upon horses, all of them desirable young men.

13 Then I said that she was desirous, that they took both one way.

14 And that the increased her whoresomeness: for when the sato men pourtrayed upon the wall, the images of the Caldreans pourtrayed with vermilion.

15 Given with grates upon their loynes, exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them pined to look to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Caldea; the land of their nativity.

16 And I assoon as she saw them with her eyes, she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Caldea.

17 And the Babylonians came to her into the den of love, and they defiled her with their whoresomeness, and she was polluted with them, and her minde was alienated from them.

18 So she discovered her whoresomeness, and discovered her nakedness, then my minde was alienated from her like as my minde was alienated from her sister.

19 Per she multiplied her whoresomeness, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted upon their paramours, whose flesh is as the flesh of asses, and whose issue is like the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdness of thy youth, in husling thy teats by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 Therefore, O Aboliah, thus saith the Lord God. Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy minde is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side.

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldreans, Dekon, and Shon, and Hos, and all the Egyptians with them: all of them desirable young men, captains and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with chariots, wagons, and wheels, and with an assembly of people which shall see against thee buckler, and shield, and helmet round about: and I will see judgement before them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgments.

25 And I will see my jealousy against thee, and they shall deal furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose, and thine ears, and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sonnes and thy daughters, and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire.

26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy fair jewels.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdness to cease from thee, and thy whoresomeness brought from the land of Egypt: that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of them whom thou hatest, into the hand of them from whom thy minde is alienated.

29 And they shall deal with thee basefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare, and the nakedness of thy whoresomeness shall be discovered, both thy lewdness and thy whoresomeness.

30 I will do these things unto thee, because thou hast gone a whooring after the heathen, and because thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I give her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord God, Thou shalt drink of the sitters cup deep and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkenness and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt even drink it and suck it out, and thou shalt break the shards thereof, and pluck off thine own breasts: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because thou hast forgotten me, and hast made thine back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdness, and thy whoresomeness.

36 The Lord said moreover unto me, Some of man, tell thou I judge Aboliah and Abolihah? yea, declare unto them their abominations.

37 That they have committed adulterie, and blood is in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adulterie, and have also caused their sonnes whom they bare unto me, to passe for them through the fire to devour them.

38 Moreover, this they have done unto me: they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my sabbaths.

39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it, and lo, thus have they done in the midst of mine house.

40 And furthermore, that ye have sent for men to come from sack, unto whom a messenger was sent, and lo, they came, for whom thou didst wash thy self, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thy self with ornaments.

41 And sated upon a stately bed, and a table prepared before it, whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oyl.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease was with her, and with the men of the common sort were brought Sabeans from the wilderness, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautiful crowns upon their heads.

43 Then said I unto her that was old in adulteries, Will they now commit whoresomeness with her, and she with them?

44 Per they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto her, and unto Aboliah the lewd woman.

45 And the righteous men, thus shall I judge them after the manner of adulterers, and after the manner of women that shed blood, because they are adulterers, and blood is in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord God, I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them to be removed and spoiled.

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and dispatch them with their swords: they shall slay their sonnes and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause lewdness to cease out of

*Chap. 20. 4. and 22. 2. Or, plead for.

*2. Kin. 31. 4

† Heb. coming

† Heb. honourable.

*Prov. 7. 17

† Heb. of the multitude of men.

|| Or, drunkards.

† Heb. her whoresomeness.

*Chap. 16. 38

† Heb. for a removing and spoil.

|| Or, sing them out.

of the land, that all townes may be taught not to do after your lewennes.

49 And they shall recompense your lewennes upon you, and ye shall bear the finnes of your doles, and ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

CHAP. XXIII.

Under the parable of a boyling pot, 6 is shewed the irrevocable destruction of Jerusalem. 15 By the signe of Ezekiel not mourning for the death of his wife, 19 is shewed the calamitie of the Jews to be beyond all sorrow.

Again in the ninth yeare, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

1 Some of man, sitte thee the name of the day, even of this same day: the king of Babylon set himself against Jerusalem this same day.

3 And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Set on a pot, let it on, and also pounce water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, even every good piece, the thigh and the shoulder, fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flock, and burn also the bones under it, and make it boyl well, and let him seeth the bones of it therein.

6 And herefore thus saith the Lord God, Woe to the bloudie cite, to the pot whose scumme is therein, and whose scumme is not gone out of it: being it out piece by piece, let no loc fall upon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her, she let it upon the top of a rock, she poured it not upon the ground to cover it with dust.

8 That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance: I have set her blood upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Woe to the bloudie cite, I will even make the pile for fire great.

10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then let it emptie upon the coals thereof, that the haffe of it may be hot, and may burn, and that the filthinesse of it may be molten in it, that the scumme of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied her self with lies, and her great scumme went not forth out of her: her scumme shall be in the fire.

13 In the filthinesse is lewennes: because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse any more, till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.

14 If the Lord have spoken, it shall come to passe, and I will do it, I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent, according to thy wayes, and according to thy doings shall they judge thee, saith the Lord God.

15 And also the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

16 Some of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy teares run down.

17 Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, bime the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not thy lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake unto the people in the mourning, and at even my wife died; and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 And the people said unto me, Wilt thou not tell us what these things are to us, that thou dost so?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

21 Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will profane my sanctuary, the excellencie of your strength, the besse of your eyes, and that which your soul pitieth; and your sonnes and your daughters whom ye have left shall fall by the sword.

22 And ye shall do as I have done: ye shall not cover your lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tires shall be upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: ye shall not mourn nor weep, but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is unto you a signe: according to all that he hath done shall ye do; and when this cometh, ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

25 Also thou sonne of man, shall it not be in the day when I take from them their strength, the joy of their glory, the besse of their eyes, and that whereupon they set their minde, their sonnes and their daughters;

26 That he that escapeth in that day, shall come unto thee, to cause thee to feare it with thine rare.

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak and be no more dumb, and thou shalt be a signe unto them, and they shall know that I am the Lord God.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Gods vengeance for their insolencie against the Jews, upon the Ammonites, 8 upon Moab and Seir, 12 upon Edom, 15 and upon the Philistines.

The word of the Lord came again unto me, saying,

2 Some of man, let thy face be against the Ammonites, and prophesie against them: Jer. 49. 1 & 2

3 And say unto the Ammonites, Hear the word of the Lord God: thus saith the Lord God, Because thou saidst, Aha, against my sanctuary, when it was profaned; and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate; and against the house of Judah, when they went into captivity;

4 Behold therefore, I will deliver thee to the men of the east for a possession, and thy shall be their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk. Heb. children.

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flocks: and ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

6 For thus saith the Lord God, Because thou hast clapped thine hands and stamped with thy feet, and rejoiced in thine heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel;

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for a spoil to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I am the Lord God. Heb. hands. Heb. foot. Heb. soul. Or, next.

8 Thus

+ Heb. go.

+ Heb. be silent

+ Heb. upper

lip. and so

Heb. 22.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, Because that I have said, Behold, the house of Judah is like unto all the heathen:

9 Therefore behold, I will open the fane of Idoth from the cities, from his cities which are on his frontiers, the glory of the country Beth-jeshimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriat-haim.

10 Unto the men of the east I will give the Ammonites, and will give them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembered among the nations.

11 And I will execute judgments upon Idoth, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, Because that Idoth hath dealt against the house of Judah by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and rebegged himself upon them;

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, I will also stretch out mine hand upon Idoth, and will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman; and they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance upon Idoth by the hand of my people Arab, and they shall be in Idoth according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord God.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a desperate heart, to destroy it for the old hatred;

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the great sea coast.

17 And I will execute great vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; and they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

¶ Tyrus for insulting against Jerusalem, is threatened. 7 The power of Nebuchadnezzar against her, 15 The mourning and astonishment of the sea, at her fall.

And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first day of the month, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Some of man, Because that Tyrus hath said against Jerusalem, She is broken that was the gates of the people, she is turned unto me, I shall be repented: now she is laid waste;

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth his waves to come up.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock.

5 It shall be a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God, and it shall become a spoil to the nations.

6 And her daughters which are in the field shall be slain by the sword, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall lay with the sword the daughters in the field, and he shall make a spoil against thee, and I cast a mount against thee, and lift up the buckler against thee.

9 And he shall set engines of war against thy walls, and with his axes he shall break down thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall cover thee, thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheels, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

11 With the books of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets: he shall lay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garisons shall go down to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise, they shall break down thy walls, and destroy thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy floors, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

13 ¶ And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harp shall be no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock: they shall be a place to spread nets upon: thou shalt be built no more: for I the Lord God have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God to Tyrus, Shall not the Isles shake at the sound of the fall, when the land shall be, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their bordered garments: they shall clothe themselves with trembling, they shall lie upon the ground, and shall tremble at every moment, and be astonished at thee.

17 And they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed that wast inhabited of sea-faring men, the renowned city which wast strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which cause their terror to be on all that haunt it?

18 How shall the Isles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea, the Isles that are in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord God, When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee;

20 When I shall bring thee down, with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the living:

21 I will make thee a terror, and thou shalt be no more: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XXVII.

¶ The rich supply of Tyrus, 26 The great and unsearchable fall thereof.

The word of the Lord came again unto me, saying,

2 How thou son of man, take up a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And say unto Tyrus, O thou that art situated at the entry of the sea, which art a merchant of the people for many Isles, Thus saith the Lord God.

For, pour out the engine of war,

Heb. according to the entries of a city broken up;

Heb. house of thy desire.

Isa. 24. 8. Jer. 7. 34. and 16. 9.

Heb. tremble

Heb. of the sea.

Heb. 1000. 1023.

132

† Heb. perfect
of beauty.
† Heb. heart.
† Heb. build.

† Or, they
have made
thy harthes
of ivory well
troders.
† Heb. the
daughter.
† Or, purple
and scarlet.

† Or, stoppers
of chinks.
† Heb.
strengtheners

† Or, mer-
chandise.

† Heb. works,

† Or, chryso-
prase.

† Or, resin.

† Or, Meuzal.

† Heb. clothes
of freedom.
† Heb. they
were the mer-
chants of thy
hand.

† Or, excellent
things.
† Heb. fold-
ings.

Lord God, O Tyrus, thou hast said, I am † of perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders are in the † midst of the sea, the builders have perfected thy beauty.

5 They have † made all thy ship-boards of fir-trees of Senir: they have taken cedars from Lebanon, to make masts for thee.

6 Of the oaks of Bashan have they made thine oars: † the company of the Ashurites have made thy benches of ivory, brought out of the isles of Chittim.

7 Fine linen with bordered work from Egypt was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail: † blue and purple from the isles of Elishah, was that which covered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy mariners: thy wise men, O Tyrus, that were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wise men thereof were in thee thy † talkers: all the ships of the sea with thy mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandise.

10 They of Bertha, and of Lud, and of Thut were in thine army: the men of war: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee, they set forth thy comeliness.

11 The men of Arvad with thine army were upon the walls round about, and the Gammadims were in the towers: they hanged their shields upon the walls round about: † they have made thy beauty perfect.

12 Carthage was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all kinds of riches: with silver, iron, tinne, and lead they traded in thy fairs.

13 Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they were thy merchants: they traded the precious of men, and vessels of brass in thy † market.

14 They of the house of Togamah traded in thy fairs with hales, and dolmens, and aples.

15 The men of Dedan were the merchants, many fairs were the merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee for a present, beams of ivory and ebony.

16 Syria was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the † wares of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with emeralds, purple, and bordered work, and fine linen, and wool, and † agate.

17 Judah and the land of Idumei they were thy merchants: they traded in the market lubent of Minith, and Damag, and hony, and oyl, and † balm.

18 Damascus was thy merchant in the multitude of the wares of the making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and † white wool.

19 Dan also and Javan † going to and fro, occupied in thy fairs: † bright iron, calasa, and calanus were in thy market.

20 Dedan was thy merchant in † precious clothes for chariots.

21 Arabia, and all the princes of Redar, † they occupied with thee in lambs, and rammes, and goats: in thee were they thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Shebah and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in the fairs with chief of all spices, and with all precious stoner, and gold.

23 Haran and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Shebah, Ashur, and Chilmah were thy merchants.

24 These were the merchants in all sorts of things: in blue clothes, and bordered work, and in chests of rich apparell, bound with cards, and made of cedar among the merchandise.

25 The ships of Tarshish did say of thee in thy market, and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.

26 † Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: the east-wind hath broken thee in the † midst of the seas.

27 Thy riches and thy fairs, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy talkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of war: they are in thee, † and in all thy company, which is in the midst of thee, shall fall into the midst of the sea, in the day of thy ruine.

28 The † suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of the pilots.

29 And all that handle the oar, the mariners, and all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land;

30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly. † I shall cast up dust upon their heads, they shall swallow themselves in the ashes.

31 And they shall make themselves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee with bitterness of heart, and bitter weeping.

32 And in their weeping they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, saying, What city is like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people, thou didst enrich the kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time when thou shalt be broken by the seas, in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in their countenance.

36 The merchants among the people shall hiss at thee: thou shalt be a terror, and † never shall be any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 God's judgements upon the prince of Tyrus, for his sacrilegious pride. 11 A lamentation of his great glory consumed by fire. 20 The judgements of Zidon. 24 The restoration of Israel.

THE word of the Lord came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord God, Because thine heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I am a god, I sit in the seat of God, in the † midst of the seas; yet † thou art a man and not God, though thou set † thine heart as the heart of God;

3 Behold, thou art wiser than Daniel: there is no secret that they can hide from thee:

4 Forth the wisdom, and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures:

5 By the great wisdom, and by the trafficking thou hast increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches:

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold therefore, I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty

† Heb. beam.
Revel. 11.
9, &c.

† Or, even
with all.
† Heb. beam.

† Or, waves.

† Heb. tears.
† Heb. shall
not be for
ever.

† Heb. heart.
† Heb. shall
not be for
ever.

† Heb. by the
greatness of
thy wisdom.

of the wilderness, and they shall desire thy beauty.

8 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the death of them that are slain in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet lay before him that slayeth thee, I am God? but thou shalt be a man and no God in the hand of him that I slayeth thee.

10 Thou shalt die the death of the uncircumcised, by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

11 Therefore, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

12 Some of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord God, Thou sealest up the summe full of wisdoms and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the sapphire, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the alper, the sappire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy carvers and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth: and I have set thee so; thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty: thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffick; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth, in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a terror, and never shalt thou be any more.

20 Again the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

21 Some of man, let thy face against Zion, and prophesie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against thee, O Zion, and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and they shall know that I am the Lord God, when I shall have executed judgements in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her, pestilence, and blood into her streets, and the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side; and they shall know that I am the Lord God.

24 And there shall be no more a pricking thier unto the house of Israel, nor any grieving thoin of all that are round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I am the Lord God.

25 Thus saith the Lord God, When I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then

shall they dwell in their land, that I have given to my servant Jacob.

26 And they shall dwell safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards: yea, they shall dwell with confidence when I have executed judgements upon all those that despise them round about them, and they shall know that I am the Lord their God.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The judgement of Pharaoh, for his breachery to Israel.
2 The desolation of Egypt. 13 The reparation thereof of, after forty years. 17 Egypt the reward of Nebuchadnezzar. 28 Israel shall be restored.

1 In the tenth year, in the tenth month, in the twelfth day of the month, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Some of man, let thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesie against him, and against all Egypt.

3 Speak and say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, My river is mine own, and I have made it for my self.

4 But I will put hooks in thy chins, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales, and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales.

5 And I will leave thee thrown into the wilderness, thee and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the open fields, thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the fowls of the heaven.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I am the Lord God, because they have been a snare of rest to the house of Israel.

7 When they took hold of thee by thy hands, thou didst break, and rent all thy shoulder: and when they leaned upon thee, thou wast, and madest all their loins to be at a band.

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will bring a sword upon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste, and they shall know that I am the Lord, because he hath said, The river is mine, and I have made it.

10 Behold therefore, I am against thee, and against thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt utterly waste and desolate, from the tower of Egypt even unto the border of Ethiopia.

11 No foot of man shall pass through it, nor foot of beast shall pass through it, neither shall it be inhabited forty years.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countries that are desolate, & her cities among the cities that are laid waste, shall be desolate forty years: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.

13 Yet thus saith the Lord God, At the end of forty years will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and will cause them to return into the land of Pathros, into the land of their habitation, and they shall be there a base kingdome.

107, with confidence.

107, [polls]

107, 74, 1114, 16, 7, 1, and 51, 2

107, face of the field

107, 18, 21, 107, 36, 6

107, waste of waste, 107, Sec. Venice.

107, 19, 23, 107, 46, 26

107, birds, 107, low

15 It shall be the basket of the kingdoms, neither shall it exalt itself any more above the nations: I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations.

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth their iniquity to remembrance, when they shall look after them: but they shall know that I am the Lord God.

17 And it came to pass in the seven and twentieth year, in the first month, in the first day of the month, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyre: every head was made bald, and every shoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyre, for the service that he had served against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take her multitude, and I take her spoil and take her prey, and it shall be the wages for his army.

20 I have given him the land of Egypt for his labour: where with he served against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord God.

21 In that day will I cause the horn of the house of Israel to bud forth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them, and they shall know that I am the Lord God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The delolation of Egypt, and her helpers. 20 The arm of Babylon shall be strengthened to break the arm of Egypt.

The word of the Lord came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord God, Woe be unto the day.

3 For the day is near, even the day of the Lord is near, a cloudy day, it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come upon Egypt, and great pain shall be in Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down.

5 Ethiopia, and Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the Lord God, They also that uphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come down: from the tower of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord God.

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countries that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I am the Lord God, when I have set a fire in Egypt, and when all her helpers shall be destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers go forth from me in ships, to make the careless Ethiopians afraid, and great pain shall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt: for so, it cometh.

10 Thus saith the Lord God, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slain.

12 And I will make the rivers dry, and will

the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waste, and I will cut it off, I will cut it off by the hand of strangers: I the Lord have spoken it.

13 Thus saith the Lord God, I will also destroy the idols, and I will cause their images to cease out of Egypt: and there shall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in Zoan, and will execute judgements in No.

15 And I will pour my fury upon Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt, Sin shall have great pain, and No shall be rent asunder, and Noth shall have distresses daily.

17 The young men of Iken and of Ikenbeseth, shall fall by the sword: and these cities shall go into captivity.

18 At Tahaphuch also the day shall be darkened, when I shall break there the poles of Egypt, and the pomp of her strength shall cease in her: for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity.

19 Thus will I execute judgements in Egypt, and they shall know that I am the Lord God.

20 And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first month, in the seventh day of the month, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt: and lo, it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arms, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.

24 And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break Pharaoh's arms, and he shall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down; and they shall know that I am the Lord God, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countries, and they shall know that I am the Lord God.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 A revelation unto Pharaoh, 3 of the glory of Assyria, 10 and the fall thereof for pride, 18 The like destruction of Egypt.

And it came to pass in the eleventh year in the third month, in the first day of the month, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatness?

3 Behold, the Assyrian was a cedar in Lebanon with fair branches, and with a shadowing proud, and of an high stature, and his top was among the thick boughs.

4 The waters made him great, the deep set him up.

† Heb, spoil her spoil, and prey her prey for, for his hire.

† Or, fear.

† Heb, Phut. † Heb, children

† Heb, broken.

† Heb, drought

† Heb, fair of branches. † Or, nourished. † Or, brought him up.

pt.
the fol-
thereof
ch. 12, 13
when it
that them
there
Dan. 4
Tani,
clufum,
En. 3
Helio
ubafum
trained
Hk in do-
ing he hall
unto him
V, hand up
themselves
to their
height
Hk to be
Hk
of
thel
gle

him upon high with her rivers running round about his places, and first out her little rivers unto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long because of the multitude of waters, when he shot forth.

6 All the fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he fair in his greatness, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The cedars in the * garden of God could not hide him: the fire-trees were not like his boughs, and the chefnut-trees were not like his branches; not any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.

9 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that were in the garden of God, envied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because thou hast lifted up thy self in height, and hast shot up thy top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height;

11 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: he shall surely deal with him, I have given him out for his wickedness.

12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations have cut him off, and have left him: upon the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.

13 Upon his ruins shall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches.

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither trees stand up in their height, all that drink water: for they are all delivered unto death to the nether parts of the earth in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord God, In the day when he went down to the grave, I caused a mourning, I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed; and I caused Lebanon to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went down into hell with him, unto them that be slain by the sword, and they that were his arm that dwell under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatness among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised, with them that be slain by the sword: this is Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XXXII.

I A lamentation for the fearful fall of Egypt. II The sword of Babylon shall destroy it. 17 It shall be brought down to hell among all the uncircumcised nations.

And it came to pass in the twelfth year, in the first day of the month, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him, Thou art like a young lion of the nations, and thou art as a whale in the seas: and thou camest forth with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and thou wast like the rivers.

3 Thus saith the Lord God, I will therefore * spread out my net over thee, with a company of many people, and they shall bring thee up in my net.

4 Then wilt I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood the land wherein thou swimmest, even to the mountains; and the rivers shall be full of thee.

7 And when I shall put thee out, I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark: I will cover the sunne with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

8 All the bright lights of heaven will I make dark over thee, and set darkness upon thy land, saith the Lord God.

9 I will also utter the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countries which thou hast not known.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall punish my sword before them, and they shall tremble at every moment; every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord God, The sword of the king of Babylon shall come upon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them; and they shall spoil the pomp of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from besides the great waters, neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cause their rivers to run like oil, saith the Lord God.

15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the country shall be a desolitude of that whereof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that I am the Lord God.

16 This is the lamentation wherewith they shall lament her, the daughters of the nations shall lament her, they shall lament for her, even for Egypt and for all her multitude, saith the Lord God.

17 ¶ It came to pass also in the twelfth year, in the fifteenth day of the month, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

18 Some of men shall fall for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them down, even her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth with them that go down into the pit.

19 When dost thou pass in haunts? go down, and be thou laid with the uncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in the midst of them that are slain by the sword: she is delivered to the sword, draw her and all her multitudes.

Or, drag-n.

* Chap. 12, 13 and 17, 20.

Or, the land of thy swimming.

Or, extin-guish.

Isa. 13, 10.

Joel 2, 31.

and 3, 15.

Math. 24, 29

† Heb. light, of the light in heaven.

† Heb. them dark.

† Heb. pro-voked to anger or grief.

† Heb. desolate from the ful-nelle thereof.

Or, the sword is laid.

21 The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of hell, saying, they that help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumcised, slain by the sword.

22 As for is there and all her company: his graves are about him: all of them slain, fallen by the sword.

23 Without graves are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which caused terror in the land of the living.

24 There is slain and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which are gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their error in the land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit.

25 They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain with all her multitude: her graves are round about him, all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword: though their terror was caused in the land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of them that be slain.

26 There is Shechem, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graves are round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword, though they caused their terror in the land of the living.

27 And they shall not lie with the mighty, that are fallen of the uncircumcised, which are gone down to hell: with their weapons of war: and they have laid their swords under their heads, but their iniquities shall be upon their bones, though they were the terror of the mighty in the land of the living.

28 Pra, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with them that are slain with the sword.

29 There is Edom, her kings and all her princes, which with their might are slain by them that were slain by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit.

30 There be the princes of the north all of them, and all the Sionians, which are gone down with the slain, with their terror: they are ashamed of their might, and they lie uncircumcised with them that be slain by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, & shall be comforted over all his multitude, even Pharaoh & all his army slain by the sword, saith the Lord God.

32 For I have caused my terror in the land of the living: and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised with them that are slain with the sword, even Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 According to the duty of a watchman, in warning the people, 7 Ezekiel is admonished of his duty.

10 God sheweth the justice of his way towards the penitent, and towards rebels. 17 He maintaineth his justice. 21 Upon the news of the taking of Jerusalem, he propheseth the desolation of the land. 30 Gods judgement upon the mockers of the prophets.

Again the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Some of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, I have said the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman.

3 If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people;

4 Then whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come, and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head.

5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning, his blood shall be upon him: but he that taketh warning, shall deliver his soul.

6 But if the watchmen see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned: if the sword come and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 * So thou, O sonne of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel, therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.

8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity, but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it: if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity, but thou shalt deliver thy soul.

10 Therefore, O thou sonne of man, speak unto the house of Israel, thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sinnes be upon us, & we pine away in them, how should we then live?

11 Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord God, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way, and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; why will ye die, O house of Israel?

12 Therefore thou sonne of man, say unto the children of thy people, O righteousnesse of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickednesse of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickednesse, neither shall he righteous be able to live for his righteousness in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely live: if he trust to his own righteousness, and commit iniquity; all his righteousness shall not be remembered, but for his iniquity that he hath committed he shall die for it.

14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die: if he turn from his sinne, and do that which is lawful and right;

15 If the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the statutes of justice without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die.

16 None of his sinnes that he hath committed shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equal: but as for them, their way is not equal.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity; he shall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickednesse, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall live thereby.

20 ¶ Yet ye say, * The way of the Lord is not equal: O ye house of Israel, I will judge you every one after his ways.

21 ¶ And it came to pass in the thirtieth year of our captivity, in the tenth month, in the fifth day of the month, that one that had escaped

† Heb. he that hearing him

* Chap. 17, 8cc.

* 2 Sam. 14,

* Chap. 18, 1,

* Chap. 18, 1,

* Chap. 18, 1,

* Chap. 18, 1,

* Chap. 18, 1,

* Chap. 18, 1,

* Chap. 18, 1,

* Chap. 18, 1,

* Chap. 18, 1,

* Chap. 18, 1,

* Chap. 18, 1,

* Chap. 18, 1,

* Chap. 18, 1,

* Chap. 18, 1,

* Chap. 18, 1,

* Chap. 18, 1,

* Chap. 18, 1,

* Chap. 18, 1,

* Chap. 18, 1,

* Chap. 18, 1,

* Chap. 18, 1,

* Chap. 18, 1,

* Chap. 18, 1,

* Chap. 18, 1,

* Chap. 18, 1,

* Chap. 18, 1,

* Chap. 18, 1,

* Chap. 18, 1,

* Chap. 18, 1,

* Chap. 18, 1,

* Chap. 18, 1,

* Chap. 18, 1,

* Chap. 18, 1,

* Chap. 18, 1,

ed

eb, heithar
riog hom

P: 17

1. 11.

8. 3. 2.

1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1.

the shepherds reproved.

Chap. xxxiii. Gods judgement against them.

King. 25

Chap. 24

1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1.

out of Jerusalem, came unto me, saying, * The city is laid waste.

22 Now the hand of the Lord was upon me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came, and had opened my mouth until he came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumb.

23 When the word of the Lord was come unto me, saying,

24 Some of man, they that inhabit those wastes of the land of Israel, shall say, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we are many, the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Ye eat with the blood, and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and shed blood; and shall ye possess the land?

26 Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbours wife, and shall ye possess the land?

27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, As I live, surely they that are in the wastes shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I give to the beasts to be devoured: and they that be in the foyes and in the caves, shall die of the pestilence.

28 For I will lay the land most desolate, and the power of her strength shall cease: and the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall pass through.

29 Then shall they know that I am the Lord God, when I have laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 Also thou some of man, the children of the people still are talking against thee by the walls, and in the doores of the houses, and speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh forth from the Lord God.

31 And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee as my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth they speak much love, but their heart is set against thee, and they will not do them.

32 And so, thou art unto them as a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not.

33 And when this cometh to pass (so it will come) then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 A reproof of the shepherds. 7 Gods judgements against them. 11 His providence for his flock. 20 The kingdom of Christ.

And the word of the Lord was come unto me, saying,

2 Some of man, prophete against the shepherds of Israel, prophete and say unto them; Thus saith the Lord God unto the shepherds, Who be to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves: should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

3 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool, ye kill them that are fed: but ye feed not the flock.

4 The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost; but with force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

5 And the flock was scattered, because there is no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

6 And sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek after them.

7 Therefore ye shepherds, hear the word of the Lord God.

8 As I live, saith the Lord God, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because there was no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock:

9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, hear the word of the Lord God.

10 Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against the shepherds, and I will require my flock at their hand, & cause them to cease from feeding the flock, neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more; for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 For thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I, even I, will both search my sheep, and seek them out.

12 As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered, so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places, where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countries, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Israel shall they fold: neither shall they lie in a good fold, and in a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord God.

16 I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, & will bind up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: but I will destroy the fat and the strong, I will feed them with judgement.

17 And as for you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I judge between cattle and cattell, between the rammes and the goats.

18 Seemeth it a small thing unto you, to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pasture, and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet?

19 And as for my flock, they eat that which ye have trodden with your feet; and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord God unto them, Behold, I, even I, will judge between the fat cattell, and between the lean cattell.

21 Because ye have thrust with shew and with shoulder, and push all the diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad.

22 Therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey, and I will judge between cattell and cattell.

23 And I will set up one shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, even my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

24 And I the Lord will be their God, and my servant David shall be a prince among them, I the Lord will have spoken it.

10, without
a shepherd,
and I will be

Heb. accords
ing to the
seeking.

Heb. small
cattell of
lambs and
goats.

Heb. 40
John 10. 11

25 And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill a blessing; and I will cause the shower to come down in his season: there shall be showers of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yield her fruit, and the earth shall yield her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I am the Lord, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that served themselves of them.

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land devour them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make them afraid.

29 And I will raise up for them a plant of renown, and they shall be no more consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know that I the Lord their God am with them, and that they, even the house of Israel, are my people, saith the Lord God.

31 And ye my flock the flock of my pasture are men, and I am your God, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The judgments of mount Seir, for their hatred of Israel.

Moreover, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Some of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesie against it.

3 And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, O mount Seir, I am against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee a most desolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I am the Lord God.

5 Because thou hast had a perpetual hatred, and hast slain the blood of the children of Israel, by the sword, in the time of their calamitie, in the time that their iniquities had an end:

6 Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord God, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: thou shalt not have blood, even blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir a most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountains with his slain men: in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers shall they fall that are slain with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetual desolations, and thy cities shall not return, and ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countries shall be mine, and we will possess it; I, whereas the Lord God was there:

11 Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord God, I will even do according to thine anger, and according to thine envy which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them: and I will make myself known amongst them, when I have judged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I am the Lord God, and that I have heard all thy blas-

phemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us to consume.

13 Thus saith your mouth ye have boasted against me, and have multiplied your words against me: I have heard them.

14 Thus saith the Lord God, When the whole earth rejoiceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst rejoice at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Thumae, even all of it, and they shall know that I am the Lord God.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The land of Israel is comforted, both by destruction of the heathen, who spitefully used it, 8. and by the blessing of God promised unto it. 16 Israel was rejected for their sinne, 21. and shall be restored without their desert. 25 The blessing of Christs kingdom.

Also thou some of man, prophesie unto the mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, heare the word of the Lord God.

2 Thus saith the Lord God, Because the enemy had said against you, Aha, then the ancient high places are ours in possession:

3 Therefore prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord God, I Because they have made you desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and are an infamy of the people:

4 Therefore ye mountains of Israel, heare the word of the Lord God, Thus saith the Lord God to the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen: shall ye be round about:

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Surely in the first of my jealousie have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Thumae, which have appointed my land unto their possession, with the joy of all their heart, with despitefull mindes to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophezie therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say unto the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I have broken in my jealousie and in my fury, because ye have done the shame of the heathen.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, I have lifted up mine hand, Surely the heathen that are about you, they shall bear their shame.

8 But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and ye shall grow: ye shall shoot forth your fruit, and ye shall be fruitful to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I am for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be blessed and sown.

10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, even all of it, and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded.

11 And I will multiply upon you man and beast, and they shall increase and bring forth, and I will settle you after your old estates, and will do better unto you then at your beginnings, and ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, even my people Israel, & they shall possess thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth breake them off men.

13 Thus saith the Lord God, Because they

* Isa. 11. 16.
Jer. 23. 5.
|| Or, for recovery.
|| Heb. taken away.

* Joh. 10. 11.

|| Heb. desolation and desolation.
|| Or, hatred of old.

|| Heb. poured out the children.
|| Heb. hands.

|| Heb. desolation and desolation.

* Psal. 83. 4.
12.
|| Or, though the Lord was there.

* Chap. 6. 1.

|| Heb. because for desolate.

|| Or, ye are made to come upon the lip of the tongue.

|| Or, bottoms or, dale.

say unto you, Thou land desolate up men, and hath derided thy nations;

14 Therefore thou shalt devour men no more, neither shalt thou deride any more, saith the Lord God.

15 Neither will I cause men to dwell in thee the name of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou bear the reproach of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause thy nations to fall any more, saith the Lord God.

16 And therefore, the word of the Lord came unto me saying,

17 Some of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they desired it by their own way, and by their doings; their way was before me as the uncleanness of a removed woman.

18 And therefore I poured my fury upon them for the blood that they had shed upon the land, and for their idols wherewith they had polluted it.

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countries; according to their way and according to their doings I judged them.

20 And when they entered unto the heathen whither they went, they profaned my holy name, when they said to them, These are the people of the Lord God, and are gone forth out of his land.

21 But I had pitié for mine holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen whither they went.

22 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, I do not think for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy names sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And, I will sanctifie my great name which was profaned among the heathen which ye have profaned in the midst of them, and the heathen shall know that I am the Lord God, when I shall be sanctified in you, before their eyes.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land.

25 When will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols will I cleanse you.

26 A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.

27 And I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgements, and do them.

28 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers, and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also save you from all your uncleanness, and I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and lay no famine upon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 Then shall ye remember your own evil ways, and your doings that were not good, and shall loath your selves in your own sight, for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your sakes do I this, saith the Lord God, be it known unto you, be ashamed and confounded for your own ways, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord God, In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause you to dwell in the ci-

ties, and the houses shall be builded.

34 And the desolate land shall be filled, where as it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of Eden; and the waste, and desolate, and ruined cities are become fenced, and are inhabited.

36 Then the branches that are left round about you, shall know that I the Lord God have spoken it, and I will yet for this be glorified of by the house of Israel, to do it for them, I will increase them with men like a flock.

37 Thus saith the Lord God, I will yet for this be glorified of by the house of Israel, to do it for them, I will increase them with men like a flock.

38 As the flock, as the flock of Jerusalem in her solemn feasts, so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men, and they shall know that I am the Lord God.

CHAP. XXXVII.

I By the resurrection of dry bones, II the dead hope of Israel is restored: 13 By the raising of the dead, 18 is shown the incorporation of Israel into Judah. 20 The promise of Christ's kingdome.

THE hand of the Lord was upon me, and carried me out in the spirit of the Lord, and set me down in the midst of the valley which was full of bones,

2 And caused me to pass by them round about, and behold, there were very many in the open valley, and so, they were very dry.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? And I answered, O Lord God, thou knowest.

4 Again he said unto me, Prophesie upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, heare the word of the Lord.

5 Thus said the Lord God unto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live.

6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you; and ye shall live, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above; but there was no breath in them.

9 Then said he unto me, Prophesie unto the wind, prophesie, some of man, and say to the winds, Thus saith the Lord God, Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.

10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, & they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesie and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves,

14 And

* Chap. 28. 13

* Chap. 17.

24.

and 22. 14.

and 27. 14.

† Heb. flock

of holy

things.

|| Or, champion

|| Or breathe

14 And shall put my skirt in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the Lord have spoken it, and performed it, saith the Lord.

15 ¶ The word of the Lord came again unto me, saying,

16 Moreover, thou son of man, take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions.

17 And join them one to another into one stick, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us what thou meanest by these?

19 Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, even with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the sticks wherewith thou hasten, shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen together, they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel, and one king shall be king to them all, and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all.

23 Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will save them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And David my servant shall be king over them; and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes, and do them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, even they and their children, and their children's children for ever, and my servant David shall be their prince for ever.

26 Moreover, I will make a covenant of peace with them, it shall be an everlasting covenant with them, and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

27 My tabernacle also shall be with them; yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the Lord do sanctify Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The army, and malice of Gog, 14 Gods judgement against him.

¶ And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, let thy face against Gog, the land of Magog, I the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesy against him.

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against thee, O Gog the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

4 And I will turn thee back, & will put hooks into thy jaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, houses, and holdens, all of them clothed with all sorts of armour, even a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords.

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and Libya with them; all of them with shields and helmets.

6 Bowmen, and all his bands, the bowmen of Garmath of the north quarters, & all his bands, and many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thyself, thou and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

8 ¶ After many days thou shalt be visited in the latter years thou shalt come into the land that is brought back from the sword, and to be gathered out of many people against the mountains of Israel, which have been always waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord God, It shall also come to pass, that at the same time shall things come into mine hand, and thou shalt think an evil thought.

11 And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages, I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates.

12 ¶ To take a spoil, and to take a prey, to turn their hand upon the desolate places that are now inhabited, and upon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattle and goods, that dwell in the midst of the land.

13 Sheba and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to take a great spoil?

14 ¶ Therefore, some of man, prophesy and say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord God, In that day when my people of Israel dwell safely, shall thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land: it shall be in the latter days, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord God, Art thou he of whom I have spoken in old times by my servants the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those days many years, that I would bring thee against them?

18 And it shall come to pass at the same time, when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord God, that my fury shall come up in my face.

19 For in my jealousy, and in the fire of my wrath have I spoken: surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel.

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that are upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be removed.

* Joh. 10. 16.

* Isa. 40. 11.
Jer. 23. 5.
and 30. 9.
chap. 34. 23.

* Plal. 89. 3.
chap. 34. 25.

* 2. Cor. 6. 16.

* Chap. 12. 10.
and 14. 11.

* Rev. 10. 8.
Or, prince
of the chief.

* Chap. 39. 16.

10n the

Or, conceiv
a mischief
purpose.

Or, consi
dently,

Heb. to spoil
the spoil, and
to prey the
prey.

Heb. novel

* N. 6. by the
hands.

thou shalt know, and they shall place shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountains, (saith the Lord G^d;) every mans sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood, and I will rain upon him and upon his bands, and upon the many people that are with him, an overflowing rain, and great hail-stones, fire and brimstone.

23 Thus will I magnify my self, & sanctify my self, & I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Gods judgement upon Gog & Israels victory. 11 Gogs buriall in Hamon-gog. 17 The feast of the fowls. 23 Israel having been plagued for their sinnes, shall be gathered againe with eternal favour.

Therefore, thou sonne of man, prophesie against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord G^d;, Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

2 And I will turn thee back, and I leave but the sixth part of thee, and will cause thee to come up from the north parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel:

3 And I will smite thee both out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and the people that is with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every fowl, and to the beasts of the field: & thou shalt be devoured.

5 Thou shalt fall upon the open fields, for I have spoken it, saith the Lord G^d;;

6 And I will lend a fire on Bagad, & among them that dwell carelessly in the hills, and they shall know that I am the Lord G^d;;

7 So will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Israel, and I will not let them pollute my holy name any more; and the heathen shall know that I am the Lord G^d;; the holy one in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord G^d;; this is the day whereof I have spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire and burn the weapons, both the shields and the dunclees, the bows and the arrows, and the hand-staves and the spears, and they shall burn them with fire seven years.

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut downe any out of the forests: for they shall burn the weapons with fire, and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord G^d;;

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea: and it shall stop the noses of the passengers, and there shall they bury Gog, and all his multitude: and they shall call it, the valley of Hamon-gog.

12 And seven months shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea all the people of the land shall bury them, and it shall be to them a renown the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord G^d;;

14 And they shall stee out of men of continual employment, passing through the land to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth to cleanse it: after the end of seven months shall they cease.

15 And the passengers that passe through the land, when any seeth a mans bone, then shall he set up a signe by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog.

16 And also the name of the cite shall be Hamonag: thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 ¶ And thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord G^d;; Speak I unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, Assemble your selves, and come, gather your selves on every side to my sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, even a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh and drink blood.

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, & drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rammes of lambs, and of goats, of bullocks, all of them fattings of Babylon.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of warre, saith the Lord G^d;;

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgement that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I am the Lord G^d;; their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquitie: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies; so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their uncleanness, and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord G^d;; Now will I bring againe the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy name.

26 After that they have borne their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made them afraid.

27 When I have brought them againe from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands; and am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

28 Then shall they know that I am the Lord G^d;; their God, & which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have caused of gathered them unto their own land, and have left them, & none of them any more there.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have poured out my spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord G^d;;

CHAP. XL.

1 The time, manner, and end of the vision. 6 The description of the east gate. 20 of the north gate. 24 of the south gate. 32 of the east gate. 35 and of the north gate. 39 Eight tables. 44 The chambers. 48 The porch of the house.

In the five and thirtieth years of our captivity, in the beginning of the year, in the tenth day

441
The men of continuance.

Heb. build.

Thas is, the multitude.
Heb. to the fowl of every wing.
Or, slaughter.

Heb. great goats.

Chap. 36. 23.

Joel 2. 28.
Asa 2. 17.

18, strike the with six fingers, or four these look with an hook of six teeth, as Chap. 3. 8. 4. 18, the king of the north. 18, wings. 18, to de- vore, 18, the face of the field. 18, consti- tently,

18, javelins. 18, make a use of them,

18, number.

18, the multitude of Gog.

day of the month, in the fourteenth year after that the city was smitten, in the self-same day the hand of the Lord was upon me, and brought me thither.

Or, upon which.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon a very high mountain, || he brought me as the frame of a city on the south.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold, there was a man, whose appearance was like the appearance of brass, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said unto me, Sonne of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and see thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee; for to the intent that I might shew them unto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest, to the house of Israel.

5 And behold, a wall on the outside of the house round about, and in the mans hand a measuring reed of six cubits long, by the cubit, and an hand-breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed, & the height one reed.

Heb. whose face was the way toward the east.

6 Then came he unto the gate which looked toward the east, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, which was one reed broad, and the other threshold of the gate, which was one reed broad.

7 And every little chamber was one reed long, and one reed broad, and between the little chambers were five cubits, and the threshold of the gate, by the porch of the gate within was one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits, and the posts thereof two cubits, and the porch of the gate was inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate eastward, were three on this side, and three on that side: they three were of one measure, and the posts had one measure on this side and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate ten cubits, and the length of the gate thirteen cubits.

Heb. limits or bound.

12 The space also before the little chambers was one cubit on this side, and the space was one cubit on that side, and the little chambers were six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the roof of one little chamber to the roof of another: the breadth was five and twenty cubits, doors against doors.

14 He made also posts, of threescore cubits, even unto the posts of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance, unto the face of the porch of the inner gate, were fifty cubits.

Heb. closed.

16 And there were narrow windows to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the arches: and windows were round about || inward: and upon each post were palm-trees.

Or, galleries, or porches.

Or, within.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and lo, there were chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about: thirty chambers were upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement by the side of the gates over against the length of the gates, was the lower pavement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, unto the forefront of

the inner court || without, an hundred cubits eastward and northward.

20 And the gate of the outward court that looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

Or, from without, Heb. whole face was.

21 And the little chambers thereof were three on this side, and three on that side, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

Or, galleries or porches.

22 And their windows, and their arches, and their palm-trees, were after the measure of the gate that looked towards the east, & they went up unto it by seven steps, and the arches thereof were before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court was over against the gate toward the north, and toward the east, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 After that he brought me toward the south, and behold a gate toward the south, and he measured the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And there were windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows; the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And there were seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof were before them, and it had palm-trees, one on this side, and another on that side upon the posts thereof.

27 And there was a gate in the inner court toward the south, and he measured from gate to gate toward the south, an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the south gate, and he measured the south gate according to these measures.

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures, and there were windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about: it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about were five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits broad.

Heb. breadth

31 And the arches thereof were toward the inner court, and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof, and the going up to it had eight steps.

32 And he brought me into the inner court toward the east, & he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof were according to these measures, and there were windows therein, and in the arches thereof round about: it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof were toward the outward court, and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it had eight steps.

35 And he brought me to the north gate, and measured it according to these measures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof were toward the inner court, and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it had eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof were by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt-offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate were two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to lay thereon the burnt-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering.

40 And at the side without, as one goeth up to the entry of the north gate, were two tables; and on the other side, which was at the porch of the gate, were two tables.

41 Four tables were on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew their sacrifices.

42 And the four tables were of beaten stone for the burnt-offering of a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt-offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within were books, an hand broad, fastened round about, and upon the tables was the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate were the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which was at the side of the north gate: and their prospect was toward the south, one at the side of the east gate, having the prospect toward the north.

45 And he said unto me, This chamber whose prospect is toward the south, is for the priests the keepers of the charge of the altar: these are the sons of Zadok among the sons of Levi, which come near to the Lord to minister unto him.

46 And the chamber whose prospect is toward the north, is for the priests the keepers of the charge of the altar: these are the sons of Zadok among the sons of Levi, which come near to the Lord to minister unto him.

47 So he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, foursquare, and the altar that was before the house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured each post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate was three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 The length of the porch was twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits, and he brought me by the steps whereby they went up to it: and there were pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

The measures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the temple.

Afterward he brought me to the temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the doorway was ten cubits, and the sides of the house were five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured the length thereof forty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the doorway two cubits, and the doorway seven cubits, and the breadth of the doorway seven cubits.

4 So he measured the length thereof, twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits before the temple, and he said unto me, This is the most holy place.

5 After he measured the wall of the house, six cubits, and the breadth of every side-chamber four cubits round about the house on every side.

6 And the side-chambers were three, and one over another, and thirty in order, and they entered into the wall which was of the house for the side-chambers round about, that they might have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And there was an enlarging and a winding about still upward to the side-chambers, for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house was still upward, and so increased from the lowest chamber to the highest by the midst.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about; the foundations of the side-chambers were a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thicknesse of the wall which was for the side-chamber without, was five cubits, and that which was left, was the place of the side-chambers that were within.

10 And between the chambers was the thicknesse of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

11 And the doores of the side-chambers were toward the place that was left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south, and the breadth of the place that was left, was five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that was before the separate place, at the end toward the west, was seventy cubits broad, and the wall of the building was five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house, an hundred cubits long, and the separate place, and the building with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long.

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place which was behind it, and the galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side an hundred cubits with the inner temple, and the porches of the court.

16 The doorway, and the narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the doorway, cleft with wood round about, and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows were covered.

17 So that above the doorway then unto the inner house and without, and by all the wall round about within and without, by 1 measure.

18 And it was made with cherubims and palm-trees, so that a palm-tree was between a cherub and a cherub, and every cherub had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man was toward the palm-tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm-tree on the other side: it was made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the doorway were cherubims and palm-trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

21 The posts of the temple were squared, and the face of the sanctuary the appearance of the one as the appearance of the other.

22 The altar of wood was three cubits high, and the length thereof, two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof, were of wood: and he said unto me, This is the table that is before the Lord.

23 And the temple and the sanctuary had two doores.

24 And the doores had two leaves a piece, two turning leaves: two leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the other door.

25 And there were made on them, on the doores of the temple, cherubims and palm-trees, like as were made upon the walls: and there were thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

26 And there were narrow windows and palm-trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch and upon the side-chambers of the house, and thick planks.

C H A P. XLII.

1 The chambers for the priests, 13 The use thereof.
19 The measures of the outward court.

Then he brought me forth into the utter court, the way toward the north, and he brought me into the chamber that was over against the separate place, and which was before the building toward the north.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits was the north door, and the breadth was fifty cubits.

3 Over against the twenty cubits, which were for the inner court, and over against the pavement which was for the utter court, was gallery against gallery in three stories.

4 And before the chambers was a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit, and their doors toward the north.

5 Now the upper chambers were shorter: for the galleries were higher than these, then the lower and then the middlemost of the building.

6 For they were in three stories, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore the building was straitened more than the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that was without over against the chambers, toward the utter court on the fore-part of the chambers, the length thereof was fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that were in the utter court was fifty cubits: and so before the temple were an hundred cubits.

9 And from under these chambers was the entry on the east side, as one goeth into them from the utter court.

10 The chambers were in the thicknesse of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

11 And the way before them was like the appearance of the chambers, which were toward the north as long as they, and as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doors.

12 And according to the doors of the chambers that were toward the south, was a door in the head of the way, even the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entereth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he unto me, The south chambers and the four chambers, which are before the separate place, they be holy chambers, where the priests that approach unto the Lord shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat offering, and the sinne-offering, and the trespass-offering, for the place is holy.

14 When the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the utter court, but there they shall lay their garments, wherein they minister: for they are holy, and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which are for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the east, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the east side with the measuring reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

17 He measured the north side five hundred reeds, with a measuring reed round about.

18 He measured the south side five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the west side, and measured five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the four sides: it had a wall round about, five hundred reeds long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation between the Sanctuary and the profane place.

C H A P. XLIII.

1 The returning of the glory of God into the temple. 7 The summe of Israel hindered Gods presence. 10 The prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and observation of the law of the house. 13 The measures, 18 and the ordinances of the altar.

Afterward he brought me to the gate, even the gate that looked toward the east.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and his voice was like the noise of many waters, and the earth shined with his glory. * Chap. 1. 3

3 And it was according to the appearance of the vision which I saw even according to the vision that I saw: when I came to destroy the city: for when I and the visions were like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar: and I fell upon my face. * Chap. 1. 4

4 And the glory of the Lord came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect is toward the east. * Chap. 1. 5

5 So the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the Lord was filled the house. * Chap. 1. 6

6 And I heard him speaking unto me out of the house, and he said unto me, Stand by me.

7 ¶ And he said unto me, Some of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever, and my holy name shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they, nor their kings, by their whoredoms, nor by the carcasses of their kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their thresholds by my thresholds, and their posts by my posts, and the wall between me and them, they have even defiled my holy name by their abominations that between me they have committed: wherefore I have concluded them in mine anger. * Chap. 1. 7

9 Now let them put away their whoredoms, and the carcasses of their kings farre from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10 ¶ Thou come of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the pattern.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, shew them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This is the law of the house: upon the top of the mountain, the whole limit thereof round about shall be most holy: behold, this is the law of the house.

13 ¶ And these are the measures of the altar after the cubits: the cubit is a cubit and an half, the breadth of the bottom shall be a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the edge thereof round about shall be a spanne, and this shall be the higher place of the altar. * Chap. 1. 8

14 And

¶ Or, did eat of these.

¶ Or, and the building consisted of the lower and the middlemost.

¶ Or, from the place.
¶ Or, he that brought me.
¶ Or, is he came.

¶ He, winds.

¶ Or, summe, or number.

¶ Heb, holme.

¶ Heb, lip.

14 And from the bottom upon the ground, even to the lower settle, shall be two cubits, and the breadth one cubit, and from the lesser settle even to the greater settle shall be four cubits, and the breadth one cubit.

15 So † the altar shall be four cubits, and from † the altar and upward shall be four boies.

16 And the altar shall be twelve cubits long, twelve broad, square in the four squares thereof.

17 And the settle shall be fourteen cubits long, and fourteen broad in the four squares thereof, and the border about it shall be half a cubit, and the bottom thereof shall be a cubit about, and the stairs shall look toward the east.

18 ¶ And he said unto me, Some of man, thus saith the Lord G^d ω , These are the ordinances of the altar, in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt give to the priests the Levites that be of the seed of Jacob which approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord G^d ω , a young bullock for a sinne-offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and upon the border round about, thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sinne-offering and he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house without the sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sinne-offering, and they shall cleanse the altar as they did cleanse it with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ramme out of the flock, without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the Lord ω , and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt-offering unto the Lord ω .

25 Seven dayes shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sinne-offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ramme out of the flock without blemish.

26 Seven dayes shall they purge the altar and purifie it, and they shall † consecrate themselves.

27 And when these dayes are expired, it shall be that upon the eighth day and so forward, the priests shall make your burnt-offerings upon the altar, and your peace-offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord G^d ω .

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The east gate assigned onely to the prince. 4 The priests reprov'd for polluting of the sanctuary. 9 Idolaters incapable of the priests offices. 15 The sinners of Jacob are accepted thereto. 17 Ordinances for the priests.

Then he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary which looketh toward the east, and it was shut.

2 Then said the Lord ω unto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the Lord ω is the God of Israel hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 It is for the prince, the prince, he shall sit in it to eat bread before the Lord ω ; he shall enter

by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the north gate before the house; and I looked and behold, the glory of the Lord ω is in the house of the Lord ω ; and I fell upon my face.

5 And the Lord ω said unto me, Some of man, † mark well, and hearken with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the Lord ω , and all the laws thereof, and mark well the entering in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, even to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord G^d ω , Ye house of Israel, let it suffice you of all your abominations.

7 In that ye have brought into my sanctuary † strangers uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary to pollute it, even my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they have broken my covenant, because of all your abominations.

8 And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have let keepers of my charge in my sanctuary for your selves.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord G^d ω , No stranger uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that is among the children of Israel.

10 And the Levites that are gone away farre from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols, they shall even bear their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, having charge at the gates of the house, and ministering to the house: they shall slay the burnt-offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them.

12 Because they ministered unto them before their idols, and † caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity; therefore have I lift up mine hand against them, saith the Lord G^d ω , and they shall bear their iniquity.

13 And they shall not come neare unto me to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come neare to any of my holy things, in the most holy place: but they shall bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the priests the Levites, the sinners of Jacob, that kept the charge of my sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come neare to me to minister unto me, and they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord G^d ω .

16 They shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come neare to my table to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to pass, that when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments, and no wooll shall come upon them, whilst they minister in the gates of the inner court and within.

18 They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins: they shall not gird themselves with any thing that causeth heat.

19 And when they go forth into the utter court, even into the utter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministered, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they

† Heb. set thine heart.

† Heb. children of a stranger.

† Or, ward, or ordinance: and so ver. 14, and 16.

† Heb. were for a stumbling block of iniquity unto, &c.

† Or, in sweet incense place. † Heb. in, or with sweet.

546

they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctify the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long, they shall only poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wives a widow, or a ber that is put away: but they shall take maidens of the free of the house of Israel, or a widow that had a priest before.

23 And they shall teach my people the difference between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

24 And in controversy they shall stand in judgement, and they shall judge it according to my judgements: and they shall keep my laws and my statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no dead person to defile themselves: but for father or for mother, or for sonne or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven days.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary, unto the inner court to minister in the sanctuary, he shall offer his sinne-offering, saith the Lord God.

28 And it shall be unto them for an inheritance; I am their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Israel; I am their possession.

29 They shall eat the meat-offering, and the sinne-offering, and the trespass-offering, and every dedicated thing in Israel shall be theirs.

30 And the first of all the first-fruits of all things, and every oblation of all of every sort of your oblations shall be the priests: ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

31 The priest shall not eat of any thing that is dead of it self, or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The portion of land for the sanctuary, 6 for the city, 7 and for the prince. 9 Ordinances for the prince.

Moreover, when ye shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation unto the Lord God, an holy portion of the land: the length shall be the length of five and twentieth thousand reeds, and the breadth shall be ten thousand: this shall be holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall be for the sanctuary five hundred in length, with five hundred in breadth, square round about, and sitre cubits round about, for the suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of five and twentieth thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the sanctuary, and the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shall be for the priests the ministers of the sanctuary, which shall come near to minister unto the Lord God, and it shall be a place for their houses, and an holy place for the sanctuary.

5 And the five and twenty thousand of length,

and the ten thousand of breadth shall also the Levites the ministers of the house have for themselves, for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long over against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 And a portion shall be for the prince on the one side and on the other side of the oblation of the holy portion and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy portion and before the possession of the city, from the west side west ward and from the east side eastward; and the length shall be over against one of the portions, from the west border unto the east border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel, and my princes shall no more oppress my people, and the rest of the land shall they give to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

9 Thus saith the Lord God, Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remove violence and spoil, and execute judgement and justice, take away your exactions from my people, saith the Lord God.

10 Ye shall have just balances, and a just ephah, and a just bath.

11 The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer.

12 And the shekel shall be twenty gerahes: twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels shall be your maneh.

13 This is the oblation that ye shall offer, the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyl, the bath of oyl, ye shall offer the tenth part of a bath out of the eph, which is an homer of ten baths, for ten baths are an homer.

15 And one lamb out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel for a meat-offering, and for a burnt-offering, and for peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord God.

16 All the people of the land shall give this oblation for the prince in Israel.

17 And it shall be the princes part to give burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and drink-offerings, in the feasts, and in the new moons, and in the sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sinne-offering, and the meat-offering, and the burnt-offering, and the peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord God, In the first month in the first day of the month, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish, and cleanse the sanctuary.

19 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sinne-offering, and put it upon the posts of the house, and upon the four corners of the settle of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt do the seventh day of the month, for every one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first month, in the fourteenth day of the month ye shall have the passover, a feast

* Lev. 21. 13.
† Heb. thrust forth.
† Heb. from a priest.

* Levit. 21. 7.
21.

* Num. 18. 20
Deut. 10. 9.
and 18. 12.
Josh. 13. 14.
33.
For, devoted.
† Or, chief.
* Exod. 13. 2.
and 22. 29.
30.
Num. 3. 13.
and 18. 12.

* Exod. 22. 31
Levitic. 22. 8.

† Heb. expul-
sion.
* Levit. 19.
35:36.

* Exod. 30. 13
Levit. 27. 25
Num. 3. 47.

† Or, kid
† Or, thank-
offerings.
† Heb. shall be for.
† Or, with.

† Or, thank-
offerings.

† Heb. when ye cause the land to fall.
† Heb. holiness.

† Or, void places.

Ordinances for prince, &c. Chap. xvi. xvii. Courts for baking & boiling.

of seven dayes, unleavened bread shall be eaten.
22 And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself, and for all the people of the land, a bullock for a sinne-offering.

23 And seven dayes of the feast he shall prepare a burnt-offering to the Lord, seven bullocks, and seven rammes without blemish daily the seven dayes, and a kid of the goats daily for a sinne-offering.

24 And he shall prepare a meat-offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ramme, and an hin of oyl for an ephah.

25 In the seventh moneth, in the fifteenth day of the moneth shall he do the like in the feast of the seven dayes, according to the sinne-offering, according to the burnt-offering, and according to the meat-offering, and according to the oyl.

CHAP. XLVI.

I Ordinances for the prince in his worship, 9 and for the people. 16 An order for the princes inheritance. 19 The courts for boiling and baking.

Thus saith the Lord God, The gate of the inner court that looked toward the east, shall be shut the six working dayes: but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it shall be opened.

2 And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priests shall prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace-offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gates then he shall go forth, but the gate shall not be shut until the evening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the doore of this gate before the Lord, in the sabbaths, and in the new moons.

4 And the burnt-offering that the prince shall offer unto the Lord in the sabbath-day, shall be six lambs without blemish, and a ramme without blemish.

5 And the meat-offering shall be an ephah for a ramme, and the meat-offering for the lambs, as he shall be able to give, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

6 And in the day of the new moon it shall be a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs, and a ramme: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat-offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ramme, and for the lambs according as his hand shall attain unto, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

8 And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

9 But when the people of the land shall come before the Lord, in the solemn feast, he that entereth in by the way of the north gate to worship, shall go out by the way of the south gate, and he that entereth by the way of the south gate, shall go forth by the way of the north gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against it.

10 And the prince in the midst of them when they go in, shall go in; and when they go forth, shall go forth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat-offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ramme and to the lambs, as he is able to give, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

12 Now when the prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt-offering, or peace-offerings, voluntarily unto the Lord, one shall then open him the gate that looked toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt-offering and his peace-offerings, as he did on the sabbath-day, then he shall go forth, and after his going forth, one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt-offering unto the Lord, of a lamb of the first year without blemish; thou shalt prepare it every morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat-offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oyl, to temper with the fine flour; a meat-offering continually, by a perpetual ordinance unto the Lord.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meat-offering, and the oyl, every morning, for a continual burnt-offering.

16 Thus saith the Lord God, If the prince give a gift unto any of his sonnes, the inheritance thereof shall be his sonnes, it shall be their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to the year of liberitie; after, it shall return to the prince: but his inheritance shall be his sonnes for them.

18 Moreover, the prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression to thrust them out of their possession; but he shall give his sonnes inheritance out of his own possession: that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 After, he brought me through the entry, which was at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which looked toward the north: and behold, there was a place on the two sides westward.

20 Then said he unto me, This is the place where the priest shall boil the trespass-offering and the sinne-offering, where they shall bake the meat-offering: that they bear them not out into the outer court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the inner court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the courts and behold, in every corner of the court there was a court.

22 In the four corners of the court there were courts, joyined of fourtie cubits long, and thirtie broad: these four corners were of one measure.

23 And there was a new building round about in them, round about them court, and it was made with boiling places under the rows round about.

24 Then said he unto me, These are the places of them that boil where the ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

I The vision of the holy waters. 6 The vertue of them. 13 The borders of the land. 23 The division of it by lot.

Afterward he brought me again unto the doore of the house, and behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward: for the fore-front of the house stood toward the east, and the waters came down from under from the right side of the house, at the south side of the altar.

2 Then thought he me out of the way of the gate northward, and led me about the way without unto the inner gate by the way that looked eastward, and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

547

† Heb. of his year.

† Heb. morning by morning.

† Heb. the gift of his land,

† Heb. a court in a corner of a court.

† Heb. made with chimneys.

† Heb. corner.

ed.

The vertue of the holy waters. Ezekiel. The portions of the tribes, &c.

548

† Heb. waters
of the ankles.

† Heb. waters
of swimming.

† Heb. lip.
Rev. 22. 3.

Or, plain.

† Heb. two
rivers.

Or, and that
which shall
not be
healed.

† Heb. shall
come up.
Or, princ-
ipall.

Or, for brai-
ses and lores.
Revel. 22. 3.

Or, swore.
Gen. 27. 7.
and 17. 8.
and 26. 3.
and 28. 13.

Or, the mil-
lile village.

† Heb. from
between.

Or, Meribah.
Or, valley.
Or, toward
Teman.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth east-ward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters: the waters were to the ankles.

4 Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters; the waters were to the knees: again he measured a thousand, and brought me through; the waters were to the loyns.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, and it was a river that I could not passe over: for the waters were risen, waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

6 ¶ And he said unto me, Sonne of man, hast thou seen this? then he brought me and caused me to return to the brink of the river.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the bank of the river were very many trees on the one side and on the other.

8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east country, and go down into the desert, and go into the sea: which being brought forth into the sea, the water shall be healed.

9 And it shall come to passe, that every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the rivers shall come, shall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.

10 And it shall come to passe, that the fishers shall stand upon it, from Engedi, even unto En-gelaim: they shall be a place to spread forth nets, their fish shall be according to their kinds as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the meere places thereof, and the marshes thereof, I shall not be healed, they shall be given to sale.

12 And by the river upon the bank thereof on this side and on that side, I shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth new fruit according to his months, because their waters they issue out of the sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof for medicine.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, This shall be the border, whereby ye shall inherit the land according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph shall have two portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning the which I have lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers, and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.

15 And this shall be the border of the land toward the north side, from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zidon:

16 Hamath, Berobah, Shihah, which is between the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath: Hamath, Berobah, which is by the coast of Hamath.

17 And the border from the sea, shall be Hamath, the border of Damascus, and the north north-ward, and the border of Hamath: and this is the north side.

18 And the east side ye shall measure from Hamath, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel by Jordan, from the border unto the east sea: and this is the east side.

19 And the south side south-ward from Teman, even to the waters of Meribah in Kadesh, the river to the great sea: and this is the south side.

20 The west side also shall be the great sea

from the border, till a man come over against Hamath: this is the west side.

21 So shall you divide this land unto you, according to the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe, that ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you, and they shall be unto you as born in the country among the children of Israel: they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe, that in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give him his inheritance, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1, 23 The portions of the twelve tribes, 8 of the sanctuary, 15 of the citie and suburbs, 21 and of the prince, 30 The dimensions, and gates of the citie.

Now these are the names of the tribes, from the north end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hamath, the border of Damascus north-ward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides east and west) a portion for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the east side unto the west side a portion for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the east side even unto the west side, a portion for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Manasse.

5 And by the border of Manasse, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the east side even unto the west side, a portion for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Judah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Judah, from the east side unto the west side, shall be the offering which they shall offer of silver and twenty thousand reeds in breadth, and in length as one of the other parts, from the east side unto the west side, and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the Lord, shall be of silver and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, even for the priests shall be this holy oblation, toward the north, five and twenty thousand in length, & toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length, and the sanctuary of the Lord shall be in the midst thereof.

11 It shall be for the priests that are sanctified, of the houses of Sadoch, which have kept my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray.

12 And this oblation of the land that is offered, shall be unto them a thing most holy by the border of the Levites.

13 And over against the border of the priests, the Levites shall have five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length shall be five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it; neither exchange, nor alienate the first-fruits of the land: for it is holy unto the Lord.

15 ¶ And the four thousand that are left in the

Or, the sanctified persons shall be for the priests.
Or, ward of ordinance.

the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand shall be a profane place for the citie, for dwelling and for suburbs, and the citie shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these shall be the measures thereof, the north side four thousand and five hundred, and the south side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east side four thousand and five hundred, and the west side four thousand and five hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the citie shall be toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy portion, shall be ten thousand eastward, and ten thousand westward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the citie.

19 And they that serve the citie, shall serve it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation shall be five and twenty thousand, by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation four-square, with the possession of the citie.

21 ¶ And the residue shall be for the prince on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the citie over against the five and twenty thousand, of the oblation toward the east border, and westward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west border, over against the portions for the prince, and it shall be the holy oblation, and the sanctuary of the house shall be in the midst thereof.

22 Moreover, from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the citie, being in the midst of that which is the prince's, between the border of Judah, and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince.

min, shall be for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east side unto the west side, Benjamin shall have a portion.

24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the east side unto the west side, Simeon shall have a portion.

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the east side unto the west side, Issachar a portion.

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the east side unto the west side, Zebulun a portion.

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the east side unto the west side, Gad a portion.

28 And by the border of Gad, at the south side southward, the border shall be even from Tamar, unto the waters of the strife in Kadesh, and to the river toward the great sea.

29 This is the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these are their portions, saith the Lord God.

30 ¶ And these are the goings out of the citie on the north side, four thousand and five hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the citie shall be after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi.

32 And at the east side four thousand and five hundred: and three gates; & one gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the south side four thousand and five hundred measures: and three gates; one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

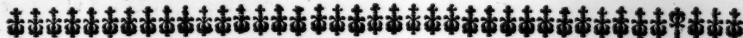
34 At the west side four thousand and five hundred, with their three gates: one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 It was round about eighteen thousand measures: and the name of the citie from that day shall be, The Lord is with us.

† Heb. one portion.

† Or, Meribah Kadesh.

† Heb. Jehovah-sham-mah.



THE BOOK OF DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 Jehoiakim captivities. 3 Ashpenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah. 8 They refusing the king's portion, do prosper with pulse and water. 17 Their excellency in wisdom.

IN the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah, came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem, and besetged it.

2 And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah, into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

3 ¶ And the king spake unto Ashpenaz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring certain of the children of Israel, and of the kings seed, and of the princes;

4 Children in whom was no blemish, but well-favoured, and skillfull in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as had ability in them to stand in the king's palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Chaldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily provision of the king's meat, and of the wine which he drank: so nourishing them three years, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.

6 Now among these were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: for he gave unto Daniel the name of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah of Shadrach, and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abed-nego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart, that he would not defile himself with the portion of the king's meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs, that he might not defile himself.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

10 And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat & your drink: for why should he see your faces? I would like then the children which are of your sort: then shall ye make me endamage my head to the king.

11 Then said Daniel to the prince of the eunuchs that he set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

12 I have seen thy servants, I beseech thee, ten

† Heb. the wine of his drink.

† Heb. Belshazzar. † Or, term, or continuance. † Or, the new ard.

Nebuchadnezzar dreameth.

Daniel.

Daniel findeth the dream.

550 [†] *Reb. of pulse* [†] *Reb. that we may eat, &c.* [†] *Reb. of pulse* [†] *Reb. that we may eat, &c.* [†] *Reb. of pulse* [†] *Reb. that we may eat, &c.*

13 When let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the kings meat: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in flesh then all the children which did eat the portion of the kings meat.

16 Thus Belshazzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink: and gave them pulse.

17 As for these foure children, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom, and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

19 And the king communed with them, and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king.

20 And in all matters of wisdom and understanding that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better then all the magicians and astrologers that were in all his realm.

21 And Daniel continued even unto the first year of king Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 Nebuchadnezzar forgetting his dream, requirereth it of the Chaldeans by promises and threatenings.

2 They acknowledging their inability, are judged to die. 14 Daniel obtaining some respite, findeth the dream. 19 He blest the God. 24 He stayeth the decree, is brought to the king. 31 The dream. 36 The interpretation. 46 Daniels advancement.

AND in the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the soothsayers, and the Chaldeans, for to shew the king his dreams: to they came and stood before the king.

3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.

4 Then spake the Chaldeans to the king in Syriack, O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation.

5 The king answered and said to the Chaldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

6 But if ye shew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts, and rewards, and great honour: therefore shew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered again and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The king answered and said, I know of certainty that ye would gain the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make known unto me

the dream, there is but one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 The Chaldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the kings matter: therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things at any magician, or astrologer, or Chaldean.

11 And it is a rare thing that the king requirereth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth that the wise men should be slain; and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be slain.

14 Then Daniel answered with counsel to Arioch the captain of the kings guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon:

15 We answered and said to Arioch the kings captain, Why is the decree so hasty from the king? then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies of the God of heaven concerning this secret; what Daniel and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

19 Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night vision: then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

20 Daniel answered and said, Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever: for wisdom and might are his.

21 And he changed the times and the seasons: he removed kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding.

22 He revealeth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what is in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom, and might, and hast made known unto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made known unto us the kings matter.

24 Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise men of Babylon: he went and said thus unto him, Destroy not the wise men of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, I have found a man of the captivity of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation.

26 The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name was Belshazzar, Art thou able to shew me the dream which I have dreamed, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded, cannot the wise men the astrologians, the magicians, the soothsayers, shew unto the

Or, he made Daniel understand.

† Heb wisdom of understanding.

† Cald. remanent, chief marshal, chief of the executioners, or slaughtermen.

† Cald. from before God, Or, that they should not destroy Daniel, &c.

† Psal. 113. 2. and 115. 16.

† Chap. 3. 9.

* Chap. 3. 20. † Cald. made pieces. Or, free. Chap. 3. 17.

† Cald. buy.

18 But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar, what shall be in the latter dayes: Thy dream, and the visions of the head upon thy bed are these.

19 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts came into thy minde, upon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and he that revealeth secrets maketh known unto thee what shall come to passe.

20 But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me, for any wisdom that I have more then any living, but for their sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

21 Thou, O king, I sawest, and behold, a great image: this great image whose brightnesse was excellent, stood before thee, and the form thereof was terrible.

22 This image whose head was of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his thighs of brass,

23 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay.

24 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that were of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

25 Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver and the gold broken to pieces together, and became like the chaffe of the summer threshing-floores, and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

26 This is the dream, and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king.

27 Thou, O king, art a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.

28 And whereas he hath given thee wisdom, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all: thou art this head of gold.

29 And after that shall arise another kingdom inferior to thee, and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth.

30 And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces, and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces, and bruise.

31 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron: the kingdom shall be divided, but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with mirie clay.

32 And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay: so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken.

33 And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with mirie clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

34 And in the dayes of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces, and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

35 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to passe

hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

36 Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation, and sweet odours unto him.

37 The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth it is, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldst reveal this secret.

38 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and chief of the governors over all the wise men of Babylon.

39 Then Daniel requested of the king, and he let Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel sat in the gate of the king.

CHAP. III.

1 Nebuchadnezzar dedicated a golden image in Dura. 2 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego are accused for not worshipping the image. 3 They being threatened, make a good confession. 4 God delivereth them out of the furnace. 5 Nebuchadnezzar seeing the miracle, blesteth God.

Nebuchadnezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to gather together the princes, the governors, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

3 Then the princes, the governors, and captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up: and they stood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up.

4 Then an herald cried aloud, To you it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

5 That at what time ye heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psalterie, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ye fall down, and worship the golden image, that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up.

6 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, shall the same hour be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psalterie, and all kinds of musick, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell down and worshipped the golden image, that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

8 And whereas some at that time certain Chaldeans came near and accused the Jews.

9 They spake and said to the king Nebuchadnezzar, O king, live forever.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psalterie, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, shall fall down and worship the golden image:

11 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, that he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certain Jews whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: these men

55
† Cald. a fresh

† Cald. with
might.
† Cald. they
command.
† Or, singing
† Cald. sym-
phony.

† *Cald.* have
set no regard
upon thee,

¶ King, † have not regarded thee, they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: then they brought these men before the king.

¶ *Or*, of purpose, as Exod. 21. 13.

14 Nebuchadnezzar spake and said unto them, Is it true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego? do not ye serve my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up?

15 Now if ye be ready that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psalterie, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ye fall down, and worship the image which I have made, well: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a fierce furnace, and who is that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego answered, and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, we are not careful to answer thee in this matter.

17 If it be so, our God whom we serve, is able to deliver us from the burning fierce furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image, which thou hast set up.

† *Cald.* filled,

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchadnezzar † full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: therefore he spake and commanded that they should heat the furnace one seven times more than it was wont to be heat.

* *Cald.* mighty of strength.

20 And he commanded the † most mighty men that were in his army, to binde Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, and to cast them into the burning fierce furnace.

¶ *Or*, maniles, ¶ *Or*, turbants,

21 Then these men were bound in their coats, their hose, and their hats, and their other garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fierce furnace.

† *Cald.* word.

22 Therefore because the kings † commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire slew those men that cook up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego.

¶ *Or*, spark.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fierce furnace.

¶ *Or*, governor, pours,

24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was alarmed, and rose up in haste, and spake, and said unto his † counsellors, Did not we cast thee men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, Yea, O king.

† *Cald.* there is no hurt in them.

25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and † they have no hurt, and the form of the fourth is like the forme of God.

† *Cald.* doore.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the † mouth of the burning fierce furnace, and spake and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come hither. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, came forth of the midst of the fire.

27 And the princes, governors and captains, and the kings counsellors being gathered together, saw these men, upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 Then Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said, Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, who hath sent his angel, and deliver-

ed his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the kings word, and yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.

29 Therefore † I make a decree, That every people, nation, and language, which speaks † any thing amiss against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, shall be † cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill, because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort.

† *Cald.* a decree is made by me
† *Cald.* errors
† *Chap.* 2. 5.
† *Cald.* made pieces.

30 Then the king † promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, in the province of Babylon.

† *Cald.* made to prosper.

CHAP. III.

1 Nebuchadnezzar confesseth Gods kingdom, 4 maketh relation of his dream, which the magicians could not interpret, 8 Daniel heareth the dream, 19 He interprets it. 28 The story of the event.

Nebuchadnezzar the king, unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

2 † I thought it good to shew the signes and wonders, that the high God hath wrought towards me.

† *Cald.* it was shewn to me.

3 How great are his signes! and how mighty are his wonders! his kingdom is † an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion is from generation to generation.

† *Chap.* 2. 4.

4 ¶ I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace:

5 I saw a dream which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed, and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree, to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

7 When came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in before me (whose name was Belteshazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom is the spirit of the holy gods) and before him I told the dream, saying,

* *Chap.* 2. 4.

9 O Belteshazzar, † master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubled thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus were the visions of mine head in my bed, † I saw, and behold, a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof was great.

† *Cald.* I was seeing.

11 The tree grew and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaves thereof were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadows under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and behold, a watcher, and an holy one came down from heaven.

† *Cald.* with might.

14 He cried † aloud, and said thus, Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches; shake off his leaves, & scatter his fruit; let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his banches.

15 Nevertheless leave the stump of his root in the earth, even with a band of iron, and with in the tender grass of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts in the grass of the field.

ed.

a decree
e by me
etrom,
2.5.
made

made
per.

it was
more

2.44

2.48

was

from heal-
ing of thine
wound.

10. pages

UMI

16 Let his heart be changed from man, and let a beasts heart be given unto him, and let seven times pass over him.

17 This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know, that the most high ruler in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.

18 This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen: now thou, O Belshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, so that I shall not be one of the multitude: for my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the spirit of the holy gods is in thee.

19 ¶ When Daniel (whose name was Belshazzar) was accused for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him in the king's palace, and said, Belshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belshazzar answered, and said, My lord, the dream be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whose leaves were fine, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all, under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose boughs the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatness is grown and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king saw a watcher, and an holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew to the tree, and destroy it, yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and with nails of brass, upon the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him:

24 This is the interpretation, O king, and this is the decree of the most high, which is come upon thy lord the king:

25 That they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee: till thou know that the most high ruler in the kingdom of men hath given it to whomsoever he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree roots, thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that the heavens do rule.

27 Therefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy sinnes by righteousness, and thine iniquities by showing mercy to the poore, (it may be) a lengthening of thy tranquillity.

28 ¶ All this came upon the king Belshazzar.

29 At the end of twelve months he walked in the palace of the kingdom of Babylon.

30 The king spake, and said, Is not this great Babylon that I have built for the house of the kingdom, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty?

31 While he was thus saying, in the kings mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, saying, O king Belshazzar, to thee it is spoken, The kingdom is departed from thee:

32 And they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee: till thou know that the most high ruler in the kingdom of men hath given it to whomsoever he will.

thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee: until thou know that the most high ruler in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

33 The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Belshazzar, and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his hairs were grown like eagles feathers, and his nails like birds claws.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Belshazzar lift up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the most high, and I praised and honoured him that liveth for ever, whose dominion is an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom is from generation to generation.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are required as nothing: and he doth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What dost thou?

36 At the same time my reason returned unto me, and for the glory of my kingdom, mine honour and brightness returned unto me, and my counsellors and my lords brought unto me, and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent majesty was added unto me.

37 Now I Belshazzar praise, and extol, and honour the king of heaven, all whose works are truth, and his wayes judgement, and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

1 Belshazzars impietie cast. 5 A hand writing unknown to the magicians, troubleth the king. 10 As the commendation of the queen, Daniel is brought. 17 He reproving the king of pride and idolatry, 25 readeth and interpreteth the writing. 30 The monarchy is translated to the Medes.

Belshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the chound.

2 Belshazzar, while he called the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels, which his father Nebuchadnezzar had taken out of the temple which was in Jerusalem, that the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines might drink therein.

3 When they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God, which was at Jerusalem; and the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines drank in them.

4 They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

5 ¶ In the same hour came forth lightnings of a mans hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaiter of the wall of the kings palace; and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the kings countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the joints of his loynes were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

7 The king cried aloud to him in the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers: and the king spake and said to the wise men of Babylon, Whosoever shall readeth this writing, and show me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with a scarlet, and have a chain of gold about his neck.

¶ Chap. 7. 14.
Micah 4. 7.
Luk. 1. 33.

¶ Job. 9. 1. 8.
Isa. 45. 9.

¶ Cald. brought
forth.

¶ Cald. bright
nesses.

¶ Cald. chan-
ged it.

¶ Or, circled.
¶ Cald. blind-
ings or
know.

¶ Cald. with
a white
or purple, i.e.
milk.

26 I make a decree, that in every dominion of,

24. And there was given him Dominion and
glory, and a Kingdom, that all people, nations
and languages should serve him; his Dominion

f Cold, a pro-
longing in
life was gi-
ven them.

556

* Chap. 2. 44.
Mikah 4. 7.
1. ok. 1. 33.
† Cald. health.

is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in midst of my body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

16 I came near unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this: so he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are four, are four kings, which shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the fourth shall be the fourth king, and shall possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.

19 ¶ When I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diverse from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth were of iron, and his nails of brass, which devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet.

20 And of the ten horns that were in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell, even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look was more stout than his fellows.

21 ¶ I beheld, and the same beast made wars with the saints, and prevailed against them;

22 Until the ancient of days came, and judgement was given to the saints of the most high: and the time came, that the saints possessed the kingdom.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and brake it in pieces.

24 And the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings, that shall arise, and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subvert three kings.

25 And he shall speak great words against the most high, and shall wear out the saints of the most high, and shall think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand, until a time and times and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume, and to destroy it unto the end.

27 And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most high, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him.

28 Hitherto is the end of the matter. As for me, Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Daniels vision of the ramme, and he-goat. 2 The two thousand, three hundred dayes of sacrifice. 3 Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the vision.

I In the third year of the reign of king Belshazzar, a vision appeared unto me, even unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision (and it came to pass when I lay) that I was at Bethshazur, in the palace, which is in the province of Elam; and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai.

3 ¶ When I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and behold, there stood before the river, in summer

which had two horns, and the two horns were bright: but one was bigger then the other, and the bigger came up last.

4 I saw the ramme pushing westward, and northward, and southward: so that no beasts might stand before him, neither was there any that could deliver out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an he-goat came from the west on the face of the whole earth, and touched not the ground: and the goat had a notable horn between his eyes.

6 And he came to the ramme that had two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close unto the ramme, and he smote him with choles against him, and smote the ramme, and brake his two horns, and there was no power in the ramme to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him, and there was none that could deliver the ramme out of his hand.

8 Therefore the he-goat waxed very great, and when he was strong, the great horn was broken: and for it came up four notable horns, towarde the four windes of breath.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant land.

10 And it waxed great, even to the host of heaven, and it cast down some of the host, and against the stars to the ground; and it changed them.

11 ¶ Then he magnified himself even to the prince of the host, and by him the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.

12 And his host was given him against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression, and it was cast down the truth to the ground, and it was covered.

13 ¶ When I heard one saint speaking, and another saint answered him, saying, What meaneth this vision? how long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression of desecration, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?

14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand, three hundred dayes; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, when I even, I saw Daniel had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a voice which said, Greetings be unto thee, Daniel: make this man to understand the vision.

17 So he came near where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O sons of man; for at the time of the end shall be the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking unto me, I was in a deep sleep, and fell toward the ground: but he touched me, and set me up again.

19 And he said, Beware, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end shall be.

20 ¶ The ramme which thou sawest having two horns, are the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat is the king of Syria; and the great horn that is between his eyes, is the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas four stood

† Heb. the se-

cand.

† Heb. none

† Heb. a horn

of sight.

* Chap. 1. 1.

* Psal. 48. 2.

* Ezech. 20. 6.

† Heb. against

† Heb. from him,

† Heb. against

† Heb. against

† Heb. against

† Heb. against

† Heb. against

† Heb. against

† Heb. against

† Heb. against

† Heb. against

† Heb. against

† Heb. against

† Heb. against

† Heb. against

† Heb. against

† Heb. against

† Heb. against

† Heb. against

† Heb. against

† Heb. against

† Heb. against

† Heb. against

† Heb. against

† Heb. against

† Heb. against

† Heb. against

† Heb. against

† Heb. against

† Heb. against

† Heb. against

† Heb. against

† Heb. against

† Heb. against

† Heb. against

† Heb. against

† Heb. against

† Heb. against

† Heb. against

† Heb. against

† Heb. against

† Heb. against

† Heb. against

† Heb. against

† Heb. against

† Heb. against

† Heb. against

† Heb. against

† Heb. against

† Heb. against

† Heb. against

up to it, foure kingdomes shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdome, when the transgressours are come to the full; a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty, and the holy people.

25 And through his policie also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and he shall magnifie himself in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the prince of princes, but he shall be broken without hand.

26 And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told, is true: wherefore thou up to the vision, for it shall be for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted and was sick certain dayes; afterward I rose up, and did the kings business, and I was astonied at the vision, but none understood it.

CHAP. IX.

I Daniel considering the time of the captivity, maketh confession of sinnes, 16 and prayeth for the restauration of Jerusalem. 20 Gabriel informeth him of the seventie weeks.

In the first year of Darius the sonne of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, which was made king over the realm of the Caldeans.

2 In the first year of his reigne, I Daniel understood by books the number of the yeeres, whereof the word of the Lord came to Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy years in the desolations of Jerusalem.

3 And I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed unto the Lord my God, and made my confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant, and mercie to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments:

5 We have sinned, and have committed iniquitie, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts, and from thy iudgements.

6 Neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousness belongeth unto thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel that are neare, and that are farre off, through all the countreys, whether thou hast driven them, because of their trespasses that they have trespassed against thee.

8 O Lord, to us belongeth confusion of face to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

9 To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him.

10 Neither have we obeyed the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in his lawes which he set before us, by his servants the prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel have transgressed thy lawes, even by departing that they might not obey thy voice; therefore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that is written in the law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him.

12 And he hath confirmed his words which he

spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evill; for under the whole heaven hath not been done, as hath been done upon Jerusalem.

13 As it is written in the law of Moses, all this evill is come upon us: yet I made thee not our prayer before the Lord our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the Lord our God watched upon the evill, and brought it upon us: for the Lord our God is righteous in all his works which he doth: for we obeyed not his voice.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that hast brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast gotten thee renown as at this day: we have sinned, we have done wickedly.

16 O Lord, according to all thy righteousness, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy cite Jerusalem, thy holy mountain: because for our sinnes, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and thy people are become a reproach to all that are about us.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lords sake.

18 O my God, incline thine ear and heare; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the cite, which is called by thy name: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgive, O Lord hearken and do, deferre not, for thine own sake, O my God: for thy cite, and thy people are called by thy name.

20 And whiles I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sinne, and the sinne of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the Lord my God, for the holy mountain of my God:

21 Yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to rise swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

22 And he informed me, and talked with me; and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee skill and understanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment came forth, and I am come to shew thee; for thou art greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 Seventie weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy cite, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sinnes, and to make reconciliation for iniquitie, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophesie, and to anoint the most holy.

25 Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem, unto the Anointed the prince, shall be seven weeks; and threescore and two weeks the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Jerusalem be cut off: but not for himselfe: ane the people of the prince that shall come, shall destroy the cite, and the sanctuary, and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the warre desolations are determined.

Levit. 26, 14, &c.
Deut. 28, 15.
Lamen. 2, 17.
Heb. treated the face.

Heb. made thee a name.
Exod. 14, 18

Heb. whereupon thy name is called.
Heb. cause to fall.

Chap. 8, 16.
Heb. with weariness, or flight.

Heb. to make thee skillfull of understanding.
Heb. word.
Heb. a man of desires.

Or, to revivify.

Or, to seal up.

Heb. prophesie.

Heb. shall return and be built.

Or, breach, or ditch.

Heb. in state of times.

Or, and shall save nothing.

Or, it shall be cut off by desolations.

558
 For, with the
 abominable
 armies.
 * Mat. 24. 15.
 Mar. 13. 4. 6.
 Luk. 21. 20.

27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, & for the overspreading of * abominations, he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

CHAP. X.

1 Daniel having humbled himself, seeth a vision.
 10 Being troubled with fear, he is comforted by the angel.

In the third year of Cyrus king of Persia, a thing was revealed unto Daniel, (whose name was called Belshazzar) and the thing was true, but the time appointed was long, and he understood the thing, & had understanding of the vision.

2 In those days I Daniel was mourning three full weeks.

3 I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh, nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

4 And in the fourth and twentieth day of the first month, as I was by the side of the great river, which is * Euphrates:

5 When I lift up mine eyes and looked, and behold, I a certain man clothed in linen, whose loins were * girded with fine gold of Ephraim:

6 His body also was like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brass, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision, for the men that were with me saw not the vision: but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my * comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which set me upon my knees, and upon the palms of my hands.

11 And he said unto me, O Daniel, I a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, & stand upright: for unto thee am I now sent; and when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he unto me, Fear not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thyself before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days: but lo, Michael came, and he said unto me, Stand up, for thou art now sent.

14 Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people, in the latter days: for yet the vision is for many days.

15 And when he had spoken such words unto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumb.

16 And behold, one like the similitude of the sonnes of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength.

17 For how can I the servant of this my lord, I shall talk with this my lord? for as for me, straightway I am van of strength remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came again and touched me one like the appearance of a man, & he strengthened me.

19 And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not, peace be unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong: and when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will show thee that which is noted in the scripture of truth: and there is none that holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince.

CHAP. XI.

1 The overthrow of Persia by the king of Grecia, 5 Leagues and conflicts between the kings of the south and of the north. 30 The invasion and tyranny of the Romans.

¶ Now I, in the first year of Darius the Mede, even I stood to confirm and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the truth, Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia, and the fourth shall be farre richer then they all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stirre up all against the realm of Grecia.

3 And a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will.

4 And when he shall stand up, his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four windes of heaven; and not to his posteritie, no; according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be plucked up, even for others besides those.

5 ¶ And the king of the south shall be strong, and one of his princes, and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion: his dominion shall be a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeares they shall join themselves together: for the kings daughter of the south shall come to the king of the north to make selfes, & an agreement: but she shall not retain the power of the arm, neither shall he stand, nor his arm, but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in these times.

7 But out of a branch of her roots shall one stand up in his estate, which shall come with an armie, and shall enter into the fortress of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail:

8 And shall also carrie captives into Egypt, their gods with their princes, and with their precious vessels of silver and of gold, and he shall continue mee yeares then the king of the north.

9 So the king of the south shall come into his kingdom, and shall return into his own land.

10 But his sonnes I shall be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and one shall certainly come and overflow, and pass through: then shall he return, and be stirred up even to his fortress.

11 And the king of the south shall be moved with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, even with the king of the north; and he shall

† Heb. great.

† Heb. weeks of daye.

† Heb. bread of desires.

* Gen. 2. 14.

† Heb. one man.

* Revel. 1. 13.

14. 15.

† Or, vigour.

* Chap. 7. 28.

† Heb. moved.

† Heb. a man of desires.

† Heb. stand upon thy sending.

† Or, the first.

† Heb. strengthen him self.

† Heb. shall associate themselves.

† Heb. right.

† Or, whom he brought forth.

† Heb. vessels of their desire.

† Or, shall.

erfia.
Orabhis
ant of m
ord,

ing, at the
of times
years,
the
children of
mothers,

ing, the city
of munitions,
the
people of his
choke,

Pr, goodly
and
the land
of ornament.
Pr, much up
rightness: or
equal condi-
tions,
the to cov
not,
that for him,
that his re-
pouch.

the one that
catch an
cador to
rule over,
the anger,

into the
peaceable
and for, &c.
they think
his thoughts,

the their
thoughts,

UMI

set forth a great multitude, but the multitude
shall be given into his hand.

12 And when he hath taken away the multi-
tude, his heart shall be lifted up, and he shall
cast down many ten thousands; but he shall not
be strengthened by it.

13 For the king of the north shall return, and
shall set forth a multitude greater then the former,
and shall certainly come († after certain years)
with a great army, and with much riches.

14 And in those times there shall many stand
up against the king of the south: also † the rob-
bers of thy people shall exalt themselves to es-
tablish the vision, but they shall fall.

15 So the king of the north shall come, and
cast up a mount, and take† the most fenced cities,
and the arms of the south shall not withstand, nei-
ther: his chosen people, neither shall there be
any strength to withstand.

16 But he that cometh against him, shall do
according to his own will, and none shall stand
before him: and he shall stand in the † glorious
land which by his hands shall be consumed.

17 He shall also set his face to enter with the
strength of his whole kingdom, and will fight on
with him: thus shall he do, and he shall give him
the daughter of women † corrupting her: but the
shall not stand on his side, neither be for him.

18 After this shall he turn his face into the
isles, and shall take many: but a prince † for his
own bet all shall cause † the reproach offered by
him, to cease; without his own reproach he shall
cause it to turn upon him.

19 Then he shall turn his face towards the
fort of his own land: but he shall stumble and fall,
and not be found.

20 Then shall stand up in his estate a raifer
of taxes in the glory of the kingdom: but within
few days he shall be destroyed, neither in † an-
ger, nor in battell.

21 And in his estate shall stand up a vile per-
son, to whom they shall not give the honour of
the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and
obtain the kingdom by flatteries.

22 And with the arms of a flood shall they be
overflown from before him, and shall be broken:
yea also the pynce of the covenant.

23 And after the league made with him, he
shall work deceitfully: for he shall come up, and
shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shall enter peaceably even upon the fa-
test places of the province, and he shall do that
which his fathers have not done; nor his fathers
fathers, he shall scatter among them the prey and
spoil, and riches: yea, and he shall † forefront his
devices against the strong holds, even for a time.

25 And he shall stir up his power and his
courage against the king of the south with a great
armie, and the king of the south shall be stirred
up to battell with a very great and mighty army;
but he shall not stand: for they shall forefront de-
vices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his
meat, shall destroy him, and his army shall over-
flow: and many shall fall down slain.

27 And both these kings† hearts shall be to
be mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table;
but it shall not prosper: for yet the end shall be
at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he return into his land with
great riches, and his heart shall be against the
holy covenant: and he shall do exploits, and re-
turn to his own land.

29 At the time appointed he shall return,
and come towards the south, but it shall not be as
before: or as the latter.

30 For the ships of Chittim shall come a-
gainst him: therefore he shall be grieved and re-
turn, and have indignation against the holy co-
venant: so shall he do, he shall even return, and
have intelligence with them that forsake the holy
covenant.

31 And arms shall stand on his part, and they
shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall
take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall
place the abomination that maketh desolate.

32 And such as do wickedly against the co-
venant, shall be corrupt by flatteries: but the peo-
ple that do know their God, shall be strong, and
do exploits.

33 And they that understand among the peo-
ple, shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the
sword, and by flame, by captivity and by spoil
many days.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be
holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave
to them with flatteries.

35 And some of them of understanding shall
fall to trytthem, and to purge, and to make them
white, even to the time of the end: because it is
yet for a time appointed.

36 And the king shall do according to his will,
and he shall exalt himself, and magnifie himself
above every god, and shall speak marvellous
things against the God of gods, and shall prosper
till the indignation be accomplished: for that that
is determined, shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fa-
thers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any
god: for he shall magnifie himself above all.

38 But in his estate shall he honour the God
of † forces: and a god whom his fathers knew
not, shall he honour with gold and silver, and
with precious stones, and † pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he do in the most strong holds
with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge
and increase with glory: and he shall cause them
to rule over many, and shall divide the land for
† gain.

40 And at the time of the end shall the king
of the south push at him, and the king of the north
shall come against him like a whirlwinde with
chariots, and with horsemen, and with many
ships, and he shall enter into the countrey, and
shall overthrow and passe over.

41 He shall enter also into the † glorious land,
and many countreys shall be overthrowen, but
these shall escape out of his hand, even Edom, and
Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall † stretch forth his hand also upon
the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not
escape.

43 But he shall have power over the treasures
of gold and of silver, and over all the precious
things of Egypt: and the Libyans, and the
Chibthians shall be at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the east, and out of the
north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth
with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make
away many.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his
palace between the seas in the † glorious holy
mountain, yet he shall come to his end, and none
shall help him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Michael shall deliver Israel from their troubles:
5 Daniel is informed of the times.

And at that time shall Michael stand up, the
great prince which standeth for the children

Or, astonish
eth.
Or, cause to
dissemble.

Or, by them.

Or, multitude
ons.
† Heb. Mau-
zim, or as for
the Almighty
God in his
seat he shall
honour, yea,
he shall ho-
nour a God,
Sec.

† Heb. things
desired.
† Heb. for-
tresses of mu-
nitions.
† Heb. a price.
Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.
Or, goodly,
land.

† Heb. land
of delight,
or
† Heb. land
forth.

Or, goodly.
† Heb. moun-
tain of de-
light of holiness.

16
Hos. is gone
Hos. shields

17 Ephraim is joined to idols: let him alone.
18 Their drink is as water: they have commu-
ted worship continually: her rulers with
 shame do love, Oise ye.

19 The wind hath bound her up in her
wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their
sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 Gods judgements against the priests, the people,
and the princes of Israel for their manifold finnes,
15 until they repent.

Hear ye this, O priests, and hearken, ye
house of Israel, and give ye care, O house
of the king: for judgement is toward you, because
ye have been a snare on Ephraim, and a net spread
upon Tabat.

10, and 80.
Hos. a cor-
rection.

2 And the rebels are prepared to make
slaughter, though I have been a rebuker of
them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid
from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest
iniquities, and Israel is defiled.

10, they
will not give
10, their do-
ings will not
gather them.

4 They will not frame their doings to turn
unto their God: for the spirit of iniquities is in
the midst of them, and they have not known the
LORD.

5 And the prince of Israel doth testify to his
face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in
their iniquity: Judah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall go with their flocks, and with
their herds to seek the LORD: but they shall
not find him; he hath withdrawn himself from
them.

7 They have dealt treacherously against the
LORD: for they have begotten strange chil-
dren, now shall a month devour them with
their positions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Ephraim, and the
trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud at Beth-aven; as-
ter there, O Benjamin.

9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of re-
buke: among the tribes of Israel have I made
known that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Judah were like them that
remove the bound: therefore I will pour out
my wrath upon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed, and broken in judg-
ment: because he willingly walked after the coun-
selment.

10, worm.

12 Therefore will I be unto Ephraim as a
worm, and to the house of Judah as a rottenness.

13 When Ephraim saw his sickness, and
Judah saw his wound, then went Ephraim to
the Assyrian, and sent it to king Jereb: yet could
he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

10, to the
king of Ja-
reb: or to the
king that
should plead.

14 For I will be unto Ephraim as a lion, and
as a young lion to the house of Judah: I, even
I will tear and go away: I will take away, and
none shall rescue him.

10, will they
be guided.

15 I will go and return to my place, yet till
they acknowledge their offences, and seek my
face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

CHAP. VI.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A complaint of
their unrepentance and iniquity.

Come and let us return unto the LORD:
for he hath torn, and he will heal us: he hath
smitten, and he will bind us again.

1. Cor. 5. 1

2 After two days will he revive us, in the
third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in
his sight.

3 When shall we know, if we follow on to
know the LORD: his going forth is prepared

as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the
rain, as the latter and former rain unto the earth.

4 O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? for
thy goodness is as a morning cloud, and as the
early dew it goeth away.

10, mercy
kindness.

5 Therefore have I hated them by the pro-
phets: I have slain them by the words of my
mouth, I and the judgements are as the light
that goeth forth.

6 For I desired mercy, and not sacrifices,
and the knowledge of God, more than burnt of-
ferings.

7 But they have like men have transgressed the
covenant: they have their deal treacherously
against me.

8 Ephraim is a circle of them that work iniquity,
and is polluted with blood.

9 And as troops of robbers wait for a man, so
the companies of priests murder in the way by
consent, for they commit iniquities.

10 I have seen an horrible thing in the house
of Israel: there is the whorehouse of Ephraim,
Israel is defiled.

11 Also I Judah, he hath set an harvest for
thee, when I returned the captivity of my people.

10, that thy
judgements
might be 80.
1. Sam. 15

22.
Eccles. 1. 12
Matt. 23. 13
and 22. 9.

10, like
Adam.

10, coming
for blood.

10, with
one should
or to She-
chem.

10, nor may

CHAP. VII.

1 A reproof of manifold finnes. 11 Gods wrath
against them for their hypocrisy.

When I would have healed Israel, then
the iniquity of Ephraim was discovered,
and the wickedness of Samaria: for they com-
mit falsehood: and the chief counsel in, and the
troupe of robbers, is spoiled without.

10, he will
strip

2 And they consider not in their hearts that
I remember all their wickedness: now their
own doings have beset them about, they are be-
fore my face.

10, by not
do.

3 They make the king glad with their wic-
kedness, and the princes with their lies.

4 They are all adulterers, as an oven heated
by the baker, who ceaseth from raising after
he hath kneaded the dough, until it be lea-
vened.

10, the na-
tion will cease

5 In the day of our king, the princes have
made him sick with their barres of wine, he stretch-
eth out his hand with scorn.

10, from
waking.

6 For they have a made ready their heart like
an oven, whether they lie in wait: their bakers
sleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth
as a flaming fire.

10, with heat
through
wine.

7 They are all hot as an oven, and have de-
voured their judges: all their kings are fallen;
there is none among them that call for help unto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himself among the
people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

10, speak-
led.

9 Strangers have devoured his strength, and
he knoweth it not: yea, gray hairs are for him, and
there upon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the prince of Israel testifieth to his
face, and they do not return to the LORD: their
God, nor seek him for all this.

11 Ephraim also is like a silly dove without
heart: they call to Egypt, yet they go to Assyria.

12 When they shall go, I will spread my net
upon them, I will bring them down as the fowls
of the heaven, I will chastise them as their con-
gregation hath heard.

13 I will send them: for they have sinned from
the day of destruction unto them, because they
have transgressed against me: though I have
redeemed them, yet they have broken the covenant
against me.

10, 5. 1

10, 10

564

thereof that it is not in the power of the
because it is departed from it.

* Chap. 5. 13.

6 He shall be able to do more with a power
lent to him. Jacob Ephraim shall receive thanks
and Israel shall be ashamed of his own counsel.

7 As for the face
of the water

* Isa. 2. 19.
Luk. 23. 30.
Revel. 6. 16.
and 9. 16.

7 As for the face
of the water

8 The high places also of Aven, the firms
of Israel shall be destroyed: then and the high
place shall come up on their altars: and they shall
say to the mountains, Cover us; and to the hills,
Fall on us.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the days of
Eldad: there they stood: the battle in Eldad
against the children of iniquity did not overtake
them.

10 It is in my desire that I should chastise
them: and the people shall be gathered against
them: when they shall bind themselves in their
two fetters.

11 Or when I
shall bind
them for their
two trans-
gressions, in
their two ha-
bitations.
12 Heb. the
beauty of
her neck.
13 Jer. 4. 3.

11 And Ephraim is as an heifer that is taught
and loveth to tread out the corn: but I passed
over upon her fair neck: I will make Ephraim
to ride: Judah shall plow, and Jacob shall break
his clods.

12 Gird to your sides in righteousness, reap
in mercy: break up your fallow ground: for it is
time to seek the Lord, as we, till he come and rain
righteousness upon you.

13 Ye have plowed wickedness, ye have reap-
ed iniquity, ye have eaten the fruit of lies: because
ye have said, we will not see war, in the multitude
of thy mighty men.

14 Jer. 18. 18.
34. & 19. 13.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among the
people, and all thy wickets shall be spoiled, as
Sodom: because of the multitude of thy iniquity,
the mother shall be dashed in pieces upon her
children.

15 Heb. the
evil of your
evil.

15 Ye shall be as a snare to me, because of
your great wickedness: in a morning shall the
king of Israel utterly be cut off.

CHAP. XI.

1 The ingratitude of Israel unto God for his bene-
fits. 5 His judgement. 8 Gods mercy towards
them.

* Num. 2. 15.

When Israel was a childe, then I loved
him, and called him my sonne out of Egypt:
2 As they called them, in they went from them:
they sacrificed unto Baalim and burnt incense to
graven images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to go, taking them
by their arms, but they knew not that I healed
them.

4 Heb. lift up.

4 I sware to them with chords of a man, with
bands of love, and I was to them as they that
take off the yoke on their jaws, and I laid
meat upon them.

5 O ye shall not return with the land of Eg-
ypt, but the Assyrian shall be his king, because
they refused to return.

6 And the Assyrian shall abuse an his cities, and
will consume his princes, and devour them,
because of their own counsel.

7 Heb. 10. 20.
that they ex-
acted not.

7 And my people are bent to back-sliding from
me: though they called them to the most high,
none at all would stay him.

8 Gen. 19. 24.
Amos 4. 11.

8 How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? how
shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make
thee as? Ahimoth how shall I set thee as? because
mine heart is turned within me, my repentings
are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fierceness of mine an-
ger: I will not return to destroy Ephraim: for I

am God, and not man, the holy one in the midst
of thee, and I will not consume thee.

10 They shall walk after the Lord: and they shall
roar like a lion: when he shall roar, then the chil-
dren shall tremble from the west.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt,
and as a dove out of the land of Assyria: and I
will place them in their houses, saith the Lord.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies,
and the house of Israel buildeth deceit: but Judah
yet saith with God, I have faithfully with the Father.

13 Or with the
most holy.

CHAP. XII.

1 A proof of Ephraim, Judah, and Jacob. 3 By
former favours the exhorteth to repentance. 7 E-
phraim sinners provoke God.

Ephraim feedeth on wind, and followeth af-
ter the east-wind: he buildeth increase lies and
deceit, and they do make a covenant with the
Assyrians, and oil is carried into Egypt.

2 The Lord is as a lion: and he shall roar, and
Judah and will punish Jacob according to his
works: according to his doings will he recom-
pense him.

3 Heb. visit
upon.

3 He took his brother by the heel in the
womb, and by his strength he had power with
God:

4 Gen. 25. 26.
5 Heb. was a
prince, as be-
haved himself
princely.
6 Gen. 32. 24.
8 Gen. 35. 29.
10 Exod. 21. 15.
11 Or, Canaan.
12 Or, decisive.

4 Yes, he had power over the angel and re-
buted: he kept and made supplication unto him:
he found him in Beth-el, and there he spoke
with us.

5 Even the Lord God of hosts, the Lord
is his incomprehensible.

6 Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy
and judgement: wait on the Lord continually.

7 He is as a merchant, the balances of de-
ceit are in his hand: he is loving to oppress.

8 And Ephraim said, Per I am become rich,
I have found me out substance: I in all my in-
hours they shall find none iniquity in me, that
were mine.

9 And I that am the Lord thy God from the
land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in ta-
bernacles, as in the days of the solemn feast.

10 I have also spoken by the prophets, and I
have multiplied visions, and used similitudes,
by the ministry of the prophets.

11 Is there iniquity in Eldad? surely they are
vanity, they deceive bullocks in a sign: yea,
their officers are as heaps in the furrows of the
fields.

12 And Jacob fled into the country of Sy-
ria, and Israel served for a wife, and for a wife
he kept sheep.

13 And by a prophet the Lord brought
Israel out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he
preserved.

14 Ephraim provoked him to anger: most
bitterly: therefore shall he leave his blood upon
him: and his reproach shall his Lord return unto
him.

15 Gen. 28. 15.
16 Gen. 29. 20.
17 Exod. 12. 50.
18 Heb. by the
hand.
19 Chap. 4. 15.
and 9. 15.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ephraim glory by reason of idleness, vanity, 5
Gods anger for their unbelief. 9 A promise
of Gods mercy. 15 A judgement for rebellion.

When Ephraim spoke, trembling, he exalted
himself in Israel: but when he offendeth
in Baal, he dieth.

2 And now I they shall know and more, and
have made them molten images of their idols,
and idols according to their own understanding,
all of it the work of the craftsmen: they say of
them, Let us men that sacrifice, kiss the calves.

3 Heb. they
adde to sinne.

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning
cloud,

4 Or, the facti-
tious of men.

cloud, and as the early dew it passeth away, as the chaff that is driven with a whirlwinde out of the floore, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

4 **P**er. I am the Lord, and thou shalt know no God but me: for there is no saviour beside me.

5 **I** did know thee in the wilderness in the land of great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore have they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be unto them as a lion; as a leopard by the way will I observe them.

8 I will meet them as a bear that is irritated of her whelps, and will rent the caul of their heart, and there will I devour them like a lion: the wilde beast shall tear them.

9 **O** Israel, thou hast destroyed thy self, but in me is thine help.

10 I will be thy king: where is any other that may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and princes?

11 I gave thee a king in mine anger, and took him away in my wrath.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound up: his sinne is hid.

13 The sorowes of a travailling woman shall come upon him, he is an unbelieve sonne, for he should not stay long in the place of the breaking forth of children.

14 I will ransom them from the power of the grave: I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plague; O grave, I will be thy destruction: repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 **E** though he be fruitfull among his brethren, an east winde shall come, the winde of the Lord, and he shall come up from the wilderness, and his spring shall become dyle, and his fountain shall be dried up: he shall spoile the trea-

sure of all that pleasest vessels.

16 Samaria shall become desolate, for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword; their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ripe up.

CHAP. XIII.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A promise of Gods blessing.

O Israel return unto the Lord thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turn to the Lord, say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and I receive us graciously: so will we render thee calves of our lips.

3 Thou shalt not save us, we will not ride upon horses, neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, Ye are our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercy.

4 **I** will heal their back-sliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall grow as the lily, and shall cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive-tree, & his smell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwell under his shadow shall return, they shall revive as the corn, and grow as the vine: the scent thereof shall be as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim shall say, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard him, and observed him: I am like a green firre-tree, from me is the fruit found.

9 **W**ho is wise, and he shall understand these things: prudent, and he shall know them: for the wayes of the Lord are right: and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressours shall fall therein.

JOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 Joel declaring sundry judgements of God, exhorteth to observe them, 8 and to mourn. 14 He prescribeth a fast for complaint.

The word of the Lord, which came to Joel the sonne of Bethuel.

2 Hearc this, ye old men, and give eare, all ye inhabitants of the land: hath this been in your dayes, or even in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation.

4 **T**hat which the palmer-worm hath left, hath the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left, hath the canker-worm eaten; and that which the canker-worm hath left, hath the caterpillar eaten.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weep, and howl all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come up upon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth are the teeth of a lion, and he hath the cheek-teeth of a great lion.

7 Thee hath laid my vine wast, and I have made my fig-tree bare: he hath made it clean bare, and cast it away, the branches thereof are mad; while,

8 I lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat-offering and the drink-offering is cut off from the house of the Lord, and the priests the Lord's ministers mourn.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth; for the corn is wasted: the new wine is spoiled up, the oil languisheth.

11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen: howl, O ye vine-dressers, for the wheat and for the barley; because the harvest of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dried up, and the fig-tree languisheth, the pomegranate-tree, the palm-tree also, and the apple-tree, even all the trees of the field are withered, because joy is withered away from the sonnes of men.

13 Gird you selves, and lament, ye priests: howl, ye ministers of the altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat-offering and the drink-offering is withholden from the house of your God.

14 **C**all a fast, call a solemn assembly, gather the elders, and all the inhabitants of the land into the house of the Lord, and cry unto the Lord, your God, and cry unto the Lord.

15 **A**las for the day: for the day of the Lord is at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

169
† Heb. vessels of desire.

† Or give good.
† Heb. 13. 15.

† Or, blossome.
† Heb. strike.
† Heb. shall go.

† Or, blossome.
† Or, memorie.
all.

† Or, ahamoth.

† Chap. 2. 15.
† Or, day of re-
† raint.

† 13. 16.

566

† Heb. grains.

† Or, habitations.

† Or, comes.

† Note of generation and generation.

† Heb. pot.

† Or, date.

† Ps. 13. 70.
Ezek. 32. 7.

† Jer. 30. 7.
Amos 5. 1. 8.
Zeph. 1. 15.

† Jer. 4. 1.

† Ezek. 3. 4. 6.
Psalm. 86. 5.
John. 4. 21.

16 Is not the meat cut off before our eyes, yea, joy and gladness from the house of our God?

17 The seed is rotten under their clods, the garners are laid desolate, the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered.

18 How do the beasts groan! the herds of cattle are perplexed, because they have no pasture; yea, the flocks of sheep are made desolate.

19 O Lord, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

20 The beasts of the field cry also unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth unto Zion the terriblest of Gods judgement. 12 He exhorteth to repentance, 15 prescribeth a fast, 18 promiseth a blessing thereon. 21 He comforteth Zion with present, 28 and future blessings.

1 Blow ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the Lord is come, for it is nigh at hand;

2 A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people and a strong, there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the years of many generations.

3 A fire devoureth before them, and behind them a flame burneth: the land is as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness, yea, and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them is as the appearance of hoies, and as hoiesmen, so shall they run.

5 Like the noise of chariots on the tops of mountains shall they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battell array.

6 Before their face the people shall be much pained: all faces shall gather blackness.

7 They shall run like mighty men, they shall climb the wall like men of warre, and they shall march every one on his wayes, and they shall not break their ranks.

8 Neither shall one thrust another, they shall walk every one in his path: and when they fall upon the sword, they shall not be wounded.

9 They shall run to and fro in the citie: they shall run upon the wall, they shall climb up upon the houses: they shall enter in at the windowes like a thief.

10 The earth shall quake before them, the heavens shall tremble, the sunne and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withhold their shining,

11 And the Lord shall utter his voice before his army: for his camp is very great: for he is strong that executeth his word: for the day of the Lord is great and very terrible and who can abide it?

12 Therefore also now, saith the Lord, Turn ye even to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

13 And rent your heart & not your garments, and turn unto the Lord your God: for he is gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

14 Who knoweth if he will return and repent, and leave a blessing behind him, even a meat-offering and a drink-offering unto the Lord your God?

15 Blow the trumpet in Zion, sanctifie a fast, call a solemn assembly.

16 Gather the people, sanctifie the congregation: assemble the elders: gather the children, and those that suck the breasts: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her cloire.

17 Let the priests, the ministers of the Lord, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O Lord, and give not thine heritage to reproach: that the heathen should rule over them: wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God?

18 When shall the Lord be jealous for his land, and visit his people.

19 Yea, the Lord will answer and say unto his people, Behold, I will send you corn, and wine, and oyl, and ye shall be satisfied thereof: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

20 But I will remove farre off from you the northern armie, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the east sea, and his hinder part toward the utmost sea; and his ship shall come up, and his ill favour shall come up, because he hath done great things.

21 Fear not, O land, be glad and rejoice: for the Lord is with you, he shall do great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wilderness do spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree and the vine do yield their strength.

23 Be glad then ye children of Zion, and rejoice in the Lord your God: for he hath given you the former rain moderately, and he will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first moneth:

24 And the floores shall be full of wheat, and the fats shall overflow with wine and oyl.

25 And I will restore to you the years that the locust hath eaten, the canker-worm, and the caterpillar, and the palmer-worm, my great armie which I sent among you.

26 And ye shall eat in plenty, and be satisfied, and praise the name of the Lord your God, that hath dealt wondrously with you: and my people shall never be ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that I am in the midst of Israel, and that I am the Lord your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.

28 And it shall come to passe afterward, that I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh, and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesse, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions:

29 And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those dayes, will I pour out my spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heavens, and in the earth, blood and fire and pillars of smoke.

31 The sunne shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and terrible day of the Lord shall come.

32 And it shall come to passe that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the Lord hath said, and in the remnant whom the Lord shall call.

CHAP.

† Or, use a byword against them.
† Psal. 42. 10.
and 79. 10.
and 115. 4.

† Heb. he hath magnified to do.

† Or, a teacher of righteousness.

† Heb. according to righteousness.

† Levit. 26. 4.
Deut. 11. 14.

† Is. 44. 3.
Ags. 2. 17.

† Chap. 3. 15.

† Rom. 10. 13.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods judgements against the enemies of his people.
9 God will be known in his judgement. 18 His blessing upon the church.

For behold, in those days and in that time when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem,

2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat: and will plead with them there for my people, and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they have cast lots for my people, and have given a boy for a harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they might drink.

4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre and Sidon, and all the coasts of Palestine: will ye render me a recompence? and if ye recompence me, swiftly and speedily will I return your recompence upon your own head.

5 Because ye have taken my silver, and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly & pleasant things.

6 The children also of Judah, & the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto the Grecians, that ye might remove them farre from their border.

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your recompence upon your own head.

8 And I will sell your sonnes and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to the Sabaeans, to a people farre off; for the Lord so hath spoken it.

9 I will proclaim ye this among the Gentiles: prepare warre, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of warre draw neare; let them come up.

10 Beat your ploughshares into swords, and your pruning-hooks into spears; let the weak say, I am strong.

11 Assemble your selves, and come all ye heathen, and gather your selves together round about: whether I cause the mighty ones to come down, O Lord so.

12 Let the heathen be weakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.

13 But ye in the field, for the harvest is ripe; come, get you down, for the press is full, the fats overflow, for their wickedness is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision for the day of the Lord so is near in the valley of decision.

15 The sunne and the moon shall be darkened, and the starres shall withdraw their shining.

16 The Lord also shall roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem, and the heavens and the earth shall shake; but the Lord so will be the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

17 So shall ye know that I am the Lord so in your God dwelling in Zion my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be holy, and there shall no strangers passe through her any more.

18 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the mountains shall drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah shall flow with waters, and a fountain shall come forth of the house of the Lord so, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the violence against the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Judah shall dwell for ever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanse their blood that I have not cleansed; for the Lord so dwelleth in Zion.

A M O S.

CHAP. I.

1 Amos sheweth Gods judgement upon Syria, 6 upon the Philistines, 9 upon Tyrus, 11 upon Edom, 13 upon Ammon.

The words of Amos, who was among the herdsmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel in the days of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the sonne of Joash king of Israel, two years before the earthquake.

2 And he said, The Lord so will roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem: and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the Lord so, For three transgressions of Damascus, and for foure I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they have threshed Shebam with threshing instruments of iron.

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall devour the palaces of Ben-hadad.

5 I will break also the barre of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the plain of Aven: and him that holdeth the sceptre from the house of Ben, and the people of Syria shall go into captivity unto Assur, saith the Lord so.

6 Thus saith the Lord so, For three transgressions of Gaza, and for foure I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they have carried away captive the whole captivity, to deliver them up to Edom.

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the sceptre from Ashkelon, and I will turn mine hand against Ekron; and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord so.

9 Thus saith the Lord so, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for foure I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom, and remembered not the brotherly covenant.

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

11 Thus saith the Lord so, For three transgressions of Moab, and for foure I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and did cast of all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and kept his wrath for ever.

12 But I will send a fire upon Teman, which shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.

13 Thus saith the Lord so, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for foure

Or, the LORD shall bring down.

Rev. 14. 15.

For, concision, or, threshing.

Chap. 3. 12.

Jer. 25. 30.

Amos 1. 2.

Heb. place of repair, or harbour.

Heb. holiness.

Rev. 21. 27.

Amos 9. 13.

Heb. go.

Or, abide.

Or, even I.

the LORD

that dwelleth

in Zion.

Or, carried

them away.

with an entire captivity.

Heb. the cov

enant of

brethren.

Heb. corrupted

his compassions.

Against Moab, Judah, and Israel. Amos. The necessity of Gods judgement.

568 I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they have ript up the women with child of Oilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battell, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwinds.

15 And their king shall go into captivity, he, and his princes together, saith the Lord.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods wrath against Moab, upon Judah, & upon Israel. 2 God complaineth of their unthankfulness.

Thus saith the Lord. For three transgressions of Moab, and for foure I will not turn away the punishment thereof, because he hath burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

2 But I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devour the palaces of Kirioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

3 And I will cut off the judge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the Lord.

4 Thus saith the Lord. For three transgressions of Judah, and for foure I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they have despised the law of the Lord, and have not kept his commandments, and their lies caused them to erre, after the which their fathers have walked.

5 But I will send a fire upon Judah, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem.

6 Thus saith the Lord. For three transgressions of Israel, and for foure I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they sold the righteous for silver, and the poore for a paire of shoes.

7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poore, and turn aside the way of the meek: and a man and his father will go in unto the same I said, to profane my holy name.

8 And they lay themselves down upon clothes laid to pledge, by every altar, and they drink the wine of the condemned in the house of their God.

9 Des destroyed I the Amorite before them, whose height was like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks, yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

10 Also I brought you up from the land of Egypt, and led you fourtie yeares through the wilderness, to possesse the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raised up of your sonnes for prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites. Is it not even thus, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord.

12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink, and commanded the prophets, saying, Prophesie not.

13 Behold, I am pressed under you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaves.

14 Therefore the slight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliver himself.

15 Neither shall he stand that hanoleth the bow, and he that is swift of foot shall not deliver himself, neither shall he that steer the horse deliver himself.

16 And he that is courageous among the mighty, shall slee away naked in that day, saith the Lord.

CHAP. III.

1 The necessity of Gods judgement against Israel. 2 The publication of it, with the cause thereof.

Hear this word that the Lord hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole familie which I brought up from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 You only have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will punish you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lion roar in the forest, when he hath no prey? will a young lion cry out of his den, if he have taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth, where no gin is for him? shall one take up a snare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the cite, and the people I not be afraid? shall there be evil in a cite, and the Lord hath not done it?

7 Surely the Lord God will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

8 The lion hath roared, who will not fear? the Lord God hath spoken, who can but prophesie?

9 Publish in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble your selves upon the mountains of Samaria, and behold the great tumules in the midst thereof, and I oppressed in the midst thereof.

10 For they know not to do right, saith the Lord, who stoppeth up violence, and robberie in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, An adberlarie there shall be even round about the lands, and he shall bring down thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the Lord. As the shepherds take out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear; so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in Damascus in a couch.

13 I have ye, and will live in the house of Jacob, saith the Lord God, the god of hosts.

14 That in the day that I shall visit the transgressions of Israel upon him, I will also visit the altars of Beth-el, and the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will smite the winter-house with the summer-house, and the houses of ivory shall perish, and the great houses shall have an end, saith the Lord.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Metaphor of Israel for oppression, 4 for idolatrie, 6 and for their incorrigible sinne.

Hear this word ye king of Samaria, that are in the mountain of Samaria, which oppresse the poore, which crush the necke, which say to their masters, Bring, and let us drink.

2 The Lord God hath sworn by his holiness, that lo the dayes shall come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, and your posteritie with fish-hooks.

3 And ye shall go out at the bushenes, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the Lord.

4 Come to Beth-el and transgresse, at Beth-el multiply transgression, and bring your sacrifices every morning, and your tithes after three yeares.

5 And I offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, and proclaim and publish the free offerings: for I this lieth you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord God.

6 And I also have given you cleanness of seed in all your cities, and want of bread in all your

23. Kin. 3:27

Chap. 8:6

Or, young woman.

Or, such as have sined,

or mulled.

Numb. 21:24

Deut. 2:31

John. 24:8

Road. 12:51

Chap. 7:2

Or, I will

prelle your

place as a

cart full of

sheaves pre-

sent.

Or, his soul,

or life.

Or, strong

of his heart.

Hab. visit upon.

Hab. give forth his voice.

Or, not run together.

Or, and shall not the Lord do somewhat?

Or, oppressed.

Or, spoiled.

Hab. deli.

Or, on the

beds feet.

Or, punish

Israel for.

Or, ye shall

cast away the

of the

palace.

Hab. three

yeares of dayes

Hab. offer

by burnings

Or, so ye

love.

your places: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the Lord.

7 And also I have withholden the rain from you, when there were yet three months to the harvest, and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one year was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two or three cities wandred unto one city, to drink water; but they were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the Lord.

9 I have smitten you with blasting and mildew, when your gardens and your vineyards, and your fig-trees, and your olive-trees increased: the palmer-worm devoured them: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the Lord.

10 I have sent among you the pestilence, I after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, and I have taken away your holies, and I have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the Lord.

11 I have overthrowen some of you, as God overthroweth Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand, plucked out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the Lord.

12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: and because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For lo, he that smothered the mountains, and created the wind, and declared unto man what is his thought, that maketh the morning darkness, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth, the Lord, the God of hosts is his name.

CHAP. V.

1 A lamentation for Israel. 4 An exhortation to repentance. 21 God rejecteth their hypocritical service.

1 Care ye this word which I take up against you, even a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgin of Israel is fallen, she shall no more rise: she is forsaken upon her land, there is none to raise her up.

3 For thus saith the Lord God, The city that went out by a thousand, shall leave an hundred, and that which went forth by an hundred, shall leave ten to the house of Israel.

4 For thus saith the Lord God unto the house of Israel, Seek ye me, and ye shall live.

5 But seek not Beth-el, nor enter into Gilgal, and pass not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall surely go into captivity, & Beth-el shall come to nought.

6 Seek the Lord, and ye shall live, lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph, and devour it: & there be none to quench it in Beth-el.

7 Ye who turn judgement to woomwood, and leave off righteousness in the earth.

8 Seek him that maketh the seven stars, and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth, the Lord is his name.

9 That strengtheneth the spoiled against the strong: so that the spoiled shall come against the fortress.

10 They have him that rebuketh in the gate, and they abhorre him that speaketh uprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading is upon the poor, and ye take from him burdens of words, ye have built houses of broken stone, but ye shall not dwell in them: ye have planted

pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take a bribe, and they turn aside the poor in the gate from their right.

13 Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in the time, for it is an evil time.

14 Seek good and not evil, that ye may live: and to the Lord is the God of hosts shall be with you, as ye have spoken.

15 Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgement in the gate: it may be that the Lord is the God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

16 Therefore the Lord is the God of hosts, the Lord saith thus, Wailing shall be in all streets, and they shall say in all the high ways, Alas, alas: and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilful of lamentation, to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards shall be wailing: for I will pass through them, saith the Lord.

18 What unto you that desire the day of the Lord: to what end is it for you? the day of the Lord is darkness, and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him, or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the Lord be darkness, and not light? even deep dark, and no brightness in it?

21 I hate, I despise your feast days, and I will not smell in your solemn assemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt-offerings, and your meat-offerings, I will not accept them: neither will I regard the peace-offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs, for I will not hear: the melody of thy viols.

24 But let judgement run down as waters, and righteousness as a mighty stream.

25 Have ye offered unto me sacrifices and offerings in the wilderness forty years, O house of Israel?

26 But ye have born the tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chim your images, the stars of your god, which ye made to your selves.

27 Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity beyond Damascus, saith the Lord, whose name is the God of hosts.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wantonness of Israel 7 shall be plagued with desolation, 12 and their incorrigibleness.

1 Warned to them that are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountain of Samaria, which are named the chief of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

2 Pass ye unto Calneh, and see: and from thence go ye to Hamath the great: then go down to Gath of the Philistines: be they better than these kingdoms? or their border greater than your border?

3 Ye that put farre away the evil day, and cause the least of violence to come near.

4 That lie upon beds of ivory, and stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall.

5 That chant to the sound of the viol, and in turn to themselves instruments of music, like David.

6 That drink wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments: but they are not

569
fine vine-
yards of de-
fence, for, ransom.

*Psal. 34. 14.
and 97. 10.
Rom. 12. 9.

*Isa. 5. 19.
Jer. 30. 7.
Joel 2. 2.
Zeph. 1. 15.

*Isa. 1. 11.
Jer. 6. 20.
1 Cor. 10. 1.
your holy
days.
1 Cor. 10. 1.

*Isa. 6. 1.
and 7. 42.

10. Sirceen
your king.

*Luk. 4. 24.
10. are secure
Exod. 19. 5.
10. first.

Ez. 47. 27.
chap. 5. 18.
10. habita-
tion.
10. about
with super-
fluities.
10. quaver.

10. in bowls
themselves with the chief ointments: but they are not

170
the breach.

* Jer. 51. 14.

the full-
ness thereof.

* Chap. 5. 13
Or, they will
not, or have
not.
Or, drop-
pings.

the valley.

not grieved for the affliction of Joseph.
7 Therefore now shall they go captive with
the first that go captive, and the banquet of them
that stretched themselves shall be removed.

8 The Lord God hath sworn by himself,
saith the Lord God of hosts, I abhorre
the excellency of Jacob, and hate his palaces:
therefore will I deliver up the city, with all
that is therein.

9 And it shall come to passe, if there remain
ten men in one house, that they shall die.

10 And a mans uncle shall take him up, and he
that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of
the house, and shall say unto him that is by the
sides of the house, Is there yet any with thee?
and he shall say, No: then shall he say, * Hold
thy tongue; for we may not make mention of the
name of the Lord God.

11 For behold, the Lord God commandeth, and
he will smite the great house with dyarches, and
the little house with clefts.

12 Shall holies run upon the rock? will
one plow there with oxen? for ye have turned
judgement into gall, and the fruit of righteous-
ness into hemlock.

13 Ye which rejoyce in a thing of nought,
which say, We have not taken to us horns by our
own strength:

14 But behold, I will raise up against you a
nation, O house of Israel, saith the Lord God of
hosts, and they shall afflict you from the
entering in of Hamath, unto the river of the
wilderness.

CHAP. VII.

1 The judgements of the grasshoppers, 4 and of the
fire, are directed by the prayer of Amos. 7 By
the wall of a plumb line is signified the rejection
of Israel. 10 Amos complaineth of Amos.
24 Amos sheweth his calling, 16 and Amos his
judgement.

Thus hath the Lord God shewed unto me,
and behold, he foumed i grasshoppers in the
beginning of the shooting up of the latter
growth, and lo, it was the latter growth after the
kings mowings.

2 And it came to passe, that when they had
made an end of eating the grass of the land, then
I said, O Lord God, forgive, I beseech thee:
By whom shall Jacob arise? for he is small.

3 The Lord God repented for this: It shall not
be, saith the Lord God.

4 Thus hath the Lord God shewed unto
me, and behold, the Lord God called to contend
by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did
eat up a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord God cease, I beseech
thee; By whom shall Jacob arise? for he is small.

6 The Lord God repented for this: This also
shall not be, saith the Lord God.

7 Thus he shewed me, and behold, the
Lord stood upon a wall made by a plumb-line,
with a plumb-line in his hand.

8 And the Lord God said unto me, Amos, what
seest thou? and I said, A plumb-line. Then said
the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumb-line in the
midst of my people Israel, I will not again passe
by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be deso-
late, and the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid
waste: and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam
with the sword.

10 Then Amaziah the priest of Beth-el sent
to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath

conspired against thee in the midst of the house of
Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die
by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away
captive, out of their own land.

12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou seer,
go, stand away into the land of Judah, and
there eat bread, and prophesie there.

13 But prophesie not again any more at Beth-
el: for it is the king's chappel, and it is the
king's court.

14 Then answered Amos, and said to Ama-
ziah, I was no prophet, neither was I a prophets
sonne, but I was an herdsman, and a gatherer of
hycomore fruit.

15 And the Lord God took me as I followed
the flock, and the Lord God said unto me, O, pro-
phesie unto my people Israel.

16 Now therefore hear thou the word of
the Lord God withon sayest, Prophesie not against
Israel, and drop not thy word against the
house of Isaac.

17 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Thy
wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy
sonnes and thy daughters shall fall by the sword,
and the land shall be divided by lines: and thou
shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall sure-
ly go into captivity forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

By a basket of summer-fruit, is shewed the pro-
pinquity of Israels end. 4 Oppression is reprov'd.
11 A famine of the word shew'd.

Thus hath the Lord God shewed unto me,
and behold, a basket of summer-fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? and I
said, A basket of summer-fruit. Then said the
Lord God unto me, The end is come upon my
people of Israel: I will not again passe by them
any more.

3 And the songs of the temple shall be howl-
ings in that day, saith the Lord God: there
shall be many dead bodies in every place, they
shall cast them forth with silence.

4 I here this, O ye that swallow up the
needie, even to make the poore of the land to fail.

5 Saying, When will the new moon be gone,
that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, that we
may set forth wheat, making the ephah small,
and the shekel great, and falsifying the balances
by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poore for silver, and
the needie for a pair of shoes; yea, and sell the
refuse of the wheat?

7 The Lord God hath sworn by the excellency
of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any of
their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and there-
y one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it shall
rise up wholly as a flood; and it shall be cast out
and drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith
the Lord God, that I will cause the sunne to
go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in
the cleare day.

10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning,
and all your songs into lamentation, and I will
bring up sackcloth upon all loyns, and baldnesse
upon every head: and I will make it as the
mourning of an only sonne, and the end thereof
as a bitter day.

11 Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord
God, that I will send a famine in the land, not

Or, green
worms,

Or, who of
(or for) Jacob
shall stand?

Or, sanctuaries
of the king-
dome.

Or, wilde
figs.
Thee from
behinde.

Ezek. 11. 6.

Heb. shall
howl.

Heb. desilem

Or, moneth.

Heb. open-
ing the bal-
ances of deceit
Chap. 1. 6.

the certainty of the desolation. Chap. i. The restoring of the tabernacle.

a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the Lord.

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east, they shall runne to and fro to seek the word of the Lord, and shall not finde it.

13 In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that sweare by the name of Samaria, and say, The Lord, O Dan, liberty, and the manner of Bersebaa liberty; even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

CHAP. IX.

I The certainty of the desolation. II The restoring of the tabernacle of David.

I Saw the Lord standing upon the altar, and he said, Smite the lintell of the door, that the posts may shake; and I cut them in the head all of them; and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that sleeth of them, shall not flee away; and he that escapeth of them, shall not be delivered.

2 Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them: though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down.

3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence; and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.

4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the hyson, and it shall say them; and I will let mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

5 And the Lord God of hosts is he that touched the land, and it shall melt; and all that dwell therein shall mourn: and it shall rise up wholly like a flood, and shall be drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

6 It is he that buildeth his nest in the heaven, and hath founded his trouph in the earth,

he that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: the Lord is his name.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel, saith the Lord? have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the Philistines from Caphtor, and the Assyrians from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord God are upon the sinful kingdom, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; saying that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the Lord.

9 For so, I will command, and I will lift the house of Israel among all nations, like as corn is lifted in a sieve, yet shall not the least grain fall upon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The evil shall not overtake us, saith the Lord.

11 In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and I will close up the breaches thereof, and I will build it as in the days of old: and I will build it as in the days of old.

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen: I which are called by my name, saith the Lord God that doth this.

13 Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord, that the plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes, him that soweth seed, and the mountains shall drop sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel, and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and winke the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of the land which I have given them, saith the Lord God.

OBADIAH.

CHAP. I.

I The destruction of Edom, 3 for their pride, 10 and for their wrong unto Jacob: 17 The salvation and victory of Jacob.

1 I saw the vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the Lord God, concerning Edom, whose habitation is high, that said in his heart, I will build my nest upon the rock, and I will dwell for ever: I will be as a eagle, and will dwell upon the rock, and I will be as a eagle, and will dwell upon the rock, and I will be as a eagle, and will dwell upon the rock.

2 Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation is high, that said in his heart, I will not be brought down to the ground.

4 Though thou exalt thyself as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the Lord.

5 If thieves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not have slain in all thy had enough? if the grave-gatherers came to thee, would they not have said, Some grapes? 6 How are the things of Edom searched out! how art his hid things found out!

7 All the men of thy confederacie have brought thee even to the border: the men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, and prevailed against thee: they that eat thy bread, have laid a wound under thee: there is none understanding in him.

8 Shall I not in that day, saith the Lord, even destroy the wisdom out of Edom, and understanding out of the mount of Seir?

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Seir may be cut off by slaughter.

10 For thy violence against thy brother Jacob, shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers carried away captive his forces, and foreigners entered into his gates, and cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou wast as one of them.

12 But thou shouldest not have looked on the day of thy brother, in the day that he became a stranger; neither shouldest thou have rejoiced over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction: neither shouldest thou have spoken proudly in the day of distress.

13 Thou shouldest not have entered into the gates of Jerusalem, when they were laid waste, when they were laid waste, when they were laid waste.

577
Chap. 58.

Jer. 47. 4.

Heb. cause to move.
Heb. stones.

Ad. 15. 16.
Heb. hedges or wall.

Heb. upon whom my name is called.

Heb. draweth forth.
Or, new wines.
Joel. 3. 18.

Heb. the men of thy peace.
Heb. the men of thy bread.

10. of it.
11. 29. 14.
Jer. 49. 7.

Gen. 27. 44.
Ezek. 3. 5.
Amos 1. 11.

Or, carried away his luggage, and cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou wast as one of them.

Or, do not behold, &c.

Heb. magnified thy

gate

372

Or, forces.

Or, shut up.

Ezek. 35, 15

Or, sup up.

Or, they that escape.
Or, it shall be holy.

gan of my people in the day of their calamity: yet thou shouldst not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have laid hands on their substance, in the day of their calamity.

14 Neither shouldst thou have stood in the cross-way, to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldst thou have sheltered up those of his that did remain in the day of distress.

15 For the day of the Lord is near upon all the heathen: as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee, thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

16 For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, so shall all the heathen drink continually, yea, they shall drink, and they shall swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been.

17 But upon mount Zion shall be deliverance, and there shall be holiness, and the house

of Jacob shall possess their possessions.

18 And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Simeon for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and devour them, and there shall not be any remaining of the house of Isaac; for the Lord said hath spoken it.

19 And they of the south shall possess the mount of Sion, and they of the plain, the Philistines: they shall possess the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Benjamin shall possess Gilead.

20 And the captivity of this host of the children of Israel shall possess that of the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath, and the captivity of Jerusalem (which is in Sepharad, shall possess the cities of the south.

21 And labourers shall come up on mount Zion to judge the mount of Sion, and the king done shall be the Lord.

Or, shall possess
Jesse that
which is in
Sepharad.
1 Tim. 4, 8
James 5, 10
Luk. 1, 31

JONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Jonah sent to Nineveh, fleeth to Tarshish. 4 He is vented by a tempest, 11 thrown into the sea, 17 and swallowed by a fish.

ON the word of the Lord came unto Jonah the sonne of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, go to Nineveh that great city, and cry against it: for their wickedness is come up before me.

3 But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarshish from the presence of the Lord, and went down to Joppa: & he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it to go with them unto Tarshish, from the presence of the Lord.

4 But the Lord sent out a great windye into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god, and cast forth the wares that were in the ship, into the sea, to lighten it of them: but Jonah was gone down into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleep.

6 So the ship-master came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou? Sleepest thou? call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil is upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.

8 Then said they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil is upon us: what is thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what is thy country? and of what people art thou?

9 And he said unto them, I am an Hebrew, and I fear the Lord, the God of heaven, which hath made the sea and the dry land.

10 Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the Lord, because he had told them)

11 Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea may be calm unto us: (for the sea lay very much to the tempestuous)

12 And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm

unto you: for I know that thou art a man that tellest lies.

13 Nevertheless the men rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not; for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cried unto the Lord, and said, We beseech thee, let us not perish for this mans life, and lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O Lord, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea, and the sea ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the Lord exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice unto the Lord, and made vows.

17 Now the Lord had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah, and the fish was in the belly of the fish three dayes & three nights.

CHAP. II.

1 The prayer of Jonah. 10 He is delivered from the fish.

THEN Jonah prayed unto the Lord his God out of the fishes belly,

2 And said, I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the Lord, & he heard me; out of the belly of shell cried I, & thou heardest my voice.

3 For thou hadst cast me into the deep, in the midst of the seas, and the floods compassed me about: all the billowes & the waves passed over me.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight: yet I will look again toward thy holy temple.

5 The waters compassed me about even to the soul: the depth closed me round about, the weeds were wrapt about my head.

6 I went down to the bottoms of the mountains: the earth with her darters was about me: for ever: yet hast thou brought up my life from corruption, O Lord my God.

7 When my soul fainted within me, I remembered the Lord, and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.

8 They that observe lying vanities, forsake their own mercy.

9 But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving: I will pay that that I have vowed: & salvation is of the Lord.

10 And the Lord spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

CHAP.

Heb. with great fear.
Heb. may be slept from us.
Or grew more and more tempestuous.
Heb. which

Psalm. 124.
Or, out of mine affliction.
Or, the grave.
Heb. heart.
Psalm. 124.
Heb. cuttings.
Or, the pit.

CHAP. III.

1 *Jonah sent again preached to the Ninevites, 5 Upon their repentance, 10 God repents.*

AND the word of the Lord came unto Jonah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, go unto Nineveh that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Jonah arose and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the Lord. Now Nineveh was an exceeding great city of three days journey.

4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a days journey, and he cried and said, Yet forty days and Nineveh shall be overthrown.

5 So the people of Nineveh believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth from the greatest of them even to the least of them.

6 For Jonah came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered him with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.

7 And he caused it to be proclaimed, and published through Nineveh (by the decree of the king and his nobles) saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock taste any thing: let them not feed, nor drink water.

8 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that is in their hands.

9 And who can tell if God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not.

10 And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil that he had said that he would do unto them, and he did it not.

CHAP. II.

1 *Jonah repenting as God merrily, 4 is reprieved by the type of a gourd.*

BUT it happened that Jonah exceedingly, and he was angry.

2 And he stepped into the garden, and said, I pray thee, Lord, am I not right? I was right, when I was yet in my country: therefore I fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou art a gracious God and merciful, slow to anger and of great kindness, and repentest thee of the evil.

3 Therefore now, Lord, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for it is better for me to die than to live.

4 And God said the Lord unto him, Dost thou well to be angry?

5 So Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, still he might see what would become of the city.

6 And the Lord God prepared a gourd, and made it to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah was exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered.

8 And it came to pass when the sunne did arise, that God prepared a vehement east wind; and the sunne beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, It is better for me to die than to live.

9 And God said to Jonah, Dost thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he said, I do well to be angry even unto death.

10 Then said the Lord unto him, Thou hast had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither made it grow: why should I have pity on him? and perished in a night.

11 And should not I spare Nineveh that great city, wherein are more than sixscore thousand persons that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand, and also much cattle?

MICAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Jacob, for idolatry: 10 He exhorteth to mourning.*

AND the word of the Lord came unto Micah the Bersean, in the days of Jotham, Ahaz and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

2 I hear all ye people, hearken ye people all that are round about, and let the Lord God be witness against you, the Lord God from his holy temple.

3 For ye have said, The Lord will come forth out of his place, and will come down and tread upon the high places of the earth.

4 And the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft: as wax before the fire, and as the tresses that are poured down.

5 For the transgression of Jacob is all this, and for the sinnes of the house of Israel. What is the transgression of Jacob? is it not Samaria?

And what are the high places of Samaria? are they not Jerusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria as an heap of the field, & as plantings of a vineyard: and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof.

7 And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, & all the tools thereof shall I lay desolate: for the garden of the king of Assyria shall they shall return to the den of an eagle.

8 Therefore I will wall and build, I will go straight and naked: I will make a mourning like the dragons, and mourning as the fowls.

9 For her wound is incurable, for it is come unto Judah: he is come unto the gate of my people, even to Jerusalem.

10 Declare ye it not at Gath, weep ye in the house of Ashdod: roll ye in the dust.

11 For ye say, I thou inhabitant of Samaria, saying the name makes: the inhabitant of Samaria came not forth in the mourning of Beth-say, he shall receive of you his mourning.

12 For the inhabitant of Samaria waited for the day of wrath, and he shall be as the day of wrath.

* Chap. i. 4.
* Esod. 34. 6.
* Psal. 86. 5.
Joel 2. 13.

1 Or, art thou greatly angry?

1 Or, palm-tree.

1 Or, rejoiced with great joy.

1 Or, silent.

1 Or, art thou greatly angry?

1 Or, I am greatly angry.

1 Or, I am greatly angry.

1 Or, I am greatly angry.

1 Or, I am greatly angry.

1 Or, I am greatly angry.

1 Or, I am greatly angry.

1 Or, I am greatly angry.

1 Or, I am greatly angry.

1 Or, I am greatly angry.

1 Or, I am greatly angry.

1 Or, I am greatly angry.

1 Or, I am greatly angry.

1 Or, I am greatly angry.

1 Or, I am greatly angry.

1 Or, I am greatly angry.

1 Or, I am greatly angry.

1 Or, I am greatly angry.

1 Or, I am greatly angry.

fully for good; but evil came down from the L. o m w unto the gate of Jerusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, hinder the chariot in the swift heart: he is the beginning of the sinne to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

For, for.
That is, a lie.

14 Therefore shalt thou give presents // to Sodom: her gates the houses of Achish shall be a lie to the kings of Israel.

For, the glory
of Israel shall
come &c.

15 Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of Beersheba: he shall come unto Beersheba, and shall bring the glory of Israel.

Isa. 22. 12.

16 Make thee bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children; enlarge thy baldness as the eagle; for they are gone into captivity from thee.

CHAP. II.

1 Against oppression. 7 A lamentation. 7 A reproof of justice and idleness. 12 A promise of restoring Jacob.

W O to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds: when the morning is light, they practice it: because it is in the power of their hands.

Isa. 5. 8.

2 And they covet fields, and take them by violence: and houses, and take them away: so they oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

For, defraud.

3 Therefore thus saith the L. o m w, Behold, against this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks; neither shall ye go haughtily: for this time is evil.

For, with a
lamentation,
and lamentation.

4 In that day shall one take up a parable against you, and lament with a noiseful lamentation, and say, Woe be utterly spoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed it from me! turning away he hath delivered out his felow.

For, instead
of restoring.

5 Therefore thou shalt have none that shall call a chod by lot in the congregation of the L. o m w.

For, prophetic
not as they
prophetic.

6 I will prophetic ye not, say they: rather than that prophet: they shall not prophetic to them, that they shall not take shame.

For, drop
sc:

7 O thou that art named the house of Jacob, is the spirit of the L. o m w straitened? are these his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh uprightly.

For, shortened
For, upright

8 Even I of late my people is risen up as an enemy: ye pull off the robe I with the garment, from them that pass by securely, as men abscise from warre.

For, over a
garment.

9 The women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses, from their children have ye taken away my glory forever.

For, wives.

10 Alike ye and depart, for this is not your rest, because it is polluted, it shall destroy you even with a toy destruction.

For, walk with
the winds,
and the fall.

11 If a man walketh in the spirit e fallow, he is saying, I will prophetic unto thee of wine and of strong drink: he shall even be the prophet of this people.

12 And I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel, I will cut them together as the sheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of the multitude of men.

13 The breaker is come up before them: they have broken up, and have passed through the gate, and are gone out by it, and their king shall pass before them, and the L. o m w on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 The cruelty of the prince. 4 The fallow of the people. 8 The fountain of the well.

AND I said, Woe, I may you, O house of Jacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel: is it not for you to know judgement?

2 Who hate the good, and love the evil, who pluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones:

3 Who also eat the flesh of my people, and slay their skin from off them, and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the cauldron.

4 Then shall they cry unto the L. o m w, but he will not hear them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have despised themselves in their doings.

5 Thus saith the L. o m w concerning the prophets that make my people erre, that bite with their teeth, and cry, Woe: and be that putter not into their mouths, they even prepare warre against him.

Chap. 11.

6 Therefore night shall be unto you, that ye shall not have a vision, and it shall be dark unto you: that ye shall not divine, and the flame shall go down over the prophets, & the day shall be dark over them.

For, from a
vision.

7 Then shall the stars be ashamed, and the diviners confounded: yea, they shall all cover their lips, for there is no answer of God.

For, from
divining.

8 But truly I am full of power by the spirit of the L. o m w, and of judgement and of might, to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sinne.

For, up.

9 Woe, I may you, ye heads of the house of Jacob, and princes of the house of Israel, that abhorre judgement, and pervert all equity.

10 They build up Zion with blood, and Jerusalem with iniquity.

Ezek. 22. 17
Zeph. 3. 1
For, blood.

11 The heads thereof judge for reward, and the pillars thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof define for money: yet will they lean upon the L. o m w, and say, Is not the L. o m w among us? none evil can come upon us.

For, saying.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be plowed as a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house, as the high places of the forest.

Jer. 26. 18

CHAP. IIII.

1 The glory, 3 peace, 8 kingdom, 11 and vision of the church.

BUT in the last dayes it shall come to pass, that the mountain of the house of the L. o m w shall be established in the top of the mountains, & it shall be exalted above the hills, and people shall flow unto it.

Isa. 2. 2, 3

2 And many nations shall come, & say, Come and let us go up to the mountain of the L. o m w, and to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his wayes, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the L. o m w from Jerusalem.

3 And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afarre off, and they shall beat their breasts into a plowshare, and their spears into a pruning-hook: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn warre any more.

Isa. 2. 4
Joel 3. 10
For, such.

4 But they shall sit every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, and none shall make them afraid: for the mouth of the L. o m w of hosts hath spoken it.

5 For all people will walk every one in the name

name of his god, and we will walk in the name of the L. o. m. o. our God for ever and ever.

6 In that day, ſaith the L. o. m. o., will I aſſemble her that hath ſcattered, and I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted.

7 And I will make her that I have ſcattered, a remnant; and her that was caſt farre off, a ſtrong nation; and the L. o. m. o. ſhall reign over them in mount Zion, from henceforth even for ever.

8 And thou, O tower of the ſtock, the ſtrong hold of the daughter of Zion, unto thee ſhall it come, even the ſirſt dominion, the kingdome ſhall come to the daughter of Jeerusalem.

9 How wilt thou crye out aloud: is there no king in thee? is thy counſeller periſhed? for pangs have taken thee as a woman in travail.

10 Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travail: for now ſhalt thou go forth out of the citie, and thou ſhalt dwell in the field, and thou ſhalt go even to Babylon: there ſhalt thou be delivered: there the L. o. m. o. ſhall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ How alſo many nations are gathered againſt thee, that ſay, Let her be deſtroyed, and let our eye look upon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the L. o. m. o., neither underſtand they his counſels: ſo ſhall he gather them as the ſheaves into the ſloeve.

13 And ſaith the L. o. m. o., daughter of Jeerusalem: I will make thee down iron, and I will make thy poſts braſſe, and thou ſhalt beat in pieces many people: and I will conſecrate their gain unto thee, and their ſubſtance unto the L. o. m. o., and their idols ſhall be their idols.

CHAP. V.

1 The birth of Chriſt, 4 His kingdome. 8 His com-
ing.

NOW gather the ſelf in troups, O daughter of troups: he hath laid ſiege againſt us, they ſhall ſmite the judges of Iſrael with a rod upon the cheek.

2 But thou O Beth-lehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thouſands of Judah, yet out of thee ſhall he come forth unto us, that is to be ruler in Iſrael: whoſe goings forth have been from of old, from ſeternall.

3 Therefore will he give them up, untill the time that he ſhall ſend forth his ſervants: then the remnant of his brethren ſhall return unto the children of Iſrael.

4 And he ſhall ſtand and ſee in the ſtrength of the L. o. m. o., in the maſſe of the name of the L. o. m. o. his God, and they ſhall ſhake: for now ſhall he be great unto the endes of the earth.

5 And this man ſhall be the peace when the Aſſyrian ſhall come into our land: and when he ſhall tread in our palaces, then ſhall we ſaie againſt him ſeven ſhepherds, and eight principal men.

6 And they ſhall ſtroke the land of Aſſyria with the ſword, and the land of Aſſyria in the ſtrength thereof: thus ſhall he beſtroye us from the Aſſyrian when he cometh into our land, and when he be treaden within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Jacob ſhall be in the midſt of many people, as a den from the L. o. m. o.: as the ſhewes upon the graſſe, that carrieth not ſeed, nor ſoweth for the ſowing of men.

8 And the remnant of Jacob ſhall be among the Gentiles in the midſt of many people, as a lion among the beaſts of the foreſt, as a young lion among the ſtock of Iſrael: who if he go though,

doth treadeth down, and treadeth in pieces, and none can deliver.

9 Thine hand ſhall be lift up upon thine adverſaries, and all thine enemies ſhall be cut off.

10 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the L. o. m. o., that I will cut off thy hautes out of the midſt of thee, and I will deſtroy thy chariots.

11 And I will cut off the cities of the land, and I will bring down all thy ſtrong holds.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafters out of thee, and thou ſhalt have no more ſooth ſayers.

13 Thy graven images alſo will I cut off, and thy ſtanding images out of the midſt of thee, and thou ſhalt no more worſhip the work of thine hands.

14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midſt of thee: to will I deſtroy thy cities.

15 And I will create ſengments in anger, and fury upon the heathen, ſuch as they have not heard.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods controverſie for unkindenes, 6 for ignorances,
10 for injuſtice, 16 and for idollary.

WILL ye not ſay unto the L. o. m. o. ſaith, Ariſe, I contend thou ſbefore the mountains, and let the hills heare thy voice.

2 Heare ye, O mountains, the L. o. m. o. controverſie, and ye ſtrong foundations of the earth: for the L. o. m. o. hath a controverſie with his people, and he will plead with Iſrael.

3 O my people, what have I done unto thee, and wherein have I wearied thee? ſetle thee againſt me.

4 For I brought thee up out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the houſe of ſervants, and I ſent before thee Moſes, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what Balak King of Moab conſidered, and what Balaam ſonne of Beor answered him from Moab unto Ogil: that ye may know the righteouſneſſe of the L. o. m. o.

6 ¶ Wherefore ſhall I come before thee, L. o. m. o. and how my ſelf before the high God? ſhall I come before him with burnt-offerings, with calves of a year old?

7 Will the L. o. m. o. be pleaſed with thouſands of rammes, or with ten thouſands of ſheepes of byre? ſhall I give my calf-bugs for my tranſgation, the fruit of my body for the ſinne of my ſoul?

8 He hath ſpoiled thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the L. o. m. o. requite of thee, but to do juſtly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?

9 The L. o. m. o. voice crieth unto the city, and ſaith the man of wiſedome ſhall ſee the name: heare ye the royn, and who hath appointed it?

10 ¶ Are there yet the traitours of wickedneſſe in the houſe of the wicked, and the ſtammerer that is abominable?

11 ¶ Shall I count them pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of unrighteous weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have ſpoken lies, and their tongue is deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore alſo will I make thee ſick in ſmiting thee, in making thee deſolate becauſe of thy finnes.

14 Thou ſaiteſt, but not be ſcattered, and thy falling down ſhall be in the midſt of thee, and thou ſhalt take hold, but ſhalt not be ſaved: and that which thou deſireſt, will I give up to thee.

Or, ſlaves.

Or, enemies.

Or, with;
Iſa. 1. 24.

Numb. 21. 54.
and 23. 7.

Numb. 23. 5.
Joſh. 5.

1 Heb. ſonne
of a year.

1 H. belly.

Deut. 10. 12.

1 Heb. humble
thyſelf to
walk.

Or, thy name
ſhall ſee that
which is.

Or, where
yet unto every
man an.

houſe of the
wicked, &c.

1 Heb. meaſure
of leaneſſe.

Or, ſhall I be
pure with &c.

The miserable ruine of Nineveh.

W O to the city, it is full of lies and robbery, the way prepared not. The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheels, and of the panning of sieves, and of the jumping chariots.

The horseman lifted up both the bright sword, and the glittering spear, and there is a multitude of slain, and a great number of carcases; and there is none end of their corpses: they stumble upon their corpses.

Because of the multitude of the iniquities of the well-favoured harlot, the mistress of witchcrafts, that seduced nations through her whoredoms, and families through her witchcrafts.

Behold, I am against thee, saith the Lord of hosts, and I will discover thy skirts upon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakedness, and the kingdoms thy shame.

And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a going-stone.

And it shall come to pass, that all they that look upon thee, shall flee from thee, and say, Nineveh is laid waste: who will dwell there? whence shall I seek comforters for thee?

Art thou better than the populous sea, that was situate among the rivers, that had the waters round about it, whose rampart was the sea, and her wall was from the sea?

Ethiopia and Egypt were her strength, and it was infinite, but Lubim were thy helpers. Yet was she carried away, they went into captivity: her young children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets: and they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

Thou also shalt be drunken, thou shalt be his, thou also shalt seek strength because of the enemy.

All thy strong holds shall be like fig-trees with the first ripe figs: if they be shaken they shall even fall into the mouth of the eater.

Behold, the people in the midst of thee are women: the gates of thy land shall be left open unto thine enemies, the fire shall devour thy barriers.

Do to thee waters for the siege, fortify thy strong holds: go into clay and tread the mortar, make strong the brick-kiln.

There shall the fire devour thee: the sword shall cut thee off: it shall eat thee up like the cankerworm: make thyself many as the cankerworm, make thyself many as the locusts.

Thou hast multiplied thy merchants above the stars of heaven: the cankerworm shall spoil thee, and the locust shall devour thee.

Thy crowned are as the locusts, and thy captains as the great grasshoppers which camp in the hedges in the cold day: but when the sunn ariseth they flee away, and their place is not known where they are.

Thy shepherds slumber, O king of Assyria: thy nobles shall dwell in the dust: thy people is scattered upon the mountains, and no man gathereth them.

There is no healing of thy bruise: thy wound is grievous: all that hear the bruit of thee shall clap the hands over thee: for upon whom hath not thy wickedness passed continually?

CHAP. II.

The fearful and victorious armies of God against Nineveh.

H E that dasheth in pieces is come up before thy face: keep the munition, watch the way, make thy loyns strong, fortifie thy power mightily.

For the Lord hath turned away the excellency of Jacob, as the excellency of Israel: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine-branches.

The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are in scarlet: the chariots shall be with flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the fire-trees shall be terribly shaken.

The chariots shall rage in the streets, they shall justle one against another in the broad wayes: they shall run like torches, they shall runne like the lightnings.

Ye shall recount his worthies: they shall stumble in their walk: they shall make halt to the wall thereof, and the defence shall be prepared.

The gates of the rivers shall be opened, and the palace shall be dissolved.

And Huzzab shall beset away captive: she shall be brought up, and her maids shall lead her as with the voice of doves, tabying upon their breasts.

But Nineveh is of old like a pool of water: yet they shall flee away, stand, stand, shall they cry; but none shall look back.

Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold: for there is none end of the store, and glory out of all the pleasant furniture.

She is empty, and void, and waste, and the heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much pain is in all loyns, and the faces of them all gather blackness.

Where is the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding place of the young lions: where the lion, even the old lion walked, and the lions whelp, and none made them afraid.

The lion did rear in pieces enough for his whelps, and strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravine.

Behold, I am against thee, saith the Lord of hosts, I will burn her chariots in the smok, and the sword shall devour the young lions, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

H A B A K K U K.

CHAP. I.

1 Unto Habakkuk complaining of the iniquity of the land: 14 is shewed the fearful vengeance by the Caldeans. 12 He complaineth that vengeance should be executed by them who are farre worse.

THE burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see.

2 O Lord, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not heare! even cry out unto thee of violence, and thou wilt not save!

3 For by dost thou shew me iniquity, and cause me to behold grievance: for spoiling and violence are before me: and there art thou that raisest up strife and contention.

4 Therefore the law is slacke, and judgement doth never go forth: for the wicked doth compass about the righteous: therefore shalpe judgement proceede.

5 Behold ye among the heathen, and regard and wonder marvellously: for I will work a work in your eyes, which ye will not believe, though it be told you.

6 For lo, I raise up the Caldeans, that bitter and haughty nation, which shall march through the breadth of the land, to possess the dwelling places that are not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadful: their judgement and their dignitie shall proceed of themselves.

8 Their horses also are swifter then the leopards, and are more fierce then the evening wolves: and their horsemen shall spread themselves, and their bowmen shall come from farre, they shall sit as the eagle that hasteth to eat.

9 They shall come all for violence: their faces shall stir up as the east wind, and they shall gather the captivity as the land.

10 And they shall scoff at the kings, and the princes shall be a scorn unto them: they shall deride every strong hold, for they shall heap dust and take it.

11 Then shall his minde change, and he shall passe over, and offend, imputing this his power unto his god.

12 Art thou not from everlasting, O Lord my God, mine holy one? we shall not die: O Lord, thou hast ordained them for judgement, and O mighty God, thou hast established them for correction.

13 Thou art of purer eyes then to behold evil, and canst not look on iniquity: therefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, and holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man that is more righteous then he.

14 And maketh men as the fishes of the sea, and creepeth things that have no ruler over them.

15 They take up all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their dagge; therefore they rejoyce and are glad.

16 Therefore they sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their dagge: because by them their portion is fat, and their meat is plentiful.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not care continually to slay the nations?

CHAP. II.

1 Unto Habakkuk waiting for an answer, is shewed that he must wait by faith. 5 The judgement upon the Caldeans for uncharitableness, 9 for covetousnesse, 12 for cruelty, 15 for drunkennesse, 18 and for idolatry.

I will stand upon my watch, and set me upon the tower, and will watch to see what he will say I unto me, and what I shall answer him when I am reproved.

2 And the Lord answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

3 For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it, because it will surely come, it will not tarry.

4 Behold, his soul which is lifted up, is not upright in him: but the just shall live by his faith.

5 Alas, because he is transgressed by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, whose enlarged his desire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and draweth unto him all people:

6 Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say, He is a man to whom we have increased that which is not his: how long, and to him that loveth himself with thick clay.

7 Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee, and awake that shall vex thee, and thou shalt be for booties unto them?

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoil thee: because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the citie, and of all that dwell therein.

9 And to him that he coveteth an evil covetousness to his house, that he may let his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the power of evil.

10 Thou hast despised shame to thy house, by cutting off many people, and hast thinned against thy soul.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber shall answer it.

12 And thou shalt build a city by iniquity, a blood, and shalt establish a city by iniquity.

13 Behold, is it not of the Lord? of holiness, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselves for very vanity.

14 For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea.

15 And thou shalt say unto him that dwelleth in his house, that thou shalt say to him, and makest him drunken also, that thou mayest look on their nakedness.

16 Thou art filled with shame for glory: think thou also, and let thy foolishness be uncovered: the cup of the Lord is in his right hand, and shall be turned unto thee, and shall make thee drunk.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shall cover thee: and the spoil of beasts which made them afraid, because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, and of all that dwell therein.

18 And thou shalt profane the graven image, that the maker thereof hath graven in the molten image, and a teacher of lies, that the maker of

Job 11.7.
Jer. 12.1.
Or, wrestled.
Act. 13.41.

Heb. breadths.
Or, from them shall proceed the judgement of these, and the captivity of these.
Heb. sharp.
Zeph. 3.3.
Heb. the lifting up of their faces.
So, or, their faces shall look toward

the east.
Heb. the opposition of their faces toward the east.
Heb. rock.
Heb. founded.

Or, grievance

Heb. moving.

Or, flee not.

Or, destroy.
Heb. for.

Isa. 11.8.
Heb. fenced place.
Or, in me.
Or, when I am argued with.
Heb. upon my reproach, or arguing.
Heb. 10.37.

John 3.16.
Rom. 1.17.
Gal. 3.11.
Heb. 10.37.
Or, how much more.

Or, hoarse.

Heb. bloods.

Jer. 22.13.
Or, gaineth an evil gain.
Heb. palm.

of the hands

Or, piece, or fastening.
Or, witless against it.

Ezek. 24.5.
Nahum 3.4.
Heb. bloods.

Or, in vain.
Or, by knowing the glory of the Lord.
Isa. 11.9.

Or, more with shame then with glory.
Jer. 25.16.

Jer. 10.8, 14.
Zech. 10.3.
Heb. the fashion of his fashion.

Habakkuks prayer.

Chap. i. Gods judgement against Judah.

of his work trusteth therein, to make him dumb
(Isa. 55)

19 Who unto him that saith to the wood, A
voice; to the dumb stone, Arise; it shall teach:
behold, it is laid over with gold and silver, and
there is no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But the Lord is in his holy temple:
let all the earth keep silence before him.

CHAP. III.

1 Habakkuk in his prayer trembleth at Gods ma-
jesty. 17 The confidence of his faith.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the prophet upon
Sion.

2 O Lord, I have heard thy speech, and
was afraid: O Lord, I tremble thy work in the
midst of the years, in the midst of the years
make known; in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from Teman, and the holy one
from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the
heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And his brightness was as the light, he had
arms coming out of his hand, and there was
the shadow of his power.

5 Before him went the pestilence, and burn-
ing coals went forth at his feet.

6 He stood and measured the earth: he be-
held, and drove under the nations, & the everlasting
mountains were scattered, the perpetual hills did
dissolve, his wayes are everlasting.

7 I saw the tents of Cushan in affliction:
and the curtains of the land of Midian did
tremble.

8 Was the Lord displeased against the
rivers? was thine anger against the rivers? was
thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride
upon thine horses, and thy chariots of salvation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked, according
to the oaths of the tribes, even thy bow. Selah.

1 Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers.

2 The mountains saw thee, and they trem-
bled: the overflowing of the water passed by:
the deep uttered his voice, and lift up his hands
on high.

3 The sunne and moon stood still in their
habitation: at the light of thine arrows they
went, and at the shining of thy glittering spear.

4 Thou didst march through the land in in-
dignation, thou didst thresh the heathen in an-
ger.

5 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of the
people, even for salvation with thine anointed,
thou mountest the head out of the house of the
wicked, by discovering the foundation unto the
neck. Selah.

6 Thou didst strike through with his staves
the head of his villages: they came out as a
flood, and thou didst scatter them: their rejoycing was as
to remove the poor secretly.

7 Thou didst walk through the sea with thine
horses, through the heap of great waters.

8 When I heard, my belly trembled: my
lips quivered at the voice: rottenness entered into
my bones, and I trembled in my self, that I
might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh
up unto the people, he will invade them with his
troups.

9 Although the fig-tree shall not blo-
som, neither shall fruit be in the vines, the la-
bour of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall
yield no meat, the flock shall be cut off from the
fold, and there shall be no herd in the stall:

10 Yet I will rejoice in the Lord, I will
joy in the God of my salvation.

11 The Lord is my strength, and he
will make my feet like hinds feet, and he will
make me to walk upon mine high places. To the
chief singer on my stringed instruments.

579.

10 Thou didst
cleave the
earth.

10 Thou didst
cleave the
earth.

10 Thou didst
cleave the
earth.

10 Thou didst
cleave the
earth.

10 Thou didst
cleave the
earth.

10 Thou didst
cleave the
earth.

10 Thou didst
cleave the
earth.

10 Thou didst
cleave the
earth.

10 Thou didst
cleave the
earth.

10 Thou didst
cleave the
earth.

10 Thou didst
cleave the
earth.

10 Thou didst
cleave the
earth.

10 Thou didst
cleave the
earth.

ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods severe judgements against Judah for divers
sins.

The word of the Lord which
came unto Zephaniah the sonne
of Cushi, the sonne of Ged-
aliah, the sonne of Amariah,
in the dayes of Josiah, the sonne
of Amos king of Judah.

2 I will utterly consume all things from off
the land, saith the Lord.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will con-
sume the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the
sea, and I will cut off man from off the land, saith
the Lord.

4 I will also stretch out mine hands upon Ju-
dah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem,
and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this
place, and the name of the chemarims with the
priests:

5 And them that worship the host of heaven
upon the house-tops, and them that worship, and
that swear by the Lord, and that swear by Be-
lshazzar:

6 And them that are turned back from the
Lord, and those that have not sought the
Lord, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord
God: for the day of the Lord is at hand:
for the Lord hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath
bid his guests.

8 And it shall come to pass in the day of the
Lord, that I will punish the princes, and the kings
children, and all such as are clothed with strange
apparel.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those
that leap on the threshold, who fill their masters
houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith
the Lord, that there shall be the noise of a
crie from the fish-gate, and an howling from the
second, and a great crashing from the hills.

11 Howel ye inhabitants of Sparth: for all
the merchant people are cut down: all they that
bear silver are cut off.

12 And it shall come to pass at that time,
that I will search Jerusalem with candles, and
punish the men that are idle in their hearts: they
say in their heart, the Lord will not do good,
neither will he do evil.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a
bottle, and their houses a desolation: they shall also
build houses, but not inhabit them; and they
shall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine
thereof.

14 The great day of the Lord is near, it
is near, and hasteth greatly, even the voice of
the

579.

10 Thou didst
cleave the
earth.

10 Thou didst
cleave the
earth.

10 Thou didst
cleave the
earth.

10 Thou didst
cleave the
earth.

10 Thou didst
cleave the
earth.

10 Thou didst
cleave the
earth.

10 Thou didst
cleave the
earth.

10 Thou didst
cleave the
earth.

10 Thou didst
cleave the
earth.

10 Thou didst
cleave the
earth.

10 Thou didst
cleave the
earth.

10 Thou didst
cleave the
earth.

10 Thou didst
cleave the
earth.

10 Thou didst
cleave the
earth.

10 Thou didst
cleave the
earth.

10 Thou didst
cleave the
earth.

10 Thou didst
cleave the
earth.

10 Thou didst
cleave the
earth.

10 Thou didst
cleave the
earth.

10 Thou didst
cleave the
earth.

10 Thou didst
cleave the
earth.

10 Thou didst
cleave the
earth.

10 Thou didst
cleave the
earth.

10 Thou didst
cleave the
earth.

10 Thou didst
cleave the
earth.

Gods judgement against Judah, Zephaniah. the Philistines, Moab, &c.

580 the day of the L o a m : the mighty man shall
die there bitterly.

15 That day is a day of * wrath, a day of
trouble and distress, a day of wasteness and de-
solation, a day of darkness and gloominess,
a day of clouds and thick darkness.

16 A day of the trumpet and alarm against
the fenced cities and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distress upon men, that
they shall walk like blind men, because they
have sinned against the L o a m, and their blood
shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the
dung.

18 * Neither their silver nor their gold shall be
able to deliver them in the day of the L o a m : s
wrath, but the whole land shall be * devoured by
the fire of his jealousy : for he shall make even
a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the
land.

CHAP. II.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 The judgement
of the Philistines, 8 of Moab and Ammon, 12 of
Ethiopia and Assyria.

Gather your selves together, yea, gather to-
gether, O nation : not desired.

2 Before the decree bring forth, before the day
pass as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the
L o a m come upon you, before the day of the
L o a m s anger come upon you.

3 Seek ye the L o a m, all ye meek of the
earth, which have wrought his judgement : seek
righteousness, seek meekness : it may be, ye shall
be hid in the day of the L o a m s anger.

4 For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon
a desolation : they shall dwel out Ashdod at the
noon day, and Ekron shall be rooted up.

5 Who unto the inhabitants of the sea-coast, the
nation of the Cherethites : the word of the Lord
is against you : O Canaan, the land of the Philis-
tines, I will even destroy thee, that there shall
be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea-coast shall be dwellings and
cottages, for shepherds, and folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the
house of Judah, they shall feed thereupon, in the
houses of Ashkelon shall they lie down in the
evening : for the L o a m their God shall visit
them, and turn away their captivity.

8 I have heard the reproach of Moab, and
the revilings of the children of Ammon, whereby
they have reproached my people, and magnified
themselves against my border.

9 Therefore as I live, saith the L o a m of
hosts the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be
as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gom-
orrah, even the breeding of nettles, and sal-
pits, and a perpetual desolation, the residue of
my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of
my people shall possess them.

10 Thus shall they have for thy pride, be-
cause they have reproached and magnified them-
selves against the people of the L o a m of
hosts.

11 The L o a m will be terrible unto them :
for he will * famish all the gods of the earth, and
men shall worship him, every one from his place
even all the isles of the heathen.

12 O Ye Ethiopians also, ye shall be slain
by my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the
north, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nine-
veh a desolation, and will like a wilderness.

14 And flocks shall lie down in the midst of
her, all the beasts of the nations : both the * cor-
morant and the bittern shall lodge in the upper
lindels of it : their voice shall sing in the win-
dows, desolation shall be in the char-holds : for
he shall uncover the cedar work.

15 This is the rejoicing city that dwelt care-
lessly, that said in her heart, * I am, and there verel-
is none beside me : how is she become a desola-
tion, a place for beasts to lie down in ! every
one that passeth by her, shall hiss and wagge
his hand.

CHAP. III.

1 A sharp reproof of Jerusalem for divers sinnes.
8 An exhortation to wait for the restoration of
Israel, 14 and to rejoyce for their salvation by
God.

W D to ! her that is filthy and polluted, to
the oppressing city.

2 She obeyed not the voice : she received not
reproction : she trusted not in the L o a m : she
said, I will not need to fear God.

3 Her princes within her are roaring lions ;
her judges are evening wolves, they gnaw out
the bones till the morning.

4 Her * prophets are light and treacherous :
persons : her priests have polluted the sanctuary,
they have done * violence to the law.

5 The just L o a m is in the midst thereof : he
will not do iniquity : * every morning doth he
bring his judgement to light, he saileth not, but
the unjust knoweth no shame.

6 I have cut off the nations : their * towers
are desolate, I made their streets waste, that
none passeth by : their cities are destroyed, so that
there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I said, Surely thou wilt fear me : thou wilt
receive instruction, so that thy dwelling should not be
cut off, howsoever I punished them : but they rose
early, and corrupted all their doings.

8 Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the
L o a m, until the day that I rise up to the prey :
for my determination is to gather the nations,
that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour
upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce
anger : for all the earth shall be devoured with
the fire of my * jealousy.

9 For then will I turn to the people a pure
* language, that they may all call upon the name
of the L o a m, to serve him with one * consent.

10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia, my
suppliants, even the daughter of my dispersed
shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day shall thou not be ashamed for
all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed
against me : for then I will take away out of the
midst of thee them that rejoyce in thy pride, and
thou shalt no more be haughtie : because of my
holy mountain.

12 I will also leave in the midst of thee an af-
flicted and poor people, and they shall trust in
the name of the L o a m.

13 The remnant of Israel shall not do iniqui-
ty, nor speak lies : neither shall a deceitful tongue
be found in their mouth : for they shall feed and
lie down, and none shall make them afraid.

14 Sing, O * daughter of Zion, shout O
Israel, be glad and rejoyce with all the heart,
O daughter of Jerusalem.

15 The L o a m hath taken away thy judge-
ments, he hath cast out thine enemy : the king of
Israel, even the L o a m is in the midst of thee :
thou shalt not be still any more.

Haggai encourageth the people Chap. i.ii. to the building of the temple.

16 In that day it shall be said to Jerusalem, Fear thou not, and to Zion, Let not thine hands be slack.

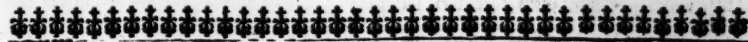
17 The Lord thy God in the midst of thee is mighty: he will save, he will rejoice over thee with joy: he will rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing.

18 I will gather them that are sorrowfull for the solemn assembly, who are of thee, to whom the reproach of it was a burden.

19 I will shake at that time I will shake all that stand there, and I will shake the earth, and I will gather her that was driven out, and I will get them praise and fame in every land, where they have been put to shame.

20 At that time will I bring you again, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the Lord.

181 Micah. 4. 4. I will let them for a praise. 182 of their shame.



H A G G A I.

CHAP. I.

1 Haggai reprooveth the people for neglecting the building of the house. 7 He inciteth them to the building. 12 He promisseth Gods assistance to them being forward.

1 In the second yeare of Darius the king, in the sixth moneth, in the first day of the moneth came the word of the Lord by Haggai the prophet unto Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua the sonne of Josedech the high priest, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the Lord's house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the Lord by Haggai the prophet, saying,

4 Is it time for you, O ye, to dwell in your cieled houses, and this house lie waste?

5 Now therefore, thus saith the Lord of hosts, Consider your waies.

6 Ye have sown much, and bring in little: ye eat, but ye have not enough: ye drinke, but ye are not filled with drinke: ye clothe you, but there is none warme: and ye that earneith wages, earneith wages to put it into a bag with holes.

7 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Consider your waies.

8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the house: and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the Lord.

9 Ye looked for much, and lo it came to little: and when ye brought it home, I did blow upon it: why saith the Lord of hosts? because of mine house that is waste, and ye run every man unto his own house.

10 Therefore saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, the earth is layed from her fruit.

11 And I called for a yongue upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the coyn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oyl, and upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattell, and upon all the labour of the hands.

12 Then Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Joshua the sonne of Josedech the high priest, with all the remnant of the people obeyed the voice of the Lord their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, (as the Lord their God had sent him) and the people did fear before the Lord.

13 Then spake Haggai the Lord's messenger in the Lord's message unto the people, saying, I am with you, saith the Lord.

14 And the Lord stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the sonne of Jo-

sedech the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did work in the house of the Lord of hosts their God.

15 In the four and twentieth day of the fifth moneth, in the second yeare of Darius the king.

CHAP. II.

1 He encourageth the people to the work, by promise of greater glory to the second temple, then was in the first. 10 In the type of holy things and vessels, he sheweth their sinnes hindered the work. 20 Gods promise to Zerubbabel.

1 In the seventh moneth, in the one and twentieth day of the moneth, came the word of the Lord by the prophet Haggai, saying,

2 Speak now to Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel governor of Judah, and to Joshua the sonne of Josedech the high priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

3 Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how do ye see it now? is it not in your eyes in comparison of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the Lord, and be strong, O Joshua, sonne of Josedech the high priest, and be strong all ye people of the land, saith the Lord, and work: for I am with you, saith the Lord of hosts;

5 According to the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt: so my spirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.

6 For thus saith the Lord of hosts, God of Israel, once, it is a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land.

7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come: and I will fill this house with glory, saith the Lord of hosts.

8 The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the Lord of hosts.

9 The glory of this latter house shall be greater then of the former, saith the Lord of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the Lord of hosts.

10 In the four and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, in the second yeare of Darius came the word of the Lord by Haggai the prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Ask now the priests concerning the law, saying,

12 If one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt he touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oyl, or any meat, shall it be holy? and the priests answered and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If one that is unclean by a dead body touch any of these, shall it be unclean? and the priests answered and said, It shall be unclean.

181 by the hand of Haggai, 182 captain.

183 let your heart on your waies. 184 Deu. 28. 185 Micah. 4. 186 pierced through.

187 blow it away.

188 Deu. 28. 23

189 Heb. by the hand of.

190 Pet Heb. 12. 26

14 And thou shalt say unto this people, and to the nation, saying, Thus saith the Lord, and so it shall come to pass, that which they offer there is unclean.
15 And now, I say you, consider from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the Lord.
16 Which those dayes were, when one came to an heap of thorny measures, these were hurt ten: when one came to the thresh-sat for to mow out fifty vessels out of the thresh, there were but thirtiety.
17 I smote you with blessing, and with increase, and with hail, in all the labours of your hands: yet ye turned not to me, saith the Lord.
18 Consider now from this day, and upward from the four, and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, even from the day that the foundation of the Lord's temple was laid, consider it.
19 Is the seed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the

wine and the fig-tree, and the vine-grape, and the olive-tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I bless you.
20 ¶ And again the word of the Lord came unto Haggai in the four and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, saying,
21 ¶ Speak to Zerubbabel governor of Judah, saying, I will shake the heavens and the earth,
22 And I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the heathen, and I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them, and the horses and their riders shall come down, every one by the sword of his brother.
23 In that day, saith the Lord of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my servant, the sonne of Shealtiel, saith the Lord, and will make thee as a signet: for I have chosen thee, saith the Lord of hosts.

* Amos 4. 9.

Z E C H A R I A H.

CHAP. I.

¶ Zechariah exhorteth to repentance. 7 The vision of the horses. 12 At the prayer of the angel comfortable promises are made to Jerusalem. 18 The vision of the four horns, and the four carpenters.

In the eighth moneth, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the Lord unto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the seer, saying,
¶ And the prophet, saying,

1 The Lord hath been kind unto you, and hath been kind unto your fathers.

2 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Turn ye unto me, saith the Lord of hosts, and I will turn unto you, saith the Lord of hosts.

3 ¶ And ye were as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Turn ye now from your evil doings, and from your evil thoughts: but they did not heare, nor hearken unto me, saith the Lord.
4 Your fathers, where are they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

5 ¶ But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not make hold of your fathers? and they returned and said, Like as the Lord of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our ways, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

6 ¶ Upon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the Lord unto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the prophet, saying,

7 I saw by night, and behold, a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle-trees that were in the bottom, and behind him were there red horses, I speckled and white.

8 ¶ Then said I, O my Lord, what are these? And the angel that talked with me, said unto me, I will shew thee what these be.

9 And the man that stood among the myrtle-trees answered and said, These are they whom the Lord hath sent to walk to and fro through the earth.

10 And they answered the angel of the Lord, that stood among the myrtle-trees, and said, We

have walked to and fro through the earth, and behold, all the earth is desolate, and is at rest.

11 ¶ Then the angel of the Lord answered and said, O Lord of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jerusalem, and on the cities of Judah, against which thou hast indignation these threescore and ten years?

12 ¶ And the Lord answered the angel that talked with me, with good words, and comfortable words.

13 ¶ So the angel that commanded with me, said unto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I am jealous for Jerusalem, and for the cities of Judah, with a great jealousy.

14 ¶ And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

15 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the Lord of hosts, and a line shall be stretched forth upon Jerusalem.

16 ¶ Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, My cities through prosperity shall yet be spread abroad, and the Lord shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose Jerusalem.

17 ¶ Then lift I up mine eyes, and said, and behold four horns.

18 ¶ And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What are these? and he answered me, These are the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.

19 ¶ And the Lord shewed me four carpenters.

20 ¶ Then said I, What come these to do? and he spake, saying, These are the horns which have scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gentiles, which lift up their horn over the land of Judah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

¶ God in the care of Jerusalem, sendeth to measure it. 6 The redemption of Zion. 10 The promise of Gods presence.

I lift up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold, a man with a measuring line in his hand.
2 ¶ Then said I, Whither goest thou? and he

† Heb. with displeasure.

* Mal. 3. 7.

* Isa. 31. 6.
Jer. 1. 2.
and 18. 17.
Ezek. 18. 30.
Isa. 41. 1.

¶ Overtook.
Lam. 1. 18.

¶ Or, bay.

The vision of the four chariots. Zechariah. Zechariah reproveth their fasting.

384

Or, every one of this people that healeth, holdeth himself guiltless as it doth.

3 When said he unto me, This is the curse that goeth forth once the face of the labourer each day: for every one that healeth, shall he cut off as on this line, according to it: and every one that sweareth, shall be cut off as on that flint, according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the Lord, of doles, and it shall enter into the house of the chief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

5 When the angel that talked with me, went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what is this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What is it? and he said, This is an ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This is their resemblance through all the earth.

Or, weighty piece.

7 And behold, there was lift up a talent of lead: and this is a woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah.

8 And he said, This is wickedness; and he cast it into the midst of the ephah, and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the wind was in their wings, (for they had wings like the wings of a flock,) and they lift up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

10 Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah?

11 And he said unto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar, and it shall be established, and set there upon her own base.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vision of the four chariots. 9 By the crowns of Joshua, is shewed the temple and kingdom of Christ the Branch.

And I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came four chariots out from between two mountains, and the mountains were mountains of brass.

2 In the first chariot were red horses, and in the second chariot black horses.

3 And in the third chariot white horses, and in the fourth chariot gristled, and I say horses.

Or, strong.

4 Then I answered, and said unto the angel that talked with me, What are these, my lord?

Or, winds.

5 And the angel answered and said unto me, These are the four spirits of the heavens, which go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The black horses which are therein, go forth into the north country, and the white go forth after them, and the gristled go forth toward the south country.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to go, that they might walk to and fro through the earth; and he said, Get ye hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward the north country have quieted my spirit in the north country.

9 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

10 Take of them of the captivity, even of Babel, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same

day, and go into the house of Josiah the son of Jephaniah.

11 Then take silver and gold, and make crowns, and set them upon the head of Joshua, the son of Jathub, the high priest.

12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name is the Branch, and he shall grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the Lord.

Chap. 3. 8. Or, branch up from under him.

13 When he shall build the temple of the Lord, and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne, and he shall be a priest upon his throne, and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.

14 And the crowns shall be to Jehoiakim, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to them the sons of Jephaniah, to a memorial in the temple of the Lord.

15 And they that are far off shall come and build in the temple of the Lord, and ye shall know that the Lord of hosts hath sent me unto you. And this shall come to pass, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the Lord your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 The captives enquire of fasting. 4 Zechariah reproves their fasting. 8 Sinne the cause of their captivity.

And it came to pass in the fourth year of the king Darius, that the word of the Lord came unto Zechariah in the fourth day of the ninth month, even in Chisleu.

2 When they had sent unto the house of God Sherezer, and Regem-melech, and their men to pray before the Lord.

Heb. to import the face

3 And to speak unto the priests which were in the house of the Lord of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in the fifth month, separating myself, as I have done these so many years?

4 Then came the word of the Lord of hosts, unto me, saying,

5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye fasted, and mourned in the fifth and seventh month, even these seventy years, did ye at all fast unto me, even to me?

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drink, I did not ye eat for yourselves, and drink for your selves?

Or, be not ye they that, &c.

7 I should ye not hear the words which the Lord of hosts cried by the former prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited, and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when the men inhabited the south of the plain?

Or, are not these the words?

8 And the word of the Lord came unto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus spake the Lord of hosts, saying, Execute true judgement, and shew mercy and compassions every man to his brother.

Heb. judge judgement of truth.

10 And oppress not the widow, nor the fatherless, the stranger, nor the poor: and let none of you imagine evil against his brother.

Exod. 22. 23, 24. Lev. 19. 15.

11 But they refused to hearken, and pulled away the shoulder, and stopped their ears, that they should not hear.

Jer. 5. 21. Heb. they gave a backsliding shoulder.

12 For they made their hearts as an adamant flint, lest they should hear the law, and the words which the Lord of hosts hath sent in his spirit by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the Lord of hosts.

Heb. made heavy.

Heb. by the hand of, &c.

13 Therefore

the restoration of Jerusalem. Chap. viii. ix. God defendeth his Church.

13 Therefore it is come to passe, that as he cried, and they would not heare; so * they cried, and I would not heare, saith the Lord of hosts.

14 But I scattered them with a whirlwind among all the nations whom they knew not; so that the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through: yet returned I for they said the pleasant land is desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The restoration of Jerusalem. 9 They are encouraged to the building by Gods favour to them. 16 Good works are required of them. 18 Joy and enlargement are promised.

Again the word of the Lord of hosts came to me, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, * I was jealous for Zion, with great jealousy, and I was jealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and Jerusalem shall be called a city of truth, and the mountain of the Lord of hosts, the holy mountain.

4 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, There shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, and every man with his staff in his hand: for they shall be full of days.

5 And the streets of the city shall be full of hopes and girls playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, If it be marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these days, should it also be marvellous in mine eyes? saith the Lord of hosts.

7 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, I will save my people from the east-country, and from the west-country.

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God in truth and in righteousness.

9 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Let your hands be strong, ye that bear in these days their burden by the mouth of the prophets, which were in the day that the foundation of the house of the Lord of hosts was laid: that the temple might be built.

10 For before these days I there was no hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither was there any peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men, every one against his neighbour.

11 But now I will not be unto the remnant of this people, as in the former days, saith the Lord of hosts.

12 For the seed shall be prosperous, the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possess all these things.

13 And it shall come to passe, that as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Judah, and house of Israel; so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing: fear not, but let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the Lord of hosts, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the Lord of hosts; and I repented not:

15 So again have I thought in these days, as to well unto Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah: fear ye not.

16 These are the things that ye shall do, * Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour: + create the judgement of truth and peace in your gates.

17 And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour, and love no false oath: for all these are things that I hate, saith the Lord of hosts.

18 And the word of the Lord of hosts came unto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, The fast of the fourth month, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth shall be to the house of Judah joy and gladness, and cheerful full + feasts, therefore love the truth and peace.

20 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, It shall yet come to passe, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying, Let us go! + specially to pray before the Lord of hosts, and to seek the Lord of hosts: I will go also.

22 For many people and strong nations shall come to seek the Lord of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the Lord of hosts.

23 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, In those days it shall come to passe, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you: for we have heard that God is with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 God defendeth his church. 9 Zion is exhorted to rejoice for the coming of Christ, and his peaceable kingdom. 12 Gods promises of victory and defence.

The burden of the word of the Lord in the land of Hamath, and Damascus shall be the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Israel shall be toward the Lord of hosts.

2 And Hamath also shall hold thereby; Tyrus and Sidon, though it be very wise.

3 And Tyrus also shall build her self a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea, and she shall be devoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see it, and fear; Gaza also shall see it, and be very sorrowful, and Ekron: for her expectation shall be ashamed, and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a banner shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7 And I will take away his blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: but he that remained, when he shall be for our God, and he shall be as a governor in Judah, and Ekron as a Jebusite.

8 And I will encamp about mine house because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth; and no oppressor shall pass through them any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes.

9 Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; + mount, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy king cometh unto thee: he is just, and saving; salvation, to thy, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt, the foal of an ass.

10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battle

88
* Ephel. 4. 25.
† Heb. judge truth, and the judgement of peace.

† Heb. solemn or set times...

* Isa. 2. 3.
† Mira. 4. 1. 2.
| Or, continually.
† Heb. going.
† Heb. to in- treat the face.

* Ezek. 28. 35.

† Heb. blood.

* Isa. 62. 11.
† Mat. 21. 9.
| John 12. 15.
| John 12. 15.
| John 12. 15.

*Psal. 71. 8.

Or, whose covenant is by blood.
*Ila. 61. 1.

battell-hou shall be cut off; and he shall speak peace unto the heathen: and his dominion shall be from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, by the blood of the covenant, I have sent forth thy * prisoners out of the pit, wherein is no water.

12 ¶ Then ye to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope, even to day do I declare, that I will render double unto thee.

13 ¶ When I have bent Judah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised up the sonnes of Zion, against thy sonnes, O Grece; and made thee as the sword of a mighty man:

14 And the Lord shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: the Lord shall blow the trumpet, and shall go forth with whirlwinds of the south.

15 The Lord of hosts shall defend them, and they shall devour, and flabrous with sling-stones, and they shall drink, and make a noise as though wine, and they shall be filled like bowles, and as the corners of the altar.

16 And the Lord shall God shall have them in that day as the flock of his people, for they shall be as the stones of a crown, lifted up as an ensigne upon his land.

17 For how great is his goodesse, and how great is his beautie: can shall make the young men cheerful, and new wine the maids.

CHAP. X.

1 God is to be fought unto, and not idols. 2 As he visited his flock for some, so he will save and restore them.

Aske ye of the Lord rain in the time of the latter rain, so the Lord shall make bright clouds, and give them showers of rain, to every one grass in the field.

2 For the * idols have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams, they comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they were troubled, because there was no shepherd.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I punished the goats: for the Lord of hosts hath visited his flock the house of Judah, and hath made them as his goodly house in the battell.

4 Out of him came forth the corner, out of him the staff, out of him the battell-hou, out of him every opposer: together.

5 ¶ And they shall be as mighty men, which tread down their enemies in the mire of the streets in the battell, and they shall fight, because the Lord is with them, and the riders on horses shall be confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and I will bring them again to place them: for I have mercy upon them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I am the Lord their God, and will beare them.

7 And they of Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall rejoyce, as though wine: yea, their children shall see it, and be gladd, their heart shall rejoyce in the Lord.

8 I will hiss for them, and gather them; for I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as they have increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people: and they shall remember me in farre countries, and they shall live with their children, and turn again,

so I will bring them again: also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Soudan and Lebanon, and place shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall passe through the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea, and all the deepe of the river shall drie up: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought down, and the scepter of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the Lord, and they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the Lord.

CHAP. XI.

1 The destruction of Jerusalem. 3 The elect being cared for, the rest are rejected. 10 The slaves of Babel, and Bands, broken by the rejection of Christ. 15 The type and cause of a foolish shepherd.

Open thy doores, O Lebanon, that the fire may devour thy cedars.

2 Howl firre-tree, for the cedar is fallen; because all the mighty are spoiled: howl, O ye oaks of Bashan, for the forest of the vintage is come down.

3 ¶ There is a voice of the howling of the shepherds; for their glory is spoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lions; for the pride of Jordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the Lord my God, feed the flock of the slaughter.

5 Why should possessors slay them, and hold themselves not guilty: and they that sell them, say, Blessed be the Lord, for I am rich: and their own shepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the Lord: but lo, I will deliver the men every one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his king, and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver them.

7 And I will feed the flock of slaughter, even you, O poor of the flock: and I took unto me two slaves; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called Bands, and I fed the flock.

8 These shepherds also I cut off in one month, and my soul loathed them, and their soul also abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I will not feed you: that that dieth, let it die: and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off; and let the rest eat every one the flesh of another.

10 ¶ And I took my staff, even Beauty, and cut it asunder: that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and so the poor of the flock that waited upon me, knew that it was the word of the Lord.

12 And I said unto them, If ye think good, give me my price; and if not, forbear: so they weighed for my price thirty pieces of silver.

13 And the Lord said unto me, Cast it unto the potter: a goodly price that I was valued at of them. And I took the thirty pieces of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the Lord.

14 ¶ Then I cut asunder mine other staff, even Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.

15 ¶ And the Lord said unto me, Take unto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

16 For lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land,

Or, gallani
Or, the de
fenced for,
tell

Heb. make
be found.

Or, verily
the poore.

Or, binden

Heb. was
strained for
eyes.

Jer. 15. 2.

Heb. of his
fellow, or
neighbour.

Or, the poore
of the flock,
etc. certainly
knew.

Heb. if it be
good in your
eyes.

Matt. 26. 15

Matt. 27. 9, 10.

Or, binden

land, which shall not bite those that he cut off: neither shall heek the young one, nor beat that that is broken, nor feed that that standeth still: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces.

17 And to the fool shepherds that leaether the flock: the sword shall be upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jerusalem a cup of trembling to her self, 3 and a burdensome stone to her adversaries, 6 The victorious restoring of Judah, 9 The repentance of Jerusalem.

The burden of the word of the Lord for Israel, said the Lord, which stretched forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

1 And I will make Jerusalem a cup of trembling unto all the people round about, when they shall be in the rage both against Judah, and against Jerusalem.

3 And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it, shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, said the Lord, I will smite every house with astonishment, and his rider with madness, and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every house of the people with blindness.

5 And the governors of Judah shall say in their heart, The inhabitants of Jerusalem shall be my strength in the Lord of hosts their God.

6 In that day will I make the governors of Judah like a hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf, and they shall devour all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Jerusalem shall be inhabited again, in her own place, even in Jerusalem.

7 The Lord also shall save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David, and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, do not magnify themselves against Judah.

8 In that day shall the Lord defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and he that is feeble among them at that day shall be as David; and the house of David shall be as God, as the angel of the Lord before them.

9 And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.

10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace, and of supplications, and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only sonne, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his first-born.

11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem, as the mourning of Adammah, in the valley of Begedon.

12 And the land shall mourn, every family apart: the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart;

13 The family of the house of Levi apart, and

their wives apart; the family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart.

14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The fountain of purification for Jerusalem, 2 from idolatry, and false prophesie, 7 The death of Christ, and the trial of a third part.

In that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sinne, and for uncleanness.

2 And it shall come to pass in that day, said the Lord, I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered: and also I will cause the prophets, and the unclean spirit to passe out of the land.

3 And it shall come to pass, that when any shall yet prophesie, then his father and his mother, that begat him, shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the name of the Lord: and his father and his mother, that begat him, shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied: neither shall they wear a rough garment to deceive.

5 But he shall say, I am no prophet, I am an husbandman: for man taught me to keep cattell from my youth.

6 And one shall say unto him, What are these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 Awake, O wood, against my shepherds, and against the man that is my fellow, said the Lord, O wood of hosts: smite the shepherds, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

8 And it shall come to pass, that in all the land, said the Lord, two parts therein shall be cut off, and die, but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will trie them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will heare them: I will say, It is my people: and they shall say, The Lord is my God.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The destroyers of Jerusalem, destroyed, 4 The coming of Christ, and the graves of his kingdom, 12 The plague of Jerusalem's enemies, 16 The remnant shall swim to the Lord, 20, and their spoils shall be holy.

Behold, the day of the Lord cometh, and the spoil shall be divided in the midst of you.

For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battell, and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished, and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the Lord go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battell.

4 And his feet shall stand in that day upon the

Heb. separation for uncleanness. Ezek. 30. 3

Heb. garment of hair, Heb. to lie.

Mat. 26. 31 Mar. 14. 27.

1. Pet. 1. 6, 7

the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east, and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley, and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountains: for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Jerusalem: yea, ye shall flee like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Ahas king of Judah: and the Lord my God shall come, and all the saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the light shall not be clear, nor dark.

7 But it shall be one day which shall be known to the Lord as morning, not day nor night: but it shall come to pass, that at evening time it shall be light.

8 And it shall be in that day, that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem: half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And the Lord shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one Lord, and his name one.

10 All the land shall be turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon, south of Jerusalem: and it shall be lifted up and inhabited in her place: from Benjamin gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate, and from the tower of Benjamin unto the kings winepresses.

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more utter destruction, but Jerusalem shall be safely inhabited.

12 And this shall be the plague wherewith the Lord will smite all the people, that have fought against Jerusalem: their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to pass in that day, that a great tumult from the Lord shall be among them, and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And Judah also shall fight at Jerusalem, and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparel in great abundance.

15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass, and of all the beasts that shall be in their tents, as this plague.

16 And it shall come to pass that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem, shall even go up from year to year to worship the king, the Lord of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, that whoso will not come up of all the families of the earth unto Jerusalem, to worship the king the Lord of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that have no rain: there shall be the plague wherewith the Lord will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

19 This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

20 In that day shall there be upon the bells of the horses, HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD: and the pots in the Lord's house shall be like the bells before the altar.

21 Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be holiness unto the Lord of hosts: and all they that sacrifice, shall come and take of them, and feed therein: and in that day there shall be no more the Canaanite in the house of the Lord of hosts.

Or, shouldst thou shalt.

Or, against.

Heb. iron whom there is not.

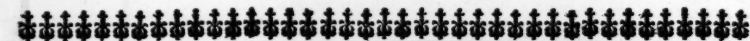
Or, sinners.

Or, bridles.

* Isa. 35. 8. Joel 3. 17. Rev. 21. 27. and 22. 14.

For, my mountains.
Or, when he shall touch the valley of the mountains to the place he separated.
Amos 1. 1.
Heb. precious.
Heb. thick.
Or, the day shall be one.
Rev. 22. 5.
Isa. 60. 19.
Rev. 21. 3.
Ezek. 47. 1.
Joel 3. 18.
Rev. 22. 1.
Or, eastern.
Or, compassed.
Or, shall abide.
Or, shall abide.

Heb. by the hand of Malachi.
Rom. 9. 13.
Or, upon.
Heb. from upon.



MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

1 Malachi complaineth of Israel's unkindness, 6 Of their irreligiousness, 12 and profaneness.

1 **W**HAT is the burden of the word of the Lord to Israel? by Malachi.

2 I have loved you, saith the Lord, yet ye say, Wherein hath thou loved us? was not Chanaan Jacob's brother? saith the Lord.

3 And I loved Jacob, yet I hated Esau, and said his mountains, and his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wilderness.

4 Whereas Edom saith, We are impoverished, but we will return and build the desolate places: thus saith the Lord of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down, and they shall call them, The border of wilderness, and the people against whom the Lord hath indignation for ever.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The Lord will be magnified from the border of Israel.

6 A sonne honoureth his father, and a ser-

vant his master: if then I be a father, where is mine honour? and if I be a master, where is my fear? saith the Lord of hosts unto you, O priests that despise my name: and ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name?

7 Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar, and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, The table of the Lord is contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blind for sacrifice, is it not evil? and if ye offer the lame and sick, is it not evil? offer it now unto the governor, will he be pleased with thee, or accept the person? saith the Lord of hosts.

9 And now I pray you, direct to God that he will be gracious unto us: this hath been by your means: will he regard your persons? saith the Lord of hosts.

10 Who is there even among you that would shut the doores for naught: neither do ye kindle fire on mine altar for naught. I have no pleasure in you, saith the Lord of hosts, neither will I accept an offering at your hands.

11 For from the rising of the sunne even unto the going down of the same, my name shall be great among the Gentiles, and in every place there

Or, bring unto, &c.

Heb. to be sacrifice.

Heb. the face of God.

Heb. from your hand.

* Isa. 1. 11. Jer. 6. 20. Amos 5. 22.

cense shall be offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name shall be great among the heathen, saith the Lord of hosts.

12 ¶ But ye have profaned it, in that ye say, The table of the Lord of hosts is polluted, and the fruit thereof, even his meat is contemptible.

13 ¶ He said also, Behold, what a weariness it is, and ye have made it so, saith the Lord of hosts, and ye brought that which was torn, and the same, and the sick: thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hands? saith the Lord of hosts.

14 But cursed be the deceiver, which hath in his flock a male, and boweth and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I am a great king, saith the Lord of hosts, and my name is spread full among the heathen.

CHAP. II.

1 He sharply reproveth the priests for neglecting their covenant, 11 and the people for idolatrie, 14 for adulterie, 17 and for infidelitie.

And now, O ye priests, this commandment is for you.

2 ¶ If ye will not heare, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the Lord of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay it to heart.

3 Behold, I will increase your seed, & I spread dung upon your faces, even the dung of your solemn feasts, and some shall take you away thence.

4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the Lord of hosts.

5 My covenant was with him of life and peace, and I gave them to him, for the fear wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equitie, and did turn many away from iniquitie.

7 For the priests lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he is the messenger of the Lord of hosts.

8 But ye are departed out of the way: ye have caused many to stumble at the law: ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the Lord of hosts.

9 Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my wayes, but I have been partial in the law.

10 ¶ Have we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel, and in Jerusalem: for Judah hath profaned the holiness of the Lord which he loved, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

12 The Lord will cut off the man that doeth this: the master and the scholar out of the tabernacles of Jacob, and him that offereth an offering unto the Lord of hosts.

13 And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the Lord with tears, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth

not the offering any more, or receiveth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the Lord of hosts hath been witness between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet is she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And did not be make one? yet had he the residue of the spirit: and therefore one that he might seek a goodly tree: and therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For the Lord of hosts the God of Israel saith, I that he hateth putting away: for one covereth violence with his garment, saith the Lord of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that you deal not treacherously.

17 ¶ Ye have despised the Lord of hosts with your words: yet ye say, Wherein have we despised him? when ye say, Every one that doeth evil, is good in the sight of the Lord of hosts, and he delighteth in them, or where is the God of judgement?

CHAP. III.

1 Of the messenger, majestie, and grace of Christ, 7 Of the rebellion, 8 sacrifice, 13 and infidelitie of the people, 16 The promise of blessing to them that fear God.

Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord of hosts whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple: even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye desire: behold, he shall come, saith the Lord of hosts.

2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purifie the sonnes of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the Lord of hosts an offering in righteousness.

4 Then shall the offerings of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the Lord of hosts, as in the days of old, and as in former years.

5 And I will come near to you to judge, and I will be a swift witness against the sojourners, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me, saith the Lord of hosts.

6 For I am the Lord of hosts, I change not: therefore ye sonnes of Jacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ When from the days of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept them: return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the Lord of hosts: but ye said, Wherein shall we return?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye have robbed me: but ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, even this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the Lord of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it.

11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes: and he shall not destroy the fruits of your

Or, excellen-
cie.
† Heb. a seed
of God.
Or, unsatish-
fully.
Or, if he
hate her, pur-
sue away.
† Heb. to put
away.

† Matt. 11. 10
Mar. 1. 2.
Luke 1. 76.
and 7. 27.

Or, ancient

Or, defraud.

Zechar. 3.

Gen. 22. 17.
† Heb. captiv-
out.

† Heb. cov-
er up.

your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the L^o & M^o of hosts.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightful land, saith the L^o & M^o of hosts.

*Job. 21. 14. 13 ¶ Your towns have been * stout against me, saith the L^o & M^o: yet ye say, What have we spoken so much against thee?

*Heb. his observation.
*Heb. in black,
*Heb. are built.

*Psal. 95. 9.

14 Ye have said, It is vain to serve God: and what profit is it, that we have kept his ordinance, and that we have walked mournfully before the L^o & M^o of hosts?

15 And now we call the proud happy: yea, they that work wickedness, & are set up; yea, they that tempt God are even delivered.

16 ¶ When they that feared the L^o & M^o, spake often one to another, and the L^o & M^o hearkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the L^o & M^o, and that thought upon his name.

*Or, special treasure.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the L^o & M^o of hosts, in that day when I wake up my jewels, and I will spare them as a man spareth his own sonne that serveth him.

18 When shall ye return and discern between the righteous, and the wicked, between him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not.

1 Gods judgement on the wicked, and his blessing on the good. 2 He exhorteth to the study of the law, 3 and telleth of Elijahs coming and office.

¶ Behold, the day cometh that shall burn as an oven, and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly shall be stubble, and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the L^o & M^o of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But unto you that fear my name, shall the * time of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth and grow up as calves of the stall. * Luke 1. 78.

3 And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall do this, saith the L^o & M^o of hosts.

4 ¶ Remember ye the * law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgements. * Exod. 20. 1.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you * Elijah the prophet, before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the L^o & M^o. * Mar. 11. 14
* Mar. 9. 11.
* Luke 1. 17.

6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and unite the earth with a curse.

The end of the prophets.



APOC RYP H A.

I. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 Josias his charge to the priests and Levites. 7 A great passover is kept. 32 His death is much lamented. 34 His successors. 53 The temple, cities, and people are destroyed. 56 The rest are carried into Babylon.



AND Josias held the feast of the passover in Jerusalem unto his Lord, and offered the passover the fourteenth day of the first month,

2 Having set the priests according to their daily courses, being arrayed in long garments in the temple of the Lord.

3 And he spake unto the Levites the holy ministers of Israel, that they should hallow themselves unto the Lord, to set the holy ark of the Lord in the house that king Solomon the sonne of David had built:

4 And said, Ye shall now bear the ark upon your shoulders: now therefore serve the Lord your God, and minister unto his people Israel, and prepare you after your families and kindreds,

5 According as David the king of Israel prescribed, and according to the magnificence of Solomon his sonne and standing in the temple according to the severall dignity of the families of you the Levites, who minister in the presence of your brethren the children of Israel.

6 Offer the passover in order, and make ready the sacrifices for your brethren, and keep the passover according to the commandment of the Lord, which was given unto Moses.

7 And unto the people that was found there, Josias gave thirty thousand lambs, and kids, and three thousand calves: these things were given of the kings allowance, according as he promised to the people, to the priests, and to the Levites.

8 And Helkias, Zacharias, and I Schias, the governors of the temple, gave to the priests for the passover, two thousand and six hundred sheep, and three hundred calves.

9 And Iechonias, and Samaias and Nathanael his brother, and Athabias, and Obiel, and Joram, captaines over thousands, gave to the Levites for the passover, five thousand sheep and seven hundred calves.

10 And when these things were done, the priests and Levites having the unleavened bread, stood in very comely order according to the kindreds.

11 And according to the severall dignities of the fathers before the people, to offer to the Lord, as it is written in the book of Moses: and thus did they in the morning.

12 And they roasted the passover with fire, as appertaineth: as for the sacrifices, they sod them in brasse pots, and pans, with a good labour.

13 And set them before all the people, and afterwards they prepared for themselves, and for the priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

14 For the priests offered the fat until night: and the Levites prepared for themselves, and the priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

15 The holy fingers also the sonnes of Asaph, were in their order, according to the appointment of David, to wit, Asaph, Zacharias, and Jeduthun, who was of the kings retinue.

16 Moreover the porters were at every gate, it was not lawful for any to go from his ordinary service: for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

17 Thus were the things that belonged to the sacrifices of the Lord accomplished in that day, that they might hold the passover.

18 And offer sacrifices upon the altar of the Lord, according to the commandment of king Josias.

19 So the children of Israel which were present, held the passover at that time, and the feast of seven bread seven days.

20 And such a passover was not kept in Israel since the time of the prophet Samuel.

21 Yea, all the kings of Israel held not such a passover as Josias, and the priests and the Levites, and the Jews held with all Israel that were found dwelling at Jerusalem.

22 In the eighteenth year of the reign of Josias was this passover kept.

23 And the works of Josias were upright before his Lord, with an heart full of godliness.

24 As for the things that came to passe in his time, they were written in former times, concerning those that sinned, and did wickedly against the Lord above all people and kingdoms, and how they grieved him exceedingly, so that the words of the Lord rose up against Israel.

25 Now after all these acts of Josias, it came to passe that Pharaoh the king of Egypt came to raise warre at Carchanis upon Cappadates, and Josias went out against him.

26 But the king of Egypt sent to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, O king of Judah?

27 I am not sent out from the Lord God against thee: for my warre is upon Cappadates, and now the Lord is with me, yea, the Lord is with me, having me forward: depart from me, and be not against the Lord.

28 Howbeit Josias did not turn back his chariot from him, but undertook to fight with him, not regarding the words of the prophet Jeremiah, spoken by the mouth of the Lord.

29 But he was battell with him in the plain of Megiddo, the princes came against king Josias.

30 Then said the king unto his servants, Carry

with good speed, or willingly.

2. Chr. 35. 13.

2. Chr. 35. 15 of David Asaph. 1. Chr. 35. 15. the king set.

Or were ungodly. Or sensibly.

2. Chr. 35. 19.

Carrie me away out of the battell; for I am very weak: and immediately his servants took him away out of the battell.

31 Then gat he up upon his second chariot, and being brought back to Ierusalem, died, and was buried in his fathers sepulchre.

32 And in all Iury they mourned for Iosias, yea, Jeremie the prophet lamented for Iosias, & the chief men with the women made lamentation for him unto this day: and this was given out for an ordinance to be done continually in all the nation of Israel.

33 These things are written in the book of the stories of the kings of Iudah, & every one of the acts that Iosias did, and his glory, and his understanding in the law of the Lord, and the things that he had done before, and the things now recited, are recorded in the book of the kings of Israel and Iudea.

34 And the people took Joachaz the sonne of Iosias, and made him king in stead of Iosias his father, when he was twenty and three yeares old.

35 And he reigned in Iudea and in Ierusalem three moneths: and then the king of Egypt deposed him from reigning in Ierusalem.

36 And he set a tax upon the land of an hundred talents of silver, and one talent of gold.

37 The king of Egypt also made king Joacin his brother king of Iudea and Ierusalem.

38 And he bound Joacin and the nobles: but Saraces his brother he apprehended, and brought him out of Egypt.

39 Five and twenty yeares old was Joacin when he was made king in the land of Iudea and Ierusalem, and he did evil before the Lord.

40 Wherefore against him Nabuchodonosor, the king of Babylon came up, and bound him with a chain of brasse, and carried him unto Babylon.

41 Nabuchodonosor also took of the holy vessels of the Lord, and carried them away, and set them in his own temple at Babylon.

42 But those things that are recorded of him, and of his uncleanness and impiety, are written in the chronicles of the kings.

43 And Joacin his sonne reigned in his stead: he was made king being eighteen yeares old;

44 And reigned but three moneths and ten dayes in Ierusalem: and did evil before the Lord.

45 So after a yeare Nabuchodonosor sent and caused him to be brought into Babylon, with the holy vessels of the Lord,

46 And made Zedekias king of Iudea and Ierusalem, when he was one and twenty yeares old, and he reigned eleven yeares.

47 And he did evil also in the sight of the Lord, and cared not for the words that were spoken unto him by the prophet Jeremie from the mouth of the Lord.

48 And after that king Nabuchodonosor had made him to sweare by the name of the Lord, he forswore himself and rebelled, and hardening his neck, and his heart, he transgressed the laws of the Lord God of Israel.

49 The governors also of the people & of the priests did many things against the laws, and passed all the pollutions of all nations, and defiled the temple of the Lord which was sanctified in Ierusalem.

50 Wherefore the Lord God of their fathers sent by his messenger to call them back, because he spared them and his tabernacle also.

51 But they had his messengers in derision, and look when the Lord spake unto them, they made a sport of his prophesies:

52 So saith forth, that he being wroth with his people for their great ungodliness, commanded the kings of the Caldees to come up against them;

53 Who slew their young men with the sword, yea even within the compass of their holy temple, and spared neither young man nor maid, old man nor child among them, for he delivered all into their hands.

54 And they took all the holy vessels of the Lord, both great and small, with the vessels of the ark of God, and the kings treasures, and carried them away into Babylon.

55 As for the house of the Lord, they burnt it, brake down the walls of Ierusalem, let fire upon her towers.

56 And as for her glorious things, they never ceased till they had consumed and brought them all to nought: and the people that were not slain with the sword, he carried unto Babylon.

57 Who became servants to him and his children, till the Persians reigned, to fulfill the word of the Lord spoken by the mouth of Jeremie:

58 Untill the land had enjoyed her sabbaths, the whole time of her desolation shall she rest untill the full term of seventy yeares.

CHAP. II.

I Cyrus is moved by God to build the temple, & giveth leave to the Jews to return and contribute to it. 11 He delivereth again the vessels which had been taken thence. 25 Answeres forbidde the Jews to build any more.

1 The first yeare of Cyrus king of the Persians, that the word of the Lord might be accomplished that he had promised by the mouth of Jeremie;

2 The Lord raised up the spirit of Cyrus the king of the Persians, and he made proclamation through all his kingdom, and also by writing,

3 Saying, Thus saith Cyrus king of the Persians, The Lord of Israel the most high Lord hath made me king of the whole world,

4 And commanded me to build him an house at Ierusalem in Iury.

5 If therefore there be any of you that are of his people, let the Lord, even his Lord be with him, and let him go up to Ierusalem that is in Iudea, and build the house of the Lord of Israel: for he is the Lord that dwelleth in Ierusalem.

6 Whosoever then dwell in the places about, let them help him (those I say that are his neighbours) with gold and with silver,

7 With gifts, with horses, and with cattell, and other things which have been set forth by vow, for the temple of the Lord at Ierusalem.

8 Then the chief of the families of Iudea and of the tribes of Benjamin stood up: the priests also and the Levites, and all they whose minde the Lord hath moved to go up, and to build an house for the Lord at Ierusalem,

9 And they that dwell round about them, and helped them in all things with silver and gold, with horses and cattell, and with very many free gifts of a great number whose minde were stirred up thereto.

10 King Cyrus also brought forth the holy vessels which Nabuchodonosor had carried away from Ierusalem, and had set up in his temple of idols.

*2Kin.23.30
2.Chro.36.16

*2.Chro.36.
4.5.
Jehoiakim
Eliakim.

*Jer.25.11
and 29.10

*Or, key
sabbath,

*2.Chro.36.
Ezra 1.4, 5.

*Or, this.

*Mch. 3.6
Hance.
Ezra 1.6

11 Now when Cyrus king of the Persians had brought them forth, he delivered them to Spithdates his treasurer:

12 And he him they were delivered to Samabassar the governor of Judea.

13 And this was the number of them, 4 thousand golden cups, and a thousand of silver, 7 censures of silver twenty nine, vials of gold thirty, and of silver 7 two thousand four hundred and ten, and a thousand other vessels.

14 So all the vessels of gold and of silver, which were carried away, were 7 five thousand four hundred threescore and nine.

15 These were brought back by Samabassar, together with them of the captivity, from Babylon to Jerusalem.

16 But in the time of Artaxerxes king of the Persians, Belenus, and Spithdates, and Cabellus, and 7 Rasthunis, Beelsethunis, and 7 Semellius the secretary, with others that were in commission with them, dwelling in Samaria and other places, wrote unto him against them this word in Judea and Jerusalem, their letters following:

17 O king Artaxerxes our lord, thy servants Rasthunis the scribe-writer, and Semellius the scribe, and the rest of their council, and the judges that are in Coelosyria and Phenice.

18 We it now knowen to the lord the king, that the Jews that are come up from you to us, being come into Jerusalem (that rebellious and wicked city) do build the market places, and repair the walls of it, and do lay the foundation of the temple.

19 Now if this city, and the walls thereof be made up again, they will not only refuse to give tribute, but also rebel against kings.

20 And so much as the things pertaining to the temple are now in hand, we think it meet not to neglect such a matter.

21 But to speak unto our lord the king, to the intent, that if it be thy pleasure, it may be sought out in the books of thy fathers:

22 And thou shalt finde in the chronicles what is written concerning these things, and shalt understand that that city was rebellious, troubling both kings and cities:

23 And that the Jews were rebellious, and raised alwayes warres therein; for the which cause then this city was made desolate.

24 Wherefore now we do declare unto thee, (O lord the king) that if this city be built again, and the walls thereof set up anew, thou shalt from henceforth have no passage into Coelosyria and Phenice.

25 When the king wrote back again to Rasthunis the scribe-writer, to Beelsethunis, to Semellius the scribe, and to the rest that were in commission, and dwellers in Samaria and Syria, and Phenice, after this manner:

26 I have read the epistle which ye have sent unto me: therefore I commanded to make diligent search, and it hath been found, that that city was from the beginning, practising against kings.

27 And the men therein were given to rebellion, and warre, and that mighty kings and herce were in Jerusalem, who reigned and exacted tributes in Coelosyria and Phenice.

28 Now therefore I have commanded to hinder those men from building the city, and heed to be taken that there be no more done in it:

29 And that those wicked workers proceed no further to the annoyance of kings.

30 When king Artaxerxes his letters, being

read, Rasthunis, and Semellius the scribe, and the rest that were in commission with them, removing in haste towards Jerusalem with a troupe of horsemen, and 7 a multitude of people in battle array, began to hinder the builders; and the building of the temple in Jerusalem ceased until the second year of the reign of Darius king of the Persians.

CHAP. III.

4 Three strive to excell each other in wise speachen. 9 They reserve themselves to the judgement of the king. 18 He first declareth the strength of wine.

NOW when Darius reigned, he made a great feast unto all his subjects, and unto all his household, and unto all the princes of Media and Persia,

2 And to all the governors and captains, and lieutenants that were under him, from India unto Ethiopia, of an hundred twenty and seven provinces.

3 And when they had eaten and drunken, and being satiated were gone home, then Darius the king went into his bed-chamber, and slept, and soon after awaked.

4 Then three young men that were of the guard, that kept the kings body, spake one to another.

5 Let every one of us speak a sentence: he that shall overcome, and whose sentence shall seem wiser then the others, unto him shall the king Darius give great gifts, and great things in token of victory:

6 As to be clothed in purple: to drink in gold, and to sleep upon gold, and a chariot with hidles of gold, and an head-piece of fine linen, and a chain about his neck:

7 And he shall sit next to Darius, because of his wisdom, and shall be called Darius his cousin.

8 And then every one wrote his sentence, sealed it, and laid it under king Darius his pillow.

9 And said, that when the king is risen, some will give him the writings, and of whose side the king and the three princes of Persia shall judge, that his sentence is the wisest, to him shall the victory be given, as was appointed.

10 The first wrote, Wine is the strongest.

11 The second wrote, The king is the strongest.

12 The third wrote, Women are strongest, but above all things, Truth beareth away the victory.

13 Now when the king was risen up, they took their writings and delivered them unto him, and to be read them.

14 And sending forth, he called all the princes of Persia and Media, and the governors, and the captains, and the lieutenants, and the chief officers,

15 And sat him down in the royal seat of judgement, and the writings were read before them:

16 And he said, Call the young men, and they shall declare their own sentences. So they were called, and came in.

17 And he said unto them, Declare unto us your minde concerning the writings. Then began the first, who had spoken of the strength of wine.

18 And he said thus, O ye men, how exceeding strong is wine; it cansteth all men to see that drink it.

[Cr, a great number of fouldiers.

[Or, counsel.

19 It maketh the minde of the king, and of the fatherless child, to be all one: of the bond-man and of the freeman, of the poore man and of the rich:

20 It turneth also every thought into folly and mischief, so that a man remembereth neither sorrow nor deede:

21 And it maketh every heart rich, so that a man remembereth neither king nor government; and it maketh to speak all things by talents:

22 And when they are in their cups, they forget their love both to friends and brethren, and a little after drinke out swoons:

23 But when they are from the wine, they remember not what they have done.

24 O ye men, is not wine the strongest, that enforceeth to do thus? And when he had so spoken, he held his peace.

CHAP. III.

1 The second declareth the power of a king. 14 the third the force of women, 33 and of truth. 41 The third is judged to be wisest, 47 and obtaineth letters of the king to build Jerusalem. 58 He praiseth God, and sheweth his brethren what he had done.

Then the second that had spoken of the strength of the king, began to say,

2 O ye men, do not men excell in strength, that a bear rule over sea and land, and all things in them?

3 But yet the king is more mighty: for he is lord of all these things, and hath dominion over them, and whatsoever he commandeth them, they do.

4 If he bid them make warre the one against the other, they do it: if he send them out against the enemies, they go, and break down mountains, walls, and towers.

5 They slay and are slain, and vanquish not the kings commandment: if they get the victory, they bring all to the king, as well the spoil, as all things else.

6 Likewise for those that are no soldiers, and have not to do with warres, but use husbandry, when they have reaped again that which they had sown, they bring it to the king, and compell one another to pay tribute unto the king.

7 And yet he is but one man: if he command to kill, they kill; if he command to spare, they spare:

8 If he command to smite, they smite; if he command to make desolate, they make desolate; if he command to build, they build:

9 If he command to cut down, they cut down; if he command to plant, they plant.

10 So all his people and his armies obey him: furthermore he lieth down, he eateth and drinketh, and taketh his rest.

11 And these keep (watch) round about him, neither may any one depart, and do his own business, neither disobey they him in any thing.

12 O ye men, how should not the king be mightiest, when in such sort he is obeyed? And he held his tongue.

13 When the third, who had spoken of women, and of the truth (this was Jorababel) began to speak

14 O ye men, it is not the great king, nor the multitude of men, neither is it wine that I exalt; who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordship over them? are they not women?

15 Women have bound the king and all the people, that bear rule by sea and land.

16 Even of them came they: and they nourished them up that planted the vineyards from whence the wine cometh.

17 These also make garments for men, these bring glory unto men; and without women cannot men be.

18 Sea, and if men have gathered together gold and silver, or any other goodly thing, do they not lose a woman, which is comely in favour and beauty?

19 And setting all those things go, do they not gape, and even with open mouth fix their eyes fall on her; and have not all men more desire unto her, then unto silver or gold, or any goodly thing whatsoever?

20 A man leaveth his own father that brought him up, and his own country, and cleaveth unto his wife.

21 He sticks not to spend his life with his wife, and remembereth neither father nor mother, nor country.

22 By this also you must know, that women have dominion over you: do ye not labour and toil, and give and bring all to the woman?

23 Per a man taketh his sword, and goeth his way to rob, and to steal, to sail upon the sea, and upon rivers;

24 And looketh upon a lion, and goeth in the darkness; and when he hath stolen, spoiled and robbed, he bringeth it to his love.

25 And therefore a man loveth his wife better then father or mother.

26 Per many there be that have I run out of their wits for women, and become servants for their sakes.

27 Many also have perished, have erred, and sinned for women.

28 And now do ye not believe me? Is not the king great in his power? do not all regions fear to touch him?

29 Per did I see him and spare the kings concubine, the daughter of the admirable Bacchus, sitting at the right hand of the king,

30 And taking the crown from the kings head, and setting it upon her own head, she also stroke the king with her left hand.

31 And yet I for all this, the king gaped and gazed upon her with open mouth: if she laughed upon him, he laughed also: but if she took any displeasure at him, the king was fain to flatter, that she might be reconciled to him again.

32 O ye men, how can it be but women should be strong, seeing they do thus?

33 When the king and the princes looked one upon another: so he began to speak of the truth.

34 O ye men, are not women strong? great is the earth, high is the heaven, swift is the sunne in his course, for he compasseth the heavens round about, and fetcheth his course again to his own place in one day.

35 Is he not great that maketh these things? therefore great is the truth, and stronger then all things.

36 All the earth I caller upon the truth, and the heaven blest it, all works shake and tremble at it, and with it is no unrighteous thing.

37 Wine is wicked, the king is wicked, women are wicked, all the children of men are wicked, and such are all they wicked things, and there is no truth in them; in their unrighteousness also they shall perish.

38 As for the truth it endureth, and is alwayes strong, it liveth and conquereth for evermore.

|| Or, have the command,

|| Or, grown desperate.

|| Joseph anti. lib. 1. cap. 4. Rabbaes Themasian.

|| Or, hereat.

|| Or, he friends with him.

|| Or, can.

|| Heb. is of force.

|| Or, raiseb the truth, Ashmesian.

|| Or, p. of the

39 And yet there is no accepting of persons, or rewards, but the doth the things that are just, and refrained from all unjust and wicked things, and all men do well like of her works.

40 Neither in her judgement is any unrighteousness, and he is the strength, kingdom, power, and majesty of all ages. Blessed be the God of truth.

41 And with that he held his peace: and all the people then shouted, and said, Great is truth, and mighty above all things.

42 Then said the king unto him, Ask what thou wilt more than is appointed in the writing, and we will give it thee, because thou art found wisest, and thou shalt sit next me, and shalt be called my counsellor.

43 Then said he unto the king, Remember thy word which thou hast vowed to build Jerusalem in the day when thou camest to the kingdom.

44 And to send away all the vessels that were taken away out of Jerusalem, which Cyrus set apart, when he vowed to destroy Babylon, and to send them again thither.

45 Thou also hast vowed to build up the temple which the God our Lord burnt when Judah was made desolate by the Chaldees.

46 And now, O king the king, this is that which I require, and which I desire of thee, and this is the princely liberality, proceeding from thyself: I desire therefore that thou make good the vow, the performance wherof which thou owest mouth thou hast vowed to the king of heaven.

47 Then Darius the king stood up and kissed him, and wrote letters for him unto all the treasurers and lieutenants, and captains and governors, that they should safely convey on their way both him, and all those that go up with him to build Jerusalem.

48 He wrote letters also unto the lieutenants that were in Coelophia and Phenice, and unto them in Libanus, that they should bring cedarwood from Libanus unto Jerusalem, and that they should build the city with him.

49 Moreover he wrote for all the Jews that went out of his realm up into Jery, concerning their freedom, that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenant, nor treasurer, should forcibly enter into their houses.

50 And that all the country which they hold, should be free without tribute, and that the God our Lord should give over the villages of the Jews which then they held.

51 And that there should be yearly given twenty talents to the building of the temple until the time that it were built.

52 And other ten talents yearly, to maintain the burnt-offerings upon the altar every day, (as they had a commandment to offer seven-teen)

53 And that all they that went from Babylon to build the city, should have free liberty as well they as their posterity, and all the priests that went away.

54 He wrote also concerning the charges, and the priests' vestments wherein they minister.

55 And likewise for the charges of the Levites, to be given them, until the day that the house were finished, and Jerusalem builded up.

56 And he commanded to give to all that kept the city, pensions and wages.

57 He sent away also all the vessels from Babylon that Cyrus had set apart, and all that Cyrus had given in commandment, the same

charged he also to be done, and sent unto Jerusalem.

58 And when this young man was gone forth, he lifted up his face to heaven, toward Jerusalem, and praised the king of heaven.

59 And said, From thee cometh victory, from thee cometh holiness, and thine is the glory, and I am thy servant.

60 Blessed art thou who hast given me wisdom: for to thee I give thanks, O Lord of our fathers.

61 And so he took the letters, and went out, and came unto Babylon, and told it all his brethren.

62 And they praised the God of their fathers; because he had given them freedom and liberality.

63 So go up, and to build Jerusalem, and the temple which is called by his name: and they feasted with instruments of music and gladness seven days.

CHAP. V.

1 The names and number of the Jews that returned home. 50 The altar is set up in his place. 57 The foundation of the temple is laid. 73 The work is hindered for a time.

After this were the principall men of the families chosen according to their tribes, to go up with their wives, and sonnes, and daughters, with their men-servants and maid-servants, and their cattell.

2 And Darius sent with them a thousand horsemen, till they had brought them back to Jerusalem safely, & with musickall [instruments] tabernacles and flutes.

3 And all their brethren played, and he made them go up together with them.

4 And these are the names of the men which went up, according to their families, amongst their tribes, after their several heads.

5 The priests the sonnes of Phineas, the sonne of Aaron: Jesus the sonne of Josedec, the sonne of Saraias, and Joachim the sonne of Josedec, the sonne of Salathiel of the house of David, out of the kindred of Pharis, of the tribe of Judah.

6 And he spake these sentences before Darius the king of Persia, in the second year of his reign, in the month Nisan, which is the first month.

7 And these are they of Jery that came up from the captivity, where they dwelt as strangers, whom Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon.

8 And they returned unto Jerusalem, and to the other parts of Jery, every man to his own city, who came with Josedec, with Jesus, Azbarnias, and b Zacharias, and Rezielus, Enanus, Gardochores, Beilarus, c Alphasarus, d Rezielus, Molmus, and Demas, their guides.

9 The number of them of the nation, and their governors, sonnes of e Josphas, two thousand an hundred seventy & two: the sonnes of f Saphat, & four hundred seventy and two:

10 The sonnes of Ares, seven hundred fifty and six:

11 The sonnes of Phand Phoad, two thousand eight hundred and twelve:

12 The sonnes of Giam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four: the sonnes of h Jarbul, nine hundred forty and five: the sonnes of i Coybs, seven hundred and five: the sonnes of k Bani, six hundred forty and eight:

13 The sonnes of Behai, six hundred twenty and

Joachim and Zorobabel. This place is corrupt: for Joachim was the sonne of Josedec, Neh. 2. 18. and not Zorobabel, who was of the tribe of Judah. a Zorobabel, b Saraias, c Or, Rezielus, d Or, Rezielus, e Paroh, Ezra 2. 3. Neh. 7. 8. where for brevity look for the tri e numbers of the particulars following: for here they vary much, and the names much more. f Shephatia, g Or, thice hundred twenty two, h Zetru, i Zaochaj,

396

k Agad.

l Bigol.

m Ater-heze-
kish.

n Bezai.

o Bethchem.

p Azmaveth.

q Kiriath-

yrim.

r Rama-

f Gabaa.

s Michmas.

t Bethel.

x Magbis.

y Lodhadid.

z Senaah.

a Jedulah.

b Iemur.

c Palhur.

d Harim.

e Or, 2:17 ac-

cording to some

copies.

f Thus it is

read, Ezra 2.

40. the sonnes

of Jeshua, and

Cadmee, of the

sonnes of

Hodaviah.

g Shallum.

h Ater.

i Akkub.

k Hariaa.

l Shobai.

m Zicho.

n Hufupha.

o Keros.

p Siaha.

q Padon.

r Agaba.

s Akkub.

t Hagab.

u Shamai.

v Giddel.

y Gahar.

z Resiah.

a Kezin.

b Neodah.

c Ozim.

d Huzzai.

e Paleih.

f Bethi.

g Alnah.

h Meunim.

i Nerhusin.

k Baktuk.

l Haezur.

m Hachur.

n Bithan.

o Melchid.

p Harhi.

q Barcor.

r Bithar.

s Thana.

t Neziab.

and three: the sonnes of k Sadai, three thousand
two hundred twenty and two.

14 The sonnes of Adoniam, five hundred sixty
and seven: the sonnes of l Bagot, two thousand
sixty and six: the sonnes of Adin, four hundred
sixty and four.

15 The sonnes of m Aterezias, ninety and
two: the sonnes of Cefian and Aretas, threescore
and seven: the sonnes of Azuram, four hundred
thirty and two:

16 The sonnes of Ananias, an hundred and
one: the sonnes of Aram, thirty two: and the
sonnes of n Basia, three hundred twenty and
three: the sonnes of Azeppurib, an hundred
and two:

17 The sonnes of Oterezas, three thousand
and five: the sonnes of o Berbloniam, an hundred
twenty and three:

18 They of Aetophah, fifty and five: they of
Anathoth, an hundred fifty and eight: they of
p Bethlamos, forty and two:

19 They of q Kiriathiarias, twenty and five:
they of Cappira and Broth, seven hundred
fourty and three: they of Rira, seven hundred:

20 They of Charnas, and Ammilot, four
hundred twenty and two: they of r Cefama, and
f Gabdes, five hundred twenty and one:

21 They of s Bocalon, an hundred twenty
and two: they of t Berolias, fifty and two: the
sonnes of x Berphas, an hundred fifty and six:

22 The sonnes of y Calamolatus, and Onas,
seven hundred twenty and five: the sonnes of
Jerichus, two hundred forty and five:

23 The sonnes of z Ananas, three thousand
three hundred and thirty:

24 The priests: the sonnes of a Azub, the
sonnes of Bania, among the sonnes of Baniah,
nine hundred seventy and two: the sonnes of
b Berach, a thousand fifty and two:

25 The sonnes of c Bhasaron, a thousand
fourty and seven: the sonnes of d Carame, c a
thousand and seventeen.

26 The Levites, the sonnes of f Jeshie, and
Cadmie, and Banuas, e Subas, seventy and
four.

27 The holy singers: the sonnes of Aapd, an
hundred twenty and eight.

28 The porters: the sonnes of g Salum, the
sonnes of h fatal, the sonnes of Calmon, the
sonnes of i Jacobi, the sonnes of k Cera, the
sonnes of l Sami, in all an hundred thirty and
nine.

29 The servants of the temple: the sonnes of
m Eban, the sonnes of n Alpha, the sonnes of
Oaboth, the sonnes of o Ceras, the sonnes of
p Sind, the sonnes of q Bhalas, the sonnes of
Labana, the sonnes of r Gabaa,

30 The sonnes of s Aua, the sonnes of Uta,
the sonnes of t Etah, the sonnes of Agaba, the
sonnes of u Sabat, the sonnes of Anan, the sonnes
of x Carhua, the sonnes of y Gendur:

31 The sonnes of z Arus, the sonnes of a Dai-
lan, the sonnes of b Notha, the sonnes of Caba-
ba, the sonnes of c Ozeras, the sonnes of d Aza,
the sonnes of e Bithnes, the sonnes of Azara, the
sonnes of f Bafai, the sonnes of g Alana, the
sonnes of h Bani, the sonnes of i Bapbith, the
sonnes of k Acad, the sonnes of l Aepha, the
sonnes of m Afar, the sonnes of Pharam, the
sonnes of n Bhaloth.

32 The sonnes of o Berda, the sonnes of
Couda, the sonnes of p Charas, the sonnes of
q Charcus, the sonnes of r Alerer, the sonnes of
s Chomol, the sonnes of t Bafib, the sonnes of
Aitha.

33 The sonnes of the servants of Solomon:
the sonnes of u Bapbith, the sonnes of x Bha-
ra, the sonnes of y Bithi, the sonnes of z Bazon,
the sonnes of a Babel, the sonnes of b Bapbith.

34 The sonnes of c Baga, the sonnes of d Bha-
carah, the sonnes of Bady, the sonnes of Babi-
ch, the sonnes of Bafas, the sonnes of Babi,
the sonnes of Badas, the sonnes of Buba, the
sonnes of Baphra, the sonnes of Barodis, the
sonnes of Sabat, the sonnes of Alton.

35 All the ministers of the temple, and the
sonnes of the servants of Solomon, were three
hundred twenty and two.

36 These came up from Bhermelech, a Bher-
levias, Bherachabaz leading them, and Balar.

37 Neither could they shew their families, nor
their lock, how they were of Israel: the sonnes
of e Laban, the sonnes of f Ban, the sonnes of
g Bledan, five hundred fifty and two.

38 And of the priests that usurped the office
of the priesthood, and were not found the sonnes
of h Bithi, the sonnes of i Acres, the sonnes
of k Badas, who married Bania: one of the
daughters of Bherias, and was named after
his name.

39 And when the description of the kindred of
these men was sought in the registres, and was
not found, they were removed from writing the
office of the priesthood.

40 For since then said i Bhermias, a Bha-
rias, that they should not be partakers of the
holy things, till they arose up an high priest,
clothed with doctrine and truth.

41 So of Israel from them of twelve years
old and upwards, they were all in number four-
ty thousand, besides handmaids and wo-
men servants, two thousand three hundred and
thirty.

42 These men servants and handmaids
were seven thousand three hundred forty and
seven; the singing men and singing women, two
hundred forty and five.

43 Four hundred thirty and five camels,
seven thousand thirty and six oxen, two hun-
dred forty and five mules, five thousand five
hundred twenty and five beasts used to the
yoke.

44 And certain of the chief of their families,
when they came to the temple of God that is in
Jerusalem, vowed to set up the house again in
his own place, according to their ability.

45 And to give into the holy treasury of the
works, a thousand pounds of gold, five thousand
of silver, an hundred priestly vestments.

46 And so dwelt the priests, and the Levites,
and the people in Jerusalem, and in the country:
the singers also and the porters, and all Israel in
their villages.

47 But when the seventh month was at hand,
and when the children of Israel were every man
in his own place, they came all together with one
consent into the open place of the first gate
which is towards the east.

48 Then stood up Jeshu the sonne of Josedec,
and his brethren the priests, and Jozababel the
sonne of Salathiel, and his brethren, and made
ready the altar of the God of Israel.

49 To offer burnt sacrifices upon it, according
as it is expressly commanded in the book of Mo-
ses the man of God.

50 And there were gathered unto them out of
the other nations of the land, and they erected
the altar upon his own place, because all the na-
tions of the land were at enmity with them, and
oppressed them, and they offered sacrifices
according

o Sophereth.

x Perada.

y Jaalath.

z Darcon.

a Giddel.

b Shepharish.

c Harri.

d Phacoth.

H 22ebony.

Ezra 2:35.

e Delajah.

f Tobiah.

g Neodah.

h Hobajah.

i Cos.

k Bithai.

Nehemiah,

who also is

Athrias: two

of one:

Ezra 2:62.

Neh. 8:2. and

10:1.

Hob. Uim

and Thum-

minim.

See Nehem.

67.

Ezra 2:67.

Hob. Uim

and Thum-

minim.

See Nehem.

67.

Ezra 2:67.

Hob. Uim

and Thum-

minim.

See Nehem.

67.

Ezra 2:67.

Hob. Uim

and Thum-

minim.

See Nehem.

67.

Ezra 2:67.

Hob. Uim

and Thum-

minim.

See Nehem.

67.

according to the time, and burnt-offerings to the Lord both morning and evening.

51 Also they held the feast of tabernacles, as it is commanded in the law, and offered sacrifices daily, as was meet:

52 And after that, the continual oblations, and the sacrifice of the sabbaths, and of the new moons, and of all holy feasts.

53 And all they that had made any vows to God, began to offer sacrifices to God from the first day of the seventh month, although the temple of the Lord was not yet built.

54 And they gave unto the masons and carpenters, money, meat and drink with cheerful-
ness.

55 Unto them of Sidon also and Tyre, they gave carres that they should bring cedar-trees from Libanus, which should be brought by flocks to the haven of Joppa, according as it was commanded them by Cyrus king of the Persians.

56 And in the second year and second month, after his coming to the temple of God at Jerusalem, began Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Jesus the sonne of Josedei, and their brethren, and the priests, and the Levites, and all they that were come unto Jerusalem out of the captivity:

57 And they laid the foundation of the house of God in the first day of the second month, in the second year after they were come to Jery and Jerusalem.

58 And they appointed the Levites from twenty years old, over the works of the Lord. Then stood up Jesus and his sonnes and brethren, and Cadmiel his brother, and the sonnes of Sabadabur, with the sonnes of Joda the sonne of Eliadun, with their sonnes and brethren, all Levites, with one accord letters forward of the business, labouring to advance the works in the house of God. So the workmen built the temple of the Lord.

59 And the priests stood arrayed in their vestments with musical instruments, and trumpets, and the Levites the sonnes of Asaph had cymbals,

60 Singing songs of thanksgiving, and praising the Lord, according as David the king of Israel had ordained.

61 And they sung with loud voices songs to the praise of the Lord: because his mercy and glory is for ever in all Israel.

62 And all the people sounded trumpets, and shouted with a loud voice, singing songs of thanksgiving unto the Lord, for the raising up of the house of the Lord.

63 Also of the priests and Levites, and of the chief of their families, the ancients who had seen the former house, came to the building of this with weeping and great crying.

64 But many with trumpets and joy shouted with loud voice,

65 Inasmuch that the trumpets might not be heard for the weeping of the people: yet the multitude sounded marvellously, so that it was heard a farre off.

66 Wherefore when the enemies of the tribe of Judah and Benjamin heard it, they came to know what that noise of trumpets should mean.

67 And they perceived that they that were of the captivity did build the temple unto the Lord God of Israel.

68 So they went to Zorobabel and Jesus, and to the chief of the families, and said unto them, We will build together with you.

69 For we likewise, as you, do obey your Lord, and do sacrifice unto him from the dayes of Iddo: hazareth the king of the Assyrians, who brought us thither.

70 Then Zorobabel and Jesus, and the chief of the families of Israel said unto them, It is not for us and you to build together a house unto the Lord our God.

71 We our selves alone will build unto the Lord of Israel, according as Cyrus the king of the Persians hath commanded us.

72 But the heathen of the land lying heavy upon the inhabitants of Judea, and holding them strait, bindeth their building:

73 And by their secret plots, and popular pretensions and commotions, they hinder the finishing of the building, all the time that king Cyrus lived: so they were hindered from building for the space of two yeares, I untill the reigne of Darius.

CHAP. VI.

1 The prophet stirre up the people to build the temple.

8 Darius is solicited to hinder it. 27 But he doth further it by all means, 32 and threatneth those that shall hinder it.

Now in the second yeare of the reigne of Darius, Aggeus, and Zacharias the sonne of Iddo the prophets prophesied unto the Jews, in Jery and Jerusalem in the name of the Lord God of Israel, I which was upon them.

2 Then stood up Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Jesus the sonne of Josedei, and began to build the house of the Lord at Jerusalem, the prophets of the Lord being with them, and helping them.

3 At the same time came unto them, Sisinne the governour of Syria and Phenice, with Sathiabuzanes and his companions, and said unto them,

4 By whose appointment do you build this house and this roof, and perform all the other things? and who are the workmen that perform these things?

5 Nevertheless the elders of the Jews obtained labour: because the Lord had visited the captivitie.

6 And they were not hindered from building untill such time as signification was given unto Darius concerning them, and an answer received.

7 The copy of the letters which Sisinne governour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathiabuzanes, with their companions, rulers in Syria and Phenice, wrote and sent unto Darius: To king Darius, greeting.

8 Let all things be known unto our lord the king, that being come into the countrey of Judea, and entered into the city of Jerusalem, we found in the city of Jerusalem the ancients of the Jews that were of the captivitie,

9 Building an house unto the Lord, great and new, of hewn and costly stones, and the timber already laid upon the walls.

10 And those works are done with great speed, and the work goeth on prosperously in their hands, and with allglay and diligence is it made.

11 Then asked we these elders, saying, By whose commandment build ye this house, and lay the foundations of these works?

12 Wherefore to the intent that we might give knowledge unto thee by writing, we demanded of them who were the chief doers, and we

597
10, Alar.
haddon.
Chap. 4. 3.

Or, untill the
second yeare
of Darius.
Ezra 4. 5, 6, 7.

Or, Iddo.

Or, which
was called
on them.

* Ezra 5. 3.
Or, Tarnai.
Or, Shehet.
boznai.

10, daily
sacrifice.

10, hallow-
ed.

10, Ezra
5. 6.

10, over-
them, as en-
courageurs of
them that
wrought in
the house of
the Lord.

10, after the
name of
David king
of Israel.

* Ezra 3. 12.
13.

10, discerned

1598.

required of them the names in writing of their principall men.

13 So they gave us this answer, We are the servants of the Lord which made heaven and earth.

14 And as for this house, it was builded many years ago by a king of Israel, great and strong, and was finished.

15 But when our fathers provoked God unto wrath, and sinned against the Lord of Israel which is in heaven, he gave them over into the power of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, of the Caldees.

16 He pulled down the house, and burnt it, and carried away the people captives unto Babylon.

17 But in the first yeare that king Cyrus reigned over the country of Babylon, Cyrus the king wrote to build up this house.

18 And the holy vessels of gold and of silver, that Nabuchodonosor had carried away out of the house at Jerusalem, and had set them in his own temple, those Cyrus the king brought forth again out of the temple at Babylon, and they were delivered to Jozobabel and to Sanabassar the ruler,

19 With commandment that he should carry away the same vessels, and put them in the temple at Jerusalem, and that the temple of the Lord should be built in his place.

20 Then the same Sanabassar being come hither, laid the foundations of the house of the Lord at Jerusalem, and from that time to this, being still a building, it is not yet fully ended.

21 Now therefore, if it seem good unto the king, let search be made among the records of king Cyrus.

22 And if it be found, that the building of the house of the Lord at Jerusalem hath been done with the content of king Cyrus, and if our lord the king be so minded, let him signifie unto us thereto.

23 Then commanded king Darius to seek among the records at Babylon: and so at Ecbatana the palace which is in the country of Media, there was found a roll wherein these things were recorded.

24 In the first yeare of the reigne of Cyrus, king Cyrus commanded that the house of the Lord at Jerusalem should be built again where they do sacrifice with continuall fire.

25 The height shall be sixty cubits, and the breadth sixty cubits, with three rows of hewn stones, and one row of new wood of that country, and the expences thereof to be given out of the house of king Cyrus.

26 And that the holy vessels of the house of the Lord both of gold and silver that Nabuchodonosor took out of the house at Jerusalem, & brought to Babylon, should be restored to the house at Jerusalem, and be set in the place where they were before.

27 And also he commanded that Sissines the governour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathabuzanes, and their companions, and those which were appointed rulers in Syria and Phenice, should be careful not to meddle with the place, but suffer Jozobabel the servant of the Lord, and governours of Judea, and the elders of the Jews, to build the house of the Lord in that place.

28 I have commanded also to have it built up whole again, and that they look diligently to help those that be of the captivity of the Jews, till the house of the Lord be finished.

29 And out of the tribute of Coelosyria and

Phenice, a portion carefully to be given them for the sacrifices of the Lord, that is, to Jozobabel the governour, for bullocks, and rammes, and lambs:

30 And also corn, salt, wine and oyl, and that continually every yeare without further question, according as the priests that be in Jerusalem shall signifie to be daily spent:

31 That offerings may be made to the most high God, for the king, and for his children, and that they may pray for their lives.

32 And he commanded, that whosoever should transgress, yea, or make light of any thing aforesaid spoken or written, out of his own house should a tree be taken, and he thereon be hanged, and all his goods seized for the king.

33 The Lord therefore whose name is there called upon, utterly destroy every king and nation, that stretch out his hand to hinder or en-damage that house of the Lord in Jerusalem.

34 I Darius the king have ordained, that according unto these things it be done with diligence.

CHAP. VII.

1 Sissines and others help forward the building. 5 The temple is finished, and dedicated. 10 The possessors is kept.

Then Sissines the governour of Coelosyria and Phenice, and Sathabuzanes, with their companions, following the commandments of king Darius,

2 Did very carefully oversee the holy works, assisting the ancients of the Jews, and governours of the temple.

3 And so the holy works prospered, when Aggeus and Zacharias the prophets prophesied.

4 And they finished these things, by the commandment of the Lord God of Israel, and with the content of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes, kings of Persia.

5 And thus was the holy house finished in the thirte and twentieth day of the month Abat, in the sixth yeare of Darius king of the Persians.

6 And the children of Israel, the priests and the Levites, and other that were of the captivity, that were added unto them, did according to the things written in the book of Moses.

7 And to the dedication of the temple of the Lord, they offered an hundred bullocks, two hundred rammes, four hundred lambs;

8 And twelve goats for the sinne of all Israel, according to the number of the chief of the tribes of Israel.

9 The priests also and the Levites stood arrayed in their vestments according to their kindred, in the services of the Lord God of Israel, according to the book of Moses: and the porters at every gate.

10 And the children of Israel that were of the captivity, held the passover the fourteenth day of the first month, after that the priests and the Levites were sanctified.

11 They that were of the captivity, were not all sanctified together: but the Levites were all sanctified together.

12 And so they offered the passover for all them of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

13 And the children of Israel that came out of the captivity did eat, when all they that had separated themselves from the abominations of the people of the land, and sought the Lord.

Or, drink-offerings.

Ezra 6.13.

Or, the decree.

Heb. the third day, Ezra 6.15.

Or, tribes.

Heb. divisions, Ezra 6.18.

Or, with those that, &c.

14 And

Or, Zoro-babel, which is also Sanabassar the ruler: so as Zoro-babel seemeth to be added to the same Ezra 6.8.

Or, rolls.

Or, place.

14 And they kept the feast of unleavened bread seven daies, making merry before the Lord:

16, minde.

15 For that he had turned the counsel of the king of Assyria towards them, to strengthen their hands in the works of the Lord God of Israel.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Esdras bringeth the king's commission to build. 8 The copy of it. 28 He declareth the names and number of those that came with him: 61 and his journey. 71 He lamenteth the sinnes of his people, 56 and sweareth the priests to put away their strange wives.

16, minde.

And after these things, when Artaxerxes the king of the Persians reigned, came Esdras the sonne of Saramas, the sonne of Iserias, the sonne of Iehochan, the sonne of Salum,

16, minde.

2 The sonne of Sadduc, the sonne of Achitob, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of Esdras, the sonne of Iehemeroth, the sonne of Saramas, the sonne of Sabias, the sonne of Boccas, the sonne of Abilum, the sonne of Iehines, the sonne of Cleazar, the sonne of Aaron the chief priest.

16, minde.

3 These Esdras went up from Babylon, as a scribe, being very ready in the law of Moses, that was given by the God of Israel.

16, minde.

4 And the king did him honour: for he found grace in his sight in all his requests.

16, minde.

5 There went up with him also certain of the children of Israel, of the priests, of the Levites, of the holy singers, porters, and ministers of the temple, unto Jerusalem,

16, minde.

6 In the seventh year of the reign of Artaxerxes, in the fifth moneth (this was the kings seventh year) for they went from Babylon in the first day of the first moneth, and came to Jerusalem, according to the prosperous journey which the Lord gave them.

16, minde.

7 For Esdras had very great skill, so that he omitted nothing of the law and commandments of the Lord, but taught all Israel the ordinances and judgements.

16, minde.

8 Now the copie of the commission which was written from Artaxerxes the king, and came to Esdras the priest and reader of the law of the Lord, is this that followeth;

16, minde.

9 King Artaxerxes unto Esdras the priest and reader of the law of the Lord, sendeth greetings.

16, minde.

10 Having determined to deal graciously, I have given order, that such of the nation of the Jews, and of the priests, and Levites being within our realm, as are willing and desirous, should go with thee unto Jerusalem.

16, minde.

11 As many therefore as have a minde thereunto, let them depart with thee, as it hath seemed good both to me, and my seven friends the counsellors;

16, minde.

12 That they may look unto the affairs of Judea and Jerusalem, agreeably to that which is in the law of the Lord.

16, minde.

13 And carry the gifts unto the Lord of Israel to Jerusalem, which I and my friends have vowed, and all the gold and silver that in the country of Babylon can be found, to the Lord in Jerusalem.

16, minde.

14 Which that also which is given of the people, for the temple of the Lord their God at Jerusalem: and that silver and gold may be collected for bullocks, rammes, and lambs, and things thereunto appertaining.

16, minde.

15 To the end that they may offer sacrifices unto the Lord, upon the altar of the Lord their God, which is in Jerusalem.

16 And whatsoever thou and thy brethren will do with the silver and gold, that do, according to the will of thy God.

17 And the holy vessels of the Lord which are given thee for the use of the temple of thy God which is in Jerusalem, thou shalt set before the God in Jerusalem.

18 And whatsoever thing else thou shalt remember for the use of the temple of thy God, thou shalt give it out of the kings treasure.

19 And I king Artaxerxes have also commanded the keepers of the treasures in Syria and Iphenice, that whatsoever Esdras the priest and the reader of the law of the most high God shall send for, they should give it him with speed.

20 To the summe of an hundred talents of silver, likewise also of wheat even to an hundred cors, and an hundred pieces of wine, and other things in abundance.

21 Let all things be performed after the law of God diligently unto the most high God, that wrath come not upon the kingdom of the king and his sounes.

22 I command you also, that ye require no tax, nor any other imposition of any of the priests or Levites, or holy singers, or porters, or ministers of the temple, or of any that have doings in this temple, and that no man have authority to impose any thing upon them.

23 And thou Esdras, according to the wisdom of God, ordain judges and justices, that they may judge in all Syria and Iphenice, all those that know the law of thy God; and those that know it not, thou shalt teach.

24 And whosoever shall transgress the law of thy God, and of the king, shall be punished diligently, whether it be by death or other punishment, by penalty of money, or by imprisonment.

25 Then said Esdras the scribe, Blessed be the only Lord God of my fathers, who hath put these things into the heart of the king, to glorifie his house that is in Jerusalem.

26 And hath honoured me in the sight of the king and his counsellors, and all his friends and nobles.

27 Therefore was I encouraged by the help of the Lord my God, and gathered together men of Israel to go up with me:

28 And these are the chief according to their families and severall dignities, that went up with me from Babylon in the reign of king Artaxerxes.

29 Of the sounes of Iphines, Serison: of the sounes of Ithamar, Damael: of the sounes of David, Ietna: the sonne of Sechenias:

30 Of the sounes of Pharez, Zacharias, and with him were counted an hundred and fifty men:

31 Of the sounes of Bhabat Boab, Eliaonias, the sonne of Iaraias, & with him two hundred men:

32 Of the sounes of Zachor, Sechenias the sonne of Jezelus, and with him three hundred men: of the sounes of Adin, Deth the sonne of Jonathas, and with him two hundred and fifty men.

33 Of the sounes of Elam, Josias sonne of Gortholias, and with him twenty men.

34 Of the sounes of Sabathias, Iaraias sonne of Michael, and with him three score and ten men.

35 Of the sounes of Joab, Ababias sonne of Jezelus, and with him two hundred & twelve men:

36 Of the sounes of Banu, Asalmoth sonne

599
Or, with the rest of,
Ezra 7.18.

Or, measures, or talents,
Ezra 7.23.

Heb. of those: that know,
Ezra 7.25.
Ezra 7.16.

Or, Daniel.
Or, Chatus.
Ezra 8.3.
of the sounes of Sechenias of the sounes of

Parosh,
Zerachiah.
Or, of the sounes of Sechaniah the sonne of Jahziel.
Heb. fifty men.

Or, A haliah.
Or, Zebadiah.
Or, four score men.

Or, Obadias.
Or, Jehiel.
Or, Jehreem men.

Or, of the sounes of Shelamiah the sonne of Josiphiah.

Settled unto us from thee, O Lord, that there should be left us a root, and a name in the place of thy Sanctuary.

79 And to discover unto us a light in the house of the Lord our God, and to give us a food in the time of our servitude.

80 Pea, when we were in bondage we were not forsaken of our Lord; but he made us gracious before the kings of Persia, so that they gave us food;

81 Pea, and honoured the temple of our Lord, and raised up the desolate Sion, that they have given us a sure abiding in Jury and Jerusalem.

82 And now, O Lord, what shall we say, having these things? for we have transgressed thy commandments which thou gavest by the hand of thy servants the prophets, saying,

83 That the land which ye enter into to possess as an heritage, is a land polluted with the pollutions of the strangers of the land, and they have filled it with their uncleanness.

84 Therefore now shall ye not join your daughters unto their sons, neither shall ye take their daughters unto your sons.

85 Moreover, you shall never seek to have peace with them, that ye may be strong, and eat the good things of the land, and that ye may leave the inheritance of the land unto your children for evermore.

86 And all that is befallen, is done unto us for our wicked works, and great sinnes; for thou, O Lord, dost make our sinnes light.

87 And dost give unto us such a root: but we have turned back again to transgress thy law, and to mingle our selves with the uncleanness of the nations of the land.

88 Alighted not thou be angry with us to destroy us, till thou hadst left us neither root, seed, nor name?

89 O Lord of Israel, thou art true: for we are left a root this day.

90 Behold, now are we before thee in our iniquities, for we cannot stand any longer by reason of these things before thee.

91 And as Ecdias in his prayer made his confession, weeping, and lying flat upon the ground before the temple, there gathered unto him from Jerusalem a very great multitude of men, and women, and children: for there was great weeping among the multitude.

92 Then Jechemias the sonne of Jeelus, one of the sonnes of Israel called out & said, O Ecdias, we have sinned against the Lord God, we have married strange women of the nations of the land, and now is all Israel as a loaf.

93 Let us make an oath to the Lord, that we will put away all our wives, which we have taken of the heathen, with their children.

94 Like as thou hast decreed, and as many as do obey the law of the Lord.

95 Arise, and put in execution: for to thee doth this matter appertain, and we will be with thee: do valiantly.

96 So Ecdias arose, and took an oath of the chief of the priests and Levites of all Israel, to do after these things; and so they swore.

CHAP. IX.

1 Ecdias assembl'd all the people. 10 They promise to put away the strange wives. 20 The names and number of them that did so. 40 The law of Moses is read and declared before all the people. 49 They pray, and are put in mind of the feast day.

Then Ecdias rising from the court of the temple, went to the chamber of Joanan the sonne of Elisib,

2 And remained there, and did eat no meat nor drink water, mourning for the great iniquities of the multitude.

3 And there was a proclamation in all Jury and Jerusalem, to all them that were of the captivity, that they should be gathered together at Jerusalem:

4 And that whosoever met not there within two or three dayes, according as the elders that bare rule appointed, their cattell should be seized to the use of the temple, and himselfe sent out from them that were of the captivity.

5 And in three dayes were all they of the tribe of Juda and Benjamin gathered together at Jerusalem the twentieth day of the ninth month.

6 And all the multitude sat trembling in the broad court of the temple, because of the present foule weather.

7 So Ecdias arose up and said unto them, Ye have transgressed the law in marrying strange wives, thereby to increase the sinnes of Israel.

8 And now by confession give glory unto the Lord God of our fathers,

9 And do his will, and separate your selves from the heathen of the land, and from the strange women.

10 Then cried the whole multitude and said with a loud voice, Like as thou hast spoken, so will we do.

11 But so much as the people are many, and it is foule weather, so that we cannot stand without, and this is not a work of a day or two, seeing our sinne in these things is spread farre:

12 Therefore let the rulers of the multitude say, and let all them of our habitations that have strange wives, come at the time appointed.

13 And with them the rulers and judges of every place, till we turn away the wrath of the Lord from us for this matter.

14 Then Jonathan the sonne of Azael, and Ezechias the sonne of Theocanus, accordingly took this matter upon them; and Abolollam, and Lebia, and Sabbatrus helped them.

15 And they that were of the captivity, did according to all these things.

16 And Ecdias the priest chose unto him the principall men of their families, all by name: and in the first day of the tenth month, they sat together to examine the matter.

17 So their cause that held strange wives was brought to an end, in the first day of the first month.

18 And of the priests that were come together, and had strange wives, there were found:

19 Of the sonnes of Jeelus the sonne of Josedec, and his brethren; 1 Barthelias, and Cleazar, and 1 Joibus, and 1 Jodanus.

20 And they gave their hands to put away their wives, and to offer 7 rammes, to make reconciliation for their 7 errors.

21 And of the sonnes of Temmer; Ananias and Jabbens, and a Canes, and b Samuels, and c Hierrel, and d Azarias.

22 And of the sonnes of e Phasur; Elionas, Abatias, Jnrael, and Nabbanai, and f Dideus, and g Talas.

23 And of the Levites, Jozabad, and Semis, and h Celius, who was called i Calitas, and k Bathens, and Judas, and Jonas.

24 Of the holy singers; l Cleapus, Bacchus, and m Tolbanus.

25 Of the porters; n Tolbanus, and o Tolbanus.

Utterly destroyed,
Josh. 10. 8.

Or, stand.

Or, Maasias,
Or, Jarib,
Or, Gedaliah,
Heb. ramme,
Or, purification.

a Harim,
b Maasiah,
c Jechiel,
d Uziah,
e Phasur,
f Jozabad,
g Elafah,
h Kelsiah,
i Keltiah,
k Pechiaiah,
l Elisib,
m Telem.

603

n Paroth.
o Romiah.
p Jeshiah.
q Miamin.
r Malchiah.
s Jehiel.
t Abdi.
u Zuto.
x Elieonai.
y Eliahijah.
z Mattaniah.
a Zabad.
b Aziza.
c Zabbai.
d Arbai.
e Beni.
f Melchullam.
g Malluch.
h Adaiab.
i Sheal.
† Of the names
in verse 31.
32, 34, 35. See
Ezra 10, 30,
31, 34, &c.
k Mattaniah.
l Mattithiah.
m Zabad.

26 Of them of Israel, of the sonnes of n Phor-
ros, o Mitanas, and p Eodias, and q Belchias,
and r Haelus, and Cleazar, and s Anbias, and
Taanias.

27 Of the sonnes of Ela, Mattanias, Zacha-
rias, and s Hiericus, and Hieremoth, and t A-
dias.

28 And of the sonnes of u Zamoth, x Eliadas,
y Elchimus, z Othonias, Jarimoth, and a Saba-
tus, and b Sardus.

29 Of the sonnes of Bebai, Johannes, and
Ananias, and c Isobad and d Amathias.

30 Of the sonnes of e Hani, f Dianus,
g Samuchus, h Jedus, Isaiabus, i Isaiel, and
j Hieremoth.

31 f And of the sonnes of Abdi, Paathus, and
Goodas, Lacinus, and Maibus, & Barthanas,
and Sedibell, Balunus, and Ananias.

32 And of the sonnes of Amas, Elionas, and
Atras, and Belchias, and Sabbus, and Simon
Cholameus.

33 And of the sonnes of Alomk Altanus, and
l Patthias, and m Bannai, Elphalat, and
Ananias, and Semti.

34 And of the sonnes of Paani, Jeremias,
Homidis, Omerus, Iuel, Babbai, and Belas,
and Anos, Carabashon, and Enalibus, & Pa-
mitaninus, Eliades, Bannus, Eliali, Samis,
Selemias, Barbanias, and of the sonnes of O-
roza, Sefia, Ciri, Azelus, Samatus, Zambis,
Josphus.

35 And of the sonnes of Chma, Masitias, Za-
babaias, Eves, Iuel, Bannaias.

36 All these had taken strange wives, and
they put them away with their children.

37 And the priests and Levites, and they that
were of Israel dwelt in Jerusalem, and in the
country, in the first day of the seventh month:
so the children of Israel were in their habita-
tions.

38 * And the whole multitude came together
with one accord, into the broad place of the holy
poth toward the east.

39 And they take unto Eljas the priest and
reader, that he would bring the law of Moses
that was given of the Lord God of Israel.

40 So Eljas the chief priest brought the law
unto the whole multitude from man to woman,

and to all the priests, to hear the law in the first
day of the seventh month.

41 And he read in the broad court before the
holy poth from morning unto mid-day, before
both men and women; and all the multitude
gave heed unto the law.

42 And Eljas the priest, and reader of the
law stood up upon a pulpit of wood which was
made for that purpose.

43 And there stood up by him Patthias,
Sannus, Ananias, Azarias, Arias, i Cecias, ||
Balasamus, upon the right hand. || Or, Hilkiah.

44 And upon his left hand stood || Bhalasus,
Hnari, Belchias, || Lorbalus, and || Paba- || Or, Masiah.
rias. || Or, Pedaiab.

45 Then took Eljas the book of the law
before the multitude: for he sat || honourably in
the first place in the sight of them all. || Or, Halum.

46 And when he opened the law, they stood
all straight up. So Eljas blessed the Lord
God most high, the God of hosts Almighty.

47 And all the people answered, Amen; and
lifting up their hands they fell to the ground,
and worshipped the Lord.

48 Also Jelus, Anus, Sarabias, Adinus, Za-
cubus, Sabattas, Autas, Balaneas, and Ca-
ltras, Azarias, and Joazabbus, and Ananias,
Bittas, the Levites taught the law of the Lord,
making them wishful to understand it. || Or, Hodiab.

49 When spake Attharates unto Eljas the
chief priest and reader, and to the Levites that
taught the multitude, even to all, saying,

50 This day is holy unto the Lord; for they
all wept when they heard the law.

51 So then and eat the fat, & drink the sweet,
and send part to them that have nothing;

52 For this day is holy unto the Lord; and he
not forgetful; for the Lord will bring you to
honour.

53 So the Levites published all things to the
people, saying, This day is holy to the Lord; he
not forgetful.

54 Then went they their way, every one to eat
and drink, and make merry, and to give part
to them that had nothing, & to make great cheer.

55 Because they understood the words wherein
they were instructed, and for the which they had
been assembled.

|| Or, Hilkiah.
|| Or, Masiah.
|| Or, Pedaiab.
|| Or, Halum.
|| See Nehem.

|| Then Nehem-
iah & Ezra
the priest
and scribe,
and the Le-
vites that in-
structed the
people, said
unto all the
people,
Nehem. 8, 9.
|| Or, the
poore.

|| Or, villages.

* Neh. 8, 1.

II. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 Esdras is commended to reprove the people. 24 God
threateneth to cast them off, 35 and to give their houses
to a people of more grace than they.

* Ezra 7, 1.

|| Or, Shallom.



The second book of the prophet * Es-
dras, the sonne of Saraias, the sonne
of Azarias, the sonne of Belchias,
the sonne of i Sadamias, the sonne
of Sadoc, the sonne of Achitob.

2 The sonne of Achias, the sonne of Binnies,
the sonne of Dell, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne
of Azel, the sonne of Hieremoth, the sonne of
Arna, the sonne of Azias, the sonne of Bojith,
the sonne of Abiel, the sonne of Binnies, the
sonne of Cleazar,

3 The sonne of Aaron, of the tribe of Levi:
which was captive in the land of the Medes, in
the reign of Artaxerxes king of the Persians.

4 And the word of the Lord came unto me,
saying.

5 Go thy way, and * shew my people their sin-
full deeds, and their children their wickedness
which they have done against me; that they may
tell their childrens children.

* Isa. 58, 1.

6 Because the sinnes of their fathers are in-
creased in them: for they have forgotten me, and
have offered unto strange gods.

7 Am not I even he that brought them out of
the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage?
but they have provoked me unto wrath, and de-
spised my counsels.

8 Wilt thou off then the hair of thy head, and
cut all evil upon them, for they have not been
obedient unto my law, but it is a rebellious
people.

9 How long shall I forbear them unto whom
I have done so much good?

10 Many kings have I destroyed for their
iniquities.

Exod. 14. 28 **saies**; * Pharaoh with his servants, and all his power have I smitten down.

* Num. 21. 24 **11** * All the nations have I destroyed before them, and in the east I have scattered the people of two provinces, even of Cyrus and Sion, and have slain all their enemies.

12 Speak thou therefore unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord,

* Exod. 14. 29 **13** * I led you through the sea, and in the beginning gave you a large and late passage. * I gave you Moses for a leader, and Aaron for a priest.

* Exod. 13. 21 **14** * I gave you light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders have I done among you, yet have you forgotten me, saith the Lord.

* Exod. 16. 13 **15** Thus saith the Almighty Lord, The quails were as a token for you, I gave you tents for your safeguard, nevertheless you murmured there,

16 And triumphed not in my name for the destruction of your enemies, but ever to this day do ye yet murmur.

* Num. 14. 3 **17** Where are the benefits that I have done for you? when you were hungry and thirsty in the wilderness, * did you not cry unto me,

18 Saying, Why hast thou brought us into this wilderness to kill us? it had been better for us to have served the Egyptians, then to die in this wilderness.

19 Then had I pitie upon your mournings, and gave you manna to eat, * so ye did eat angels bread.

* Num. 20. 11 **20** * When ye were thirsty, did I not cleave the rock, and waters flowed out to your fill for the heat. I covered you with the leaves of the trees.

21 I divided among you a fruitful land, I cast out the Canaanites, the Hittites, and the Philistines before you: * what shall I yet do more for you? saith the Lord.

22 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, When you were in the wilderness (in the river of the Amorites, being arid, and blaspheming my name,

23 I gave you not fire for your blasphemies, but cast a tree in the water, and made the river sweet.

* Exod. 32. 8 **24** What shall I do unto thee, O Jacob? thou * Juda wouldst not obey me: I will turn me to other nations, and unto those will I give my name, that they may keep my statutes.

25 Seeing ye have forsaken me, I will forsake you also; when ye desire me to be gracious unto you, I shall have no mercy upon you.

* Ma. 1. 15 **26** * Whensoever you shall call upon me, I will not heare you: for ye have defiled your hands with blood, and your feet are swift to commit man-slaughter.

27 Ye have not as it were forsaken me, but your own selves, saith the Lord.

28 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, Have I not prayed you as a father his sonnes, as a mother her daughters, and a nurse her young babes;

29 That ye would be my people, and I should be your God, that ye would be my children, and I should be your father?

* Marc. 23. 37 **30** * I gathered you together, as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings: but now, what shall I do unto you? I will cast you out from my face.

* Ma. 1. 13 **31** * When you offer unto me, I will turn my face from you: for your solemn feast days, your new moons, and your circumcisions have I forsaken.

32 I sent unto you my servants the prophets, whom ye have taken and slain, and slain their

bodies in pieces, whose blood I will require of your hands, saith the Lord.

* 33 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, Your house is desolate, I will cast you out as the wind doth stubble.

34 And your children shall not be fruitful, for they have despised my commandment, and done the thing that is evil before me.

35 Your houses will I give to a people that shall come, which not having heard of me, yet shall beleve me: to whom I have shewed no signes, yet they shall do that I have commanded them.

36 They have seen no prophets, yet they shall call their sinnes to remembrance, and acknowledge them.

37 I take to witness the grace of the people to come, whose little ones rejoyce in gladness: and though they have not seen me with bodily eyes, yet in spirit they beleve the thing that I say.

38 And now brother, behold what glory: and see the people that cometh from the east.

39 Unto whom I will give for leaders, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, Elias, Amos, and Hiccheas, Joel, Abdias, and Jonas,

40 Nabum, and Abacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zacharie, and Malachie: which is called also an angel of the Lord.

* Malac. 3. 1

CHAP. II.

1 God complaineth of his people: **10** Tet Esau as it will to comfort them. **34** Because they refused, the Gentiles are called. **43** Esau seeth the forme of God, and those that are crowned by him.

Thus saith the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, and I gave them my commandments by my servants the prophets whom they would not heare, but despised my counsels.

2 The mother that bare them, saith unto them, Go your way ye children, for I am a widow, and forsaken.

3 I brought you up with gladness, but woe is now and heaviness have I lost you: for ye have sinned before the Lord your God, and done that thing that is evil before him.

4 But what shall I now do unto you? I am a widow and forsaken: go your way, O my children, and ask mercy of the Lord.

5 As for me, O father, I call upon thee for a witness over the mother of these children, which would not keep my covenant.

6 That thou bring them to confusion, and their mother to a spoil, that there may be no offspring of them.

7 Let them be scattered abroad among the heathen, let their names be put out of the earth: for they have despised my covenant.

8 Woe be unto thee, Assur, thou that hidest the unrighteous in thee; O thou wicked people, remember what I did unto Sodom and Gomorrah:

* Sa. raniens, or oath.

* Gen. 19. 24

9 Whose land lieth in flocks of pitch, and heaps of ashes: even so also will I do unto them that heare me not, saith the Almighty Lord.

10 Thus saith the Lord unto Edias, Tell my people that I will give them the kingdom of Jerusalem, which I would have given unto Israel.

11 Their glory also will I take unto me, and give this the everlasting tabernacles, which I had prepared for them.

12 They shall have the tree of life for an ornament of sweet labour, they shall neither labour, nor be weary.

13 O, and ye shall receive pay for few days unto you, that they may be shortened: the kingdom is already prepared for you: watch.

14 Take heaven and earth to witness, for I have broken the roll in pieces, and created the good: for I live, saith the Lord.

¶ Or, bring them up with gladness, as a dove, make their feet fast: for, &c.
¶ Or, thy name O Israel.

15 Brother, embrace thy children, and bring them up with gladness, make their feet as fast as a pillar: for I have chosen thee, saith the Lord.

16 And those that be dead will I raise up again from their places, and bring them out of the graves: for I have known my name in Israel.

17 Fear not thou mother of the children: for I have chosen thee, saith the Lord.

18 For thy help will I send my servants Elijah and Jeremias, after whose counsel I have sanctified and prepared for thee, twelve trees laden with divers fruits,

19 And as many fountains flowing with milk and honey, and seven mighty mountains, whereupon there grow roses and lilies, whereby I will fill thy children with joy.

20 Do right to the widow, judge for the fatherless, give to the poor, defend the orphan, clothe the naked,

21 Deal with the broken and the weak, laugh not at a lame man to scorn, defend the maiden, and let the blind man come into the light of my clearness.

* Tob. 1. 17,
18.
† Singing but
ry them.

22 Keep the old and young within thy walls. 23 And hereafter thou findest the dead, I take them and bury them, and I will give thee the first place in my resurrection.

24 Abide still, O my people, and take thy rest, for thy quietness shall come.

25 Nurture thy children, O thou good nurse, stablish their feet.

26 As for the servants whom I have given thee, there shall not one of them perish; for I will require them from among thy number.

27 Be not weary; for when the day of trouble and heaviness cometh, others shall weep and be sorrowful, but thou shalt be merry, and have abundance.

28 The heathen shall envy thee, but they shall be able to do nothing against thee, saith the Lord.

29 Thy hands shall cover thee: so that thy children shall not see hell.

30 Be joyful, O thou mother, with thy children; for I will deliver thee, saith the Lord.

31 Remember thy children that sleep, for I shall bring them out of the sides of the earth, and they shall meet thee: for I am merciful, saith the Lord Almighty.

¶ Or, preach.

32 Embrace thy children until I come, and I shall give mercy unto thee; for my wells run over, and my grace shall not fail.

33 I Ezechias received a charge of the Lord upon the mount Sion, that I should go unto Israel; but when I came unto them they let me at nought, and despised the commandment of the Lord.

34 And therefore I say unto you, O ye hearers, that hear and understand, look for your shepherds, he shall give you everlasting rest; for he is nigh at hand, that shall come in the end of the world.

35 Be ready to the reward of the kingdom, for the everlasting light shall shine upon you for evermore.

36 Flee the shadow of this world, receive the joyfulness of your glory: I resist my Saviour openly.

37 I receive the gift that is given you; and be

glad, giving thanks unto him that hath called you to the heavenly kingdom.

38 Arise up and stand, behold the number of those that be sealed in the feast of the Lord.

¶ Or, for.

39 Which are departed from the shadow of the world, and have received glorious garments of the Lord.

40 Take thy number, O Sion, and I that up I let. con. cude. have fulfilled the law of the Lord.

41 The number of thy children whom thou longest for, is fulfilled: blessed the power of the Lord, that thy people which have been called from the beginning, may be hallowed.

42 I Ezechias saw upon the mount Sion a great people, whom I could not number, and they all praised the Lord with songs. * Revel. 7. 4.

43 And in the midst of them there was a young man of a high stature, taller than all the rest, and upon every one of their heads he set crowns, and was more exalted; which I marvelled at greatly.

44 So I asked the angel, and said, I Sir, what are these? ¶ Or, Lord.

45 He answered and said unto me, These be they that have put off the mortal clothing, and put on the immortal, and have confessed the name of God: now are they crowned, and receive palms.

46 Then said I unto the angel, What young person is it that crowneth them, and giveth them palms in their hands?

47 So he answered and said unto me, It is the Son of God, whom they have confessed in the world. Then began I greatly to commend them that stood so fitly for the name of the Lord.

48 Then the angel said unto me, Go thy way, and tell my people what manner of things, and how great wonders of the Lord thy God thou hast seen.

CHAP. III.

1 Esdras is troubled, 13 and acknowledgeth the sin of the people: 28 yet complaineth that the heathen were lords over them, being more wicked than they.

1 In the thirtieth year after the ruin of the city, I was in Babylon and lay troubled upon my bed, and my thoughts came up over my heart.

2 For I saw the desolation of Sion, and the wealth of them that dwell at Babylon.

3 And my spirit was sore moved, so that I began to speak words full of fear to the most high, and said,

4 O Lord, who bearest rule, thou spakest at the beginning, when thou didst plant the earth, (and that thy self alone) and commandedst the people,

5 And gavest a body unto Adam without soul, which was the workmanship of thine hands, and didst breathe into him the breath of life, and he was made living before thee. * Gen. 2. 7.

6 And thou didst bring him into paradise, which thy right hand had planted, before ever the earth came forthward.

7 And unto him thou gavest commandment to love thy way: which he transgressed, and immediately thou appointedst death in him, and in his generations, of whom came nations, tribes, people, and kindreds out of number.

8 And every people walked after their own will, and did wonderful things before thee, and despised thy commandments. * Gen. 6. 11.

9 And again in process of time thou broughtest * Gen. 7. 10.

broughtest the flood upon those that dwelt in the world, and destroyed them.

10 And it came to pass, in every of them, that as Noah was to Noah, so was the flood to them.

11 Nevertheless, one of them thou wast, namely, * Adam with his household, of whom came all righteous men.

12 And it happened, that when they that dwelt upon the earth began to multiply, and had gotten them many children, and were a great people, they began again to be more wickedly than the first.

13 Then when they liked to wickedly before thee, * thou didst choose thee a man from among them, whose name was * Abraham.

14 On whom lovedst, and unto him only thou shewedst the will:

15 And madest an everlasting covenant with him, promising him that thou wouldest never forsake his seed.

16 And unto him thou gavest Isaac, and * unto Isaac thou gavest Jacob a Blessing. As for Jacob, thou * didst choose him to thee, and put thy Blessing: and so Jacob became a great multitude.

17 And it came to pass, that when thou testifiest him out of Egypt, * thou broughtest them up to the mount Sinai.

18 And bowing the heavens, thou didst let fall the earth, movedst the whole world, and madest the depths to tremble, and troubledst the men of that age.

19 And the glory went through four gates, of fire, and of earth quake, and of winds, and of cold: that thou mightest give the law unto the seed of Jacob, * and diligence unto the generation of Israel.

20 And yet tookest thou not away from them a wicked heart, that thy law might bring forth fruit in them.

21 For the first Adam bearing a wicked heart, transgressed, and was overcome; and so be all they that are born of him.

22 Thus infirmity was made permanent, and the law (also) in the heart of the people with the malignity of the root, so that the good departed away, and the evil abode still.

23 So the times passed away, and the years were brought to an end: * then didst thou raise thee up a servant, called David:

24 * And thou commandedst to build a city unto thy name, and to offer incense and oblations unto thee therein.

25 And when this was done many years, then they that inhabited the city forsook thee.

26 And in all things did even as Adam, and all his generations had done, for they also had a wicked heart.

27 And so thou gavest thy city over into the hands of thine enemies.

28 Are their deeds then any better that inhabit Babylon, that they should therefore have the dominion over Zion?

29 For when I came thither, and had seen impieties without number, then my soul saw many evil deeds in this thirtieth year, so that my heart failed me.

30 For I have seen how thou sufferest them flouting, and hast spared wicked doers: and hast destroyed the people, and hast preserved thine enemies, and hast not signified it.

31 * I do not remember how this way may be left: Are they then of Babylon better than they of Zion?

32 Or is there any other people that knoweth

thee besides Israel? or what generation hath so defected thy commandments as Jacob?

33 And yet their reward appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruit: for I have gone here and there, through the barbarity, and I see that they * know in reality, and think not upon thy commandments.

34 Weigh thou therefore our wickedness now in the balance, and theirs also that dwell in the world; and so shall the name no where be found, but in Israel.

35 Or when was it that they which dwell upon the earth have not sinned in thy sight: or what people hath so kept thy commandments?

36 Thou shalt finde that Israel by name hath kept thy precepts: but not the heathen.

CHAP. III.

1 The angel declareth the ignorance of Esdras in Gods Judgement, 23 and adviceth him not to meddle with things above his reach. 23 Nevertheless Esdras asketh divers questions, and receiveth answers to them.

And the angel that was sent unto me, whose name was Uriel, gave me an answer.

2 And said, Why heart hath gone too farre in this world, and thinketh thou to comprehend the way of the most High?

3 Then said I, Ven, my lord: and he answered me, and said, I am sent to shew thee three wayes, and to set forth their similitudes before thee:

4 And hereof if thou canst declare me one, I will shew thee also the way that thou desiredst to see, and I will shew thee from whence the wicked heart cometh.

5 And I said, Tell on my lord. Then said he unto me, So the way, weigh me the weight of the fire, or measure me the blast of the winds, or call me again the day that is past.

6 Then answered I and said, What man is able to do that, that thou shouldst ask such things of me?

7 And he said unto me, If I should ask thee how great dwellings are in the midst of the sea, or how many springs are in the beginning of the deep, or how many springs are above the firmament, or which are the outgoings of paradise:

8 Peradventure thou wouldest say unto me, I never went down into the deep, nor as yet into hell, neither did I ever climb up into heaven.

9 Nevertheless, now have I asked thee but only of the fire, and winds, & of the day where-through thou hast passed, and of things from which thou canst not be separated, and yet canst thou give me no answer of them.

10 He said moreover unto me, Behold other things, and such as are grown up with thee, canst thou not know?

11 How should thy vessel then be able to comprehend the way of the Highest, and the world being now outwardly corrupted, to understand the corruption that is evident in my sight?

12 Then said I unto him, It were better that we were not at all, than that we should be still in wickedness, and to suffer, and not to know wherefore.

13 He answered me, and said, I went into a forest into a plain, and the * trees took counsel,

14 And said, Come, let us go and make warre against the sea, that it may depart away before us, and that we may make us more woods.

15 The floods of the sea also in like manner took counsel, and said, Come, let us go up and subdue

Or, incorruption.

Judg. 9.8.
2. Chro. 25.
18.

And to all the generation of Israel, that they should keep it with diligence.

* Sam. 10.
11.
* Sam. 5.2.
and 7.13.

10. I conclude.

subdue the woods of the plain, that there also we may make us another country.

16 The thought of the wood was in vain, for the fire came and consumed it.

17 The thought of the fountains of the sea came likewise to nought, for the land stood up and stopped them.

18 If thou werc judge now betwixt these two, whom wouldst thou begin to justify: or whom wouldst thou condemn?

¶ Or, the land.

¶ Or, waves.

¶ Or, the land.

¶ It is 55. 8. 9.

John 3. 31.

1. Cor. 2. 14.

19 I answered and said, Rightly it is a foolish thought that they have both devised, for the ground is given unto the wood, and the sea also hath his place to bear his fountains.

20 Then answered he me, and said, Thou hast given a right judgement, but why judgest thou not thy self also?

21 For like as the ground is given unto the wood, and the sea to his fountains: even so they that dwell upon the earth may understand nothing, but that which is upon the earth: and he that dwelleth above the heavens, may only understand the things that are above the height of the heavens.

22 Then answered I and said, I beseech thee, O Lord, let me have understanding.

23 For it was not my mind to be curious of the big things, but of such as pass by us daily, namely, wherefore Israel is given up as a reproach to the heathen, and for what cause the people whom thou hast loved, is given over unto ungodly nations, and why the law of our forefathers is brought to nought, and the written covenants come to none effect.

¶ Or, no where.

24 And me past away out of the world as grasshoppers, and our life is astonishment and fear, and we are not worthy to obtain mercy.

25 What will be then do unto his name, whereby we are called: of these things have I asked.

26 Then answered he me, and said, The more thou searchest the more thou shalt marvel, for the world hasteth fast to pass away.

27 And cannot comprehend the things that are promised to the righteous in time to come: for this world is full of unrighteousness and infirmities.

28 But as concerning the things whereof thou askest me, I will tell thee; for the evil is sown, but the destruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If therefore that which is sown be not turned upside down, and if the place where the evil is sown pass not away, then cannot it come that is sown with good.

30 For the grain of evil seed hath been sown in the heart of Adam from the beginning, and how much ungodliness hath it brought up unto this time: and how much shall it yet bring forth until the time of the day of wrath.

¶ Or, floors.

31 Ponder now by thy self, how great fruit of wickedness the grain of evil seed hath brought forth.

32 And when the ears shall be cut down, which are without number, how great a flood shall they fill?

33 Then I answered and said, How, and when shall these things come to pass: wherefore art our years few and evil?

34 And he answered me, saying, Do not thou hasten above the most High: for thy haste is in vain to be above him, for thou hast much expected.

35 Did not the souls also of the righteous ask question of these things in their chambers, saying, How long shall I hope on this fashion? when

cometh the fruit of the sowing of our reward?

36 And unto these things, Ariel the archangel gave them answer, and said, When shall the number of seeds be filled in you: for ye have weighed the world in the balance.

37 By measure hath he measured the times, and by number hath he numbered the times; and he hath not made any secret them, until the said measure be fulfilled.

38 Then answered I, and said, O Lord, that bearest rule, even we all are full of impurity.

39 And for our sakes peradventure it is that the floors of the righteous are not filled, because of the sinners of them that dwell upon the earth.

40 So he answered me, and said, So thy way to a woman with child, and ask of her when she hath fulfilled her nine months, if her wounds may keep the birth any longer within her.

41 Then said I, No, Lord, that can be not. And he said unto me, In the grave, the chambers of souls are like the wombs of a woman.

42 For like as a woman that travaileth, maketh haste to escape the misery of the travail: even so do these places haste to deliver those things that are committed unto them.

43 From the beginning look hath thou desired to see, it shall be speedily done.

44 Then answered I, and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, and if it be possible, and if I be meet therefore,

45 Show me then whether there be more to come than is past, or more past than is to come.

46 What is past I know, but what is to come I know not.

47 And he said unto me, Stand up upon the right side, and I shall expound the similitude unto you.

48 So I stood and saw, and beheld an hot burning oven passed by before me: it happened that when the flame was gone by, I looked, and behold, the smoke remained still.

49 After this there passed by before me a watery cloud, and sent down much rain with a storm, and when the storm rain was past, the dregs remained still.

50 Then said he unto me, Consider with thy self: as the rain is more than the dregs, and as the fire is greater than the smoke; but the dregs and the smoke remain behind: so the quantity which is past did more exceed.

¶ Or, measure.

51 Then I played, and said, Say I live, thinkst thou, until that time? or what shall happen in those days?

¶ Or, who shall be?

¶ Manuscript.

52 He answered me, and said, As for the tokens whereof thou askest me, I may tell thee of them in part; but as touching thy life, I am not sent to shew thee, for I do not know it.

CHAP. V.

I The signs of the times to come. 23 He asketh why God shooseth but one people, did call them off. 30 He is taught, that God's judgements are unsearchable, 46 and that God doth not all at once.

Now therefore, as concerning the tokens, behold, the days shall come, that they which dwell upon earth shall be taken in a great number, and the way of truth shall be hid, and the land shall be barren of faith.

¶ Or, shall be found with great wealth.

¶ Matt. 24.

12.

¶ Or, that thou wendeest upon and seek.

2 But iniquity shall be increased above that which now thou seest, or that thou hast heard long ago.

3 And the land that thou seest now to have root, shall thou see wasted suddenly.

4 But

4 But if the most high grant that to thee thou shalt see after the third trumpet, that the sunne shall suddenly shine again in the night, and the moon shine in the day.

5 And blood shall drop out of the wood, and the stone shall give his voice, and the people shall be troubled.

6 And even he shall call whom they look not for that dwell upon the earth, and the fowls shall take their flight away together.

7 And the Sodomites sea shall cast out fish, and make a noise in the night, which many have not known: but they shall all heare the voice thereof.

Or, flake.

8 There shall be a confusion also in many places, and the fire shall be set: I sent you again, and the wilde beasts shall change their places, and meniscuous women shall bring forth monsters.

9 And salt waters shall be found in the sweet, and all friends shall destroy one another; then shall we hide it self, and understanding withdraw it self into his secret chamber.

10 And shall be sought of many, and yet not be found: then shall marriage and consistency be multiplied upon earth.

11 One land also shall ask another, and say, Is righteousness that maketh a man righteous gone through thee? And it shall say, No.

Or, be directed.

12 At the same time shall men hope, but nothing obtaine: they shall labour, but their wages shall not prosper.

13 To these things which I have leave, and if thou wilt say again, and weep as now, & fast seven dayes, thou shalt heare yet greater things.

14 Then I awaked, and an extreme fearfulness went through all my body, and my minde was troubled, so that it fastened.

15 So the angel that was come to talk with me, held me, comforted me, and set me up upon my feet.

16 And in the second night it came to passe that Salathiel the captain of the people came unto me, saying, Where hast thou been, and why is thy countenance so heavy?

17 Knowest thou not that Israel is committed unto thee, in the land of their captivity?

18 Thy then, and eat bread, and forsake us not, as the shepherd that leaveth his flock in the hands of cruel wolves.

19 Then said I unto him, So thy wages from me, and come not night me. And he heard what I said, and went from me.

20 And so I fasted seven dayes mourning and weeping, like as Uriel the angel commanded me.

21 And after seven dayes, so it was that the thoughts of my heart were very grievous unto me again.

22 And my soul recovered the spirit of understanding, and I began to talk with the most high again.

23 And said, O Lord that bearest rule, of every wood of the earth, and of all the trees thereof, thou hast chosen thee one only vine:

24 And of all lands of the whole world thou hast chosen thee one pit: and of all the flowers thereof, one lily:

25 And of all the depths of the sea, thou hast chosen thee one river, and of all builded cities thou hast chosen thee one unto thy self:

26 And of all the fowls that are created, thou hast named thee one dove: and of all the cattell that are made, thou hast promised thee one sheep:

27 And among all the multitude of peoples, thou hast gotten thee one people: and unto this

people whom thou lovest, thou hast given a law that is approved of all.

28 And now, O Lord, why hast thou given this one people over unto many? and upon the one root hast thou prepared others, and why hast thou scattered the only one people among many?

Or, over.

29 And they which did gainst thy promises, and beleevd not thy covenants, have trodden them down.

30 If thou didst so much hate the people, yet shouldst thou punish them with thine own hands.

31 Now when I had spoken these words, the angel that came to me the night afore, was sent unto me,

32 And said unto me, Heare me, and I will instruct thee; hearken to the thing that I say, and I shall tell thee more.

33 And I said, Speak on my Lord: then said he unto me, Thou art now troubled in minde for Israel's sake: lovest thou that people better than he that made them?

34 And I said, No Lord, but of very grief have I spoken so: my reins pain me every houre, while I labour to comprehend the way of the most high, & to seek out part of his judgement.

35 And he said unto me, Thou canst not: and I said, Wherefore Lord? whereunto was I born then? or why was not my mothers womb thine my grave, that I might not have seen the travail of Jacob, and the wearisome toil of the flock of Israel?

36 And he said unto me, Remember me the things that are not yet come, gather me together the drops that are scattered abroad, make me the flowers green again that are withered,

37 Open me the places that are closed, and bring me forth the wonders that in them are shut up, shew me the image of a voice: and then I will declare to thee the thing that thou labourst to know.

38 And I said, O Lord that bearest rule, who may know these things, but he that hath not his dwelling with men?

39 As for me, I am unworthy how may I then speak of these things wherof thou askest me?

40 Then said he unto me, Like as thou canst do none of these things that I have spoken of, even so canst thou not finde out my judgement, or in the end the love that I have promised unto my people.

41 And I said, Behold, O Lord, yet art thou nigh unto them that be reserved till the end: and what shall they do that have been before me, or me (that be now) or they that shall come after us?

42 And he said unto me, I will liken my judgement unto a ring: like as there is no slackness of the last, even so there is no slackness of the first.

43 So I answered and said, Canst thou not make those that have been made, and be now, and that are for to come, at once: that thou mightest shew thy judgement the sooner?

44 Then answered he me, and said, The creature may not haste above the maker: neither may the world hold them at once that shall be created therein.

45 And I said, As thou hast said unto thy servant, that thou which givest life to all, hast given life at once to the creature that thou hast created, and the creature bare it: thus so it might now also bear them that now be passing at once.

46 And

146 And he said unto me, And the wombe of a woman, and lay unto her, If thou bringest forth children, why dost thou it not together, but one after another? pray her therefore to bring forth ten children at once.

47 And I said, She cannot; but must do it by distance of time.

48 Then said he unto me, Then so have I given the wombe of the earth to those that be sown in it, in their times.

49 For like as a young childe may not bring forth the things that belong to the aged, even so have I disposed the world which I created.

50 And I asked, and said, Seeing thou hast now given me the way, I will proceed to speak before thee: for our mother of whom thou hast told me that she is young, dwelleth now nigh unto age.

51 He answered me, and said, Ask a woman that beareth children, and she shall tell thee.

52 Say unto her, Wherefore are not they whom thou hast now brought forth, like those that were before, but lesse of stature?

53 And she shall answer thee, They that be born in the strength of youth, are of one fashion, and they that are born in the time of age (when the wombe faileth) are otherwile.

54 Consider thou therefore also, how that ye are lesse of stature then those that were before you.

55 And so are they that come after you lesse then ye, as the creatures which now begin to be old, and have passed over the strength of youth.

56 Then said I, Lord, I beseech thee, if I have found favour in the sight, shew thy servant by whom thou wiltest thy creature.

CHAP. VI.

I Gods purpose is eternal. The next world shall follow this immediately. 13 What shall fall out at the last. 31 He is promised more knowledge, 38 and reckoneth up the wo k of the creation, 57 and complaineth that they have no part in the world for whom it was made.

¶ Or, circle of the earth.

And he said unto me, In the beginning, when the earth was made, before the borders of the world stood, or ever the winnes blew,

2 Before it thundered and lightened, or ever the foundations of paradise were laid,

3 Before the fair flowers were seen, or ever the moveable powers were established, before the innumerable multitude of angels were gathered together,

4 Or ever the brights of the aire were lifted up, before the measures of the firmament were named, or ever the chimneys in Sion were hot,

5 And ere the prudent peaces were sought out, and or ever the inventions of them that now sinne, were turned, before they were sealed that have gathered faith for a creature:

6 Then did I consider these things, and they all were made through me alone, and through none other: by me also they shall be ended, and by none other.

7 Then answered I, and said, What shall be the parting asunder of the times? or when shall be the end of the first, and the beginning of the that followeth?

8 And he said unto me, From Abraham unto Isaac, when Jacob and Esau were born of him, Jacobs hand held the heel of Esau.

9 For Esau is the end of the world, and Jacob is the beginning of that that followeth.

10 The hand of man is between the heel and

the hand of other question, Esau ask that not.

11 I answered then, and said, O Lord that bearest rule, if I have found favour in the sight,

12 I beseech thee, shew thy servant the end of thy tokens, whereof thou hastest not part the last night.

13 So he answered, and said unto me, Stand upon thy feet, and heare a mighty sounding voice.

14 And it shall be as it were a great motion, but the place where thou standest shall not be moved.

15 And therefore when it speaketh, be not afraid: for the word is of the end, and the foundation of the earth is understood.

16 And when because the speech of these things trembleth, and is moved: say it knoweth that the end of these things must be changed.

17 And it happened that when I had heard it, I stood up upon my feet, and hearkened, and behold, there was a voice that spake, and the sound of it was like the sound of many waters.

18 And it said, Behold, the dayes come, that I will begin to destroy them, and to visit them that dwell upon the earth.

19 And will begin to make inquisition of them, what they be that have hurt unjustly with their unrighteousnesse, and when the affliction of Sion shall be fulfilled.

20 And when the world that shall begin to vanish away, shall be finished, then will I shew these tokens: the books shall be opened before the firmament, and they shall see all together.

21 And the children of a years old shall speak with their voices, the women with childe shall bring forth untimely children, of three or foure moneths old, and they shall live & be reared up.

22 And suddenly shall the lofty places appear unlovely, the tall steep-houses shall suddenly be found empty.

23 And the trumpet shall give a sound which when every man heareth, they shall be suddenly afraid.

24 At that time shall friends fight one against another like enemies, and the earth shall stand in fear with those that dwell therein, the fountains of the mountains shall stand still, and in three houres they shall not run.

25 And holover remained from all these that I have told thee, shall escape, and see my salvation, and the end of your world.

26 And the men that are received shall see it, who have not tasted death from their birth: and the heart of the inhabitants shall be changed, and turned into another meaning.

27 For evil shall be put out, and deceit shall be quenched.

28 As for faith it shall flourish, corruption shall be overcome, and the truth which hath been so long without fruit, shall be declared.

29 And when he talked with me, behold, I looked by little and little upon him before whom I stood.

30 And these words said he unto me, I am come to shew thee the time of the night to come.

31 If thou wilt stay yet more, and fast seven dayes again, I shall tell thee greater things: by day, then I have heard.

32 For thy voice is heard before the most High: for the Mighty hath seen the righteous dealing, he hath seen also thy chastity, which thou hast had ever since thy youth.

33 And therefore hath he sent me to shew thee all these things, and to say unto thee, Be of good comfort, and fear not.

¶ Or, earthquake.

¶ Or, sealed.

* Gen. 25. 16
¶ Or, from the beginning.

¶ See Chap. 3. verse 32.

34 And hasten not with the times that are past, to think vain things, that thou mayest not hasten from the latter times.

35 And it came to pass after this, that I wept again, and fasted seven dayes in like manner, that I might fulfill the thre weekes which he told me.

36 And in the eighth night was my heart bereft within me again, and I began to speak before the most High.

37 For my spirit was greatly set on fire, and my soul was in distress.

38 And I said, O Lord, thou speakest from the beginning of the creation, even the first day, and saidst thus, * Let heaven and earth be made, and the world was a perfect work.

39 And then was the spirit, and darknesse and silence were on every side; the sound of mans voice was not yet formed.

40 Then commandedst thou a fair light to come forth of the treasures, that the work might appeare.

41 Upon the second day thou madest the spirit of the firmament, and commandedst it to part asunder, and to make a division betwixt the waters, that the one part might go up, and the other remain beneath.

42 Upon the third day thou didst command that the waters should be gathered in the seventh part of the earth: fir parts hast thou dried up and kept them, to the intent that of these some being planted of God and tilled, might serve thee.

43 For as soon as thy world went forth, the work was made.

44 For immediately there was great and innumerable fruit, and many and divers pleasures for the taste, and flowers of unchangeable colour, and odours of wonderfull smell: and this was done the third day.

45 * Upon the fourth day thou commandedst that the sunne should shine, and the moon give her light, and the starres should be in order:

46 And gavest them a charge to do * service unto man, that was to be made.

47 Upon the fifth day thou saidst unto the seventh part * where the waters were gathered, that it should bring forth living creatures, fowles and fishes: and so it came to passe.

48 For the dumbe water, and without life, brought forth living things at the commandment of God, that all people might praise thy wondrous works.

49 Then didst thou ordain two living creatures, the one thou calledst I Enoch, and the other Leviathan;

50 And didst separate the one from the other: for the seventh part (namely where the water was gathered together) might not hold them both.

51 Unto Enoch thou gavest one part which was dried up the third day, that he should dwell in the same part, wherein are a thousand hills.

52 But unto Leviathan thou gavest the seventh part, namely the moor, and hast kept him to be devoured of whom thou wilt, and when.

53 Upon the sixth day thou gavest commandment unto the earth, that before thee it should bring forth beasts, carrell and creeping things:

54 And after these, Adam also whom thou madest lord of all thy creatures: of him come we all, and the people also whom thou hast chosen.

55 All this have I spoken before thee, O Lord, because thou madest the world for our sakes.

56 As for the other people which also come of Adam, thou hast said that they are nothing, but be like unto spirits, and hast likened the abundance of them unto a drop that falleth from a vessel.

57 And now O Lord, behold, these heathen, which have ever been reputed as nothing, have begun to be lords over us, and to devoure us:

58 But we thy people (whom thou hast called thy first-born, thy only begotten, and thy truest lover) are given into their hands.

59 If the world now be made for our sakes, why do we not possesse an inheritance with the world? how long shall this endure?

CHAP. VII.

4 The way is narrow, 12 When it was made narrow, 28 All shall die, and rise again. 33 Christ shall sit in judgement. 46 God hath not made paradise in vain: 62 and is mercifull.

AND when I had made an end of speaking these words, there was sent unto me the angel which had been sent unto me the night afore.

2 And he said unto me, Thy Ekron, and heare the words that I am come to tell thee.

3 And I said, Speak on, my God. Then said he unto me, The sea is set in a wide place, that it might be deep and great.

4 But the cale the entrance were narrow, and like a river,

5 And he then could go into the sea to look upon it, and to rule it: if he went not through the narrow, how could he come into the broad?

6 There is also another thing: A city is builded, and set upon a broad field, and is full of all good things:

7 The entrance thereof is narrow, and is set in a dangerous place to fall, like as if there were a fire on the right hand, and on the left a place deep water:

8 And one onely path between them both, even betwixen the fire and the water, so small that there could but one man go there at once.

9 If this city now were given unto a man for an inheritance, if he never shall passe the danger set before it, how shall he receive this inheritance?

10 And I said, It is so, Lord. Then said he unto me, Even so also is Israels portion:

11 Because for their sakes I made the world: and when Adam transgressed my statutes, then was decreed that now is done.

12 Then were the entrances of this world made narrow, full of sorrow and travail: they are but few and evil, full of perils, and very painful.

13 For the entrances of the 1 elder world were wide and sure, and brought immortall fruit. || Or, Greater.

14 If then they that live, labour not to enter these strait and vain things, they can never receive those that are laid up for them.

15 Now therefore why disquietest thou thy self, seeing thou art but a corruptible man? and why art thou moved, whereas thou art but mortal?

16 Why hast thou not considered in thy minde this thing that is to come, rather then that which is present?

17 Then answered I, and said, O Lord that hearest rule, thou hast ordained in thy law, that the righteous should inherit these things, but that the ungodly should perish:

18 Nevertheless, the righteous shall suffer strait

* Gen. 1, 7.

* Gen. 1, 14.

* Gen. 1, 19.
Deut. 4, 19.

* Gen. 1, 20.

Behemoth.

610

frank things, and hope for mine : for they that have bene wickedly, have suffered the frak things, and yet shall not see the light.

19 And he said unto me, There is no judge above God, and none that hath understanding above the highest.

20 For there be many that perish in this life, because they despise the law of God that is set before them.

21 For God hath given frak commandment to such as came, what they should do to live, even as they came, and what they should observe to avoid punishment.

22 Nevertheless, they were not obedient unto him; but spake against him, and imagined vain things :

23 And deceived themselves by their wicked deeds, and said of the most High, that he is not, and knew not his ways.

24 But his law have they despised, and denied his covenants; in his statutes have they not been faithful, and have not performed his works.

25 And therefore Whims, for the empty are empty things, and for the full are the full things.

26 Behold, the time shall come, that these tokens which I have told thee shall come to passe, and the hide shall appear, and the coming forth shall be seen, that now is withdrawn from the earth.

27 And whosoever is delivered from the false-
said evils, shall see my wonders.

28 For my sonne Jesus shall be created with those that be with him, and they that remain shall receive within four hundred years.

29 After these years shall my sonne Christ die, and all men that have life.

30 And the world shall be turned into the old silence seven dayes, like as in the former judgement : so that no man shall remain.

31 And after seven dayes, the world that yet abideth not, shall be raised up, and that shall be the corrupt.

32 And the earth shall restore those that are sleeping her, and so shall the dust those that dwell in silence, and the secret places shall deliver those souls that were committed unto them.

33 And the most High shall appear upon the seat of judgement, and misery shall passe away, and the long-suffering shall have an end.

34 But judgement only shall remain, truth shall stand, and faith shall war strong :

35 And the work shall follow, and the reward shall be shewed, and the good deeds shall be of force, and wicked deeds shall bear no rule.

36 Then said I, * Abraham prayed first for the Godolites, and * Moses for the fathers that sinned in the wilderness :

37 And Jesus after him for Israel in the time of I Adam :

38 And Samuel, and * David for the destruction : and * Solomon for them that should come to the sanctuary :

39 And * Elias for those that received rain, and for the dead, that he might live.

40 And * Ezechias for the people in the time of Sennacherib : and many for many.

41 Even to now, seeing corruption is grown up, and wickedness increased, and the righteous have prayed for the ungodly : therefore shall it not be so now also ?

42 He answered me and said, This present life is not the end where much glory doth abide; therefore have they prayed for the weak.

43 But the day of doom shall be the end of this time, and the beginning of the unmo-

cality for to come, wherein corruption is past, and righteousness is at an end, iniquity is cut off, righteousness is grown, and truth is sprung up.

44 Then shall no man be able to save him that is destroyed, nor to oppress him that hath gotten the victory.

45 I answered then and said, This is my first and last saying, that it has been better not to have given the earth unto Adam : or else when it was given him, to have restrained him from sinning.

47 For what profit is it for men now in this present time to live in heaviness, and after death to look for punishment ?

48 O thou Adam, what hast thou done? for though it was * thou that sinned, thou art not fallen alone, but we all that come of thee.

49 For what profit is it unto us, if there be promised us an immortal time, whereas we have done the works that bring death?

50 And that there is promised us an everlasting hope, whereas our selves being most wicked are made vain?

51 And that there are laid up for us dwellings of health and safety, whereas we have lived wickedly?

52 And that the glory of the most High is kept to defend them which have led a weary life, whereas we have walked in the most wicked ways of all ?

53 And that there should be shewed a paradise, whose fruit endureth for ever, wherein is * security and medicine, such we shall not enter in to it ?

54 (For we have walked in unpleasant places) And that the faces of them which have used abstinence, shall shine above the stars, whereas our faces shall be blacker then darkness?

56 For while we lived, and committed iniquity, we considered not that we should begin to suffer for it after death.

57 Then answered he me, and said, This is the condition of the battle, which man that is born upon the earth shall fight.

58 That if he be overcome, he shall suffer as thou hast said; but if he get the victory, he shall receive the thing that I say.

59 For this is the life wherof Moses spake unto the people while he lived, saying, * Choose the life that thou mayest live.

60 Nevertheless, they selected not him, nor yet the prophets after him; no man which have spoken unto them,

61 That there should not be such heaviness in their destruction, as shall be joy over them that are perished to salvation.

62 I answered then and said, I know, Lord, that the most High is called mercifull, in that he hath mercy upon them which are not yet come in to the world.

63 And upon those also that turn to his law;

64 And that * he is patient, and long-suffering those that have sinned, as his creatures;

65 And that he is boundfull, for he is ready to give where it needeth;

66 And that he is of great mercy, for he multiplies more and more mercies to them that are present, and that are past, and also to them which are to come.

67 For if he shall not multiply his mercies, the world would not continue with them that inherit therein.

68 And he pardoned; for if he did not so to his goodness, that they which have committed iniquities, might be saved of them; the truth-

for, first beginning.

Gen. 12, 13.
Exod. 32, 11.

10th Author.
Gen. 22, 17.
Chro. 6, 14.

* 1 Kim. 7, 21
and 18, 43, 45.
2 Kim. 19, 15.

* Rom. 5, 18.

Or, a child
life.

Or, fullness.

Or, intent.

* Deut. 30, 19.

* Rom. 2, 4.

thinking part of men should not remain living.

69 And being judge, if he should not forgive them that are || cursed with his words, and put out the multitude of || concentrations.

70 There should be very few left peradventure in an innumerable multitude.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Many created, but few saved. 6 He asketh why God destroyed his own work, 26 and prayeth God to look upon the people which anely serve him.

41 God answereth, that all seed cometh nax to good, 52 and that glory is prepared for him and such like.

AND he answered me, saying, The most high hath made this world for many, but the world to come for few.

2 I will tell thee a similitude, Elias, As when thou askest the earth, it shall say unto thee, that it giveth much mold wherof earthen vessels are made, but little dust that gold cometh of: even so is the course of this present world.

3 There be many created, but few shall be saved.

4 So answered I, and said, Swallow them down, O my soul, understanding, and devour wisdom.

5 For thou hast agreed to give rare, and art willing to prophesie: for thou hast no longer space then only to live.

6 O Lord, if thou suffer not thy servant that we may pray before thee, and || thou give us life into our heart, and culture to our understanding, that there may come fruit of it: how shall each man live that is corrupt, who beareth the place of a man?

7 For thou art alone, and for all one workmanship of thine hands, like as thou hast said.

8 For || when the body is fashioned now in the mothers womb, and thou givest it members, the creature is preferred in fire and water, and nine months doth the workmanship endure the creature which is created in her.

9 But that which keepeth, and is kept, shall both be preferred: and when the time cometh, the womb preferred delivereth up the things that grew in it.

10 For thou hast commanded out of the parts of the body, that is to say, out of the breasts milk to be given, which is the fruit of the breasts.

11 That the thing which is fashioned, may be nourished for a time, till thou disposest it to thy mercy.

12 Thou bringest it up with thy righteousness, and nurtured it in the law, and reformed it with thy judgement.

13 And thou shalt moult it as thy creature, and quicken it as thy work.

14 If therefore thou shalt destroy him which with to great labour was fashioned, it is an idle thing to be obtained by the commandment, that the thing which was made might be preferred.

15 Now therefore, Lord, I will speak (touching man in general, thou knowest best) but touching the people, for whose sake I am say:

16 And for thine inheritance, for whose cause I mourn; and for Israel, for whom I am heavy; and for Jacob, for whose sake I am troubled.

17 Therefore will I begin to pray before thee, for my self and for them: for I (as the falls of us) that dwell in the land.

18 But I have heard the faintest of the judge which is to come.

19 Therefore hear my words, and understand my words, and I shall speak before thee: this is the beginning of the words of Elias, before he was taken up: and I say,

20 O Lord, thou that dwellest in everlastingness, which beholdest from above, things in the heaven, and in the air,

21 Whose throne is inaccessible, whose glory may not be comprehended, before whom the hosts of angels stand with trembling,

22 (Whose service is conflagration in fire and fire) whose word is true, and sayings constant, whose commandment is strong, and ordinance steadfast,

23 Whose look direct up to the depths, and indignation maketh the mountains to melt away, which the truth beareth:

24 O hear the prayer of thy servant, and give care to the petition of the creature.

25 For while I live, I shall speak, and so long as I have understanding, I will answer.

26 O look not upon the sinnes of thy people: but on them which lie before thee in truth.

27 Regard not the wicked inventions of the heathen, but the desire of those that keep thy testimonies in afflictions.

28 Think not upon those that have walked frigidly before thee: but remember them, which according to thy will have known thy fear.

29 Let it not be thy will to destroy them, which have lived like beasts: but to look upon them that have clearly taught thy law.

30 Take thou no indignation at them which are deemed worse then beasts: but love them that alway put their trust in thy righteousness and glory.

31 For we and our fathers || no length of such disaster: but because of us thou shalt be called merciful.

32 For if thou || hast a desire to have mercy upon us, thou shalt be called merciful, in all more.

33 For the just which have many good works laid up with thee, shall out of their own goodness receive reward.

34 For what is man that thou shouldst take displeasure at him? or what is a corruptible generation, that thou shouldst be so bitter against it?

35 For in truth there is no man among them that be born, but he hath dealt wickedly, and among the faithful there is none which hath not done amiss.

36 For in this, O Lord, thy righteousness, and thy goodness shall be declared, if thou be merciful unto them which have not the || confidence of good works.

37 Then answered he me, and said, Whose things hast thou spoken aright, and according unto thy words it shall be.

38 For indeed I will not think on the disposition of them which have sinned before me: before judgement, before destruction.

39 But I will rejoice over the disposition of the righteous, and I will remember all their pilgrimage, and the salvation, and the reward that they shall have.

40 Like as I have spoken now, so shall it come to pass.

41 For as the husbandman soweth much seed upon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet the thing that is sown good in his sower cometh not up, neither doth all that is planted in the seed: even so is it of them that are sown in the world.

612

world, they shall not all be saved.

42 I answered then, and said, If I have found grace, let me speak.

43 Like as the husbandmans seed perissheth, if it come not up, and receive not thy rain in due season, or if they come too much rain, and corrupt it:

44 When to perissheth man also, which is sown with thy hands, and is called thine own image, because thou art like unto him, for whose sake thou hast made all things, and likened him unto the husbandmans seed.

45 Be not wroth with us, but spare thy people, and have mercy upon thine own inheritance: for thou art mercifull unto thy creature.

46 When answered he me, and said, Things present are for the present, and things to come, for such as be to come.

47 For thou canst farre short, that thou shouldest be able to love my creature more then I: but I have oft times dathan nigh unto thee, and unto it, but never to the unrighteous.

48 In this also thou art marvellous before the most High:

49 In that thou hast humbled thy self as it becometh thee, and hast not judged the self worthy to be much glorified among the righteous.

50 For many great miseries shall be done to them, that in the latter time shall dwell in the world, because they have walked in great pride.

51 But understand thou for thy self, and seek out the glory for such as be like thee.

52 For unto you is paradise opened, the tree of life is planted, the time to come is prepared, plentiful life is made ready, a city is builded, and rest is allowed, yea perfect goodnesse and wisdom.

53 The root of evil is sealed up from you, drunkennesse, and the moor is hid from you, and corruption is fled into hell to be forgotten.

54 Sorrows are passed, and in the end is shewed the creature of immortality.

55 And therefore ask thou no more questions concerning the multitude of them that perish.

56 For when they had taken liberty, they despised the most High, thought scorn of his law, and forsook his wayes.

57 Therefore, they have troden down his righteous,

58 And ⁷ said in their heart, that there is no God, yea, and that knowing they must die.

59 For as the things aforesaid shall receive you, sorrow and pain are prepared for them: for it was not his will that men should come to nought.

60 But they which be created, have despised the name of him that made them, and were unthankfull unto him which prepared life for them.

61 And therefore is my judgement now at hand.

62 These things have I not shewed unto all men, but unto thee, and a few like thee. When answered I, and said,

63 Behold, O Lord, now hast thou shewed me the multitude of the wonders which thou wast begun to do in the last times: but at what time, thou hast not shewed me.

CHAP. IX.

7 Who shall be saved, and who not. 19 All the world is now corrupted: 22 yet God doth save a few.

33 He complaineth that those perish which keep Gods law: 38 and seeth a woman lamenting in a field.

H answered me then, and said, Therefore thou the time diligently in it self: and when

thou test part of the signes past, which I have told thee before,

2 Then shalt thou understand, that it is the very same thing, wherein the Highest will begin to visit the world which he made.

3 Therefore when there shall be seen* earth**
quakes and uprores of the people in the world: Matt. 24. 7

4 Then shalt thou well understand, that the most High spake of those things from the dayes that were before thee, even from the beginning.

5 For like as all that is made in the world hath a beginning, and an end, and the end is manifest:

6 Even so the times also of the Highest, have plain beginnings in wonders and powerfull works, and endings in effects and signes.

7 And every one that shall be saved, and shall be able to escape by his works, and by faith, whereby ye have believed,

8 Shall be preserved from the said perils, and shall see my salvation, in my land, and within my borders: for I have sanctified them for me from the beginning.

9 When shall they be in pitifull case which now have abused my wayes: and they that have cast them away despitfully, shall dwell in torment.

10 For such as in their life have received benefits, and have not known me:

11 And they that have loved my law, while they had yet liberty; and when as yet place of repentance was open unto them, understood not, but despised it:

12 The same must know it after death by pain.

13 And therefore be thou not curious, how the ungodly shall be punished, and when: but enquire how the righteous shall be saved, whose the world is, and for whom the world is created.

14 When answered I, and said,

15 I have said before, and now do speak, and will speak it also hereafter: that there be many more of them which perish, then of them which shall be saved.

16 Like as a waite is greater then a drop.

17 And he answered me, saying, Like as the field is, so is also the seed: as the flowers be, such are the colours also: such as the workman is, such also is the work: and as the husbandman is himself, so is his husbandry also: for it was the time of the world.

18 And now when I prepared the world which was not yet made, even for them to dwell in that now live, no man spake against me.

19 For then every one obeyed, but now the manners of them which are created in this world that is made, are corrupted by a perpetual seed; and by a law which is unsearchable, rid themselves.

20 So I considered the world, and beheld there was perill, because of the devices that were come into it.

21 And I saw and spured it greatly, and have kept me a // grape of the cluster, and a plant of a great people.

22 Let the multitude perish then, which was born in vain, and let my // grape be kept, and my plants for with great labour have I made it perfect.

23 Nevertheless, if thou wilt cease yet seven dayes more (but thou shalt not fail in them).

24 But go into a field of flowers, where no house is builded, and eat onely the flowers of the field: taste no flesh, drink no wine, but eat flowers onely.

25 And pray unto the Highest continually, when will I come and talk with thee.

10r, grave.

7 Psal. 14. 1.
and 33. 1.

10r, they shall
marvell.

And now be-
cause the time
of the world
was come,
when I was
preparing the
world, &c.
But when
the world
was made,
both now and
then the man-
ners of every
one created
were corrupted
ed by a never
failing har-
vest, and a law
unsearchable
Or, grain.
Or, grain.

26 So I went my way into the field which is called Achor, like as he commanded me, and there I sat amongst the flowers, and did eat of the fruits of the field, and the meat of the same satisfied me.

27 After seven dayes I sat upon the grass, and my heart was wept within me, like as before.

28 And I opened my mouth, and began to talk before the most high, and said,

29 O Lord, thou that shewest thy self unto us, thou wast shewed unto our fathers in the wilderness, in a place where no man treadeth, in a barren place when they came out of Egypt.

30 And thou spakest, saying, Hear me, O Israel, and mark my words, thou seed of Jacob.

31 For behold, I saw my law in you, and it shall bring fruit in you, and ye shall be honoured in it for ever.

32 But our fathers which received the law, kept it not, and observed not thy ordinances: and though the fruit of the law did not perish, neither could it, for it was thine:

33 Per they that received it, perished, because they kept not the thing that was given in them.

34 And so, it is a custom when the ground hath received seed, of the sea a ship, or any vessel meat or drink, that, that being perished wherein it was sown, is cast into,

35 That thing also which was sown of cast therein, or received, both perish, and remaineth not with us: but such as it hath not happened so.

36 For we that have received the law perish by him, and our heart also which received it.

37 Notwithstanding the law perisheth not, but remaineth in his love.

38 And when I spake these things in my heart, I looked back with mine eyes, and upon the right side I saw a woman, and behold, she mourned and wept with a loud voice, and was much grieved in heart, and her clothes were rent, and she had ashes upon her head.

39 Then let I my thoughts go that I was in, and turned me unto her.

40 And said unto her, Wherefore weepest thou? why art thou so grieved in the mind?

41 And she said unto me, Sir, let me alone, that I may bewail my self, and addre unto my sorrow, for I am sore vexed in my minde, and brought very low.

42 And I said unto her, What aileth thee? tell me.

43 She said unto me, I thy servant have been barren, and had no child, though I had an husband thirty yeares.

44 And those thirty yeares I did nothing else day and night, and every hour, but make my prayer to the highest.

45 After thirty yeares God heard me thine handmaid, looked upon my misery, considered my trouble, and gave me a sonner: and I was very glad of him, so was my husband also, and all my neighbours, and we gave great banquet unto the multitude.

46 And I sorrowed him with great travail.

47 So when he grew up, and came to the time that he should have a wife, I made a feast.

CHAP. X.

1 He comforteth the woman in the field. 2 She bewailth away, and a city appeareth in her place.

3 The angel declareth these visions in the field.

4 And it came to passe, that when my sonne was entered into his wedding chamber, he fell down and died.

5 When he all overthrew the light, and all my neighbours rose up to comfort me, I was very red unto the thirtieth day as night.

6 And it came to passe when they were all left off to comfort me, to the end I might be quicker then rose I up by night and fled, and came hither into this field, as thou seest.

7 And I do now purpose not to return into the city, but here to stay, and neither to eat nor drink, but continually to mourn, and to fast until I die.

8 Then left I the words which I wrote in the book, and spake to her in anger, saying,

9 Thou foolish woman above all other, tell thou not our mourning, and what happeneth unto us?

10 How that Zion our mother is full of all heaviness, and much humbled, mourning very sore?

11 And now seeing we all mourn and are sad, for we are all in heaviness, art thou grieved for our sorrow?

12 For ask the earth, and she shall tell thee, that it is she which ought to mourn for the fall of so many that grow upon her.

13 For out of her came all at the first, and out of her shall all others come, and behold, they walk almost all into destruction, and a multitude of them is utterly rooted out.

14 And so then should make more mourning, then she that hath lost so great a multitude, and not thou which art lost but for one?

15 But if thou lapest unto me, thy lamentation is not like the earths, because I have lost the fruit of my womb, which I brought forth with pains, and bare with sorrows.

16 But the earth not so: for the multitude present in it, according to the count of the earth, is gone, as it came.

17 Then say I unto thee, like as thou hast brought forth with labour: even so the earth also hath given her fruit, namely man, ever since the beginning unto him that make her.

18 Show therefore keep thy sorrow to thy self, and bear with a good courage that which hath befallen thee.

19 For if thou shalt acknowledge the determination of God to be just, thou shalt both receive thy sorrow in time, and shall be commended amongst women.

20 So she lay then into the city, to thine husband.

21 And she said unto me, What wilt I not do? I will not go into the city, but here will I die.

22 So I proceeded to speak further unto her, and said,

23 Do not so, but be comforted by me: for how many are the adversaries of Zion? be comforted in regard of the sorrow of Jerusalem.

24 For thou seest that our sanctuary is laid waste, our altar broken down, our temple destroyed.

25 Our plenary is laid on the ground, our song is put to silence, our rejoicing is at an end, the light of our candlestick is put out, the ark of our covenant is spoiled, our holy things are defiled, and the name that is called upon us, is almost profaned: our children are put to shame, our pillars are burnt, our pillars are gone into captivity, our virgins are defiled, and our women are defiled, our righteous men carried away, our men are destroyed, our young men are brought in bondage, and our strong men are become weak.

26 And which is the greatest of all, the hall of Zion hath now lost her honour: for she is perished into the hands of them that hate her.

For countrymen. 12, 13, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000.

Cr, abolished

But the earth after the manner of the earth, whereto the present multitude is gone again as it came once.

24 And therefore shall all thy great beauty, and yet among the multitude of thousands, that the angels may be manifold unto thee again, and the angels shall give thee rest, and ease from thy labour.

25 And it came to pass while I was talking with her, behold, her face upon a sudden shined exceedingly, and her countenance glistered, so that I was afraid of her, and waked what it might be.

26 And behold, suddenly she made a great cry very fearful: so that the earth shook at the noise of the woman.

27 And I looked, and behold the woman appeared unto me no more, but there was a city built, and a large place between it self from the foundations: then was I afraid, and cried with a loud voice, and said,

28 Where is Christ the angel, who came unto me at the first? for he hath called me to fall into many trances, and mine end is turned into confusion, and my power to trouble.

29 And as I was speaking these words, behold, he came unto me, and looked upon me.

30 And he, I say as one that had been dead, and mine understanding was taken from me, and he took me by the right hand, and comforted me, and let me rest upon my feet, and said unto me,

31 What hast thou said? and why art thou so distressed? and why is thine understanding troubled, and the thoughts of thine heart?

32 And he said, Because thou hast forsaken me, and yet I did according to thy words, and I went into the field, and to I have seen, and yet see that I am not able to express.

33 And he said unto me, Stand up manfully, and I will make thee.

34 Then said I, Speak on my lord, in mine own tongue, and I will praise thee of my hope.

35 And he said, I have seen that I know not, and know that I do not know.

36 And he said, I do not know of my soul in a dream.

37 Then therefore, I beseech thee, that thou wilt show the servant of this vision.

38 And he answered me, and said, Hear me, and I will show thee, and tell thee therefore what thou shalt see: for the highest will reveal many secret things unto thee.

39 And he said unto me, I say in thy sight: for that thou livest continually for the people, and wastest great labour for them.

40 And therefore is the meaning of the vision which thou hast seen:

41 Thou sawest a woman mourning, and thou beganst to comfort her:

42 But now see, thou the likeness of the woman no more, but there appeared unto thee a city built.

43 And whereas he told thee of the death of her son, this is the solution.

44 And whereas he told thee that thou sawest a woman, and thou sawest her (then the woman thou sawest as a city built).

45 And whereas he said unto thee, that the city had been thirty years barren: those are the thirty years wherein there was no offering made for her.

46 And after thirty years, Jerusalem built the city, and offered offerings: and then have the barren a son.

47 And whereas he told thee that the mourning, and her much labour: that was the dwelling in Jerusalem.

48 But whereas he said unto thee, that my

son coming into Jerusalem, happened to have a fall and died, this was the vision that came to Jerusalem.

49 And behold, thou sawest her likeness, and because she mourned for her son, thou beganst to comfort her, and of these things which have happened, these are to be seen unto thee.

50 For now the most high hath that thou art grown understanding, and hast seen from thy whole heart for her, to that he showed thee the brightness of her glory, and the comeliness of her beauty:

51 And therefore I had thee remain in the field, where no house was built.

52 For I know that the highest will do this unto thee.

53 Therefore I commanded thee to go into the field, where no foundation of any building was.

54 For in the place wherein the highest beginneth to show his glory, there can no mans building be able to stand.

55 And therefore fear not, let not thine heart be frightened, but go thy way in, and see the beauty and greatness of the building, as much as thine eyes be able to see.

56 And then shalt thou have as much as thine eyes may comprehend.

57 For thou art blessed above many other, and I have called with the highest, and so art thou.

58 But to morrow at night thou shalt remain here.

59 And so shall the highest show thee visions of the highest things, which the most high will do unto them that dwell upon earth in the last days. So I sleep that night and another, like as he commanded me.

CHAP. XI.

1 He seeth in his dream an eagle coming out of the face of the sun, and a lion out of a wood talking to the eagle.

2 Then into I a dream, and behold, there came up from the sea an eagle, which had twelve feathered wings, and three heads.

3 And I saw, and behold, she spread her wings over all the earth, and all the winds of the air blew on her, and were gathered together.

4 And I beheld, and out of her feathers there grew other contrary feathers, and they became little feathers and small.

5 And her head was as wax: the head in the midst was greater than the other, yet rested it with the other.

6 And whereas I beheld, and lo, the eagle flew with her feathers, and reigned upon earth, and was as a lion upon earth.

7 And I saw, that all things under heaven were subject unto her, and men that she against her, and not one creature upon earth.

8 And I beheld, and in the eagle sat upon her tail, and she spoke to her feathers, saying,

9 Come, and sit with me: and every one in his own place, and with his power.

10 But let the heads be pierced for the last.

11 And I beheld, and lo, the eagle went not out of her head, but from the midst of her body.

12 And I beheld, and behold, on the right side there arose one feather, and reigned over all the earth.

13 And so it was, that when it reigned, the end of it came, and the place thereof appeared no more: so the next following stood up, and reigned, and had a great time.

14 And

Chap. 4, 1.

Or, into the multitude in a trance.

Chap. 5, 20.

Or, trance.

Or, purpose.

Or, interpretation.

Or, we led to be with, etc.

Or, I saw things.

Let. No.

15 And it happened, that when it reigned, the end of it came also, like as the first, so that it appeared no more.

16 When came there a voice unto it, and said, 16 Hear thou that hast been rule over the earth so long: this I say unto thee, before thou beginnest to appear no more.

17 There shall none after thee attain unto thy time, neither unto the half thereof.

18 When arose the third, and reigned as the other before, and appeared no more also.

19 So went it with all the residue one after another, as that every one reigned, and then appeared no more.

20 When I beheld, and lo, in process of time, the feathers, that followed, stood up upon the right side, that they might rule also, and some of them came, but within a while they appeared no more:

21 For some of them were let up, but ruled not.

22 After this I looked, and behold, the twelve feathers appeared no more, nor the two little feathers.

23 And there was no more upon the eagles body, but their heads that rested, and so it was.

24 When saw I also, that two little feathers divided themselves from the six, and remained under the head that was upon the right side: for the four continued in their place.

25 And I beheld, and lo, the feathers that were under the wing, thought to creep themselves, and to have the rule.

26 And I beheld, and lo, there was one let up, but shortly it appeared no more.

27 And the second was shorter, abate then the first.

28 And I beheld, and lo, the two that remained thought also in themselves to reign:

29 And when they lo thought, behold, there awoke one of the heads that were at rest, namely, that was in the midst, for that was greater than the two other heads.

30 And then I saw that the two other heads were joined with it.

31 And behold, the head was turned with them that were with it, and did eat up the two feathers under the wing, that would have reigned.

32 But this head put the whole earth in fear, and bare rule in it over all those that dwelt upon the earth, with much oppression, and it had the governance of the world more than all the things that had been.

33 And after this I beheld, and lo, the head that was in the midst, suddenly appeared no more, like as the wings.

34 But there remained the two heads, which also in like sort ruled upon the earth, and over those that dwelt therein.

35 And I beheld, and lo, the head upon the right side, bestowed it that was upon the left side.

36 When I heard a voice which said unto me, Look before thee; and consider the thing that thou seest.

37 And I beheld, and lo, as it were a roaring lion came out of the wood: and I saw that he sent out a mans voice unto the eagle, and said,

38 Where thou, I will talk with thee, and the Highest shall say unto thee.

39 But not then it that remained of the four heads, when I came to reign in my world, that the end of these times might come through them:

40 And the fourth came, and overcame all the heads that were past, and had power over the world with great preeminence, and over the whole

compass of the earth, with much tribulation and oppression, and so long time stood he upon the earth with deceit.

41 For the earth hath thou not judged with truth.

42 For thou hast afflicted the meek, thou hast hurt the peaceable, thou hast loved liars, and destroyed the blessings of them that brought forth fruit, and hast cast down the walls of him as did thee no harm.

43 Therefore is thy wrathful dwelling come up unto the Highest, and thy pride unto the mighty.

44 The Highest also hath looked upon the proud things, and behold, they are empty, and his abominations are fulfilled.

45 And therefore appears no more the eagle, nor the horrible things, nor the wicked feathers, nor thy malicious deeds, nor thy heartful things, nor all thy vain doings.

46 That all the earth may be refreshed, and may return, being delivered from thy violence, and that the may hope for the judgement and mercy of him that made her.

CHAP. XIII

3 The eagle which he saw, is destroyed, for the vision is interpreted. 37 He is bid to write his visions, 39 and so left what he may see more. 46 He doth comfort those that were grieved for his absence.

And it came to pass, to wit, to the four heads, that they were unto the eagle, I said,

2 And behold, the head that remained, and the four things appeared no more, and the eagle went unto it, and set themselves up to reign, and their kingdom was small and full of sorrow.

3 And I said, and behold, they appeared no more, and the whole body of the eagle was burnt, so that the earth was in great fear: then abate I one of the four heads and turned of my wrath, and from great fear, and said unto my spirit.

4 Lo, this hath thou done unto me, in that thou searchest out the images of the Highest.

5 So yet am I weary in my nature, and very weak in my spirit; and these things it is there in me, in the great fear whereby I was afflicted this night.

6 Therefore will I now ascend the Highest, that he will comfort me unto the end.

7 And I said, Lord, that bearest rule, if I have found grace before thy sight, and if I am justified with thee, before many others, and if my prayer indeed be come up before thy face.

8 Comfort me then, and let me see thy face, for interpretation, and plain difference of this fearful vision, that thou mayest perfectly comfort my soul.

9 For thou hast judged me worthy to show me the last times.

10 And he said unto me, This is the interpretation of the vision.

11 The eagle whom thou sawest come up from the sea, is the kingdom which was seen in the vision of thy brother Daniel.

12 But it was not expedient unto thee, therefore now I declare it unto thee.

13 Behold, the times shall come, that there shall rise up a kingdom upon earth, and it shall be feared above all the kingdoms that were before it.

14 In the same shall twelve kings reign, one after another:

15 Whereof the second shall begin to reign,

and shall have more time then any of the twelve.
16 And this do the twelve wings signify which thou sawest.

17 As for the voice which thou heardest speak, and that thou sawest not to go out from the heads, but from the mids of the body thereof, this is the interpretation:

18 That after the time of that kingdom, there shall arise great strivings, and it shall stand in peril of falling; nevertheless it shall not then fall, but shall be restored again to his beginning.

19 And whereas thou sawest the eight small under-feathers sticking to her wings, this is the interpretation:

20 That in him there shall arise eight kings, whose time shall be but small, and their years swift.

21 And two of them shall perish: the middle time approaching, some shall be kept until their end begin to approach: but two shall be kept unto the end.

22 And whereas thou sawest three heads rising, this is the interpretation:

23 In his last days, he shall raise up three kingdoms, and renew many things therein, and they shall have the dominion of the earth.

24 And of those that dwell therein with much oppression, above all those that were before them: therefore are they called the heads of the eagle.

25 For that are they that shall accomplish his wickedness, and that shall finish his last end.

26 And whereas thou sawest that the great head appeared no more, it signifies that one of them shall die upon his bed, and yet with pain.

27 For the two that remain, shall be slain with the sword.

28 For the sword of the one shall devour the other: but at the last shall be slain through the sword himself.

29 And whereas thou sawest two feathers under the wings passing over the head that is on the right side:

30 It signifies that these are they whom the Highest hath kept unto their end: this is the small kingdom and full of trouble as thou sawest.

31 And the lion whom thou sawest rising up out of the wood, and roaring, and speaking to the eagle, and rebuking her for her unrighteousness, with all the words which thou hast heard.

32 This is the anointed which the Highest hath kept for them, and for their wickedness unto the end: he shall rebuke them, and shall upbraid them with their cruelty.

33 For he shall set them before him alive in judgement, and shall rebuke them and correct them.

34 For the rest of my people shall be delivered with mercy, those that have been preserved upon my helpers, and he shall make them joyful until the coming of the day of judgement, whereof I have spoken unto thee from the beginning.

35 This is the dream that thou sawest, and these are the interpretations.

36 Thou only hast been meet to know this secret of the Highest.

37 Therefore write all these things that thou hast seen in a book, and hide them.

38 And teach them to the wile of the people, whose hearts thou knowest may comprehend, and keep their secrets.

39 But wait thou here thy self yet seven days more, that it may be shewed thee whatsoever it pleased the Highest to declare unto thee. And with that he went his way.

40 And it came to pass, when all the people saw that the seven days were past, and I not come again into the city, they gathered them all together, from the least unto the greatest, and came unto me, and said.

41 What have we offended thee? and what evil have we done against thee, that thou forsakest us, and sittest here in this place?

42 For of all the prophets thou only art left ^{Or, people,} us, as a cluster of the vintage, and as a candle in a dark place, and as a haven of shipwrecked from the tempest.

43 Art not the evils which are come to us sufficient?

44 If thou hast forsaken us, how much better had it been for us, if we also had been burnt in the midst of Sion?

45 For we are not better then they that died there. And they wept with a loud voice. Then answered I them, and said.

46 Be of good comfort, O Israel, and be not heavy, thou house of Jacob:

47 For the Highest hath you in remembrance, and the angels hath not forgotten you in temptation.

48 As for me, I have not forsaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place, to pay for the desolation of Sion, and that I might seek mercy for the low estate of your sanctuary.

49 And now go your way home every man, and after these days will I come unto you.

50 So the people went their way into the city, like as I commanded them:

51 But I remained still in the field seven days, as the angel commanded me, and did eat only in those days of the flowers of the field, and had my meat of the herbs.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He seeth in his dream a man coming out of the sea.

2 The declaration of his dream. 34 He is praised, and promised to see more.

And it came to pass after seven days, I dreamed a dream by night.

2 And lo, there arose ^{|| A certain man as the} a wind from the sea, ^{wind,} that it moved all the waves thereof. ^{|| Forth,}

3 And I beheld, and lo, that man waxed strong with the thousands of heaven: ^{|| clouds.} when he turned his countenance to look, all the things trembled that were seen under him.

4 And wherefore the voice went out of his mouth, all they burst that heard his voice, like as the earth shaketh when it feeleth the fire.

5 And after this I beheld, and lo, there was gathered together a multitude of men, out of number, from the four winds of the heaven, to subdue the man that came out of the sea.

6 But I beheld, and lo, he had graven himself a great mountain, and flew up upon it.

7 But I would have seen the region of place whereout the hill was graven, and I could not.

8 And after this I beheld, and lo, all they which were gathered together to subdue him, were sore afraid, and yet durst fight.

9 And lo, as he saw the violence of the multitude that came, he neither lift up his hand, nor held sword, nor any instrument of war.

10 But only I saw that he sent out of his mouth, as it had been a blast of fire, and out of his lips a flaming torch, and out of his tongue he cast out sparks and tempests.

11 And they were all hurt together: the blast.

of fire, the flaming breath, and the great wrath, and fell with violence upon the multitude. He was prepared to fight, and when they saw him, so that upon a sudden, of an instant, he understood nothing was to be perceived, but only dust and smell of smoke: when I saw this I was afraid.

12 Afterward I saw the hunt man come down from the mountain, and call unto him another wretched multitude.

James, of the things that were offered.

13 And there came much people unto him; whereof some were glad, some were sore, some of them were bound, and other some brought of them that were offered: then was I sick through great fear, and I awoke and said.

14 Thou hast shewed the servant these wonders from the beginning, and hast counted me worthy that thou shouldst receive my prayer:

15 Shew me now yet the interpretation of this dream.

16 For as I conceive in mine understanding, two unto them that shall be left in those days; and much more two unto them that are not left behind.

17 For they that were not left were in diabolical.

18 Now understand I the things that are laid up in the latter days, which shall happen unto them, and to those that are left behind.

19 Therefore are they come into great perils, and many necessities, like as these dreams declare.

Or, this day.

20 Yet is it easier for them that is in danger, to come into these things, then to pass away as a cloud out of the world, and not to see the things that happen in the last days. And he answered unto me, and said,

21 The interpretation of the vision shall I shew thee, and I will open unto thee the thing that thou hast required.

22 And whereas thou hast spoken of them that are left behind, this is the interpretation:

23 He that shall endure the peril in that time, hath kept himself: they that be fallen into danger are such as have works, and faith towards the Almighty.

24 Know this therefore, that they which be left behind, are more blessed then they that be dead.

25 This is the meaning of the vision, whereas thou sawest a man coming up from the midst of the sea:

26 The same is he whom God the Highest hath kept a great season, which by his own self shall deliver his creature: and he shall order them that are left behind.

27 And whereas thou sawest, that out of his mouth there came as a blast of winds, and fire and storm,

28 And that he held neither sword, nor any instrument of warre, but that the rushing in of him destroyed the whole multitude that came to subdue him, this is the interpretation:

29 Behold, the dayes come, when the most High will begin to deliver them that are upon the earth.

30 And he shall come as the astonishment of them that dwell on the earth.

Mar. 24.7.

31 And one shall undertake to fight against another, one city against another, one place against another, one people against another, and one realm against another.

32 And the time shall be when these things shall come to passe, and the signes shall happen which I shewed thee before, and then shall me

must be understood, which thou sawest with your eyes.

33 And whereas thou sawest, that out of his mouth there came as a blast of winds, and fire and storm, which they saw one against another.

34 And an innumerable multitude shall be gathered together, as thou sawest them willing to come, and to overcome him by fighting.

35 But he shall stand upon the top of the mountain.

36 And when he shall come, and shall be shewed to all men, being prepared and adorned like as thou sawest the hill graven without hands.

37 And this my tongue shall rebuke the wicked inventions of those nations, which for their wicked life are fallen into the lump.

38 And shall lay before them their evil thoughts, and the sentences whereby they shall begin to be tormented, which are like unto a flame; and he shall destroy them without labour, by the law which is like unto fire.

39 And whereas thou sawest that he gathered another peacable multitude unto him,

40 That are the tribes which were carried away prisoners out of their own land, in the time of Darius the king, whom Salimadar the king of Assyria led away captive, and he carried them over the waters, and so came they into another land.

* King. 17. 37

41 But they took this counsel among themselves, that they would leave the multitude of the heathen, and go forth into a further country, where never mankinde dwelt.

42 That they might there keep their statutes, which they never kept in their own land.

43 And they entered into Taphars by the narrow passages of the river.

44 For the most High then shewed signs for them, and held still the flood, till they were passed over.

* Exod. 14. 27
Joh. 3. 15, 16.

45 For through that country there was a great way to go, namely, of a year and a half: and the same region is called Ararath.

|| Or, Ararath.

46 Then dwelt they there until the latter time, and now when they shall begin to come,

47 The Highest shall say the sayings of the stream again, that they may go through: therefore shall thou see multitudes with peace.

48 But those that be left behind of the people, are they that are found within my borders.

49 Now when he shall destroy the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, he shall defend his people that remain.

50 And then shall he shew them great wonders.

51 Then said I, O Lord that bearest rule, shew me this: therefore have I seen the man coming up from the midst of the sea:

52 And he said unto me, Like as thou canst neither seek out, nor know the things that are in the deep of the sea: even so can no man upon the earth see my tohne, or those that be with him, but in the day time.

53 This is the interpretation of the dream which thou sawest, and whereby thou only art here lightened.

54 For thou hast forsaken thine own way, and applied the diligence unto my law, and sought it.

55 Thy life hath thou ordered in wisdom, and hast called understanding the mother.

56 And therefore have I shewed thee the treasures of the Highest: after other three dayes I will speak other things unto thee, and declare unto thee mighty and wondrous things.

22 And thou shalt see the signs, giving
 voice and thanks greatly unto the most high,
 because of the wonders which he doeth daily.
 23 And thou shalt be astonished at the same, and
 such things as fall in thine eyes: and there I
 shew thee signs.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 A voice out of a high castle I heard, saying, *Woe* and woe
 him that the world waxeth old, 22 He defineth be-
 cause the law was burnt, to write all again, 24 and
 is able to get faith written, 26 He said they are fil-
 led with understanding, 45 But he is charged not
 to publish all that is written.

And it came to pass upon the third day, I
 saw him in me, and beholds, there came a
 voice out of a high castle against me, and said, *Woe*
 him, *Enoch*.

2 And I said, where am I, Lord; and I stood
 up upon my feet.

Exod. 3. 2, 3.

3 When I saw him, he said unto me, 4 In the bush I did
 manifest myself unto the self-same Moses, and talked
 with him, when my people stood in Egypt.

4 And I said unto him, and how my people out of
 Egypt, and brought him to the mount of *Si-*
nai, where I told him of my long passion.

5 And told him many wonderful things, and
 shewed him the secrets of the times, and the end:
 and he understood them perfectly.

6 These words shall thou hide, and thou
 shalt keep them.

7 And now I say unto thee,
 8 What thou lay up in thy heart the figures
 that I have shewed, and the visions that thou
 hast seen, and the interpretations which thou hast
 heard:

9 For thou shalt be taken away from all, and
 from henceforth thou shalt dwell with my people,
 and with such as be like thee until the times be
 ended.

10 For the world hath lost his youth, and the
 times begin to wax old.

11 For the world is divided into twelve parts,
 and the ten parts of it are gone already, and half
 of a tenth part.

12 And there remaineth that which is after the
 half of the tenth part.

13 Now therefore let these hours in order, and
 remember my people, counting such of them as be in
 trouble, and now remove captivity.

14 Let go from thee mental thoughts, cast
 away the burdens of men, put off now the weak
 nature.

15 And let alive the thoughts that are most
 heavy unto thee, and baste thee to flee from these
 times.

Mat. 24. 7.

16 For, yea, greater evils than these which
 thou hast seen happen, shall be done hereafter.

17 For look how much the world shall be
 weakened through age, so much the more shall evils
 increase upon them the more they live.

18 For the truth is fled farce away, and seeking
 is hard at hand: for now basted the vision to come
 which thou hast seen.

19 When answered I before thee, and said,
 20 Beholds, Lord, I will go as thou hast com-
 manded me, and rejoyce the people which are
 present; but they that shall be born afterward,
 who shall admonish them that the world is set
 in darkness, and they that dwell therein are
 without light.

21 For the law is burnt, therefore no man
 knoweth the things that are done of thee, or the
 works that shall begin.

22 That I have found grace before thee, send
 the holy spirit into me, and I shall write all that
 thou hast said unto me in the book since the beginning,
 which were written in thy law, that men may
 find thy path, and that they which will live in
 the latter ages, may live.

23 And he answered me, saying, Go thy way,
 gather the people together, and say unto them,
 that they do these and say these things.

24 But look thou prepare thee many books,
 and take with thee *Enoch*, *Daniel*, *Sel-*
man, *Demas*, and *Abel*, that they live which are
 ready to write swiftly.

Or, box ta-
 bles to write
 on. See ver-
 44.
 Cr, Barus.

25 And come before me, and I shall light a candle
 of understanding in thine heart, which shall not
 be put out, till the things be performed which thou
 shalt begin to write.

26 Now when thou hast done, these things
 shall thou publish, and some things shall thou
 shew secretly to the wise: to know how this hour
 shall thou begin to write.

27 When thou I said as he commanded, and
 gathered all the people together, and said,
 28 Hear these words, O Israel.

29 Our fathers at the beginning were
 strangers in Egypt, from whence they were de-
 livered:

Gen. 47. 4.

30 And therein the law of life, which they
 kept not, which ye also have transgressed after
 them.

AA, 7. 53.

31 When was the land, then the land of *Chor-*
an parted among you by lot, but your fathers, and
 ye your fathers have done unrighteously, and
 have not kept the law: which the highest com-
 manded you.

32 And as much as he is a righteous judge,
 he took from you in time the thing that he saw
 given you.

33 And now are you here, and your brethren
 amongst you.

34 Therefore if so be that you will subvert
 your own understanding, and reform your hearts,
 ye shall be kept alive, and after death ye shall
 obtain mercy.

35 For after death shall the judgment come,
 when we shall live again: and then shall the
 names of the righteous be manifest: and the
 works of the ungodly shall be declared.

36 Let no man therefore come unto me now,
 nor seek after me these fourth days.

37 So I took the women as he commanded
 me, and we went into the field, and remained
 there.

38 And the next day, beholds, a voice called
 me, saying, *Enoch*, open thy mouth and drink
 that I give thee to drink.

Ezek. 3. 2.

39 Then opened I my mouth, and beholds, he
 reached me a full cup, which was full as it were
 with water, but the colour of it was like fire.

40 And I took it and drank, and when I had
 drunk of it, my heart entered understanding,
 and wisdom grew in my brain, for my spirit
 strengthened my memory.

41 And my mouth was opened, and shut no
 more.

42 The highest gave understanding unto the
 women, and they wrote the wonderful visions
 of the night that were told, which they knew now
 and they lay forty days; and they wrote in the
 day, and at night they are dead.

43 And so, me, I came in the day, and I held
 not my tongue by night.

44 In forty days they wrote I also hundred || Or, 904,
 and four books.

45 And it came to pass when the fourth day was
 over

Or, destroy.
 24 And they shall come to her, and besiege her, the stars and all they shall lay siege out upon her, then shall she and all that are in her be taken, and all that are in her shall be taken, and all that are in her shall be taken.
 25 And they that remain under her shall be taken into them that have put her in fear.
 26 And thou also, that art a partaker of the hope of Babylon, and art the glory of her person, shall be as a wrecker, thou wast, because thou hast made the left like unto her, and hast deckt thy garments in purple, that they might praise and glory in the latter, which have always been to consume without rest.
 27 Thou shalt follow her that is hated in all her works and inventions, therefore hath God, 28 I will send plagues upon thee, widowhood, poverty, famine, sword, and pestilence, to make thy bones and destruction and death.
 29 And the glory of thy power shall be taken up as a flower, when the heat shall arise that is sent over thee.
 30 Thou shalt be weakened as a poor woman with stripes, and as one chastised with wounds, so that the richer and looser shall not be able to recover thee.
 31 Whom I with jealousy have so persecuted against thee, said the Lord.
 32 Yet thou wast not always slain my chosen, trailing the stroke of thine hands, and laying over thee a sea, when thou wast drunken.
 33 Get forth the beauty of the countenance?
 34 The rulers of thy wisdom shall be in the house, therefore shall thou receive recompense.
 35 Like as thou hast done unto my chosen, said the Lord, even so will God do unto thee, and shall deliver thee into mischief.
 36 The children shall be of danger, and thou shalt fall through the sword, the cities shall be taken down, and all that shall perish with the sword in the field.
 37 They that be in the mountains shall die of hunger, and eat their own flesh, and drink their own blood, for very hunger of bread, and thirst of water.
 38 Thou as unhappy shalt come through the sea, and receive plagues again.
 39 And in the midst they shall rush on the pole city, and shall destroy some portion of the land, and consume part of thy glory, and shall return to Babylon that was destroyed.
 40 And thou shalt be as a sea, by then, as a bubble, and they shall be unto thee as fire.
 41 And shall consume thee and thy cities, thy land, and thy mountains, all thy woods and thy fruitful trees shall they burn up with fire.
 42 The children shall they carry away captive, and look upon thee that hast, they shall spoil it, and mar the beauty of the face.
 Or, death.
 Or, like unto Babylon.

Or, he that takes a lady clothes of sack and sack, and shall be for thy destruction.
 2 A sword is sent upon you, and who may turn back?
 3 A fire is sent among you, and who may quench it?
 4 Plagues are sent unto you, and what is he that may drive them away?
 5 May any man drive away a hungry lion in the wood? or may any one quench the fire in stubble, when it hath begun to burn?
 6 May one turn again the arrow that is shot of a strong archer?
 7 The mighty Lord sendeth the plagues, and who is he that can drive them away?
 8 A fire shall go forth from his wrath, and who is he that may quench it?
 9 He shall call his windings, and who shall not fear? he shall thunder, and who shall not be afraid?
 10 The Lord shall threaten, and who shall not be utterly beaten to powder at his presence?
 11 The earth quaketh, and the foundations thereof, the sea ariseth up with waves from the deep, and the waves of it are troubled, and the fishes thereof also before the Lord, and before the glory of his power.
 12 For strong is his right hand that bendeth the bow, his arrows that he shooteth are fiery, and shall not misse when they begin to be shot into the ends of the world.
 13 Behold, the plagues are sent, and shall not return again, until they come upon the earth.
 14 The fire is kindled, and shall not be put out, till it consume the foundation of the earth.
 15 Like as an arrow which is shot of a mighty archer, returned not backward: even so the plagues that shall be sent upon earth shall not return again.
 16 Who is he, who is he, who will deliver me in those days?
 17 The beginning of sorrows and great mountings, the beginning of famine, and great dearth, the beginning of warres, and the powers shall stand in fear, the beginning of evils, what shall I do when these evils shall come?
 18 Behold, famine and plague, tribulation and anguish are sent as scourges for amendment.
 19 Because all their things they shall not turn from their wickedness, nor be always mindful of the scourges.
 20 Behold, victuals shall be so good cheap upon earth, that they shall think themselves to be in good case; and then shall famine grow upon earth, thirst, famine, and great confusion.
 21 For many of them that dwell upon earth, shall perish of famine, and the other that escape the hunger, shall the sword destroy.
 22 And the dead shall be cast out as dung, and there shall be no man to comfort them, for the earth shall be wasted, and the cities shall be cast down.
 23 There shall be no man left to till the earth, and to sow it.
 24 The trees shall give fruit, and who shall gather them?
 25 The grapes shall ripe, and who shall tread them for ale, place shall be desolate of wine.
 26 The vine and man shall be desolate for another, and to bear his voice.
 27 For as a tree shall be left, and the top of the field which shall bite themselves in the thick groves, and in the crevices of the rocks.
 28 As in an orchard of olives, upon every tree there

Or, plagues.

CHAP. XVI.

Babylon and other places are threatened with plagues that cannot be avoided, 23 and with desolation, 40 The servants of the Lord must look for troubles: 51 and not hide their faces, 74 but leave them, and they shall be delivered.

VV D be unto thee, Babylon and Asia, two be unto thee, Egypt and Syria,

there are left three or four olives:

20 Or when as a vineyard is gathered, there are left some clusters of them that diligently seek through the vineyard:

21 Even so in those dayes there shall be three or four left by them that search their houses with the sword.

22 And the earth shall be laid waste, and the fields thereof shall wasten, and her wayes and all her paths shall grow full of thorns, because no man shall travell therethrough.

23 The virgins shall mourn, having no husbands, the women shall mourn, having no husbands, their daughters shall mourn, having no helpers.

24 In the warre shall their husbands be destroyed, and their husbands shall perish of famine.

25 Here now these things, and understand them, ye servants of the Lord.

26 Behold the word of the Lord, receive it, believe not the gods of whom the Lord spake.

27 Behold, the plagues draw nigh, and are not slack.

28 As when a woman with childe, in the ninth month bringeth forth her forme, within two or three houres of her birth great paines compass her wombe, which paines, when the childe cometh forth, they slack not a moment:

29 Even so shall not the plagues be slack to come upon the earth, and the world shall mourn, and sorrows shall come upon it on every side.

30 O my people, heare my word, make you ready to the battell, and in those evils, be even as pillars upon the earth.

31 He that selleth, let him be as he that fleeth away: and he that buyeth, as one that will lose.

32 He that occupieth merchandise, as he that had no profit by it: and he that buildeth, as he that shall not dwell therein.

33 He that soweth, as if he should not reap: so also be that planteth a vineyard, as he that shall not gather the grapes.

34 They that marry, as they that shall get no children: and they that marry not, as the widowers.

35 And therefore they that labour, labour in vain.

36 For strangers shall reap their fruits, and spoil their goods, overthrow their houses, and take their children captives: for in captivity and famine shall they get children.

37 And they that occupie their merchandise with robbery, the more they deck their cities, their houses, their possessions, and their own persons:

38 The more will I be angry with them for their sinne, saith the Lord.

39 Like as an whore enbrieth a right honest and vertuous woman:

40 So shall righteousness hate iniquity, when she decketh her self, and shall accuse her to her face, when she cometh that shall defend him: when she diligently searcheth out every sinne upon earth.

41 And therefore be ye not like therunto, no, to the works thereof.

42 For yet a little, and iniquity shall be taken away out of the earth, and righteousness shall reign among you.

43 Let not the sinner say that he hath not sinned: for God shall burn coals of fire upon his head, which shall burn the Lord God and his glory, I have not sinned.

44 Behold, the Lord knoweth all the works

of men, their imaginations, their thoughts, and their hearts.

45 Which spake but the word, Let the earth be made, and it was made: let the heaven be made, and it was created.

46 In his word were the starres made, and he knoweth the number of them.

47 He searched the deep, and the treasures thereof, he hath measured the sea, and what it containeth.

48 He hath shut the sea in the midst of the waters, and with his word hath he hanged the earth upon the waters.

49 He spreadeth out the heavens like a vauit, upon the waters hath he founded it.

50 In the desert hath he made springs of water, and pools upon the tops of the mountains, that the floods might pour down from the high rocks, to water the earth.

51 He made man, and put his heart in the midst of the body, and gave him breath, life and understanding.

52 He, and the spirit of Almighty God which made all things, and searcheth out all hidden things in the secrets of the earth.

53 Surely he knoweth your inventions, and what you think in your hearts, even them that sinne, and would hide their sinne.

54 Therefore hath the Lord exactly searched out all your works, and he will put you all to shame.

55 And when your sinnes are brought forth, ye shall be ashamed before men, and your own sinnes shall be your accusers in that day.

56 But hat wilt ye not or how will you hide your sinnes before God and his angels?

57 Behold, God himself is the judge, stand: leave off from your sinnes and forget your iniquities, to mendle no more with them: for every to shall God lead you forth, and deliver you from all trouble.

58 Behold, the burning wrath of a great multitude is kindled over you, and they shall take away certain of you, and feed you like idle with things offered unto idols.

59 And they that content unto them shall be had in derision, and in reproach, and troden under foot.

60 For there shall be in every place, and in the next cities a great insurrection upon those that fear the Lord.

61 They shall be like mad men, sparing none, but still spoiling and destroying those that fear the Lord.

62 For they shall waste and take away their goods, and cast them out of their houses.

63 Then shall they be known who are my chosen, and they shall be tried as the gold in the fire.

64 Heare, O ye my beloved, saith the Lord: behold, the dayes of trouble are at hand, but I will deliver you from the same.

65 Be ye not afraid, neither doubt: for God is your guide.

66 And the guide of them who keep my commandments, and precepts, saith the Lord God: let not your sinnes weigh you down, and let not your iniquities lift up themselves.

67 Also be unto them that are bound with their sinnes, and covered with their iniquities: like as a field is covered over with bushes, and the path thereof covered with thorns, that no man may travell through.

68 It is I left unspotted, and is cast into the fire to be consumed therewith.

631

Luke 16.15.

Gen. 1. 1.

Psal. 147.4.

Or being unable to resist.

TOBIT.

CHAP. I.

1 *Tobit his flock and devotion in his youth. 9 His marriage, 10 and captivity. 13 His preferment; 16 almes, and charity in burying the dead: 19 for which he is accused and death, 22 and after re- turneth to Nineveh.*

1 Or, 22.

The book of the words of Tobit, sonne of Tobit, the sonne of Ananias, the sonne of Gabael, of the tribe of Manasse, of the tribe of Naphtali.

2 Kin. 17. 3.
1 Or, Kedes, of Nephthali in Galile.
Judg. 4. 6.

2 Who in the time of Sennacherib king of the Assyrians, was led captive out of Galilee, which is at the right hand of that city, which is called properly Naphtali in Galilee above all.

3 I Tobit have walked all the dayes of my life in the way of truth and justice, and I did many almes-deeds to my brethren, and my nation, who came with me to Nineveh, into the land of the Assyrians.

4 And when I was in mine own country, in the land of Israel, being but young, all the tribe of Naphtali my father, fell from the house of Jerusalem, which was chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, that all the tribes should sacrifice there, where the temple of the habitation of the most High was consecrated and built for all ages.

5 Now all the tribes which together rebelled, and the house of my father Naphtali sacrificed unto the "beifer Baal.

1 Or, to the power of Baal, or the god Baal.

2 Kin. 18. 30.
Exod. 32. 29.
Deut. 32. 6.

6 But I alone went often to Jerusalem at the feasts, as it was ordained unto all the people of Israel by an everlasting decree, "having the gifts, and tithes of increase, with that which was first born; and them gave I at the altar, to the priests the children of Aaron.

7 The first tenth part of all increase I gave to the houses of I Aaron, who ministered at Jerusalem; another tenth part I sold always, and went, and spent it every yeare at Jerusalem.

8 And the third I gave unto them to whom it was meet, as Deborah my fathers mother had commanded me, because I was left an orphan by my father.

9 Furthermore, when I was come to the age of a man, I married Anna of mine own kindred, and of her I begat Tobias.

10 And when we were carried away captives to Nineveh, all my brethren, and those that were of my kindred, did eat of the "head of the Gentiles.

11 But I kept I my self from eating, because I remembered God with all my heart.

12 And the most High gave me grace & labour before Sennacherib, so that I was chief purveyor.

13 And I went into Media, and left in trust with Gabael, the brother of Gabins sat Rages a city of Media, ten talents of silver.

14 Now when Sennacherib was dead, Sennacherib his sonne reigned in his stead; I whose estate was troubled, that I could not go into Media.

15 And in the time of Sennacherib, I gave many almes to my brethren, and gave my bread to the hungry,

16 And my clothes to the naked: and if I

saw any of my nation dead, or cast I about the walls of Nineveh, I buried him.

17 And if the king Sennacherib had slain any, when he was come, "I saw from Judea, I buried them publicly, (for in his wrath he killed many) but the bodies were not found, when they were sought for of the king.

18 And when one of the Ministers went and complained of me to the king, that I buried them, and hid my self understanding that I was sought for to be put to death, I withdrew to my self for fear.

19 Then all my goods were forcibly taken away, neither was there any thing left me, besides my wife Anna, and my sonne Tobias.

20 And there passed not five and sixtie dayes before two of his Ministers killed him, and they fled into the mountains of Ararat, and Sardanapalus his sonne reigned in his stead, who appointed over his fathers accounts, and over all his affairs, Achacharus my brother Ananis haddon.

21 And Achacharus intreating for me, I returned to Nineveh: now Achacharus was cup-bearer, and keeper of the signet, and steward, and overseer of the accounts; and Sardanapalus appointed him next unto him: and he was my brother haddon.

CHAP. II.

1 Tobit leaveth his meat to bury the dead, 10 and becometh blind, 11 His wife taketh in work to get her living, 14 Her husband and she fall out about a kid.

Now when I was come home again, and my wife Anna was restored unto me, with my sonne Tobias, in the feast of Pentecost, which is the holy feast of the seven weeks, there was a good dinner prepared me, in the which I sat down to eat.

2 And when I saw abundance of meat, I said to my sonne, Go, and bring what people man so ever thou shalt finde out of our brethren, who is mindfull of the Lord; and so, I carry for thee.

3 But he came again, and said, Father one of our nation is strangled, and is cast out in the market-place.

4 Then before I had tasted of any meat, I start up, and took him up into a room, untill the going down of the sunne.

5 Then I returned, and washed my self, and ate my meat in heaviness.

6 Remembering that prophesie of "Amos, as he said, Your feasts shall be turned into mourning, and all your mirth into lamentation.

7 Therefore I wept, and after the going down of the sunne, I went and made a grave, and buried him.

8 But my neighbours mocked me, and said, This man is not yet afraid to be put to death for this matter: who fled away, and yet so, he buried the dead again.

9 The same night also I returned from the burial, and slept by the wall of my court-yard, being polluted, and my face was uncovered.

10 And I knew not that there were sparrows in the wall, and mine eyes being open, the sparrows went down into mine eyes, and so whiteness came in mine eyes, and I went to the physicians, but they helped me not: moreover, Achacharus did nourish me, untill I went into Cilnais,

11 And

He was hired
to spin in the
women
rooms.
[Or, her work.

11 And my wife Anna I did take women
to do.

12 And when she had sent them down to the
owners, they paid her wages, and gave her all
her work.

Deut. 22.1.

13 And when it was in my house, and began
to cry, I said unto her, From whence is this hide
is it not stolen? render it to the owners, for it is
not lawful to eat any thing that is stolen.

Job 2.9.

14 But she replied upon me, It was given
for a gift more then the wages: howbeit I did not
deceive her, but had her render it to the owners:
and I was ashamed at her. But she replied upon
me, Where are thine almes, and thy righteous
deeds? behold, thou and all thy works are
known.

[Or, lo, all
things are
known to
thee.

CHAP. III.

I Tobit grieved with his wives tamm, prayer, II Sara
reproached by her fathers maid, prayer also. 17 An
angel is sent to help them both.

Then I being grieved did weep, and in my
sorrow prayed, saying,

2 O Lord, thou art just, and all thy works,
and all thy ways are mercy and truth, and thou
judgest truly and justly for ever.

3 Remember me, and look on me, punish me
not for my sinnes and ignorances, and the sinnes
of my fathers, who have sinned before thee:

4 For they obeyed not thy commandments;
wherefore thou hast delivered us for a spoil, and
unto captivity, and unto death, and for a proverb
of reproach to all the nations among whom we
are dispersed.

5 And now thy judgements are many and
true: deal with me according to my sinnes, and
my fathers: because we have not kept thy com-
mandments, neither have walked in truth before
thee.

6 And therefore deal with me as seemeth best
unto thee, and command my spirit to be taken
from me, that I may be dissolved, and become
earth: for it is profitable for me to die rather then
to live, because I have heard false reproaches,
and have much sorrow: command therefore that I
may now be delivered out of this distress, and go
into the everlasting place: turn not thy face away
from me.

7 It came to passe the same day, that in Echa-
tane a cite of Media, Sara the daughter of Ra-
guel was also reproached by her fathers maids:

8 Because that she had been married to seven
husbands, whom Almodesus the evil spirit had
killed, before they had lien with her. Doct thou
not know, said they, that thou hadst strangled
thine husbands? thou hast had already seven
husbands, neither wast thou named after any of
them.

9 Wherefore dost thou beat us for them? If
they be dead, go thy ways after them: let us ne-
ver see of thee either some of daughter.

10 When she heard their things, she was very
sorrowfull, so that she thought to have strangled
her self, and she said, I am the only daughter of
my father, and if I do this it shall be a reproach
unto him, and I shall bring his old age with sor-
row unto the grave.

11 When she prayed toward the window, and
said, Blessed art thou, O Lord my God, and thine
holy and glorious name is blessed and honourable
for ever: let all thy works praise thee for ever.

12 And now, O Lord, I set mine eyes and
my face toward thee.

13 And say, Take me out of the earth, that I
may have no more the reproach.

14 When Almodesus said that I am pure from
all sinne that man.

15 And that I never polluted my name, nor
the name of my father in the land of my captiv-
ity: I am the only daughter of my fathers:
neither had he any child to be his heir, nei-
ther any near kinsman, nor any sonne of his
alive, to whom I may keep my self for a wife:
my seven husbands are already dead, and I have
should I live? but if it please not thee that I
should die, command some regard to be had of
me, and pity taken of me, that I have no more
reproach.

16 So the prayers of them both were heard:
before the majesty of the great God.

17 And Raphael was sent to heal them both,
that is, to scale away the whiteness of Tobits
eyes, and to give Sara the daughter of Raguel,
for a wife to Tobias the sonne of Tobit, and to
drive Almodesus the evil spirit, because he belong-
ed to Tobias by right of inheritance. The first
same time came Tobit home, and entered into
his house, and Sara the daughter of Raguel
came down from her upper chamber.

CHAP. IIIII.

3 Tobit giveth instructions to his sonne Tobias, 20 and
telleth him of money left with Gabael in Media.

That day Tobit remembered the money
which he had committed to Gabael in Media
of Media.

2 And said to himself, I have wished for
death, wherefore do I not call for my sonne To-
bias, that I may signifie to him of the money
before I die?

3 And when he had called him, he said, My
sonne, when I am dead, bury me, and honour
not thy mother, but honour her all the dayes of
thy life, and do that which shall please her, and
grieve her not.

4 Remember, my sonne, that he saw many
dangers for thee, when thou wast in her womb,
and when she is dead, bury her by me in this
grave.

5 My sonne, be mindfull of the Law of
God all thy dayes, and let not the law be in thy
sinne, or to transgresse his commandments: re-
member all thy life long, and follow the
ways of unrighteousness.

6 For if thou deal cruelly, thy doings shall not
prosperously succeed to thee, and to all them that thou
lovest.

7 Give a me of thy substance, and when thou
givest almes, let not thine eye be envied: neither
turn thy face from any poor, and the face of
God shall not be turned away from thee.

8 If thou hast abundance, give almes
continually: if thou have but a little, be not afraid
to give according to that little.

9 For thou layest up a good treasure for thy
self against the day of necessity.

10 Because that almes do deliver from death,
and suffereth not to come into darkness.

11 For almes is a good gift: more all that give
it, in the sight of the most High.

12 Beware of all whoredoms, my sonne,
and chaste take a wife of the seed of thy fathers,
and take not a strangers woman to wife, which is
not of thy fathers seed: for we are the children
of the prophets, Isaac, Abraham, Isaac, and Ja-
cob: remember, my sonne, that our fathers from
the beginning, even that they all married wives
of their own kindred, and were blessed in their
children, and their seed shall inherit the land.

13 Behold

Deut. 28,
15, 37.

My sinnes
delivered.

Exod. 20.12
Eccl. 7.28

Lev. 19.34
Eccl. 1.1

Eccl. 1.1

Eccl. 1.1

Eccl. 1.1

Eccl. 1.1

13 Now therefore, my sonne, love thy brethren, and despise not in thy heart thy brethren, thy sonnes and daughters of thy people, in not taking a taste of them for in judgement destruction and much trouble, and in lewdness is decay and great want: for lewdness is the mother of famine.

* Levit. 19. 13. 14 Let not the wages of any man, which hath wrought for thee, tarry with thee, but give him it out of hand: for if thou serve God, he will also repay thee: be circumspect, my sonne, in all things thou doest, and be wise in all thy conversation.

* Mar. 7. 12. Luke 6. 31. 15 * Do that to no man which thou hatest: drink not wine to make thee drunken; neither let drunkenness go with thee in thy journey.

* Luke 14. 13. 16 * Give of thy bread to the hungry, and of thy garments to them that are naked; and according to thine abundance give almes: and let not thine eye be envious when thou givest almes.

* Mat. 6. 1. 17 Pour out thy head on the buriall of the just, but give nothing to the wicked.

18 Ask counsel of all that are wise, and despise not any counsel that is profitable.

19 Bless the Lord thy God alway, and desire of him that thy wayes may be directed, and that all thy paths and counsels may prosper: for every nation hath not counsel, but the Lord himself gathereth all good things, and he humbleth whom he will, as he will, now therefore my sonne, remember my commandments, neither let them be put out of thy minde.

20 And now I signify this to thee, that I committed ten talents to Gabael the sonne of Gabrias in Medias.

21 And fear not, my sonne, that we are made poorer; thou hast much wealth, if thou fear God, and depart from all sinne, and do that which is pleasing in his sight.

CHAP. V

4 Young Tobias seeketh a guide into Media, 6 The angel will go with him, 12 and saith he is his kinsman, 16 Tobias and the angel depart together, 17 But his mother is grieved for her sonnes departing.

Tobias then answered and said, Father, I will do all things which thou hast commanded me.

2 But how can I receive the money, seeing I know him not?

3 Then he gave him the hand-writing, and said unto him, Seek thee a man which may go with thee whyles I yet live, and I will give him wages: and go and receive the money.

4 Therefore when he went to seek a man, he found Raphael that was an angel.

5 But he knew not; and he said unto him, Wilt thou go with me to Ragas? and knowest thou those places well?

6 To whom the angel said, I will go with thee, and I know the way well: for I have lodged with our father Gabael.

7 Then Tobias laid unto him, Tarry for me till I tell my father.

8 Then he said unto him, Go, and tarry not: so he went in and said to his father, Behold, I have found one which will go with me. Then he said, Call him unto me, that I may know of what tribe he is, and whether he be a trustie man to go with thee.

9 So he called him, and he came in, and they saluted one another.

10 Then Tobit said unto him, Brother, shew

me of what tribe and family thou art.

11 To whom he said, Dost thou seek for a tribe or family, or an hired man to go with the sonne? Then Tobit said unto him, I would know, brother, thy kindred and name.

12 Then he said, I am Ararias, the sonne of Ananias the great, and of thy brethren.

13 Then Tobit said, Thou art welcome, brother, be not now angry with me, because I have enquired to know the tribe, and thy family, for thou art my brother, of an honest and good stock: for I know Ananias and Jonathas, sonnes of that great Samaias: as we went together to Jerusalem to worship, and offered the first-fruit, and the tenths of the fruits, and they were not seduced with the error of our brethren: my brother, thou art of a good stock.

14 But tell me, what wages shall I give thee? wilt thou a drachme a day, and things necessary, as to mine own sonne?

15 Yea, moreover, if ye return safe, I will add something to thy wages.

16 So they were well pleased. Then said he to Tobias, Prepare thyself for the journey, and God send you a good journey. And when his sonne had prepared all things for the journey, his father said, Go thou with this man, and God which dwelleth in heaven, prosper your journey, and the angel of God keep you company. So they went forth both, and the young mans dog with them.

17 But Anna his mother wept, and said to Tobit, Why hast thou sent away our sonne? is he not the staffe of our hand, in going in and out before us?

18 Be not greedy (to add) money to money: but let it be as a reule in respect of our childre.

19 For that which the Lord hath given us to live with, both suffice us.

20 Then said Tobit to her, Take no care, my sister, he shall return in safety, and thine eyes shall see him.

21 For the good angel will keep him company, and his journey shall be prosperous, and he shall return safe.

22 Then he made an end of weeping.

CHAP. VI.

4 The angel biddeth Tobias to take the liver, heart, and gall out of a fish, 10 and to marry Sara the daughter of Raguel: 16 and teacheth how to drive the wicked spirit away.

And as they went on their journey, they came in the evening to the river Tigres, and they lodged there.

2 And when the young man went down to wash himself, a fish leaped out of the river, and would have devoured him.

3 Then the angel said unto him, Take the fish: and the young man laid hold of the fish, and drew it to land.

4 To whom the angel said, Open the fish, and take the heart, and the liver, and the gall, and put them up safely.

5 So the young man did as the angel commanded him, and when they had rested the fish, they did eat it: then they both went on their way, till they drew near to Ecbatane.

6 Then the young man said to the angel, Brother Ararias, to what use is the heart, and the liver, and the gall of the fish?

7 And he said unto him, Touching the heart and the liver, if a devil, or an evil spirit trouble any, we must make a smoke thereof before the man

Let not money be added, but by the offering of our sonne, Or, so long as God hath granted us to live, this is sufficient.

Or, cast it up on the land.

man of the woman, and the party shall be no more.

8 As for the gall, it is good to anoint a man that hath whitenesse in his eyes, and he shall be healed.

9 And when they were come neare to Rages, the angel said to the young man, Brother, to day we shall lodge with Raguel, who is thy cousin; he also hath one onely daughter, named Sara, I will speak for her, that she may be given thee for a wife.

10 The angel said to the young man, Brother, to day we shall lodge with Raguel, who is thy cousin; he also hath one onely daughter, named Sara, I will speak for her, that she may be given thee for a wife.

11 For to thee doth the right of her appertain, seeing thou dost art of her kindred.

12 And the maid is fair and wise; now therefore heare me, and I will speak to her father, and when we return from Rages, we will celebrate the marriage: for I know that Raguel cannot marry her to another, according to the law of Moses, but he shall be guilty of death, because the right of inheritance must rather appertain to thee, then to any other.

13 Then the young man answered the angel, I have heard, brother Arias, that this maid hath been given to seven men, who all died in the marriage-chamber.

14 And now I am the onely sonne of my father, and I am afraid, lest if I go in unto her, I die, as the other before: for a wicked spirit loveth her, which hurteth no body, but those which come unto her; wherefore I also fear lest I die, and bury my fathers and my mothers life (because of me) to the grave with sorrow: for they have no other sonne to bury them.

15 Then the angel said unto him, Dost thou not remember the precepts which thy father gave thee, that thou shouldst marry a wife of thine own kindred? wherefore heare me, O my brother, for the shall be given thee to wife; and make thou no reckoning of the evil spirit; for this same night shall she be given thee in marriage.

16 And when thou shalt come into the marriage-chamber, thou shalt take the ashes of perfume, and shalt lay upon them, some of the heart and liver of the fowls, and shalt make a smoke with it:

17 And the devil shall smell it, and flee away, and never come again any more: but when thou shalt come to her, rise up both of you, and pray to God which is mercifull, who will have pity on you, and save you: fear not, for she is appointed unto thee from the beginning; and thou shalt preserve her, and she shall go with thee: moreover, I suppose that she shall bear thee children. And when Tobias had heard these things, he loved her, and his heart was effectually joyned to her.

CHAP. VII.

11 Raguel telleth Tobias what had happened to his daughter: 12 and giveth her in marriage unto him. 17 She is conveyed to her chamber, and weepeth. 18 Her mother comforteth her.

And when they were come to Ecbatane, they came to the house of Raguel, and Sara met them: and after they had kissed one another, she brought them into the house.

2 Then said Raguel to Anna his wife, How like is this young man to Tobit my cousin?

3 And Raguel asked them, From whence are you, brethren? To whom they said, We are of the sonnes of Joseph, which are captives in Babel.

4 Then he said to them, Do ye know Tobit our kinsman? and they said, We know him. Then said he, Is he in good health?

5 And they said, He is both alive, and in good health: and Tobias said, He is my father.

6 Then Raguel leaped up, and kissed him, and wept.

7 And blessed him, and said unto him, Thou art the sonne of an honest and good man: but when he had heard that Tobit was blind, he was sorrowfull and wept.

8 And likewise Anna his wife, and Sara his daughter wept. Whereupon, they entertained them cheerfully, and after that they had killed a ramme of the flock, they set those of meat on the table. Then said Tobias to Raguel, Brother Arias, speak of those things of which thou dost talk in the way, and let this business be dispatched.

9 So he communicated the matter with Raguel and Raguel said to Tobias, Eat and drink, and make merry:

10 For it is meet that thou shouldst marry my daughter: nevertheless, I will declare unto thee the truth.

11 I have given my daughter in marriage to seven men, who died that night they came in unto her: nevertheless, for the present be merry: but Tobias said, I will eat nothing here, till we agree, and swear one to another.

12 Raguel said, Then take her from hence forth according to the manner, for thou art her cousin, and she is thine, and the mercifull God give you good successe in all things.

13 Then he called his daughter Sara, and she came to her father, and he took her by the hand, and gave her to be wife to Tobias, saying, Behold, take her after the law of Moses, and lead her away to thy father: and he blessed them.

14 And called Anna his wife, and took paper, and did write an instrument of covenants, and sealed it.

15 Then they began to eat.

16 After Raguel called his wife Anna, and said unto her, Sister, prepare another chamber, and bring her in thither.

17 Which when she had done as he had commanded her, she brought her thither, and the bride and the groom received the tears of her daughter, and said unto her,

18 Be of good comfort, my daughter, the Lord of heaven and earth give thee joy for this thy sorrow: be of good comfort, my daughter.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Tobias driveth the wicked spirit away, as he was taught. 4 He and his wife rise up to pray, so Raguel thought he was dead: 15 But finding him alive, praiseth God, 19 and maketh a wedding feast.

And when they had supped, they brought Tobias in unto her.

2 And as he went he remembered the words of Raphael, and took the ashes of the perfume, and put the heart, and the liver of the fowls upon, and made a smoke therewith.

3 The which smell when the evil spirit had smelled, he fled into the utmost parts of Egypt, and the angel bound him.

4 And after that they were both shut in together, Tobias rose out of the bed, and said, Sister, arise, and let us pray, that God would have pity on us.

5 Then began Tobias to say, Blessed art thou, O God of our fathers, and blessed is thy holy and glorious name for ever, let the heavens bless thee, and all thy creature.

At

5: 2000

10r, inhe-
tence.
* Num. 27. 8,
and 26. 8.

|| A sucking
ramme, or
lambe. *Jerusa.*

|| Or, law.

* Num. 27. 8.

10r, embers.

10r, fowls.

10r, veho-
mently.

10r, fowls.

616
Gen. 3, 7, 18
22. **6** Then madest thou, and gabest him Eve his wife for an helper and say: of them came mankind: thou hast said, It is not good that man should be alone; let us make unto him an aid like unto himself.

7 And now, O Lord, I take not this my sister for lust, but uprightly: therefore mercifully ordain, that we may become aged together.

8 And he said unto him, Amen.

9 So they slept both that night. And Raguel awoke, and went and made a grave.

10 Saying, I fear lest he also be dead.

11 But when Raguel was come into his house.

12 He said unto his wife Anna, Send one of the maids, and let her see whether he be alive: if he be not, that we may bury him, and no man know it.

13 So the maid opened the doore, and went in, and found them both asleep.

14 And came forth and told them that he was alive.

15 Then Raguel praised God, and said, O God, thou art worthy to be praised with all pure and holy praise; therefore let thy saints praise thee with all thy creatures; and let all thine angels and thine elect praise thee for ever.

16 Thou art to be praised, for thou hast made me joyful; and that it is not come to me which I suspected: but thou hast dealt with us according to thy great mercy.

17 Thou art to be praised, because thou hast had mercy of two that were the only begotten children of their fathers: grant them mercy, O Lord, and finish their life in health, with joy and mercy.

18 Then Raguel bad his servants to fill the grave.

19 And he kept the wedding feast fourteen days.

20 For before the dayes of the marriage were finished, Raguel had said unto him by an oath, that he should not depart till the fourteen dayes of the marriage were expired.

21 And then he should take the half of his goods, and go in safety to his father, and should have the rest when I and my wife be dead.

CHAP. IX.

1 Tobias sendeth the angel unto Gabael for the money. **6** The angel bringeth it and Gabael to the wedding.

2 Then Tobias called Raphael, and said unto him,

3 Brother, take with thee a servant, and two camels, and go to Rages of Media, to Gabael, and bring me the money, and bring him to the wedding.

4 For Raguel hath sworn that I shall not depart.

5 But my father counteth the dayes, and if I tarry long, he will be very loy.

6 So Raphael went out, and lodged with Gabael, and gave him the hand-writing; who brought forth bags which were sealed up, and gave them to him.

7 And early in the morning they went forth both together, and came to the wedding, and Tobias blessed his wife.

CHAP. X.

1 Tobit and his wife long for their sonne. **7** She will not be comforted by her husband. **10** Raguel sendeth Tobias and his wife away with half their goods. **22** and bleisseth them.

NOW Tobit his father counted every day, and when the dayes of the journey were expired, and they came not,

2 Then Tobit said, Are they detained? or is Gabael dead? and there is no man to give him the money?

3 Therefore he was very loy.

4 Then his wife said unto him, My sonne is dead, seeing he stayed long; and she began to bewail him, and said,

5 Now I care for nothing, my sonne, since I have let thee go, the light of mine eyes.

6 To whom Tobit said, Hold thy peace, take no care, for he is safe.

7 But she said, Hold thy peace, and deceave me not, my sonne is dead: and he went out every day into he way which they went, and did eat no meat on the day time, and cried out whole nights to bewail her sonne Tobias, untill the fourteen dayes of the wedding were expired, which Raguel had sworn that he should open there: then Tobias said to Raguel, Let me go, for my father and my mother look now to me.

8 But his father in law said unto him, Carry with me and I will send to thy father, and they shall declare unto him how things go with thee.

9 But Tobias said, No, but let me go to my father.

10 Then Raguel arose, and gave him Sara his wife, and half his goods, servants, and cattell, and money:

11 And he blessed them, and sent them away, saying, The God of heaven give you a prosperous journey, my children.

12 And he said to his daughter, Honour thy father and thy mother in law, which are now thy parents, that I may hear good report of thee: and he kissed her. Anna also said to Tobias, The Lord of heaven rethuse thee, my dear daughter, and grant that I may see the children of my daughter Sara before I die, that I may rejoice before the Lord: behold, I commit my daughter unto thee: of spiritual truth, wherefore do not entreat her evil.

CHAP. XI.

6 Tobias' mother spieth her sonne coming, to his father meeteth him at the doore, and recovereth his fight. **14** He praiseth God, and welcometh his daughter in law.

AFTER these things Tobias went his way, praising God that he had given him a prosperous journey, and blessed Raguel, and Anna his wife, and went on his way till they were come unto Nineve.

2 Then Raphael said to Tobias, Thou knowest, brother, how thou didst leave thy father.

3 Let us haste before thy wife, and prepare the house:

4 And take in thine hand the gill of the fish. So they went their way, and the dog went after them.

5 Now Anna sat looking about towards the way for her sonne.

6 And when she espied him coming, she said to his father, Behold, thy sonne cometh, and the man that went with him.

7 Then said Raphael, I know, Tobias, that thy father will open his eyes.

8 Therefore amount thou his eyes with the gill, and being picked therewith, he shall rub, and the whereunto shall fall away, and he shall see thee.

9 Then Anna ran forth, and fell upon the neck of her sonne, and said unto him, Seeing I have seen thee my sonne, from henceforth I am content to die, for they were dead.

10 Tobit

Tobit and his wife long for their sonne.

Or, to be
Lifely kept.

10 Tobit also went forth towards the doore, and humbled : but his sonne ran unto him.

11 And took hold of his father, and he brake of the gall on his fathers eyes, saying, Be of good hope, my father.

12 And when his eyes began to smart, he rubbed them ;

13 And the whitenesse pished away from the corners of his eyes : and when he saw his sonne, he fell upon his neck.

14 And he wept and said, Blessed art thou O God, and blessed is thy name for ever, and blessed are all thyne holy angels :

15 For thou hast scourged and hast taken pity on me : for behold, I see my sonne Tobias. And his sonne went in rejoycing, and told his father the great things that had happened to him in Media.

16 Then Tobit went out to meet his daughter in law, at the gate of Nineveh, rejoycing and praising God : and they which saw him go, marvelled, because he had recovered his sight.

17 But Tobit gave thanks before them, because God had mercy on him. And when he came neare to Sara his daughter in law, he blessed her, saying, Thou art welcome, daughter : God be blessed, which hath brought thee unto us, and blessed be thy father and thy mother. And there was joy amongst all his kithen which were at Nineveh.

18 And Achtabarnas, I and Masbas his brothers sonne came.

19 And Tobias wedding was kept seven dayes with great joy.

CHAP. XII.

5 Tobit offereth half to the angel for his paine. 6 Bus he calleth them both aside, and exhorteth them, 15 and calleth them that he was an angel, 21 and was seen no more.

Then Tobit called his sonne Tobias, and said unto him, My sonne, see that the man have his wages which went with thee, and thou shalt give him more.

2 And Tobias said unto him, O father, it is no harme to me to give him half of those things which I have brought.

3 For he hath brought me again to thee in safety, and made whole my wife, and brought me the money, and likewise healed thee.

4 Then the old man said, It is due unto him.

5 So he called the angel, and he said unto him, Take half of all that ye have brought, and go away in safety.

6 Then he took them both apart, and said unto them, Bless God, praise him, and magnifie him, and praise him for the things which he hath done unto you in the sight of all that live. It is good unto you to praise God, and exalt his name, and honourably to shew forth the works of God ; therefore he not slack to praise him.

7 It is good to keep close the secrets of a king, but it is honourable to reveal the works of God : do that which is good, and no evil shall touch you.

8 Prayer is good, with fasting, and almes, and righteousness : a little with righteousnesse scattereth much, with unrighteousnesse : it is better to give almes then to lay up gold :

9 For almes hath deliver from death, and shall purge away all sinne. Those that exercise almes and righteousness, shall be filled with life.

10 But they that sinne, are enemies to their own life.

11 Surely, I will keep close nothing from you. For I said, Ye were good to keep close the secrets of a king, but that it was honourable to reveal the works of God.

12 Now therefore when thou shalt pray, and Sara thy daughter in law, I will bring the remembrance of your prayers before the holy One, and when thou shalt bury the dead, I will with thee likewise.

13 And when thou shalt not delay to rise up, and leave thy dinner, to go and cover the dead, thy good deed was not hid from me : but I was with thee.

14 And now God hath sent me to heal thee, and Sara thy daughter in law.

15 I am Raphael, one of the seven holy angels, which present the prayers of the saints, and which go in and out before the glory of the holy One.

16 When they were both troubled, and fell upon their faces : for they feared.

17 But he said unto them, Fear not, for it shall go well with you ; praise God therefore.

18 For not of any favours of mine, but by the will of our God I came ; wherefore praise him for ever.

19 All these dayes I did appear unto you, but I did neither eat nor drink, but you did see a vision.

20 Now therefore give God thanks : for I go up to him that sent me, but write all things which are done in a book.

21 And when they rose, they said him no more.

22 Then they confessed the great and wonderful works of God, and both the angel of the Lord had appeared unto them.

CHAP. XIII.

The thanksgiving unto God, which Tobit wrote.

Then Tobit wrote a prayer of rejoycing, and said, Blessed be God that liveth for ever, and blessed be his kingdom.

2 For he hath scourged, and hath mercy : he leaveth down to hell, and bringeth up again : not ther is there any that can avoid his hand.

3 Confesse him before the Gentiles, ye children of Israel : for he hath scattered us among them.

4 There declare his greatness, and praise him before all the living : for he is our Lord, and he is the God our father for ever.

5 And he will scourge us for our iniquities, and will have mercy again, and will gather us out of all nations, among whom he hath scattered us.

6 If you turn to him with your whole heart, and with your whole minds, and deal uprightly before him, then will he turn unto you, and will not hide his face from you. Therefore see what he hath done to you, and confesse him with your whole mouth, and praise the Lord of might, and extoll the exalting King. In the land of my captivity do I praise him, and declare his might and majesty to a sinful nation : O ye sinners, turn and do justice before him : who can tell if he will accept you, and have mercy on you ?

7 I will extoll my God, and my soul shall praise the King of heaven, and shall rejoyce in his greatness.

8 Let all men speak, and let all praise him for his righteousness.

9 O Jerusalem the holy city, if he will scourge thee for thy childrens iniquities, and will have mercy again on the sonnes of the righteous.

10 Give praise to the Lord, for he is good : and praise the exalting King, that his father-children,

father, who
also called
Rapha.

He with ho-
we,

† Gr. to go
and bury.

* Gen. 19. 8.
and 19. 3.
Judg. 13. 16.

Dem. 22. 16.
1 Sam. 2. 2.
Wisd. 1. 1.

Or, he will
lay a scourge
upon the

works of thy
children.

428
10, to make. **¶** Let him make joyfull they in there those that are captives, and love in there for ever those that are miserable.

11 Many nations shall come from farre to the name of the Lord God, with gifts in their hands, even gifts to the king of heaven; all generations shall praise thee with great joy.

12 Curled are all they which hate thee, and blessed shall all be which love thee for ever.

13 Rejoyce and be glad for the children of the just: for they shall be gathered together, and shall blisse the Lord of the just.

14 O blessed are they which love thee, for they shall rejoyce in thy peace: blessed are they which have been sorrowfull for all thy scourges; for they shall rejoyce for thee, when they have seen all thy glory, and shall be glad for ever.

15 Let my soul blisse God the great King.

16 For Jerusalem shall be built up with saphires, and emeralds, and precious stone: thy walls and towers, and battlements, with pure gold.

17 And the streets of Jerusalem shall be paved with beryl, and carbuncle, and stones of Opbe.

18 And all her streets shall say, Hallelujah; and they shall praise him, saying, Blessed be God which hath exalted it for ever.

CHAP. XIII.

3 Tobit giveth instructions to his sonne, 8 specially to leave Nineve, 11 He and his wife die, and are buried, 12 Tobit removeth to Ecbatane, 14 and there died, after he had heard of the destruction of Nineve.

S Tobit made an end of praising God.

2 And he was eight and fifty yeares old when he lost his sight, which was restored to him after eight yeares: and he gave almes, and he increased in the fear of the Lord God, and praised him.

¶ Or, did more and more fear

3 And when he was very aged, he called his sonne, and the six sonnes of his sonne, and said to him, My sonne, take thy children; for behold, I am aged, and am ready to depart out of this life.

4 Go into Media, my sonne, for I surely believe those things which Jonas the prophet spake of Nineve; that it shall be overthrowen, and that for a time peace shall rather be in Media; and that our brethren shall lie scattered in the earth from that good land; and Jerusalem shall be desolate, and the house of God in it shall be burned, and shall be desolate for a time.

5 And that again God will have mercy on them, and bring them again into the land, where they shall build a temple, but not like to the first, until the time of that age be fulfilled, and afterward they shall return from all places of their captivity, and build up Jerusalem gloriously, and the house of God shall be built in it: for ever, with a glorious building, as the prophets have spoken thereof.

¶ For ever, not in the Roman copy.

6 And all nations shall turn, and fear the Lord God truly, and shall bury their idols.

7 So shall all nations praise the Lord, and his people shall confesse God, and the Lord shall exalt his people; and all those which love the Lord God in truth and justice, shall rejoyce, shewing mercy to our brethren.

8 And now my sonne, depart out of Nineve, because that those things which the prophet Jonas spake shall surely come to passe.

9 But keep thou the laws and the commandments, and shew thy self mercifull and just, that it may go well with thee.

10 And bury me decently, and thy mother with me, but carry no longer to Nineve. Remember, my sonne, how Aman dandled Achibarus that brought him up, how out of light he brought him into darkness, & how he rewarded him again: yet Achibarus was saved, but the other had his reward: for he went down into darkness.

¶ Or, preserved from Nitzba. Roman, which he had left.

11 And now my sonne, consider what almes doth, and how righteousness doth deliver. When he had said these things, he gave up the ghost in the bed, being an hundred and eight and fifty yeares old, and he buried him honourably.

¶ Or, they

12 And when Anna his mother was dead, he buried her with his father: but Tobias departed with his wife and children to Ecbatane to Raguel his father in law.

13 And here he became old with honour, and he buried his father and mother in law honourably, and he inherited their substance, and his father Tobias.

¶ Or, possessed

14 And he lived at Ecbatane in Media, being an hundred and seven and twenty yeares old.

15 But before he died, he heard of the destruction of Nineve, which was taken by Nabuchodonosor and Assuerus: and before his death he rejoyced over Nineve.

JUDETH.

CHAP. I.

2 Arphaxad doth forsake Ecbatane, 5 Nabuchodonosor maketh warre against him, 7 and craveth aide, 12 He threatneth those that would not aide him, 15 and killeth Arphaxad, 16 and returneth to Nineve.

In the twelfth yeare of the reigne of Nabuchodonosor, who reigned in Nineve the great citie, (in the dayes of Arphaxad, which reigned over the Medes in Ecbatane,

2 And built in Ecbatane wall: round about of stones seven cubits broad, and six cubits

long, and made the height of the wall seventy cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits:

3 And set he towers thereof upon the gates of Ecbatane, hundred cubits high, and the breadth thereof in the foundation threescore cubits.

4 And he made the gates thereof, even gates that were raised to the height of seventy cubits, and he beheaded of them was forty cubits, for the going forth of his mighty armies, and for the setting in array of his footmen.

5 When in those dayes king Nabuchodonosor made warre with king Arphaxad in the great plain, which is the plain in the borders of Raguel.

6 And there came unto him all they that dwelt

in the hill-country, and all that dwell by the river, and the king of the Chaldeans, and very many nations of the borders of Babylon, assembling themselves to the battell.

7 Then Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, and unto all that dwell in Persia, and to all that dwell toward, and to those that dwell in Cilicia, and Damascus, and Adama, and Antilibanus, and to all that dwell upon the sea coast.

8 And to those amongst the nations that were of Carmel, and Galaad, and the higher Galle, and the great plain of Babylon.

9 And to all that were in Samaria and the cities thereof, and beyond Jordan unto Jerusalem, and Betane, and Chelins, and Babes, and the river of Egypt, and Capbars, and Hamel, and all the land of Chelins.

10 Untill you come beyond Tanis, and Memphis, and to all the inhabitants of Egypt, untill you come to the borders of Ethiopia.

11 But all the inhabitants of the land made light of the commandment of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, neither went they to him to the battell: for they were not afraid of him: yea, he was before them as one man, and they sent away his ambassadors from them without effect, and with disgrace.

12 Therefore Nabuchodonosor was very angry with all this country, and came by his captains and kingdoms, that he might surely be avenged upon all those coasts of Cilicia, and Damascus, and Syria, and that he might slay with the sword all the inhabitants of the land of Ammon, and the children of Ammon, and all Idume, and all that were in Egypt, till you come to the borders of the two sea.

13 Then he marched in battell-way with his power against king Sardanapalus in the eighteenth year, and he prepared in his battell above three hundred all the power of Sardanapalus, and all his horsemen and all his chariots.

14 And became lord of his cities, and came unto Chetane, and took the citiers, and spoiled the citiers thereof, and turned the beauty thereof into shame.

15 He took also Sardanapalus in the mountains of Ragat, and smote him through with his darts, and destroyed him utterly that day.

16 So he returned afterward to Ninebe, both he and all his company of sundry nations, being a very great multitude of men of warre, and there he took his rest and banqueted, both he and his army, an hundred and twenty dayes.

CHAP. III.

4 Olofernes is appointed general, 11 and charged to spare none that will not yield, 15 His army and provision: 23 the places which he wonne and wasted as he went.

And in the eighteenth year, the two and twentieth day of the first moneth, there was talk in the house of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, that he should as he said, avenge himself on all the earth.

2 So he called unto him all his officers, and all his nobles, and communicated with them his secret counsel, and concluded the settling of the whole earth, and in his own mind.

3 Then they desired in necessity all them that did not obey the commandment of his mouth.

4 And when he had chosen his counsel, Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, called Olo-

fernes the chief captain of his army, and he was named unto him, and then went he forth with his army.

5 Then said the great king to the chief captain, whole earth, Behold, thou shalt see the power of my presence, and take thou with thee all that dwell in their own strength, of footmen as many as twenty thousand, and the number of horses with their riders, twelve thousand.

6 And thou shalt go against all the world, because they have despised my commandment.

7 And thou shalt declare unto them, that they prepare for me: search and water for I will go forth in my wrath against them, and will cover the whole face of the earth with the feet of mine army, and I will give them for a spoil unto them.

8 So that their slain shall fill their valleys and brooks, and the rivers shall be filled with their dead till it overflow.

9 And I will lead them captives to the utmost parts of all the earth.

10 Thou therefore shalt go forth and take before-hand for me all their coasts: and if they will yield themselves unto thee, thou shalt release them for me till the day of their punishment.

11 But concerning them that rebel, let not thine eye spare them, but let them be in the slaughter, and upon them let their iniquities be done.

12 For as I live, and by the power of my kingdom, whatsoever I have spoken, that will I do by mine hand.

13 And take thou heed that thou transgress not of the commandments of my law: for accomplishing them fully, as I have commanded thee, and believe not to be them.

14 Then Olofernes went forth from the presence of his lord, and called all the governors and captains, and the officers of the army of Ninebe.

15 And he numbered the chosen men by the battell as his lord had commanded him, and he found hundred and twenty thousand, and divided them into armies on footmen.

16 And he ranged them as a great number of ordered for the warre.

17 And he took camels, and asses for their baggage, a very great number; and there were oxen, and goats without number, for their provision.

18 And plenty of victuals for every man of the army, and very much gold and silver out of the kings house.

19 Then he went forth and all his power to go before king Nabuchodonosor in the baggage, and to cover all the face of the earth with their chariots, and footmen, and horses, and camels.

20 A great multitude and of sundry countries came with them into the land, and did the face of the earth: for the multitude was without number.

21 And they went forth of Ninebe, their way journey toward the plain of Berrith, and pitched from Berrith near the mountain which is at the left hand of the upper Cilicia.

22 Then he took all his army, his footmen, and horsemen, and chariots, and went from thence into the hill-country.

23 And destroyed Samaria and Laid: and spoiled all the children of Israel, and the children of Benjamin, which were within the wilderness at the south of the land of the Chaldeans.

24 Then he went unto Damascus, and burnt through Damascus, and destroyed all the high cities that were upon the river Euphrates, till you come to the sea.

432

the hill they bound Achior, and cast him down, and set him at the foot of the hill, and returned to their tents.

14 But the Israelites departed from their city, and came unto him, and loosed him, and brought him into Bethulia, and presented him to the governors of the city.

15 Which were in those days, Othias the sonne of Achior of the tribe of Simeon, & Chabris the sonne of Gedoniel, and Charnis the sonne of Gedoniel.

16 And they called together all the ancients of the city, and all their youth ran together, and their women to the assembly, and they set Achior in the midst of all their people. Then Othias asked him of that which was done.

17 And he answered and declared unto them the words of the counsel of Olofernes, and all the words that he had spoken in the midst of the princes of Assur, and whatsoever Olofernes had spoken proudly against the house of Israel.

18 Then the people fell down and worshipped God, and cried unto God, saying,

19 O Lord God of heaven, hearken their prayer, and pay the loan which we owe thee, and look upon the face of thy people that are in bondage unto thee this day.

20 Then they comforted Achior, and praised him greatly.

21 And Othias took him out of the assembly unto his house, and made a feast to the elders, and they called on the God of Israel all that night for help.

CHAPTER VII

2 Olofernes besiegeth Bethulia, 7 and stoppeth the water from them, 22 They faint and murmur against the governors, 29 who promise to yield within five days.

THE next day Olofernes commanded all his army, and all his people which there came to take his part, that they should remove their camp against Bethulia, to take afterward the ancients of the hill-country, and to make warre against the children of Israel.

3 When their strong men removed their camp in that day, and the army of the sons of warre was assembled unto them, thousands of footmen, and thousands of horsemen, before the baggage, and other men that were about amongst them, a very great multitude.

4 And they camped in the valley near unto Bethulia, by the fountain, and they spread themselves in breadth, over Bethulia, then to Belmaim, and in length from Bethulia unto Gerasaim, which is over against Charnis.

5 Now the children of Israel, when they saw the multitude of them, were greatly troubled, and said they one to his neighbour, How shall these men lick up the face of the earth? for neither the high mountains, nor the valleys, nor the hills are able to bear their weight.

6 Then every man took up his weapons of warre, and when they had finished there upon their weapons they remained and watched all that night.

7 But in the second day, Olofernes brought forth all his horsemen in the sight of the children of Israel which were in Bethulia.

8 And he took the passages up to the city, and came to the fountains of their waters, and took them, & the fountains of waters of waters over them, and he himself removed towards his people.

9 Then came unto him all the chief of the children of Gila, and all the governors of the

people of Assur, and the captains of the count, and said,

10 Let us have now heard a word, that there be not an overthrow in thine army.

11 For this people of the children of Israel do not trust in their spears, but in the height of the mountains wherein they dwell, because it is not easie to come up to the tops of their mountains.

12 I know therefore my lord, fight not against them in battell-array, and there shall not so much as one man of the people perish.

13 Remain in thy camp, and keep all the men of thine army, and let thy servants get into their hands the fountain of water, which issueth forth of the foot of the mountain.

14 For all the inhabitants of Bethulia have their houses thence: so shall they kill them, and they shall go up their city, and we and our people shall go up to the tops of the mountains that are near, and will come upon them, so that that none go out of the city.

15 So they and their wives and their children shall be consumed with famine, and before the sword come against them, they shall be overcome in the streets where they dwell.

16 Thus shalt thou render them an evil reward: because they rebelled, and met not thy person peaceably.

17 And their words pleased Olofernes, and all his servants, and he appointed to do as they had spoken.

18 So the camp of the children of Ammon departed, and with them five thousand of the Assyrians, and they pitched in the valley, and took the waters, and the fountains of the waters of the children of Israel.

19 Then the children of Gila went up with the children of Ammon, and camped in the hill-country over against Bethulia: and they first compassed them toward the south, and toward the east, over against Bethulia, which is near unto Gila, that is upon the bank of Bethmaim, and the west of the army of the Assyrians camped in the plain, and covered the face of the whole land, and their tents and carriages were pitched to a very great multitude.

20 When the children of Israel cried unto the Lord their God, because their heart failed, for all their enemies had compassed them round about, and there was no way to escape out from amongst them.

21 Thus all the company of Assur remained about them, both their footmen, chariots, & horsemen, force and their spears, so that all their vessels of water failed, all the inhabitants of Bethulia.

22 And because the children were thirsty, and they had no water to drink their fill for one day: for they gave them drink by measure.

23 Therefore their young children were out of heart, and their women and young men fainte for thirst, and fell down in the streets of the city, and by the passages of the gates, and there was no longer any strength in them.

24 Then all the people affection to Othias, and to the chief of the city, both young men and women, and children, and cried with a loud voice, and said before all the rivers,

25 God be judge between us and you: for you have done us great wrongs, in that you have not rendered grace to the children of Israel.

26 For now we have no helper: but God hath said us into their hands, that we should be chosen down before them with their great destruction.

27 Then shouting call upon unto you, and be

from Do-
shains,
Faints,
Gr-beans
said.

|| Chap.

Erod. 5. 11

liber the tabernacle for a spoil to the people of D. Isterne, and to all his army.

27 For it is better for us to be made a spoil unto them, then to die for: that is for we will be his servants, that our souls may live, and not see the death of our infants before our eyes, nor our wives nor our children to die.

28 And take to witness against you, the brethren and the earth, and our God, and Lord of our fathers, which punisheth us according to our sinnes, and the sinnes of our fathers, that he do not according as we have said this day.

29 Then there was great weeping with one consent in the midst of the assembly, and they cried unto the Lord God with a loud voice.

30 Then said Orian to them, Brethren, be of good courage, let us yet endure these dayes, in the which space the Lord our God may turn his mercy towards us; for he will not forsake us utterly.

31 And if these dayes pass, and there come no help unto us, I will do according to your word.

32 And he dispersed the people every one to their own charge; and they went unto the walls and towers of their citie, and sent the women and children into their houses, and they were very low brought in the citie.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The state and behaviour of Judith a widow. 12 She blameth the governors for their promise to yield, 17 and adviseth them to trust in God. 28 They excuse their promise. 32 She promiseth to do something for them.

NOW at that time Judith heard thereof, which was the daughter of Merari the sonne of Dr. the sonne of Toieph, the sonne of D. ziel, the sonne of Elcia, the sonne of Anania, the sonne of Oseodon, the sonne of Kaphaim, the sonne of Aethio, the sonne of Elia, the sonne of Eliah, the sonne of Sathanael, the sonne of Samael, the sonne of Samanah, the sonne of Israel.

2 And Orianah was her husband of her tribe and kinred, who died in the barley harvest.

3 For as he stood observing them that bound sheaves in the field, the heat came upon his head, and he fell on his ben, and died in the citie of Bethulia, and they buried him with his fathers in the field between Doebaim and Balamo.

4 So Judith was a widow in her house thre yeares and four moneths.

5 And she made her a tent upon the top of her house, and put on sackcloth upon her loyns, and wore her widowes apparell.

6 And she fasted all the dayes of her widowhood, save the eies of the sabbaths, and the sabbaths, and the eies of the new moons, and the new moons, and the feasts, and solemn dayes of the house of Israel.

7 She was also of a goodly countenance, and very beautifull to behold: and her husband Orianah had left her gold and silver, and men-servants and maid-servants, and cattell, and lands, and he remained upon them.

8 And there was none that gave her an ill word, for she feared God greatly.

9 Now when he heard the evil words of the people against the governor, that they fainten for lack of water (for Judith had heard all the words that Orian had spoken unto them, any that he had spoken to deliver the citie unto the Assyrians after five dayes).

10 Then she sent her waiting-woman that had the government of all things that she had, to call Orian, and Oseodon, and Othaim, the ancients of the citie.

11 And they came unto her, and she said unto them, Hear me now, O ye governors of the inhabitants of Bethulia: for your words that you have spoken before the people this day are not right, touching this word which ye made, and pronounced between God and you, and have promised to deliver the citie to our enemies, unless within these dayes the Lord turn to help you.

12 And now, who are you that have tempted God this day, and stand in stead of God amongst the children of men?

13 And now trie the Lord Almighty, but you shall never know any thing.

14 For you cannot finde the depth of the heart of man, neither can ye perceive the things that he thinketh: then how can you search out God, that hath made all these things, and know his minde, or comprehend his purpose? Stay, my brethren, provoke not the Lord our God to anger.

15 For if he will not help us within these five dayes, he hath power to defend us when he will, even every day, or to destroy us before our enemies.

16 Do not I binde the counsels of the Lord our God: for God is not as man, that he may be threatened, neither is he as the sonne of man that he should be wounding.

17 Therefore let us wait for salvation of him, and call upon him to help us, and he will hear our voice if it please him.

18 For these arose none in our age, neither is there any now in these dayes, neither tribe nor family, nor people nor citie among us, which worship gods made with hands, as hath been aforetime.

19 For the which cause our fathers were given to the sword, and for a spoil, and had a great fall before our enemies.

20 But we know none other god, therefore we trust that he will not despise us, nor any of our nation.

21 For if we be taken so, all Judea shall be waste, and our sanctuary shall be spoiled, and he will require the pollution thereof at our mouth.

22 And if the slaughter of our brethren, and the captivity of the country, and the desolation of our inheritance, will be turn upon our heads among the Gentiles, whosoever we shall be in bondage, and we shall be an offence and a reproach to all them that possesse us.

23 For our servitude shall not be directed to favour: but the Lord our God shall turn it to dishonour.

24 Now therefore, O brethren, let us shew an example to our brethren, because their hearts depend upon us, and the sanctuary, and the house, and the altar rest upon us.

25 Moreover, let us give thanks to the Lord our God, which trieth us, even as he did our fathers.

26 Remember what things he did to Abraham, and how he tried Isaac, and what happened to Jacob in Mesopotamia of Syria, when he kept the sheep of Laban his mothers brother.

27 For he hath not tried us in the fire as he did them, for the examination of their hearts, neither hath he taken vengeance on us: but the Lord doth scourge them that come near unto him, to admonish them.

28 Then said Orian to her, All that thou hast spoken, hath thou spoken with a good heart, and there is none that may gainsay thy words.

29 For this is not the first day wherein thy wisdom

Or, lest he do meaning Orian.

Or, Samaiel.

Or, and she kept them.

Chap. 7. 30.

Or, engage, Num. 23. 29.

Or, towns, Judg. 2. 11. and 4. 1. and 6. 1.

Or, fear.

Gen. 22. 1.

Gen. 28. 7.

testimony is manifested; but from the beginning of the world all the people have known the understanding, because the disposition of their heart is good.

30 But the people were very thirsty, and compelled us to be unto them as we have spoken, and to bring an oath upon our lives, which we will not break.

31 Therefore now pray thou for us, brethren: thou art a goodly woman, and the Lord will send me sign to fill our cisterns, and we shall sing to him.

32 Then said Judeth unto them, Heare me, and I will do a thing which shall go throughout all generations, to the children of our nation.

33 Now shall stand this night in the gate, and I will go forth with my waiting-women: and within the watch that you have promised to deliver the city to our enemies, the Lord will visit Israel by mine hand.

34 Who can resist you of mine act: for I will see justice to unto you, till the things be finished that I do.

35 Then said Orian and the princes unto her, Go in peace, and the Lord God be before thee, to take vengeance on our enemies.

36 So they returned from the tent, and went to their wards.

CHAP. IX.

1 Judeth humbled her self, 2 and purposed God to prosper her purpose against the enemies of his sanctuary.

Then Judeth fell upon her face, and put ashes upon her head, and uncovered the sackcloth wherewith she was clothed, and about the time that the incense of that evening was offered in Jerusalem, in the house of the Lord, Judeth cried with a loud voice, and said,

2 O Lord God of my father. * Simon, to whom thou gavest a sword to take vengeance of the strangers, who loosened the girdle of a maid to defile her, & discovered the thigh to her shame, and polluted her virginity to her reproach, (for thou saidst, It shall not be so, and yet they did so)

3 And heretics thou gavest their rulers to be slain, so that they shed their blood in blood, being deceived, and trusted the serpents with their words, and the lions upon their thrones.

4 And thou hast given their wives for a prey, and their daughters to be captives, and all their spoils to be divided amongst the heathen children; which were moved with thy zeal, and adorned the pollution of their blood, and called upon thee for aid: O God, O my God, heare me also a widow.

5 For thou hast taught me not to desire those things, but also the things which fell out before, and which ensue after, thou hast thought upon the things which are now, and which are to come.

6 Now, what things thou hast determined were ready at hand, and said, Lo, we are here; for all thy ways are prepared, and thy judgements are in thy knowledge.

7 For behold, the Assyrians are multiplied in their power: they are eaten with host and man: they glory in the strength of their footmen: they trust in shield and spear, and bow, and sling, and know not that thou art the Lord that breakest the battle: the Lord is thy name.

8 Wherefore thou hast strengthened thy power, and bring down their faces in thy wrath: for they have purposed to defile thy sanctuary, to pollute the tabernacle, where the glorious name resteth, and to cast down with wooden the beam of thy altar.

9 Behold their pride, and send thy wrath upon

their heads: give into mine hands which are a bulwark, the power that I have conceived.

10 * Whereby the decree of my Lord shall be: want being the prince, and the prince hath the power: break down this Jerusalem by the hand of a woman.

11 * For thy power flourisheth not in multitude, nor thy might in strong men: for thou art a God of the afflicted, an helper of the oppressed, an upholder of the weak, a protector of the fatherless, a deliverer of them that are without hope.

12 I pray thee, I pray thee, O God of my father, and God of the inheritance of Israel, Lord of the heavens and earth, Customs of the heavens, King of every creature, heare thou my prayer:

13 And make my sword and darts to be their wound and stripes, make them purposed small things against the covenant, and thy followers hate, and against the top of ivory, and against the house of the position of the children.

14 And make every nation and tribe to acknowledge that thou art the God of all power and might, and that there is none other that protected the people of Israel but thou.

CHAP. X.

3 Judeth doth set forth her self, 10 She and her maid set forth into the camp, 17 The watch take and conduct her to Olofernes.

Now after that she had ceased to cry unto the God of Israel, and had made an end of all these words,

2 She rose where she had fallen down, and called her maids, and went down into the house, in the which she abode in the suburbs of the city, and in her front-yard,

3 And pulled off the sackcloth which she had on, and put off the garments of her mourning, and washed her body all over with water, and anointed her self with precious ointment, and bedid the hair of her head, and put on a tire upon it, and put on her garments of gold, wherewith she was clad during the life of Olofernes her husband.

4 And she took sandals upon her feet, and put about her her bracelets and her chains, and her rings, and her earrings, and all her ornaments, and decked her self magnificently, to attract the eyes of all men that should be her.

5 Then she gave her maids a bottle of wine, and a crust of oyl, and filled a bag with parched corn, and turneps of figs, and laid the bread in the bag, and folded all these things together, and laid them upon her.

6 Thus they went forth to the gate of the city of Bethulia, and found standing there Orian, and the ancients of the city, Eliphaz, and Gamaliel.

7 And when they saw her, that her countenance was altered, and her apparel was changed, they wondered at her beauty very greatly, and said unto her,

8 The God, the God of our fathers give thee favour, and accomplish these enterprises to the glory of the children of Israel, and to the exaltation of Jerusalem: for they trust in thee, O God.

9 And she said unto them, Command the gates of the city to be opened unto me, that I may go forth to accomplish the things to which you have spoken with me: for they commanded the young men to open unto me, as the law is.

10 And when they had seen it, they went out, and she and her maids went in, and the men of the city looked after her, until she was gone down the mountain, and till she had passed the valley, and could see her no more.

Gen. 34. 1-25

Gr. mine

wrapped, or, packed,

21 There is not such a woman from one end of the earth to the other, both for beauty of face, and abundance of words.

22 Likewise Olofernes said unto her, God hath done well to send thee before the people, that strength might be in our hands, and destruction upon them that lightly regard my lord.

23 And now thou art both beautiful in thy countenance, and witty in thy words: surely it shall be as thou hast spoken, thy God shall be my God, and thou shalt dwell in the house of king Nabuchodonosor, and shalt be renowned through the whole earth.

CHAP. XII.

1 Judeth will not eat of Olofernes meat. 7 She fasted three dayes in the camp, and every night went forth to pray. 13 Bagoas moveth her to be merry with Olofernes, 20 who for joy of her company drunk much.

Then he commanded to bring her in, where his plate was set, and bade that they should prepare for her of his own meats, and that she should drink of his own wine.

2 And Judeth said, I will not eat thereof, lest there be an offence: but provision shall be made for me of the things that I have brought.

3 Then Olofernes said unto her, If thy provision should fail, how should we give thee the like for there be none with us of thy nation.

4 Then said Judeth unto him, As thy soul liveth, my lord, thine handmaid shall not spend those things that I have, before the Lord work by mine hand, the things that he hath determined.

5 Then the servants of Olofernes brought her into the tent, and she slept till midnight, and she arose when it was towards the morning watch.

6 And she came to Olofernes, saying, Let my lord now command, that thine handmaid may go forth unto prayer.

7 Then Olofernes commanded his guard, that they should not stay her: then she abode in the camp three dayes, and went out in the night into the valley of Bethulia, and washed her self in a fountain of water by the camp.

8 And when she came out, she brought the Lord God of Israel to direct her way to the raising up of the children of her people.

9 So she came in clean, and remained in the tent, until she did eat her meat at evening.

10 And in the fourth day Olofernes made a feast to his own servants only, and called none of the others to the banquet.

11 Then said he to Bagoas the eunuch, who had charge over all that he had, Go now, and persuade this Hebrew woman which is with thee, that she come unto us, and eat and drink with us.

12 For lo, it will be a shame for our person, if we shall let such a woman go, not having had her company: for if we dispatch her not unto us, she will laugh us to scorn.

13 Then went Bagoas from the presence of Olofernes, and came to her, and he said, Let not this fair damsel fear to come to my lord, and to be honoured in his presence, and drink wine, and be merry with us, and he made this day as one of the banquets of the Assyrians, which serve in the house of Nabuchodonosor.

14 Then said Judeth unto him, Whoso am I now, that I should gain say my lord surely what he hath pleased him, I will do speedily, and it shall be my joy unto the day of my death.

15 So she arose, and decked her self with her

apparel, and all her women attend, and her maid went and laid soft cushions on the ground for her, over against Olofernes, which she had received of Bagoas for her daily use, that she might sit, and eat upon them.

16 Now when Judeth came in, and sat down, Olofernes his heart was ravished with her, and his mind was moved, and he desired greatly her company: for he desired a time to deceive her, from the day that he had seen her.

17 Then said Olofernes unto her, Drink now and be merry with us.

18 So Judeth said, I will drink now, my lord, because my life is magnified in me this day, more then all the dayes since I was born.

19 Then she took and ate and drank before him what her maid had prepared.

20 And Olofernes took great delight in her, and drank much more wine then he had drunk at any time in one day since he was born.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Judeth is left alone with Olofernes in his tent, 4 She prayeth Gods to give her strength, 7 She cuts off his head while he slept, 10 and returned with it to Bethulia, 17 They saw it, and commend her.

Now when the evening was come, his servants made haste to depart, and Bagoas shut his tent without, and dismissed the waiters from the presence of his lord, and they went to their beds: for they were all weary, because the feast had been long.

2 And Judeth was left alone in the tent, and Olofernes lying along upon his bed: for he was filled with wine.

3 Now Judeth had commanded her maid to stand without her bed-chamber, and to wait for her coming forth, as she did daily: for she said, she would go forth to her prayers, and she spoke to Bagoas according to the same purpose.

4 So all went forth, and none was left in the bed-chamber, neither little nor great. Then Judeth standing by his bed, said in her heart, O Lord God of all power, look at this present upon the works of mine hands for the exaltation of Jerusalem.

5 For now is the time to help thine inheritance, and to execute mine enterprises, to the destruction of the enemies which are risen against us.

6 Then she came to the pillar of the bed which was at Olofernes head, and took down his mail from thence,

7 And approached to his bed, and took hold of the hair of his head, and said, Strengthen me, O Lord God of Israel, this day.

8 And she smote twice upon his neck with all her might, and she took away his head from him,

9 And tumbled his body down from the bed, and pulled down the canopy from the pillars, and anon after she went forth, and gave Olofernes his head to her maid:

10 And she put it in her bag of meat: so they twain went together according to their customs, unto prayer: and when they passed the camp, they compassed the valley, and went up the mountain of Bethulia, and came to the gates thereof.

11 Then said Judeth aforesaid off to the watchmen at the gate, Open: open now the gate: God, even our God is with us, to shew his power yet in Jerusalem, and his forces against the enemy, as he hath even done this day.

12 Now when the men of her city heard her voice, they made haste to go down to the gate of

Gen. 43, 32.
Dan. 1, 8.
Tob. 1, 11.

Eccles. 31.
20, 25.

of their city, and they called the elders of the city.
13 And then they ran all together hard small and great: for it was strange unto them that he was come: so they opened the gate and received them, and made a fire for a light, and stood round about them.

14 Then he said to them with a loud voice, Praise, praise God, praise God, (I say) for he hath not taken away his mercy from the house of Israel, but hath destroyed our enemies by mine hands this night.

15 So he took the head out of the bag, and shewed it, and said unto them, Behold the head of Olofernes, the chief captain of the army of Assur, and behold the canopy wherein he did lie in his drunkenness, and the Lord hath smitten him by the hand of a woman.

16 As the Levite which had kept me in my way that I went, my countenance hath deceived him to his destruction, and yet hath he not committed sinne whereby he should be ashamed.

17 Then all the people were wonderfully astonished, and bowed themselves, and worshipped God, and said with one accord, Blessed be thou, O our God, which hast this day brought to nought the enemies of the people.

18 Then said Orias unto her, O daughter, blessed art thou of the most high God, above all the women upon the earth; and blessed be the Lord God, which hath created the heavens and the earth, which hath directed thee to the cutting off of the head of the chief of our enemies.

19 For this thy confidence shall not depart from the heart of men, which remember the power of God for ever.

20 And God turn these things to thee for a perpetual praise, to visit thee in good things, because thou hast not spared thy life for the affliction of our nation, but hast revenged our ruine, walking a straight way before our God: and all the people said, So be it, so be it.

CHAP. XIII.

8 Achior heareth Judith show what she had done, and is circumcised. 11 The head of Olofernes is hanged up. 13 He is found dead, and much lamented.

Mac. 13. 35

Then said Judith unto them, Hear me now, my brethren, and take this head, and hang it upon the highest place of your walls.

2 And so soon as the morning shall appear, and the sunne shall come forth upon the earth, take up every one his weapons, and go forth every valiant man out of the city, and let you a captain over them, as though you would go down into the field toward the watch of the Assyrians, but go not down.

3 When they shall take their armour, and shall go into their camp, and raise up the captains of the army of Assur, and they shall run to the tent of Olofernes, but shall not finde him: then fear shall fall upon them, and they shall flee before your face.

4 So you, and all that inhabit the coast of Israel, shall pursue them, and overthrow them as they go.

5 But before you do these things, call me Achior the Ammonite, that he may see and know him that despised the house of Israel, and that sent him to us as if we were to his death.

6 Then they called Achior out of the house of Orias, and when he was come and saw the head of Olofernes in a mans hand in the assembly of the people, he fell down on his face, and his eyes failed.

7 But when they had recovered him, he fell at Judiths feet, and reverence her, and said, Blessed art thou in all the subterfuge of time, and in all nations, which hearing thy name shall be astonished.

8 Now therefore tell me all the things that thou hast done in these dayes: then Judith declared unto him in the midst of the people, all that she had done from the day that she went forth until that hour she spake unto them.

9 And when she had left off speaking, the people shouted with a loud voice, and made a joyfull noise in their city.

10 And when Achior had seen all that the God of Israel had done, he believed in God greatly, and circumcised the flesh of his foreskinne, and was joynted unto the house of Israel, unto this day.

11 And as soon as the morning arose, they hanged the head of Olofernes upon the wall, and every man took his weapons, and they went forth by bands unto the straits of the mountain.

Or, ascended.

12 But when the Assyrians saw them, they sent to their leaders, which came to their captains, and tribunes, and to every one of their rulers.

13 So they came to Olofernes tent, and said to him that had the charge of all his things, Taken now our lord: for the slaves have been bold to come down against us to battell, that they may be utterly destroyed.

14 Then went in Bagoas, and knocked at the doore of the tent, for he thought that he had slept with Judith.

15 But because none answered, he opened it, and went into the bed-chamber, and found him cast upon the floor dead, and his head was taken from him.

16 Therefore he cried with a loud voice, with weeping, and sighing, and a mighty cry, and rent his garments.

Then.

17 After he went into the tent where Judith lodged: and when he found her not, he leaped out to the people, and cried.

18 These slaves have dealt treacherously, and a woman of the Hebrews hath brought shame upon the house of king Nabuchodonosor: for behold, Olofernes lieth upon the ground without a head.

19 When the captains of the Assyrians heard these words, they rent their coats, and their mindes were wonderfully troubled, and there was a cry, and a very great noise throughout the camp.

CHAP. XV.

1 The Assyrians are chased and slain; 8 The high priest cometh to see Judith, 11 The stuff of Olofernes is given to Judith, 13 The women crown her with a garland.

And when they that were in the tents heard, they were astonished at the thing that was done.

2 And fear and trembling fell upon them, so that there was no man that durst abide in the sight of his neighbour, but rushing one another, they fled into every way of the plain, and of the hill-country.

3 They also that had camped in the mountains round about Bethulia, fled away. Then the children of Israel, every one that was a warrior among them, rushed out upon them.

4 Then sent Orias to Bethonababim, and to Bebai, and Chobai, and Gola, and to all the coats of Israel, such as should tell the things that were done, and that all should rush forth upon their enemies to destroy them.

5 And.

For, overcame

10 Then when the children of Israel heard it, they all fell upon their faces and wept, and said: then unto God: O God, and they that came down Jerusalem and from all the hill-country (for men had told them what things were done in the camp of their enemies) and they that were in Galilee and in Gabbile, they chased them with a great slaughter; until they were past Danian, and the borders thereof.

6 And the residue that dwelt at Bethulia, fell upon the camp of Holofernes, and spoiled them, and were greatly enriched.

7 And the children of Israel that returned from the slaughter had that which remained; and the bellows, and the chies that were in the mountains and in the plain, got many spoils: for the multitude was very great.

8 Then Joacim the high priest, and the ancients of the children of Israel that dwelt in Jerusalem, came to behold the good things that God had shewed to Israel, and to see Judeth, and to salute her.

9 And when they came unto her, they blessed her with one accord, and said unto her, Thou art the exaltation of Jerusalem, thou art the great glory of Israel, thou art the great rejoicing of our nation.

10 Thou hast done all these things by thine hands: thou hast done much good to Israel, and God is pleased therewith: blessed be thou of the Almighty Lord for evermore: and all the people said, So be it.

11 And the people spoiled the camp, the space of thirty days: and they gave unto Judeth, Olofernes his tent, and all his plate, and beads, and vessels, and all his stuff: and she took it, and laid it on her mule; and made ready her carts, and laid them thereon.

12 Then all the women of Israel ran together to see her, and blessed her, and made a dance among them for her: and she took branches in her hand, and gave also to the women that were with her.

13 And they put a garland of olive upon her, and her maid that was with her, and she went before all the people in the dance, leading all the women: and all the men of Israel followed in their armour with garlands, and with songs in their mouths.

C H A P. X V I.

1 The song of Judeth. 19 She dedicateth the stuff of Olofernes. 23 She died at Bethulia, a widow of great honour. 24 All Israel did lament her death.

Then Judeth began to sing this thanksgiving in all Israel, and all the people sang after her this song of praise.

1 And Judeth said, Begin unto my God with timbrels, sing unto my Lord with cymbals: tune unto him a new psalm: praise him, and call upon his name.

2 For God breaketh the battels: for amongst the camps in the midst of the people he hath delivered me out of the hands of them that persecuted me.

3 Holofernes came out of the mountains from the north, he came with ten thousands of his army, the multitude thereof stopped the highways, and their horsemen have covered the hills.

4 He thought that he would burn up my boys, and kill my young men with the sword, and dash the sucking children against the ground, and make mine infants as a prey, and my virgins as a spoil.

5 But the Almighty Lord hath disappointed them by the hand of a woman.

6 For the mighty one did not fall by the young men, neither did the forces of the Titans smite him, no high giant is set upon him: but Judeth the daughter of Holofernes weakened him with the beauty of her countenance.

7 For she put off the garment of her widowhood, for the spallation of those that were oppressed in Israel, and anointed her face with ointment, and bound her hair in a tress, and took a linen garment to decide him.

8 Her sandals ravished his eyes, her beauty took his mind prisoner, and the captain passed through his neck.

9 The Persians quaked at her boldness, and the Greeks were daunted at her hardness.

10 When my afflicted shouted for joy, and my weak ones cried aloud, they were astonished: they lifted up their voices, but they were overthrown.

11 The forces of the daimons have pierced them though, it wounded them as fugitives children: they perished by the battell of the Lord.

12 I will sing unto the Lord a new song, Lord, thou art great and glorious, wonderful in strength, and invincible.

13 Let all creatures serve thee, for thou spakest, and they were made: thou didst lift up the spirit, and it created them, and there is none that can resist thy voice.

14 For the mountains shall be moved from their foundations with the waters, the rocks shall melt as wax at thy presence: yet thou art merciful to them that fear thee.

15 For all sacrifice is too little for a sweet savour unto thee, and all the fat is not sufficient for thy burnt-offering: but he that feareth thee, the Lord is great at all times.

16 As to the nations that rise up against my kindred: the Lord Almighty will take vengeance of them in the day of judgement, in putting fire and worms in their flesh, and they shall feel them, and weep for ever.

17 Now as soon as they entered into Jerusalem, they worshipped the Lord: and as soon as the people were purified, they offered their burnt-offerings, and their free-offerings, and their gifts.

18 Judeth also dedicated all the stuff of Olofernes, which the people had given her, and gave the canopy which she had taken out of his bed-chamber, for a gift unto the Lord.

19 So the people continued feasting in Jerusalem before the sanctuary, for the space of three months, and Judeth remained with them.

20 After this time every one returned to his own inheritance, and Judeth went to Bethulia, and remained in her own possession, and was in her time honourable in all the country.

21 And many desired her, but none knew her all the days of her life, after that Holofernes her husband was dead, and was gathered to his people.

22 But she increased more and more in honour, and waxed old in her husband's house, being an hundred and five years old, and made her maid free: so she died in Bethulia, and they buried her in the cave of her husband Holofernes.

23 And the house of Israel lamented her seven days: and before she died, she did distribute her goods to all them that were nearest of kindred to Holofernes her husband, and to them that were the nearest of her kindred.

24 And there was none that made the children of Israel any more afraid in the days of Judeth, nor a long time after her death.

Or, consounded.

The Allies.

Or, a song of praise.

Gen. 50. 10.

The

The rest of the chapters of the book of ESTHER,
which are found neither in the Hebrew,
nor in the Calde.

Part of the tenth chapter after the Greek.

5 *Mardocheus remembereth and expoundeth his dream of the river and the two dragons.*

When Mardocheus said, God hath done these things.

6 For I remember a dream which I saw concerning these matters, and nothing thereof hath failed.

7 A little fountain became a river, and there was light, and the sunne, and much water: this river is Esther, whom the king married, and made queen.

8 And the two dragons are I and Aman.

9 And the nations were those that were assailed to destroy the name of the Jews:

10 And my nation is this Israel, which cried to God and were saved: for the Lord hath saved his people, and the Lord hath delivered us from all those evils, and God hath wrought signes and great wonders, which have not been done among the Gentiles.

11 Therefore hath he made two lots, one for the people of God, & another for all the Gentiles.

12 And these two lots came at the hours and time, and day of judgement before God amongst all nations.

13 So God remembered his people, and justified his inheritance.

14 Therefore those dayes shall be unto them in the month Adar, the fourteenth and fifteenth day of the same month, with an assembly, and joy, and with gladness, before God, according to the generations for ever among his people.

CHAP. XI.

2 *The sort and quality of Mardocheus. 6 He dreameth of two dragons coming forth to fight, 10 and of a little fountain which became a great river.*

In the fourth yeare of the reigne of Diodorus Iam Cleopatra, Dullcheus, who said he was a priest and Levite, and Diodorus his sonne brought this epistle of Dhirini, which they said was the same, and that Elymachus the sonne of Diodorus, that was in Jerusalem, had interpreted it.

2 In the second yeare of the reigne of Artaxerxes the great, in the first day of the month Adar, Mardocheus the sonne of Jarius, the sonne of Semei, the sonne of Gish of the tribe of Benjamin had a dream.

3 Which was a Jew, and dwelt in the citie of Susa, a great man, being a servitor in the kings court.

4 He was also one of the cavaliers which Darius had sent to the king of Babylon carried from Jerusalem, with Teonias king of Judea; and this was his dream.

5 Behold, a noise of a tumult, with thunder and earthquakes, and uproar in the land.

6 And behold, two great dragons came forth ready to fight, and their cry was great.

7 And at their cry all nations were prepared

to battell, that they might fight against the righteous people:

8 And lo, a day of darkness and obfuscation, tribulation and anguish, affliction, and great uproar upon the earth.

9 And the whole righteous nation was troubled, fearing their own evils, and were ready to perish.

10 Then they cried unto God, and upon their cry, as it were from a little fountain, was made a great flood, even much water.

11 The light and the sunne rose up, and the floods were dried, and devoured the glorious.

12 Now when Mardocheus, who had seen this dream, and what God had determined to do, was awake, he bare this dream in minde, and until night by all means was desirous to know it.

CHAP. XII.

3 *The conspiracy of the two eunuchs is discovered by Mardocheus, for which he is rewarded by the king, and rewarded.*

And Mardocheus took his rest in the court with Gabatha and Thersa, the two eunuchs of the king, and keepers of the palace.

2 And he heard their words, and searched out their purposes, and learned that they went a hour to lay hands upon Artaxerxes the king, and to be crowned the king of egypt.

3 When the king examined the two eunuchs, and after that they had confessed, they were strangled.

4 And the king made a record of these things, and Mardocheus also wrote thereof.

5 So the king commanded Mardocheus to serve in the court, and for this he rewarded him.

6 He dwelt Aman the sonne of Amadath the Agagite, who was in great honour with the king, sought to molest Mardocheus and his people, because of the two eunuchs of the king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The copie of the kings letters to destroy the Jews.*
2 *The prayer of Mardocheus for them.*

The copie of the letters was this. The great king Artaxerxes writeth these things to the princes, and governors, that are under him from India to Ethiopia, in an hundred and seven, and twenty provinces.

2 After that I became lord over many nations, and had dominion over the whole world, not lifted up with presumption of my authority, but carrying my self always with equity and mildness, I purposed to settle my subjects continually in a quiet life, and making my kingdom peaceable, and open for passage to the utmost coasts, to receive peace which is desired of all men.

3 Now when I asked my counsellors how this might be brought to passe, Aman, that excelled in wisdom among us, and was approved for his constant good will, and steadfast fidelity, and had the honour of the second place in the kingdoms,

4 Declared unto us, that in all nations through

Joseph. antiq. lib. 11. cap. 6.

Or, mildes.

Or, be settled

For, second
from us.

Or, thur, or
stop not.
Or, mightily

† Gr. vain things

† Gr. be not

For gods,

† Gr. every
stranger.
† Gr. pride

† *Gr.* quier, *qu* private.

‡ Gr. of my
change.

CHAP. XV.

6 Esther cometh into the kings presence. 7 He looketh
angrily, and she saith, 8 The king doth take her
up and comfort her.

AND upon the third day when she had ended her prayer, she laid away her mourning garments, and put on her glorious apparell.

2 And being gloriously adorned, after she had called upon God, who is the beholder and Saviour of all things, she took two maids with her.

3 And upon the one she leaned, as carrying her
self a daughter.

4 And the other followed, bearing up her train.

5 And he was ruddy through the perfection
of her beauty, and her countenance was cheerefull
and very amiable; but her heart was in anguish
for fear.

||Or, delicately

|| Or, rose-coloured.
|| Or, as amiable, or smiling.

6. **Subject**

But the world there was certainly a certain indolent people, that had taken contrary to all notions, and continually despised the commandments of kings, so as the uniting of our kingdoms honourably intended by us, cannot go forward.

¶ Seeing then we understand that this people alone is continually in opposition unto all men, differing in the strange manner of their laws, and evil affected to our state, working all the mischief they can, that our kingdome may not be firmly established:

6 Therefore have we commanded that all they that are signified in waiting, unto you by Achan (who is ordained over the affairs, and is next unto us) shall all with their wives and children be utterly destroyed, by the sword of their enemies, without all mercy and pity, the fourteenth day of the twelfth month Adar of this present year.

7 That they, who of old, and now also are malicious, may in one day with violence go into the grave, and so ever hereafter cause our affairs to be well seen, and without trouble.

8 Then Harpocheus thought upon all the
works of the Lord, and made his prayer unto him.

9 Saying, O Lord, Lord, the King Almighty:
for the whole world is in thy power, and if thou
hast appointed to save Israel, there is no man
that can gain say thee.

10 For thou hast made heaven and earth, and
all the wondrous things under the heaven.

II Thou art Lord of all things, and there is
no man that can resist thee, which art the Lord.

22 Thou knowest all things, and thou knowest, Lord, that it was neither in contempt nor pride, nor for any desire of glory that I did not hold down to wound Iman.

13 For I could have been content with good will for the salvation of Israel, to kille the soles of his feet.

14 But I did this that I might not preferre
the glory of man above the glory of God: neither
will I boast any but thee, O God, neither will
I do it in vaine.

15 And now, O Lord God, and King, spare
the people: for their eyes are upon us to bring us
to nought; yea, they desire to destroy the inheri-
tance that hath been thine from the beginning.

16 Despise not the portion which thou hast de-
liberated out of Egypt for thine own self:

17 **F**eare my prayer, and be mercifull unto
this inheritance: turn our sorrow into joy, that
we may live, O Lord, and praise the name: and
I destroy not the monthes of them that praise thee,
O Lord.

18 All Israel in like manner cried most & earnestly unto the Lord, because their death was before their eyes.

CHAP. XIII.

I The prayer of queen Esther for her self and her people.

Q Ueen Esther also being in fear of death,
resorted unto the Lord:

2 And laid away her glorious apparel, and put on the garments of anguish and mourning: and in stead of precious ornaments, she covered her head with ashes and dung, and she humbled her head greatly, and all the places of her joy she filled with her torn hair.

3 And she prayed unto the Lord God of Israel, saying, O my Lord, thou only art our King: help me desolate woman, which have no helper but thee:

4 * For my danger is in mine hands.

5 From my youth up I have heard in the tribe
of my family, that thou, O Lord, tookest Israel

*1.5m. 28.21
Job 14. 14.
P. 119. 109.

UMI

6 Then having passed through all the doores, she stood before the king, who sat upon his royall throne, and was clothed with all his robes of majesty, all glittering with gold and precious stones, and he was very beautifull.

7 Then lifting up his countenance that shone
with maiestie, he looked very fiercely upon her:
and the queen fell down and was pale, and faint-
ed, and bowen her self upon the head of the maid
that went before her.

8 Then God changed the spirit of the king into mildness, who in a fear leaped from his throne, and took her in his arms, till she came to her self again, and comforted her with loving words, and said unto her,

9 Esther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheer.

10 Thou shalt not die, though our commandment be: generall: come heare.

II And so he held up his golden sceptre, and laid it upon her neck,

12 And embraced her, and said, Speak unto me.

13 Then he said unto him, I saw thee, my lord, as an angel of God, and my heart was troubled for fear of thy majesty.

14 For wonderfull art thou, lord, and thy coun-
teinance is full of grace.

15 And as she was speaking, she fell down
for faintness.

16 Then the king was troubled, and all his servants comforted her.

not so much by ancient histories, as ye may, if ye
feared what hath been wickedly done of late
through the pestilene behaviour of them that are
unworthily placed in authority.

8 And we must take care for the time to come,
that our kingdom may be quiet and peaceable
for all men.

9 Both by changing our purposes, and al-
ways judging things that are evident, with
more equal proceeding.

10 For Aman a Baceonian the sonne of Amadacha, being indeed a stranger from the Persian blood, and farre distant from our goodness, and as a stranger received of us:

11. Had so farth obtained the favour that
we shew toward every nation, as that he was
called our father, and was continually honoured
of all men, as the next person unto the king.

12 But he not bearing his great dignity, went about to deprive us of our Kingdome and life.

13 Having by manifold and cunning deceits sought of us the destruction as well of Bardecheus, who saved our life, and continually procured our good, as also of blamelesse Cyther, partner of our kingdom. With their infinite malice

14 For by these means he thought, finding us destitute of friends, to have translated the kingdom of the Persians to the Macedonians.

15 But we finde that the Jews whom this wicked witch hath delivered to utter destruction, are no evil doers, but live by most just laws:

16 And that they be children of the most high
and most mighty living God, who hath ordered
the kingdom both unto us and to our progeni-
tours in the most excellent manner.

17 Wherefore ye shall do well not to put in execution the letters sent unto you by Aman the sonne of Amadatha.

18 For he that was the worker of these things,
is hanged at the gates of Susa with all his fami-
ly: God who ruleth all things, speedily sending
vengeance to him according to his deserts.

19 Therefore ye shall publish the copie of this letter in all places, that the Jews may freely live after their own laws.

20 And ye shall aid them, that even the same day, being the thirtieth day of the twelfth moneth Ahar, they may be avenged on them, who in the time of their affliction shall set upon them.

21 For Almighty God hath turned to joy unto them the day, wherein the chosen people should have perished.

22 You shall therefore among your solemn feasts keep it as high day with all feasting:

23 That both now and hereafter there may be safety to us, and the well affected Persians; but to those which do conspire against us, a memorie of destruction.

24 Therefore every city and country whosoever, which shall not do according to these things, shall be destroyed without mercy, with fire and sword, and shall be made not onely unpassable for men, but also most hateful for wilde beasts and howls for ever.

CHAP. XVI.

5 The lenity of Artaxerxes, 10 wherein he tareth Aman,
17 and revoketh the decree procured by Aman to de-
stroy the Jews, 22 and commandeth the day of their
deliverance to be kept ho'y.

The great king Artaxerres unto the princes
and gouernours of an hundred and seuen
and twenty provinces, from India unto Ethiopia,
and unto all our faithfull Subjects, greeting.

2. Harry, the more often they are honoured
with the great bounty of †their gracious princes,
the more moud they are woren,

3 And endeavour to hurt not our subjects one-
 ly, but not being able to bear abundance, do take
 in hand to persecute also against those that do them
 good:

4 And take not onely thankfulness away from among men, but also lifted up with the glorious words of ¶ lewd persons ¶ that were never good, they think to escape the justice of God, that seeth all things. and bareth evil.

5 Often times also false speech of those that are put in trust to manage their friends affairs, hath caused many that are in authority to be partakers of innocent blood, and hath entrapped them in remediless calamities;

6 Beguiling with the falshood and deceit of
their lewd disposition, the innocency and good-
ness of piety.

7 Now ye may see this, as we have declared

10r, with her,
w by her.
† Gr. in an
agony.

For, as well
thing as
mine.

lor, she fell
in a swoon.

Joseph Ann.
lib. 11. cap. 6.
Or, well affe-
cted to our
state.
Gr. their be-
nefactours.

Or, needy.
Or, that ne-
ver tasted
prosperity.
Or, of our
friends put in
trust to ma-
nage the
affairs.

Gr, prof, er-
ed.

Joseph Shaw Sr THE

THE WISDOME OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

2 To whom God sheweth himself, 4 and wisdom her self, 6 An evil speaker cannot lie hid. 12 We procure our own destruction: 13 For God created not death.

* 1. King. 3. 3
11a. 58.



But * righteousness, ye that be judges of the earth: think of the Lord with a good (heart) and in simplicity of heart seek him.

2 For he will be found of them that tempt him not: and sheweth himself unto such as do not * distrust him.

* Deut. 4. 29
2. Chron. 15. 4.

|| Or, maketh manifest.

3 For forward thoughts separate from God: and his power when it is tried, overthroweth the unwise.

* Jer. 4. 22.

|| Or, is rebuked, or sheweth it self.

* Gal. 5. 22.
|| Or, life.

|| Or, upholdeth.

|| Or, reproving.

|| Or, slandereth.

* Deut. 4. 23.

4 For into a malicious soul wisdom shall not enter: nor dwell in the body that is subject unto sinne.

5 * For the holy spirit of discipline will flee deceit, and remove from thoughts that are without understanding, and || will not abide when unrighteousnesse cometh in.

6 For wisdom is a * loving spirit: and will not acquire a blasphemer of his words: for God is witness of his reins, and a true beholder of his heart, and a hearer of his tongue.

7 For the spirit of the Lord filleth the wise: and that which || containeth all things, hath knowledge of the voice.

8 Therefore he that speaketh unrighteous things, cannot be hid: neither shall vengeance, when it punisheth, passe by him.

9 For inquisition shall be made into the counsels of the ungodly: and the sound of his words shall come unto the Lord for the manifestation of his wicked deeds.

10 For the eare of jealousie heareth all things: and the noise of murmurings is not hid.

11 Therefore bewage of murmuring, which is impossible, & refrain your tongue from backbiting: for there is no word so secret that shall go for nought: and the mouth that || believeth, slandereth the soul.

12 Seek not death in the error of your life: and pull not upon your selves * destruction, with the works of your hands.

13 For God made not death: neither hath he pleasure in the destruction of the living.

14 For he created all things, that they might have their being: and the generations of the world were healthfull: and there is no poison of destruction in them: nor the kingdom of death upon the earth.

15 For righteousness is immortal.

16 But ungodly men with their works and words callen it to them: for when they thought to have it their friend, they consumed to nought, and made a covenant with it, because they are worthy to take part with it.

CHAP. II.

1 The wicked think this life short, & of no other after this. 6 Therefore they will take their pleasure in this, & and conspire against the just. 24 What that is which doth blinde them.

* Job. 7. 7.
Mat. 23.

* Gen. 1. 3.

For the ungodly said, reasoning with themselves, but not aright, "Our life is short and tedious, * and in the death of a man there is no remedy: neither was there any man known to have returned from the grave."

2 For we are born at all adventures: and we shall be hereafter as though we had never been: for the breath in our nostrils is as smoke, and a little spark in the moving of our heart.

3 Which being extinguished, our body shall be turned into ashes, and our spirit shall vanish as the * soft aile.

|| Or, moist.

4 And our name shall be forgotten in time, and no man shall have our works in remembrance, and our life shall passe away as the trace of a cloud, and shall be dispersed as a mist that is driven away with the beams of the sunne, and || overcome with the heat thereof.

|| Or, op. prest. d.

* 1. Chron. 29. 15.

|| Or, he.

* 11a. 22. 11.

and 53. 12.

1. or. 15. 22.

|| Or, earnestly.

5 * For our time is a very shadow that passeth away: and after our end there is no returning: for it is fast sealed, so that no man cometh again.

6 Come on therefore, let us enjoy the good things * that are present: and let us || speedily use the creatures like as in youth.

7 Let us fill our selves with costly wine, and ornaments: and let no flower of the spring passe by us.

8 Let us crown our selves with rose buds before they be withered.

9 Let none of us go without his part of our voluptuousnesse: let us leave tokens of our joyfulness in every place: for this is our portion, and our lot is this.

|| Or, follies

10 Let us oppress the poore righteous man, let us not spare the widow, nor reverence the ancient gray hairs of the aged.

11 Let our strength be the law of justice: for that which is feeble is found to be nothing worth.

12 Therefore let us lie in wait for the righteous: because he is not for our turn, and he is clean contrary to our doings: he upbraideth us with our offending the law, and objecteth to our infamy the transgressings of our education.

13 We professeth to have the knowledge of God: and he calleth himself the child of the Lord.

14 We was made * to reprove our thoughts.

* Job. 7. 7.

15 * He is grievous unto us even to behold: for his life is not like other mens, his wayes are of another fashion.

* Eph. 1. 5. 13.

16 We are esteemed of him as || counterfeit: he abstaineth from our wayes as from filthinesse: he pronounceth the end of the just to be blessed, and maketh his boast that God is his father.

|| Or, false coyn.

17 Let us see if his words be true: and let us prove what shall happen in the end of him.

18 For if the just man be the * foine of God, he will help him and deliver him from the hand of his enemies.

* Ps. 22.

8. 9.

Mat. 27. 43.

* Jer. 1. 19.

19 Let us * examine him with despitefulness and toxture, that he may know his meeknesse, and prove his patience.

20 Let us condemn him with a shameful death: for by his own saying he shall be respected.

21 Such things they did imagine, and were deceived: for their own wickednesse hath blinded them.

22 As for the mysteries of God, they knew them not: neither hoped they for the wages of righteousness: nor discerned a reward for blamelesse souls.

† Gr. preferred, & esteemed the reward.

23 For God created man to be immortal, and made him to be an * image of his own eternitie.

* Gen. 1. 26. 27.

24 * Nevertheless, though eny of the devil came death into the world: and they that do hold of his seed do finde it.

and 5. 1.

Ecclus. 17. 7.

* Gen. 3. 13.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 The godly are happy in their death, 4 and in their troubles. 10 The wicked are not near their children. 15 But they that are pure, are happy, though they have no children: 16 For the adulterer and his seed shall perish.

* Deut. 33.3. **B**less'd be the souls of the righteous in the hand of God, and there shall no torment touch them.

* Chap. 5.4. 2 * In the sight of the unwise they seemed to die: and their departure is taken for miserie, 3 And their going from us to be utter destruction: but they are in peace.

* Rom. 8.34. 4 For though they be punished in the sight of men: yet is their hope full of immortality.

5 And having been a little chastised, they shall be greatly rewarded: for God * proved them, and found them * worthy for himself.

6 As gold in the furnace hath he tried them, and received them as a burnt-offering.

7 And in the time of their visitation, * they shall shine, and run to and fro like sparks among the stubble.

8 They * shall judge the nations, and have dominion over the people, and their Lord shall reign for ever.

9 They that put their trust in him shall understand the truth: 11 and such as be faithfull in love shall abide with him: for grace and mercy is to his saints, and he hath care for his elect.

10 But the * ungodly shall be punished according to their own imaginations, which have neglected the righteous, and forsaken the Lord.

11 For whom despiseth wisdom and nurture, he is miserable, and their hope is vain, their labours unfruitfull, and their works unprofitable.

12 Their wives are * foolish, and their children wicked.

13 Their offspring is cursed: wherefore blessed is the barren that is undesired, which hath not known the sinfull bed: she * shall have fruit in the visitation of souls.

14 And blessed is the * eunuch, which to his hands hath wrought no iniquity, nor imagined wicked things against God: for unto him shall be given 11 the special gift of faith, and an inheritance 11 in the temple of the Lord more acceptable to his mind.

15 For glorious is the fruit of good labours: and the root of wisdom shall never fail away.

16 As for the children of adulterers, they shall not come to their perfection, and the seed of an unrighteous bed shall be rooted out.

17 For though they live long, yet shall they be nothing regarded: and thine last age shall be without honour.

18 Or, if they die quickly, they have no hope, neither comfort in the day of a trial.

19 For horrible is the end of the unrighteous generation.

CHAP. III.

* The chaste man shall be crowned. 3 Bastard slips shall not thrive. 6 They shall witness against their parents. 7 The just die young, and are happy. 19 The miserable end of the wicked.

Better it is to have no children, and to have virtue: for the memorial thereof is immortal: because it is known with God, and with men.

2 When it is present, men take example at it; and when it is gone, they desire it: it weareth a

coron, and triumpheth for ever, having gotten the victorie, sitting for unsullied rewards.

3 But the multiplying brood of the ungodly shall not thrive, nor take deep rooting from bastard slips, nor lay any fast foundation.

4 For though they flourish in branches for a time: yet standing not fast, they shall be shaken with the winds: and through the force of winds they shall be rooted out.

5 The imperfect branches shall be broken off, their fruit impossible, nor ripe to eat: yea, meet for nothing.

6 For children begotten of unlawful 11 beds, are witnesses of wickedness against their parents in their trial.

7 But though the righteous be prevented with death: yet shall he be in rest.

8 For honourable age is not that which standeth in length of time, nor that is measured by number of years.

9 But wisdom is the gray hair unto men, and an unspotted life is old age.

10 He pleased God, and was beloved of him: so that living amongst sinners he was translated.

11 Yes, speedily was he taken away, lest that wickedness should alter his understanding, or deceit beguile his soul.

12 For the bewitching of naughtiness, doth obscure things that are honest: 11 the bewitching of conscience, doth 11 undermine the simple mind.

13 He being made 11 perfect in a short time, fulfilled a long time.

14 For his soul pleased the Lord: therefore he took him away from among the wicked.

15 This the people saw, and understood it not, neither said they up this in their minds, That his grace and mercy is with his saints, and that he hath respect unto his chosen.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead shall condemn the ungodly which are living; and youth that is soon perfected, the many years and old age of the unrighteous.

17 For they shall see the end of the wise, and shall not understand what God in his counsel hath decreed of him, and to what end the Lord hath set him in safety.

18 They shall see him, and despise him, but God shall laugh them to scorn: and they shall hereafter be a vile carcase, and a reproach among the dead for evermore.

19 For he shall rend them, and cast them down deadlong, that they shall be speechless: and he shall shake them from the foundation: and they shall be utterly laid waste, and be in sorrow and their memorial shall perish.

20 And 11 when they call up the accounts of their sinnes, they shall come with fear: and their own iniquities shall convince them to their face.

CHAP. V.

1 The wicked shall wonder at the godly, 4 and confesse their error. 5 and the unity of their lives. 15 God will reward the just. 17 and warre against the wicked.

Then shall the righteous man stand in great boldness before the face of such as have afflicted him, and made no account of his labours.

2 When they see it they shall be troubled with terrible fear, and shall be amazed at the strangeness of his salvation, to that beyond all that they looked for.

* Mat. 7. 9.

* Gr. sleeps.

* Gen. 5.24. Hebr. 11.5.

* Gr. perverts.

* Or, sanctified, or corrupted.

* Or, the chosen.

* Or, amongst the people.

* Or, be partakers of holy things.

* Or, to the casting up of the account.

* Or, approved.

3 And they repenting, and groaning for anguish of spirit, shall say within themselves, This was he whom we saw sometimes in vision, and a proverb of wisdom.

1 Or, parable.
2 Chap. 3.2.

4 And he that accounted his life madnesse; and his end to be without honour.

5 Now he is numbered among the children of God, and his lot is among the saints!

6 Therefore have we erred from the way of truth, and the light of righteousness hath not shined unto us, and the summe of righteousness is lost not upon us.

1 Or, filled
our selves, or
satisfied.

7 And I wearied our selves in the way of wickednesse and destruction: yea, we have gone through deserts, where there lay no way: but as for the way of the Lord, we have not known it.

8 And what hath wisdom profited us? or what good hath riches brought our boasting thought us?

1. Chro. 29.
35.
Chap. 2.5.

9 All these things are *passed away like a shadow, and as a vision that passeth by.

10 And as a ship that passeth over the waves of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof cannot be found: neither the path-way of the keel in the waves.

* Prov. 30.
20.
1 Or, swift.

11 * As when a bird hath flown through the air, there is no token of her way to be found, but the light air being beaten with the stroke of her wings, and parted with the violent noise and motion of them is passed through, and therein afterwards no signe where she went is to be found.

12 As like as when an arrow is shot at a mark, it passeth the air, which immediately cometh together again; so that a man cannot know where it went through.

13 When to us in like manner, as soon as we were born, began to draw to our end, and had no signe of vertue, to shew: but were consumed in our own wickednesse.

* Job 8.9.
† Or, thistle-down.
1 Or, chaff.
* Psal. 1.4.
and 103.14.
Prov. 10.25.
and 11.7.
Jam. 1.10.
11.
1 Or, palace,
unless the
word be taken
improperly, as
2. Mac. 2.17.

14 * For the hope of the ungodly is like a thistle that is blown away with the winde, like a chaffe that is driven away with the storm: like as the smoke which is *dispersed here and there with a tempest, and passeth away as the remembrance of a guest that tarreth but a day.

15 But the righteous lay for evermore, their reward also is with the Lord, and the care of them is with the most High.

16 Therefore shall they receive a glorious kingdom, and a beautifull crown from the Lords hand: for with his right hand shall he cover them, and with his arm shall he protect them.

17 He shall take to him his jealousie for complete armour, and make the creature his weapon for the revenge of his enemies.

* Isa. 59.17.

18 He shall put on *righteousnesse as a breastplate, and true judgement in stead of an helmet.

1 Or, equity.

19 He shall take holinesse for an invincible shield.

20 His severe wrath shall he sharpen for a sword, and the world shall fight with him against the unbelieve.

21 Then shall the right-aiming thunderbolts go abroad, and from the clouds, as from a well-awaken bow, shall they fly to the mark.

22 And hailstones full of wrath shall be cast as out of a stone-bow, and the waters of the sea shall rage against them, and the foulds shall cruelly devour them.

23 Then, a mighty winde shall stand up against them, and like a storm shall blow them away: thus iniquitie shall pay waste the whole earth, and all dealing shall overthrow the thoughts of the mighty.

1 Kings must give eare. 3 They have their power from God, who will not spare them. 12 Wisdom is soon found. 21 Princes must seek for it: 24 for a wise prince is the stay of his people.

Hear therefore, O ye kings, and understand, learn ye that he judges of the ends of the earth.

2 Give eare, you that rule the people, and glorie in the multitude of nations.

3 For *power is given you of the Lord, and sovereignty from the highest, who shall try your works, and search out your counsels.

* Rom. 13.
12.

4 Because being ministers of his kingdom, you have not judged aright, nor kept the law, nor walked after the counsell of God,

5 Horribly and speedily shall he come upon you: for a sharp judgement shall be to them that be in high places.

6 For mercy will soon pardon the meanness: but mighty men shall be mightily commented.

7 For he which is Lord over all, shall fear no mans person, neither shall he stand in awe of any mans greatness: for he hath made the small and great, and careth for all alike.

* Deut. 10.
17.

8 But a foie trial shall come upon the mighty.

9 Unto you therefore, O kings, do I speak, that ye may learn wisdom, and not fall away.

Job 34.15.
Eccles. 35.
19.16.

10 For they that keep holiness holy, shall be judged holy: and they that have learned filth things, shall finde I what to answer.

Acts 10.34.
Rom. 2.11.

11 And therefore let your affection upon my words, desire them, and ye shall be instructed.

12 Wisdom is glorious, and never faileth away: yea the is easily seen of them that love her, and found of such as seek her.

Gal. 2.6.
Ephes. 6.9.
Colos. 3.25.

13 She purtenth them that desire her, in making her self first known unto them.

14 Whoso seeketh her early shall have no great travel: for he shall finde her sitting at his doores.

1 Pet. 1.17.
1 Or, justified.
1 Or, a de-
fence.

15 To think therefore upon her, is perfection of wisdom: and whoso watcheth for her, shall quickly be without care.

16 For the good about seeking such as are worthy of her, sheweth her self favourably unto them in the wayes, and meeteth them in every thought.

17 For the very true beginning of her, is the desire of discipline; and the care of discipline is love.

1 Or, nurture.

18 And love is the keeping of her laws; and the giving heed unto her laws, is the assurance of incorruption.

19 And incorruption maketh us neare unto God.

20 Therefore the desire of wisdom bringeth to a kingdom.

21 If your delight be then in thrones and sceptres, O ye kings of the people, honour wisdom, that ye may reigne for evermore.

22 As for wisdom, what she is, and how she came up, I will tell you, and will not hide mysteries from you: but will seek her out from the beginning of her nativitee, and bring the knowledge of her into light, and will not passe over the truth.

23 Neither will I go with consuming envie, for such a man shall have no fellowship with wisdom.

24 But the multitude of the wise is the welfare of the world: and a wise king is the upholding of the people.

25 Receive therefore instruction through my words, and it shall do you good.

C. H. A. P. VII.

1 All men have their beginning and end alike. 2 He preferred wisdom before all things else. 3 God gave him all the knowledge which he had. 4 The praise of wisdom.

I say tell also our mortal man, like to all, and the offspring of him that was first made of the earth.

2 And in my mothers womb was fashioned to be flesh in the time of ten months, being compacted in blood, of the seed of man, and the pleasure that came with sleep.

3 And when I was born, I weto in the common air, and fell upon the earth which is of like nature, and the first voice which I uttered, was crying, as all others do.

4 I was wrapped in swaddling clothes, and that with care.

5 For there is no king that had any other beginning of birth.

6 For all men have one entrance into life, and the like going out.

7 Therefore I prayed, and understanding was given me: I called upon God, and the spirits of wisdom came to me.

8 I preferred her before scriptures and thrones, and esteemed riches nothing in comparison of her.

9 Neither compared I unto her any precious stone, because all gold in respect of her is as a little sand, and silver shall be counted as clay before her.

10 I loved her above health and beauty, and chose to have her in stead of light: for the light that cometh from her, never goeth out.

11 All good things together came to me with her, and innumerable riches in her hands.

12 And I rejoiced in them all, because wisdom goeth before them: and I knew not that she was the mother of them.

13 I learned diligently, and do communicate her to liberaler: I do not hide her riches.

14 For she is a treasure unto men that never failth: which they that use, become the friends of God, being commended for the gifts that come from learning.

15 God hath granted me to speak as I would, and to conceive as is meet for the things that are given me: because it is he that leadeth unto wisdom, and directeth the wise.

16 For in his hands are both we and our works: all wisdom also and knowledge of workmanship.

17 For he hath given me certain knowledge of the things that are, namely, to know how the world was made, and the operation of the elements.

18 The beginning, ending, and midst of the times: the alterations of the turning of the sunne, and the change of seasons.

19 The circuits of yeares, and the positions of stars.

20 The nature of living creatures, and the furies of wilde beasts: the violence of winds, and the reasonings of men: the diversities of plants, and the virtues of roots.

21 And all such things as are either secret or manifest, them I know.

22 For wisdom which is the mother of all things taught me: for in her is an understanding quick, holy, one only, manifold, subtil, lively, clear, unfeigned, plain, not subject to hurt, losing the thing that is good, quick, which cannot be letted, ready to do good.

23 Wisdom to men, which is free from care, having all power, discerning all things, and going through all understandings, great, and most subtil spirits.

24 For wisdom is more precious then any motion: she passeth and goeth through all things by reason of her pureness.

25 For she is the breath of the power of God, and a pure influence flowing from the glory of the Almighty: therefore can no blemish thing fall into her.

26 For she is the brightness of the everlasting light, the unspotted mirror of the power of God, and the image of his goodness.

27 And being but one, she can do all things: and remaining in her self, she maketh all things alive: and in all ages entering into holy souls, she maketh them friends of God, and prophets.

28 For God loveth none, but him that dwelleth with wisdom.

29 For she is more beautiful then the sunne, and above all the order of starrs: being compared with the light, she is found before it.

30 For after this cometh night: but she shall not prevail against wisdom.

C. H. A. P. VIII.

1 He is in love with wisdom: 2 for he that hath it, hath every good thing. 3 It cannot be had but from God.

Wisdom teacheth from one end to another mightily: and she dwelleth with the father all things.

2 I loved her and sought her out from my youth, I desired to make her my spouse, and I was a lover of her beauty.

3 In that she is conversant with God, she magnified her nobility: yea, the Lord of all things himself loved her.

4 For she is private to the mysteries of the knowledge of God, and a lover of his works.

5 If riches be a possession to be desired in this life: what is richer then wisdom that worketh all things?

6 And if providence work: who of all that are, is a more cunning workman then she?

7 And if a man love righteousness, her labours are virtues: for she teacheth temperance and providence, justice and fortitude, which are such things as men can have nothing more profitable in their life.

8 If a man desire much experience, she knoweth things of old, and conjectureth aright what is to come: she knoweth the labours of speeches, and can expound dark sentences, she findeth signes and wonders, and the verities of seasons and times.

9 Therefore I purposed to take her to me to live with me, knowing that she should be a counsellor of good things, and a comfort in care and grief.

10 For her sake I shall have estimation among the multitude, and honour with the elders, though I be young.

11 I shall be found of a quick counsel in judgement, and shall be admired in the sight of great men.

12 When I hold my tongue they shall bite my leather, and when I speak they shall give good ear unto me: if I talk much, they shall lay their hands upon their mouth.

13 Moreover, by the means of her I shall obtain immortality, and leave behind me an ever-lasting memorial to them that come after me.

Job 10, 10.

Job 1, 2, 1.

1 Tim. 6, 7.

Job 1, 2, 1.

Job 1, 2, 1.

Job 1, 2, 1.

Job 1, 2, 1.

Job 1, 2, 1.

Job 1, 2, 1.

Job 1, 2, 1.

Or, vapour.

Or, stream.

Heb. 1, 3.

Or, creature.

Or, glowing.

bly.

Or, so marrie.

her to my

self.

Or, teacher.

Or, thought.

Eccl. 1, 1.

Job 1, 2, 1.

Job 1, 2, 1.

Job 1, 2, 1.

Job 1, 2, 1.

Job 1, 2, 1.

Job 1, 2, 1.

Job 1, 2, 1.

Job 1, 2, 1.

Job 1, 2, 1.

Job 1, 2, 1.

Job 1, 2, 1.

Job 1, 2, 1.

Job 1, 2, 1.

Job 1, 2, 1.

Job 1, 2, 1.

Job 1, 2, 1.

Job 1, 2, 1.

646

Or govern.

Or, appear.

Or, being entered into mine house.

Prov. 7. 3.

Or, fame. Or, marie her.

14 For the thoughts of mortall men are I mille- 10r, fearful, rable, and our desires are but uncertain.

15 For the compassible bodie dwelleth within the soul, and the earthly tabernacle dwelleth within the minde that multieth upon many things.

16 And hardly do we guess aright at things that are upon earth, and with labour do we finde the things that are before us: but the things that are in heaven, who hath searched out?

17 And thy counsell who hath known, except thou give wisdom, and send the holy Spirit from above?

18 For to the wayes of them which lived on the earth were reformed, and men were taught the things that are pleasing unto thee, and were saved through wisdom.

19 For I was a little child, and had a good spirit.

20 For rather being good, I came into a bodie undefiled.

21 Nevertheless when I perceived that I could not otherwise obtain thee, except God gave thee me, (and that was a point of wisdom also to know whole gift she was) I prayed unto the Lord, and besought him, and with my whole heart, I said,

CHAP. IX.

1 A prayer unto God for his wisdom, & without which the best man is nothing worth, 13 neither can he tell how to please God.

O God of my fathers, and Lord of mercy, who hast made all things with thy word,

And ordained man through thy wisdom, that he should have dominion over the creatures which thou hast made.

And order the world according to equitie and righteousness, and execute judgement with an upright heart:

Give me wisdom, that stretcheth by thy throne, and reject me not from among thy children:

For I thy servant and comrade of thine handmaid, am a feeble person, and of a short time, and too young for the understanding of judgement and law.

For though a man be never so perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wisdom be not with him, he shall be nothing regarded.

Thou hast chosen me to be a king of thy people, and a judge of thy sonnes and daughters.

Thou hast commanded me to build a temple upon the holy mount, and an altar in the cite wherein thou dwellest, a resemblance of the holy tabernacle which thou hast prepared from the beginning.

And wisdom was with thee: which knoweth thy works, and was present when thou madest the world, and knew what was acceptable in thy sight, and right in thy commandments.

O send her out of thy holy heavens, and from the throne of thy glory, that being present she may labour with me, that I may know what is pleasing unto thee.

For she knoweth and understandeth all things, and she shall lead me liberly in my doings, and preserve me in her power.

So shall my works be acceptable, and then shall I judge thy people righteously, and be worthy to sit in my fathers seat.

For what man is he that can know the counsel of God? or who can think what the will of the Lord is?

14 For the thoughts of mortall men are I mille- 10r, fearful, rable, and our desires are but uncertain.

15 For the compassible bodie dwelleth within the soul, and the earthly tabernacle dwelleth within the minde that multieth upon many things.

16 And hardly do we guess aright at things that are upon earth, and with labour do we finde the things that are before us: but the things that are in heaven, who hath searched out?

17 And thy counsell who hath known, except thou give wisdom, and send the holy Spirit from above?

18 For to the wayes of them which lived on the earth were reformed, and men were taught the things that are pleasing unto thee, and were saved through wisdom.

CHAP. X.

1 What wisdom did for Adam, 4 Noe, 5 Abraham, 6 Lot, and against the five cities, 10 for Jacob, 13 Joseph, 16 Moses, 17 and the Israelites.

She preferred the first formed father of the world, that was created alone, and brought him out of his fall,

And gave him power to rule all things. * Gen. 1. 28.

But when the unrighteous went away from her in his anger, he perished also in the fury wherewith he murdered his brother. * Gen. 4. 8.

For whose cause the earth being drowned with the flood, wisdom again preferred it, and directed the course of the righteous in a piece of wood of small value. * Gen. 7. 11.

Moreover, the nations in their wicked conspirence being confounded, she found out the righteous, and preserved him blameless unto God, and kept him strong against his tender compassion toward his sonne. * Gen. 22. 10.

When the magboly perished, she delivered the righteous man, who fled from the fire which fell down upon the five cities. * Gen. 19. 16.

Of whose wickedness even to this day, the waste land that Sodom is a testimony, and plants bearing fruit that never come to ripeness: and a standing pillar of salt is a monument of an unrepenting soul. * Gen. 19. 26.

For regarding not wisdom, they got not onely this hurt, that they knew not the things which were good, but also left behind them to the world a memoriall of their foolishness: so that in the things wherein they offended, they could not so much as be hid.

But wisdom delivered from pain those that attended upon her.

When the righteous fled from his brothers wrath, she guided him in right paths, shewed him the kingdom of God, and gave him knowledge of holy things, made him rich in his travels, and multiplied the fruit of his labours.

In the covetousness of such as oppressed him, she stood by him, and made him rich.

She defended him from his enemies, and kept him safe from those that lay in wait, and in a fine conflict she gave him the victory: that he might know that godliness is stronger than all.

When the righteous was sold, the foolish him not, but delivered him from sinne: he went down with him into the pit, * Gen. 37. 25.

And left him not in bonds, till he brought him the scepter of the kingdom, and power against those that oppressed him: so for them that had accused him, she turned them to be liars, and gave him perpetual glory. * Acts 7. 10.

15 * Sobe.

Exod. 1. 10.
and 22. 43.
Or, holy.

Exod. 3. 1.

Or, flame

Exod. 14.

27. 22.

Plal. 78. 13.

Exod. 25. 1.

15 * He delivered the righteous people, and delivered them from the nation that oppressed them.

16 He entered into the soul of the serpent of the Lord, and * bewitched dreadful things in wonders and signs,

17 Reminded to the righteous a remembrance of their labours, guided them in a marvellous way, and was unto them for a cover by day, and a light of stars in the night season:

18 * Brought them through the Red Sea, and led them through much water.

19 He delivered their enemies, and cast them up out of the bottom of the deep.

20 Therefore the righteous spoiled the ungodly, and * praised thy holy name, O Lord, and magnified with one accord thine hand that fought for them.

21 For wisdom opened the mouth of the dumb, and made the tongues of them that cannot speak, eloquent.

CHAP. XI.

5 The Egyptians were punished, and the Israelites referred in the same thing. 15 They were plagued by the same things wherein they sinned, 20 God could have destroyed them otherwise, 23 but he is merciful to all.

He prospered their works in the hand of the holy prophet.

2 * They went through the wilderness that was not inhabited, and pitched tents in places where there lay no man.

3 * They stood against their enemies, and were avenged of their abominations.

4 When they were thirsty, they called upon thee, and water was given them out of the flinty rock, and their thirst was quenched out of the hard stone.

5 For by what things their enemies were punished, by the same they in their need were benefited.

6 For in stead of a fountain of a perpetual running river troubles with foul blood,

7 For a manifest requital of that commandment whereby the infants were slain, thou gavest unto them abundance of water by a means wherby they hoped not for:

8 Declaring by that thirst then, * how thou hast punished their abominations.

9 For when they were cruel, albeit but in mercy chastised; they know how the ungodly were judged in wrath and condemned, dying in another manner than the just.

10 For they thou didst admonish and try as a father; but the other as a severe king thou didst condemn and punish.

11 And because they were absent as justice, they were hated alike.

12 For a terrible grief came upon them, and a groaning for the remembrance of things past.

13 For when they heard by their own punishments the order to be benefited, they had some feeling of the Lord.

14 For when they rejected him (even when he was long before thrown out at the casting forth of the infants, him in the end, when they lay to what came to pass, they admired).

15 But for the foolish devices of their wickedness, whereby they deceived their worshippers serpents both of reason, and wild beasts, thou didst send a multitude of unreasonable beasts upon them for vengeance.

20 What they might know that where-withall

a man might, by the same also shall be punished.

17 For the same things that made the souls of ungodly men to be damned, not content to lead among the flames of death, or fierce flames.

18 O ungodly men, being full of rage, being created, breathing out either a fierce vapour, or filthy fumes of lecherous thought, or shooting horrible sparks out of their eyes.

19 And perchance not only the harm might bepatch them at once, but also the terrible sight utterly destroy them.

20 Per and without these might they have fallen down with one blast, being perfumed of vengeance, and scattered abroad through the breath of thy power: but thou hast ordered all things in measure and number and weight.

21 For thou canst shew thy great strength at all times when thou wilt, and who may withstand the power of thine arm?

22 For the whole world before thee is as a little grain of the balance, yea as a drop of the morning dew that falleth down upon the earth.

23 But thou hast mercy upon all: for thou canst do all things, and wastest at the sinners of men because they should amend.

24 For thou lovest all the things that are, and abhorrest making which thou hast made: for never wastest thou have made any thing, if thou hadst hated it.

25 And how could any thing have endured, if it had not been the will of thee preserved, if not called by thee?

26 But thou sparest all: for they are thine, O Lord, thou lover of souls.

CHAP. XII.

2 God did not destroy those of Canaan all at once, 12 If he had done so, who could control him?

19 But by sparing them he taught us, 27 They were punished with their god.

For thine incorruptible Spirit is in all things.

2 Therefore chastised them them by little and little, that offend, and warned them by putting them in remembrance, wherein they have sinned; that leaving their wickedness, they may believe on thee, O Lord.

3 For it was thy will to destroy by the hands of our fathers, but thou wilt inhabitants of thy holy land.

4 Wherein thou defendest by doing most odious works of witchcrafts, and wicked sacrifices;

5 And also thou wastest the murderers of children, and devourers of man's flesh, and the souls of blood;

6 With their priests out of the midst of their holiest creed, and the parents that killed with their own hands, souls destitute of help.

7 What the land which thou chosest to dwell above all other, might receive a worthy colony of good children.

8 Whereby, when thou shalt have made us men, and shalt send us thence, for our sins of thine host, to destroy them by little and little.

9 Not that thou wast unable to bring the ungodly under the hand of the righteous in battle, or to destroy them at once with cruel beasts, or with one rough word:

10 But executing thy judgements upon them by little and little, thou gavest them place of repentance, not being ignorant that they were a naughty generation; and that their maker was

Or, little weight.

Or, ancient.

Or, sorceries.

Or, new inhabitants.

Exod. 23.

28.

Deut. 7. 20.

648

burn in them, and that their cognition would never be changed.

* Gen. 9. 25.

11 For it was a * wisdom then from the beginning, neither will thou for fear of any man give them pardon for those things wherein they sinned.

* Rom. 9. 20.

12 For who shall say, What hast thou done? or who shall withstand thy judgement? or who shall accuse thee for the nations that perish, whom thou hast made for? who shall come to stand against thee? to be repented for the unrighteousness which

Or, in thy presence.

Or, a vice venger.

* 1. Pet. 5. 7.

13 For neither is there any God but thou, that carest for all, to whom thou mightest shew that thy judgement is not unright.

14 Neither shall king or tyrant be able to set his face against thee, for any whom thou hast punished.

* Job. 10. 2.

15 For so much then as thou art righteous thy self, thou overest all things righteously: * thinking it not agreeable with thy power to condemn him that hath not deserved to be punished.

16 For thy power is the beginning of righteousness, and because thou art the Lord of all, it maketh thee to be gracious unto all.

Or, perfect.

17 For when men will not believe that thou art of a full power, thou shewest thy strength; and among them that know it, thou makest their holiness manifest.

18 But thou, uttering thy power, judgest with equity, and overest us with great favour: for thou mayest use power when thou wilt.

19 But by such works hast thou taught thy people, that the just man should be merciful, and hast made the chaffin to be of a good hope, that thou givest repentance for sinners.

20 For if thou dost punish the enemies of thy children, and the condemned to death with such deliberation, giving them time and place, whereby they might be delivered from their malice:

21 Wilt thou how great circumfpection dost thou judge thine own sinners, unto whose fathers thou hast sworn, & made covenant of good promises?

22 Therefore whereas thou dost chasten us, thou scourgest our enemies a thousand times more, to the intent that when we judge, we should carefully think of thy goodness, and when we our selves are judged, we should look for mercy.

23 Wherefore, whereas men have lived dishonestly and unrighteously, thou hast tormented them with their own iniquities.

Or, abominable idols.

* Chap. 13. 15.

* Rom. 2. 23.

24 * For they went astray very farre in the wayes of error, and held them for gods (which even amongst the beasts of their enemies were neglected) being deceived as children of no understanding.

25 Therefore unto them, as to children without the use of reason, thou dost send a judgement to mock them.

26 But they that would not be reformed by that correction wherein they walked with them; shall feel a judgement worthy of God.

27 For look for what things they grudged when they were punished, (that is) for them whom they thought to be gods; [now] being punished in them, when they saw it, they acknowledged him to be the true God, whom before they denied to know, and therefore came extreme damnation upon them.

CHAP. XIII.

1 They were not excused that worshipped any of Gods works. 10 But most wretched are they that worship the works of mens hands.

* Rom. 1. 19. Surely vain are all men by nature, who are ignorant of God, and * could not out of the

good things that are seen, know him that is: neither by considering the works, did they acknowledge the work-matter.

2 * But intended either fire, or wind, or the * Deut. 4. 19. soft air, or the circle of the stars, or the and 27. 3. violent water, or the lights of heaven to be the gods which govern the world.

3 Which idols because if they bring delights took them to be gods, let them know how much better the Lord of them is: for the first author of beauty hath created them.

4 But if they were astonished at their power and virtues, let them understand by them, how much mightier he is that made them.

5 For by the greatness and beauty of the creatures, proportionably the maker of them is seen.

6 But yet for this they are the least to be blamed: for they peradventure ever seeking God, and desirous to finde him.

7 For being * contentant in his works, they * Rom. 1. 23. search him diligently, and believe their light: because the things are beautiful that are seen.

8 Nonetheless, neither are they to be pardoned.

9 For if they were able to know so much, that they could aim at the world, how did they not sooner finde out the Lord thereof?

10 But miserable are they, and in dead things is their hope, who called them gods which are the works of mens hands, gold and silver to shew art in, and resemblances of beasts, or a stone good for nothing, the work of an ancient hand.

11 * Now a carpenter that felleth timber, after he hath sawen down a tree meet for the purpose, and taken off all the bark skilfully round about, and hath wrought it handsomely, and made a vessel thereof fit for the service of mans life:

12 And after spending the residue of his work to dress his meat, hath filled himself:

13 And taking the very refuse among those which served to no use, (being a crooked piece of wood and full of knots) hath carved it diligently when he had nothing else to do, and fashen it by the skill of his understanding, and fashioned it to the image of a man:

14 * He made it like some vile beast, laying it over with vermilion and with paint, colouring it red, and covering every spot therein.

15 And when he had made a convenient room for it, set it in a wall, and made it fast with iron:

16 For he provided for it that it might not fall, knowing that it was unable to help it self, (for it is an image and hath men of help)

17 Even as he should be prayer for his goods, for his wife and children, and is not ashamed to speak to that which hath no life.

18 For heathen, be callery upon that which is weak: for life, prayer to that which is dead: for aid, humbly beseecheth that which hath least means to help: and for a good journey, be askeeth of that which cannot set a foot forward:

19 And for gaining and getting, and for good success of his hands, as heathen do, of him that is most unable to do any thing.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Though men do not pray to their ships, yet are they saved rather by them than by their idols.

8 Idols are accused, and so are the makers of them. 14 The beginning of idolatry. 23 and the effects thereof. 30 God will punish them that swear falsely by their idols.

14 The beginning of idolatry. 23 and the effects thereof. 30 God will punish them that swear falsely by their idols.

A * man, one preparing himself to sail, and about to pass through the raging waves, calleth

called upon a piece of wood, more rotten then the
I desire that carried him.

2 For verily desire of gain devised I that, and
the workman built it by his skill.

3 But thy providence, O Father, governeth it:
for thou hast made a way in the sea, and a safe
path in the waves:

4 Shewing that thou canst save from all dan-
ger: yea though a man went to sea without art.

5 Nevertheless, thou wouldest not that the
works of thy wisdom should be idle, and there-
fore do men commit their lives to a small piece of
wood, and passing the rough sea in a weak ves-
sel, are saved.

6 * For in the old time also, when the proud
giants perished, the hope of the world governed
by thy hand, escaped in a weak vessel, and left
to all ages a seed of generation.

7 For blessed is the wood whereby righteous-
ness cometh.

8 But that which is made with hands is cur-
sed, as well it, as he that made it: he, because he
made it; and it, because being corruptible, it was
called God.

9 * For the ungodly and his ungodliness are
born alike hateful unto God.

10 For that which is made shall be punished
together with him that made it.

11 Therefore even upon the idols of the Gen-
tiles shall there be a visitation: because in the
creature of God they are become an abominati-
on, and a stumbling block to the souls of men,
and a snare to the feet of the unwise.

12 For the devising of idols was the begin-
ning of spirituall fornication, and the invention of
them the corruption of life.

13 For neither were they from the beginning,
neither shall they be for ever.

14 For by the vain glory of men they entered
into the world, and therefore shall they come short-
ly to an end.

15 For a father afflicted with untimely mourn-
ing, when he hath made an image of his child
soon taken away, now honoured him as a god,
which was then a dead man, and delivered to
those that were under him, ceremonies and sa-
crifices.

16 * Thus in process of time an ungodly cu-
stome grown strong, was kept as a law, and gra-
tious images were worshipped by the command-
ments of kings.

17 And when men could not honour in pres-
ence, because they dwelt farre off, they took the coun-
terfeits of his visage from farre, and made an ex-
press image of a king whom they honoured, to
the end that by this their forwariness, they might
flatter him that was absent, as if he were pre-
sent.

18 Also the singular diligence of the artificer
did help to set forward the ignorant to more super-
stition.

19 For he peradventure willing to please one
in authority, forced all his skill to make the re-
semblance, of the best fashion.

20 And in the multitude assured by the grace
of the work, took him note for a god, which a lit-
tle before was but honoured as a man.

21 And this was an occasion to deceive the
world: for men serving either carnally, or tyran-
nically, did ascribe unto stones and stocks the incom-
prehensible I name.

22 Answerer, this was not enough for them,
that they erred in the knowledge of God, but
whereas they lived in the great waste of igno-
rance, those to great plagues called they gods.

23 For whilst they slew their children in
sacrifices, or used secret ceremonies, or made re-
bellions of strange rites.

24 They kept neither lives nor marriages
any longer undefiled: but either one slew an-
other treacherously, or grievously died by adultery.

25 So that there reigned in all men I debi-
lity, except blood, man slaughter, theft, and
disimulation, corruption, unfaithfulness, cu-
sums, perjury.

26 Disquieting of good men, forgetfulness
of good turns, besting of souls, changing of
kinds, disorder in marriages, adultery, and
shameless uncleanness.

27 For the worshipping of idols is not to be
named, is the beginning, the cause, and the
end of all evil.

28 For either they are mad when they be
merry, or prophetic lie, or live unjustly, or else
lightly forswear themselves.

29 For inasmuch as their trust is in idols,
which have no life: though they swear faithfully,
yet they look not to be hurt.

30 Howbeit for both causes shall they be
justly punished: both because they thought not
well of God, giving heed unto idols, and
also unjustly choose in deceit, despising hol-
iness.

31 For it is not the power of them by whom
they swear: but it is the just vengeance of sin-
ners, that punisheth alwayes the offence of
the ungodly.

CHAP. XV.

1 We do acknowledge the true God. 7 The folly of
idol-makers, 14 and of the enemies of Gods peo-
ple, 15 because besides the idols of the gentiles,
18 they worshipped vile beasts.

But thou, O God, art gracious and true,
long-suffering, and in mercie ordering all
things.

2 For if we sinne we are thine, knowing
thy power: but we will not sinne, knowing
that we are counted thine.

3 For to know thee is perfect righteousness:
yea, to know thy power is the root of immortality.

4 For neither did the malicious intention
of men deceive us, nor an image specked with
bluers colours, the painters fruitless labour.

5 The sight whereof I censured fools to lust
after it, and so they desired the form of a dead
image that hath no breath.

6 And they that make them, they that de-
fire them, and they that worship them, are lo-
vers of evil things, and are worthy to have
such things to trust upon.

7 For the potter tempering soft earth, fash-
ioneth every vessel with much labour for our ser-
vice: yea of the same clay he maketh both the ves-
sels that serve for clean uses, and likewise also all
such as serve to the contrary: but what is the
use of either sort, the potter himself is the judge.

8 And employing his labours lawfully, he ma-
keth a vain god of the same clay, even he which
a little before was made of earth himself, and
within a little while after: returneth to the same
out of the which he was taken, when his life

was first in him shall be demanded.

9 For notwithstanding his care is, not that he
shall have much labour, nor that his life is
short: but chiefly to excell goldsmiths and silvers-
miths, and endeavoureth to do like the workers
in brass, and counteth it his glory to make
countersets of them.

the ship.
the vessel.
the ship.

Genod. 14.
23.

Gen. 6. 4.
and 7. 10.

Psal. 115. 8.
Baruch 6. 4.

Psal. 7. 5.

Is. 10. or by.

Jer. 10. 8.
Abac. 2. 28.
Or, scandals
the trap.

Is. in time.

Is. tyrann.
Is. in sight.

Is. to the
house.

Is. of God.

649
Deut. 18. 10
Jer. 7. 9. and
10. 4.

Or, confes-
sedly.

Or, sects.

Or, names -
the less.

Or, devoted

Or, turneth
a reproach to
the foolish.

Rom. 9. 21.

Luke 12. 20.

Or, be sick,
or die.

10. 27.

10 His heart is as flesh, his hope is as smoke, vile then earth, and his life of less value than clay:

11 Forasmuch as he knew not his Maker, and him that inspired into him an active soul, and breathed in a living spirit.

† Gr. life.

12 But they counted our life a pastime, and our time here a market for gain: for, say they, we must be getting every way, though it be by evil means.

¶ Or, so.

13 For this man that of earthly matter maketh quick images, and graven images, knoweth himself to offend above all others.

14 And all the enemies of the people, that hold them in subjection, are most foolish, and are more miserable than very babes.

¶ Or, aire.

15 For they counted all the tools of the hearthen to be gods: which neither have the use of eyes to see, nor noses to smell, neither ears to hear, nor fingers of hands to handle; and as for their feet, they are slow to go.

16 For man made them, and he that boyroved his own spirit fashioned them: but no man can make a god like unto himself.

17 For being mortal, he wrought a dead thing with wicked hands: for he himself is better than the things which he worshippeth: whereas he lived once, but they never.

18 Yea, they worshipped those beasts also that are most hateful: for being compared together, some are worse than others.

19 Neither are they beautiful, so much as to be desired in respect of beasts: but they went with-out the praise of God, and his blessing.

CHAP. XVI.

2 God gave strange meat to his people, to stirre up their appetite, and vile beasts to their enemies to set it from them. 3 He slung with his serpent, 12 but soon healed them by his word only. 17 The creatures altered their nature, to please Gods people, and to offend their enemies.

¶ Num. 21. 6.
Chap. 11.
15, 16.

Therefore by the like were they punished terribly, and by the multitude of beasts tormenteth.

¶ Num. 11. 3.

2 In stead of which punishment, dealing graciously with thine own people, thou preparedst for them meat of a strange taste, even quails to stirre up their appetite:

3 To the end that they desiring food might for the ugly sight of the beasts sent among them, looke even that which they must needs desire: thus these suffering perimite for a short space, might be made partakers of a strange taste.

4 For it was requisite, that upon them exercising tyrannye, should come perimite which they could not avoid: but to these it should only be shewed how their enemies were tormenters.

¶ Or, thy people.

¶ Num. 21. 6.
1 Cor. 10. 9.

5 For when the horrible fierceness of beasts came upon these, and they perished with the stings of crooked serpents, thy wrath endured not for ever.

¶ Num. 21. 9.

6 But they were troubled for a small season, that they might be admonished, having a signe of salvation, to put them in remembrance of the commandment of thy law.

7 For he that turned himself towards it, was not saved by the thing that he saw: but by thee that art the Saviour of all.

8 And in this thou madest thine enemies confesse, that it is thou who deliverest from all evil.

¶ E. o. 8. 24.
and 10. 4.
Revel. 7. 3.
Sec.

9 For them the bitings of grasshoppers and flies killed, neither was there found any remedy

for their life: for they were worthy to be punished by such.

10 But thy domes not the very teeth of venomous dragons overcome: for thy mercy was ever by them, and heales them.

11 For they were punished, that they should remember thy wrath, and more quickly shew, that not falling into deep forgetfulness, they might be continually mindful of the goodness.

12 For it was neither herb, nor mollifying plaster that restored them to health: but thy word, O Lord, which heales all things.

13 For thou hast power of life and death, thou ledest to the gates of hell, and thyngest up again.

14 A man indeed killed through his malice: and the spirit when it is gone forth returneth not; neither the soul received up, cometh again.

15 But it is not possible to escape thine hand.

16 For the ungodly that denied to know thee, were scourged by the strength of thine arm: with strange rains, hails, and snows: where they persecuted, that they could not avoid, and though fire were they consumed.

17 For which is most to be wondered at, the fire had more force in the water that quenched all things: for the world is lighted for the righteous.

18 For sometime the flame was mitigated that it might not burn up the beasts that were sent against the ungodly: but themselves might see and perceive that they were persecuted with the judgement of God.

19 And at another time it burned even in the midst of water, above the power of fire, that it might destroy the fruits of an unjust land.

20 In stead whereof thou feedest thine own people with angels food, and dost send them from heaven bread prepared without their labour, able to content every mans delight, and agreeing to every taste.

21 For thy sustenance declared thy sweetness unto thy children, and shewing to the appetite of the eater, it self to every mans liking.

22 But snow and ice endured the fire and melted not, that they might know that fire burning in the hail, and sparkling in the rain, did destroy the fruits of the enemies.

23 But this again did even forget his own strength, that the righteous might be nourished.

24 For the creature that beareth thee who art the Maker, increaseth his strength against the ungracious for their punishment, and abaseth his strength for the benefit of such as put their trust in thee.

25 Therefore even then was it altered into all fashions, and was obedient to thy grace that nourisheth all things, according to the desire of them that had need.

26 That thy children, O Lord, whom thou lovest, might know that it is not the growing of fruits that nourisheth man: but that it is thy word which preserveth them that put their trust in thee.

27 For that which was not destroyed of the fire, being warmed with a little sunne-beam, soon melted away.

28 That it might be known that we must present the lumne to give thee thanks, and at the day-spring pray unto thee.

29 For the hope of the unthankfull shall melt away as the winters hoar-frost, and shall run away as unprofitable water.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVII.

- 1 Why the Egyptians were punished with darkness.
 4 The terrors of that darkness. 12 The terrors of an ill conscience.

ED, great are thy judgements, and cannot be expressed: therefore | unnumbered souls have

2 For when unrighteous men thought to oppress the holy nation, being shut up | in their houses, the prisoners of darkness, and fettered with the bonds of a long night, lay | there | | led from the eternall providence.

3 For while they supposed to lie hid in their secret sinnes, they were scattered | under a dark ball of forgetfulness, being horribly astonished, and troubled with (strange) apparitions.

4 For neither might the counter that bid them, keep them from fear: but noises (as of waters) falling down, sounded about them, and sad visions appeared unto them with terrible countenances.

5 So power of the fire might give them light: neither could the bright flames of the starres endure to lighten that horrible night.

6 While there appeared unto them a fire kindled of its self, very dreadful: for being much terrified, they thought the things which they saw, to be worse then the sight they saw not.

7 As for the illusions of art magicke, they were put down, and their vaunting in wisdom was reproved with disgrace.

8 For they that thought to dye away terrors, and troubles from a sick soul, were sick themselves of fear worthy to be laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thing did fear them: yet being scared with beasts that passed by, and hissing of serpents,

10 They died for fear, denying that they saw the aies, which could do no fies be avowed.

11 For wickedness condemned by her own witness, is very timorous, and being pressed with conscience, alwayes foretels her grievous things.

12 For fear is nothing else, but a denying of the succours which reason offereth.

13 And the expectation from within being less, counteth the ignorance more then the cause which bringeth the torment.

14 But they sleeping the same sleep that night, which was indeed intolerable, and which came upon them out of the bottoms of inevitable hell.

15 Were partly bereft with monstrous apparitions, and partly fainted, their heart failing them: for a sudden fear, and not looked for, came upon them.

16 So then, whosoever there fell down, was straitly kept, shut up in a prison, without iron bars.

17 For whereas they were husbandman or shepherd, or a labourer in the | field, he was overtaken, and endured that necessity which could not be avowed: for they were all bound with one chain of darkness.

18 And herbe it were a whistling winde, or a melodious noise of birds among the spreading branches, or a pleasing fall of water running violently,

19 Or a | terrible sound of stones cast down, or a running that could not be seen of skipping beasts, or a roaring voice of most savage wilde beasts, or a rebounding echo, from the hollow mountains: these things made them so drowsy for

20 For the whole world filled with clear light, and none were hindered in their labour.

21 Over them onely was spread an heavie night, an image of that darkness which should afterward receive them: but yet were they unto themselves more grievous then the darkness.

CHAP. XVIII.

- 4 Why Egypt was punished with darkness, and with the death of their children. 18 They themselves saw the cause thereof. 20 God also plagued his own people. 22 By what means that plague was stayed.

Nevertheless, thy saints had a very great light, whose voice they hearing, and not seeing their shape, because they also had not suffered the same things, they comforted them happy.

2 But so: they did not hurt them now, of whom they had been wounded before, they thanked them, and besought them pardon, for that they had been enemies.

3 In fear thereof they gabel them a burning pillar of fire, both to be a guide of the unknown journey, and as a harmless sunne to entertain them honourably.

4 For they were worthy to be deprived of light, and imprisoned in darkness, who had kept the lawes that up by whom the | unchangeable light of the law was to be given unto the world.

5 And when they had determined to slay the babes of the saints, one child being cast forth, and saved, to reprove them, thou tookest away the multitude of their children, and destroyed them altogether in a mighty water.

6 Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that assuredly knowing unto what ends they had given credence, they might afterwards be of good cheer.

7 So of thy people was accepted both the salvation of the righteous, and destruction of the enemies.

8 For whereas thou dost punish our adversaries, by the same thou dost glorifie us: whom thou hast called.

9 For the righteous children of good men did sacrifice secretly, and with one consent made | a holy law that the saints should be like makers of the same good and evil, the fathers now singing out the songs of praise.

10 But on the other side there sounded an ill-according ere of the enemies, and a lamentable noise was carried abroad for children that were beheaded.

11 The master and the servant were punished after one manner: and like as the king to suffer the common person.

12 So they all together had innumerable dead with one kinde of death, neither were the living sufficient to bury them: for in one moment the noblest offspring of them was destroyed.

13 For whereas they would not believe anything, by reason of the incantments, upon the destruction of the first-born, they acknowledged this people to be the enemies of God.

14 For while all things were in quiet silence, and that night was in the midst of her sweet course,

15 Eune Almighty word leapt down from heaven, out of thy royal throne, as a fierce man of warre into the midst of a land of restriction.

16 And brought their unassigned commandment as a sharp sword, and standing up filled all things with death, and it touched the heaven, but it stood upon the earth.

*Exod. 10. 23

*Exod. 13. 21
and 14. 24.
Psal. 78. 14
and 105. 39

|| Or, incorruptible.

*Exod. 24.
24. 25.

*Exod. 11. 46

*Exod. 12.

|| Or, a covenant of God, or league.

See Psal. 50. 5.

*Exod. 11. 5.
and 12. 29.

652
Or, imagina-
tions,

Num. 16. 46

Or, cut off.

Ecc. 1. 28, 6
233

Or, cast out
by intreatie.

17 When suddenly & visions of horrible means
troubled them (say, and terrors came upon them
unlooked for.

18 And one throned here, another there half
dead, shewed the cause of his death.

19 For the means that troubled them did fore-
show this, lest they should perish, and not know
why they were afflicted.

20 Even the casting of death touched the right-
eous also, and there was a destruction of the
multitude in the wilderness: but the wrath cir-
cured not long.

21 For then the blameless man made haste,
and stood forth to defend them; and bringing the
shield of his proper ministerie, even prayer, and
the propitiation of incense, set himself against the
wrath, and so brought the calamitie to an end,
declaring that he was the servant.

22 So he overcame the destroyer, not with
strength of hands, nor force of arms, but with a
word shewed he him that punished, alleading
the oaths and covenants made with the fathers.

23 For when the dead were now fallen down
by heaps one upon another, standing between,
he stayed the wrath, and parted the way to the
living.

24 For in the long garment was the whole
world, and in the four rows of the stones was
the glory of the fathers graves, and thy majestie
upon the multitude of his head.

25 Unto these the destroyer gave place, and
was afraid of them: for it was enough that they
sawly tasted of the wrath.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Why God shewed no mercie to the Egyptians, 3 and
how wonderfully he dealt with his people. 14 The
Egyptians were worse then the Sodomites. 18 The
wonderfull agreement of the creatures to serve Gods
people.

As for the ungodly, wrath came upon them
without mercie unto the end: for he knew
before what they would do.

2 Now that having given them leave to re-
pent, and sent them hastily away, they would
repent and pursue them.

3 For whilst they were yet mourning and
making lamentation at the graves of the dead,
they added another foolish device, and pursued
them as fugitives, whom they had intreated to
be gone.

4 For the destiny, wherof they were worthy,
drew them unto this end, and made them forget
the things that had already happened, that they
might fulfill the punishment which was wanting
to their torment.

5 And that the people might pass a wonder-
full way: but they might finde a strange death.

6 For the whole creature in his proper kinde
was fashioned again anew, learning the peculiar
commandments that were given unto them, that

the children might be kept without hurt.

7 As namely, a cloud shadowing the camp;
and where water stood before, dry land appear-
ed; and out of the Red sea, a way without im-
pediment; and out of the violent stream, a green
field:

8 Wherethrough all the people went: that
were defended with thy hand, seeing thy mar-
vellous strange wonders.

9 For they went at large like hoxen, and leap-
ed like lambs, passing thee, O Lord, who hadst
delivered them.

10 For they were yet mindfull of the things
that were done while they sojourned in the
strange land, how the ground brought forth flies
in stead of cattell, and how the river cast up a
multitude of frogs in stead of fishes.

11 But afterwards they saw a new generati-
on of fowls, when being led with their appetite
they asked delicate meats.

12 For quails came up unto them from the
sea, for their contentment.

13 And punishments came upon the sinners
not without former signs by the force of thun-
ders: for they suffered justly, according to their
own wickedness, inasmuch as they used a more
hard and hateful behaviour towards strangers.

14 For the Sodomites did not receive those
whom they knew not when they came: but these
brought friends into bondage, that had well be-
haved of them.

15 And not onely so, but peradventure some
respect shall be had of those, becaus they used
strangers not friendly.

16 But these very grievously afflicted them
whom they had received with feastings, and were
already made partakers of the same laws with
them.

17 Wherfore even with blindness were these
stricken, as those were at the doors of the right-
eous man: when being compassed about with
horrible great darkness, every one sought the
passage of his own doores.

18 For the elements were changed in them:
themselves by a kinde of harmonie, like as in a plat-
erie notes change the name of the tune, and yet are
alwayes sounds, which may well be perceived by
the sight of the things that have been done.

19 For earthly things were turned into wa-
ter, & the things that befoze down in the water,
now went upon the ground.

20 The fire had power in the water, wher-
ting his own vertue: and the water forgot his
own quenching nature.

21 On the other side, the flames wasted not
the flesh of the corruptible living things, though
they walked therein: neither melted they the kin-
kinde of heavenly meat, that was of nature apt
to melt.

22 For in all things, O Lord, thou didst ma-
gnifie thy people, and glorifie them, neither didst
thou lightly regard them: but didst assist them in
every time and place.

Or, line.

Or, comfort.

Or, by the
elves.

THE WISDOME OF

JESUS the sonne of SIRACH,

Or ECCLESIASTICVS.

¶ A prologue made by an uncertain author.

THis Jesus was the sonne of Sirach, and grand-childe to Jesus of the same name with him: this man therefore lived in the latter times, after the people had been led away captive, and called home again, and almost after all the prophets. Now his grandfather Jesus (as he himself witnesseth) was a man of great diligence and wisdom among the Hebrews, who did not onely gather the grave and short sentences of wise men, that had been before him, but himself also uttered some of his own, full of much understanding and wisdom. When as therefore the first Jesus died, leaving this book almost perfected, Sirach his sonne receiving it after him, left it to his own sonne Jesus, who having gotten it into his hands, compiled it all orderly into one volume, and called it Wisdom, intitling it, both by his own name, his fathers name, and his grandfathers, alluring the hearer by the very name of Wisdom, to have a greater love to the studie of this book. It containeth therefore wise sayings, dark sentences, and parables, and certain particular ancient godly stories of men that pleased God. Also his prayer and song. Moreover, what benefits God had vouchsafed his people, and what plagues he had heaped upon their enemies. This Jesus did imitate Solomon, and was no lesse famous for wisdom and learning, both being indeed a man of great learning, and so reputed also.

Some referre this prologue to Athanasius, because it is found in his synopsis.

¶ Or, collected.

The prologue of the Wisdom of Jesus the sonne of Sirach.

Whereas many and great things have been delivered unto us by the law and the prophets, and by others that have followed their steps, for the which things Israel ought to be commended for learning & wisdom; and whereof not onely the readers must needs become skillfull themselves, but also they that desire to learn, be able to profit them which are without, both by speaking and writing: my grandfather Jesus, when he had much given himself to the reading of the law and the prophets, and other books of our fathers, and had gotten therein good judgement, was drawn on also himself, to write something pertaining to learning and wisdom, to the intent that those which are desirous to learn, and are addicted to these things, might profit much more in living according to the law. Wherefore, let me intreat you to reade it with favour and attention, and to pardon us, wherein we may seem to come short of some words which we have laboured to interpret. For the same things uttered in Hebrew, and translated into another tongue, have not the same force in them: and not onely these things, but the law it self, and the prophets, and the rest of the books, have no small difference, when they are spoken in their own language. For in the eight and thirtieth yeare coming into Egypt, when Euergetes was king, and continuing there some time, I found a book of no small learning: therefore I thought it most necessary for me, to bestow some diligence and travell to interpret it; using great watchfulness, and skill in that space, to bring the book to an end, and set it forth for them also, which in a strange country are willing to learn, being prepared before in manners to live after the law.

¶ Or, of another nation.

† Gr. prophetes.
¶ Or, excellency.
¶ Or, help of learning.

CHAP. I.

- 1 All wisdom is from God. 10 He giveth it to them that love him. 12 The fear of God is full of many blessings. 23 To fear God wisdom is profitable.

King. 3. 9.



1 All wisdom cometh from the Lord, and is with him for ever.
2 And who can number the sand of the sea, and the drops of rain, & the dayes of eternitie?
3 Who can finde out the bright of heaven, and the wealth of the earth, and the deep, & wisdom?

4 Wisdom hath been created before all things, and the understanding of prudence from everlasting.

5 The word of God most high is the fountain of wisdom, and her wayes are everlasting commandments.

6 To whom hath the root of wisdom been revealed: or who hath knowen her wise counseils?

7 Unto whom hath the knowledge of wisdom been made manifest: and who hath understood her great experience?

8 There is one wise and greatly to be feared; the Lord sitting upon his throne.

9 He created her, and saw her, and numbered her, and poured her out upon all his works.

10 She is with all flesh according to his gift, and

* Rom. 11.

34.

654

and he hath given her to them that love him.

11 The fear of the Lord is honour, and glory, and gladness, and a crown of rejoicing.

12 The fear of the Lord maketh a merry heart, and giveth joy and gladness, and a long life.

|| Or, shall be blessed.

* Prov. 1.7.
Psal. 111.10.

13 Whoso feareth the Lord, it shall go well with him at the last, and he shall finde favour in the day of his death.

14 * To fear the Lord, is the beginning of wisdom: and it was created with the faithful in the womb.

* 2. Chro. 20.
21.

15 She hath built an everlasting foundation with men, and she shall continue * with their seed.

16 To fear the Lord, is fulness of wisdom, and filleth men with her fruits.

17 She filleth all their house with things desirable, and the garners with her increase.

18 The fear of the Lord, is a crown of wisdom, making peace a perfect health to flourish: both which are the gifts of God: and it enlargeth their rejoicing that love him.

19 Wisdom raineth down skill and knowledge of understanding, and exalteth them to honour that hold her fast.

20 The root of wisdom is to fear the Lord, and the branches thereof are long life.

21 The fear of the Lord hath away sinnes: and where it is present, it turneth away wrath.

|| Or, escape punishment.

22 A furious man cannot || be justified, for the fury of his fury shall be his destruction.

23 A patient man will hear for a time, and afterward joy shall spring up unto him.

24 He will hide his words for a time, and the lips of many shall declare his wisdom.

25 The parables of knowledge are in the treasures of wisdom: but godliness is an abomination to a sinner.

26 If thou desire wisdom, keep the commandments, and the Lord shall give her unto thee.

27 For the fear of the Lord is wisdom and instruction: and faith and meekness are his delight.

|| Or, be not disobedient
10.

28 Distrust not the fear of the Lord when thou art poor: and come not unto him with a double heart.

29 Be not an hypocrite in the sight of men, and take good heed what thou speakest.

30 Treat not thy self, lest thou fall, and bring dishonour upon thy soul, and so God discover thy secrets, & call thee down in the midst of the congregation, because thou camest not in truth to the fear of the Lord, but thy heart is full of deceit.

CHAP. II.

1 God's servants must look for trouble, and be patient, and trust in him. 2 For no man can do so.

3 But they that fear the Lord, will do so.

* Matth. 4.1.
2 Tim. 3.12.
1 Pet. 4.12.
|| Or, have not.M^D some, if thou come to serve the Lord, prepare thy soul for temptation.

2 Set thy heart aright, and constantly endure, and make not haste in time of trouble.

3 Leave unto him, and depart not away, that thou mayest be increased at the last end.

4 Whosoever is brought upon thee, take cheerfully, and be patient when thou art changed to a low estate.

* Will. 3.6.
Prov. 17.3.

5 * For gold is tried in the fire, and acceptable men in the furnace of adversity.

6 Believe in him, and he will help thee, order thy way aright, and trust in him.

7 Be that fear the Lord, wait for his mercy, and go not aside, lest ye fall.

8 Be that fear the Lord, believe him, and your reward shall not fail.

9 Be that fear the Lord, hope for good, and for everlasting joy and mercy.

10 Look at the generations of men, and see: * did any trust in the Lord, and was confounded? or did any abide in his fear, and was forsaken: or whom did he ever despise, that called upon him?

* Psal. 34.9.

11 For the Lord is full of compassion & mercy, long-suffering, and very pitiful, and forgetteth sinnes, and saveth in time of affliction.

12 Who be to fearfull hearts, and faint hands, and the sinner that goeth two ways.

13 Who unto him that is faint-hearted, for he believeth not, therefore shall he not be defended.

14 Who unto you that have lost patience: and what wilt ye do when the Lord shall visit you?

15 They that fear the Lord, will not disobey his word, and * they that love him, will keep his lawes.

* John 14.23

16 They that fear the Lord, will seek that which is well-pleasing unto him, and they that love him shall be filled with the law.

17 They that fear the Lord, will prepare their hearts, and humble their souls in his sight.

18 Sayings, * will fall into the hands of the Lord, and not into the hands of men: for as his majesty is, so is his mercy.

CHAP. III.

1 Children must honour and help both their parents. 2 We may not desire to know all things. 3 The incorrigible must needs perish. 30 Almes are rewarded.

H^Ere me your father, O children, and do thereafter, that ye may be safe.

2 For the Lord hath given * the father honour over the children, and hath confirmed the authority of the mother over the sounes.

* Exod. 20.

3 Whoso honoureth his father, maketh an atonement for his sinnes.

Deut. 5.16.

4 And he that honoureth his mother, is as one that layeth up treasure.

|| Or, judgement.

5 Whoso honoureth his father, shall have joy of his own children, and when he maketh his prayer, he shall be heard.

6 He that honoureth his father, shall have a long life, and he that is obedient unto the Lord, shall be a comfort to his mother.

7 He that feareth the Lord, will honour his father, and will do service unto his parents, as to his masters.

8 * Honour thy father and mother, both in word and deed, that a blessing may come upon thee from them.

* Verse 2.

9 For the * blessing of the father establisheth the houses of children, but the curse of the mother rooteth out foundations.

* Gen. 27.27.

10 Glory not in the dishonour of thy father, for thy fathers dishonour is no glory unto thee.

Deut. 32.1.

11 For the glory of a man, is from the honour of his fathers: and a mother in dishonour, is a reproach unto the children.

12 Thy sonne, help thy father in his age, and relieve him not as long as he liveth.

13 And if his understanding fail, have patience with him, and despise him not when thou art in the full strength.

14 For the relieving of thy father shall not be forgotten: and in stead of sinnes it shall be added to build thee up.

15 In the day of thine affliction it shall be remembered, thy sinnes also shall melt away, as the ice in the salt water in winter.

|| Or, in all thine ability.

16 He

* Phil. 2. 3.

* Psal. 25. 9.

14.

* Prov. 25. 27

Rom. 12. 3.

for the
proud man is
reheated
by his
punishment.

* Psal. 41. 7.

for

Dom. 4. 27.

Matth. 5. 7.

for him that
speaketh.

16 Be that loveth his father, is not a blasphemer, and he that loveth his mother, is not a blasphemer.

17 The Lord is an enemy to the proud, and he that loveth him, shall be beloved of him that is his opposer.

18 The greater thou art, the more humble thyself, and thou shalt finde favour before the Lord.

19 Many are in high place, and of renown: but * mysteries are revealed unto the meek.

20 For the power of the Lord is great, and he is honoured of the lowly.

21 * Seek not out the things that are too hard for thee, neither search the things that are above thy strength.

22 But what is commanded thee, think thereupon with reverence, for it is not needfull for thee to see with thine eyes the things that are in secret.

23 Be not curious in unnecessary matters: for more things are shewed unto thee, then men understand.

24 For many are deceived by their own vain opinion, and an evil suspicion hath overthroned their judgement.

25 Without eyes thou shalt want light: professe not the knowledge therefore that thou hast not.

26 A stubborn heart shall fare evil at the last: and he that loveth danger shall perish therein.

27 An obstinate heart shall be laden with sorrows, and the wicked man shall hear shame upon shame.

28 In the punishment of the proud there is no remedy: for the plant of wickedness hath taken root in him.

29 The heart of the prudent will understand a parable, and an attentive care is the desire of a wise man.

30 * Whatsoever will quench a flaming fire, and almes maketh an atonement for sinnes.

31 And be that requiteth good turns, is mindful of that which may come hereafter: and when he falleth he shall finde a stay.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We may not despise the * poore on fatherlesse, 21 but seek for wisdom, 20 and not be ashamed of some thing, nor gainsay the truth, 30 nor be as lions in our houses.

Momme, defraud not the poore of his living, and make not the needy eyes to wait long.

2 Make not an hungry soul sorrowfull, neither provoke a man in his distresse.

3 Add not more trouble to an heart that is heaved, and deferre not to give to him that is in need.

4 Reject not the supplication of the afflicted, neither turn away thy face from a poore man.

5 Turn not away thine eye from the needy, and give him none occasion to curse thee:

6 For if he curse thee in the bitterness of his soul, his prayer shall be heard of him that made him.

7 Get thy self the love of the congregation, and bow thy head to a great man.

8 Let it not grieve thee to bow down thine ear to the poore, and give him a friendly answer with meekness.

9 Deliver him that suffereth wrong, from the hand of the oppressor, and be not faint-hearted when thou standest in judgement.

10 Be as a father unto the fatherlesse, and in stead of an husband unto their mother: so shalt

thou be as the house of the most high, and he shall love thee more then thy mother doth.

11 Withdome traineth her children, and teacheth both of them that seek her.

12 He that loveth her, loveth life, and they that seek to her early, shall be filled with joy.

13 He that holdeth her fast, shall inherit glory, and whosoever she entereth, the Lord will bless.

14 They that seek her shall minister to the holy One, and them that love her, the Lord doth love.

15 Whoso giveth ears unto her, shall judge the nations: and he that attendeth unto her, shall dwell securely.

16 If a man commit himself unto her, he shall inherit her: and his generation shall hold her in possession.

17 For at the first she will walk with him by crooked wayes, and bying fear and dread upon him, and torment him with her discipline, until he may trust his soul, and try him by her laws.

18 When will she return the straight way unto him, and comfort him, and shew him her secrets.

19 But if he go wrong, she will forsake him, and give him over to his own ruin.

20 Discreet is the opportunitie, and beware of evil, and be not ashamed when it concerneth the soul.

21 For there is a shame that bringeth shame, and there is a shame which is glory and grace.

22 Accept no person against thy soul, and let not the reverence of any man cause thee to fall.

23 And refrain not to speak, when there is occasion to do good, and hide not thy wisdoms in thy beauty.

24 For by speech wisdom shall be known, and learning by the word of the tongue.

25 In no wise speak against the truth, but be ashamed of the error of thine ignorance.

26 Be not ashamed to confesse thy sinnes, and force not the course of the river.

27 Make not thy self an underling to a foolish man, neither accept the person of the mighty.

28 Strive for the truth unto death, and the Lord shall fight for thee.

29 Be not hasty in thy tongue, and in thy words slack and remiss.

30 Be not as a lion in thy house, nor franticke among thy servants.

31 Let not thine hand be stretched out to receive, and that when thou thoudest it repay.

CHAP. V.

1 We must not presume of our wealth and strength, 6 nor of the mercy of God to sinne. 9 We must not be double-sunged, 12 nor answer without knowledge.

Set not thy heart upon thy goods, and say not, * I have enough for my life.

2 Follow not thine own minde, & thy stringed to walk in the wayes of thy heart:

3 And say not, Who shall controule me for my works: for the Lord will surely revenge thy sins.

4 Say not, I have sinned, and what harm hath happened unto me for the Lord is long suffering, he will in no wise let thee go.

5 Concerning supplication, * be not without fear to adde sinne unto sinne.

6 And say not, His mercy is great, he will be pacified for the multitude of my sinnes: * for mercy and wrath come from him, and his indignation resteth upon sinners.

7 Make no tarrying to turn to the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for suddenly shall the wrath

for, is the
sanctuarie.

for, in time
of saving.

for, and strive
not against
the stream.

for, give.

* Luk. 12. 35.

* Chap. 21. 1.

* Chap. 16.

13.

* Prov. 10. 2.
and 11. 4.
Ezek 7. 19.

mouth of the Lord come forth, and in the country thou shalt be destroyed, and perish in the day of vengeance.

8 * Set not thine heart upon goods unjustly gotten, for they shall not profit thee in the day of calamity.

9 * Know not with every wind, and go not into every way: for so doth the sinner that hath a double tongue.

10 * Be steadfast in thy understanding, and let thy word be the same.

* Jam. 1. 19.

11 * Be swift to hear, and let thy life be sincere, and with patience give answer.

12 If thou hast understanding, answer thy neighbour: if not, lay thy hand upon thy mouth.

13 Honour and shame is in talk: and the tongue of man is his fall.

14 * He not called a whisperer, and life not in wait with thy tongue: for a foul shame is upon the chief, and an evil condemnation upon the double tongue.

15 * Be not ignorant of any thing, in a great matter: for a small.

CHAP. VI.

2 Do not extoll thine own wisdom, 7 but make choice of a friend, 18 Seek wisdom betimes: 20 it is grievous to some, 28 yet the fruits thereof are pleasant, 35 Be ready to hear wise men.

I F head of a friend, become not an enemy, for [thereby] thou shalt inherit an ill name, shame and reproach: even so shall a sinner that hath a double tongue.

2 * Extoll not thy self in the counsel of thine own heart: that thy soul be not torn in pieces as a bull [straying alone.]

3 * Thou shalt eat up thy leaves, and lose thy fruit, and leave thy self as a dry tree.

4 A wicked soul shall destroy him that hath it, and shall make him to be laughed to scorn of his enemies.

† Gr. a sweet throat.

5 † Sweet language will multiply friends, and a fair speaking tongue will increase kinde greetings.

6 Be in peace with many, nevertheless have but one counsellor of a thousand.

† Or, get him in the time of trouble.

7 If thou wouldest get a friend, † probe him first, and be not hasty to credit him.

8 For some man is a friend for his own occasion, and will not abide in the day of thy trouble.

9 And there is a friend, who being turned to enemy and strife, will discover thy reproach.

* Chap. 37. 5.

10 * Again some friend is a companion at the table, and will not continue in the day of thy affliction.

11 But in thy prosperity he will be as thy self, and will be bold over thy servants.

12 If thou be brought low, he will be against thee, and will hide himself from thy face.

13 Separate thy self from thine enemies, and take heed of thy friends.

14 A faithful friend is a strong defence: and he that hath found such an one, hath found a treasure.

15 Nothing doth counterball a faithful friend, and his excellency is unvaluable.

16 A faithful friend is the medicine of life, and they that fear the Lord shall find him.

17 * Who feareth the Lord shall direct his friendship aright: for as he is, so shall his neighbour be also.

18 * By sonne, gather instruction from thy youth up: so shall thou hide wisdom till thine old age.

19 Come unto her as one that ploweth and soweth, and wait for her good fruits, for thou shalt not toil much in labouring about her, but thou shalt eat of her fruits right soon.

20 * She is very unpleasant to the unlearned: he that is without understanding, will not remain with her.

† Or, heart.

21 * She will lie upon him as a * mighty stone of trial, and he will cast her from him ere it be long.

* Zech. 13.

22 For wisdom is according to her name, and she is not manifest unto many.

23 Give ear, my sonne, receive my advice, and refuse not my counsel.

24 And put thy feet into her fetters, and thy neck into her chain.

† Cr. collat. Matt. 11. 28.

25 * Bowe * down thy shoulder, and bear her, and be not grieved with her bonds.

26 Come unto her with thy whole heart, and keep her ways with all thy power.

27 Search, and seek, and she shall be made known unto thee: and when thou hast got hold of her, let her not go.

28 For at the last thou shalt finde her rest, and that shall be turned to thy joy.

29 Then shall her fetters be a strong defence for thee, and her chains a robe of glory.

30 For there is a golden ornament upon her, and her hands are purple lace.

† Or, a ribbon of blew silk. Num. 15. 38.

31 Thou shalt put her on as a robe of honour: and shalt put her about thee as a crown of joy.

32 * By sonne, if thou wilt, thou shalt be taught: and if thou wilt apply thy mind, thou shalt be prudent.

33 If thou love to hear, thou shalt receive understanding: and if thou love thine ear, thou shalt be wise.

34 Stand in the multitude of the * elders, and cleave unto him that is wise.

* Chap. 8. 9.

35 Be willing to hear every goodly discourse, and let not the parables of understanding escape thee.

36 And if thou seekest a man of understanding, get thee betimes unto him, and let thy foot wear the steps of his door.

37 Let thy mind be upon the ordinances of the Lord, and * meditate continually in his commandments: he shall establish thine heart, and give thee wisdom at thine own desire.

* Psal. 1. 2.

CHAP. VII.

1 We are deborted from sinne, 4 From ambition, 8 presumption, 10 and fainting in prayer: 12 from lying and backbiting, 18 How to esteem a friend: 19 a good wife: 20 a servant: 22 our cattell: 23 our children and parents: 31 the Lord and his priests: 32 the poore and those that mourn.

DO no evil, so shall no harm come unto thee. Depart from the unjust, and iniquity shall turn away from thee.

3 * By sonne, looke not upon the fierceness of unrighteousness, and thou shalt not reap them evilfold.

4 Seek not of the Lord preeminence, neither of the king the seat of honour.

5 * Justifie not thy self before the Lord, and boast not of thy wisdom before the king.

* Job. 9. 30. Psal. 143. 2. Eccles. 7. 16. Luk. 18. 11.

6 Seek not to be judge, being not able to take away iniquitie, lest at any time thou fear the person of the mighty, and lay a stumbling block in the way of the upright.

7 * Stand not against the multitude of a city, and

and then thou shalt not cast the life upon among the people.

8 Smite not one sinne upon another, for in one thou shalt not be unpunished.

9 Say not, God will look upon the multitude of my oblations, and when I offer to the most high God, he will accept it.

10 Be not faint-hearted when thou makest thy prayer, and neglect not to give thanks.

11 Laugh no man to scorn in the bitterness of his soul: for there is one which humbly and exaltery.

12 Dress not a lie against thy brother: neither do the like to thy friend.

13 Use not to make any manner of lie for the custom thereof is not good.

14 Use not many words in a multitude of elders, and make not much babbling when thou prayest.

15 Hate not laborious work, neither husbandry, which the most high hath ordained.

16 Remember not thyself among the multitude of sinners, but remember that wrath will not last long.

17 Humble thy soul greatly: for the vengeance of the ungodly is fire and weapons.

18 Change not a friend for any good by no means: neither a faithful brother for the gold of Egypt.

19 Forgo not a wife and good woman: for her grace is above gold.

20 Because thy servant wrought truly, entreat him not evil, nor the hireling that bestoweth himself wholly for thee.

21 Let thy soul love a good servant, and be afraid him not of liberty.

22 Hast thou cattell? have an eye to them: and if they be for thy profit, keep them with thee.

23 Hast thou children? instruct them, and bote both their neck from their youth.

24 Hast thou daughters? have a care of their body, and shew not thyself cheerful toward them.

25 Marry thy daughter, and so shalt thou have performed a weighty matter: but give her to a man of understanding.

26 Hast thou a wife after thy mind? forsake her not, but give not thyself over to a light woman.

27 Honour thy father with thy whole heart, and forget not the servants of thy mother.

28 Remember that thou wast begot of them, and how canst thou recompense them the things that they have done for thee?

29 Fear the Lord with all thy soul, and reverence his priests.

30 Love him that made thee with all thy strength, and forsake not his ministers.

31 Fear the Lord, and honour the priest: and give him his portion, as it is commanded thee, the first-fruits, and the trespass-offering, and the gift of the shoulders, and the sacrifice of sanctification, and the first-fruits of the holy things.

32 And stretch thine hand unto the poor, that thy blessing may be perfected.

33 A gift hath grace in the sight of every man living, and for the dead remain it not.

34 Fail not to be with them that weep, and mourn with them that mourn.

35 Be not slow to visit the sick: for that shall make thee to be beloved.

36 Whatsoever thou takest in hand remember the end, and thou shalt never do amiss.

1 Whom we may not strive with: 2 nor despise, 16 me provoke, 15 nor have to do with.

Write not with a mighty man, lest thou fall into his hands.

2 Be not at variance with a rich man, lest he overweigh thee for gold: hath destroyed many, and perverted the hearts of kings.

3 Write not with a man that is full of tongue, and heap not wood upon his fire.

4 Write not with a rude man lest thy ancestors be disgraced.

5 Reproach not a man that turned from sinne, but remember that we are all worthy of punishment.

6 Dishonour not a man in his old age: for even some of us are old.

7 Rejoice not over thy greatest enemy being dead, but remember that we die all.

8 Despite not the discourse of the wise, but acquaint thyself with their proverbs, for of them thou shalt learn instruction, and how to serve great men with ease.

9 Write not the discourse of the elders: for they also learned of their fathers, and of them thou shalt learn understanding, and to give answer as need requirer.

10 Smite not the coals of a sinner, lest thou be burnt with the flame of his fire.

11 Rise not up (in anger) at the presence of an injurious person, lest he lie in wait to entrap thee in thy words.

12 Lend not unto him that is mightier than thyself: for if thou lendest him, count it but lost.

13 Be not surety above thy power: for if thou be surety, take care to pay it.

14 Go not to law with a judge, for they will judge for him according to his honour.

15 Label not by the way with a bold fellow, lest he become grievous unto thee: for he will do according to his own will, and thou shalt perish with him through his folly.

16 Write not with an angry man, and go not with him into a solitary place: for blood is as nothing in his sight, and where there is no help, he will overthrow thee.

17 Consult not with a fool, for he cannot keep counsel.

18 Do no secret thing before a stranger, for then knowest not what he will bring forth.

19 Open not thine heart to every man, lest he requite thee with a speech turn.

CHAP. IX.

1 We are advised how to use our wives, 3 What women to avoid, 10 And not to change an old friend.

13 Not to be familiar with men in authority: 14 How to know our neighbours: 15 And to converse with wise men.

Be not jealous over the wife of thy bosom, and teach her not an evil lesson against thyself.

2 Give not thy soul unto a woman to set her foot upon thy substatice.

3 Meet not with an harlot lest thou fall into her snare.

4 Use not much the company of a woman that is a singer, lest thou be taken with her empty.

5 Chase not on a maid, that thou fall not by those things that are precious in her.

6 Chase

4Gr. plough not.

Math. 6.57

for vain repetition.

for created.

Levit. 19.13.

Deut. 25.4.

for, hateful.

Deut. 15. 10, 14, thy liberty.

Math. 5.35, Chap. 31.6.

Or, of an evil tongue.

Gal. 6.2, 2 Cor. 3.6, Levit. 19.13.

Or, for thy mouth.

Or, opinion, Genes. 4.2.

Prov. 22.29.

Or, played upon instruments.

63

Eccl. 10. 13.
Judith 10. 19.

6. *Give not thy soul unto fools; that thou mayest not have inheritance.*

7. *Look not about thee in the streets of the city; neither wander thou in the solitary places thereof.*

8. *Turn away thine eye from a beautiful woman; and look not upon another's beauty; for many have been deceived by the beauty of a woman, for her bewitching love is as death to a first.*

9. *Get not at all with another man's wife; nor sit down with her in thine arms; and spend not thy money with her as the wine; lest thine heart incline unto her, and so through thy desire thou shalt into destruction.*

10. *Rejoice not in an old friend; for the new is not comparable to him: a new friend is as new wine; when it is old, thou shalt drink it with pleasure.*

11. *Chase not the glory of a sinner; for thou knowest not what shall be his end.*

12. *Delight not in the thing that the ungobly have planted in; but remember they shall not go unpunished into their grave.*

13. *Keep thee farre from the man that hath power to kill; to whom thou dost owe the fear of death; and if thou come unto him, make no fault; lest he take away thy life suddenly: remember that thou goest in the midst of thorns; and that thou shalt walk upon the barbedness of the city.*

14. *As near as thou canst, get at the neighbour, and speak with the wife.*

15. *Let thy talk be with the wife, and all thy communication in the lap of the most high.*

16. *Thou shalt not know the way of the man that is in the power of the Lord.*

17. *For the hand of the artificer, the work shall be commended; and the work of the people, for his speech.*

18. *A man of an ill tongue is dangerous in his city, and he that is rash in his talk shall be hated.*

CHAP. X.

1. *The commodities of a wise ruler, 4. God setteth him up, 7. The inconveniences of pride, injustice, and covetousness, 12. What God hath done to the proud, 19. Who shall be honoured, 29. and who not.*

A wise judge will instruct his people, and the government of a prudent man is well ordered.

2. *As the judge of the people is himself, so are his officers; and the manner of man, the ruler of the city is: such are all they that dwell therein.*

3. *An unjust king destroyed his people, but through the wisdom of them, they are in authority; for the city shall be inhabited.*

4. *The power of the earth is in the hand of the Lord, and in due time he will set over it one that is profitable.*

5. *In the hand of God is the prosperity of man; and up to every peak of the firmament he layeth his hand.*

6. *Be not hated to thy neighbour for envy wrong, and do nothing at all by injurious practices.*

7. *Wine is hateful before God; and man; and by both hath one committed iniquity.*

8. *Because of unrighteous dealings, injuries, and riches got by deceit, the kingdom is transferred from one people to another.*

9. *Wine is earth and ashes powder: there is not a more wicked thing, than a covetous man:*

for such an one turneth his own soul to hell, and his house shall be left, he saileth away his wealth.

10. *The physician turneth to a long disease, and he that is in day a king, tomorrow shall not be.*

11. *For when a man is dead, he shall inherit corruption, beasts and worms.*

12. *The beginning of pain is, when one departeth from God, and his heart is turned away from his Maker.*

13. *For wine is the beginning of strife, and he that hath it shall pour out abomination; and therefore the Lord brought upon them strange calamities, and overthrew them utterly.*

14. *The Lord hath cast down the thrones of proud princes, and set up the meek in their stead.*

15. *The Lord hath plucked up the roots of the proud nations, and planted the lowly in their place.*

16. *The Lord overthroweth countries of the heathen, and destroyed them to the foundations of the earth.*

17. *He took some of them away, and destroyed them, and hath made their memorial to cease from the earth.*

18. *Wine was not made for men, nor furious anger for them that are born of a woman.*

19. *They that fear the Lord are a pure seed, and they that love him, an honourable fruit; they that regard not the law, are a dishonourable seed; they that despise the commandments, are a reproachable seed.*

20. *Amongst death, he that is chief is honourable, so are they that fear the Lord in his eyes.*

21. *The fear of the Lord good before, the obtaining of authority; but diligence and piety is the lasting thereof.*

22. *Whether he be rich, noble, or poor, their glory is the fear of the Lord.*

23. *It is not meet to believe the words of him that hath understanding, neither is it convenient to magnify a small man.*

24. *Great men, and judges, and potentates shall be honoured, yet is there more of them, greater than be that follow the Lord.*

25. *Unto the servants that in will shall they that are free do service; and he that hath knowledge, shall not grudge when he is rewarded.*

26. *Be not overmuch in doing the business, and do not thyself in the time of thy office.*

27. *Better is he that laboureth and aboundeth in all things, than he that honoureth himself, and longeth there.*

28. *My son, glorify thyself in meanness, and give it honour according to the dignity thereof.*

29. *Who will justify him that standeth against his own heart, and who will honour him that dishonoureth his own life?*

30. *What man is honoured by his staff, and the rich man is honoured by his riches.*

31. *He that is honoured in poverty, how much more in riches; and he that is dishonourable in riches, how much more in poverty?*

CHAP. XI.

1. *Whereby we may know for our selves, 8. not answerably, 10. not meddle with many matters, 12. Wealth and all things else are from God, 24. Bring not of thy wealth, 29. nor bring every man into thy house.*

Whereby we may know for our selves, that is of low degree, and make him to be among great men.

Or, unstable generation.

Or, principal.

Prov. 17. 1.

2. Sam. 13. 13.

Prov. 13. 9.

Or, of the lowly.
Ger. 41. 49.
Dan. 4. 3.

2. Cor.

15 For a whistle he will abide with thee, but if thou begin to fall, he will not tarry.

Jer. 41. 6.

16 An enemy speaketh sweetly with his lips, but in his heart he imagineth how to throw thee into a pit: he will tarry with his eyes, but if he find opportunity, he will not be satisfied with blood.

On Supplant.

17 If adversity come upon thee, thou shalt know him there first, and though he pretend to help thee, yet shall he undermine thee.

18 He will shake his head, and clap his hands, and whisper much, and change his countenance.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Keep not company with the proud, or a mightier than thy self. 15 Likewill to like. 21 The difference between the rich and the poor. 25 A mans heart will change his countenance.

Deut. 7. 3.

HW that toucheth rich shall be defiled therewith, and he that hath fellowship with a proud man, shall be like unto him.

2 Burden not thy self above thy power, whilst thou livest, and have not fellowship with one that is mightier and richer than thy self. For how agree the kettle and the earthen pot together? for if the one be smitten against the other, it shall be broken.

For this shall smite against is and be broken.

3 The rich man hath done wrong, and yet he thinketh himself right: the poor is wronged, and he must intercede also.

4 Althou be for his profit, he will use thee: but if thou have nothing, he will forsake thee.

5 If thou have any thing, he will live with thee: yea, he will make thee bare, and will not be loy to it.

6 If he have need of thee, he will deceive thee, and smile upon thee, and put thee in hope, he will speak thee fair, and say, what wantedst thou?

7 And he will shame thee by his means, until he have broken thee by twice or thrice, and at the last he will laugh thee to scorn: afterward when he seeth thee, he will forsake thee, and shake his hand at thee.

He by thy simplicity.

8 Beware that thou be not deceived, and brought down in thy justice.

9 If thou be invited of a mighty man, withhold thy self, and so much the more will he invite thee.

10 Bless thou not upon him, lest thou be put back, stand not face off, lest thou be forgotten.

For forbear not, but,

11 Affect not to be made equal unto him in talk, I and deceive not his many words: for with much communication will he tempt thee, and smiling upon thee will get out the secrets.

12 But cruelly he will lay up thy words, and will not spare to do thee hurt, and to put thee in pain.

13 Observe and take good heed, for thou wastest in peril of thy oversteering: when thou hearest these things, awake in thy sleep.

14 Love the Lord all thy life, and call upon him for thy salvation.

15 Every heart loveth his like, and every man loveth his neighbour.

16 All flesh conducteth according to kinds, and a man will cleave to his like.

17 What fellowship hath the wolf with the lambs? so the sinner with the good.

18 What agreement is there between the hyena and a dove, and what peace between the rich and the poor?

19 As the better ass is the lions prey in the wilderness, so the rich eat up the poor.

20 As the proud bare humility: so doeth the rich abhorre the poor.

21 A rich man beginning to fall, is held up of his friends: but a poor man being down, is thrust also away by his friends.

22 When a rich man is fallen, he hath many helpers: he speaketh things not to be spoken, and yet men justify him: the poor man silep, and yet they rebuke him too: he speaketh wisely, and could have no place.

23 When a rich man speaketh, every man holdeth his tongue, and look what he saith, they err all to the clouds: but if the poor man speak, they say, what fellow is this? and if he stumble, they will help to overthrow him.

24 Riches are good unto him that hath no sinne, and poverty is evil in the mouth of the maggot.

25 The heart of a man changeth his countenance, whether it be for good or evil: and a counsellor maketh a cheerful countenance.

26 A cheerful countenance is a token of a heart that is in prosperity, and the finding out of parables is a wearisome labour of the minde.

CHAP. XIV.

1 A good conscience maketh men happy. 5 The niggard doth grieve none. 13 But do thou good, 20 Men are happy, that draw near to wisdom.

Blessed is the man that hath not slept with his mouth, and is not pitched with the flattery of sinners.

* Chap. 19. 16, and 25. 8. James 3. 2. Or, sorrow.

2 Blessed is he whose conscience hath not condemned him, and who is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.

3 Riches are not comely for a mighty man, and what should an envious man do with money?

4 He that gathereth by demanding his neighbour's, gathereth for others that shall spend his goods violently.

5 He that is evil to himself, to whom will he be good? he shall not take pleasure in his goods.

6 There is none worse then he that envieth himself: and this is a recompense of his wickedness.

7 And if he doth good, he doeth it unwillingly, and at the last he will declare his wickedness.

8 The envious man hath a wicked eye, he turneth away his face, and despiseth men.

9 A covetous mans eye is not satisfied with his portion, and the iniquity of the wicked dieth up his soul.

* Prov. 17. 20.

10 A wicked eye envieth [his] bread, and he is a niggard at his table.

11 Ify some, according to thy ability do good to thy self, and give the Lord his due offering.

12 Remember that death will not be long in coming, and that the covenant of the grave is not broken unto thee.

13 Do good unto thy friend before thou die, and according to thy ability stretch out thy hand and give to him.

* Tob. 4. 7. Luk. 14. 13.

14 Demand not thy self of the good day, and let not the part of a good desire overpass thee.

109 the feast day.

15 Shalt thou not leave thy travels unto another? and the labours to be divided by lot?

16 Give, and take, and sanctifie thy soul, for there is no seeking of dainties in the grave.

17 All flesh washed oil as a garment: for the covenant from the beginning is, Thou shalt die the death.

* Isa. 40. 4. James 1. 10. 1. Pet. 1. 24.

18 All of the green leaves on a thorn tree, and

23 He that is without understanding, will think upon vain things; and a foolish man erring, imagineth follies.

24 They taught, teachen unto me, and learn knowledge, and mark my words with the heart.

25 I will teach forth doctrine in weight, and declare his knowledge exactly.

26 The words of the Lord are none in judgment from the beginning; and from the time he made them, he disposed the parts thereof.

27 He garnished his words for ever, and in his hand are the riches of them unto all generations: they neither labour nor are weary, nor cease from their words.

28 None of them hindereth another, and they shall never disobey his words.

29 After this the Lord looked upon the earth, and filled it with his blessings.

30 Doing all manner of living things hath he covered the face thereof, and they shall return in to it again.

CHAP. XVII.

1 How God created and furnished man. 14 Avoid all sin: 19 For God seeth all things. 25 Turn to him while thou livest.

The Lord created man of the earth, and turned him into it again.

2 He gave them few days, and a short time, and to use also over the things therein.

3 He endued them with strength by themselves, and made them according to his image.

4 And put the fear of man upon all flesh, and gave him dominion over beasts and fowls.

5 They received the use of the five operations of the Lord, and in the sixth place he imparted them understanding, and in the seventh, speech, an interpreter of the cogitations thereof.

6 Counsel, and a tongue, and eyes, ears, and a heart, gave he them to understand.

7 Therefore, he filled them with the knowledge of understanding, and showed them good and evil.

8 He set his eye upon their hearts, that he might know them the greatness of his works.

9 He gave them to glory in his marvellous acts for ever, that they might declare his works with understanding.

10 And the elect shall praise his holy name.

11 Before this, he gave them understanding, and the law of life for an abiding.

12 He made an everlasting covenant with them, and showed them his judgements.

13 Their eyes saw the majesty of his glory, and their ears heard his glorious voice.

14 And he said unto them, Beware of all unrighteousness, and be ye every man commandment concerning his neighbour.

15 Their ways are clear before him, and shall not be hid from his eyes.

16 Every man from his youth is given to evil, neither could they make so themselves fleshy hearts for stone.

17 For in the division of the nations of the whole earth, he set a ruler over every people, but Israel is the Lord's portion.

18 As soon as his first-born, he nourished with discipline, and giving him the light of his love, doth not forsake him.

19 Therefore all their works are as the sun, before him, and his eyes are continually upon their ways.

20 None of their unrighteous deeds are hid from him, but all their sinners are before the Lord.

21 But the Lord being gracious, and knowing his wickedness, neither left nor forsook them, but spared them.

22 The times of a man is as a signet with him, and he will keep the good deeds of man, as the apple of the eye, and give repentance to his sinners and daughters. * Chap. 29, 12, 13.

23 Afterwards he will rise up and reward them, and render their recompense upon their heads. * Math. 25, 34, 35.

24 But unto them that repent, he granted them return, and comforted those that fasted in patience. * Acts 3, 19.

25 Return unto the Lord, and forsake thy sinnes, make thy prayer before his face, and of his mercy shall he be merciful. * Jer. 3, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19.

26 Turn again to the most High, and turn away from iniquity: for he will leave thee out of darkness into the light of health, and he will show thee abomination vehemently. * Or, illumination.

27 Who shall praise the most High in the grave, in stead of them which live and give thanks? * Psal. 138, 18, 19.

28 Thanksgiving perisheth from the dead, as from one that is not: the living and sound in heart, shall praise the Lord.

29 How great is the loving kindness of the Lord our God, and his compassion unto such as turn unto him in holiness.

30 For all things cannot be in men, because the bones of man is not immortal.

31 What is brighter than the sunne, yet the light thereof fainter: and flesh and blood will become dust.

32 He knoweth the power of the height of heaven, and all men are but earth and ashes.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Gods works are to be wondered at. 9 Mans life is short. 11 God is mercifull. 15 Do not blaspheme thy good deeds with ill words. 22 Deserre not to be justified. 30 Follow me: thy lust.

How that lived for ever created all things in general. * Gen. 1, 1.

2 The Lord onely is righteous, and there is none other but he.

3 Who governed the world with the palm of his hand, and all things obey his will: for he is the king of all, by his power dividing holy things among them from profane. * Lev. 10, 8, 9.

4 As whom hath he given power to declare his works? who shall find out his noble acts? * Psal. 106, 24.

5 Who shall number the strength of his majesty: and who shall ascribe all his mercies?

6 As for the monstrous works of the Lord, there may nothing be taken from them, neither may anything be put unto them, neither can the ground of them be found out.

7 When a man hath done, then he beginneth; and when he leaveth off, then he shall be doubtful.

8 What is man, and whereto serveth he? what is his good, and what is his evil?

9 The number of a mans days at the most are as dampned years. * Psal. 90, 10.

10 As a drop of water into the sea, and a gravel stone in comparison of the sand, so art thou land years to the days of eternity. * 2, Pet. 3, 8.

11 Therefore is God patient with them: and poureth forth his mercy upon them.

12 He saw and perceived their end to be evil, therefore he multiplied his compassion.

13 The mercy of man is toward his neighbour, but

* Gen. 1, 27, and 5, 2.
Wild. 2, 23, and 7, 1, 6.

* Gen. 1, 26, and 1, 27.
Coloss. 3, 10.
Or, of him.

* Exod. 20, and 21, and 22, and 23.

* Deu. 32, 8, 9.
Rom. 13, 1.
Dew. 4, 20, and 10, 15.

but the mercy of the Lord is upon all flesh: he re-
pared and converted, and reached, and bring-
eth again, as a shepherd his flock.

14 He hath mercy on them that receive disci-
pline, and that diligently seek after his judge-
ments.

*Chap. 47. 22

15 * My sonne, blessing not thy good bread,
neither use uncomfortable words when thou
givest any thing.

16 Shall not the dew allunge the heat: and
a word better then a gift.

17 Lo, is not a word better then a gift: but
both are with a gracious man.

18 A fool will upbraid churlishly, and a gift
of the envious consumed the eyes.

19 Learn before thou speak, and use physick of
thy tongue be sick.

*1. Cor. 11.

20 Before judgement * examine thy self, and
in the day of visitation thou shalt finde mercy.

28. 31.

21 Humble thy self before thou be sick, and in
the time of sickness shew repentance.

22 Let nothing hinder thee to pay thy vows in
due time, and deferre not untill death to be ju-
stified.

23 Before thou prayest, prepare thy self, and
be not as one that tempteth the Lord.

*Chap. 7. 17

24 * Think upon the wrath that shall be at
the end; and the time of vengeance when he shall
turn away his face.

36

25 * When thou hast enough, remember the
time of hunger: and when thou art rich, think
upon poverty and need.

26 From the morning untill the evening the
time is changed, and all things are soon done be-
fore the Lord.

*Pro. 28. 14.

27 * A wise man will fear in every thing, and
in the day of sinning he will beware of offence:
but a fool will not observe time.

28 Every man of understanding knoweth
his own end, and will give praise unto him that
found her.

29 They that were of understanding in say-
ings, became also wise themselves, and poured
forth exquisite parables.

*Rom. 6. 6.

30 * Do not after thy lusts, but restrain thy
self from thine appetites.

and 13. 14.

31 If thou givest thy soul the desires that
please her, she will make thee a laughing stock
to thine enemies that maligne thee.

32 Take not pleasure in much good cheer,
neither be tied to the expense thereof.

33 Be not made a begger by banquetting up-
on borrowing, when thou hast nothing in the
purse: for thou shalt lie in wait for thine own life,
and be talked on.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Wine and women seduce wise men. 7 Say not all
thou hearest. 17 Reprove thy friend without anger.
24 There is no wisdom in wickedness.

A labouring man that is given to drunken-
ness shall not be rich: and he that contem-
neth small things, shall fall by little and little.

2 Wine and women will make wise of number
standing to fall away: and he that cleaveth to
barlots will become impudent.

3 Sports and toymes shall have him to her-
tage, and a bold man shall be taken away.

*Joh. 1. 22

4 * He that is hasty to give credit is light
minded, and he that smeth shall offend against
his own soul.

5 He that taketh pleasure in his own flesh, shall
be condemned: but he that redresseth pleasures,
crowneth his life.

6 He that can use his tongue shall live with-

out sin: and he that loveth babbling, shall have
little rest.

603

7 Rehearse not unto another that which is told
unto thee, and thou shalt have never the worse.

8 * Whether it be to a friend or foe, talk not
of other mens lines, and if thou canst without of-
fence, reveal them not.

[Or, of friend
or foe.]

9 For he heard and observed thee, and when
time cometh he will I dare thee.

[Or, shew his
haired.]

10 If thou hast heard a word, let it be with
thee, and be bold; it will not hurt thee.

11 A fool travaileth with a word, as a woman
in labour of a child.

12 As an arrow that sticketh in a mans thigh,
so is a word within a fools belly.

[Or, heart.]

13 * Abstain from wine, it may be he hath not
done it: and if he have [done it] that he do it no
more.

[Lev. 19. 17.
Matt. 18. 15.]

14 * Admonish thy friends, it may be he hath
not said it: and if he have, that he speak it not
again.

[Or, reprove.]

15 Admonish a friend: for many times it is a
flavour, and beloveth one every rate.

16 There is one that slipeth in his speech, but
not from his heart, and who is he that hath not
offended with his tongue.

[Or, willingly,
Jam. 3. 2.]

17 If Admonish thy neighbour before thou
chasten him, and not being angry, give place to
the law of the most high.

[Or, reprove.]

18 The fear of the Lord is the first step to be
accepted [of him] and wisdom obtaineth his
love.

[Or, of recall-
ing him.]

19 The knowledge of the commandments of
the Lord, is the doctrine of life, and they that do
things that please him, shall receive the fruit of
the tree of immortality.

20 The fear of the Lord is all wisdom, and
in all wisdom is the performance of the law,
and the knowledge of his omnipotency.

21 If a servant say to his master, I will not
do as it pleaseth thee, though afterwards he do it,
he angreth him that nourisheth him.

22 The knowledge of wickedness is not wis-
dom, neither at any time the counsel of sinners
pudence.

23 There is a wickedness, and the same is an
admonition, and there is a fool wanting in wis-
dom.

24 He that hath small understanding and fear-
eth God, is better then one that hath much wis-
dom and transgresseth the law of the most high.

25 There is an exquisite subtilty, and the same
is unjust, and there is one that wisely ad-
vise to make judgement appear: and there is a man
that is justified in judgement.

[Or, judgeth.]

26 There is a wicked man that dangereth his
neighbour, but inwardly he is full of deceit.

[Or, in black.]

27 Casting down his countenance, and mak-
ing as if he heard not: where he is not known,
he will do thee a mischief before thou be aware.

28 And if thou want of power he will be hindered
from sinning, yet when he hath opportunity he
will do evil.

29 A man may be known by his look, and one
that hath understanding by his countenance,
when thou meetest him.

30 A mans anger, and excessive laughter, and
gate, shew what he is.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of flowers and speaking. 10 Of gifts and gain.

18 Of slipping by the tongue. 24 Of lying.

27 Of divers advertisements.

These is a reproof that is not comely: again, if Or, [caution]
some man holdest his tongue, and he is wise. ble.

- 2 It is much better to reprove, than to be angry secretly; and he that contriteth his soul, shall be preferred from hurt.
- 3 How good is it when thou art repented, to shew repentance: for so shalt thou escape hellish flame.
- 4 As is the lust of an unchaste to deflower a virgin, so is he that speaketh judgement with violence.
- 5 There is one that keepeth silence, and is found wise: and another by much babbling becometh hateful.
- 6 Some man holdeth his tongue, because he hath not to answer: and some keepeth silence, knowing his time.
- 7 A wise man will hold his tongue till he see opportunity: but a babler and a fool will regard no time.
- 8 He that useth many words shall be abhorred; and he that taketh to himself authority therein, shall be hated.
- 9 There is a sinner that hath good success in evil things; and there is a gain that turneth to loss.
- 10 There is a gift that shall not profit thee; and there is a gift whose recompense is double.
- 11 There is an abatement because of glory; and there is that lifteth up his head from a low estate.
- 12 There is that buyeth much for a little, and repayeth it seven fold.
- 13 A wise man by his words maketh himself beloved; but the graces of fools shall be poured out.
- 14 The gift of a fool shall do thee no good when thou hast it; neither yet of the envious for his necessity: for he looketh to receive many things for one.
- 15 He giveth little and upbraideth much, he openeth his mouth like a crane, to pay he leaveth, and tomorrow will he ask it again; such a one is to be hated of God and man.
- 16 The fool saith, I have no friends, I have no thank for all my good deeds, and they that eat my bread speak evil of me.
- 17 How oft, and of how many shall he be laughed to scorn; for he knoweth not aright what it is to have; and it is all one unto him, as if he had it not.
- 18 To slip upon a pavement, is better then to slip with the tongue; to the fall of the wicked shall come speedily.
- 19 An unreasonable tale will always be in the mouth of the unwise.
- 20 A wise sentence shall be rejected when it cometh out of a fools mouth; for he will not speak it in due season.
- 21 There is that is hindered from sinning through want; and when he taketh rest, he shall not be troubled.
- 22 There is that destroyeth his own soul through dishonesty, and by accepting of persons overthroweth himself.
- 23 There is that for dishonesty is promised to his friend, he maketh him his enemy for nothing.
- 24 A fire is a foul blot in a man, yet it is continually in the mouth of the unchaste.
- 25 A thief is better then a man that is accustomed to lie; but they both shall have destruction to heritage.
- 26 The disposition of a liar is dishonesty; but, and his shame is ever with him.
- 27 A wise man shall promote himself to honour with his words; and he that hath understanding will please great men.

Chap. 30. 20

Eccles. 3. 7.

Chap. 3. 4.

Chap. 6. 5.

Or, pleasant

conceits.

Or, lost, or

spite.

Gr. for his

eyes are mar-

ny for one to

receive.

Or, un-

pleasant fel-

lows.

Gr. shall not

be pricked.

Chap. 25. 2.

Or, ignomi-

nia.

- 28 He that filcheth his land, shall increase his heap; and he that pleaseth great men, shall get pardon for iniquity.
- 29 Desires and gifts blind the eyes of the wise, and I stop up his mouth that he cannot reprove.
- 30 Well come that is his, and treasure that is hoarded up, what profit is in them both?
- 31 Better is he that dieth his folly, then a man that hideth his wisdom.
- 32 Necessary patience in seeking the Lord, is better then he that leadeth his life without a guide.

CHAP. XXI.

- 1 Flee from sin as from a serpent. 2 Flee from sin as from the face of a serpent: for if thou comest too near to it, it will bite thee; the teeth thereof are as the teeth of a lion, slaying the souls of men.
- 3 All iniquity is as a two edged sword, the wounds whereof cannot be healed.
- 4 To terrify and do wrong, will waste riches; thus the house of proud men shall be made desolate.
- 5 A prayer out of a pious mans mouth reacheth to the ears of God, and his judgement cometh speedily.
- 6 He that hateth to be reprobed, is in the way of sinners; but he that feareth the Lord, will repent from his heart.
- 7 An eloquent man is known farre and neare, but a man of understanding, knoweth when he slippeth.
- 8 He that buildeth his house with other mens money, is like one that gathereth himself stones for the tombe of his buriall.
- 9 The congregation of the wicked is like a stone to be broken together; and the end of them is a flame of fire to destroy them.
- 10 The way of sinners is made plain with stones, but at the end thereof is the pit of hell.
- 11 He that keepeth the law of the Lord, getteth the understanding thereof; and the perfection of the fear of the Lord is wisdom.
- 12 He that is not wise, will not be taught; for there is a wisdom which multiplieth his treasure.
- 13 The knowledge of a wise man shall abound like a flood; and his counsel is like a pure fountain of life.
- 14 The inner parts of a fool are like a broken vessel, and he will hold no knowledge as long as he liveth.
- 15 If a skillfull man heare a wise word, he will commend it, and add thereto: but as soon as one of no understanding heareth it, it displeaseth him, and he casteth it behind his back.
- 16 The talking of a fool is like a burden in the way; but grace shall be found in the lips of the wise.
- 17 They enquire at the mouth of the wiseman in the congregation, and they shall ponder his words in their heart.
- 18 As is a house that is destroyed, so is wisdom to a fool; and the knowledge of the unwise is as salt without savor.
- 19 Doctrine unto fools is as fetters on the feet, and like manacles on the right hand.

Pro. 1. 11. and 28. 19.

Exod. 23. 8. Deut. 16. 19. Or, as a muzzle in the mouth.

Psal. 41. 4. Luk. 15. 26.

Exod. 9. and 22. 29.

Gr. be converted.

Chap. 16. 6.

Or, witty. Eccles. 1. 18.

Or, subtilty.

Chap. 33. 5.

Prov. 9. 9.

Or, not to be enquired after.

Chap. 19-30

10 * A fool lifted up his voice with laughter, but a wise man doth scarce smile a little.

11 Learning is unto a wise man as an ornament of gold, & like a bracelet upon his right arm.

12 A foolish mans foot is soon in his neighbours house: but a man of experience is ashamed of him.

13 A fool will peep in at the door into the house, but he that is well nurtured, will stand without.

14 It is the rudeness of a man to hearken at the doore: but a wise man will be grieved with the disgrace.

15 The lips of talkers will be telling such things as pertain not unto them: but the words of such as have understanding, are weighed in the balance.

16 The heart of fools is in their mouth, but the mouth of the wise is in their heart.

17 When the ungodly curseth Satan, he curseth his own soul.

18 * A whispermur desireth his own soul, and is hated wherefore he dwelleth.

Chap. 27.
73.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of the slothfull man, 3 and a foolish daughter. 11 Weep rather for fools, then for the dead. 13 Meddle not with them. 16 The wise mans heart will not shrink. 20 What will lose a friend.

A slothfull man is compared to a filthy stone, and every one will hilt him out to his disgrace.

2 A slothfull man is compared to the stich of a dung-hill: every man that takes it up, will shake his hand.

3 An evil nurtured sonne is the dishonour of his father that beget him: and a foolish daughter is bane to his house.

4 * A wise daughter I shall bring an inheritance to her husband: but the that knoweth dishonestly, is her fathers heaviness.

5 She that is bold, dishonoureth both her father and her husband, but they both shall desire her.

6 A tale out of season (is as) musick in mourning: but stripes and correction of wisdom are never out of time.

7 A fool teacheth a fool, as one that gleweth a porbeard together, and as he that waketh one from a sound sleep.

8 He that telleth a tale to a fool, speaketh to one in a slumber: when he hath told his tale, he will say, What is the matter?

9 If children live honestly, and have I where, will hall, they shall cover the baseness of their parents.

10 But children being haughty through disdain and want of nurture, do stain the nobility of their kindred.

11 * Weep for the dead, for he hath lost the light: and weep for the fool, for he wanteth understanding: make little weeping for the dead: for he is at rest: but the life of the fool is woe to the death.

12 Seven dayes do men mourn for him that is dead: but for a fool and an ungodly man, all the dayes of his life.

13 Talk not much with a fool, and go not to him that hath no understanding, beware of him lest thou have trouble, and thou shalt never be vexed with his fooleries: depart from him, and thou shalt finde rest, and never be I disquieted with madness.

Chap. 12. 12.
For when he shakes off his filth, he wearieth.

14 What is heavier then lead? and what is the name thereof, but a fool?

15 * Sand, and salt, and a mass of iron, is easier to bear, then a man without understanding.

16 As timber girt and bound together in a building, cannot be loosed with shaking: so the heart that is stablished by advised counsel, shall fear at no time.

17 A heart settled upon a thought of understanding, is as a fair plastering on the wall of a gallery.

18 Dales set on an high place will never stand against the wind: so a fearfull heart in the imagination of a fool, cannot stand against any fear.

19 He that pricketh the eye, will make tears to fall: and he that pricketh the heart, maketh it to shew her knowledge.

20 Who so casteth a stone at the birds, prayeth them away, and he that upbraideth his friends, breaketh friendship.

21 Though thou distrust a friend at thy friends yet despair not, for there may be a returning (to favour)

22 If thou hast opened thy mouth against thy friend, fear not, for there may be a reconciliation: except for upbidding, or pride, or puffing of letters, or a treacherous wound; for, for these things every friend will depart.

23 Be faithful to thy neighbour in his poverty, that thou mayest rejoice in his prosperity: abide steadfast unto him in the time of his trouble, that thou mayest be dear with him in his heritage: for a mans estate is not always to be continued, nor the rich that is foolish, to be had in admiration.

24 As the vapour and smoke of a furnace goeth before the fire: so rebelling before bloud.

25 I will not be ashamed to defend a friends: neither will I hide my self from him.

26 And if any evil happen unto me by him, every one that heareth it will beware of him.

27 * What shall I set a watch before my mouth, and a seal of wisdom upon my lips, that I fall not suddenly by them, and that my tongue destroy me not?

Psal. 141. 3.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 A prayer for grace to flee sinne. 9 We may not use swearing: 14 but remember our parents. 16 Of three sorts of sinne. 23 The adulteresse wife sinneth many wayes.

O Lord, Father & Governour of all my whole life, leave me not to their counsels, and let me not fall by them.

2 What will thy scourges over my thoughts, and the discipline of wisdom over mine heart: that they spare me not for mine ignorances, and it passe not by my finnes.

3 Lest mine ignorances increase, and my finnes abound to my destruction, and I fall before mine adversaries, and mine enemy rejoice over me; whose hope is farre from thy mercy.

4 O Lord, Father and God of my life, give me not a proud look, but turn away from thy servants alwayes I a haughty minde.

5 Turn away from me vain hopes, and confidence, and thou shalt hold him up that is desirous alwayes to serve thee.

6 Let not the greediness of the belly: nor lust of the flesh take hold of me, and give not over me the want into an impudent minde.

7 Heare, O ye children, the discipline of the mouth: he that keepeth it, shall never be taken in his lips.

Or, a little like.

666

8 The flinner shall be left in his foolishness: both the evil speaker and the proud shall fall thereby.

*Exod. 20. 7.
Chap. 27. 14
Man. 5. 33, 34

9 * Accusome not thy mouth to swearing: neither use thy self to the naming of the Holy one.

10 For as a servant that is continually beaten, shall not be without a blemish mark: so he that sweareth and nameth God continually, shall not be faultless.

† Or, justified.

11 A man that useth much swearing shall be filled with iniquity, and the plague shall never depart from his house: if he shall offend, his sinne shall be upon him: and if he acknowledge not his sinne, he maketh a double offence; and if he swear in vain, he shall not be innocent, but his house shall be full of calamities.

12 There is a word that is clothed about with death: God grant that it be not found in the heritage of Jacob, for all such things shall be farre from the holy, and they shall not walk in their sinnes.

13 Use not thy mouth to untemperate swearing, for therein is the word of sinne.

14 Remember thy father and thy mother, when thou sittest among great men. Be not forgetfull before them, and so thou by thy custom become a fool, and with that thou hadst not been born, and curse the day of thy nativity.

* 2. Sam. 16. 7

15 * The man that is accustomed to opprobrious words, will never be reclaimed all the dayes of his life.

16 Two sorts of men multiply sinne, and the third will bring wrath: a hot minde is as a burning fire, it will never be quenched till it be consumed: a fornicator in the body of his flesh, will never cease till he hath kindled a fire.

* Prov. 9. 17.

17 * All bread is sweet to a whoremonger, he will not leave off till he die.

* Job 24. 15.

18 A man that bren keth wood, saying thus in his heart, * Will he seeth me, I am compassed about with darkness, the walls cover me, and no body seeth me, what need I to fear? the most high will not remember my sinnes.

* Job 29. 15.

19 Such a man onely feareth the eyes of men, and knoweth not that the eyes of the Lord are ten thousand times higher then the sinne, beholding all the wayes of men, and considering the most secret parts.

20 He knoweth all things ere ever they were created, so also after they were perfected, he looked upon them all.

* Lev. 20. 10.

21 * This man shall be punished in the streets of the cite, and where he suspecteth not he shall be taken.

* Deut. 22. 22.

22 Thus shall it go also with the wife that leaveth her husband, and hanged in an heir by another:

† Or, a stranger

23 For first she hath discovered the law of the most high; and secondly, she hath trespassed against her own husband; and thirdly, she hath played the whore in adultery, and brought children by another man.

* Exod. 20. 14.

24 She shall be brought out into the congregation, and inquisition shall be made of her children.

† Or, visitation

25 Her children shall not take root, and her branches shall bring forth no fruit.

* Wisd. 4. 3.

26 She shall leave her memory to be cursed, and her reproach shall not be blotted out.

27 And they that remain shall know that there is nothing better then the fear of the Lord, and that there is nothing sweeter then to take heed unto the commandments of the Lord.

28 It is great glory to follow the Lord, and to be received of him, is long life.

C H A P. XXIII.

2 Wisdom doth praise her self, sheweth her beginning, 4 her dwelling, 13 her glory, 17 her fruit, 26 her increase and perfection.

W Ithome shall praise her self, and shall glory in the midst of her people.

The praise of wisdom.

2 In the congregation of the most high shall she open her mouth, and triumph before his power.

3 I came out of the mouth of the most high, and covered the earth as a cloud.

† Or, a mist.
* Job 22. 14.

4 * I dwell in high places, and my throne is in a cloudie pillar.

5 I alone compassed the circuit of heaven, and walked in the bottome of the deep.

6 In the waves of the sea, and in all the earth, and in every people, & nation, I got a possession.

7 Watch all these, I sought rest: and in whol inheritance shall I abide?

8 So the Creator of all things gave me a commandment, and he that made me caused my tabernacle to rest, and said, Let thy dwelling be in Jacob, and thine inheritance in Israel.

9 He created me from the beginning before the world, and I shall never fail.

* Prov. 8. 22.

10 In the * holy tabernacle I served before him: so was I established in Zion.

* Exod. 31. 34

11 * Likewise in the beloved cite he gave me rest, and in Jerusalem was my power.

* Psal. 132. 8.
† Or, holy.

12 And I took rest in an honorable people, even in the portion of the Lords inheritance.

13 I was exalted like a cedar in Libanus, and as a cypresse tree upon the mountains of Hermon.

14 I was exalted like a palm tree in Engaddi, and as a rose plant in Jericho, as a fair olive tree in a pleasant field, and grew up as a plant by the water.

† Or, Cedee.

15 I gave a sweet smell like cinnamon & aspalathus, and I yielded a pleasant odour like the best myrror, as galbanum, and onyx, and sweet storax, and as the fume of frankincense in the tabernacle.

† Or, in the water.

16 As the turpentine tree I stretch out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour and grace.

* Exod. 30. 34

17 * As the vine brought I forth pleasant savour, and my flowers are the fruit of honour and riches.

* Joh. 8. 11.

18 I am the mother of fair love, and fear, and knowledge, and holy hope, I therefore being eternal, am given to all my children which are named of him.

† Or, chosen.

19 Come unto me all ye that be desirous of me, and fill your selves with my fruits.

20 For my memoriall is * sweeten them honey, and mine inheritance then the honey comb.

* Psal. 119. 10, 11

21 They that eat me shall yet be hungry, and they that drink me shall yet be thirstie.

22 He that obeyeth me, shall never be confounded, and they that work by me, shall not be amiss.

23 All these things are the book of the covenant of the most high God, even the law which Moses commanded for an heritage unto the congregations of Jacob.

* Exod. 20. 7.
and 24. 3.
Deut. 4. 1.

24 Faine not to be strong in the Lord, that he may confirm you, cleave unto him: for the Lord Almighty is God alone, and besides him there is no other Saviour.

25 He filleth all things with his wisdom, as * Ishion, and as Egitis in the time of the new fruits.

* Gen. 2. 12

26 He maketh the understanding to abound like Euphrates, and as * Jordan in the time of the harvest.

* Joh. 1. 15

27 He maketh the doctrine of knowledge appear as the light, and as Dawn in the time of morning.

28 The first man knows her not perfectly: no more shall the last find her out.

29 For her thoughts are more than the sea, and her counsels profounder than the great deep.

30 I also came out as a brook from a river, and as a conduit into a garden.

31 I said, I will water my best garden, and will water abundantly my garden bedians; so my brook became a river, and my river became a sea.

32 I will yet make doctrine to shine as the morning, and will send forth her light afar off.

33 I will yet pour out doctrine as prophetic, and leave it to all ages for ever.

34 Behold that I have not laboured for my self only, but for all them that seek wisdom.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What things are beautiful, and what hateful.
6 What is the crown of age. 7 What things make men happy. 13 Nothing worse than a wicked woman.

12 Three things I was beautified, and stood by beautiful both before God and men: the unity of brethren, the love of neighbours, a man and a wife that agree together.

2 Three sorts of men my soul hated, and I am greatly offended at their life: a poor man that is proud, a rich man that is a liar, and an old adulterer that doth.

3 If thou hast gathered nothing in thy youth, how canst thou find any thing in thine age?

4 Oh how carefully a thing is judgement for gray hairs, and for ancient men to know counsel!

5 Oh how comely is the wisdom of old men, and understanding and counsel to men of honour!

6 Much experience is the crown of old men, and the fear of God is their glory.

7 Where be nine things which I have judged in mine heart to be happy, and the tenth I will utter with my tongue: a man that hath joy of his children, and he that doth to see the fall of his enemy.

8 Well is him that dwelleth with a wife of understanding, and that hath not slipped with his tongue, and that hath not served a man more unworthy than himself.

9 Well is him that hath found a prudent, and he that speaketh in the ears of them that will hear.

10 Oh how great is he that findeth wisdom! yet is there none above him that feareth the Lord.

11 But the love of the Lord passeth all things for illumination: he that holdeth it, wherefore shall he be likened?

12 The fear of the Lord is the beginning of his love: and faith is the beginning of cleaving unto him.

13 [Gibe me] any plague but the plague of the heart: and any wickedness, but the wickedness of a woman.

14 And any affliction, but the affliction from them that hate me: and any revenge, but the revenge of enemies.

15 There is no head above the head of a serpent, and there is no wrath above the wrath of an enemy.

16 I had rather dwell with a lion and a dragon, then to keep house with a wicked woman.

17 The wickedness of a woman changed her face, and darkened her countenance like sackcloth.

18 Her husband shall sit among his neighbours, and when he heareth it, shall sigh bitterly.

19 All wickedness is but little to the wickedness of a woman: let the portion of a sinner fall upon her.

20 As the climbing of a ladder way is to the feet of the aged, so is a wife full of words to a quiet man.

21 Stumble not at the beauty of a woman, and desire her not for pleasure.

22 A woman if she maintain her husband, is full of anger, impudence, and much reproach.

23 A wicked woman abateh the courage, maketh an humble countenance, & a wounded heart: a woman that will not comfort her husband in distress, maketh weak hands, and feeble knees.

24 Of the woman came the beginning of sin, and through her we all die.

25 Give the water no passage: neither a wicked woman liberties to go abroad.

26 If she go not as thou wouldst have her, cut her off from thy flesh, and give her a bill of divorce, and let her go.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A good wife, & a good conscience do glad men.
6 A wicked wife is a fearful thing. 13 Of good and bad wives. 28 Of three things that are grievous. 29 Merchants and hucksters are not without sin.

1 Blessed is the man that hath a virtuous wife, for the number of his days shall be double.

2 A virtuous woman rejoiceth her husband, and he shall fulfill the years of his life in peace.

3 A good wife is a good portion, which shall be given in the portion of them that fear the Lord.

4 Whether a man be rich or poor, if he have a good heart toward the Lord, he shall at all times rejoice with a cheerful countenance.

5 There be three things that mine heart feareth, and for the fourth I was sore afraid: the slander of a city, the gathering together of an report, untruly multitude, and a false accusation: all these are worse than death.

6 But a grief of heart and sorrow, is a woman that is jealous over another woman, & a scourge of the tongue which communicateth with all.

7 An evil wife is a yoke spoken to and from: for an evil wife that hath hold of her, is as though he held a oxen.

8 A drunken woman and a gadder abroad, causeth great anger, and she will not cover her own shame.

9 The whoredome of a woman may be known in her hangible looks, and eye-lids.

10 If thy daughter be honest, keep her in straitly, lest she abuse her self through overmuch liberty.

11 Watch over an impudent eye: and marvel not if she trespass against thee.

12 She will open her mouth as a thirsty traveller, when he hath found a fountain: and drink of every water near her: by every fadge will she sit down, and open her quarter against every arrow.

13 The grace of a wife delighteth her husband, and her discretion will fat his bones.

14 A silent and loving woman is a gift of the Lord, and there is nothing so much to wish, as a mind well instructed.

15 A shameless and faithless woman is a double grace, and her continent mind cannot be valued.

16 As the sunne when it is set, in the high heaven:

Or, train, or ditch.

Chap. 33. 17.

Or, gloried.

Gen. 13. 8.

Job. 12. 10.

Chap. 14. 1.

and 19. 16.

Jan. 3. 2.

Pr. friend.

How whom.

Prov. 23. 19.

like a bear.

Or, soul.

ing.

2. Sam. 11. 2.

Chap. 43. 12a

Gen. 3. 6.

1. Tim. 2. 14a

Or, an evil

Or, a yoke

Chap. 42. 21b

Or, stake.

Or, in the

highest places

of the Lord.

going to his riches his anger riseth, and the anger they are to be content, the more they will be inflamed.

11 An hostile contention kindleth a fire: and an hostile fighting the death blood.

12 If thou blow the spark, it shall burn; if thou spit upon it, it shall be quenched: and both these come out of the mouth.

13 * Curst the whisperer, and double-tongued: for such have destroyed many that were at peace.

14 A backbiting tongue hath disguised many, and hiden them from nation to nation, strong cities hath it pulled down, and overthrowen the houses of great men.

15 A backbiting tongue hath cast out virtuous women, and depoyed them of their labours.

16 Whoso hearkeneth unto it, shall never stand erect, and never dwell quietly.

17 The stroke of the whip maketh marks in the flesh: but the stroke of the tongue burneth the bones.

18 Many have fallen by the edge of the sword: but not so many as have fallen by the tongue.

19 Tell is he that is defended from it, and hath not passed through the venom thereof: who hath not dyed on the yoke thereof, nor hath been bound in her bands.

20 For the yoke thereof is a yoke of iron, and the bands thereof are bands of brass.

21 The death thereof is an evil death, the grave were better than it.

22 It shall not have rule over them that fear God, neither shall they be burnt with the flame thereof.

23 Such as forsake the Lord, shall fall into it, and it shall burn in them, and not be quenched: it shall be sent upon them as a lion, and devour them as a leopard.

24 Look that thou hedge thy possession about with thorns, and binde up the silver and gold.

25 And weigh thy words in a balance, and make a dooze and barre for thy mouth.

26 Beware thou slide not by it, lest thou fall before him that lieth in wait.

CHAP. XXIX.

2 We must shew mercy, and lend: 4 his the borrower must not defraud the lender. 9 Give almes. 14 A good man will not undo his surety. 18 To be surety, and undertake for others, is dangerous. 23 It is better to live at home, then to sojourn.

He that is mercifull, will lend unto his neighbour, and he that strengtheneth his hand, keepeth the commandments.

2 * Lend to thy neighbour in time of his need, and pay thou thy neighbour again in due season.

3 Keep thy word, and deal faithfully with him, and thou shalt always finde the thing that is necessary for thee.

4 Many, when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to be found, and put them to trouble that helped them.

5 Will he hath received, he will kiss a mans hand, & for his neighbours money, he will speak subtilly: but when he should repay, he will prolong the time, and return words of grief, and complain of the time.

6 If he prevail, he shall hardly receive the half: and he will count as if he had found it: if not, he hath depoyed him of his money, and he hath gotten him an enemy without cause: he pay-

eth him with castings and railings: and for honour, he will pay him disgrace.

7 Many therefore have refused to lend, for other mens ill dealing, fearing to be defrauded.

8 Yet have thou patience with a man in poore estate, and delay not to shew him mercy.

9 Help the poore for the commandments sake, and turn him not away because of his poorness.

10 Lose thy money for thy brother and thy friend, and let it not rust under a stone to be lost.

11 * Lay up thy treasure according to the commandments of the most High, and it shall bring thee more profit then gold.

12 Shut up almes in thy store-houses: and it shall deliver thee from all affliction.

13 It shall fight for thee against thine enemies, better then a mighty shield and strong speare.

14 An honest man is surety for his neighbour: but he that is impudent will forsake him.

15 Forget not the friendship of thy surety, for he hath given his life for thee.

16 A sinner will overthrow the good estate of his surety.

17 And he that is of an unthankfull minde, will leave him in [danger] that delivered him.

18 Suretyship hath undone many of good estate, and shaken them as a wave of the sea: mighty men hath it hiden from their houses, so that they wandered among strange nations.

19 A wicked man transgressing the commandments of the Lord, shall fall into [suretyship]: and he that undertaketh and followeth other mens business for gain, shall fall into suits.

20 Help thy neighbour according to thy power, and beware that thou thy self fall not into the same.

21 The chief thing for life is water and bread and clothing, and an house to cover shame.

22 Better is the life of a poore man in a mean cottage, then delicate fare in another mans house.

23 Be it little or much, hold thee contented, that thou heare not the reproach of thy house.

24 For it is a miserable life to go from house to house: for where thou art a stranger, thou darst not open thy mouth.

25 Thou shalt entertain, and feast, and have no thanks: moreover thou shalt heare bitter words.

26 Come thou stranger, and furnish a table, and feed me of that thou hast ready.

27 Give place thou stranger to an honourable man, my brother cometh to be lodged, and I have need of mine house.

28 These things are grievous to a man of understanding: the upbidding of house room, and reproaching of the lender.

CHAP. XXX.

1 It is good to correct our children, 7 and not to coker them. 14 Health is better then wealth. 21 Health and life are shortened by grief.

He that loveth his sonne caused him oft to feel the rod, that he may have joy of him in the end.

2 He that chastiseth his sonne, shall have joy in him, and shall rejoyce of him among his acquaintance.

3 He that teacheth his sonne grieveb the enemy: and before his friends he shall rejoyce of him.

4 Though his father die, yet he is as though he

Of children.
* Prov. 13. 24.
and 23. 13.
Or, good by
Or, his folk.
Deut. 8. 7.

Chap. 21. 2.

10, third.

* Deut. 15. 8.
Math. 5. 42.
Luk. 6. 35.

10, if he be able.

675

he have not bene: for he hath left out bepraise him that is like himself.

*Psal. 128. 3.

6 What he liueth, he is in and rejoiced in him: and when he dieth, he is not forgotten.

7 He left bepraise him an stranger against his enemies, and one that shall requite kindness to his friends.

8 For that maketh thee much of his house, shall blaine up his enemies, and his enemies will be confounded at every cry.

9 He that eateth and drinketh, becometh beaustifull: and a chaine left to himselfe will be willfull.

*Prov. 20. 1.

10 Cooketh thy chiefe, and he shall make thee servants: play with him, and he will bring thee to beaustifull.

*Chap. 7. 33.

11 Laugh not with him, lest thou have sorow with him, and lest thou gnaw thy teeth in the end.

12 Give him no liberty in his youth, and he will not be thy foell.

13 Binde his neck while he is young, and beat him on the sides while he is a childe, till he learne subduen, and be obedient unto thee, and to bring sorrow to thine heart.

14 Chastise thy sonne, and bode him to labour, lest his lecher becometh to be an offence unto thee.

*of heath.

15 Fetter is better then a rich man that is afflicted in his body.

16 Wealth and good estate of body are above all gold, and a strong body above infinite wealth.

17 There is no riches above a sound body, and no joy above the joy of the heart.

18 Death is better then a bitter life, or continual sickness.

19 Delicates pouren upon a mouth that is up, are as messes of meat set upon a grate.

20 What good doth the offering unto an fool? for neither can it eat nor smell: so is he that is periculated of the Lord.

*Of afflicted.

21 He that hath his eyes, and groweth as an ewe that smatcheth a virgin, and fighteth.

22 Give not over thy minde to beaustifull, and suffer not thy self in thine own counsel.

*Prov. 22. 35.

23 The glasse of the heart is the life of man, and the joyfulness of a man prolongeth his dayes.

*and 15. 13.

24 Love thine own soul, and comfort thy heart, remove sorrow farre from thee: for sorrow hath killed many, and there is no profit therein.

*Of emulation

25 Envy and wrath shorten the life, and carefulness bringeth age before the time.

26 A cheerful and good heart will have a care of his meat and drink.

*Of a noble.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Of the desire of riches, 22 Of moderation and excess in eating, or drinking wine.

Watching for riches consumeth the flesh, and the care thereof driueth away sleep.

*1 Tim. 6. 9.

2 Watching care will not let a man slumber, as a fowle driueth away sleep.

3 The rich hath great labour in gathering riches together, and when he desireth he is filled with his delicates.

4 The poore laboureth in his poore estate, and when he leaureth off he is full of care.

5 He that loveth gold shall not be justified, and he that followeth covetousness, shall have enough thereof.

*Chap. 1.

6 Gold hath been the ruine of many, and their destruction was present.

7 It is a stumbling-block unto them that sacrifice unto it, and every fool shall be taken therein.

8 Dwell to the rich that is found rich.

not blaine, and hath not gone after gold.

9 And he is he: and we will call him blaine: for wonderful things hath he done among his people.

10 And he hath beene tried thereby, and found perfect: then let him glory, and he might offend, and hath not offended in none evil, and hath not done it.

11 His goods shall be established, and the congregation shall declare his almes.

12 If thou sit at a bountifull table: if he not greedy upon it, and say not, There is much meat on it.

*Psal. 148. 4.

*Prov. 23. 1. 2. 3.

*Of open not

thy throat

upon it.

*Of before

every thing

that is pre-

sented.

13 Remember that a wicked eye is an evil thing: and what is created more wicked then an eye? therefore it keepeth upon every occasion.

14 Search not thine hand with respect to looketh, and thrust it not with him into the dish.

15 Judge of thy neighbour by the salt: and be discreet in every point.

16 What as it becometh a man, those things which are left before thee, and devour not, lest thou be hated.

17 Leave off first for manna: and be not unfaithful, lest thou offend.

18 When thou sitest among many, reach not thine hand out first of all.

*Chap. 37. 19.

19 A very little is sufficient for a man well nurtured, and he feareth not his wine spout upon his bed.

*Of and lieth

not puffing

and blowing.

20 Sound sleep cometh of moderate eating, he riseth early, and his wits are with him: but the pain of watching and choler, and pangs of the belly, are with an unfaithful man.

21 And if thou hast beene forced to eat, arise, go forth, bowle, and thou shalt have rest.

22 If thou have me, and help me not, and at the last thou shalt finde as I told thee: in all thy works be quick, so shall there no sickness come unto thee.

23 And if thou be liberal of his meat, men shall speak well of him, and the report of his good house-keeping will be beloved.

*Prov. 22. 9.

24 But against him that is a niggard of his meat, the whole city shall murmur, and the estimation of his niggardness shall not be doubled.

25 Show not thy valiantness in wine, for wine hath deceived many.

26 The furnace proveth the eagle by dipping: so doth wine the hearts of the proud by drunkenness.

27 Wine is as good as life to a man if it be drunk moderately: what life is then to a man that is without wine? for it was made to make men glad.

*Is. 5. 22.

*Judith 13.

28.

28 Wine unreasonably drunk, and in season, bringeth gladness of the heart, and cheerfulness of the minde.

29 But wine drunken with excess, maketh bitterness of the minde, with bawling and quarrelling.

30 Drunkenness increaseth the rage of a fool: all he offendeth: it diminisheth strength, and maketh weaknes.

31 Rebuke not thy neighbour at the wine, and beside him not in his mirth: give him no disrespectful words, and pisse not upon him, with urging him (to drink).

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Of his duty that is chief master in a feast, 24 Of the fear of God, 18 Of counsel, 20 Of a ragged and a smooth way, 23 Trust not to any but to thyself, and to God.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Of dreams. 13 The praise and blessing of them that fear the Lord. 18 The offering of the ancient, and prayer of the poor innocent.

Of dreams.

The hopes of a man both of understanding, are vain and idle: and dreams lift up fools.

Or, hath his minde upon.

2 A foolhold regardeth dreams, as like him that catcheth at a shadow, and followeth after the wind.

Prov. 27. 19.

3 The vision of dreams is the resemblance of one thing to another, even as the likeness of a face to a face.

Job 14. 4.

4 Of an unclean thing, what can be cleansed: and from that thing which is false, what truth can come?

5 Delusions, and soothsayings, and dreams are vain, and the heart fancieth as a womans heart in travail.

Or, regard them not.

6 If they be not sent from the most high in thy visitation, let not thy heart upon them.

7 For dreams have deceived many, and they have failed that put their trust in them.

8 The law shall be found perfect without lies: and wisdom is perfection to a faithful mouth.

9 A man that hath travelled knoweth many things: and he that hath much experience will declare wisdom.

10 He that hath no experience knoweth little: but he that hath travelled is full of prudence.

11 When I travelled, I saw many things, and I understand more than I can express.

12 I was oft times in danger of death: yet I was delivered because of these things.

13 The spirit of those that fear the Lord shall live, for their hope is in him that saveth them.

14 A foolhold feareth the Lord, shall not fear nor be afraid, for he is his hope.

15 Blessed is the soul of him that feareth the Lord: to whom doth he look? and who is his strength?

Psal. 33. 18.

16 For the eyes of the Lord are upon them that love him, he is their mighty protection and strong stay, a defence from heat, and a cover from the flame at noon, a preservation from stumbling, and a help from falling.

Psal. 61. 3.

17 He raiseth up the soul, and lighteneth the eyes: he giveth health, life, and blessing.

34. and 91.

18 He that sacrificeth of a thing wrongfully gotten, his offering is ridiculous: and the gifts of unjust men are not accepted.

Prov. 21. 27.

19 The most high is not pleased with the offerings of the wicked: neither is he pacified for time, by the multitude of sacrifices.

Or, the mockeries.

20 A foolhold bringeth an offering of the goods of the poor, doch as one that killeth the soune before his fathers eyes.

Prov. 15. 8.

21 The head of the needy is their life: he that defrauded him thereof is a man of blood.

Deut. 24. 14.

22 He that taketh away his neighbours living, slayeth him: and he that defrauded the labourer of his hire, is a bloodshedder.

15.

23 When one buildeth, and another pulleth down, what profit have they then but labour?

Chap. 7. 30.

24 When one prayeth, and another curseth, whose voice will the Lord heare?

Num. 19. 11.

25 He that toucheth himself after the touching of a dead body, if he touch it again, what availeth his washing?

11.

26 So is it with a man that saileth for his sinnes, and goeth again and doch the same: who will heare his prayer? or what doch his humbling profit him?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Sacrificer pleasing God. 14 The prayer of the fatherless, of the widow, and of the humble in spirit. 20 Acceptable mercy.

How that keepeth the law bringeth offerings: he that taketh heed to the commandment, offereth a peace-offering.

* 1 Sam. 15.

2 He that requirith a good turn, offereth fine flour: and he that giveth almes, sacrificeth praise.

Jer. 7. 3. 5. 7.

3 To depart from wickedness is a thing pleasing to the Lord, and to forsake unrighteousness, is a purification.

4 Thou shalt not appear empty before the Lord.

* Exod. 23. 15.

5 For all these things [are to be done] because of the commandment.

Deut. 16. 16.

6 The offering of the righteous maketh the altar fat, and the sweet labour thereof is before the most high.

7 The sacrifice of a just man is acceptable, and the memorial thereof shall never be forgotten.

8 Give the Lord his honour with a good eye, and diminish not the first-fruits of thine hands.

9 In all thy gifts shew a cheerful countenance, and dedicate thy riches with gladness.

* 2 Cor. 9. 7.

10 Give unto the most high according as he hath enriched thee, and as thou hast gotten, give with a cheerful eye.

* 1 Cor. 13. 3.

11 For the Lord recompenseth, and will give thee seven times as much.

12 Do not think to corrupt with gifts, for such he will not receive: and trust not to unrighteous sacrifices, for the Lord is judge, and with him is no respect of persons.

* Or, diminish nothing of thy offerings.

13 He will not accept any person against a poor man, but will heare the prayer of the oppressed.

* Levit. 19.

14 He will not despise the supplication of the fatherless: nor the widow when she poureth out her complaint.

* Deut. 15. 31.

15 Doth not the tears runne down the widows cheeks: and is not her cry against him that causeth them to fall?

* Deut. 10. 19.

16 He that serveth the Lord, shall be accepted with labour, and his prayer shall reach unto the clouds.

* Chro. 19. 7.

17 The prayer of the humble pierceth the clouds: and till it come nigh, he will not be comforted: and will not depart till the most high shall behold to judge righteously, and execute judgement.

* Job 14. 19.

18 For the Lord will not be slack, neither will the mighty be patient towards them, till he have smitten in sunder the loynes of the unmerciful, and repayed vengeance to the heathen: till he have taken away the multitude of the proud, and broken the scepter of the unrighteous.

* Ad. 13. 34.

19 Till he have rendered to every man according to his deeds, and to the works of men according to their devices: till he have judged the cause of his people, and made them to rejoice in his mercy.

* Rom. 11. 11.

20 Mercy is seasonable in the time of affliction, as clouds of rain in the time of drought.

* Gal. 2. 6.

* Eph. 6. 9.

* Col. 1. 3. 25.

* 1 Pet. 1. 17.

* Or, cruel oppressors.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 A prayer for the church against the enemies thereof. 18 A good heart, and a forward. 21 Of a good wife.

Have mercy upon us, O Lord God of all, and behold us:

2 And send thy fear upon all the nations that seek not after thee.

3 Lift up thy hand against the strange nations, and let them see thy power.

* Jer. 20. 23.

* Or, upon.

4 The

14 As thou wast sanctified in us before them, be thou magnified among them before us.

15 And let them know thee, as we have known thee, that there is no God but only thou, O God.

16 Shew new signes, and make other strange wonders: glorifie thy hand, and thy right arm, that they may let forth thy wondrous works.

17 Raise up indignation, and pour out wrath: take away the adversary, and destroy the enemy.

18 Make the time short, remember the covenant, & let them declare thy wonderful works.

19 Let him that escapeth be consumed by the rage of the fire, and let them perish that oppress the people.

20 Smite in sunder the heads of the rulers of the heathen, that say, There is none other but we.

21 Gather all the tribes of Jacob together, and inherit thou them, as from the beginning.

22 O Lord have mercy upon the people that is called by thy name, and upon Israel, whom thou hast named the first-born.

23 O be merciful unto Jerusalem, thy holy city, the place of thy rest.

24 Fill Zion with thine unspeakable oracles, and thy people with thy glory.

25 Give testimony unto those that thou hast possessed from the beginning, and raise up prophets that have been in thy name.

26 Reward them that wait for thee, and let thy prophets be found faithful.

27 O Lord we have the prayer of thy servants, according to the blessing of Aaron over thy people, that all they which dwell upon the earth, may know that thou art the Lord, the eternal God.

28 The belly reboureth all meats, yet is one meat better than another.

29 As the palate tasteth divers kinds of venison: so hath an heart of understanding false speeches.

30 A cowardly heart causeth heaviness: but a man of experience will recompense him.

31 A woman will receive every man, yet is one daughter better than another.

32 The beauty of a woman cheereth the countenance, and a man loveth nothing better.

33 If there be kindness, meekness, and comfort in her tongue, then is not her husband like another man.

34 He that getteth a wife, beginneth his possession, a help like unto himself, and a pillar of rest.

35 Where no degree is, there the possession is spoiled: and he that hath no wife, will wander up and down mourning.

36 Who will trust a thief well appointed, that creepeth from city to city: [to whom will deliver] a man that hath no house, and together whereforever the night taketh him?

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 How to know friends and counsellors. 12 The discretion and wisdom of a godly man blest him. 27 Learn to refrain thine appetite.

Every friend saith, I am his friend also: but there is a friend which is only a friend in name.

2 Is it not a grief unto death, when a companion and friend is turned to an enemy?

3 Wicked imagination, whence cometh thou in to cover the earth with deceit?

4 There is a companion which rejoyleth in the prosperity of a friend: but in the time of trouble will be against him.

5 There is a companion which helpeth his friend for the belly, and taketh up the buckler against the enemy.

6 Forget not thy friend in thy misdeeds, and be not ungrateful of him in thy riches.

7 Every counsellor shall counsel: but there is some that counsel for himself.

8 Beware of a counsellor, and know before what need he hath, (for he will counsel for himself) lest he cast thee out upon thee.

9 And say unto thee, thy way is good: and after ward he stand on the other side, to see what shall befall thee.

10 Consult not with one that suspecteth thee: and hide thy counsel from such as love thee.

11 Neither consult with a woman touching her of whom she is jealous; neither with a coward in matters of warre; nor with a merchant, concerning exchange; nor with a buyer, of selling; nor with an envious man, of thankfulness; nor with an unmerciful man, touching kindness; nor with the slothfull, for any work; nor with an hireling for a yeare, of finishing work; nor with an idle servant, of much business: hearken not unto these in any matter of counsel.

12 But be continually with a godly man, whom thou knowest to keep the commandments of the Lord, whose minde is according to thy minde, and will say to thee, if thou shalt miscarry.

13 And let the counsel of thine own heart stand: for there is no man more faithful unto thee than it.

14 For a mans minde is sometime wont to tell him more than seven watchmen, that sit above in an high tower.

15 And above all this way to the most High, that he will direct thy way in truth.

16 Let reason go before every enterprise, and counsel before every action.

17 The countenance is a signe of changing of the heart.

18 Four manner of things appeare: good and evil, life and death: but the tongue ruleth over them continually.

19 There is one that is wise and teacheth many, and yet is unsatisfiable to himself.

20 There is one that speaketh wisdom in words: & is hard; he shall be destitute of all wisdom.

21 For game is not given him from the Lord: because he is deprived of all wisdom.

22 Another is wise to himself: and the fruits of understanding are commendable in his mouth.

23 A wise man instructeth his people, and the fruits of his understanding fail not.

24 A wise man shall be filled with blessing, and all they that see him shall count him happy.

25 The dayes of the life of man may be numbered: but the dayes of Israel are innumerable.

26 A wise man shall inherit glory among his people, and his name shall be perpetual.

27 By some wove thy soul in thy life, and see what is evil for it, and give not that unto it.

28 For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath every soul pleasure in every thing.

29 Be not unfaithful in any dainty thing, nor too greedy upon meats.

30 For excess of meats bringeth sickness, and surfeiting will turn into choler.

31 By surfeiting have many perished, but he that taketh heed, prolongeth his life.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Honour due to the physician, and why. 16 How to weep and mourn for the dead. 24 The wisdom of the learned man, and of the labourer and artificer, with the use of them both.

Honour a physician with the honour due unto him, for the uses which you may have of

Or, oath.

Exod. 4:22.

Or, that it may magnifie thine oracles. Or, prophesies.

Or, supplicants. Num. 6:23.

Job 34:3.

Or, common. Or, thrive.

Or, in presence of the enemy.

Or, what use there is of him.

Or, wisdom.

Or, variety of meats.

Or, a gift.

Exod. 15. 25

Isa. 38. 24

Or, as a deal man.

Or, curing.

Prov. 15. 13. and 17. 22.

Or, the sentence upon him.

2. Sam. 12. 30.

Or, of the breed of bullocks.

of him: for the Lord hath created him.
 2 For of the most high cometh healing, and he shall receive [a] portion of the living.
 3 The skill of the physician shall lift up his head: and in the sight of great men he shall be in admiration.
 4 The Lord hath created medicines out of the earth; and he that is wise will not abhorre them.
 5 As for the water, because [a] wise man knoweth, that the virtue thereof might be known.
 6 And he hath given men skill, that he might be honoured in his marvellous works.
 7 With such doth he heal [men] and taketh away their pains.
 8 Of such doth the apothecary make a confection; and of his works there is no end, and from him is peace over all the earth.
 9 For some, in thy sickness he is not negligent: but [a] man unto the Lord is he, and he will make thee whole.
 10 Leave off from sinne, and order thy hands aright, and cleanse thy heart from all wickedness.
 11 Give a sweet labour, and a memoriall of fine flour: and make a fat offering, [as] not being.
 12 When thou shalt place [a] physician, for the Lord hath created him: let him not go from thee, for thou hast need of him.
 13 There is a time when in their hands there is good success.
 14 For they shall also pray unto the Lord, that he would prosper that which they give for sale and [a] remedy to prolong life.
 15 We that sinners befoe his maker, let him fall into the hand of the physician.
 16 My sonne, let teares fall downe over the dead, and begin to lament, as if thou hadst suffered great harme thy self: and then cover his body according to the custome: and neglect not his buriall.
 17 Weep bitterly and make great moan: and thine lamentation as it is thyself, and that a day or two, lest thou be evil spoken of: and then comfort the self for thy heaviness.
 18 For of heaviness cometh death, and the heaviness of the heart breaketh strength.
 19 In affliction also [a] soule remaineth: and the life of the poore is the curle of the heart.
 20 Take no heaviness to heart: before it away, and remember the last end.
 21 Forget it not, for there is no turning again: thou shalt not do him good, but hurt thy self.
 22 Remember [a] my judgement: for thine also shall be so; yesterday for me, and to day for thee.
 23 When the dead is at rest, let his remembrance rest, and be comforted for him, when his spirit is prepared from him.
 24 The wisdoms of a learned man cometh by appointment of felices: and he that hath little business shall become wise.
 25 How can he get wisdom that hofeth the plough, and that glorieth in the goad, that danceth oren, and is occupied in their labours, and whole talk is of bullocks?
 26 He giveth his mind to make furrows: and is diligent to give the hinds fodder.
 27 So every sower and worker, that laboureth night and day: and they that cut and grave seals, and are diligent to make great variety, and give themselves to counterfeit images, and watch to finish a work.
 28 The smith also, sitting by the anvil, and considering the iron work, the vapour of the fire wasteth his flesh, and he figheth with the heat of the furnace: the noise of the hammer and the anvil is ever in his eares, and his eyes look still

upon the pattern of the thing that he maketh; he setteth his mind to finish his work, and watcheth to finish it perfectly.
 29 So doth the potter sitting at his work, and turning the wheel about with his feet, [a] body is always carefully set at his work: and maketh all his work by number.
 30 He fashioneth the clay with his arm, and sheweth down his strength before his feet, he applies himself to lead it over; and he is diligent to make clean the furnace.
 31 All these trust to their hands: and every one is wise in his work.
 32 Without these cannot a city be inhabited: and they shall not dwell where they will, nor go up and down.
 33 They shall not be sought for in publicke counsel, nor sit high in the congregation: they shall not sit on the judges seat, nor understand the sentence of judgement: they cannot declare justice and judgement, and they shall not be found where parables are spoken.
 34 But they will maintain the state of the world, and [a]ll] their desire is in the work of their craft.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 A description of him that is truly wise. 2 An exhortation to praise God for his works, which are good to the good, and evil to them that are evil.

But he that loveth his mind to the last of the most high, and is occupied in the meditation thereof, will seek out the wisdom of all the ancient, and be occupied in prophecies.
 2 He will keep the sayings of the renowned men: and where subtile parables are, he will be there also.
 3 He will seek out the secrets of grave sentences, and be conversant in dark parables.
 4 He shall strive among great men, and shall be before princes: he will travell through strange countries, for he hath tried the good and the evil among men.
 5 He will give his heart to rest early to the Lord, that made him, and will pray before the most high, and will open his mouth in prayer, and make supplication for his sinnes.
 6 When the great Lord will, he shall be filled with the spirit of understanding: he shall pour out wise sentences, and give thanks unto the Lord in his prayer.
 7 He shall direct his counsel and knowledge, and in his secrets shall he meditate.
 8 He shall shew forth that which he hath learned, and shall glorie in the law of the covenant of the Lord.
 9 Many shall commend his understanding, and so long as the world endureth, he shall not be forgotten: his memoriall shall not depart away, and his name shall live from generation to generation.
 10 Nations shall shew forth his wisdom, and the congregation shall declare his praise.
 11 If he die, he shall leave a greater name than a thousand: and if he live he shall increase [a]gain unto [a]gain.
 12 Per have I more to say, which I have thought upon, for I am filled as the moon at the full.
 13 Hearken unto me, ye holy children, and shew forth as a rose growing by the brook of the field.
 14 Now give ye a sweet labour as frankincense, and flourish as a lily, send forth a smell, and sing

Or, temple, with it with his feet.

Or, rivers of waters.

1 The remembrance of death. 2 Death is not to be feared. 3 The ungodly shall be accused. 11 Of an evil and a good name. 14 Wisdom is to be uttered. 16 Of what things we should be ashamed.

O Death how bitter is the remembrance of thee to a man that lieth at rest in his possessions, unto the man that hath nothing to vex him, and that hath prosperitie in all things; yea, unto him that is yet able to receive meat!

2 O death, acceptable is thy sentence unto the needie, and unto him whose strength faileth, that is now in the last age, and is vexed with all things, and to him that despaireth and hath lost patience.

3 Fear not the sentence of death, remember them that have been before thee, and that come after, for this is the sentence of the Lord over all flesh.

4 And why art thou against the pleasure of the most high: there is no inquisition in the grave whether thou have lived ten, or an hundred, or a thousand yeares.

5 The children of sinners are abominable children: and they that are conuersant in the dwelling of the ungodly.

6 The inheritance of sinners children shall perish, and their posteritie shall have a perpetual reproach.

7 The children will complain of an ungodly father, because they shall be reproached for his sake.

8 Who be unto you ungodly men which have forsaken the law of the most high God: for if you increase, it shall be to your destruction.

9 And if you be born, you shall be born to a curse: and if you die, a curse shall be your portion.

10 * All that are of the earth shall turn to earth again: so the ungodly shall go from a curse to destruction.

11 The mourning of men is about their bodies: but an ill name of sinners shall be blotted out.

12 Have regard to thy name: for that shall continue with thee above a thousand great treasures of gold.

13 A good life hath but few dayes: but a good name endureth for ever.

14 Thy children, keep discipline in prayer: for wisdom that is his, and a treasure that is not seen, what profit is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his foolishness, is better then a man that sheweth his wisdom.

16 Therefore be shamefast according to thy word: for it is not good to retain all shamefastness, neither is it altogether approved in every thing.

17 Be ashamed of whoredome before father and mother, and of a lie before a prince and a mighty man:

18 Of an offence before a judge and ruler, of Iniquitie before a congregation and people, of unjust dealing before thy partner and friend:

19 And of theft in regard of the place where thou sojournest, and in regard of the trust of God and his covenant, and to lean with thine elbow upon the meat, and of seeming to give and take:

20 And of silence before them that salute thee, and to look upon an harlot:

21 And to turn away thy face from thy kinsman, or to take away a portion of a gift, or to gaze upon another mans wife:

22 O: to be over-buried with his maid, and come not near her bed, or of upbidding speeches before friends: and after thou hast given, upbraid not.

23 O: of reviling and speaking again that which thou hast heard, or of revealing of secrets. 24 So shalt thou be cruelly shamefast, and finde favour before all men.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Whereof we should not be ashamed. 9 Be careful of thy daughter. 12 Beware of a woman. 15 The works and greatness of God.

O F these things be not thou ashamed, and accept no person to sinne thereby.

2 Of the law of the most high, and his covenant, and of judgement to justifie the ungodly:

3 Of reckoning with thy partners and strabblers, or of the gift of the heritage of friends.

4 Of exactness of balance and weights, or of getting much of little:

5 And of merchants sinfull selling, of much correction of children, and to make the side of an evil servant to bleed.

6 Sure keeping is good where an evil will is, and shut up where many hands are.

7 Deliver all things in number and weight, and put all in writing that thou givest out, or receivest in.

8 Be not ashamed to inform the unwise and foolish, and the errour aged: that condescend with those that are young: thus shalt thou be truly learned, and approved of all men living.

9 The father waketh for the daughter when no man knoweth, and the care for her taketh away sleep when she is young, lest she passe away the flower of her age; and being married, lest she should be hated:

10 In her virginity lest she should be defiled, and gotten with child in her fathers house; and having an husband, lest she should misbehave her self; and when she is married, lest she should be barren.

11 Keep a sure watch over a shameless daughter, lest she make thee a laughing stock to thine enemies, and a by-word in the cite, and a reproach among the people, and make thee ashamed before the multitude.

12 Behold not every bodies * brattle, and sit not in the midst of women.

13 For from garments cometh a moth, and from women wickedness.

14 Better is the chastity of a man, then a courteous woman; a woman, I say, which bringeth shame and reproach.

15 I will now remember the works of the Lord, and declare the things that I have seen: In the words of the Lord are his works.

16 The sunne that giveth light, looketh upon all things, and the work thereof is full of the glorie of the Lord.

17 The Lord hath not given power to the saints to declare all his marvellous works; which the Almighty Lord firmly teileth, that whatsoever is, might be established for his glorie.

18 He seeketh out the deep, and the heart, and considereth their craftie devices: for the Lord knoweth all that may be known, and he beholdeth the signes of the world.

19 He declareth the things that are past, and for to come, and revealeth the steps of hidden things.

20 So * thought escapeth him, neither any word is hidden from him.

21 He hath garnished the excellent works of his wisdom, and he is from everlasting to everlasting: unto him may nothing be added, neither can he be diminished, and he hath no need of any counsellor.

Or, to whom every thing is a trouble some.

Or, of thy partners spech.

Or, compassions.

Or, of the giving.

Or, without profit.

Or, dealest for.

Or, rebuke.

Or, that is accused of fornication.

Chap. 40. 12

Chap. 25. 27

Gen. 3. 6 Or, wickedness.

Job 42. 22 Isa. 29. 15

22 O how desirable are all his works, and how a man may see even to a spark.

23 All these things live and remain for ever, for all nise, and they are all obedient.

24 All things are double one against another: and he hath made nothing imperfect.

25 One thing establisheth the good of another: and who shall be filled with beholding his glory?

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The works of God in heaven, and in earth, and in the sea, are exceeding glorious and wonderful.
29 For God himself in his power and wisdom is above all.

The pride of the height, the clear firmament, the beauty of heaven, with his glorious host;
3 The same when it appeareth, declaring at his rising a marvellous instrument, the work of the most high.

3 At noon it parcheth the country, and who can abide the burning heat thereof?

4 A man blowing a furnace is in works of heat, but the same burneth the mountains three times more, breathing out fiery vapours, and sending forth bright beams, it dimmeth the eyes.

5 Great is the Lord that made it, and at his commandment it runneth hastily.

6 He made the moon also to serve in her season, for a declaration of times, and a sign of the world.

7 From the moon is the sign of feasts, a light that decreaseth in her perfection.

8 The month is called after her name, increasing wonderfully in her changing, being an instrument of the armies above, shining in the firmament of heaven.

9 The beauty of heaven, the glory of the stars, an ornament giving light in the highest places of the Lord.

10 At the commandment of the holy One they will stand in their order, and never faint in their watches.

11 Look upon the rainbow, and praise him that made it, very beautifull it is in the brightness thereof.

12 It compasseth the heaven about with a glorious circle, and the hands of the most high have bended it.

13 By his commandment he maketh the snow to fall apace, and sendeth swiftly the lightnings of his judgement.

14 Though this the treasures are opened, and clouds flie forth as fowls.

15 By his great power he maketh the clouds firm, and the hail-stones are broken small.

16 At his sight the mountains are shaken, and at his will the south-wind bloweth.

17 The noise of the thunder maketh the earth to tremble: so doth the northern storm and the whirlwind: as birds flying be scattered the snow, and the falling down thereof, is as the lighting of grasshoppers.

18 The eye marvelleth at the beauty of the brightness thereof, and the heart is astonished at the raining of it.

19 The hoar-frost also as salt be poureth on the earth, and being congealed, lieth on the top of sharp stakes.

20 When the cold north-wind bloweth, and the water is congealed into ice, it abideth upon every gathering together of water, and cloberth the water as with a brist-plat.

21 It devourerth the mountains, and burneth

the wilderness, and consumeth the grass as fire.

22 A present remedy of all is a mist coming speedily: a dew coming after heat, refresheth.

23 By his counsel be appeareth the deep, and the planteth islands therein.

24 They that fall on the sea, tell of the danger thereof, and when we heare it with our eares, we marvell thereat.

25 For therein be strange and wondrous works, variety of all kinds of beasts, and whales created.

26 By him the end of them hath prosperous success, and by his word all things consist.

27 We may speak much, and yet come short: wherefore in silence, be it all.

28 Who shall we be able to magnifie him? for he is great above all his works.

29 The Lord is terrible and very great, and marvellous is his power.

30 When you glorifie the Lord, praise him as much as you can: for even yet will be farre exceed, and when you praise him, put forth all your strength, and be not weary: for you can never go farre enough.

31 Can he hath seen him that he might tell us? and who can magnifie him as he is?

32 There are yet hid greater things then these be, for we have seen but a few of his works:

33 For the Lord hath made all things, and to the godly hath be given wisdom.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The praise of certain holy men: 16 Of Ensch, 17 Noah, 19 Abraham, 21 Isaac, 23 and Jacob.

Let us now praise famous men, and our fathers that begat us.

2 The Lord hath wrought great glory by them, though his great power from the beginning.

3 Such as did bear rule in their kingdoms, men renowned for their power, giving counsel by their understanding, and declaring prophecies:

4 Leaders of the people by their counsels, and by their knowledge of learning meet for the people, wise and eloquent in their instructions.

5 Such as found out musicall tunes, and recited verses in writing.

6 Rich men furnished with ability, living peaceably in their habitations.

7 All these were honoured in their generations, and were the glory of their times.

8 There be of them that have left a name behind them, that their praises might be reported.

9 And some there be which have no memoriall, who are perished as though they had never been, and are become as though they had never been born, and their children after them.

10 But these were mercifull men, whose righteousness hath not been forgotten.

11 With their seed shall continually remain a good inheritance, and their children are within the covenant.

12 Their seed stands fast, and their children for their sakes.

13 Their seed shall remain for ever, and their glory shall not be blotted out.

14 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their name liveth for evermore.

15 The people will tell of their wisdom, and the congregation will shew forth their praise.

16 Much pleased the Lord, and was translated, being an example of repentance to all generations.

17 Noah was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

18 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

19 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

20 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

21 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

22 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

23 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

24 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

25 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

26 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

27 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

28 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

29 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

30 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

31 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

32 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

33 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

34 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

35 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

36 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

37 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

38 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

39 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

40 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

41 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

42 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

43 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

44 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

45 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

46 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

47 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

48 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

49 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

50 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

51 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

52 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

53 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

54 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

55 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

56 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

57 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

58 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

59 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

60 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

61 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

62 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

63 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

64 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

65 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

66 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

67 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

68 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

69 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

70 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

71 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

72 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

73 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

74 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

75 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

76 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

77 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

78 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

79 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

80 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

81 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

82 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

83 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

84 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

85 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

86 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

87 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

88 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

89 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

90 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

91 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

92 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

93 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

94 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

95 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

96 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

97 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

98 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

99 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

100 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

101 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

102 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

103 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

104 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

105 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

106 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

107 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

108 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

109 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

110 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

111 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

112 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

113 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

114 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

115 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

116 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

117 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

118 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

119 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

120 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

121 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

122 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

123 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

124 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

125 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

126 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

127 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

128 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

129 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

130 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

131 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

132 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

133 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

134 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

135 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

136 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

137 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

138 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

139 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

140 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

141 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

142 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

143 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

144 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

145 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

146 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

147 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

148 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

149 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

150 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

151 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

152 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

153 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

154 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

155 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

156 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

157 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

158 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

159 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

160 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

161 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

162 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

163 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

164 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

165 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

166 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

167 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

168 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

169 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

170 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

171 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

172 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

173 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

174 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

175 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

176 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

177 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

178 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

179 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

180 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

181 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

182 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

183 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

184 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

185 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

186 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

187 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

188 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

189 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

190 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

191 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

192 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

193 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

194 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

195 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

196 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

197 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

198 He was found perfect and righteous in his generation.

678

the time of wrath, he was taken in exchange (for the world) therefore was he left as a remnant unto the earth, when the flood came.

*Gen. 9. 11. 18 An everlasting covenant was made with him, that all flesh should perish no more by the flood.

*Gen. 12. 2, 3. 19 Abraham was a great father of many people: in glory was there none like unto him.

and 15. 5. 20 And he kept the law of the most High, and was in covenant with him: he established the covenant in his flesh, and when he was proved, he was found faithful.

*Gen. 21. 4. 21 Therefore he assured him by an oath, that he would bless the nations in his seed, and that he would multiply him as the dust of the earth, and shall his seed as the stars, and cause them to inherit from sea to sea, and from the river unto the utmost part of the land.

*Gen. 22. 17. 22 Which Isaac did he establish likewise [for Abraham his fathers sake] the blessing of all men, and the covenant.

Gal. 3. 8. 23 And made it rest upon the head of Jacob, he acknowledged him in his blessing, and gave him an heritage, and divided his portions among the twelve tribes did he part them.

*Gen. 27. 28. 23 And made it rest upon the head of Jacob, he acknowledged him in his blessing, and gave him an heritage, and divided his portions among the twelve tribes did he part them.

CHAP. XLV.

I The praise of Moses, 6 of Aaron, 23 and of Phinees.

*Exod. 11. 3. 1 And he brought out of him a mercifull man, which found favour in the sight of all flesh, even Moses beloved of God and men, whose memoriall is blessed.

2 He made him like to the glorious saints, and magnified him, so that his enemies stood in fear of him.

*Exod. 7. 8, 9, 10, chap. 3. 2 By his words he caused the wonders to cease, and he made him glorious in the sight of kings, and gave him a commandment for his people, and he gave him part of his glory.

*Num. 12. 3. 4 He sanctified him in his faithfulness, and meekness, and chose him out of all men.

*Exod. 19. 7. 5 He made him to bear his voice, and brought him into the dark cloud, and gave him commandments before his face, even the law of life and knowledge, that he might teach Jacob his covenants, and Israel his judgments.

*Exod. 4. 14. 6 He exalted Aaron an holy man like unto him, even his brother of the tribe of Levi.

*Gr. he blessed. 7 An everlasting covenant he made with him, and gave him the priesthood among the people, and beautified him with comely ornaments, and clothed him with a robe of glory.

*Gr. vessel, or instrument. 8 He put upon him perfect glory and strength, and clothed him with rich garments, with breeches, with a long robe and the ephod.

*Exod. 28. 35. 9 And he compassed him with pomegranates, and with many golden bells round about, that as he went, there might be a sound, and a noise made that might be heard in the temple, for a memoriall to the children of his people.

10 Which an holy garment with gold, and blue silk, and purple, the work of the embroiderer, with a breast-plate of judgement, and with Akin and Chummin.

11 And with twofold scarlet, the work of the cunning workman, with precious stones graven like seals, and set in gold, the work of the jeweller, with a writing engraved for a memoriall, after the number of the tribes of Israel.

12 He set a crown of gold upon the mistre, wherein was engraved Holiness, an ornament of honour, a costly work, the desires of the eyes, gloriously and beautiful.

13 Before him there were none such, neither

did ever any stranger put them on, but only his children, and his citizens children perpetually.

14 Their sacrifices shall be wholly consumed every day twice continually.

15 Moses consecrated him, and anointed him with holy oyl, this was appointed unto him by an everlasting covenant, and to his seed so long as the heaven should remain, that they should minister unto him and execute the office of the priesthood, and bless the people in his name.

16 He chose him out of all men living to offer sacrifices to the Lord, incense & a sweet savour, for a memoriall to make reconciliation for his people.

17 He gave unto him his commandments, and authority in the statutes of judgements, that he should teach Jacob the testimonies, and inform Israel in his laws.

18 Strangers conspired together against him, and maligned him in the wilderness, then the men that were of Nathans, & Abirons side, and the congregation of Cox with fury and wrath.

19 This the Lord saw, and it displeased him, and in his wrathfull indignation were they consumed: he did wonders upon them to consume them with the fiery flame.

20 But he made Aaron more honourable, and gave him an heritage, and divided unto him the first-fruits of the increase, especially he prepared bread in abundance.

21 For they eat of the sacrifices of the Lord, which he gave unto him and his seed:

22 Howbeit in the land of the people he had no inheritance, neither had he any portion among the people: for the Lord himself is his portion and inheritance.

23 The third in glory is Phinees the sonne of Eleazar, because he had zeal in the fear of the Lord, and stood up with good courage of heart, when the people were turned back, and made reconciliation for Israel.

24 Therefore was there a covenant of peace made with him, that he should be the chief of the sanctuary and of his people, and that he and his posterity should have the dignity of the priesthood for ever.

25 According to the covenant made with David sonne of Jesse, of the tribe of Juda, that the inheritance of the king should be to his posterity alone: so the inheritance of Aaron should also be unto his seed.

26 God give you wisdom in your heart to judge his people in righteousness, that their good things be not abolished, and that their glory may endure for ever.

CHAP. XLVI.

I The praise of Joshua, 9 of Caleb, 13 of Samuel,

Jesus the sonne of Nave was valiant in the warres, and was the successor of Moses in prophettes, who according to his name was made great for the saving of the elect of God and taking vengeance of the enemies that rose up against them, that he might set Israel in their inheritance.

2 How great glory gat he when he did lift up his hands, & stretched out his sword against the cities!

3 And he before him so stood to it, for the Lord himself thought his enemies unto him.

4 Did not the sunne go back by his means, and was not one day as long as two?

5 He called upon the most high Lord when the enemies pressed upon him on every side, and the great Lord heard him.

6 And with hailstones of mighty power he gave the battell to fall violently upon the nations.

ons, and in the descent of Bethoron he destroyed them that resisted: that the nations might know all their strength, because he fought in the sight of the Lord, and he followed the mighty One.

7 In the time of Holets also he did a work of mercy, he and Caleb the sonne of Iephumne, in that they withstood the congregation, and withheld the people from sinne, and appealed the wicked murmuring.

*Num. 26. 65
Deut. 32. 35, 36
8 And of six hundred thousand people on foot, they too were preferred to bring them into the heritage, even unto the land that floweth with milk and honey.

9 The Lord gave strength also unto Caleb, which remained with him unto his old age: so that he entered upon the high places of the land, and his seed obtained it for an heritage.

10 That all the children of Israel might see that it is good to follow the Lord.

11 And concerning the judges, every one by name, whose heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, let their memory be blessed.

*Chap. 49. 10
12 Let their bones flourish out of their place, and let the name of them that were honoured, be continued upon their children.

*1. Sam. 10. 1.
Jud. 16. 13
13 Samuel the prophet of the Lord, beloven of his Lord, established a kingdom, and anointed princes over his people.

14 By the law of the Lord he judged the congregation, and the Lord had respect unto Jacob.

15 By his faithfulness he was found a true prophet, and by his word he was known to be faithful in witness.

*1. Sam. 7. 9
16 He called upon the mighty Lord, when his enemies pressed upon him on every side, when he offered the sucking lamb.

17 And the Lord thundered from heaven, and with a great noise made his voice to be heard.

*1. Sam. 12. 3
18 And he destroyed the rulers of the Tyrans, and all the princes of the Philistines.

19 And before his long sleep he made protestations in the sight of the Lord and his anointed, I have not taken any mans goods, so much as a shoe, and no man did accuse him.

*1. Sam. 28.
16. 19
20 And after his death he prophesied, and shewed the king his end, and lift up his voice from the earth in prophesie, to blot out the wickedness of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The praise of Nathan, 2 of David, 12 of Solomon, his glory, and infirmities, 23 of his end and punishments.

*1. Sam. 12. 1
A And after him rose up Nathan to prophesie in the time of David.

2 As is the fat taken away from the peace-offering, so was David chosen out of the children of Israel.

3 He played with lions as with kids, and with bears, as with lambs.

4 He was not a giant when he was yet but young: he did he not take away reproach from the people, when he lifted up his hand with the stone in the sling, and beat down the boasting of Goliath.

5 For he called upon the most high Lord, & he gave him strength in his right hand to slay that mighty warrior, & set up the horn of his people.

*1. Sam. 18. 7
6 So he the people honoured him with ten thousand, and praised him in the blessings of the Lord, in that he gave him a crown of glory.

*2. Sam. 5. 7.
10. contemned.
7 For he destroyed the enemies on every side, and brought to nought the Philistines his adversaries, and brake their horn in sunder unto this day.

8 In all his works he praised the holy one most high, with words of glory, with his whole heart he sang songs, and loved him that made him.

9 His fingers also before the altar, that by their voices they might make sweet melody, and daily sing praises in their songs.

10 He beautified their feasts, and set in order the solemn times, until the end, that they might praise his holy name, and that the temple might sound from morning.

11 The Lord took away his sinnes, and exalted his horn for ever: he gave him a covenant of kings, and a throne of glory in Israel.

12 After him rose up a wise sonne, and for his sake he dwelt at large.

13 Solomon reigned in a peaceable time, and was honoured: for God made all quiet round about him, that he might build an house in his name, and prepare his sanctuary for ever.

14 How wise wast thou in thy youth, and as a flood filled with understanding!

15 Thy soul covered the whole earth, and thou fillest it with dark parables.

16 Thy name went farre unto the islands, and for the peace thou wast beloved.

17 The countreys marvelled at thee for thy songs, and proverbs, and parables, and interpretations.

18 By the name of the Lord God, which is called the Lord God of Israel, thou didst gather gold as tinne, and didst multiply silver as lead.

19 Thou didst bowe thy loynes unto women, and by thy body thou wast brought into subjection.

20 Thou didst stain thy honour, and pollute thy seed: so that thou broughtst it wrath upon thy children, and wast grieved for thy self.

21 So the kingdom was divided, and out of Ephraim ruled a rebellious kingdom.

22 But the Lord will never leave off his mercy, neither shall any of his works perish, neither will he abolish the posteritie of his elect, and the seed of him that loveth him he will not take away: therefore he gave a remnant unto Jacob, and out of him a root unto David.

23 Thus rested Solomon with his fathers, and of his seed he left behind him Roboam, even the foolishness of the people, and one that had no understanding, who turned away the people through his counsel. There was also Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who caused Israel to sinne, and shewed Ephraim the way of sinne.

24 And their sinnes were multiplied exceedingly, that they were distant out of the land.

25 For they sought out all wickedness, till the vengeance came upon them.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The praise of Elias, 12 of Elicau, 17 and of Ezechias.

T Then stood up Elias the prophet as fire, and his word burnt like a lamp.

2 He brought a lone famine upon them, and by his zeal he diminished their number.

3 By the word of the Lord he shut up the heaven, and also their times brought down fire.

4 O Elias, how wast thou honoured in thy wondrous deeds! who may glory like unto thee! who didst raise up a dead man from death, and his soul from the place of the dead by the word of the most high.

5 Who broughtest kings to destruction, and honourable men from their bed.

Or 4

* 1. Chr. 16. 4

Or, perfectly

* 2. Sam. 12. 23

Or, of a king:

dome.

* 1. Kin. 4.

21. 24

* 1. Kin. 4.

29. 30

* 1. Kin. 10. 27

* 1. Kin. 11. 1

Or, in

* 1. Kin. 12.

15. 16. 17.

* 2. Sam. 7. 13

* 1. Kin. 12.

10. 13. 14.

* 1. Kin. 12.

28. 30

* 1. Kin. 17.

* 1. Kin. 17.

* 1. Kin. 17.

* 1. Kin. 17.

* 1. Kin. 17.

* 1. Kin. 17.

* 1. Kin. 17.

* 1. Kin. 17.

* 1. Kin. 17.

* 1. Kin. 17.

* 1. Kin. 17.

* 1. Kin. 17.

* 1. Kin. 17.

* 1. Kin. 17.

* 1. Kin. 17.

* 1. Kin. 17.

* 1. Kin. 17.

* 1. Kin. 17.

* 1. Kin. 17.

* 1. Kin. 17.

* 1. Kin. 17.

* 1. Kin. 17.

* 1. Kin. 17.

* 1. Kin. 17.

* 1. Kin. 17.

* 1. Kin. 17.

* 1. Kin. 17.

* 1. Kin. 17.

* 1. Kin. 17.

* 1. Kin. 17.

* 1. Kin. 17.

* 1. Kin. 17.

* 1. Kin. 17.

* 1. Kin. 17.

7 2810

680
 1. Kin. 19. **7** Who heardst the rebuke of the Lord in
 27. **8** Who anointed kings to take revenge,
 1. King. 19. and prophets to succeed after him.
 25. 16. **9** Who wast taken up in a whirlwind of
 1. Kin. 2. 11. fire, and in a chariot of fiery horses.
 Or, written
 of.
 Mal. 4. 5. **10** Who wast ordained for reproofs in their
 Or, establish. times, to pacifie the wrath of the Lords judg-
 ment before it brake forth into fury, and to turn
 the heart of the father unto the sonne, and to re-
 store the tribes of Jacob.

Or, were. **11** Blessed are they that saw thee, and I sleep
 adorned with in love, for we shall surely live.
 love.

2. King. 2. **12** Elias it was who was covered with a
 11. 15. spirit: whilst he lived he was not moved with
 the persence of any prince, neither could any
 bring him into subjection.

Or, nothing. **13** No woꝝ could overcome him, and after
 2. Kin. 13. 21. his death his body prospered.

14 He did wonders in his life, and at his
 death were his works marvellous.

15 For all this the people repented not, neither
 2. King. 18. departed they from their sinnes, till they were
 11. 12. spoiled and carried out of their land, and were
 scattered thꝛough all the earth: yet there re-
 mained a small people, and a remnant in the house
 of David.

16 Of whom some did that which was pleasing
 to God, and some multiplied sinnes.

2. Kin. 20. 30 **17** Ezekias fortified his city, and brought in
 water into the midst thereof: he digged the hard
 rock with iron, and made wells for waters.

2. Kin. 18. 13 **18** In his time Semachias came up, and
 sent Rabhaces, and lift up his hand against Sam-
 ar, and boasted proudly.

19 Then trembled their hearts and hands,
 and they were in pain as women in travail.

20 But they called upon the Lord which is
 mercifull, and stretched out their hands towards
 him, and immediately the holy One heard them
 out of heaven, and destroyed them by the mini-
 stery of Slay.

Or, hand. **21** He smote the host of the Assyrians, and
 his angel destroyed them.

2. Kin. 19. **22** For Ezekias had done the thing that plea-
 35. sed the Lord, and was strong in the ways of
 1. Kin. 37. 36. David his father, as Slay the prophet, who was
 Tob. 1. 18. great and faithful in his vision had commanded
 1. Mac. 7. 4. 1. 1. him.

2. Kin. 20. **23** In his time the sunne went backward,
 30. 18. and he lengthened the kings life.

2. Kin. 20. **24** He saw by an excellent spirit what should
 30. 18. come to passe at the last, and he comforted them
 that mourned in Sion.

25 He shewed what should come to passe for
 eber, and secret things open over they came.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 The praise of Josias, 4 of David and Ezekias,
 6 of Jeremie, 8 of Ezekiel, 11 Zorobabel, 13 Jo-
 sus the sonne of Josedechi, 13 Of Nehemia, Enoch,
 Seth, Sem, and Adam.

2. Kin. 23. **1** The remembrance of Josias is like the com-
 2. Chio. 34. 1. position of the perfume that is made by the
 use of the Apocrypha: it is sweet as honey in all
 monthes, and as muske at a banquet of wine.

Or, prosper- **2** He behaved himself uprightly in the con-
 30. vention of the people, and took away the abomi-
 nations of iniquity.

2. Kin. 23. **3** He directed his heart unto the Lord, and
 Mal. 3. 18. in the time of the ungodly he established the wor-
 ship of God.

4 All except David and Ezekias, and Josias,
 were defective: for they looked the law of the

most high, (even) the kings of Judah failed.

5 Therefore he gave their powder unto others, and
 their glory unto a strange nation.

6 They burnt the chosen cite of the sanctu-
 ary, and made the streets desolate, according to
 the prophesie of Jeremias.

7 For they entreated him evil, who never-
 theless was a prophet sanctified in his mothers
 wombe, that he might root out, and afflict,
 and destroy, and that he might build up also
 and plant.

8 It was Ezekiel who saw the glorious vi-
 sion, which was shewed him upon the chariot
 of the cherubims.

9 For he made mention of the enemies under
 [the figure of] the rain, and I directed them that
 went right.

10 And of the twelve prophets let the memo-
 riall be blessed, and let their bones flourish
 again out of their place: for they comforted Jacob,
 and belivered them by assured hope.

11 How shall we magnifie Zorobabel? even
 he was as a signet on the right hand.

12 So was Jesus the sonne of Josedechi, who
 in their time builded the house, and set up a ho-
 ly temple to the Lord, which was prepared for
 everlasting glory.

13 And among the elect was Jeremias, whose
 renown is great, who called up for us the walls
 that were fallen, and set up the gates and the
 barres, and raised up our ruins again.

14 But upon the earth was no man created
 like Noah; for he was taken from the earth.

15 Neither was there a man born like unto
 Joseph, a governour of his brethren: a stay of
 the people, whose bones were regarded of the
 Lord.

16 Sem and Seth were in great honour
 among men, and so was Adam above every li-
 ving thing in the creation.

CHAP. L.

1 Of Simon the sonne of Onias, 22 How the people
 were taught to praise God, and pray. **27** The
 conclusion.

Simon the high priest the sonne of Onias, who
 in his life repaired the house again, and in his
 dayes fortified the temple.

2 And by him was built from the foundation
 the double height, the high fortress of the wall
 about the temple.

3 In his dayes the cistern to receive water,
 being in compass as the sea, was covered with
 plates of brass.

4 He took care of the temple that it should not
 fall, and fortified the city against besieging.

5 How was he honoured in the midst of the
 people, in his coming out of [the sanctuary]!
6 He was as the morning starre in the midst
 of a cloud, and as the moon at the full:

7 As the sunne shining upon the temple of the
 most high, and as the rainbow giving light in
 the bright clouds:

8 And as the flower of roses in the spring of
 the year, as lilies by the rivers of waters, and
 as the bianches of the frankincense-tree in the
 time of summer.

9 As fire and incense in the center, and as a
 beere of beaten gold set with all manner of pre-
 cious stones:

10 And as a fair olive-tree budding forth fruit,
 and as a cypresse-tree which groweth up to the
 clouds:

11 When he put on the robe of honour, and
 was

was clothed with the perfection of glory, when he went up to the holy altar, he made the garment of holiness bougarable.

12. When he took the portions out of the golden hands, he himself stood by the heart of the altar, compassed with his brethren round about, as a young cedar in Libanus, and as palm-trees compassed their own round about.

13. So were all the sons of Aaron in their glory, as the oblation of the Lord in their hands, before all the congregation of Israel.

14. And finishing the service at the altar, that he might adorn the offering of the most high Almighty.

15. He stretched out his hand to the cup, and poured of the blood of the grape, he poured out at the foot of the altar, a sweet smelling savour unto the most high King of all.

16. Then shroued the sonnes of Aaron, and sounded the silver trumpets, and made a great noise to be heard, for a remembrance before the most high.

17. Then all the people together hasten, and fell down to the earth upon their faces to worship the Lord God Almighty the most high.

18. The singers also sang psalms with their voices, with great variety of sounds was there made sweet melody.

19. And the people besought the Lord the most high by prayer before him that is mercifull, till the solemnitie of the Lord was ended, and they had finished his service.

20. Then he went home, and lifted up his hands over the whole congregation of the children of Israel, to give the blessing of the Lord with his eyes, and to rejoice in his name.

21. And they bowed themselves down to worship the second time, that they might receive a blessing from the most high.

22. From thence forth ye the Son of all, which onely doth wondrous things every where, which createth our dayes from the wombe, and dealeth with us according to his mercy.

23. He grant us forgiveness of heare, and that peace may be in our dayes in Israel for ever.

24. That he would confirm his mercy with us, and deliver us at his time.

25. There be two manner of nations which my heart aduoweth, and the third is no nation.

26. They that sit upon the mountain of Samaria, and they that dwell among the Idollitines, and that foolish people that dwell in Sichem.

27. Jesus the sonne of Simeon of Jerusalem hath written in this booke, the instruction of understanding and knowledge, who out of his heart poured forth wisdom.

28. Blessed is he that shall be exercised in these things, and be that layeth them up in his heart, shall become wise.

29. For if he do them, he shall be strong to all things: for the light of the Lord leadeth him, who giveth wisdom to the godly: blessed be the Lord for ever. Amen, Amen.

CHAP. I. I.

A prayer of Jesus the sonne of Sirach. I will thank thee O Lord and King, and praise thee. O God my Saviour, I do give praise unto thy name.

2. For thou art my defender and helper, and hast preserved my body from destruction, and from the snare of the slanderous tongue, and from the lips that forge lies, and hast been mine helper against mine adversaries.

3. And hast delivered me according to the multitude of thy mercies, and greatness of thy name,

from the death of them that were ready to devour me, and out of the hands of such as sought after my life, and from the manifold afflictions which I had.

4. From the choking of fire on every side, and from the mists of the fire which I knowen not.

5. From the depth of the belly of hell, from an unclean tongue, and from lying words.

6. By an accusation to the king thou art righteous tongue, my soul hath neared unto death, my life was neare to the hell death.

7. They compassed me on every side, and there was no man to help me: I looked for the mercie of men, but there was none.

8. Then thought I upon thy mercie, O Lord, and upon thy acts of old: how thou deliverest such as wait for thee, and savest them out of the hands of the enemies.

9. Identified I am by supplication from the earth, and prayed for deliverance from death.

10. I called upon the Lord the Father of my Lord, that he would not frame me in the lap of my trouble, and in the time of the wrath when they would help.

11. I will praise thy name continually, and will sing praise with thanksgiving, and so my prayer was heard.

12. For thou savest me from destruction, and deliverest me from the evil time: therefore will I give thanks, and praise thee, and bless thy name, O Lord.

13. When I was yet young, on thee I went abroad, I desired wisdom openly in my prayer.

14. I prayed for her beside the temple, and will seek her out, even to the end.

15. Even from the flower till the grape was ripe, hath my heart delighted in her, my foot went the right way, from my youth up sought I after her.

16. I bowed down mine ear a little, and received her, and gat much learning.

17. I profited therein (therefore) will I ascribe the glory unto him that giveth me wisdom.

18. For I purposed to do after her, and earnestly I followed that which is good, so shall I not be confounded.

19. My soul hath minded both her, in my sayings I was tract, I stretched forth my hands to the heaven, and besought him, my vigiliant of her.

20. I directed my soul unto her, and I found her in pureness, I have had my heart joined with her from the beginning, therefore shall I not be forsaken.

21. My heart was rejoiced in seeing her: for, bowels, therefore have I gotten a good possession.

22. The Lord hath given me a tongue for my reward, and I will praise him therefore.

23. What neede unto me, you unlearned, and dwell in the house of learning.

24. Wherefore are ye slow, and what say you of these things, seeing your souls are very thirsty?

25. I opened my mouth, and said, Buy her for your selves without money.

26. Put your neck under the yoke, and let your soul receive instruction, for it is hard to find.

27. Behold with your eyes, how that I have had but little labour, and have gotten unto me much rest.

28. Get learning with a great summe of money, and get much gold by her.

29. Let your soul rejoice in his mercy, and be not ashamed of his praise.

30. For your work becometh, and in his time he will give you your reward.

B A R V C H.

† Gr. the gnashing of the teeth.

† Or, went astray.

† Or, I got understanding.

† Or, bowels.

† Isa. 55. 1.

† Chap. 6. 79.

Drumpepts
beaten forth
with the
hammer.

BARUCH.

CHAP. I.

1 Baruch wrote a book in Babylon. 5 The Jews there wept at the reading of it. They sent money and the book to the brethren at Jerusalem.



And these are the words of the book, which Baruch the sonne of Nerias, the sonne of Maasias, the sonne of Serocias, the sonne of Adaias, the sonne of Chebias, wrote in Babylon.

2 In the fifth yeare, and in the seventh day of the month, what time as the Caldeans took Jerusalem, and burnt it with fire.

3 And Baruch did read the words of this book, in the hearing of Jeronias the sonne of I Joachim king of Iuda, and in the ears of all the people that came to heare the book.

4 And in the hearing of the nobles, and of the kings sonnes, and in the hearing of the eldres, and of all the people, from the lowest unto the highest, even of all them that dwelt at Babylon, by the river Sid.

5 And hereupon they wept, fasted, and prayed before the Lord.

6 They made also a collection of money, according to every mans power.

7 And they sent it to Jerusalem unto I Joachim the high priest the sonne of Sebias, sonne of Salom, and to the priests, and to all the people which were found with him at Jerusalem.

8 At the same time, when he received the vessels of the house of the Lord that were carried out of the temple, to return them into the land of Iuda the tenth day of the month Sivan, [namely] silver vessels, which Sebias the sonne of Iolias king of Iuda had made.

9 After that Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon had carried away Jeronias, and the princes, and the captives, and the mighty men, and the people of the land from Jerusalem, and brought them unto Babylon:

10 And they said, Behold, we have sent you money to buy you burnt-offerings, and sinne-offerings, and incense, and prepare ye \dagger manna, and offer upon the altar of the Lord our God.

11 And pray for the life of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and for the life of Balthasar his sonne, that their dayes may be upon earth as the dayes of heaben.

12 And the Lord will give us strength, and lighten our eyes: and we shall live under the shadow of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and under the shadow of Balthasar his sonne, and we shall serve them many dayes, and finde labour in their sight.

13 Stay for us also unto the Lord our God, (for we have sinned against the Lord our God, and unto this day the fury of the Lord, and his wrath is not turned from us.)

14 And ye shall reade this book which we have sent unto you, to make confession in the house of the Lord, upon the feasts and Solemn dayes.

15 And ye shall say, * To the Lord our God belongeth righteousness, but unto us the confusion of faces, as it is come to passe this day, unto them of Iuda, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

16 And to our kings, and to our princes, and to our priests, and to our prophets, and to our fathers.

17 For we have sinned before the Lord, 18 And disobeyed him, and have not hearkened unto the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in the commandments that he gave us openly: * Dan 9.5.

19 Since the day that the Lord brought our forefathers out of the land of Egypt, unto this present day, we have been disobedient unto the Lord our God, and we have been negligent in not hearing his voice.

20 And therefore the curse cleaveth unto us, and the curse which the Lord appointed by Moses his servant, at the time that he brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, to give us a land that floweth with milk and honey, like as it is to see this day. * Deut. 28.15.

21 Nevertheless we have not hearkened unto the voice of the Lord our God, according unto all the words of the prophets, whom he sent unto us:

22 But every man followed the imagination of his own wicked heart, to serve strange gods, and to do evil in the sight of the Lord our God.

CHAP. II.

The prayer and confession which the Jews at Babylon made, and sent in that book unto the brethren at Jerusalem.

Therefore the Lord hath made good his word, which he pronounced against us, and against our judges that judged Israel, and against our kings, and against our princes, and against the men of Israel and Iuda.

2 To bring upon us great plagues, such as never happened under the whole heaven, as it came to passe in Jerusalem, according to the things that were written in the law of Moses.

3 That a man should eat the flesh of his own sonne, and the flesh of his own daughter. * Deut. 28.53.

4 Moreover, he hath delivered them to be in subjection to all the kingdoms that are found about us, to be as a reproach and desolation among all the people round about, where the Lord hath scattered them.

5 Thus we \dagger were cast down and not exalted, because we have sinned against the Lord our God, and have not been obedient unto his voice. not above.

6 To the Lord our God appertaineth righteousness: but unto us and to our fathers open shame, as appeareth this day. * Chap. 1.15.

7 For all these plagues are come upon us which the Lord hath pronounced against us.

8 Yet have we not prayed before the Lord, that we might turn every one from the imaginations of his wicked heart.

9 And therefore the Lord hath touched over us for evil, and the Lord hath brought it upon us: for the Lord is righteous in all his works which he hath commanded us.

10 Yet we have not hearkened unto his voice to walk in the commandments of the Lord, that he hath set before us.

11 And now, O Lord God of Israel, that hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and high arm, and with signs and with wonders, and with great power, and hast gotten thy self a name, as appeareth this day: * Dan. 9.5.

12 O Lord our God, we have sinned, we have done ungodly, we have dealt unrighteously in all thine ordinances.

13 And

13 Let thy wrath turn from us: for we are but a few left among the heathen, where thou hast scattered us.

14 Heare our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions, and deliver us for thine own sake, and give us favour in the sight of them which have led us away:

15 That all the earth may know that thou art the Lord our God, because Israel and his posterity is called by thy name.

16 O Lord, look down from thy holy house, and consider us: downe downe thine care, O Lord, to heare us.

17 Open thine eyes and behold, for the dead that are in the graves, whole families are taken from their bodies, will give unto the Lord neither praise nor righteousness:

18 But the soul that is greatly vexed, which goeth stomping and feeble, and the eyes that fail, and the hungry soul will give thee praise and righteousness, O Lord.

19 Therefore we do not make our humble supplication before thee, O Lord our God, for the righteousness of our fathers, and of our kings.

20 For thou hast sent out thy wrath and indignation upon us, as thou hast spoken by thy servants the prophets, saying,

21 Thus saith the Lord, Botwe downe your shoulders to serve the king of Babylon: so shall ye remain in the land that I gave unto your fathers.

22 But if ye will not heare the voice of the Lord to serve the king of Babylon,

23 I will cause to cease out of the cities of Juda, and from without Jerusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of joy: the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, and the whole land shall be desolate of inhabitants.

24 But we would not hearken unto thy voice, to serve the king of Babylon: therefore hast thou made good the words that thou spakest by thy servants the prophets, namely, that the bones of our kings, and the bones of our fathers should be taken out of their places.

25 And lo, they are cast out to the heat of the day, and to the frost of the night, and they died in great miseries, by famine, by sword, and by pestilence.

26 And the house which is called by thy name (hast thou said) as it is to be seen this day, for the wickedness of the house of Israel, and the house of Juda.

27 O Lord our God thou hast dealt with us after all thy goodness, and according to all that great mercy of thine.

28 As thou spakest by thy servant Moses in the day when thou didst command him to write the law before the children of Israel, saying,

29 If ye will not heare my voice, surely I shall destroy great multitude shall be turned into a small [number] among the nations, where I will scatter them.

30 For I knew that they would not heare me, because it is a stiff-necked people: but in the land of their captivities, they shall remember themselves.

31 And shall know that I am the Lord their God: for I give them an heart, and eares to heare.

32 And they shall praise me in the land of their captivity, and think upon my name.

33 And return from their stiff neck, and from their wicked deeds: for they shall remember the way of their fathers, which sinned before the Lord.

34 And I will bring them again into the land which I promised with an oath unto their fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and they shall be lords of it, and I will increase them, and they shall not be diminished.

35 And I will make an everlasting covenant with them to be their God, and they shall be my people: and I will no more drive my people of Israel out of the land that I have given them.

CHAP. III.

3 The rest of their prayer and confession contained in that book which Baruch wrote and sent to Jerusalem. 30 Wisdom was shewed first to Jacob, and was seen upon the earth.

O Lord Almighty, God of Israel, the soul in anguish, the troubled spirit crieth unto thee.

2 Heare, O Lord, and have mercy: for thou art mercifull, and have pity upon us, because we have sinned before thee.

3 For thou endurest for ever, and we perish utterly.

4 O Lord Almighty, thou God of Israel, heare now the prayers of the dead Israelites, and of their children, which have sinned before thee, and not hearkened unto the voice of thee their God: for the which cause these plagues came unto us.

5 Remember not the iniquities of our forefathers: but think upon thy power, and thy name, now at this time.

6 For thou art the Lord our God, and thee, O Lord, will we praise.

7 And for this cause thou hast put thy fear in our hearts, to the intent that we should call upon thy name, and praise thee in our captivity: for we have called to minde all the iniquity of our forefathers that sinned before thee.

8 Behold, we are yet this day in our captivity, where thou hast scattered us, for a reproach and a curse, and to be subject to payments, according to all the iniquities of our fathers, which departed from the Lord our God.

9 Heare, Israel, the commandments of life, give care to understand wisdom.

10 How happened it, Israel, that thou art in thine enemies land; that thou art worn old in a strange country, that thou art defiled with the dead,

11 That thou art counted with them that go down into the grave?

12 Thou hast forsaken the fountain of life.

13 For if thou hadst walked in the way of God, thou shouldst have dwelled in peace for ever.

14 Learn where is wisdom, where is strength, where is understanding; that thou mayest know also where is length of days, and life; where is the light of the eyes, and peace.

15 Who hath found out her place? or who hath come into her treasures?

16 Where are the princes of the heathen become, and such as ruled the beasts upon the earth,

17 They that had their pasture with the fowls of the air, and they that woodded up silver and gold, wherein men trust, and made no end of their getting?

18 For they that dwought in silver, and were so careful, and whose works are unsearchable,

19 They are vanished and gone down to the grave, and others are come up in their steads.

20 Young men have seen light, and dwelt upon the earth: but the way of knowledge have they not known.

21 For understood the paths thereof, nor laid

† Gr. thy name is called upon Israel.

Deut. 26. 15.

Mal. 3. 15.

and 15. 17.

Mal. 3. 18.

† Gr. spirit,

life.

† Dan. 9. 18.

† Jer. 27. 11.

† Lev. 26. 14.

† Deut. 28. 15.

† Gr. this

great swarm.

† For, om. to themselves.

† Gr. seek.

* Deut. 30. 15.

* Job 28. 12.

20.

hold of it: their children were farre off from that war.

22 It hath not been heard of in Chanaan, neither hath it been seen in Cemen.

For expound-
cri.

23 The Agarites that seek wisdom upon earth, the merchants of Chanaan, and of Chanan, the authors of fables, and searchers out of understanding: none of these have known the way of wisdom, or remember her paths.

24 O Israel, how great is the house of God, and how large is the place of his possession!

25 Great, and hath none end: high, and unmeasurable.

26 There were the giants famous from the beginning, that were of so great stature, and to expect in warre.

27 Those did not the Lord choose, neither gave he the way of knowledge unto them.

28 But they were destroyed, because they had no wisdom, and perished through their own foolishness.

29 How hath gone up into heaven and taken her, and brought her down from the clouds?

30 How hath gone over the sea, and found her, and will bring her for pure gold?

31 No man knoweth her way, nor thinketh of her path.

32 But he that knoweth all things, knoweth her, and hath found her out with his understanding: he that prepared the earth for evermore, hath filled it with fourfooted beasts.

33 He that sendeth forth light, and it goeth: called it again, and it obeyeth him with fear.

34 The stars shine in their watches, and rejoyce: when he calleth them, they say, Here we are, and so with cheerfulness they shew light unto him that made them.

35 This is our God, and there shall none other be accounted of in comparison of him.

36 He hath found out all the way of knowledge, and hath given it unto Jacob his servant, and to Israel his beloved.

*Prov. 8:1.
John 1:14.

37 * Afterward did he shew himself upon earth, and conversed with men.

CHAP. III.

1 The book of commandments, is that wisdom which was commanded in the former chapters. 25 The Jews are moved to patience, and to hope for the deliverance.

This is the book of the commandments of God: and the law that endureth for ever: all they that keep it shall come to life: but such as leave it shall die.

†Gr. to the
thing be-
fore the light
thereof.

2 Turn thee, O Jacob, and take hold of it: walk † in the presence of the light thereof, that thou mayest be illuminated.

3 Give not thine honour to another, nor the things that are profitable unto thee, to a strange nation.

4 O Israel, happy are wee: for things that are pleasing to God are made known unto us.

5 Be of good cheer my people, the remnant of Israel.

6 Ye were sold to the nations, not for [your] destruction: but because ye moved God to wrath, ye were delivered unto the enemies.

* 1. Cor. 10.
30.

7 For ye provoked him that made you, by sacrificing unto devils, and not to God.

8 He have forgotten the everlasting God, that brought you up, and ye have grieved Jerusalem that nursed you.

9 For when he saw the wrath of God coming upon you, he said, Hearken, O ye that dwell

about Sion: God hath brought upon me great mourning.

10 For I saw the captivity of my founts and daughters, which the Everlasting brought upon them.

11 Which joy did I nourish them: but sent them away with weeping and mourning.

12 Let no man rejoyce over me a widow, and forsaken of many, who for the finnes of my children am left desolate: because they departed from the law of God.

13 They knew not his statutes, nor walked in the ways of his commandments, nor trode in the paths of discipline in his righteousness.

Or, of hidi.
discipline in
righteousness.

14 Let them that dwell about Sion come, and remember ye the captivity of my founts and daughters, which the Everlasting hath brought upon them.

15 For he hath brought a nation upon them from farre: a haughty nation, and of a strange language, who neither reverence old man, nor pity child.

16 These have carried away the deare beloved children of the widows, and left her that was alone, desolate without daughters.

17 But what can I help you?

18 For he that thought these plagues upon you, will deliver you from the hands of your enemies.

19 Go your way, O my children, go your way: for I am left desolate.

20 I have put off the clothing of peace, and put upon me the sackcloth of my prayer: I will cry unto the Everlasting, I in my dayes.

Or, prospi-
city.

21 Be of good cheer, O my children, cry unto the Lord, and he shall deliver you from the power and hand of the enemies.

Or, in the
time of mine
affliction.

22 For my hope is in the Everlasting: that he will save you, and joy is come unto me from the holy One, because of the mercie which shall come unto you from the Everlasting our Saviour.

* Psal. 116:7.
and 137:7.

23 For I sent you out with mourning and weeping: but God will give you to me again, with joy and gladness for ever.

24 Like as now the neighbours of Sion have seen your captivity: so shall they see shortly your salvation from our God, which shall come upon you with great glory, and brightness of the Everlasting.

25 O ye children, suffer patiently the wrath that is come upon you from God: for thine enemy hath persecuted thee: but shortly thou shalt see his destruction, and shall tread upon his neck.

26 O ye delicate ones have gone rough ways, and were taken away as a flock caught of the enemies.

Or, my dar-
lings.

27 Be of good comfort, O my children, and cry unto God: for you shall be remembered of him that brought these things upon you.

28 For as it was your minde to go astray from God: so being returned, seek him ten times more.

29 For he that hath brought these plagues upon you, shall bring you everlasting joy again with your salvation.

30 Take a good heart, O Jerusalem: for he that gave thee that name, will comfort thee.

31 Miserable are they that afflicted thee, and rejoyced at thy fall.

32 Miserable are the cities which thy children feared: miserable is he that received the finnes.

33 For as he rejoyced at thy ruine, and was glad of thy fall: so shall he be grieved for his own desolation.

34 For I will take away the rejoycing of her great

great multitude, and her pride shall be turned into mourning.

35 For she shall come upon her from the East, lasting long to endure, and she shall be inhabited of devils for a great time.

36 O Jerusalem, look about thee towards the east, and behold the joy that cometh unto thee from God.

37 Lo, thy sonnes come whom thou sentest away, they come gathered together from the east to the west, by the word of the Lord, rejoicing in the glory of God.

CHAP. V.

1 Jerusalem is moved to rejoyce, 2 And to behold their return out of captivity with glorie.

PLEET out, O Jerusalem, the garment of thy mourning and affliction, and put on the comeliness of the glorie that cometh from God for ever.

2 Cast about thee a double garment of the righteousness which cometh from God, and set a diadem on thine head, of the glorie of the Everlasting.

3 For God will shew thee his highness unto every country under heaven.

4 For thy name shall be called of God for ever, the peace of righteousness, and the glorie of Gods worship.

5 Arise, O Jerusalem, and stand on high, and look about toward the east, and behold thy children gathered from the west unto the east by the word of the holy Lord, rejoicing in the remembrance of God.

6 For they departed from thee on foot, and were led away of their enemies: but God bringeth them unto thee exalted with glorie, as children of the kingdom.

7 For God hath appointed that every high hill, and banks of long continuance should be cast down, and valleys filled up, to make even the ground, that Israel may go safely in the glory of God.

8 Wherever, even the woods, and every sweet smelling tree, shall overshadow Israel by the commandment of God.

9 For God shall lead Israel with joy, in the light of his glorie, with the mercie and righteousness that cometh from him.

¶ The epistle of Jeremie.

CHAP. VI.

1 The cause of their captivity in their sinne, 3 The place whereto they were carried in Babylon: the vanitie of wise idols, and idolatrie are set forth at large in this chapter.

A Copie of an epistle which Jeremie sent unto them which were to be led captives into Babylon, by the king of the Babylonians, to certifye them as it was commanded him of God.

2 Because of the finnes which ye have committed before God, ye shall be led away captives into Babylon, by Nabuchodonosor king of the Babylonians.

3 So when ye be come unto Babylon, ye shall remain there many yeeres, and for a long season, namely, seven generations: and after that I will bring you away peaceably from thence.

4 Now shall ye see in Babylon Gods of silver, and of gold, and of wood, whom upon shoulders, which cause the nations to fear.

5 Betwixt therefore that ye in no wise be like to strangers, neither be ye afraid of them, when

ye see the multitude before them, and beside them, worshipping them.

6 But say ye in your hearts, O Lord, we must worship thee.

7 For mine angel is with you, and I my self caring for your souls.

8 As for their tongue it is polished by the workman, and they themselves are gilded and laid over with gold, yet are they but false, and cannot speak.

9 And taking gold as it were for a virgin that loves to go gay, they make crowns for the heads of their gods.

10 Sometimes also the priests convey from their gods gold and silver, and bestow it upon themselves.

11 Yea, they will give thereof to the common barbers, and deck them as men with garments [being] gods of silver, and gods of gold, and wood.

12 Yet cannot their gods save themselves from rust and moths, though they be covered with purple raiment.

13 They wipe their faces because of the dust of the temple, when there is much upon them.

14 And he that cannot put to death one that offendeth him, holdeth a serpent as though he were a judge of the country.

15 He hath also in his right hand a dagger, and an arrow: but cannot deliver himself from warre and theeves.

16 Whereby they are known not to be gods: therefore feare them not.

17 For like as a vessel that a man useth, is nothing worth when it is broken, even so it is with their gods: when they be set up in the temple, their eyes be full of dust, through the feet of them that come in.

18 And as the doors are made sure on every side, upon him that offendeth the king, as being committed to suffer death: even so the priests make fast their temples, with doors, with locks and barres, lest their gods be spoiled with robbers.

19 They light them candles, yea, move them for themselves, whereof they cannot see one.

20 They are as one of the beams of the temple, yet they say their hearts are gnawed upon by things creeping out of the earth, and when they eat them and their clothes, they feel it not.

21 Their faces are blacked, though the smoke that comes out of the temple.

22 Upon their bodies and heads, sit bats, swallows, and birds, and the cats also.

23 By this you may know that they are no gods: therefore feare them not.

24 Notwithstanding the gold that is about them to make them beautiful, except they wipe off the rust, they will not shine: for neither when they were within did they feel it.

25 The things wherein there is no breath, are bought for a most high price.

26 They are hewn upon shoulders, having no feet, where by they declare unto men that they be nothing worth.

27 They also that serve them, are ashamed for: if they fall to the ground at any time, they cannot rise up again of themselves: neither if one set them upright, can they move of themselves: neither if they be bowed down, can they make themselves straight: but they set gifts before them as unto dead men.

28 As for the things that are sacrificed unto them, their priests sell and abuse: in like manner their wives lay up part thereof in salt: but unto the poor and impotent they give nothing of it.

¶ Or, which prostitute themselves openly.

¶ Or, courts.

† Gr. Sicked.

¶ Or, any price

¶ Or, spendy

29 Whenscrous women, and women in child-bed, eat their sacrifices: by these things ye may know that they are no gods: fear them not.

30 For how can they be called gods? because women set meat before the gods of silver, gold, and wood.

31 And the priests sit in their temples having their clothes rent, and their heads and beards shaven, and weeping upon their heads.

32 They roar and cry before their gods, as men do at the feast when one is dead.

33 The priests also take off their garments, and clothe their wives and children.

34 Whether it be evil that one doth unto them, or good, they are not able to recompense it: they can neither set up a king, nor put him down.

35 In like manner, they can neither give riches nor money: though a man make a vow unto them and keep it, they will not require it.

36 They can save no man from death, neither deliver the weak from the mighty.

37 They cannot restore a blind man to his sight, nor help any man in his distress.

38 They can show no mercie to the widows: nor do good to the fatherless.

39 Their gods of wood, and which are overlaid with gold and silver, are like the stones that be hewn out of the mountain: they that worship them shall be confounded.

40 How should a man then think and say that they are gods, when even the Caldeans themselves dishonour them?

41 What if they shall see one dumb that cannot speak, they bring him and intreat: But that he may speak, as though he were able to understand.

¶ Or, bid him call upon Bel

42 Yet they cannot understand this themselves, and leave them: for they have no knowledge.

¶ Or, sense.

43 The women also with children about them, sitting in the wayes, burn incense for perfume: but if any of them happen by somewhat polluted be, lie with him: he reprehendeth her fellows that she was not thought as unchaste as yet self, nor her choyce broken.

44 Whatsoever is done among them is false: how may it then be thought or said that they are gods?

45 They are made of carpenters, and goldsmiths: they can be nothing else then the workman will have them to be.

46 And they themselves that made them, can never continue long: how should then the things that are made of them be gods?

47 For they left lies and reproaches to them that come after.

48 For when there cometh any warre or plague upon them, the priests consult with themselves, where they may be hidden with them.

49 How then cannot men perceive, that they be no gods, which can neither save themselves from warre nor from plague?

*Psal. 48. 5. 4.

Wild. 13. 10.

50 For seeing they be but of wood, and overlaid with silver and gold: it shall be known hereafter that they are false.

51 And it shall manifestly appeare to all nations and kings, that they are no gods, but the works of mens hands, and that there is no work of God in them.

52 And then may not know that they are no gods:

53 For neither can they set up a king in the land, nor give rain unto men.

54 Neither can they judge their own cause, nor redress a wrong being unable: for they are as crooks between heaven and earth.

55 Whereupon when fire falleth upon the house of gods of wood, or laid over with gold or silver, their priests will flee away, and escape: but they themselves shall be burnt asunder like beams.

56 Moreover they cannot withstand any king or enemies: how can it then be thought or said that they be gods?

57 Neither are those gods of wood and laid over with silver or gold, able to escape either from thieves or robbers.

58 Whole gods, and silver, and garments wherewith they are clothed, they that are strong do take, and go away withall: neither are they able to help themselves.

59 Therefore it is better to be a king that beareth his power, or else a profitable vessel in an house, which the owner shall have use of, then such false gods: or to be a house in an house, to keep such things safe as be therein, then such false gods: or a pillar of wood in a palace, then such false gods.

60 For sunne, moon, and starres, bring bright, and sent to do their offices, are obedient.

61 In like manner the lightning when it breaketh forth is able to be seen, and after the same manner the thicke darkness in every countrey.

62 And when God commandeth the clouds to go over the whole world, they do as they are bidden.

63 And the fire sent from above to consume hills and woods, doth as it is commanded: but these are like unto them neither in deed nor power.

64 Wherefore it is neither to be supposed nor said, that they are gods, seeing they are able neither to judge causes, nor to do good unto men.

65 Knowing therefore that they are no gods, fear them not.

66 For they can neither curse nor bless kings.

67 Neither can they shew signes in the heavens among the heathen: nor shine as the sunne, nor give light as the moon.

68 The beasts are better then they: for they can get under a covert, and help themselves.

69 It is then by no means manifest unto us that they are gods: therefore fear them not.

70 For as a leav-crow in a garden of cucumbers keepeth nothing: so are their gods of wood, and laid over with silver and gold.

71 And likewise their gods of wood and laid over with silver and gold, are like to a white thorn in an orchard that every bird stretch upout as also to a dead bodie that is cast into the dark.

72 And you shall know them to be no gods, by the shaght purple that rotteth upon them: and they themselves afterward shall be eaten, and shall be a reproof in the countrey.

73 Better therefore is the just man that hath none idols: for he shall be free from reproach.

¶ Or, purple and brightnesse.

The song of the three holy children, which followeth in the third chapter of *Daniel* after this place, [And they walked in the midst of the fire, praising God, and blessing the Lord] that which followeth is not in the Hebrew, to wit, [Then Azarias stood up unto these words, [And Nabuchodonosor.]

1 Azarias his prayer and confession in the flame, 24 wherewith the Chaldeans about the oven were consumed, but the three children within it were not hurt. 28 The song of the three children in the oven.

After Azarias stood up, and prayed on this manner, and opening his mouth in the midst of the fire, said,

2 Blessed art thou O Lord God of our fathers: thy name is worthy to be praised, and glorified for evermore.

3 For thou art righteous in all the things that thou hast done to us: for thou art all thy works, thy ways are right: and all thy judgements true.

4 In all the things which thou hast brought upon us, and upon the holy cite of our fathers, even Jerusalem, thou hast executed true judgement: for according to truth and judgement dost thou bring all these things upon us, because of our sinnes.

5 For we have sinned and committed iniquitie, departing from thee.

6 In all things have we trespassed, and not obeyed thy commandments, nor kept them, neither done as thou hast commanded us, that it might go well with us.

7 Therefore, all that thou hast brought upon us, and every thing that thou hast done to us, thou hast done in thy judgement.

8 Now thou hast delivered us into the hands of lawlesse enemies, most hateful faulces [of sinners] to an unjust king, and the most wicked in all the world.

9 Now now we cannot open our mouths, we are become a stone, and a speech to the servants, unto them that worship thee.

10 For neither us nor up wood, for thy names sake, neither shall thou be constant:

11 And cause not thy mercy to depart from us, for thy beloved, Shadrach, Meshack, and Abednego, and for thy holy Israels sake.

12 O thou which thou hast spoken and promised, that thou wouldst multiply their seed as the stars of heaven, and as the sand that lieth upon the sea shore.

13 For we, O Lord, are become less then one nation, and be here under this day in all the world because of our sinnes.

14 Neither is there at this time peace, or prosperitie, or freedom, or burnt offering, or sacrifice, or oblation, or incense, or place to sacrifice betwixt thee, and to sinners.

15 Wherefore, O Lord, in a contrite heart and humble spirit let us be accepted.

16 Like as in the burnt offerings of rammes and bullocks, and like as in ten thousands of lambs: so let our sacrifices be in thy sight this day, and grant that we may wholly go after thee: for they shall not be consumed that put their trust in thee.

17 And now we follow thee with all our heart, we fear thee, and seek thy face.

18 Praise us not for shame: but deal with us

after thy loving kindness, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

19 Deliver us also according to thy marvellous works, and give glory to thy name. O Lord, and let all them that do thy servants hurt, be ashamed.

20 And let them be confounded in all their power and might, & let their strength be broken.

21 Let them know that thou art Lord, the only God, and glorious over the whole world.

22 And the kings servants that put them in, ceased not to make the oven hot with resin, pitch, tow, and small wood:

23 So that the flame streamed forth above the furnace, and was not abated.

24 And it passed through, and burnt those Chaldeans it found about the furnace.

25 But the angel of the Lord came down into the oven, together with Azarias and his fellows, and smote the flame of the fire out of the oven:

26 And made the midst of the furnace: as it had been a moist whistling wind, so that the fire touched them not at all, neither hurt nor troubled them.

27 Then the three, as out of one mouth, praised, glorified, and blessed God in the furnace, saying,

28 Blessed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: and to be praised and exalted above all for ever.

29 And blessed is thy glorious and holy name: and to be praised and exalted above all for ever.

30 Blessed art thou in the temple of thine holy glory: and to be praised and glorified above all for ever.

31 Blessed art thou that beholdest the depths, and sittest upon the cherubims: and to be praised and exalted above all for ever.

32 Blessed art thou on the glorious throne of thy kingdoms: and to be praised and glorified above all for ever.

33 Blessed art thou in the firmament of heaven, and above all to be praised and glorified for ever.

34 O all ye powers of the Lord, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

35 O ye heavens, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

36 O ye angels of the Lord, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

37 O all ye waters that be above the heaven, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

38 O all ye powers of the Lord, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

39 O ye sunne and moon, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

40 O ye stars of heaven, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

41 O every shower and dew, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

42 O all ye winds, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

43 O ye fire and heat, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

44 O ye winter and summer, bless ye the Lord:

[Or, by thy power and might, & let their strength be broken, power and might.]

[Or, naphtha, which is a certain kind of fat and chafie clay. Plin. lib. 2 cap. 105.]

[Or, cool,]

[Or, highly exalt: and so in the rest. Plin. 24. 4.]

LORD : praise and exalt him above all for ever.
 45 O ye dewes and noyses of thine, bleste ye the
 LORD : praise and exalt him above all for ever.
 46 O ye mightes and dayes, bleste ye the LORD :
 praise and exalt him above all for ever.
 47 O ye light and darkness, bleste ye the LORD :
 praise and exalt him above all for ever.
 48 O ye ice and cold, bleste ye the LORD : praise
 and exalt him above all for ever.
 49 O ye frost and snow, bleste ye the LORD :
 praise and exalt him above all for ever.
 50 O ye lightnings and clouds, bleste ye the
 LORD : praise and exalt him above all for ever.
 51 O let the earth bleste the LORD : praise and
 exalt him above all for ever.
 52 O ye mountains and little hills, bleste ye the
 LORD : praise and exalt him above all for ever.
 53 O all ye things that grow on the earth, bleste
 ye the LORD : praise and exalt him above all for ever.
 54 O ye fountains, bleste ye the LORD : praise
 and exalt him above all for ever.
 55 O ye seas and rivers, bleste ye the LORD :
 praise and exalt him above all for ever.
 56 O ye whales, and all that move in the wa-
 ters, bleste ye the LORD : praise and exalt him
 above all for ever.
 57 O all ye fowls of the aire, bleste ye the
 LORD : praise and exalt him above all for ever.

58 O all ye beasts and cattell, bleste ye the
 LORD : praise and exalt him above all for ever.
 59 O ye children of men, bleste ye the LORD :
 praise and exalt him above all for ever.
 60 O Israel, bleste ye the LORD : praise and ex-
 alt him above all for ever.
 61 O ye priests of the LORD, bleste ye the LORD :
 praise and exalt him above all for ever.
 62 O ye teachers of the LORD, bleste ye the
 LORD : praise and exalt him above all for ever.
 63 O ye priests and rulers of the righteous,
 bleste ye the LORD : praise and exalt him above
 all for ever.
 64 O ye i holy and humble men of heart, bleste
 ye the LORD : praise and exalt him above all for
 ever.
 65 O Daniel, Azarias, and Sadrach, bleste
 ye the LORD : praise and exalt him above all for
 ever: for he hath delivered us from hell, and sa-
 ved us from the hand of death, and delivered us
 out of the midst of the furnace (and) burning
 flames : even out of the midst of the fire hath he
 delivered us.
 66 O give thanks unto the LORD, because he is
 merciful in his mercy : endureth for ever.
 67 O all ye that worship the LORD, bleste the
 Son of gods, praise him, and give him thanks:
 for his mercy endureth for ever.

† Gr: heaven

† Or: saints

† Or: grave



¶ The history of *Susanna*, set apart from the beginning of *Daniel*, because
 it is not in Hebrew, as neither the narration of † *Bel and the Dragon*.

† Gr. B&B
 Dragon.

38 Two judges hide themselves in the garden of *Susanna*
 to have their pleasure of her : 39 which when they
 could not obtain, they accuse, and cause her to be
 condemned for adultery : 40 but *Daniel* examineth
 the matter again, and smiteth the two judges false.

Were dwelt a man in *Babylon*,
 called *Joachim*.
 2 And he took a wife, whose
 name was *Susanna*, the daughter
 of *Chelcias*, a very fair woman,
 and one that feared the LORD.
 3 Her parents also were righteous, and taught
 their daughter according to the law of *Moses*.
 4 Now *Joachim* was a great rich man, and
 had a fair garden adjoining unto his house, and co-
 venanted the Jews: because he was more ho-
 nourable then all others.

5 The same years were appointed two of the
 ancients of the people be judges, such as the
 LORD spake of that wickedness came from *W*
Babylon from ancient judges, whose duty to go-
 vern the people.

6 These kept times at *Joachim's* house: and all
 that had any suits in law, came unto them.

7 Now when the people departed away at
 noon, *Susanna* went into her husband's garden
 to walk.

8 And the two elders saw her going in every
 day, and watching to that their suit was inflamed
 toward her.

9 And as they perceived their own minde, and
 turned away their eyes, that they might not look
 upon her, yet they remembered just judgements.

10 And when they both were wounded with
 her love, yet each not knowing the other his grief.

11 For they were ashamed to declare their suit,
 that they desired to have to do with her.

12 Yet they watched diligently from day
 to day to see her.

13 And the one said to the other, Let us now
 go down for to see her.

14 So when they were gone out, they passed
 the one from the other, and turning back again
 they came to the same place, and after they had
 asked one another the cause, they acknowledged
 their fault: then appeared they a time both to-
 gether, whom they might have seen alone.

15 And when they were watched a fit time,
 as when in the garden, two maids only,
 and she was desirous to wash her self in the gar-
 den: for it was hot.

† Gr. as ye
 sterday, and
 the day be-
 fore.

16 And there was no body there save the two
 elders that had hid themselves, and watched her.

17 When she saw her shadow, flying over
 and washing, she said, and shut the garden doors
 that I may wash me.

18 And there was as she had them, and that the
 garden doors, and went on themselves at a place
 by doors to feed the things that the ban com-
 manded them not they saw not the elders, because
 they were hid.

† Or, side
 doors.

19 Now when the maids were gone forth, the
 two elders rose up, and ran unto her, saying,

20 Behold, the garden doors are shut, that no
 man can see us, and the are in love with thee,
 therefore consent unto us, and lie with us.

21 If thou wilt not, we will bear witness a-
 gainst thee, that a young man was with thee: and
 therefore thou shalt send away the maids from
 thee.

22 Then *Susanna* heeded, and said, I am
 straitened on every side: for if I do this thing, it is
 death unto me: and if I do it not, I cannot escape
 your hands.

23 It is better for me to fall into your hands,
 and

and not to do it, then to flaine in the sight of the Lord.

24 Which that Susanna cried with a loud voice: and the two elders cried out against her.

25 Then ran the one and opened the garden doore.

26 So when the servants of the house heard the cry in the garden, they rushed in at a private doore: to see what was done within.

27 But when the elders had declared their matter, the servants were greatly ashamed: for there was never such a report made of Susanna.

28 And it came to pass the next day, when the people were assembled to her husband Joacim, the two elders came also full of malicious invention against Susanna to put her to death.

29 And said before the people, Send for Susanna, the daughter of Chelcias Joacims wife: and lo shee sent.

30 So she came with her father and mother, her children, and all her kindred.

31 Now Susanna was a very delicate woman, and handsome to behold.

32 And these wicked men commanded to uncover her face (for she was covered) that they might be filled with her beauty.

33 Therefore her friends, and all that saw her, wept.

34 Then the two elders stood up in the midst of the people, and laid their hands upon her head.

35 And she weeping, looked up towards heaven: for her heart trusted in the Lord.

36 And the elders said, As we walked in the garden alone, this woman came in with two maidens, and shut the garden doore, and sent the maids away.

37 When a young man, who there was his, came unto her and lay with her.

38 Then we that stood in a corner of the garden, seeing this wickedness, ran unto them.

39 And when we saw them together, the man we could not hold: for he was stronger then we, and opened the doore and leaped out.

40 But having taken this woman, we asked who the young man was, but he would not tell us these things so we testified.

41 Then the assembly believed them as those that were the elders and judges of the people: so they condemned her to death.

42 Then Susanna cried out with a loud voice, and said, O everlasting God, that knowest the secrets, and knowest all things before they be:

43 Thou knowest that they have borne false witness against me, and behold I must die, whereas I never did such things as these men have maliciously invented against me.

44 And the Lord heard her voice.

45 Therefore when she was led to be put to death, the Lord raised up the holy spirit of a young youth, whose name was Daniel.

46 And he cried with a loud voice, I am clear from the blood of this woman.

47 Then all the people turned them towards

him, and said, What mean these words that thou hast spoken?

48 So he standing in the midst of them, said, Are ye such fools, ye sons of Israel, that without examination or knowledge of the truth, ye have condemned a daughter of Israel?

49 Return again to the place of judgement: for they have borne false witness against her.

50 And therefore all the people turned again in haste, and the elders said unto him, Come, sit down among us, and shew it us, seeing God hath given thee the honour of an elder.

51 Then said Daniel unto them, But these two asked out facts from another, and I will examine them.

52 So when they had put a slander one from another, he called one of them, and said unto him, O thou that art wiser old in wickedness, now thy times which thou hast committed aforetime, are come [to light].

53 For thou hast pronounced false judgement, and hast condemned an innocent, and hast let the guiltie go free, albeit the Lord saith, "The innocent and righteous shall thou not fear."

54 And he said, I have not seen her, tell me, Under what tree sawest thou them committing together? Witho answered, Under a fig tree.

55 And Daniel said, Very well, thou hast lied against thine own head: for then now the angel of God hath recorded the sentence of God to me in this manner.

56 So he put him aside, and commanded to bring the other, and said unto him, O thou seed of Canaan, and not of Juda, beastie hath deceived thee, and thou hast perverted his heart.

57 Thou have ye dealt with the daughters of Israel, and they for fear companion with you: but the daughters of Juda would not abide your wickedness.

58 And therefore tell me, Under what tree didst thou take them committing together? Witho answered, Under a fig tree.

59 Then said Daniel unto him, Well, thou hast also lied against thine own head: for the angel of God watched with the sword to cut thee in two, that he may destroy you.

60 Which that all the assembly cried out with a loud voice, and praised God who saved them that trust in him.

61 And they arose against the two elders, (for Daniel had convicted them of false witness by their own mouth).

62 And according to the law of Moses, they did unto them in such sort as they maliciously intended to do to their neighbour: and they put them to death. Thus the innocent blood was saved the same day.

63 Therefore Chelcias and his wife praised God for their daughter Susanna, with Joacim her husband, and all the kindred, because there was no dishonour found in her.

64 From that day forth was Daniel had in great reputation in the sight of the people.

*Exod. 23.7.

†Gr. lentisk. tree.

‡Or, kind of oak.

*Deut. 19.19.
Prov. 19.5.

¶ The historie of the destruction of † Bel and the dragon, cut off from the end of Daniel.

19 The fraud of Bel's priests is discovered by Daniel,
27 and the dragon slain, which was worshipped.
33 Daniel is preferred in the lions den. 42 The
king doth acknowledge the God of Daniel and cast-
eth his enemies into the same den.

¶ Or, lived
with the
king.

A King Astyages was gathered
to his fathers, and Cyrus of
Persia received his kingdom.
2 And Daniel I converted
with the king, and was honour-
ed above all his friends.

3 Now the Babylonians had
an fool called Bel, and there were spent upon
him every day twelve great measures of fine
flour, and fourtie sheep, and six vessels of wine.

4 And the king worshipped it, and went daily
to adore it: but Daniel worshipped his own God.
And the king said unto him, Why dost not
thou worship Bel?

5 To who and where and said, Because I may
not worship idols made with hands, but the liv-
ing God, who hath created the heaven and the
earth, and hath sovereignty over all flesh.

6 Then said the king unto him, Thinkest thou
not that Bel is a living god? test thou not how
much he eateth and drinketh every day?

7 Then Daniel smiled, and said, O king, be
not deceivers: for this is but clay within, & husk
without, and his never eat or drink any thing.

8 So the king was wroth, and called for his
priests, and said unto them, If ye tell me not
unto this is that devoureth their expenses, ye
shall die.

9 But if ye can certify me that Bel devoureth
them, then Daniel shall die: for he hath spoken
blasphemy against Bel. And Daniel said unto
the king, Let it be according to thy word.

10 (Now the priests of Bel were threescore
and ten, beside their wives and children) and the
king went with Daniel into the temple of Bel.

11 So Bel's priests said, Lo, we go out: but
thou, O king, set on the meat, and make ready
the wine, and shut the doore fast, and seal it with
thine own signet.

12 And so morrow when thou comest in, if
thou findest not that Bel hath eaten up all, we
will suffer death: or else Daniel that speaketh
falsely against us.

13 And they little regarded it: for under the
table they had made a privie entrance, whereby
they entered in continually, and consumed those
things.

14 So when they were gone forth, the king
set meats before Bel. Now Daniel had com-
manded his servants to bring ashes, and those
they strewn throughout all the temple, in the
presence of the king alone: then went they out
and shut the doore, and sealed it with the kings
signet, and so departed.

15 Now in the night came the priests with
their wives and children (as they were wont to
do) and did eat and drink up all.

16 In the morning betime the king awoke, and
Daniel with him.

17 And the king said, Daniel, are the seals
whole? And he said, Yea, O king, they be whole.

18 And as soon as he had opened the doore, the
king looked upon the table, and cried with a loud

voice, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is
no deceit at all.

19 Then laughed Daniel, and beld the king
that he should not go in, and said, Behold now
the pavements, and mark well whose footstaps
are these.

20 And the king said, I see the footstaps of
men, women, and children: and then the king
was angry,

21 And took the priests, with their wives and
children, who showed him the privie doores where
they came in, and consumed such things as were
upon the table.

22 Therefore the king slew them, and deli-
vered Bel into Daniels power, who destroyed
him and his temple.

23 ¶ And in that same place there was a great
dragon, which they of Babylon worshipped.

24 And the king said unto Daniel, Willst
thou also say that this is of husk? lo, he liveth, he
eateth and drinketh, thou canst not say, that he is
no living God: therefore worship him.

25 Then said Daniel unto the king, I will
worship the Lord my God: for he is the living
God.

26 But give me leave, O king, and I shall
slay this dragon without sword or staff: the king
said, I give thee leave.

27 Then Daniel took pitch, and fat, and
hair, and hid these things together, and made
lumps thereof: this he put in the dragons mouth,
and so the dragon burd in funder: and Daniel
said, Lo, these are the gods you worship.

28 When they of Babylon heard that, they
took great indignation, and conspired against the
king, saying, The king is become a Jew, and
he hath destroyed Bel, he hath slain the dragon,
and put the priests to death.

29 So they came to the king, and said, Dis-
turb us Daniel, or else we will destroy thee and
thine house.

30 Now when the king saw that they pressed
him sore, being constrained, he delivered Da-
niel unto them: * Dan. 6. 16.

31 To who cast him into the lions den, where he
was six dayes.

32 And in the den there were seven lions, and
they had given them every day two carcases, ¶ Or, two
and two sheep: which then were not given to
them, to the intent they might devour Daniel.

33 Now there was in Babel a prophet called
Habbauc, who had made portage, and had
broken bread in a bowl: and was going into the
field, for to bring it to the reapers.

34 But the angel of the Lord said unto Hab-
bauc, Go carrie the dinner that thou hast into
Babylon unto Daniel who is in the lions den.

35 And Habbauc said, Lord, I never fast
Babylon: neither do I know where the den is.

36 Then the angel of the Lord took him by
the crown, and bare him by the hair of his
head, and though the vehemencie of his spirit, set
him in Babylon over the den.

37 And Habbauc cried, saying, O Daniel,
Daniel, take the dinner which God hath sent
thee.

38 And Daniel said, Thou hast remembered
me, O God: neither hast thou forgotten them that
seek thee, and love thee.

¶ Some add
this title, Of
the dragon.

¶ Or, behold
what you
worship.

* Dan. 6. 16.

¶ Or, sod.

* Ezek. 8. 3.

* 1. Kin. 17. 4.

39 So Daniel arose and did eat: and the angel of the Lord set Nabuccadnezzar in his own place again immediately.

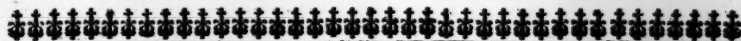
40 Upon the seventh day the king went to behold Daniel: and when he came to the den, he looked in, and behold, Daniel was sitting.

41 Then cried the king with a loud voice, saying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other besides thee.

42 And he hath been cast out, and cast thee that were the cause of his destruction into the den: and they were devoured in a moment before his face.

625

Jer. 37. 17



¶ The prayer of MANASSES king of Juda, when he was holden captive in Babylon.



LORD, Almighty God of our fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and of their righteous seed, who hast made heaven and earth, with all the ornament thereof: who hast bound the sea by the word of thy commandment: who hast shut up the deep, and sealed it by thy terrible and glorious name, whom all men fear, and tremble before thy power: for the majestic of thy glory cannot be born, & thine angry threatening towards sinners is importable: but thy mercifull promise is unmeasurable and unsearchable: for thou art the most high Lord, of great compassion, long-suffering, very mercifull, and repentest of the evils of men. Thou, O Lord, according to thy great goodnesse hast promised repentance, and forgiveness to them that have sinned against thee: and of thine infinite mercies hast appointed repentance unto sinners that they may be saved. Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the just, hast not appointed repentance to the just, as to Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, which have not sinned against thee; but thou hast appointed repentance unto me that am a sinner: for I have sinned above the number of the sands of the sea. My transgressions, O Lord, are multiplied: my transgressions are multiplied, and I am not worthy to behold and see the height of heaven, for the multitude of mine iniquitie. I am bowed down with many iron bands that I cannot lift up mine head, || neither have any release: for I have provoked thy wrath, and done evil before thee, I did not thy will, neither kept I thy commandments: I have set up abominations, and have multiplied offences. Now therefore I bow the knee of mine heart, beseeching thee of grace: I have sinned, O Lord, I have sinned, and I acknowledge mine iniquities: wherefore, I humbly beseech thee, forgive me, O Lord, forgive me, and destroy me not with mine iniquities. Be not angry with me for ever, by reserving evil for me; neither condemn me into the lower parts of the earth. For thou art the God, even the God of them that repent: and in me thou wilt shew all thy goodnesse: for thou wilt save me that am unworthy, according to thy great mercy. Therefore I will praise thee for ever all the dayes of my life: for all the powers of the heavens do praise thee, and thine is the glory for ever and ever, Amen.

Or, neither
take my
breath.



THE FIRST BOOK OF THE MACCABEES.

CHAP. I.

24 Antiochus gave leave to set up the fashions of the Gentiles in Jerusalem, 22 and spoiled it, and the temple in it, 57 and set up therein the abomination of desolation, 63 and slew those that did circumcise their children.



And it happened, after that Alexander sonne of Philip, the Macedonian, who came out of the land of Chetrim, had smitten Darius king of the Persians and

Greece, that he reigned in his stead, the first over Greece,

2 And made many warres, and won many strong holdes, and slew the kings of the earth,

3 And went throught to the ends of the earth, and took spoils of many nations, insomuch that the earth was quiet before him. Whereupon he was exalted, and his heart was lifted up.

4 And he gathered a mighty strong host, and ruled over countreys, and nations, and || kings, who became tributaries unto him.

5 And after these things he fell sick, and perceived that he should die.

Or, his heart
was exalted
and lifted up.

Or, king-
domes which
became, &c.

Or, that he
died.

6 Wherefore he called his servants, such as were honorable, and had been brought up with him from his youth, and parted his kingdom among them, while he was yet alive.

7 And Alexander reigned twelve years, and (then) died.

8 And his servants bare rule every one in his place.

9 And after his death, they all put crowns upon themselves, to do their sonnes after them many yeares, and evils were multiplied in the earth.

10 And there came out of them a wicked root, Antiochus, (surnamed Epiphanes) sonne of Antiochus the king, who had been a hostage at Rome, and he reigned in the hundred and thirtie and seventh yeare of the kingdom of the Greeks.

11 In those dayes went there out of Israel, wicked men, who persecuted many, saying, Let us go, and make a covenant with the heathen that are round about us: for since we departed from them, we have had much sorrow.

12 So this device pleased them well.

13 Then certain of the people were so forward herein, that they went to the king, who gave them licence to do after the ordinances of the heathen:

14 And hereupon they build a place of exercise at Jerusalem, according to the customs of the heathen.

15 And made themselves uncircumcised, and forsook the holy covenant, and joyned themselves to the heathen, and were sold to do mischief.

16 Now when the kingdom was established before Antiochus, he thought to reigne over Egypt, that he might have the dominion of two realms.

17 Wherefore he entred into Egypt with a great multitude, with chariots, and elephants, and horsemen, and a great navie.

18 And made warre against Ptoleme king of Egypt, but Ptoleme was afraid of him, and fled: and many were wounded to death.

19 Thus they got the strong cities in the land of Egypt, and he took the spoils thereof.

20 And after that Antiochus had smitten Egypt, he returned again in the hundred forty and third yeare, and went up against Israel and Jerusalem with a great multitude.

21 And entred proudly into the sanctuary, and took away the golden altar, and the candlestick of light, and all the vessels thereof.

22 And the table of the shew-bread, and the pouring vessels, and the vials, and the censers of gold, and the bair, and the crowns, and the golden ornaments that were before the temple, all which he pulled off.

23 He took also the silver and the gold, and the precious vessels: also he took the hidden treasures which he found.

24 And when he had taken all away, he went into his own land, having made a great massacre, and spoken very proudly.

25 Therefore there was great mourning in Israel, in every place where they were;

26 So that the princes and elders mourned, the virgins and young men were made feeble, and the beauty of women was changed.

27 Every widow room took up lamentation, and he that sat in the marriage chamber, was in heaviness.

28 The land also was moved for the inhabitants thereof, and all the house of Jacob was covered with confusion.

29 And after three yeares fully expired, the king sent his chief collectors of tribute unto the cities of Juda, who came unto Jerusalem with a great multitude.

30 And spake peaceable words unto them, but [all was] deceit: for when they had given him credence, he fell suddenly upon the city, and smote it very sore, and destroyed much people of Israel.

31 And when he had taken the spoils of the city, he set it on fire, and pulled down the houses and walls thereof on every side.

32 But the women and children took their cattell, and possessed the cattell.

33 Then builded they the city of David with a great and strong wall, [and] with mighty towers, and made it a strong hold for them.

34 And they put therein a sinful nation, wicked men, and justified [themselves] therein.

35 They clothed it also with armour and victuals, and when they had gathered together the spoils of Jerusalem, they laid them up there, and so they became a sore snare.

36 For it was a place to lie in wait against the sanctuary, and an evil advertisement to Israel.

37 Thus they shed innocent blood on every side of the sanctuary, and defiled it.

38 Inasmuch that the inhabitants of Jerusalem fled because of them, whereupon [the city] was made an habitation of strangers: and became strange to those that were born in her, and her own children left her.

39 Her sanctuary was laid waste like a wilderness, her feasts were turned into mourning, her sabbaths into reproach, her honour into contempt.

40 As had been her glory, so was her dishonour increased, and her excellency was turned into mourning.

41 Wherefore, king Antiochus wrote to his whole kingdom, that all should be one people.

42 And every one should leave his laws: so all the heathen agreed, according to the commandment of the king.

43 And many also of the Israelites consented to his religion, and sacrificed unto idols, and profaned the sabbath.

44 For the king had sent letters by messengers unto Jerusalem, and the cities of Juda, that they should follow [the strange laws] of the land.

45 And forbid burnt-offerings, and sacrifice, and drink-offerings in the temple: and that they should profane the sabbaths, and feasts all dayes.

46 And pollute the sanctuary and holy people:

47 Set up altars, and groves, and chapels of idols, and sacrifice swines flesh, and unclean beasts:

48 That they should also leave their children uncircumcised, and make their souls abominable with all manner of uncleanness, and profanation:

49 To the end they might forget the law, and change all the ordinances.

50 And whosoever would not do according to the commandment of the king [he said] he should die.

51 In the self same manner wrote he to his whole kingdom, and appointed overseers over all the people, commanding the cities of Juda to sacrifice, city by city.

52 When many of the people were gathered unto them, to wit, every one that forsook the law, and so they committed evils in the land:

† Gr. many evils have found us.

¶ Or, for up an open school at Jerusalem.

¶ Or, he pulled all things.

† Gr. desirable.

¶ Or, the laws and rites of the strangers of the land.

10, and they
made Israel
hide them-
selves in eve-
ry place of
honor.

13 And those the Jews hid in secret places, even whitherover they could flee for succour.
14 And on the thirtieth day of the month Caddis, in the hundred forty and sixth year, they set up the abomination of idolatry upon the altar, and builded idolatry throughout the cities of Judah on every side.

15 And burnt incense at the doors of their houses, and in the streets.

16 And when they had rent in pieces the books of the law which they found, they burnt them with fire.

17 And wheresoever was found such any of the book of the testament, or if any contained to the law, they put him to death.

18 Thus did they by their authority, unto the thirties every month, so as many as were found in the cities.

19 And on the five and thirtieth day of the month they did sacrifice upon the fool-altar, which was upon the altar of God.

20 At which time according to the commandment, they put to death certain women, that had caused their children to be circumcised.

21 And they hanged the infants about their necks, and cried their deaths, and slew them that had circumcised them.

22 Howbeit, many in Israel were fully resolved, and confirmed in their hearts, not to eat any unclean thing.

23 And therefore they chose rather to die, than they might not be defiled with meats, and that they might not profane the holy covenant: so then they died.

24 And there was very great wrath upon Israel.

CHAP. II.

6 Mattathias lamenteth the case of Jerusalem. 24 He sayeth a Jew that did sacrifice to idols in his presence, and the king's messenger also. 34 He and his are assailed on the sabbath, and make no resistance. 50 He dieth, and instructeth his sonnes: 66 and maketh their brother Judas an accuser generally.

In those dayes I arose Mattathias the sonne of John, the sonne of Simeon, a priest of the sonnes of Boaz, from Jerusalem, and dwelt in Bethan.

2 And he had five sonnes: Joannan I called Caddis;

3 Simon called Thabai;

4 Judas, who was called Maccabeus;

5 Eleazar, called I Abaron; and Jonathan, whose surname was Apolus.

6 And when he saw the blasphemies that were committed in Judah and Jerusalem,

7 He said, Who is me, wherfore was I born to see this misery of my people, and of the holy city, and to dwell there, when it was delivered into the hand of the enemy, and the sanctuary into the hand of strangers?

8 Her temple is become as a man without glory.

9 Her glorious walls are carried away into captivity, her infants are slain in the streets, her young men with the sword of the enemy.

10 What nation hath not had a part in her kingdom, and gotten of her spoils?

11 All her ornaments are taken away, of a free-woman she is become a bond-slave.

12 And behold, our sanctuary, even our beauty and our glory is laid waste, and the Gentiles have profaned it.

13 And when and therefore shall we live any longer?

14 When Mattathias and his sonnes rent their clothes, and put on sackcloth, and mourned very sore.

15 In the mean while the king's officers, such as compelled the people to travail, came into the city, to make them sacrifice.

16 And when many of Israel came unto them, Mattathias also and his sonnes came together.

17 Then and forth the king's officers and said to Mattathias on this wise, Thou art a ruler and an honourable and great man in this city, and having thee with sonnes and brethren:

18 Thou therefore come thou first, and fulfill the king's commandment, like as all the heathens have done, and also the men of Judah also and such as remain at Jerusalem: so shalt thou and the house be in the number of the living nations, and thou and thy children shall be honoured with silver and gold, and many rewards.

19 Then Mattathias answered and saide with a loud voice, Though all the nations that are under the king's dominion obey him, and shall away every one from the religion of their fathers, and give consent to his commandments:

20 Yet will I and my sonnes and my brethren walk in the covenant of our fathers.

21 God forbid that we should forsake the law and the commandments:

22 We will not hearken to the king's words, to go from our religion, either on the right hand, or the left.

23 And when he had left speaking these words, there came one of the Jews in the sight of all, to sacrifice on the altar which was at Bethan, according to the king's commandment.

24 And when Mattathias saw him, he was inflamed with zeal, and his reins trembled, neither could he forbear to move his anger according to judgement: to wit, that he saw, and slew him upon the altar.

25 Also the king's commandment, who compelled men to sacrifice, he killed at that time, and the altar he pulled down.

26 Thus dealt he bravely in the law of God, like as Deborah did unto Samson the son of Salomon.

27 And Mattathias cried throughout the city with a loud voice, saying, Whosoever is zealous of the law, and observeth the covenant, let him follow me.

28 So he and his sonnes fled into the mountains, and left all that they had in the city.

29 Then many that sought after justice and judgement, went down into the wilderness, to dwell there.

30 And they, and their children, and their wives, and their cattell, because of afflictions, created for them.

31 And when it was told the king's servants, and the host that was at Jerusalem, in the city of David, that certain men, who had broken the king's commandment, were gone down into the secret places in the wilderness,

32 They pursued after them a great number, and having overtaken them, they camped against them, and made towers against them on the sabbath-day.

33 And they said unto them, Let that which you have done hitherto suffice, come forth, and be according to the commandment of the king, and you shall live.

34 But they said, We will not come forth.

Gr. the kings
command-
ment put him
to death.

Gr. that had
circumcised
their chil-
dren.

Jo. Mattathi-
as the sonne
of John, &c.,
arose from
Jerusalem, or
out of Jerusa-
lem.

Or, who was
called. And
afterward in
the text.

Gr. Gaddis.

Or, Avaron.

Or, Abaron.

Or, who was
called. And
afterward in
the text.

Or, Gaddis.

Or, Avaron.

Or, Abaron.

Or, who was
called. And
afterward in
the text.

Or, Gaddis.

Or, Avaron.

Or, Abaron.

Or, who was
called. And
afterward in
the text.

Or, Gaddis.

Or, Avaron.

Or, Abaron.

Or, who was
called. And
afterward in
the text.

Or, Gaddis.

Or, Avaron.

Or, Abaron.

694

Or, the Jews.

Gr. simpli-
stic.Gr. souls of
men.

Or, by force.

Or, gave
away the horn
to the sinner.Gr. genera-
tion.

Gen. 22, 9.

Rom. 4, 1.

Gen. 41, 40.

Num. 25, 13.

Ecclus. 45.

2, 1.

John. 1, 2.

Num. 14.

John. 14, 13.

2, Sam. 2, 4.

2, Kings 2.

24.

Dan. 3, 16.

2, 25, 26.

neither will we do the kings commandment, to profane the sabbath-day.

35 So then they gave them the battell with all their.

36 Holobeth, they answered them not, neither said they a word at them, nor stopped the places where they lay hid.

37 But said, Let us die all for our innocency: heaven and earth shall testify for us, that you put us to death wrongfully.

38 So they rose up against them in battell on the sabbath, and they slew them with their wives and children, and their cattell, to the number of a thousand people.

39 Now when Mattathias and his friends understood thereof, they mourned for them right sore.

40 And one of them said to another, If we all do as our brethren have done, and fight not for our lives and laws against the heathen, they will now quickly root us out of the earth.

41 At that time therefore they decreed, saying, Whosoever shall come to make battell with us on the sabbath-day, we will fight against him, neither will we die all, as our brethren that were murdered in the secret places.

42 Then came there unto him a company of Ashdennas, who were mighty men of Israel, even all such as were voluntarily devoted unto the law.

43 Also all they that fled for persecution, journey themselves unto them, and were a stay unto them.

44 So they joyined their forces, and smote full men in their anger, and wicked men in their wrath: but the rest fled to the heathen for succour.

45 Then Mattathias and his friends went round about, and pulled down the altars.

46 And when children where they found with in the coast of Israel uncircumcised, those they circumcised privately.

47 They put down also after the proud men, and the weak professors in their hand.

48 So they recovered the law out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hand of kings, neither suffered they the sinners to triumph.

49 Now when the time drew near, that Mattathias should die, he said unto his sonnes, Now hath your father and rebuked gotten strength, and the time of destruction, and the wrath of indignation: so now therefore my sonnes, be ye zealous for the law, and give your lives for the covenant of your fathers.

50 Call to remembrance what acts our fathers did in their time, so shall ye expect great honour, and an everlasting name.

51 As was not Abraham found faithful in temptation, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness?

52 Joseph in the time of his distress, kept the commandment, and was made lord of Egypt.

53 Dathan our father, in being zealous and fervent, obtained the covenant of an everlasting priesthood.

54 Elias for fulfilling the word, was made a judge in Israel.

55 Caleb for bearing witness before the congregation, received the heritage of the land.

56 David for being merciful, possessed the throne of an everlasting kingdom.

57 Elias for being zealous and fervent for the law, was taken up into heaven.

58 Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, by believing were saved out of the flame.

59 Daniel for his innocency was delivered from the mouth of lions.

60 And thus consider ye throughout all ages, that none that put their trust in him, shall be overcome.

61 Fear not then the words of a sinful man: for his glory shall be dung and worms.

62 So say ye shall be liked up, and to mortals he shall not be found, because he is returned into his dust, and his thought is come to nothing.

63 Therefore, ye my sonnes, be valiant, and shew your selves men in the behalf of the law, for by it shall you obtain glory.

64 And behold, I know that your brother Simon is a man of counsel, give care unto him always: he shall be a father unto you.

65 As for Judas Maccabeus, he hath been mighty and strong, even from his youth up: let him be your captain, and fight the battell of the people.

66 Take also unto you, all those that observe the law; and avenge ye the wrong of your people.

67 Recompense fully the brethren, and take heed to the commandments of the law.

68 So he blessed them, and was gathered to his fathers.

69 And he died in the hundred forty and sixth year, and his sonnes buried him in the sepulchres of his fathers, at Bethan, and all Israel made great lamentation for him.

CHAP. III.

1 The valour and fame of Judas Maccabeus. 10 He overthroweth the forces of Samaria & Syria. 27 Antiochus sendeth a great power against him. 44 He and his fall to fasting and prayer, 58 and are encouraged.

Then his sonne Judas, called Maccabeus, rose up in his stead.

2 And all his brethren helped him, and so did all they that were with his father, and they fought with exceedingness the battell of Israel.

3 So he gat his people great honour, and put on a headpiece as a giant, and girt his warlike harness about him, and he made battells, protecting the host with his sword.

4 In his acts he was like a lion, and like a lions whelp rushing for his prey.

5 For he pursued the wicked, and sought them out, and burnt up those that were his people.

6 Therefore the wicked shrank for fear of him, and all the teachers of iniquity were troubled, because salvation proceeded in his hand.

7 He grinded also many kings, and made Jacob glad with his acts, and his memorial is blessed for ever.

8 Therefore he went through the cities of Judea, destroying the ungodly out of them, and turning away much from Israel.

9 So that he was renowned unto the utmost part of the earth, and he received unto him such as were ready to perish.

10 Then Apollonius gathered the Gentiles together, and a great host out of Samaria, to fight against Israel.

11 At which thing when Judas perceived, he went forth to meet him, and so he smote him, and slew him: many also fell down slain, but the rest fled.

12 And therefore Judas took their spoils, and Apollonius' sword also, and thereupon he sought all his life long.

Psal. 146.

Or, fight ye
the battell of
the people.Gr. gathered
together.

23 Now

13 How when Seron a prince of the army of Syria, heard say that Judas had gathered unto him a multitude and company of the faithful to go out with him to warre;

14 He said, I will get me a name and honour in the kingdom, for I will go fight with Judas, and them that are with him, who despise the kings commandment.

15 So he made him ready to go on, and there went with him a mighty host of the ungodly to help him, and to be avengers of the children of Israel.

16 And when he came neare to the going up of Bethoron, Judas went forth to meet him with a small company.

17 And so when they saw the host coming to meet them, said unto Judas, How shall we be able, being so few, to fight against so great a multitude, and so strong, seeing we are ready to fight with fasting all this day?

18 Unto whom Judas answered, "It is no hard matter for many to be shut up in the hands of a few; and with the God of heaven it is all one to deliver with a great multitude, or a small company."

19 For the victory of battell standeth not in the multitude of an host, but strength cometh from heaven.

20 They came against us in much pride and iniquity to destroy us, and our wives and children, and to spoil us:

21 But we fight for our lives, and our fathers. 22 And therefore the Lord himself will overthrow them before our face: and as for you, be ye not afraid of them.

23 How soon as he had left off speaking, he leapt suddenly upon them, and so Seron and his host was overthrowen before him.

24 And they pursued them to the going down of Bethoron, unto the plain, where were slain about eight hundred men of them; and the residue fled into the land of the Philistines.

25 Then began the fear of Judas and his brethren, and an exceeding great dread to fall upon the nations round about them:

26 Inasmuch as his fame came unto the king, and all nations talked of the battels of Judas.

27 How when king Antiochus heard these things, he was full of indignation: wherefore he sent and gathered together all the forces of his realm; even a very strong army.

28 He opened also his treasure, and gave his soldiers pay for a year, commanding them to be ready whensoever he should need them:

29 Nevertheless, when he saw that the money of his treasure was failed, and that the tributes in the country were small, because of the dissolution, and plague which he had brought upon the land, in taking away the laws which had been of old time;

30 He feared that he should not be able to bear the charges any longer, nor to have such gifts to give so liberally, as he did before: for he had abounded above the kings that were before him.

31 And therefore being greatly perplexed in his minde, he determined to go into Persia, there to take the tributes of the countries, and to gather much money.

32 So he left Lysias, a noble man, and one of the blood royall, to oversee the affairs of the king, from the river Tappates; unto the borders of Egypt:

33 And to bring up his sonne Antiochus, until he came again.

34 How when he bestowed unto him the half of his forces and the elephants, and gave him charge of all things that he would have done, as also concerning them that dwelt in Judea and Jerusalem.

35 So that he should send an army against them, to destroy and root out the strength of Israel, and the remnant of Jerusalem, and to take away their memoriall from that place.

36 And that he should place strangers in all their quarters, and before their land by lot.

37 So the king took the half of the forces that remained, and departed from Antioch to his royall city, the hundred fourth and fiftieth yeare, and having passed the river Tappates, he went through the high countries.

38 When Lysias chose Ptolemy the sonne of Dorymenes, and Helicanus, and Gorgias, mighty men of the kings sciences:

39 And with them he sent twenty thousand footmen, and seven thousand horsemen to go into the land of Judea, and to destroy it, as the king commanded.

40 So they went forth with all their power, and came and pitched by Gushim in the plain country.

41 And the merchants of the country bearing the same of them, took silver and gold very much, with Lysians, and came into the camp to buy the children of Israel for slaves: a powder also of Syria, and of the land of the Philistines, joyned themselves unto them.

42 How when Judas and his brethren saw that mischiefes were multiplied, and that the forces did encamp themselves in their borders, (for they knew how the king had given commandment to destroy the people, and utterly abolish them)

43 They said one to another, Let us reprove the decayed estate of our people, and let us fight for our people, and the sanctuary.

44 Then took the congregation gathered together, that they might be ready for battell, and that they might pray, and ask mercy and compassion.

45 How Jerusalem lay bold as a widow, there was none of the children that were in, or out the sanctuary also was troden down, and aliens kept the strong hold: the heathen had their habitation in that place, and joy was taken from Jacob, and the pipe with the harp ceased.

46 And therefore the multitude assembled themselves together, and came to Bethphage, over against Jerusalem: for in Bethphage was the place where they prayed sometime in Israel.

47 Then they fasted that day, and put on sackcloth, and cast ashes upon their heads, and rent their clothes:

48 And laid upon the book of the laws which were in the heathen had sought to paint the likeness of their images.

49 They brought also the priests garments, and the first-fruits, and the tithes: and the Pharisees they stirred up, who had accomplished their dayes.

50 Then cried they with a loud voice toward heaven, saying, What shall we do with thee, and whither shall we carry thee away?

51 For the sanctuary is troden down and profaned, and thy priests are in heaviness, and brought low.

52 And so the heathen are assembled together against us to destroy us: what things they imagine against us, thou knowest.

53 How shall we be able to stand against them, except thou (O God) be our help?

1 Sam. 14. 6.
a. Chr. 14. 11.

for, unto us.
for, a multitude of pride,
envy, and iniquity.

for, in the going down.

for, at every need,
for, that the soldiers of tribute in the country were few,
for, for the taking away of the laws,
for, that he should not have,

[Or, sellers.

[Or, of strong men,

[Or, Mithras]

[Or, for the which she] heathen had made diligens search, that they might point therein the likeness of their idols
"Num. 6. 2.

12 When shouted they with trumpets, and cried with a loud voice.

13 And after this, Judas provided capotas over the people, even capotas over Judahites, and over Samarians, and over Syrians, and over Idumæans.

*Deut. 20.5.

*Jud. 7.3.

14 But as for such as were building houses, or had betrothed wives, or were planting vineyards, or were reaping, or sowing, or were doing any other thing, they were to leave it, and follow Judas, according to the law.

15 So the camp removed, and pitched upon the north side of Bethanias.

16 And Judas said, Arm your selves, and be valiant men, and let that ye be in readiness against the morning, that ye may fight with these nations that are assembled together against us, to destroy us and our sanctuary.

17 For it is better for us to die in battle, than to behold the calamities of our people; and our sanctuary.

18 Nevertheless, as the will of God is in heaven, so let him do.

CHAP. III.

1 Judas descended the plot, and forced by Gorgias, 23 and spoiled their tents, 24 and overthreweth Lyfai. 25 He pulled down the altar which the heathen had profaned, and set up a new; 26 and maketh a wall about Sion.

1 Then took Gorgias and his commandment men, and a thousand of the best horsemen, and removed out of the camp by night.

2 As the end he sought only to upon the camp of the Jews, and smite them suddenly. And the men of the fortress were his guides.

3 So in the night Judas heard thereof, he himself removed, and the valiant men with him, that he might smite the king's army which was at Bethanias.

4 As yet the forces were dispersed from the camp.

5 In the mean season came Gorgias by night into the camp of Judas: and when he found no man there, he sought them in the mountains: for he said he would destroy them from us.

6 But as yet it was day, Judas armed himself in the plain with eight thousand men, who nevertheless had no perfect armour, nor shields, nor spears.

target.

7 And they laid the camp of the heathen, that it was strong, and well fortified, and compassed round about with horsemen, and there were eyes of war.

8 Then said Judas to the men that were with him, Fear ye not their multitude, neither be ye afraid of their assault.

9 Remember how our fathers were distressed in the Kenite, when Harnab purchased them with an ounce.

10 Now therefore let us cry unto heaven, if peradventure the Lord will have mercy upon us, and remember the covenant of our fathers, and bestir this host before our face this day.

11 That so all the heathen may know that there is one, who delivereth and saveth Israel.

12 Then the strangers left up their eyes, and saw them coming over against them.

13 And therefore they went out of the camp to battle, but they that were with Judas sounded their trumpets.

14 So they joined battell, and the heathen being discomfited fled into the plain.

15 Doubtless all the horsemen of them were slain with the sword: for they pursued them unto Bethan: and unto the plains of Judah, and to Sotus, and Jamnia, in that there were slain of them, upon a third thousand men.

16 Thus done, Judas returned again with his host from pursuing them.

17 And said to the people, Be not greedy of the spoils, in so much as there is a battle before us.

18 And Gorgias and his host are here by us in the mountain: but stand ye now against our enemies, and overcome them, and after this ye may boldly take the spoils.

19 As Judas was yet speaking these words, there appeared a part of them looking out of the mountain.

20 And when they perceived that the Jews had the better, they fled, and were burning the tents of the heathen that was their defence: and was done.

21 And after this they perceived their things, they were slain, and were lying about the host of Judas in the plain ready to fight.

22 They flew every one into the land of strange men.

23 Then Judas returned to find the Jews, where they got money, gold, and silver, and blue silk, and purple of the sea, and great riches.

24 After that they were come, and sung a song of thanksgiving, and praised the Lord in heaven, because it is good, because his mercy endureth for ever.

25 Thus Israel has a great tribulation that day.

26 Now all the strangers that had escaped, came and told Lyfai what had happened.

27 So he when he heard thereof was confounded and discouraged, because neither sword, nor bow, nor shield, nor any other thing, nor any other thing, as the king's commandment, nor force, could be of avail.

28 The next year therefore following, Lyfai gathered together chariots, thousand choice men of foot, and five thousand horsemen, that he might subvert them.

29 So they came into Judah, and pitched their tents at Bethan, and Judas met them with his thousand men.

30 And when he saw that mighty army, he prayed, and said, Blessed art thou, O Saviour of Israel, who dost guard the violence of the mighty with the hand of thy servant David, and givest the host of strangers into the hands of Jonathan the son of Saul, and his arm-bearer.

31 Set up this army in the hand of the people of Israel, and let them be confounded in their power and horsemen.

32 Make them to be of no courage, and cause the boldness of their strength to fall away, and let them quake at their destruction.

33 Call them down into the flood of their love thee, and let all those that know the name, praise thee with thanksgiving.

34 So they joined battell, and there were slain of the host of Lyfai about five thousand men, even before them were they slain.

35 Now when Lyfai saw his army put to flight, and the multitude of Judas soldiers, and how they were ready either to live or die valiantly, he went into Antiochia, and gathered together a company of strangers, and having made his army greater than it was, he purposed to come again into Judah.

36 Then said Judas and his brethren, Bethan, our

* 1. Sam. 17.

50. 51.

* Or, Philistines.

* 1. Sam. 14.

23. 24.

* Or, men.

for repairs.

our enemies are distressed: let us go up to cleanse and dedicate the sanctuary.

37 Upon this all the host assembled themselves together, and went up into mount Zion.

38 And when they laid the sanctuary desolate, and the altar profaned, and the gates burnt up, and shrubs growing in the courts, as in a forest in one of the mountains, yea and the priests themselves pulled down;

39 They rent their clothes, and made great lamentation, and cast ashes upon their heads.

40 And fell down flat to the ground upon their faces, and blew an alarm with the trumpets, and cried towards heaven.

41 Then Judas appointed certain men to fight against those that were in the fortress, until he had cleansed the sanctuary.

42 For he chose priests of blameless conversation, such as had pleasure in the law.

43 And he cleansed the sanctuary, and bare out the filthy stones into an unclean place.

44 And when as they considered what to do with the altar of burnt-offerings, which was profaned;

45 They thought it best to pull it down; lest it should be a reproach to them, because the heathen had defiled it: wherefore they pulled it down.

46 And laid up the stones in the mountain of the temple in a convenient place, until there should come a prophet, to shew what should be done with them.

47 Then they took whole stones * according to the law, and built a new altar, according to the former:

48 And made up the sanctuary, and the things that were within the temple, and hallowed the courts.

49 They made also new holy vessels, and into the temple they brought the candlestick, and the altar of burnt-offerings, and of incense, and the table.

50 And upon the altar they burnt incense, and the lamps that were upon the candlestick they lighted, that they might give light in the temple.

51 Furthermore, they set the tables upon the table, and spread out the vails, and finished all the works which they had begun to make.

52 Now on the five and twentieth day of the ninth month, which is called the month Casien) in the hundred county, and right yeare they rose up betimes in the morning,

53 And offered sacrifice according to the law, upon the new altar of burnt-offerings, which they had made.

54 Look at what time and what day the heathen had profaned it, even in that day it dedicated with songs, and otherms, and harps, and cymbals.

55 Then all the people fell upon their faces, worshipping and praising the God of heaven, who had given them good success.

56 And so they kept the dedication of the altar right dayes, and offered burnt-offerings with gladness, and sacrificed the sacrifice of deliverance and praise.

57 They deckt also the forefront of the temple with crowns of gold, and with shields, and the gates, and the chambers they crunched, and hanged doors upon them.

58 Thus was there very great gladness among the people, for that the reproach of the heathen was put away.

59 Whereupon Judas and his brethren with the whole congregation of Israel, obtained that the dayes of the dedication of the altar should be

kept in their seasons from yeare to yeare, (8) the space of eight dayes, from the five and twentieth day of the month Casien, with mirth and gladness.

60 At that time also they built up the mount Zion with high walls, and strong towers round about, lest the Gentiles should come and tread it down, whereby had name to them.

61 And they set there a garrison to keep, and fortified Bethlens to preserve it, that the people might have a defence against them.

CHAP. V.

3 Judas smiteth the children of Dan, Beas, and Ammon, 17 Simon useth his Galilee, 25 The exploit of Judas in Gabaad, 31 He destroyeth Ephraim for denying him to passe through it, 36 Others that in Judas absence would fight with their enemies are slain.

NOW when the nations round about heard that the altar was built, and the sanctuary renewed as before, it displeased them very much. 2 Wherefore they thought to destroy the generation of Jacob that was among them, and thereupon they began to slay and destroy the people.

3 Then Judas fought against the children of Chas in Idumea at Arabastine, because they besieged Israel: and he gave them a great overthrow, and abated their courage, and took their spoils.

4 Also he remembred the serpent of the children of Beas, who had been a snare and an offence unto the people, in that they lay in wait for them in the wayes.

5 He shut them up therefore in the towers, and encamped against them, and destroyed them utterly, and burnt the towers of that place with fire, and all that were therein.

6 Afterward he passed over to the children of Ammon, where he found a mighty power, and much people, with Manoah their captain.

7 So he fought many battles with them, till at length they were distressed before him; and he smote them.

8 And when he had taken Jazer, with the towns belonging thereto, he returned into Judea.

9 Then the heathen that were at Gabaad assembled themselves together against the Jews: that were in their quarters, to destroy them; but they fled to the fortress of Dothaim.

10 And sent letters unto Judas and his brethren, The heathen that are round about us are assembled together against us to destroy us.

11 And they are preparing to come and take the fortress whereunto we are fled, Timotheus being captain of their host.

12 Come now therefore and deliver us from their hands, for many of us are slain.

13 Now all our brethren that were in the places of Tobie, are put to death: their wives and their children also they have carried away captives, and burn away their land, and they have destroyed there about a thousand men.

14 While these letters were yet reading, behold, there came many messengers from Galilee with their clothes rent, who reported on this wise.

15 And said, They of Ptolemais, and of Tyrus, and Sidon, and all Galilee of the Gentiles are assembled together against us to consume us.

16 Now when Judas and the people heard these

Or, Arabs than, or Arabastan, or Arabastine, 107, malice, 107, Hakan, Gen. 36, 37, Num. 33, 34, 35

*Erod. 20, 25, Deut. 27, 5, Job. 8, 32.

Or, spread a broad the hangings, or hanged up the vails.

Or, peace-offerings.

Or, dedicated, Or, made doors for them,

1598

their women, there assembled a great congregation together, to consult what they should do for their brethren that were in trouble and assaule of them.

17. When said Judas unto Simon his brother, I would thee one man, and go and deliver thy brethren that are in Galilee, for I and Jonathan my brother will go into the country of Galilee.

18. So he left Joseph the sonne of Zacharias, and Azarias, captains of the people, with the remnant of the host in Judea to keep it.

19. Unto whom he gave commandment, saying, Take ye the charge of this people, and see that you make not warre against the heathen, untill the time that we come again.

20. Now unto Simon were given three thousand men to go into Galilee, and unto Judas eight thousand men for the country of Galilee.

21. Then went Simon into Galilee, where he fought many battles with the heathen, so that the heathen were discomfited by him.

22. And he pursued them unto the gate of Ptolemais; and there were slain of the heathen about three thousand men, whose spoils he took.

23. And those that were in Galilee, and in Archarias, with their wives and their children, and all that they had, took he away [with him] and brought them into Judea with great joy.

24. Judas Maccabaeus also and his brother Jonathan, went over Jordan, and travelled three dayes journey in the wilderness.

25. Where they met with the Nabathites, who came unto them in peaceable manner, and sold them every thing that had happened to their brethren in the land of Galilee.

26. And how that many of them were shut up in Boforra, Bofora, and Bofor, and Alenna, Casphor, Bafad, and Carnaim, (all these cities are strong and great.)

27. And that they were shut up in the rest of the cities of the country of Galilee, and that against to now; so they had appointed to bring their host against the forts, and to take them, and to destroy them all in one day.

28. Whereupon Judas and his host turned suddenly by the way of the wilderness unto Bofora, and when he had won the city, he slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and took all their spoils, and burnt the city with fire.

29. From whence he removed by night, and went till he came to the fortress.

30. And when in the morning they looked up, and beheld, there was an innumerable people bearing ladders, and other engines of warre to take the fortress: so they assailed them.

31. When Judas therefore saw that the battle was begun, and that the cry of the city went up so heaven, with trumpets, and a great sound.

32. He said unto his host, Fight this day for your brethren.

33. So he went forth behinde them in three companies, who sounded their trumpets, and cried with prayer.

34. When the host of Timotheus, knowing that it was Maccabaeus, fled from him: wherefore he smote them with a great slaughter: so that there were killed of them that day about eight thousand men.

35. This done, Judas turned aside to Bafpha, and after he had assailed it, he took it, and slew all the males therein, and received the spoils thereof, and burnt it with fire.

36. From thence, went he and took Casphon, Bafad, Bofor, and the other cities of the country of Galilee.

37. After these things gathered Timotheus another host, and encamped against Bafphon beyond the brook.

38. So Judas sent [men] to spy the host, who brought him word, saying, All the heathen that be round about us, are assembled unto them, even a very great host.

39. He had also hired the Arabians to help them, and they have pitched their tents beyond the brook, ready to come and fight against thee: upon this Judas went to meet them.

40. Then Timotheus said unto the captains of his host, When Judas and his host come neare the brook, if he passe over first unto us, we shall not be able to withstand him: for he will mightily prevail against us.

41. But if he be afraid, and camp beyond the river, we shall go over unto him, and prevail against him.

42. Now when Judas came neare the brook, he caused the scribes of the people to remain by the brook: unto whom he gave commandment, saying, Suffer no man to remain in the camp, but let all come to the battle.

43. So he went first over unto them, and all the people after him: then all the heathen being discomfited before him, cast away their weapons, and fled unto the temple that was at Carnaim.

44. But they took the city, and burnt the temple, with all that were therein. This was Carnaim, whither they could stand any longer before Judas.

45. Then Judas gathered together all the Israelites that were in the country of Galilee, from the least unto the greatest, even their wives, and their children, and their stuff, a very great host, to the end they might come into the land of Judea.

46. Now when they came unto Cyphon (this was a great city in the way as they should go, very well fortified) they could not turn from it, either on the right hand or the left, but must needs pass through the midst of it.

47. When they of the city cast them out, and stopped up the gates with stones.

48. Whereupon Judas cast unto them in peaceable manner, saying, Let us pass through your land to go into our own country, and none shall do you any hurt, we will only pass through on foot: holubet they would not open unto him.

49. Wherefore Judas commanded a proclamation to be made throughout the host, that every man should pitch his tent in the place where he was.

50. So the soldiers pitched, and assailed the city all that day, and all that night, till at the length the city was delivered into his hands:

51. And he then slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and raised the city, and took the spoils thereof, and passed through the city over them that were slain.

52. After this went they over Jordan, into the great plain before Bethsan.

53. And Judas gathered together those that came behind, and he exhorteth the people all the way through, till they came into the land of Judea.

54. So they went up to mount Sion with joy and gladness, where they offered burnt-offerings, because not one of them were slain untill they had returned in peace.

55. Now what time as Judas and Jonathan were in the land of Galilee, and Simon his brother in Galilee before Ptolemais,

56. Joseph the sonne of Zacharias, and Azarias, captains

Or, captive Jew.

Or, Boforra. Or, Chafcor.

Or, the heathen.

Or, Bofor.

Or, lift up their eyes.

Or, the heathen assailed the Jews.

Or, went hindmost, Num. 10. 25.

Or, comforted, or encouraged.

Peace-offerings, Joseph Antij 12. 12.

captains of the garrisons, heard of the valiant acts and warlike deeds which they had done.

57 And therefore they said, Let us also get us a name, and go fight against the heathen that are round about us.

58 So when they had given charge unto the garrison that was with them, they went towards Samaria.

59 Then came Gorgias and his men out of the city to fight against them.

60 And so it was that Joseph and Arias were put to flight, and pursued unto the borders of Judea: and there were slain that day of the people of Israel, about two thousand men.

61 Thus was there a great overthrow among the children of Israel, because they were not obedient unto Judas and his brethren, but thought to do some valiant act.

62 Moreover, these men came not of the seed of those, by whose hand deliverance was given unto Israel.

63 Howbeit the man Judas and his brethren, were greatly renowned in the sight of all Israel, and of all the heathen: wherefore their name was heard of.

64 Informed as the people assembled unto them with joyfull acclamations.

65 Afterward went Judas forth with his brethren, and fought against the children of Esau in the land toward the south, where he smote Hysion, and the towers thereof, and pulled down the fortress of it, and burnt the towers thereof round about.

66 From thence he removed to go into the land of the Philistines, and passed through Samaria.

67 At that time certain priests desirous to shew their valour, were slain in battell, for that they went out to fight unadvisedly.

68 So Judas turned to Apolonia in the land of the Philistines, and when he had pulled down their altars, and burnt their carved images with fire, and spoiled their cities, he returned into the land of Judea.

CHAP. VI.

8 Antiochus dieth, 12 and confesseth that he is plagued for the wrong done to Jerusalem, 20 Judas besiegeth these in the tower at Jerusalem, 28 They procure Antiochus the younger to come into Judea, 51 He besiegeth Zion, 60 and maketh peace with Israel: 62 yet overthroweth the wall of Zion.

ABOUT that time king Antiochus travelling through the high countreys, heard say that Chimais in the countrey of Persia, was a city greatly renowned for riches, silver and gold: 2 And that there was in it a very rich temple, wherein were coverings of gold, and breast-plates, and shields which Alexander some of Philip the Macedonian king, who reigned first among the Grecians, had left there.

3 Wherefore he came and sought to take the city, and to spoil it: but he was not able, because the city having had warning thereof,

4 Rose up against him in battell: so he fled, and departed thence with great heaviness, and returned to Babylon.

5 Moreover there came one who brought him tidings into Persia: that the armies which went against the land of Judea, were put to flight:

6 And that Lysias who went forth first with a great power, was driven away of the Jews, and that they were made strong by the armour, and

power, and force of speils, which they had gotten of the armies, whom they had destroyed.

7 Also that they had pulled down the abomination which he had set up upon the altar in Jerusalem, and that they had compassed about the sanctuary with high walls as before, and his city Bethsura.

8 Now when the king heard these tidings, he was astonished, and his women, whereupon he laid him down upon his bed, and fell sick for grief, because it had not befallen him as he looked for.

9 And there he continued many dayes: for his grief was ever more and more, and he made account that he should die.

10 And therefore he called for all his friends, and said unto them, The sleep is gone from mine eyes, and my heart faileth for very care.

11 And I thought with my self, Into what tribulation am I come, and how great a cloud [of misery] is it wherein now I am: for I was doubtful, and beloved in my power.

12 But now I remember the evils that I did at Jerusalem, and that I took all the vessels of gold and silver that were therein, and did to destroy the inhabitants of Judea without a cause.

13 I perceive therefore that for this cause these troubles are come upon me, and behold I perish through great grief in a strange land.

14 Then called he for Philip, one of his friends, whom he made ruler over all his realm,

15 And gave him the crown and his robe, and his signet, to the end he should bring up his sonne Antiochus, and moult him up for the kingdom.

16 So king Antiochus died there in the hundred fourth and ninth year.

17 Now when Lysias knew that the king was dead, he set up Antiochus his sonne (whom he had brought up being young) to reign in his stead, and his name he called Eupator.

18 About this time they that were in the tower, shew up the Israelites round about the sanctuary, and sought alwayes their hurt and the strengthening of the heathen.

19 And therefore Judas purposing to destroy them, called all the people together to besiege them.

20 So they came together, and besieged them in the hundred and fiftieth year, and he made mounts for shot against them, and [other] engines.

21 Howbeit certain of them that were besieged got forth, unto whom some ungodly men of Israel joyned themselves.

22 And they went unto the king, and said, How long will it be ere thou execute judgement, and avenge our brethren?

23 We have been willing to serve the father, and to do as he would have us, and to obey his commandments.

24 For which cause they of our nation besiege the tower, and are alienated from us: moreover as many of us as they could light on, they slew, and spoiled our inheritance.

25 Neither have they stretched out their hand against us onely, but also against all their borders.

26 And behold, this day are they besieging the tower at Jerusalem, to take it: the sanctuary also, and Bethsura have they fortified.

27 And therefore if thou dost not prevent them quickly, they will do greater things then these, neither shalt thou be able to rule them.

† Gr. to meet them in battell.

† Gr. daughters.

† Gr. Strangers.

† Or, shields. † Or, armour.

† Or he should take his sonne Antiochus to him.

18 Now when the king heard this, he was angry, and gathered together all his friends, and the captains of his army, and those that had charge of the host.

19 There came also unto him from other kingdoms, and from all parts of the sea, bands of hired soldiers.

20 So that the number of his army was an hundred thousand footmen, and thence thousand horsemen, and two and thirty elephants executed in battell.

21 These went through Iudaea, and pitched against Bethsura, which they assailed many dayes, making engines of warre; but they [of Bethsura] came out, and burnt them with fire, and fought valiantly.

22 Upon this Judas removed from the tower and pitched in Bethsacharias, over against the kings camp.

23 When the king rising very early marched secretly with his host toward Bethsacharias, where his armies made them ready to battell, and finished the trumpets.

24 And to the sun they might provoke the elephants to fight, they thrust them the blood of grapes and mulberries.

25 Moreover they divided the beasts among the armies, and for every elephant they appointed a thousand men armed with coats of mail, and with helmets of brass on their heads, and in shoes able, for every beast were appointed five hundred footmen of the best.

26 These were ready at every occasion: wherefore the beast was, and whither soever the beast went, they went also, neither departed they from him.

27 And upon the beasts there were strong towers of wood, which covered every one of them, and were gilt fast unto them with devices: there were also upon every one two and thirty strong men that fought upon them, besides the Arabian that ruled him.

28 As for the remnant of the footmen, they set them on this side, and that side, at the two parts of the host, giving them signes what to do, and being harnessed all over amidst the ranks.

29 Now when the sunne shone upon the shields of gold, and brass, the mountains glittered therewith, and shined like lamps of fire.

30 So part of the kings army being spread upon the high mountains, and part on the valleys below, they marched on safely, and in order.

31 Wherefore that heard the noise of their multitude, and the marching of the company, and the racking of the harness, were moved: for the army was very great and mighty.

32 Then Judas and his host drew neare, and entered into battell, and there were slain of the kings army, five hundred men.

33 A Chapter also (summed) Sabarany, telling that one of the beasts, armed with royall harness, was bigger then all the rest, and supposing that the king was upon him.

34 But himself in feare, to the end he might deliver his people, and get him a perpetual name.

35 Wherefore he ran upon him courageously through the midst of the battell, slaying on the right hand, and on the left, so that they were divided from him on both sides.

36 And when done, he crept under the elephant, and thrust him under, and slew him: whereupon the elephant fell down upon him, and there he died.

37 Potolomit [the test of the Jews] being the strength of the king, and the violence of his forces, turned away from them.

38 Then the kings army went up to Jerusalem to meet them, and the king pitched his tents against Judea, and against mount Sion.

39 But with them that were in Bethsura he made peace: for they came out of the city, because they had no victuals there, to endure the siege, it being a year of rest to the land.

40 So the king took Bethsura, and let a garrison there to keep it.

41 As for the sanctuary, he besieged it many dayes: and set there artillery with engines, and instruments to cast fire and stones, and pieces to cast darts, and slings.

42 And thereupon they also made engines against their engines, and held them battell a long season.

43 But at the last their helms being without victuals, (for that it was the seventh year, and they in Iudaea that were delivered from the Gentiles, had eaten up the residue of the store)

44 There were but a few left in the sanctuary, because the famine did so prevail against them, that they were faine to disperse themselves, every man to his own place.

45 At that time Helias heard say, that Philis [Antiochus] the king, which he lived had appointed to hang up his sonne Antiochus, that he might be king.

46 And as he came out of Persia, and Media, and the kings host also that went with him, and that he thought to take unto him the ending of the affairs.

47 Wherefore he went in all haste, and said to the king, and the captains of the host, and the company, Come hie you daily, and our victuals are but small, and the place we lay siege unto is strong: and the affairs of the kingdom lie upon us.

48 Now therefore let us if we be friends with the men, and make peace with them, and with all their nation;

49 And covenant with them, that they shall live after their law, as they did before: for they are therefore displeased, and have done all these things because we abolished their laws.

50 So the king and the princes were content: wherefore he sent unto them to make peace, and they accepted thereof.

51 Also the king and the princes made an oath unto them: whereupon they went out of the strong hold.

52 Then the king entered into mount Sion, but when he saw the strength of the place, he brake his oath that he had made, and gave commandment to pull down the wall round about.

53 Afterward departed he in all haste, and returned unto Antiochia, where he found Philis to be master of the city. So he fought against him, and took the city by force.

CHAP. VII.

1 Antiochus is slain, and Demetrius reigneth in his stead. Alcimus would be high priest, and compasseth of Judas to the king. 16 Heliaseth three score Asideans, 43 Nicanor is slain, and the kings forces are defeated by Judas, 49 The day of this victory is kept holy every year.

1 And the hundred and one and fiftieth year, Demetrius the sonne of Seleucus departed from Rome, and came up with a few men unto a cite of the sea coast, and reigned there.

2 And as he entered into the palace of his ancestors,

[Or, in Judea]

[Add out of Josephus, and yielded themselves]

[Or, made there moun for shot]

[Or, the Jews]

[Or, stirring them up, and being compassed with the ranks, or defend: with the val- ley]

[Or, so that he cut them in pieces]

[Trioolis]

[Joseph. Antig. lib. 12, cap. 16]

[Or, house of the kingdome of his father]

ancestours, so it was, that his forces had taken Antiochus and Lyllas to bring them unto him.

3 And heretofore when he knew this, he said, Let me not see their faces.

4 So his host slew them. Now when Demetrius was set upon the throne of his kingdom.

5 There came unto him all the wicked and ungodly men of Israel, having Alcimus, (who was desirous to be high priest) for their captain.

6 And they accused the people to the king, saying, Judas and his brethren have slain all the friends, and hidden us out of our own land.

7 Now therefore send some man whom thou trustest, and let him go and see what habock he hath made amongst us, and in the kings land, and let him punish them with all them that aid them.

8 When the king chose Bacchides a friend of the king, who ruled beyond the floud, and was a great man in the kingdom, and faithfull to the king.

9 And him he sent with that wicked Alcimus, whom he made high priest, and commanded that he should take vengeance of the children of Israel.

10 So they departed, and came with a great power into the land of Judas, where they sent messengers to Judas and his brethren with peaceable words deceitfully.

11 But they gave no heed to their words, for they saw that they were come with a great power.

12 Then did they assemble unto Alcimus, and Bacchides, a company of scribes, to require justice.

13 Now the Asidians were the first among the children of Israel that sought peace of them.

14 For said they, One that is a priest of the seed of Aaron is come with this army, and he will do us no wrong.

15 So he spake unto them peaceably, and swore unto them, saying, We will procure the harm neither of you nor your friends.

16 And heretofore they deceived him: howbeit he took of them thyscore men, and slew them in one day, according to the words which he wrote.

17 The flesh of the saints [have they cast out] and their blood have they shed round about Jerusalem, and there was none to bury them.

18 And heretofore the fear and dread of them fell upon all the people, who said, There is neither truth, nor righteousness in them, for they have broken the covenant and oath that they made.

19 After this removed Bacchides from Jerusalem, and pitched his tents in Bethan, where he sent and took many of the men that had forsaken him, and certain of the people also, and when he had slain them [he cast them] into the great pit.

20 Then committed he the country to Alcimus, and left with him a power to aid him: so Bacchides went to the king.

21 But Alcimus contended for the high priesthood.

22 And unto him resorted all such as troubled the people, who after they had gotten the land of Judas into their power, did much hurt in Israel.

23 Now when Judas saw all the mischief that Alcimus and his company had done among the Israelites, even above the heathen,

24 He went out into all the coasts of Judas round about, and took vengeance of them that had revolted from him, so that they durst no more go forth into the country.

25 On the other side, when Alcimus saw that

Judas and his company had gotten the upper hand, and knew that he was not able to abide their force, he went again to the king, and said all the words of them that he could.

26 Then the king sent Alcimus, one of his honourable persons, a man that bare deadly hate unto Israel, with commandment to destroy the people.

27 So Alcimus came to Jerusalem with a great force, and sent unto Judas and his brethren deceitfully with friendly words, saying,

28 Let there be no battell between me and you, I will come with a few men that I may see you in peace.

29 He came therefore to Judas, and they saluted one another peaceably. Howbeit, the enemies were prepared to take away Judas by violence.

30 Which thing after it was known to Judas (to wit) that he came unto him with deceit, he was sore afraid of him, and would see his face no more.

31 Alcimus also when he saw that his counsel was discovered, went out to fight against Judas besides Japharalaima.

32 Where there were slain of Alcimus five about five thousand men, and [the rest] fled into the city of David.

33 After this went Alcimus up to mount Sion, and there came out of the sanctuary certain of the priests, a certain of the elders of the people to salute him peaceably, and to shew him the burnt-sacrifice that was offered for the king.

34 But he mocked them, and laughed at them, and abused them shamefully, and spake proudly.

35 And stoode in his wrath, saying, Woe be to Judas and his host, he hath delivered into my hands, if ever I come again in safety, I will burn up this house: and wish that he went out in a great rage.

36 Then the priests entered in, and stood before the altar, and the temple, weeping and saying,

37 Thou, O Lord, hast choise this house to be called by thy name, and to be a house of prayer and petition for the people.

38 Be avenged of this man and his host, and let them fall by the sword: remember their blasphemies, and suffer them not to continue any longer.

39 So Alcimus went out of Jerusalem, and pitched his tents in Bethan, where an host out of Syria met him.

40 But Judas pitched in Adala with three thousand men, and there he stayed, saying,

41 O Lord, when they that were sent from the king of the Asidians blasphemed, thine angel went out and smote an hundred fourscore and five thousand of them:

42 Even so destroy thou this host before us this day, that the rest may know that he hath spoken blasphemously against thy sanctuary, & judge thou him according to his wickedness.

43 So the thirtieth day of the month Adar the hosts joyned battell, but Alcimus host was discovered, and he himself was first slain in the battell.

44 Now when Alcimus host saw that he was slain, they cast away their weapons, and fled.

45 Then they pursued after them a dayes journey from Adala unto Caltra, founding an alarm after them with their trumpets.

46 Whereupon they came forth out of all the towns of Judas round about, and closed them in, so that they turning back upon them that

Or, were grown very strong.
Or, to abide them.

Or, peaceable.
Or, see your faces.

Or, meet Judas in battell.
Or, Carphalaima.

Or, desired them.

Or, in peace.

* 2 King. 19.
35.
113. 37. 36.
Eccles. 48. 21.
2 Mac. 8. 19.

Or, the Jews.

Or, officers, governors, chief men, or men in authority.

* Psal. 79.
23.

Or, judges, men.

Or, laboured to defend his high priesthood.

Or, fled from him to the enemy.
Or, invade the country.

that pursued them, were all slain with the sword, and not one of them was left.

47 Afterwards they took the spoils, and the purp, and smote off Sicanias head, and his right hand, which he stretched out so proudly, and brought them away, and hanged them up towards Jerusalem.

48 For this cause the people rejoiced greatly, and they kept that day a day of great gladness.

49 Moreover, they ordained to keep yearly this day, being the thirteenth of Abar.

50 Thus the land of Juda was in rest a little while.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Judas is informed of the power and policy of the Romanes, 20 and maketh a league with them, 24 The articles of that league.*

NOW Judas had heard of the fame of the Romanes, that they were mighty and valiant men, and such as would lovingly accept all that joyned themselves unto them, and make a league of amity with all that came unto them.

2 And that they were men of great valour: it was told him also of their warres and noble acts which they had done amongst the Galatians, and how they had conquered them, and brought them under tribute.

3 And what they had done in the country of Spain, for the winning of the mines of the silver and gold which is there.

4 And that by their policy and patience they had conquered all the place (though it were very farre from them) and the kings also that came against them from the uttermost part of the earth, till they had discomfited them, and given them a great overthrow, so that the rest did give them tribute every year:

5 Besides this, how they had discomfited in battell Philip, & Hierus king of the Citins, with others that lift up themselves against them, and had overcome them:

6 How also Antiochus the great king of Asia, that came against them in battell, having an hundred and twenty elephants, with horsemen and chariots, & a very great army, was discomfited by them:

7 And how they took him alive, and constrained that he and such as reigned after him should pay a great tribute, and give hostages, and that which was agreed upon,

8 And the country of India, and Media, and Lydia, and of the goodliest countries, which they took of him, and gave to king Cumenes:

9 Moreover how the Grecians had determined to come and despoile them:

10 And that they having knowledge thereof, sent against them a certain captain, and fighting with them slew many of them, and carried away captives their wives, and their children, and spoiled their lands, and took possession of their lands, and pulled down their strong holds, and brought them to be their servants unto this day.

11 [It was told him besides] how they destroyed and brought under their dominion all other kingdomes and illes that at any time resisted them:

12 That with their friends, and such as relied upon them, they kept amity: and that they had conquered kingdomes both farre and nigh, insomuch as all that heard of their name were afraid of them.

13 Also, that whom they would help to a kingdom, those reign: & whom again they would,

they displace: finally, that they were greatly exalted.

14 Yet for all this, none of them wore a crown, or was clothed in purple to be magnified thereby.

15 Moreover, how they had made for themselves a senate house, wherein three hundred and twenty men sat in counsell daily, consulting always for the people, to the end they might be well ordered.

16 And that they committed their government to one man every yeare, who ruled over all their country, and that all were obedient to that one, and that there was neither envy, nor emulation amongst them.

17 In consideration of these things, Judas chose Eupolemus the sonne of John, the sonne of Accos, and Balon the sonne of Cleazar, and sent them to Rome to make a league of amity and confederacie with them.

18 [And to intreat them] that they would take the yoke from them, for they saw that the kingdom of the Grecians did oppress Israel with servitude.

19 They went therefore to Rome (which was a very great journey) and came into the senate, where they spake and said,

20 Judas Maccabeus with his brethren, and the people of the Jews, have sent us unto you, to make a confederacy, and peace with you, and that we might be registered, your confederates and friends.

21 So that matter pleased the Romanes well.

22 And this is the copie of the epistle which (the senate) wrote back again, in tables of brasse, and sent to Jerusalem, that there they might have by them a memoriall of peace and confederacy:

23 Good successe be to the Romanes, and to the people of the Jews, by sea and by land forever: the sword also and enemy be farre from them.

24 If there come first any warre upon the Romanes, or any of their confederates throughout all their dominion,

25 The people of the Jews shall help them, as the time shall be appointed, with all their heart.

26 Neither shall they give any thing unto them that make warre upon them, or aid them with victuals, weapons, money, or ships, as it hath seemed good unto the Romanes, but they shall keep their covenant without taking any thing therefore.

27 In the same manner also, if warre come first upon the nation of the Jews, the Romanes shall help them with all their heart, according as the time shall be appointed them.

28 Neither shall victuals be given to them that take part against them, or weapons, or money, or ships, as it hath seemed good to the Romanes; but they shall keep their covenants, and that without deceit.

29 According to these articles did the Romanes make a covenant with the people of the Jews.

30 Wherebeit, if hereafter the one partie or the other, shall think meet to adde or diminish any thing, they may do it at their pleasures, and whatsoever they shall adde or take away, shall be ratified.

31 And as touching the evils that Demetrius doth to the Jews, we have written unto him, saying, We therefore hast thou made thy yoke heavy upon our friends and confederates the Jews?

32 If therefore they complain any more against thee: we will do them justice, and fight with thee by sea and by land.

Or, Frenchmen,

Or, every place.

Or, Macedonians,

C H A P. IX.

1 Alcimus and Bacchides come again with new forces into Judea. 7 The armie of Judas flee from him, 17 and he is slain. 30 Jonathan is in his place, 40 and revengeth his brother Johns quarrell. 55 Alcimus is plagued, and dieth. 70 Bacchides maketh peace with Jonathan.

Furthermore, when Demetrius heard that Alcimus and his host were slain in battell, he sent Bacchides and Alcimus into the land of Judea the second time, and with them the chief strength of his host.

2 And he went forth by the way that leadeth to Gulgala, and pitched their tents before Betheloth, which is in Arbela, and after they had dwome it, they slew much people.

3 Also the first moneth of the hundred fiftie and second year, they encamped before Jerusalem.

4 From whence they removed and went to Beraa, with twentie thousand footmen, and two thousand horsemen.

5 Now Judas had pitched his tents at Eleasa, and thre thousand chosen men with him.

6 And he seeing the multitude of the other armie to be so great, were foye afraid, whereupon many conveyed themselves out of the host, inasmuch as there abode of them no more but eight hundred men.

7 When Judas therefore saw that his host slippe away, and that the battell pressed upon him, he was foye troubled in minde, and much distressed, for that he had no time to gather them together.

8 Nevertheless unto them that remained, he said, Let us arise and go up against our enemies, if peradventure we may be able to fight with them.

9 But they deboted him, saying, We shall never be able: let us now rather save our lives, and hereafter we will return with our brethren, and fight against them: for we are but few.

10 Then Judas said, Obed ye say that I should do this thing, and flee away from them: if our time be come, let us die manfully for our brethren, and let us not stain our honour.

11 And that the host of Bacchides removed out of their tents, and stood over against them, their horsemen being divided into two croups, and their slingers and archers going before the host, and they that marched in the forefront were all mightie men.

12 As for Bacchides he was in the right wing; to the host drew neare on the two parts, and sounded their trumpets.

13 They also of Judas side, when they sounded their trumpets also, so that the earth shook at the noise of the armies, and the battell continued from morning till night.

14 Now when Judas perceived that Bacchides and the strength of his armie were on the right side, he took with him all the hardie men, and pursued them unto the mount Azotus.

15 And he discomfited the right wing, and pursued them unto the mount Azotus.

16 But when they of the left wing saw that they of the right wing were discomfited, they followed upon Judas and those that were with him, hard at the heels from behind.

17 Whereupon there was a foye battell, inasmuch as many were slain on both parts.

18 Judas also was killed, and the remnant fled.

19 Then Jonathan and Simon took Judas their brother, and buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers in Bethin.

20 Moreover they bewailed him, and all Israel made great lamentation for him, and mourned many dayes, saying,

21 Now is the valiant man fallen, that delivered Israel!

22 As for the other things concerning Judas and his warres, and the noble acts which he did, and his greatnesse, they are not written: for they were very many.

23 And now after the death of Judas, the wicked began to put forth their heads in all the coasts of Israel, and there rose up all such as wrought iniquitie.

24 In those dayes also was there a verie great famine, by reason whereof the country revolted, and went with them.

25 Then Bacchides chose the wicked men, and made them lords of the country.

26 And they made enquire and search for Judas friends: and brought them unto Bacchides, who took vengeance of them, and put them to death.

27 So was there a great affliction in Israel, the like whereof was not since the time that a prophet was not seen amongst them.

28 For this cause all Judas friends came together, and said unto Jonathan,

29 Since thy brother Judas died, we have no man like him to go forth against our enemies, and Bacchides, and against them of our nation that are adversaries to us.

30 Now therefore we have chosen thee this day to be our prince, and captain in his stead, that thou mayest fight our battels.

31 Upon this, Jonathan took the governance upon him at that time, and rose up in stead of his brother Judas.

32 But when Bacchides gat knowledge thereof, he sought for to slay him.

33 Then Jonathan and Simon his brother, and all that were with him, perceiving that, fled into the wilderness of Cheroe, and pitched their tents by the water of the pool Apphar.

34 And which when Bacchides understood, he came neare to Jordan with all his host upon the sabbath-day.

35 Now Jonathan had sent his brother [John] a captain of the people, to pay his friends the Nababites, that they might leave with them their carriage, which was much.

36 But the children of Jambai came out of Gedada, and took John and all that he had, and went their way with it.

37 After this came word to Jonathan and Simon his brother, that the children of Jambai made a great marriage, and were bringing the bride from Nababaiha with a great train, as being the daughter of one of the great princes of Canaan.

38 Therefore they remembered John their brother, and went up and hid themselves under the covert of the mountain.

39 Where they lay: up their eyes and looked, and behold, there was much ado and great carriage: and the bridegroom came forth; and his friends & brethren to meet them with dummies and instruments of musick, and many weapons.

40 Then Jonathan and they that were with him, rose up against them from the place where they lay in ambush, and made a slaughter of them in such sort, as many fell down dead, and the remnant fled into the mountain, and they took all their spoils.

41 Thus was the marriage turned into mourning, and the noise of their merrorie into lamentation.

Bacchides and his consorts.

Gr. mocked them.

Or, which when Bacchides understood, he came neare to Jordan with all his host upon the sabbath-day.

Or, which when Bacchides understood, he came neare to Jordan with all his host upon the sabbath-day.

Or, which when Bacchides understood, he came neare to Jordan with all his host upon the sabbath-day.

Or, which when Bacchides understood, he came neare to Jordan with all his host upon the sabbath-day.

Or, which when Bacchides understood, he came neare to Jordan with all his host upon the sabbath-day.

Or, which when Bacchides understood, he came neare to Jordan with all his host upon the sabbath-day.

Or, which when Bacchides understood, he came neare to Jordan with all his host upon the sabbath-day.

Or, which when Bacchides understood, he came neare to Jordan with all his host upon the sabbath-day.

Or, which when Bacchides understood, he came neare to Jordan with all his host upon the sabbath-day.

Or, which when Bacchides understood, he came neare to Jordan with all his host upon the sabbath-day.

Or, which when Bacchides understood, he came neare to Jordan with all his host upon the sabbath-day.

Or, which when Bacchides understood, he came neare to Jordan with all his host upon the sabbath-day.

Or, which when Bacchides understood, he came neare to Jordan with all his host upon the sabbath-day.

Or, which when Bacchides understood, he came neare to Jordan with all his host upon the sabbath-day.

Or, which when Bacchides understood, he came neare to Jordan with all his host upon the sabbath-day.

Or, which when Bacchides understood, he came neare to Jordan with all his host upon the sabbath-day.

Or, which when Bacchides understood, he came neare to Jordan with all his host upon the sabbath-day.

Gr. he added, or proceeded to send. Or, the right wing. Or, Galilee.

Or, Berethos; Or, Eph.

We follow here the Roman copie.

Gr. let us not leave any just cause behind us, why our glory should be spoken against. Or, the Jews.

Or, rimbrela. Or, musicians.

42

42 So when they had changed fully the blood of their brother, they turned again to the marsh of Jordan.

43 Now when Bacchides heard thereof, he came on the sabbath-day unto the banks of Jordan with a great power.

44 When Jonathan said to his company, Let us go up now and fight for our lives, for it standeth not with us to day, as in time past :

45 For behold, the battell is before us and behind us, and the water of Jordan on this side and that side, the marsh likewise and wood, neither is there place for us to turn aside.

46 Wherefore cry ye now unto heaven, that ye may be delivered from the hands of your enemies.

47 Which that they joyned battell, and Jonathan stretched forth his hand to smite Bacchides, but he turned back from him.

48 When Jonathan and they that were with him, leapt into Jordan, and swam over unto the farther bank : howbeit the other passed not over Jordan unto them.

49 So there were slain of Bacchides side that day about f a thousand men.

50 Afterward returned [Bacchides] to Jerusalem, and repaired the strong cities in Judea : the fort in Jericho, and Emmaus, and Bethojon, and Bethel, and Channatha, Pharathon, and I Tappon (these did he strengthen with high walls, with gates, and with towers)

51 And in them he set a garrison, that they might work mischief upon Israel.

52 He fortified also f the city Bethsura, and Chazana, and the tower, and put forces in them, and provision of victuals.

53 Besides, he took the chief mens homes in the country for hostages, and put them into the tower at Jerusalem to be kept.

54 Moreover, in the hundred fifty and third year, in the second month, Alcimus commanded that the wall of the inner court of the sanctuary should be pulled down : he pulled down also the books of the prophets.

55 And as he began to pull down, even at that time was Alcimus plagued, and his enterprises hindered : for his mouth was stopped, and he was taken with a palsy, so that he could no more speak any thing, nor give order concerning his house.

56 So Alcimus died at that time with great torment.

57 Now when Bacchides saw that Alcimus was dead, he returned to the king, wherupon the land of Judea was in rest two years.

58 Then all the ungodly men held a counsel, saying, Behold, Jonathan and his company are at ease, and dwell without care : now therefore we will bring Bacchides hither, who shall take them all in one night.

59 So they went and consulted with him.

60 Then removed he, and came with a great host, and sent letters privily to his adherents in Judea, that they should take Jonathan and those that were with him : howbeit they could not, because their counsel was known unto them.

61 Wherefore they took of the men of the country that were authors of that mischief, about sixtie persons, and slew them.

62 Afterward Jonathan and Simon, & they that were with him, got them away to Bethbail, which is in the wilderness, and they repaired the decays thereof, and made it strong.

63 Which thing when Bacchides knew, he gathered together all his host, and sent word to them that were of Judea,

64 When went he and laid siege against Bethbail, and they fought against it a long season, and made engines of warre.

65 But Jonathan left his brother Simon in the city, and went forth himself into the country, and with a certain number went he forth.

66 And he smote Demetrius and his brethren, and the children of Phasion in their tent.

67 And when he began to smite them, and came up with his forces, Simon and his company went out of the city, and burnt up the engines of warre.

68 And fought against Bacchides, who was discomfited by them, and they afflicted him sore. For his counsel and travell was in vain.

69 Wherefore he was very wroth at the wicked men that gave him counsel to come into the country, inasmuch as he slew many of them, and purposed to return into his own country.

70 Wherof when Jonathan had knowledge, he sent ambassadours unto him, to the end he should make peace with him, and deliver them the prisoners.

71 Which thing he accepted, and did according to his demands, and swore unto him that he would never do him harm all the dayes of his life.

72 When therefore he had restored unto him the prisoners that he had taken aforesaid out of the land of Judea, he returned and went his way into his own land, neither came he any more into their borders.

73 Thus the sword ceased from Israel : but Jonathan dwelt at Bethchamas, and began to govern the people, and he destroyed the ungodly men out of Israel.

C H A P. X.

1 Demetrius maketh large offers to have peace with Jonathan.

25 His letters to the Jews. 47 Jonathan maketh peace with Alexander. 50 Who killeth Demetrius, 58 and marrieth the daughter of Ptolemaus.

62 Jonathan is sent for by him, and much honoured, 75 and prevaileth against the forces of Demetrius the younger, 84 and burneth the temple of Dagon.

1 **I**N the hundred and sixtieth year, Alexander the sonne of Antiochus surnamed Epiphanes, went up and took Ptolemais : for the people had received him, by means wherof he reigned there.

2 Now when king Demetrius heard thereof, he gathered together an exceeding great host, and went forth against him to fight.

3 Moreover, Demetrius sent letters unto Jonathan with loving words, so as he magnified him.

4 For, said he, Let us first make peace with him, before he joyn with Alexander against us :

5 Else he will remember all the evils that we have done against him, and against his brethren, and his people.

6 Wherefore he gave him authority to gather together an host, and to provide weapons that he might aid him in battell : he commanded also that the hostages that were in the tower, should be delivered him.

7 Then came Jonathan to Jerusalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the tower.

8 Who were sore afraid when they heard that the king had given him authority to gather together an host.

9 Where-

f two thousand men.
Joseph. Ant.
li. 13. cap. 1.
Or, built.
Joseph. Test.
902.

f Gr. the city
in Bethsura,

f Gr. Odome-
ra.

f Gr. added
he to come
any more.

f Gr. judge

f Or, such
of the coun-
try as were
his friends to
take his part.

9 And hereupon they of the tower delivered their hostages unto Jonathan, and he delivered them unto their parents.

10 This done, Jonathan settled himself in Jerusalem, and began to build and repair the city.

11 And he commanded the workmen to build the walls, and the mount Zion round about with square stones, for fortification, and they did so.

12 When the strangers that were in the fortresses which Barchides had built, fled away :

13 Inasmuch as every man left his place, and went into his own country.

14 Only at Bethsura certain of those that had forsaken the laws and the commandments, remained still; for it was their place of refuge.

15 Now when king Alexander had heard what promises Demetrius had sent unto Jonathan : when also it was told him of the battles and noble acts which he and his brethren had done, and of the pains that they had endured,

16 He said, Shall we finde such another man ? now therefore we will make him our friend and confederate.

17 Upon this he wrote a letter, and sent it unto him according to these words, saying,

18 King Alexander to his brother Jonathan, sendeth greeting.

19 We have heard of thee, that thou art a man of great power, and meet to be our friend.

20 We therefore now this day we appoint thee to be the high priest of the nation, and to be called the kings friend (and therewithall he sent him a purple robe and a crown of gold) [and require thee] to take our part, and keep friendship with us.

21 So in the seventh moneth of the hundred and sixtieth year, at the feast of the tabernacles, Jonathan put on the holy robe, and gathered together forces, and provided much armour.

22 Whereof when Demetrius heard, he was very joy, and said,

23 What have we done, that Alexander hath preferred us, in making amitie with the Jews to strengthen himself ?

24 I also will write unto them words of encouragement [and promise them] dignities and gifts that I may have their aid.

25 He sent unto them therefore, to this effect : King Demetrius unto the people of the Jews, sendeth greeting.

26 Whereas you have kept covenants with us, and continued in our friendship, not joining your selves with our enemies, we have heard thereof, and are glad :

27 We therefore now continue ye still to be faithful unto us, and we will well recompense you for all things you do in our behalf.

28 And will grant you many immunities, and give you rewards.

29 And now do I free you, and for your sake I release all the Jews from tributes, and from the customes of sale, and from crown-taxes,

30 And from that which appertaineth unto me to receive for the third part of the seed, and the half of the fruit of the trees, I release it from this day forth, so that they shall not be taken of the land of Judea, nor of the three governments which are added therunto out of the country of Samaria, and Galilee, from this day forth forevermore.

31 Let Jerusalem also be holy and free, with the borders thereof, both from tents and tributes.

32 And as for the tower, which is at Jerusa-

lem, I yield up my authority over it, and give it to the high priest, that he may sit in it such men as he shall choose to keep it.

33 Moreover, I freely set at liberty every one of the Jews that were carried captives out of the land of Judea, into any part of my kingdom, and I will that all my officers remit their tributes even of their cattle.

34 Furthermore, I will that all the feasts and sabbaths, and new moons, and solemn days, and the three days before the feast, and the three days after the feast, shall be all days of immunity and freedom for all the Jews in my realm.

35 Also no man shall have authority to meddle with them, or to molest any of them in any matter.

36 [I will further] that there be enrolled amongst the kings forces about thirty thousand men of the Jews, unto whom pay shall be given as belongeth to all the kings forces.

37 And of them some shall be placed in the kings strong holds, of whom also some shall be set over the affairs of the kingdom, which are of trust : and I will that their overseers and governors be of themselves, and that they live after their own laws, even as the king hath commanded in the land of Judea.

38 And concerning the three governments that are added to Judea from the country of Samaria, let them be joyned with Judea, that they may be reckoned to be under one, no bound to obey other authority then the high priests.

39 As for Bodelmais and the land pertaining thereto, I give it as a free gift to the sanctuary at Jerusalem, for the necessary expenses of the sanctuary.

[Or, of the]
holy things.

40 Moreover, I give every yeare fifteen thousand shekels of silver out of the kings accounts from the places appertaining.

41 And all the overplus which the officers payed not in, as in former time, from henceforth shall be given towards the works of the temple.

42 And besides this, the five thousand shekels of silver, which they took from the uses of the temple out of the accounts yeare by yeare, when those things shall be released, because they appertain to the priests that minister.

43 And whosoever they be that flee unto the temple at Jerusalem, or be within the liberties thereof, being inebred unto the king, or for any other matter, let them be at liberty, and all that they have in my realm.

44 For the building also and repairing of the works of the sanctuary, expenses shall be given of the kings accounts.

45 And, and for the building of the walls of Jerusalem, & the fortifying thereof round about, expenses shall be given out of the kings accounts, as also for the building of the walls in Judea.

46 Now when Jonathan and the people heard these words, they gave no credit unto them, nor received them, because they remembered the great evil that he had done in Israel; for he had afflicted them very long.

47 But with Alexander they were well pleased, because he was the first that treated of true peace with them, and they were confederate with him allways.

48 Then gathered king Alexander great forces, and camped over against Demetrius.

49 And after the two kings had joyned battle, Demetrius host fled : but Alexander followed after him, and persecuted against them.

50 And he continued the battle very long.

till the sunne went down, and that day was Demetrius slain.

51 Afterward Alexander sent ambassadours to Ptoleme king of Egypt, with a message to this effect:

52 Forasmuch as I am come again to my realm, & am set in the throne of my progenitors, and have gotten the dominion, and overthrow Demetrius, and recovered our country.

53 (For after I had joyned battell with him, both he and his host was discomfited by us, so that he sit in the throne of his kingdom.)

54 Now therefore let us make a league of amitie together, and give me now thy daughter to wife: and I will be thy sonne in law, and will give both thee and her gifts, according to thy dignity.

55 Then Ptoleme the king gave answer, saying, Happy be the day wherein thou shalt return into the land of thy fathers, and latest in the chjone of their kingdom.

56 And now will I do to thee, as thou hast written: meet me therefore at Ptolemais, that we may see one another, for I will marry my daughter to thee according to thy desire.

57 So Ptoleme went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and they came unto Ptolemais in the hundred thirtieth and second year.

58 Where king Alexander meeting him, gave unto him his daughter Cleopatra, and celebrated her marriage at Ptolemais with great glory, as the manner of kings is.

59 Now king Alexander had written unto Jonathan, that he should come and meet him.

60 And he thereupon went honourably to Ptolemais, where he met the two kings, and gave them and their friends silver and gold, and many presents, and found favour in their sight.

61 At that time certain perfidious fellows of Israel, men of a wicked life, abused themselves against him, to accuse him: but the king would not heare them.

62 Then now then that the king commanded to take off his garments, and clothe him in purple: and they did so.

63 And he made him sit by himself, and laid unto his piers, So with him into the midst of the city, and make proclamation, that no man complain against him of any unrighteousness, and that no man trouble him for any manner of crime.

64 Now when his accusers saw that he was honoured according to the proclamation, and clothed in purple, they fled all away.

65 So the king honoured him, and wrote him amongst his chief friends, and made him a duke, and partaker of his dominion.

66 Afterward Jonathan returned to Jerusalem with peace and gladness.

67 Furthermore, in the hundred thirtieth and fifth year, came Demetrius sonne of Demetrius, out of Grece into the land of his fathers.

68 Whereupon king Alexander heard tell, he was right wile, and returned into Antioch.

69 Then Demetrius made Apollonius the governor of Coelosyria his general, who gathered together a great host, and camped in Tannia, and sent unto Jonathan the high priest, saying,

70 Thou alonekest up thy self against us, and I am laughed to scorn for thy sake, and reproached, and why dost thou want the power against us in the mountains?

71 Now therefore if thou vailest in thine own strength, come down to us into the plain fields, and there let us try the matter together: for why we is the power of the cities.

72 Ask and learn who I am, and the rest that take our part, and they shall tell thee that thy foot is not able to stand before our face: for the fathers have ben twice put to flight in their own land.

73 Therefore now thou shalt not be able to abate the hostemen, and to great a power in the plain, where is neither stone nor flint, nor place to flee unto.

74 So when Jonathan heard these words of Apollonius, he was moved in his minde, and choosing ten thousand men, he went out of Jerusalem, where Simon his brother met him for to help him.

75 And he pitched his tents against Joppe, but they of Joppe shut him out of the city, because Apollonius had a garrison there.

76 Then Jonathan laid siege unto it: whereupon they of the city let him in for fear: and so Jonathan wanne Joppe.

77 And hereof when Apollonius heard, he took three thousand hostemen with a great host of footmen, and went to Azotus as one that journeyed, and therewithall he drew him forth into the plain, because he had a great number of hostemen, in whom he put his trust.

78 Then Jonathan followed after him to Azotus, where the armies joyned battell.

79 Now Apollonius had left a thousand hostemen in Azotus.

80 And Jonathan knew that there was an ambushment betwixt him; for they had compassed in his host, and cast darts at the people, from morning till evening.

81 But the people stood still, as Jonathan had commanded them: and so the enemies hosts were fiered.

82 Then brought Simon forth his host, and let them against the footmen (for the hostemen were spent) who were discomfited by him, and then.

83 The hostemen also being scattered in the fields, fled to Azotus, and went into Bethdagon their idols temple for safety.

84 But Jonathan let fire on Azotus, and the cities round about it, and took their spoils: and the temple of Dagon, which they had there fled into it, he burnt with fire.

85 Thus there were burnt and slain with the sword, well nigh eight thousand men.

86 And from thence Jonathan removed his host, and camped against Ascalon, where the men of the citie came forth, and met him with great pomp.

87 After this returned Jonathan and his host unto Jerusalem, having many spoils.

88 Now when king Alexander heard these things, he honoured Jonathan yet more.

89 And sent him a buckle of gold, as the use is to be given to such as are of the kings blood: he gave him also Accaron with the baylers thereof in possession.

CHAP. XL

12 Ptolemus taketh away his daughter from Alexander, and entreats upon his kingdom. 17 Alexander is slain, and Ptolemus dieth within three days. 20 Jonathan besiegeth the tower at Jerusalem. 26 The Jews and he are much honoured by Demetrius. 28 who is rescued by the Jews from his own subjects in Antioch. 37 Antiochus the younger honoureth Jonathan: 61 his exploits in divers places.

And the king of Egypt gathered together a great host, like the sand that lieth upon the sea

Or, governor of a province

Or, as though he would passe through it. Or, led his company.

Joseph, Anti. lib. 13. cap. 10.

Or, those were bold sinners

sea shore, and many ships, and went about through deceit to get Alexanders kingdom, and joye it to his own.

2 Whereupon he took his journey into Syria in peaceable manner, to as they of the cities opened unto him, and met him; for king Alexander had commanded them so to do, because he was his father in law.

3 Now as Ptoleme entered into the cities, he set in every one of them a garrison of soldiers to keepe it.

4 And when he came neare to Aiotus, they shewed him the temple of Dagon that was burnt, and Aiotus and the suburbs thereof that were destroyed, and the bodies that were cast abroad, and them that he had burnt in the battell, for they had made heaps of them by the way where he should passe.

5 Also they told the king whatforsee Jonathan had done, to the intent he might blame him: but the king held his peace.

6 Then Jonathan met the king with great pomp at Aiotus, where they saluted one another, and lodged.

7 Afterward Jonathan, when he had gone with the king to the river called Cleudrus, returned again to Jerusalem.

8 King Ptoleme therefore having gotten the bounden of the cities by the sea, unto Seleucia upon the sea-coast, imagined wicked counsels against Alexander.

9 Whereupon he sent ambassadours unto king Demetrius, saying, Come, let us make a league betwixt us, and I will give thee my daughter whom Alexander hath, and thou shalt reigne in thy fathers kingdom.

10 For I repent that I gave my daughter unto him, for he sought to slay me.

11 Thus did he slander him, because he was desirous of his kingdom.

12 Wherefore he took his daughter from him, and gave her to Demetrius, and so took Alexander, so that their hatred was openly known.

13 Then Ptoleme entered into Antioch, where he set two crowns upon his head, the crown of Asia and of Egypt.

14 In the mean season was king Alexander in Cilicia, because those that dwell in those parts had revolted from him.

15 But when Alexander heard of this, he came to warre against him, whereupon king Ptoleme brought forth his host, and met him with a mighty power, and put him to flight.

16 So Alexander fled into Arabia, there to be defended, but king Ptoleme was exalted.

17 For Zabdiel the Arabian took off Alexanders head, and sent it unto Ptoleme.

18 King Ptoleme also died the chiefe day after, and they that were in the strong holds, were slain one of another.

19 By this means Demetrius reigned in the hundred threetye and sevend year.

20 At the same time Jonathan gathered together them that were in Judea, to take the tower that was in Jerusalem: and he made many engines of warre against it.

21 When certain ungodly persons who hated their own people, went unto the king, and told him that Jonathan besieged the tower.

22 Whereof when he heard, he was angry, and immediately removing, he came to Ptoleme, and thence unto Jonathan, that he should not lay siege to the tower, but come and speak with him at Ptolemas in great haste.

23 Nevertheless Jonathan when he heard

this, commanded to besiege it [still] and he chose certain of the elders of Israel, and the priests, and put himself in peril.

24 And took silver and gold, and talent, and others presents besides, and went to Ptoleme, unto the king, where he found favour in his sight.

25 And though certain ungodly men of the people had made complaints against him,

26 Yet the king increased him as his benefactors had done before, and promoted him in the sight of all his friends.

27 And confirmed him in the high priesthood, and in all the honours that he had before, and gave him preeminence among his chief friends.

28 Then Jonathan beseeched the king, that he would make Judea free from taxes, as also the three governments with the country of Samaria, and he promised him three hundred talents.

29 So the king consented: where letters unto Jonathan of all these things after this manner.

30 King Demetrius unto his brother Jonathan, and unto the nation of the Jews, sendeth greeting.

31 I do send you here a copy of the letter which we did write unto our cousin Antiochus concerning you, that you might see it.

32 King Demetrius unto his father Antiochus, sendeth greeting.

33 We are determined to do good to the people of the Jews, who are our friends, and keep covenants with us, because of their good will towards us.

34 I therefore we have ratified unto them the borders of Judea, with the three governments of Ephraim, and Simeon, and Ramathem, that are added unto Judea, from the country of Samaria, and all things appertaining unto them, for all such as do service in Jerusalem, in stead of the payments which the king received of them yearly, as yettings out of the fruits of the sabbath, and of trees.

35 And as for other things that belong unto us, of the tithes and customs pertaining unto us, as also the salt-pits, and the crown-taxes, which are due unto us, we discharge them of them all for their relief.

36 And nothing hereof shall be revoked from this time forth for ever.

37 I will therefore see that thou make a copie of these things, and let it be delivered unto Jonathan, and let upon the holy mount in a conspicuous place.

38 After this, when king Demetrius saw that the land was quiet before him, and that no resistance was made against him, he sent away all his forces, every one to his own place, except certain bands of strangers, whom he had gathered from the isles of the heathen: wherefore all the fathers of his fathers hated him.

39 Moreover there was one Tryphon, that had been of Alexanders part afore, who seeing that all the host murmured against Demetrius, went to Sinalus the Arabian, that brought up Antiochus the young sonne of Alexander.

40 And lay siege upon him, to deliver him [this young Antiochus] that he might reigne in his fathers stead: he told him therefore all that Demetrius had done, and how his men of warre were at enmity with him, and there he remained a long season.

41 In the mean time Jonathan sent unto king Demetrius, that he would call those of the tower out of Jerusalem, and those also in the fortresses, for they fought against Israel.

42 So Demetrius sent unto Jonathan, saying,

708

I will not only do this for thee and thy people, but I will greatly honour thee and thy nation, if thou wilt serve me.

43 Now therefore thou shalt do well if thou send me men to help me: for all my forces are gone from me.

44 Upon this Jonathan sent him three thousand strong men unto Antioch, and when they came to the king, the king was very glad of their coming.

45 Howbeit, they that were of the city gathered themselves together into the midst of the city, to the number of an hundred and twenty thousand men, and would have slain the king.

46 Wherefore the king fled into the court, but they of the city kept the passages of the city, and began to fight.

47 Then the king called to the Jews for help, who came unto him all at once, and dispersing themselves through the city, slew that day in the city to the number of an hundred thousand.

48 Also they let fire on the city, and gat many spoils that day, and delivered the king.

49 So when they of the city saw that the Jews had got the city as they would, their courage was abated, wherefore they made supplication to the king, and cried, saying,

Or, be friends with us.

50 Grant us peace, and let the Jews cease from assaulting us and the city.

51 With which they cast away their weapons, and made peace, and the Jews were honoured in the sight of the king, and in the sight of all that were in his realm, and they returned to Jerusalem, having great spoils.

52 So king Demetrius sat on the throne of his kingdom, and the land was quiet before him.

53 Nevertheless, he dissembled in all that ever he spake, and estranged himself from Jonathan, neither rewarded he him according to the benefits which he had received of him, but troubled him very sore.

54 After this returned Tryphon, and with him the young child Antiochus, who reigned and was crowned.

55 Then they gathered unto him all the men of warre, whom Demetrius had put away, and they fought against Demetrius, who turned his back and fled.

† Or, beasts.

56 Moreover, Tryphon took the † elephants, and dwome Antioch.

57 At that time young Antiochus wrote unto Jonathan, saying, I confirm thee in the high priesthood, and appoint thee ruler over the four governments, and to be one of the kings friends.

† Or, and service.

58 Upon this he sent him golden vessels † to be served in, and gave him leave to drink in gold, and to be clothed in purple, and to wear a golden buckle.

Or, went beyond the river, and passed through the cities.

59 His brother Simon also he made captain from the place called the ladder of Tyrus, unto the borders of Egypt.

Or, went and passed beyond the river, and through the cities, Gr.

60 Then Jonathan † went forth and passed through the cities beyond the water, and all the forces of Syria gathered themselves unto him for to help him: and when he came to Alcala, they of the city met him honourably.

Or, the places thereabout. † Gr, he gave them the right hand.

61 From whence he went to Gaza, but they of Gaza shut him out; wherefore he laid siege unto it, and burned † the suburbs thereof with fire, and spoiled them.

62 Afterward when they of Gaza made supplication unto Jonathan, † he made peace with them, and took the summe of their chief men for hostages, and sent them to Jerusalem, and passed through the country unto Damascus,

63 Now when Jonathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to Cades which is in Galilee, with a great power, purposing to remove him out of the country,

Or, to remove him from the affairs of the kingdom.

64 He went to meet them, and left Simon his brother in the country.

65 Then Simon encamped against Bethsur, and fought against it a long season, and shut it up:

66 But they desired to have peace with him, which he granted them, and then put them out from thence, and took the city, and set a garrison in it.

67 As for Jonathan and his host, they pitched at the water of Genezar, from whence sometimes in the morning they gat them to the plain of Haisa.

68 And behold, the host of strangers met them in the plain, who having laid men in ambush for him in the mountains, came themselves over against him.

69 So when they that lay in ambush rose out of their places, and joined battell, all that were of Jonathans side fled:

70 Inasmuch as there was not one of them left, except Dattathias the sonne of Absalom, and Judas the sonne of Calphi, the captains of the host.

71 Then Jonathan rent his clothes, and cast earth upon his head, and prayed.

72 Afterwards turning again to battell, he put them to flight, and so they ran away.

73 Now when his own men that were fled saw this, they turned again unto him, and with him pursued them to Cades, even unto their own tents, and there they camped.

74 So there were slain of the heathen that day, about three thousand men: but Jonathan returned to Jerusalem.

CHAP. XII.

I. Jonathan reneweth his league with the Romans and Lacedemonians. 28 The forces of Demetrius thinking to surprize Jonathan, flee away for fear. 35 Jonathan fortifieth the castles in Judea, 48 and is shut up by the fraud of Tryphon in Ptolemai.

Now when Jonathan saw that the time served him, he chose certain men, and sent them to Rome, for to confirm and renew the friendship that they had with them.

2 He sent letters also to the Lacedemonians, and to other places, for the same purpose.

3 So they went unto Rome, and entered into the senate, and said, Jonathan the high priest, and the people of the Jews sent us unto you, to the end you should renew the friendship which you had with them, and league, as in former time.

4 Upon this the Romanes gave them letters unto the governours of every place, that they should bring them into the land of Judea peacefully.

5 And this is the copy of the letters which Jonathan wrote unto the Lacedemonians:

6 Jonathan the high priest, and the elders of the nation, and the priests, and the other people of the Jews, unto the Lacedemonians their brethren and greeting.

7 There were letters sent in times past unto Darius the high priest from Darius, who reigned then among you, to signifye that you are our brethren, as the copy here under-written doth signifye.

Archieb. J. J. Joseph. Ant. 13. cap. 4.

8 At which time Onias entreated the ambassador that was sent, honourable, and received the letters, wherein declaration was made of the league and friendship.

10r. kindred,
Joseph. Ant.

9 Therefore we also, albeit we need none of these things, for that we have the holy books of scripture in our hands to comfort us,

10 have neverthelesse attempted to send unto you, for the renewing of brotherhood and friendship, lest we should become strangers unto you altogether: for there is a long time passed since you sent unto us.

11 And therefore at all times without ceasing, both in our feasts, and other convenient dayes, do remember you in the sacrifices which we offer, and in our prayers, as reason is, and as it becometh us to think upon our brethren:

12 And we are right glad of your honour.

13 As for our selves, we have had great troubles and warres on every side, so much as the kings that are round about us, have fought against us.

14 Howbeit we would not be troublesome unto you, nor to others of our confederates and friends in these warres.

15 For we have help from heaven that succoureth us, so as we are delivered from our enemies, and our enemies are brought under foot.

16 For this cause we chose Ptolemius the sonne of Antiochus, and Antipater the sonne of Idalon, and sent them unto the Romanes, to renew the amity that we had with them, and the former league.

17 And I commanded them also to go unto you, and to salute you, and to deliver you our letters concerning the renewing of our brotherhood.

18 And therefore now ye shall do well to give us an answer thereto.

1 Read out of
Joseph, which
Arcus sent to
Onias,

19 And this is the copy of the letters which Onias sent.

20 Arcus king of the Lacedemonians, to Onias the high priest, greeting.

21 It is found in writing, that the Lacedemonians and Jews are brethren, and that they are of the stock of Abraham:

1 Gr. peace.

22 Now therefore, since this is come to our knowledge, you shall do well to write unto us of your prosperity.

23 And to write back again to you, that your cattell and goods are ours, and ours are yours. We do command therefore [our ambassadours] to make report unto you on this wise.

24 Now when Jonathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to fight against him with a greater host then afore,

25 he removed from Jerusalem, and met them in the land of Amathis: for he gave them no respite to enter his country.

10r. to set
foot in his
country: or,
to invade his
country.

26 He sent spies also unto their tents, who came again, and told him that they were appointed to come upon them in the night season.

27 And therefore so soon as the sunne was down, Jonathan commanded his men to watch, and to be in arms, that all the night long they might be ready to fight: also he sent forth sentinels round about the host.

28 But when the adversaries heard that Jonathan and his men were ready for battell, they feared, and trembled in their hearts, and they kindled fires in their camp.

1 Joseph, Antig.
13.9. they
went away.

29 Howbeit Jonathan and his company knew it not till the morning: for they saw the lights burning.

30 Then Jonathan pursued after them, but overtook them not: for they were gone over the river Chrysus.

31 And therefore Jonathan turned to the Arabians, who were called Zabadeans, and smote them, and took their spoils.

709
Joseph, gr.
Narushears,
or Zabathe-
ans.

32 And removing thence he came to Damascus, and so passed through all the country.

33 Simon also went forth, and passed through the country unto Ascalon, and the holds there adjoining, from whence he turned aside to Joppe, and wan it.

34 For he had heard that they would deliver the hold unto them that took Demetrius part, wherefore he set a garrison there to keep it.

35 After this came Jonathan home again, and calling the elders of the people together, he consulted with them about building strong holds in Judea.

36 And making the walls of Jerusalem higher, and raising a great mount between the tower and the city, for to separate it from the city, that so it might be alone, that men might neither sell nor buy in it.

37 Upon this they came together, to build up the city [so much as] part of the wall toward the hook on the east side was fallen down, and they repaired that which was called Caphtatha.

38 Simon also set up Asida, in Sephela, and made it strong with gates and barres.

39 Now Tryphon went about to get the kingdom of Asia, and to kill Antiochus the king, that he might set the crown upon his own head.

40 Howbeit he was afraid that Jonathan would not suffer him, and that he would fight against him: wherefore he sought a way how to take Jonathan, that he might kill him. So he removed, and came to Bethlan.

41 Then Jonathan went out to meet him with fourty thousand men chosen for the battell, and came to Bethlan.

42 Now when Tryphon saw that Jonathan came with so great a force, he durst not stretch his hand against him:

43 But received him honourably, and commended him unto all his friends, and gave him gifts, and commanded his men of warre to be as obedient unto him, as to himself.

44 Unto Jonathan also he said, Why hast thou put all this people to so great trouble, seeing there is no warre betwixt us?

45 Therefore send them now home again, and choote a few men to wait on thee, and come thou with me to Idolemais, for I will give it thee, and the rest of the strong holds and forces, and all that have any charge: as for me, I will return and depart: for this is the cause of my coming.

46 So Jonathan beseeching him, did as he had him, and sent away his host, who went into the land of Judea.

47 And with himself he retained but thret thousand men, of whom he sent two thousand into Galilee, and one thousand went with him.

48 Now as soon as Jonathan entered into Idolemais, they of Idolemais shut the gates, and took him, and all them that came with him, they slew with the sword.

49 Then sent Tryphon an host of footmen, and horsemen into Galilee and into the great plain, to destroy all Jonathan's company.

50 But when they knew that Jonathan and they that were with him were taken and slain, they encouraged one another, and went close together prepared to fight.

51 They therefore that followed upon them, perceiving that they were ready to fight for their lives, turned back again.

1 Gr. left two
tho. stand in
Galilee.

52 And thereupon they all came into the land of Judea peaceably, and there they dwelt. Jonathan, and them that were with him, and they were for afeard; wherefore all Israel made great lamentation.

53 When all the heathen that were round about them, sought to destroy them: for, said they, they have no captain, nor any to help them: now therefore let us make warre upon them, and take away their memoriall from amongst men.

CHAP. XIII.

8 Simon is made captain in his brother Jonathan's room. 19 Tryphon getteth two of Jonathan's sonnes into his hand, and slayeth their father. 27 The tombe of Jonathan. 36 Simon is favoured by Demetrius, 40 and winneth Gaza, and the tower at Jerusalem.

Now when Simon heard that Tryphon had gathered together a great host, to invade the land of Judea and destroy it,

2 And saw that the people was in great trembling and fear, he went up to Jerusalem, and gathered the people together,

3 And gave them exhortation, saying, Ye our selves know what great things I and my brethren, and my fathers house have done for the laws and the sanctuary, the battels also and troubles which we have seen,

4 By reason whereof all my brethren are slain for Israels sake, and I am left alone:

5 Now therefore be it farre from me, that I should spare mine own life in any kind of trouble: for I am no better then my brethren.

6 Doubtlesse I will avenge my nation and the sanctuary, and our wives and our children: for all the heathen are gathered to destroy us of very malice.

7 Now as soon as the people heard these words, their spirit revived.

8 And they answered with a loud voice, saying, Thou shalt be our leader in stead of Judas and Jonathan thy brother.

9 Fight thou our battels, and whatsoever thou commandest us, that will we do.

10 So then he gathered together all the men of warre, and made haste to finish the walls of Jerusalem, and he fortified it round about.

11 Also he sent Jonathan the sonne of Abshalon, and with him a great power to Ptope, who seeking out them that were therein, remained there in it.

12 So Tryphon removed from Ptolemais with a great power to invade the land of Judea, and Jonathan was with him in warre.

13 But Simon pitched his tents at Abida, over against the plain.

14 Now when Tryphon knew that Simon was risen up in stead of his brother Jonathan, and meant to joyn battell with him, he sent messengers unto him, saying,

15 Whereas we have Jonathan thy brother in hold, it is for money that he is owing unto the kings treasure, if concerning the business that was committed unto him.

16 And therefore now send an hundred talents of silver, and two of thy sonnes for hostages, that when he is at liberty he may not revolt from us, and we will let him go.

17 Whereupon Simon, albeit he perceived that they spake deceitfully unto him, yet sent he the money, and the children, lest peradventure he should procure to himselfe great hatred of the people:

18 And so might have said, Because I sent him not the money and the children, therefore is [Jonathan] dead.

19 So he sent them the children and the hundred talents: howbeit Tryphon dissimuled, neither would he let Jonathan go.

20 And after this came Tryphon to invade the land, and destroy it, going round about by the way that leadeth unto Adona, but Simon and his host marched against him in every place whereforever he went.

21 Now they that were in the tower, sent messengers unto Tryphon, to the end that he should hasten his coming unto them by the wilderness, and send them victuals.

22 Wherefore Tryphon made ready all his hostmen to come that night, but there fell a very great snow, by reason whereof he came not. So he departed and came into the countrey of Galad.

23 And when he came neare to Balcama, he slew Jonathan, who was buried there.

24 Afterward Tryphon returned, and went into his own land.

25 Then sent Simon, and took the bones of Jonathan his brother, and buried them in Abidin the cite of his fathers.

26 And all Israel made great lamentation for him, and bewailed him many dayes.

27 Simon also built a monument upon the sepulchre of his father and his brethren, and raised it aloft to the sight, with stones behind and before.

28 Moreover, he set up seven pyramides one against another, for his father and his mother, and his seven brethren.

29 And in these he made cunning devices, a house the which he set great pillars, and upon the pillars he made all their armour for a perpetual memory, and by the armour ships carved, that they might be seen of all that sail on the sea.

30 This is the sepulchre which he made at Abidin, and it standeth yet unto this day.

31 Now Tryphon dealt deceitfully with the young king Antiochus, and slew him.

32 And he reigned in his stead, and crowned himselfe king of Asia, and brought a great calamity upon the land.

33 Then Simon built up the strong holds in Judea, and fenced them about with high towers, and great walls, and gates, and barres, and layed up victuals therein.

34 Moreover, Simon chose men, and sent to king Demetrius, to the end he should give the land an immunity, because that all that Tryphon did was to spoil.

35 Unto whom king Demetrius answered, and wrote after this manner:

36 King Demetrius unto Simon the high priest, and friend of kings, as also unto the elders, and nation of the Jews sendeth greeting.

37 The golden crown and the scarlet robe which ye sent unto us, we have received: and we are ready to make a steadfast peace with you, yea, and to tender unto our officers, to confirm the immunities which we have granted.

38 And whatsoever covenants we have made with you, shall stand; and the strong holds which ye have builded, shall be your own.

39 As for any oversight, or fault committed unto this day, we forgive it, and the crown-tax also which ye owe us: and if there were any other tribute paid in Jerusalem, it shall no more be paid.

40 And look who are meet among you to be

† Gr. in the strong hold.

† Gr. all Tryphons doings were robberies.

† Or, for the affairs, or of fees that he had, or the necessary uses which he had.

in our court, let them be enrolled, and let there be peace betwixt us.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken away from Israel, in the hundred and seventeenth year.

42 Then the people of Israel began to write in their instruments and contracts, in the first year of Simon the high priest, the governour and leader of the Jews.

43 In those dayes Simon camped against Gaza, and besieged it round about, he made also an engine of warre, and set it by the city, and battered a certain tower, and took it.

44 And they that were in the engine, leapt into the city: whereupon there was a great uproar in the city.

45 Inasmuch as the people of the city rent their clothes, and climbed upon the walls with their wives and children, and cried with a loud voice, beseeching Simon to grant them peace.

46 And they said, Deal not with us according to our wickednesse, but according to thy mercy.

47 So Simon was appealed towards them, and fought no more against them, but put them out of the city, and cleaned the houses wherein the idols were: and so entered into it with songs and thanksgiving.

48 Yea, he put all uncleannesse out of it, and placed such men there, as would keep the law, and made it stronger then it was before, and built therein a dwelling place for himself.

49 They also of the tower in Jerusalem were kept so feare, that they could neither come forth, nor go into the countrey, nor buy, nor sell: wherefore they were in great distress for want of victuals, and a great number of them perished through famine.

50 Then cried they to Simon, beseeching him to be at one with them, which thing he granted them, and when he had put them out from thence, he cleaned the tower from pollutions:

51 And entered into it the three and twentieth day of the second month in the hundred seventy and one year, with thanksgiving and branches of palm-trees, and with harps, and cymbals, and with viols, and hymnes, and songs: because there was destroyed a great enemy out of Israel.

52 He ordained also that that day should be kept every year with gladnesse. Moreover, the hill of the temple that was by the tower he made stronger then it was, and there he dwelt himself with his company.

53 And when Simon saw that John his sonne was a valiant man, he made him captain of all the hosts, and dwelt in Gazara.

CHAP. XIII.

3 Demetrius is taken by the king of Persia. 4 The good deeds of Simon to his countrey. 18 The Lacedemonians and Romans renew their league with him. 26 A memoriall of his acts is set up in Sion.

NOW in the hundred threecore and twelfth year king Demetrius gathered his forces together, and went into Arabia, to get him help to fight against Tryphon.

2 But when Ariaces the king of Persia and Arabia, heard that Demetrius was entered with-in his borders, he sent one of his princes to take him alive.

3 And he went and smote the host of Demetrius, and took him, and brought him to Ariaces, by whom he was put in ward.

4 As for the lands of Judaea, that was quiet all

the dayes of Simon; for he sought the good of his nation in such wise, as that evermore his authority and honour pleased them well.

5 And as he was honourable (in all his acts) so in this, that he took Typpa for an haven, and made an entrance to the foyles of the sea,

6 And enlarged the bounds of his nation, and recovered the countrey,

7 And gathered together a great number of captives, and had the dominion of Gazara, and Bethsura, and the tower out of the which he took all uncleannesse, neither was there any that resisted him.

8 Then did they till their ground in peace, and the earth gave her increase, and the trees of the field their fruit.

9 The ancient men sat all in the streets, communing together of good things, and the young men put on glorious and warlike apparel.

10 He provided victuals for the cities, & set in them all manner of munition, so that his honourable name was renowned unto the end of the world.

11 He made peace in the land, and Israel rejoiced with great joy.

12 For every man sat under his vine, and his fig-tree, and there was none to fray them:

13 Neither was there any left in the land to fight against them: yea, the kings themselves were overthrown in those dayes.

14 Moreover, he strengthened all those of his people that were thought weakest: law he searched out, and every contravener of the law, and wicked person he took away.

15 He beautified the sanctuary, and multiplied the vessels of the temple.

16 Now when it was heard at Rome, and as farre as Sparta, that Jonathan was dead, they were very joy.

17 But when as they heard that his brother Simon was made high priest in his stead, and ruled the countrey, and the cities therein:

18 They wrote unto him in tables of brass, to renew the friendship and league which they had made with Judas & Jonathan his brethren.

19 Which writings were read before the congregation at Jerusalem.

20 And this is the copy of the letters that the Lacedemonians sent, The rulers of the Lacedemonians, with the cite, unto Simon the high priest, and the elders and priests, & residue of the people of the Jews, our brethren, send greeting.

21 The ambassadours that were sent unto our people, certified us of your glory and honour, wherefore we are glad of their coming:

22 And do register the things that they spoke in the counsel of the people, in this manner. Flumenius sonne of Antiochus, and Antipater sonne of Jason, the Jews ambassadours, came unto us to renew the friendship they had with us.

23 And it pleased the people to entertain the men honourably, and to put the copy of their ambassage in publick records, to the end the people of the Lacedemonians might have a memoriall thereof: furthermore, we have written a copy thereof unto Simon the high priest.

24 After this, Simon sent Flumenius to Rome, with a great shield of gold of a thousand pound weight, to confirm the league with them.

25 Whereof when the people heard, they said, What thanks shall we give to Simon and his sonnes?

26 For he and his brethren, and the house of his father have established Israel, and chased away in fight their enemies from them, and confirmed their liberty.

†6, to give them his right hand.

†6, to make peace with them.

†6, the wealth of the land.

* 1. King. 4. 25.

27 So then they wrote [it] in the tables of brass, which they set upon pillars in mount Sion, and this is the copy of the writing. The eighteenth day of the month Chis, in the hundred threescore and twelfth year, being the third yeare of Simon the high priest,

¶ Or, Ierusalem per adventure by corruption and transposition of letters, or as some think, the common hall where they met to consult of matters of estate.

28 At ¶ Saramel in the great congregation of the priests and people, and rulers of the nation, and elders of the country, were these things notified unto us.

29 Forasmuch as oftentimes there have been warres in the country, wherein for the maintenance of their sanctuary, and the law, Simon the sonne of Mattathias of the posteritie of Iarib, together with his brethren, put themselves in jeopardy, and resisting the enemies of their nation, did their nation great honour.

30 For after that Jonathan having gathered his nation together, and been their high priest, was added to his people;

31 Their enemies purposed to invade their country, that they might destroy it, and lay hands on the sanctuary.

¶ Or, the men of warre,

32 At which time Simon rose up, and fought for his nation, and spent much of his own substance, and armed ¶ the valiant men of his nation, and gave them wages,

¶ Or, weapons.

33 And fortified the cities of Judea, together with Bethsura that lieth upon the borders of Judea, where the ¶ armour of the enemies had been before, but he set a garrison of Jews there.

¶ Or, Gaza,

34 Moreover, he fortified Ioppe which lieth upon the sea, and ¶ Asara that lieth upon Acorus, where the enemies had dwelt before; but he placed Jews there, and furnished them with all things convenient for the reparation thereof.

35 The people therefore seeing the acts of Simon, and unto what glory he thought to bring his nation, made him their governour, and chief priest, because he had done all these things, and for the justice and faith which he kept to his nation, and for that he fought by all means to exalt his people.

¶ Or, unto religion.

36 For in his time things prospered in his hands, so that the heathen were taken out of their country, and they also that were in the city of David in Ierusalem, who had made themselves a tower, out of which they issued and polluted all about the sanctuary, and did much hurt ¶ in the holy places.

37 But he placed Jews therein, and fortified it for the safety of the country, and the city, and raised up the walls of Ierusalem.

38 King Demetrius also confirmed him in the high priesthood, according to those things,

39 And made him one of his friends, and honoured him with great honour.

40 For he had heard say, that the Romanes had called the Jews their friends & confederates, and brethren; and that they had entertained the ambassadors of Simon honourably.

41 Also that the Jews and priests were well pleased that Simon should be their governour and high priest for ever, untill there should arise a faithful prophet.

42 Moreover, that he should be their captain, and should take charge of the sanctuary, to set them over their works, and over the country, and over the armour, and over the fortresses, that [I say] he should take charge of the sanctuary.

43 Besides this, that he should be obeyed of every man, and that all the writings in the country should be made in his name, and that he should be clothed in purple, and wear gold.

44 Also that it should be lawfull for none of

the people of priests, to break any of these things, or to gainsay his words, or to gather an assembly in the country without him, or to be clothed in purple, or wear a buckle of gold.

45 And whosoever should do otherwise, or break any of these things, he should be punished.

46 Thus it liked all the people to deal with Simon, and to do as hath been said.

47 Then Simon accepted hereof, and was well pleased to be high priest, and captain, and governour of the Jews and priests, and to defend them all.

48 So they commanded that this writing should be put in tables of brass, and that they should be set up within the compass of the sanctuary in a conspicuous place.

49 Also that the copies thereof should be laid up in the treasure, to the end that Simon and his sonnes might have them.

CHAP. XV.

4 Antiochus desireth leave to passe through Judea, and granteth great honours to Simon and the Jews. 16 The Romanes write to diverse kings and nations, to favour the Jews. 27 Antiochus quarrelleth with Simon, 38 and sendeth some to annoy Judea.

Moreover, Antiochus sonne of Demetrius the king, sent letters from the isles of the sea, unto Simon the priest, and prince of the Jews, and to all the people.

2 The contents wherof were these: King Antiochus to Simon the high priest, and prince of his nation, and to the people of the Jews, greeting:

3 Forasmuch as certain pestilent men have usurped the kingdome of our fathers, and my purpose is to challenge it again, that I may restore it to the old estate, and to that end have gathered a multitude of forin souldiers together, and prepared ships of warre,

4 I meaning also being to go through the country, that I may be avenged of them that have destroyed it: and made many cities in the kingdome desolate.

5 Now therefore I confirm unto thee all the obligations which the kings before me granted thee, and whatsoever gifts besides they granted.

6 I give thee leave also to coyn money for thy country with thine own stamp.

7 And as concerning Ierusalem, and the sanctuary, let them be free, and all the armour that thou hast made, and fortresses that thou hast built, and keepst in thine hands, let them remain unto thee.

8 And if any thing be, or shall be owing to the king, let it be forgotten thee, from this time forth for evermore.

9 Furthermore, when we have obtained our kingdome, we will honour thee, and thy nation, and the temple with great honour, so that your honour shall be known throughout the world.

10 In the hundred threescore and fourteenth year went Antiochus into the land of his fathers: at which time all the forces came together unto him, so that few were left with Tryphon.

11 Wherefore being pursued by king Antiochus, he fled unto Doya, which lieth by the sea side.

12 For he saw that troubles came upon him all at once, and that his forces had forsaken him.

13 Then camped Antiochus against Doya, having with him an hundred and twenty thousand men of warre, and eight thousand horsemen.

14 And when he had compassed the city round about, and joynd ships close to the town on the sea side, he beset the city by land and by sea, neither suffered he any to go out or in.

15 In the mean season came Numenius, and his company from Rome, having letters to the kings and countreys: wherein were written these things:

16 Lucius, Consul of the Romanes, unto king Ptoleme greeting:

17 The Jews ambassadours, our friends and confederates, came unto us to renew the old friendship and league, being sent from Simon the high priest, and from the people of the Jews.

18 And they brought a shield of gold, of a thousand pound.

19 We thought it good therefore to write unto the kings and countreys, that they should do them no harm, nor fight against them, their cities or countreys, nor yet aid their enemies against them.

20 It seemed also good to us to receive the shield of them.

21 If therefore there be any pestilent fellows, that have fled from their country unto you, deliver them unto Simon the high priest: that he may punish them according to their own law.

22 The same things wrote he likewise unto Demetrius the king, and Attalus, to Ariarathes and Ariaces,

¶ Or, Ariathes.

¶ Or, Sampsi-
ces.

¶ Or, Basilis.

23 And to all the countreys, and to Sampharims and the Lacedemonians, and to Delus, and Syndus, and Sicyon, and Caria, and Samos, and Samphyla, and Lycia, and Halicarnassus, and Rhodus, and Phaselis, and Cos, and Sider, and Aradus, and Corthyne, and Cnidus, and Cypus, and Syrene.

24 And the copy hereof they wrote to Simon the high priest.

¶ Gr. bringing
his forces to
it.

25 So Antiochus the king camped against Doza the second day, assaulting it continually, and making engines, by which means he shut up Eryphon, that he could neither go out nor in.

26 At that time Simon sent him two thousand chosen men to aid him: silver also and gold, and much armour.

27 Nevertheless he would not receive them: but brake all the covenants which he had made with him afore, and became strange unto him.

28 Furthermore he sent unto him Athenobius, one of his friends, to commune with him, and say, Thou withhold Joppe and Gazara, with the tower that is in Jerusalem, which are cities of my realm.

29 The borders thereof ye have wasted, and done great hurt in the land, and got the dominion of many places within my kingdom.

30 Now therefore deliver the cities which ye have taken, and the tributes of the places whereof ye have gotten dominion without the borders of Judea.

¶ Or, except
the borders,
Sec.

31 Else give me for them five hundred talents of silver, and for the harm that you have done, and the tributes of the cities, other five hundred talents: if not, we will come and fight against you.

¶ Or, subdue
you in fight.

32 So Athenobius the kings friend came to Jerusalem, and when he saw the glory of Simon, and the cupboard of gold, and silver plate, and his great attendance, he was astonished, and told him the kings message.

33 Then answered Simon, and said unto him, We have neither taken other mens land, nor holden that which appertaineth to others, but the inheritance of our fathers, which our enemies had wrongfully in possession a certain time.

34 Wherefore we having opportunity, hold the inheritance of our fathers.

35 And whereas thou demandest Joppe and Gazara, albeit they did great harm unto the people in our country, yet will we give an hundred talents for them. Athenobius answered him not a word.

36 But returned in a rage to the king, and made report unto him of these speeches, and of the glory of Simon, and of all that he had seen: whereupon the king was exceeding wroth.

37 In the mean time fled Eryphon by ship unto Dithosias.

38 Then the king made Cendebeus captain of the sea coast, and gave him an host of footmen and horsemen.

39 And commanded him to remove his host toward Judea: also he commanded him to build up Cesion, and to fortifie the gates, and to warre against the people: but as for the king himself, he pursued Eryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came to Jamnia, and began to provoke the people, and to invade Judea, and to take the people prisoners, and slay them.

41 And when he had built up Cesion, he set horsemen there, and an host [of footmen] to the end that issuing out they might make outrides upon the wayes of Judea, as the king had commanded him.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Judas and John prevail against the forces sent by Antiochus. 11 The captain of Jericho inviteth Simon and two of his souldiers into his castle, and there treacherously murdereth them. 19 John is sought for, 22 and escaped, and killeth those that sought for him.

Then came up John from Gazara, and told Simon his father, what Cendebeus had done.

2 Wherefore Simon called his two eldest sonnes, Judas and John, and said unto them, I and my brethren, and my fathers house, have ever from our youth unto this day fought against the enemies of Israel, and things have prospered so well in our hands, that we have delivered Israel oftentimes.

3 But now I am old, and ye [by Gods mercy] are of a sufficient age: be ye in stead of me and my brother, and go and fight for our nation, and the help from heaven be with you.

4 So he chose out of the country twenty thousand men of warre with horsemen, who went out against Cendebeus, and rested that night at Bordin.

5 And when as they rose in the morning, and went into the plain, behold, a mighty great host both of footmen and horsemen, came against them: howbeit, there was a water-brook betwixt them.

6 So he and his people pitched over against them, and when he saw that the people were afraid to go over the water-brook, he went first over himself, and then the men seeing him, passed through after him.

7 [That done] he divided his men, and set the horsemen in the midst of the footmen: for the enemies horsemen were very many.

8 Then sounded they with the holy trumpets: whereupon Cendebeus and his host were put to flight, so that many of them were slain, and the remnant gat them to the strong hold.

9 At that time was Judas Johns brother wounded, but John still followed after them, un-

714

will he come to Cyprus, which [Cordobus] had built.

For, which when he had set on fire, they fled unto the towers in the fields of Azorus, and there were slain, &c.

10 [So they fled then unto the towers in the fields of Azorus, whereto he burnt it with fire: so that there were slain of them about two thousand men. Afterward he returned into the land of Judea in peace.

11 Moreover, in the plain of Bertheo was Ptolemaeus the sonne of Abubus made captaine, and he had abundance of silver and gold.

12 For he was the high priests sonne in law.

13 Wherfore his heart being lifted up, he thought to get the country to himselfe, and thereupon consulted deceitfully against Simon and his sonnes to destroy them.

14 Now Simon was visiting the cities that were in the country, and taking care for the good ordering of them, at which time he came down himselfe to Bertheo with his sonnes, Phatathas and Judas, in the hundredth threescore and seventh year, in the eleventh moneth called Sabaot:

15 Where the sonne of Abubus receiving them deceitfully into a little hold called Docus, which he had built, made therein a great banquet: howbeit he had hid men there.

16 So when Simon and his sonnes had drunk largely, Ptolemaeus and his men rose up and took their weapons, and came upon Simon into the

banqueting place, and slew him and his two sonnes, and certain of his servants.

17 In which doing he committed a great treachery, and recompensed evil for good.

18 Then Ptolemaeus wrote these things, and sent to the king, that he should send him an host to aid him, and he would deliver him the country and cities.

19 He sent orders also to Gazara to kill John, and unto the 7 tribunes he sent letters to come unto him, that he might give them silver, and gold, of thousands, and rewards.

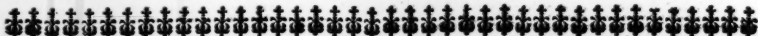
20 And others he sent to take Jerusalem, and the mountain of the temple.

21 Now one day runne afore to Gazara, and told John that his father and his brethren were slain, and [quoth he] Ptolemaeus had sent to slay thee also.

22 Whereof when he heard, he was sore astonished: so he laid hands on them that were come to destroy him, and slew them, for he knew that they sought to make him away.

23 As concerning the rest of the acts of John, and his waeres and worthy doings which he did, and the building of the walls which he made, and his doings.

24 Behold, these are written in the Chronicles of his priesthood, from the time he was made high priest after his father.



THE SECOND BOOK OF THE MACCABEES.

CHAP. I.

1 A letter of the Jews from Jerusalem to them of Egypt, to thank God for the death of Antiochus.

19 Of the fire that was hidden in the pit. 24

The prayer of Nicanor.



he brethren the Jews that be at Jerusalem, and in the land of Judea, with unto the brethren the Jews that are throughout Egypt, health and peace.

2 God be gracious unto you, and remember his covenant that he made with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, his faithful servants.

3 And give you all an heart to serve him, and to do his will with a good courage, and a willing mind.

4 And open your hearts in his law and commandments, and send you peace.

5 And heare your prayers, and be at one with you, and never forsake you in time of trouble.

6 And now we be here praying for you.

7 At that time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundredth threescore and ninth year, we the Jews wrote unto you in the extremity of trouble, that came upon us in those years, from the time that Jason and his company revolted from the holy land and kingdom:

8 And burnt the porch, and shed innocent blood. When we prayed unto the Lord, and were heard: the offered also sacrifices, and fire flowers, and lighted the lamps, and set forth the loaves.

9 And now let that ye keep the feast of tabernacles in the month Cassieu.

10 In the hundredth fourscore and eighth year, the people that were at Jerusalem, and in Judea,

and the counsel, and Judas, sent greeting and health unto Aristobolus, king Ptolemaeus master, who was of the stock of the anointed priests, and to the Jews that were in Egypt:

11 Inasmuch as God hath delivered us from great perils, we thank him highly, as having been in battell against a king.

12 For he cast them out that sought within the holy city.

13 For when the leader was come into Persia, and the army with him that seemed invincible, they were slain in the temple of Samara, by the device of Samaeas priests.

14 For Antiochus, as though he would marry her, came into the place, and his friends that were with him, to receive money in name of a dowry.

15 Which when the priests of Samaea had set forth, and he was entred with a small company into the compass of the temple, they shut the temple as soon as Antiochus was come in.

16 And opening a pitie doore of the roof, they threw stones like thunderbolts, and strooke down the captaine, hewed them in pieces, smote off their heads, and cast them to those that were without.

17 Blessed be our God in all things, who hath delivered us from the ungodly.

18 Therefore wheras we are now purposed to keep the purification of the temple upon the five and twentieth day of the month Cassieu, we thought it necessary to certify you thereof, that ye also might keep it, as the [feast] of the tabernacles, and of the fire [which was given us] when Nicanor offered sacrifice, after that he had builded the temple, and the altar.

19 For

19 For when our fathers were led into Persia, the priests that were then devout, took the fire of the altar purily, and hid it in a hollow place of a pit without water, where they kept it sure, so that the place was unknown to all men.

20 Now after many yeares, when it pleased God, Neemias being sent from the king of Persia, did send of the posterity of those priests that had hid it, to the fire: but when they told us, they found no fire, but thick water;

21 Then commanded he them to draw it up, and to bring it; and when the sacrifices were laid on, Neemias commanded the priests to sprinkle the wood, and the things laid thereupon, with the water.

22 When this was done, and the time came that the sunne shone, which afore was hid in the cloud, there was a great fire kindled, so that every man marvelled.

23 And the priests made a prayer whilst the sacrifice was consuming. I say both the priests, and all the rest, Jonathan beginning, and the rest answering the same, as Neemias did.

24 And the prayer was after this manner, O Lord, Lord God, creator of all things, who art fearful and strong, and righteous, and mercifull, and the onely and gracious King,

25 The onely giver of all things, the onely just, Almighty and everlasting, thou that deliverest Israel from all trouble, and didst choost the taberna, and sanctifie them

26 Receive the sacrifice for thy whole people Israel, and preserve thine own portion, and sanctifie it.

27 Gather those together that are scattered from us, deliver them that serve among the heathen, look upon them that are despised and abhorred, and let the heathen know that thou art our God.

28 Punish them that oppress us, and with pride do us wrong.

29 Bless thy people again in thy holy place, as Moses hath spoken.

30 And the priests sang psalmes of thanksgiving.

31 Now when the sacrifice was consumed, Neemias commanded the water that was left, to be poured on the great stones.

32 When this was done, there was kindled a flame: but it was consumed by the light that shined from the altar.

33 So when this matter was known, it was told the king of Persia, that in the place where the priests that were led away, had hid the fire, there appeared water, and that Neemias had purified the sacrifices therewith.

34 Then the king inquiring the place, made it holy after he had tried the matter.

35 And the king took many gifts, and bestowed thereof on those whom he would gratifie.

36 And Neemias called this thing Mithribar, which is as much to say, a cleansing: but many men call it Mephi.

CHAP. II.

1 What Jeremiah the prophet did, 5 How he hid the tabernacle, the ark, and the altar, 12 What Neemias and Judas wrote, 20 What Jafon wrote in five books, 25 And how these were abridged by the author of this book.

It is also found in the records, that Jeremiah the prophet commanded them that were carried away, to take of the fire, as it hath been signified.

2 And how that the prophet having given them the law, charged them not to forget the commandments of the Lord, and that they should not erre in their mindes, when they see images of silver, and gold, with their ornaments.

3 And how other such speeches exhorted he them, that the law should not depart from their hearts.

4 It was also contained in the same writing, that the prophet being warned of God, commanded the tabernacle and the ark to go with him, as he went forth into the mountain, where Moses climbed up, and saw the heritage of God.

5 And when Jeremie came thither, he found an hollow cave wherein he laid the tabernacle, and the ark, and the altar of incense, and so stopped the doore.

6 And some of those that followed him, came to mark the way, but they could not finde it.

7 Which when Jeremie perceived, he blamed them, saying, As for that place, it shall be unknown until the time that God gather his people again together, and receive them unto mercy.

8 Then shall the Lord shew them these things, and the glory of the Lord shall appear, and the cloud also as it was shewed under Moses, and as when Solomon desired that the place might be honourably sanctified.

9 It was also declared that he being wise, offered the sacrifice of dedication, and of the finishing of the temple.

10 And as when Moses prayed unto the Lord, the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the sacrifices: even so prayed Solomon also, and the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt-offerings.

11 And Moses said, Because the time-offering was not to be eaten, it was consumed.

12 So Solomon kept those eight dayes.

13 The same things also were reported in the writings, and commentaries of Neemias, and how he founding a library, gathered together the acts of the kings and the prophets, and of David, and the epistles of the kings concerning the holy gifts.

14 In like manner also Judas gathered together all those things that were lost, by reason of the warre we had, and they remain with us.

15 Wherefore if ye have need thereof, send some to fetch them unto you.

16 Wherewith we then are about to celebrate the purification, we have written unto you, and ye shall do well if ye keep the same dayes.

17 We hope also that the God that delivereth all his people, and gave them all an heritage, and the kingdom, and the priesthood, and the sanctuary,

18 As he promised in the law, will shortly have mercy upon us, and gather us together out of every land under heaven, into the holy place: for he hath delivered us out of great troubles, and hath purified the place.

19 Now as concerning Judas Maccabeus, and his brethren, and the purification of the great temple, and the dedication of the altar.

20 And the warres against Antiochus Epiphanes, and Capatris his sonne,

21 And the manifest signes that came from heaven, unto those that behaved themselves manfully to their honour for Iudas sake: so that being but a few they overcame the whole country, and chosen barbarous multitudes.

22 And recovered again the temple renowned all the world over, and freed the city, and upheld the law, which were going down, the Law de-

† Gr. now God it is that saved all his people, and rendered the heritage, and the kingdom, and the priesthood, and the sanctuary, as he promised in the law: for we hope in God that he will shortly, &c.

¶ Or, Neemi-
as his com-
pany.

786

ing gracious unto them with all labour:

23 All these things (I say) being declared by Jason of Cyrene in five books, we will assaye to abridge in one volume.

24 For considering the infinite number, and the difficulty which they finde that desire to look in to the narrations of the story, for the variety of the matter.

25 We have been carefull, that they that will read, might have delight, and that they that are desirous to commit to memory, might have ease, and that all into whose hands it comes, might have profit.

26 Therefore to us that have taken upon us this painfull labour of abridging, it was not easie, but a matter of sweat and watching.

27 Even as it is no ease unto him that preparerth a banquet, and seeketh the benefit of others, yet for the pleasing of many, we will undertake gladly this great pain:

28 Leaving to the author the exact handling of every particular, and labouring to follow the rules of an abridgement.

29 For as the master-builder of a new house must care for the whole building: but he that undertaketh to set it out, and paint it, must seek out fit things for the adorning thereof: even so I think it is with us.

30 To stand upon every point, and go over things at large, and to be curious in particulars, belongeth to the first author of the story.

31 But to use brevity, and avoid much labouring of the work, is to be granted to him that will make an abridgement.

32 Were then will we begin the story: onely adding thus much to that which hath been said, that it is a foolish thing to make a long prologue, and to be short in the story it self.

CHAP. III.

I Of the honour done to the temple by the kings of the Gentiles. 4 Simon uttereth what treasures are in the temple. 7 Heliodorus is sent to take them away. 24 He is stricken of God, and healed at the prayer of Onias.

NOW when the holy city was inhabited with all peace, and the laws were kept very well, because of the godliness of Onias the high priest, and his hatred of wickedness.

2 It came to passe that even the kings themselves did honour the place, and magnifie the temple with their best gifts:

3 Inasmuch that Seleucus king of Asia, of his own revenues, bare all the costs belonging to the service of the sacrifices.

4 But one Simon of the tribe of Benjamin, who was made governor of the temple, fell out with the high priest about disorder in the city.

5 And when he could not overcome Onias, he gat him to Apollonius the sonne of Thateas, who then was governor of Coelosyria and Phenice.

6 And told him that the treasure in Jerusalem was full of infinite summes of money, so that the multitude of their riches which did not pertain to the account of the sacrifices was innumerable, and that it was possible to bring all into the kings hand.

7 Now when Apollonius came to the king, and had shewed him of the money wherof he was told, the king choole out Heliodorus his treasurer, and sent him with a commandment, to bring him the foresaid money.

8 So forthwith Heliodorus took his journey,

under a colour of visiting the cities of Coelosyria and Phenice, but indeed to fulfill the kings purpose.

9 And when he was come to Jerusalem, and had been courteously received of the high priest of the city, he told him what intelligence was given of the money, and declared wherof he came, and asked if these things were so indeed.

10 Then the high priest told him that there was such money laid up for the relief of widows and fatherlesse children:

11 And that some of it belonged to Hircanus, sonne of Tobias, a man of great dignity, and not as that wicked Simon had mis-informed: the summe wherof in all was foure hundred talents of silver, and two hundred of gold.

12 And that it was altogether impossible that such wrongs should be done unto them, that had committed it to the holiness of the place, and to the majestic and inviolable sanctity of the temple, honoured over all the world.

13 But Heliodorus, because of the kings commandment given him, said, That in any wise it must be brought into the kings treasure.

14 So at the day which he appointed, he entered in to order this matter: wherfore there was no small agonie throughout the whole city.

15 But the priests prostrating themselves before the altar in their priests vestments, called unto heaven upon him that made a law concerning things given to be kept, that they should safely be preserved for such as had committed them to be kept.

16 Then when he had looked the high priest in the face, it would have wounded his heart: for his countenance, and the changing of his colour, declared the inward agonie of his minde.

17 For the man was so compassed with fear, and horrour of the body, that it was manifest to them that looked upon him, what sorrow he had now in his heart.

18 Others ran flocking out of their houses to the generall supplication, because the place was like to come into contempt.

19 And the women girt with sackcloth under their breasts, abounded in the streets, and the virgins that were kept in ran, some to the gates, and some to the walls, and others looked out of the windows:

20 And all holding their hands towards heaven, made supplication.

21 Then it would have pitted a man to see the falling down of the multitude of all sorts, and the fear of the high priest, being in such an agonie.

22 They then called upon the Almighty Lord, to keep the things committed of trust, safe and sure, for those that had committed them.

23 Nevertheless, Heliodorus executed that which was decreed.

24 Now as he was there present himself with his guard about the treasure, the Lord of spirits, and the prince of all power caused a great apparition, so that all that presumed to come in with him, were astonished at the power of God, and fainted, and were sore afraid.

25 For there appeared unto them an hoste with a terrible rider upon him, and adorned with a very fair covering, and he ran fiercely, and smote at Heliodorus with his foefcet, and it seemed that he that sat upon the hoste, had complete harness of gold.

26 Moreover, two other young men appeared before him, notable in strength, excellent in beauty, and comely in apparel, who stood by him on either

I Or, to deserve well of many.

I Or, to make generall supplication.

† Or, expectation.

I Or, I ord of our fathers.

either live, and scourged him continually, and gave him many sore stripes.

27 And Heliodorus fell suddenly unto the ground, and was compassed with great darkness: but they that were with him, took him up, and put him into a litter.

28 Thus him, that lately came with a great train, and with all his guard into the said treasury, they carried out, being unable to help himself with his weapons: and manifestly they acknowledged the power of God.

29 For he by the hand of God was cast down, and lay speechless without all hope of life.

30 But they praised the Lord that had miraculously honoured his own people: for the temple which a little afore was full of fear and trouble, when the Almighty Lord appeared, was filled with joy and gladness.

31 Then straightway certain of Heliodorus' friends, prayed Onias that he would call upon the most high to grant him his life, who lay ready to give up the ghost.

32 So the high priest, suspecting lest the king should misconceive, that some treacherie had been done to Heliodorus by the Jews, offered a sacrifice for the health of the man.

33 Now as the high priest was making an atonement, the same young men, in the same clothing, appeared, and stood beside Heliodorus, saying, Give Onias the high priest great thanks, inasmuch as for his sake the Lord hath granted thee life.

34 And seeing that thou hast been scourged from heaven, declare unto all men the mighty power of God: and when they had spoken their words, they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus, after he had offered sacrifice unto the Lord, and made great vows unto him that had saved his life, and saluted Onias, returned with his host to the king.

36 Then testified he to all men, the works of the great God, which he had seen with his eyes.

37 And when the king asked Heliodorus, who might be a fit man to be yet sent once again to Jerusalem, he said,

38 If thou hast any enemies or traitors, send him thither, and thou shalt receive him well scourged: if he escape with his life: for in that place, no doubt, there is an especial power of God.

39 For he that dwelleth in heaven, hath his eye on that place, and defendeth it, and he beareth and destroyeth them that come to hurt it.

40 And the things concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the treasury, fell out on this sort.

CHAP. IIIII.

1 Simon slandereth Onias. 7 Jason by corrupting the king, obtaineth the office of the high priest.

24 Menelaus getteth the same from Jason by the like corruption. 24 Andronicus traitorously murdereth Onias. 36 The king being informed thereof, causeth Andronicus to be put to death.

39 The wickedness of Lyfimachus by the instigation of Menelaus.

This Simon now (of whom we spake afore) having been a betrayer of the money, and of his country, slandered Onias, as if he had justified Heliodorus, and been the worker of these evils.

2 Thus was he bold to call him a traitour, that had deserved well of the city, and tended his own nation, and was so zealous of the laws.

3 But when their hatred went so farre, that by one of Simons faction, murders were committed,

4 Onias seeing the danger of this contention, and that Apollonius, as being the governor of

Coclosyria and Phenice, did rage, and increase Simons malice,

5 He went to the king, not to be an accuser of his countrymen, but seeking the good of all both publick and private:

6 For he saw that it was impossible, that the state should continue quiet, and Simon leave his folly, unless the king did look thereunto.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus called Epiphanes, took the kingdom, Jason the brother of Onias, laboured under-hand to be high priest.

8 Promising unto the king by intercession, three hundred and threescore talents of silver, and of another revenue, eight talents:

9 Beside this, he promised to assigne an hundred and fiftie more, if he might have licence to set him up a place for exercise, and for the training up of youth in the fashions of the heathen, and to write them of Jerusalem (by the name of) Antiochians.

10 Which when the king had granted, and he had gotten into his hand the rule, he forthwith brought his own nation to the Greekish fashion.

11 And the royall priviledges granted of speciall favour to the Jews, by the means of John the father of Eupolemus, who went ambassadour to Rome for amitie and aid, he took away; and putting down the governments which were according to the law, he brought up new customs against the law.

12 For he built gladly a place of exercise under the tower it self, and brought the chief young men under his subjection, and made them wear a hat.

13 Now such was the height of Greek fashions, and increase of heathenish manners, through the exceeding profaneness of Jason that ungodly wretch, and not high priest:

14 That the priests had no courage to serve any more at the altar, but despising the temple, & neglecting the sacrifices, haltered to be partakers of the unlawful allowance in the place of exercise, after the game of Discus called them forth;

15 Not setting by the honours of their fathers, but liking the glory of the Grecians best of all.

16 By reason whereof some calamity came upon them: for they had them to be their enemies and avengers, whose customs they followed so earnestly, and unto whom they desired to be like in all things.

17 For it is not a light thing to do wickedly against the laws of God: but the time following shall declare these things.

18 Now when the game that was used every fifth years, was kept at Tirus, the king being present,

19 This ungracious Jason sent speciall messengers from Jerusalem, who were Antiochians, to carry three hundred drachmes of silver to the sacrifice of Hercules, which even the bearers thereof thought fit not to bestow upon the sacrifice, because it was not convenient, but to be reserved for other charges.

20 This money then in regard of the sender, was appointed to Hercules sacrifice, but because of the bearers thereof, it was employed to the making of gallees.

21 Now when Apollonius the sonne of Antiochus was sent unto Egypt, for the coronation of king Ptolemus Idollmetor, Antiochus understanding him not to be well affected to his affairs, provided for his own safety: whereupon he came to Joppe, and from thence to Jerusalem.

22 Where he was honourably received of Jason, and of the city, and was brought in with torch-light,

Or, the Discus, which was a stone with an hole in the midst.

Or, who were religious ambassadours

Or, enquiring

light, and with great shouting; and so afterwards went with his host unto Phenice.

23 Three years afterwards Jason sent Hecelias the steward Simon's brother, to bear the money unto the king, and to put him in minde of certain necessitate matters.

24 But he being brought to the presence of the king, when he had magnified him for the glorious appearance of his power, got the priesthood to himself, offering more then Jason by three hundred talents of silver.

25 So he came with the kings mandate, bringing nothing worthy the high priesthood, but having the fury of a cruel tyrant, and the rage of a savage beast.

26 Then Jason, who had undermined his own brother, being undermined by another, was compelled to flee into the country of the Ammonites.

27 So Hecelias got the principality: but as for the money that he had promised unto the king, he took no good order for it, albeit Sosistratus the ruler of the castle required it.

28 For unto him appertained the gathering of the customs. Wherefore they were both called before the king.

29 Now Hecelias left his brother Lyfimachus in his head in the priesthood, and Sosistratus left Crates: who was gouvernour of the Cyrenians.

30 While those things were in doing, they of Ephraim and Gallos made insurrection, because they were given to the kings concubine called Antiochia.

31 Then came the king in all haste to appease matters, leaving Andronicus a man in authority, for his deputy.

32 Now Hecelias supposing that he had gotten a convenient time, stole certain vessels of gold out of the temple, and gave some of them to Andronicus, and some he sold into Tyrus, and the cities round about.

33 Which when Onias knew of a surety, he reproved him, and withdrew himself into a sanctuary at Daphne, that lieth by Antiochia.

34 Wherefore Hecelias taking Andronicus apart, prayed him to get Onias into his hands; who being perswaded therunto, and coming to Onias in secret, gave him his right hand with oaths, and though he were suspected (by him) yet perswaded he him to come forth of the sanctuary: whom forthwith he shut up without regard of justice.

35 For the which cause not onely the Jews, but many also of other nations took great indignation, and were much grieved for the unjust manner of the man.

36 And when the king was come again from the places about Cilicia, the Jews that were in the cite, and certain of the Greeks that abhorred the fact also complained because Onias was slain without cause.

37 Therefore Antiochus was heartily sorry, and moved to pity, and wept, because of the sober and modest behaviour of him that was dead.

38 And being kindled with anger, forthwith he took away Andronicus his purple, and rent off his clothes, and leading him through the whole city unto that very place where he had committed impiety against Onias, there slew he the cruel murderer. Thus the Lord rewarded him his punishment, as he had deserved.

39 Now when many sacrifices had been committed in the city by Lyfimachus, with the consent of Hecelias, and the bruit thereof was spread abroad, the multitude gathered themselves

together against Lyfimachus; many vessels of gold being already carried away.

40 Whereupon the common people rising, and being filled with rage, Lyfimachus armed about three thousand men, and began first to offer violence; one I Arcamas being the leader, a man farre gone in years, and no lesse in folly. [Or, Tyrant]

41 They then seeing the attempt of Lyfimachus, some of them caught stones, some clubs, others taking handfuls of dust, that was met at hand, cast them altogether upon Lyfimachus, and those that set upon them.

42 Thus many of them they wounded, and some they stroke to the ground, and all [of them] they forced to flee: but as for the church-robber himself, him they killed besides the treasury.

43 Of these matters therefore there was an accusation laid against Hecelias.

44 And when the king came to Tyrus, three men that were sent from the Senate, pleaded the cause before him:

45 But Hecelias being now convicted, promised Hecelias the same of Dorymenes, to give him much money, if he would pacifie the king towards him.

46 Whereupon Hecelias taking the king aside into a certain gallery, as it were to take the aire, brought him to be of another minde.

47 Inasmuch that he discharged Hecelias from the accusations, who notwithstanding was cause of all the mischief: and those poore men, who if they had told their cause, yea, before the Syrians, should have been judged innocent, them he condemned to death.

48 Thus they that followed the matter for the city, and for the people, and for the holy vessels, did soon suffer unjust punishment.

49 Wherefore when they of Tyrus moved with hatred of that wicked deed, caused them to be honourably buried.

50 And so though the covetousness of them that were of power, Hecelias remained still in authority, increasing in malice, and being a great traitour to the citizens.

C H A P. V.

1 Of the signes and tokens seen in Jerusalem. 6 Of the end and wickedness of Jason. 11 The pursuit of Antiochus against the Jews. 15 The spoiling of the temple. 27 Maccabeus fleeth into the wilderness.

ABOUT the same time Antiochus prepared his second voyage into Egypt:

2 And then it happened that though all the city, for the space almost of forty dayes, there were seen hostemen running in the aire, in cloth of gold, and armed with lances, like a band of soldiers,

3 And croups of hostemen in aray, encountering and running one against another, with shaking of shields, and multitude of speakes, and drawing of swords, and casting of darts, and glittering of golden ornaments, and harness of all sorts. [Or, slaves,

4 Wherefore every man prayed that that apparition might turn to good.

5 Now when there was gone forth a false rumour, as though Antiochus had been dead, Jason took at the least a thousand men, and suddenly made an assault upon the city, and they that were upon the walls, being put back, and the city at length taken, Hecelias fled into the castle.

6 But Jason slew his own citizens without mercy (not considering that to get the day of them of his own nation, would be a most unhappy day for him: but thinking they had been his enemies, and not his countrymen whom he conquered)

7 Therefore, for all this he obtained not the principallities, but at the last received shame for the reward of his treason, and fled again into the country of the Ammonites.

8 In the end therefore he had an unhappy return, being accused before Artaxas the king of the Arabians, fleeing from city to city, pursued of all men, hated as a forsaker of the law, & being had in abomination, as an open enemy of his country, and countreyman, he was cast out into Egypt.

9 Thus he that had driven many out of their country, perished in a strange land, retreating to the Lacedemonians, and thinking there to finde succour by reason of his kindred.

10 And he that had cast out many unburied, had none to mourn for him, nor any solemn funerals at all, nor sepulchre with his fathers.

11 Now when this that was done came to the kings eare, he thought that Judea had revolted: whereupon removing out of Egypt in a furious minde, he took the city by force of arms.

12 And commanded his men of warre not to spare such as they met, and to slay such as went up upon the houles.

13 Thus there was killing of young and old, making a day of men, women, and children, slaying of virgins and infants.

14 And there were destroyed within the space of three whole dayes, fourscore thousand, whereof forty thousand were slain in the conflict, and no fewer told them slain.

15 Yet was he not content with this, but presumed to go into the most holy temple of all the world: whereupon that traitorous to the laws, and to his own country, being his guide:

16 And taking the holy vessels with polluted hands, and with profane hands, pulling down the things that were dedicated by other kings to the augmentation, and glory, and honour of the place, he gave them away.

17 And so haughtie was Antiochus in minde, that he considered not that the Lord was angry for a while for the finnes of them that dwell in the city, and therefore his eye was not upon the place.

18 For had they not been formerly whipped in many finnes, this man also as he had come, had forthwith been scourged, and put back from his presumption, as Belshazzars was, whom Seleucus the king sent to view the treasure.

19 Therefore also, God did not choose the people for the places sake, but the place for the peoples sake.

20 And therefore the place it self, that was partaken with them of the adversity that happened to the nation, did afterward communicate in the benefits sent from the Lord: and as it was so taken in the wrath of the Almighty, so again the great Lord being reconciled, it was set up with all glory.

21 So when Antiochus had carried out of the temple, a thousand and eight hundred talents, he departed in all haste unto Antiochia, toeing in his pride to make the land navigable, and the sea passable by foot: such was the haughtinesse of his minde.

22 And he left governours to ber the nation: at Jerusalem Philip, for his countrey a Phrygian, and for manners more barbarous then he that set him there.

23 And at Gazzin, Andronicus; and besides Sydenians, who took then all the rest, bare an heauie hand over the citizens, having a malicious minde against his countreyman the Jewes.

24 He sent also that detestable king-leader Apollonius, with an army of two and twenty

thousand, commanding him to slay all them that were in their best age, and to sell the women, and the younger sort:

25 And so coming to Jerusalem, and pretending prayce, did forbear till the day one of the sabbath; when taking the Jewes keeping holy day, he commanded his men to assay themselves.

26 And so he slew all them that were good at the celebrating of the sabbath, and examining through the city with weapons, slew great multitudes.

27 But Judas Maccabeus with his brethren, therabouts, withdrew himself into the wilderness, and lived in the mountains after the manner of beasts, with his company, who fed on herbs continually, lest they should be partakers of the pollution.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Jewes are compelled to leave the law of God. 4 The temple is defiled. 8 Cruelty upon the people and the women. 12 An exhortation upon bear affliction, by the example of the wilious courage of Belshazzar cruelly rewarded.

Now long after this, the king sent an old man of the Jews, to compell the Jewes to depart from the laws of their fathers, and not to live after the laws of God:

2 And to pollute also the temple in Jerusalem, and to call it the temple of Jupiter Olympianus: and that in Gazzin, of Jupiter the defender of strangers, as they did desire that dwell in the place.

3 The coming in of this mischief was sore and grievous to the people:

4 For the temple was filled with dirt, and revelling by the Gentiles, who dallied with harlots, and had to hand women within the circuit of the holy places, and besides that, brought in things that were not lawfull.

5 The altar also was filled with profane things which the law forbiddeth.

6 Further was it lawfull for a man to keep sabbath dayes, or ancient feasts, or to profit himself at all to be a Jew.

7 And in the day of the kings birth every month they were brought by their countrey out of the sanctuary, and when the feast of Antiochus was kept, the Jewes were compelled to go in procession to Antiochia, carrying dirt.

8 Moreover, there went out a decree to the neighbour cities of the nation, by the suggestion of Ptolemies, against the Jewes, that they should observe the same customs, and be partakers of their sacrifices.

9 And whoso would not conform themselves to the manners of the Gentiles, should be put to death. Wherein might a man have seen the present misery.

10 For there were two women brought who had circumcised their children, whom when they had openly led round about the city, the ladies hanging at their breasts, they call them dolours headlong from the wall.

11 And others that had run together into caves neare by, to keep the sabbath day secretly, being discovered to Philip, were all burnt together, because they made a conference to help themselves, for the honour of the most sacred day.

12 Now I beseech those that read this book, that they be not discouraged for their calamities, but that they judge these punishments not to be for destruction, but for a chastening of our nation.

13 For it is a token of his great goodness, when wicked doers are not suffered any long time, but forthwith punished.

Or, executi-
oner.

Antioch: the
Laine inspi-
rations.

Out of Job
Job. 12. cap. 5. or
as they were.

Gr. Greci-
ans.

14 For not as with other nations whom the Lord patiently forbore to punish, till they be come to the fullness of their sinnes, so beatech he with us.

15 Let that being come to the height of sinne, afterwards he should take vengeance of us.

16 And therefore he never witheld his mercy from us: and though he punish with adversity, yet doth he never forsake his people.

17 But let this we have spoken be for a warning unto us: and now will we come to the declaring of the matter in few words.

18 Cleazar one of the principall scribes, an aged man, and of a well favoured countenance, was constrained to open his mouth, and to eat swines flesh.

19 But he choosing rather to die gloriously, then to live stained with such an abomination, spit it forth, and came of his own accord to the torment.

20 As it behoved them to come, that are resolute to stand out against such things as are not lawfull for love of life to be resisted.

21 But they that had the charge of that wicked feast, for the old acquaintance they had with the man, taking him aside, besought him to bring flesh of his own provision, such as was lawfull for him to use, and make as if he did eat of the flesh taken from the sacrifice commanded by the kings.

22 That in so doing he might be delivered from death, and for the old friendship with them, finde favour.

23 But he began to consider discreetly, and as became his age, and the excellency of his ancient yeares, and the honour of his gray head, whereunto he was come, and his most honest education from a child, or rather the holy law made and given by God: therefore he answered accordingly, and tolled them straightwayes to send him to the grave.

24 For it becometh not our age, said he, in any wise to dissemble, whereby many young persons might think, that Cleazar being fourescore yeares old and ten, were now gone to a strange religion.

25 And so they through mine hypocrisie, and desire to live a little time, and a moment longer, should be deceived by me, and I get a stain to mine old age, and make it abominable.

26 For though for the present time I should be delivered from the punishment of men: yet should I not escape the hand of the Almighty, neither alive, nor dead.

27 Wherefore now manfully changing this life, I will spend my self such a one, as mine age requireth.

28 And leave a notable example to such as be young, to die willingly and courageously, for the honourable and holy law: and when he had said these words, immediately he went to the torment.

29 They that led him, changing the good will they bare him a little before, into hatred, because the foolish speeches proceeded, as they thought, from a desperate minde.

For machise, and pride.

30 But when he was ready to die with stripes, he groaned, & said, It is manifest unto the Lord, that hath the holy knowledge, that whereas I might have been delivered from death, I [now] endure sore pains in body, by being beaten: but my soul am well content to suffer these things, because I fear him.

31 And thus this man died, leaving his death for an example of a noble courage, and a memorial of vertue, not onely unto young men, but unto all his nation.

The constancy and cruel death of seven brethren and their mother in one day, because they would not eat swines flesh at the kings commandment.

1 Came to passe also that seven brethren with their mother were taken, and compelled by the king against the law to eat swines flesh, and were tormented with scourges and whips.

2 But one of them that spake first, said thus, What wouldst thou ask or learn of us? we are ready to die, rather then to transgress the lawes of our fathers.

3 Then the king being in a rage, commanded paines and caldions to be made hot.

4 Which forthwith being heated, he commanded to cut out the tongue of him that spake first, and to cut off the utmost parts of his body, the rest of his brethren, and his mother looking on.

5 Now when he was thus maimed in all his members, he commanded him being yet alive to be brought to the fire, and to be tried in the pannes: and as the vapour of the pannes was for a good space dispersed, they exhorted one another with the mother, to die manfully, saying thus,

6 The Lord God looked upon us, and in truth hath comfort in us, as *Hoses in his song, which witnessed to their faces, declared, saying, And he shall be comforted in his servants. * Deut. 32. 36.

7 So when the first was dead, after this manner, they brought the second to make him a mocking stock: and when they had pulled off the skinne of his head with the hair, they asked him, Whatst thou eat before thou be punished throughout every member of thy body?

8 But he answered in his own language, and said, No. Wherefore he also received the next torment in order, as the former did.

9 And when he was at the last gasp, he said, Thou like a fury takest us out of this present life, but the king of the world shall raise us up, who have died for his lawes, unto everlasting life.

10 After him was the third made a mocking stock: and when he was required, he put out his tongue, and that right soon, holding forth his hands manfully.

11 And said courageously, What I had from heaven, and for his lawes I helpe them, and from him I hope to receive them again.

12 And much that the king, and they that were with him, marvelled at the young mans courage, for that he nothing regarded the pains.

13 Now when this man was dead also, they tormented and mangled the fourth in like manner.

14 So when he was ready to die, he said thus, It is good, being put to death by men, to look for hope from God, to be raised up again by him: as for thee, thou shalt have no resurrection to life.

15 Afterwards they brought the fifth also, and mangled him.

16 Then looked he unto the king, and said, Thou hast power over men, thou art corruptible, thou dost know what thou wilt, yet think not that our nation is forsaken of God.

17 But abide a while, and behold his great power, how he will torment thee, and thy fees.

18 After him also they brought the sixth, who being ready to die, said, We be deceived without cause: for we suffer these things for our selves, having sinned against our God: therefore marvellous things are done (unto us).

19 But think not thou that takest in hand to strive against God, that thou shalt escape unpunished.

20 But the mother was marvellous above all, and worthy of honorable memory: for when she saw her seven sons slain within the space of one day, she bare it with a good courage, because of the hope that she had in the Lord.

21 Then, she rebuked every one of them in her own language, filled with courageous spirits; and stirring up her womanly thoughts with a manly stomach, she said unto them,

22 I cannot tell how you came into my womb; for I neither gave you breath nor life, neither was it I that formed the members of every one of you.

23 But doubtless the Creatour of the world, who formed the generation of man, and found out the beginning of all things, will also of his own mercy give you breath and life again, as you now regard not your own selves for his laws sake.

24 Now Antiochus thinking himself despised, and suspecting it to be a reproachfull speech, whilst the youngest was yet alive, did not only rebuke him by words, but also assured him with oaths, that he would make him both a rich, and a happy man, if he would turn from the laws of his fathers, and that also he would take him for his friend, and trust him with affairs.

25 But when the young man would in no case hearken unto him, the king called his mother, and rebuked her, that she would counsel the young man to leave his life.

26 And when he had rebuked her with many words, she promised him that he would counsel her son.

27 But the knowing her self towards him, laughing the cruel tyrant to scorn, spake in her country language on this manner, O my sonne, have pity upon me that bare thee nine months in my womb, and gave thee suck three yeares, and nourished thee, and brought thee up unto this age, and endured the troubles of education.

28 I beseech thee my sonne, look upon the heaven, and the earth, and all that is therein, and consider that God made them of things that were not, and so was mankind made likewise.

29 Fear not this tormentour, but being worthy of thy brethren, take thy death, that I may receive thee again in mercy with thy brethren.

30 As she thus was yet speaking these words, the young man said, Whom wait ye for? I will not obey the kings commandment: but I will obey the commandment of the law that was given unto our fathers by Moses.

31 And thou that hast been the outbore of all mischief against the Hebrews, shalt not escape the hands of God.

32 For he suffer because of our sinnes.

33 And though the living Lord be angry with us a little while for our chaffing and correction, yet shall he be at one again with his servants.

34 But thou, O goodliest man, and of all other most wicked, be not lifted up without a cause, nor puffest up with uncertain hopes, lifting up thy hand against the servants of God:

35 For thou hast not yet escaped the judgement of Almighty God, who seeth all things.

36 For our brethren who now have suffered a short pain, are dead under Gods covenant of everlasting life: but thou through the judgement of God, shalt receive just punishment for thy pride.

37 But I, as my brethren, offer up my body

and life for the laws of our fathers, trusting God that he would specially be mercifull unto our nation, and that thou by torments and plagues mayest confess, that he alone is God;

38 And that in me, and my brethren, the wrath of the Almighty, which is justly brought upon all our nation, may cease.

39 Then the king being in a rage, handled him worse then all the rest, and took it grievously that he was mocked.

40 So this man died undefiled, and put his whole trust in the Lord.

41 Last of all after the sunne, the mother died.

42 Let this be enough now to have spoken concerning the idolatrous feasts, and the extreme tortures.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Judas gathereth an host. 9 Nicanor is sent against him: who presumeth to make much money of his prisoners, 16 Judas encourageth his men, and putteth Nicanor to flight, 28 and divideth the spoils, 30 Other enemies are also defeated, 35 and Nicanor fleeth with grief to Antioch.

Then Judas Maccabees, and they that were with him, went privily into the towns, and called their kindred together, and took unto them all such as continued in the Jews religion, and assembled about six thousand men.

2 And they called upon the Lord, that he would look upon the people that was trodden down of all, and also pity the temple, profaned of ungodly men.

3 And that he would have compassion upon the city, lay desolate and ready to be made even with the ground, and hear the blood that cries unto him.

4 And remember the wicked slaughter of harmless infants, and the blasphemies committed against his name, and that he would smite his hatred against the wicked.

5 Now when Maccabees had his compassions about him, he could not be withholden by his brethren: for the wrath of the Lord was kindled into fury.

6 Therefore he came at mountains, and burnt up towns and cities, and got into his hands the most commodious places, and overcame and put to flight no small number of his enemies.

7 But specially took he advantage of the night, for such privy attempts, in so much that the bruit of his manlike was spread every where.

8 So when Philip said that this man increased by little and little, and that things prospered with him still more and more, he informed Ptolemy the governor of Coele Syria and Phenice, to send more aid to the kings affairs.

9 Then forthwith choosing Maccabees the name of Barrocius, one of his special friends, he sent him with no fewer then twenty thousand of all nations under him, to root out the whole generation of the Jews, and with him he joined also Gorgias a captain, who in matters of warre had great experience.

10 So Maccabees undertook to make so much money of the captive Jews as should defray the tribute of two thousand talents, which the king was to pay to the Romans.

11 Wherefore immediately he sent to the cities upon the sea coast, proclaiming a levy of the captive Jews, and promising that they should have

722

foundings of the bulwark by our intent, and expecting the vengeance that was to follow upon them from the Almighty God.

19 John when he was brought unto Jordan of Sichonians coming, and he had imparted unto them that were with him that the thing was at hand.

20 They that were fearful, were distressed the justice of God, then, and comforted themselves always.

21 Others told all that they had felt, and withall besought the Lord to deliver them, being sold by the wicked Sichonians before they met together.

22 And if not for their own sakes, yet for the covetousness he had made with their fathers, and for his holy and glorious names sake, by which they were called.

23 So Baccabens called his men together unto the number of six thousand, and exhorted them not to be stricken with terror of the enemy, nor to fear the great multitude of the heathen, who came tyrannically against them, but to fight manfully.

24 And to set before their eyes the injury that they had unjustly done to the holy place, and the cruel handling of the city, whereof they made a mockery, and also the taking away of the government of their forefathers.

25 For they, said he, trust in their weapons, and belittle; but our confidence is in the Almighty God, who at a beck can cast down both them that come against us, and also all the world.

26 Moreover, he recounted unto them what helps their forefathers had found, and how they were delivered, when under Gennacherib so many thousands and five thousand perished.

27 And he told them of the battell that they had in Judaea with the Christians, who they came but eight thousand in all to the business, with four thousand Macedonians; and that the Macedonians being perplexed, the eight thousand destroyed an hundred and twenty thousand, because of the help that they had from heaven, and so received a great victory.

28 Thus when he had made them bold with that word, and ready to die for the laws, and the country, he divided his army into four parts.

29 And joined with himself his own brethren, leaders of each band, to wit, Simon and Judas, and Joramias, giving each one fifteen hundred men.

30 Also (he appointed) Eleazar to read the holy book: and when he had given them this exhortation, The help of God; himself leading the first band, he joined battell with Sichonians.

31 And by the help of the Almighty, they slew above nine thousand of their enemies, and wounded and maimed the most part of Sichonians host, and so put all to flight.

32 And took their money that came to buy them, and pursued them far: but lacking time, they returned.

33 For it was the day before the sabbath, and therefore they would no longer pursue them.

34 So when they had gathered their armour together, and spoiled their enemies, they occupied themselves about the sabbath, yet being exceedingly madd and thanks to the Lord, who had preserved them unto that day, which was the beginning of murther killing upon them.

35 And after the sabbath, when they had gathered

the part of the spoils to the Jerusalem, and the widows, and orphans, the residue they divided among themselves and their servants.

36 When this was done, and they had made a common supplication, they besought the merciful Lord to be reconciled with his servants for ever.

37 Moreover, of those that were with Themistius and Baccabens, some fought against them, they slew above twenty thousand, and very easily got high and strong holds, and divided amongst themselves many spoils more, and made the maimed, orphans, widows, yea and the aged also, equal in spoils with themselves.

38 And when they had gathered their armour together, they laid them up all carefully in convenient places, and the eminent of the spoils they brought to Jerusalem.

39 They slew also Hitharches that wicked person, who was with Eusebius, and had annoyed the Jews many ways.

40 Furthermore, at such time as they kept the feast for the victory in their country, they burnt Callisthenes that had set fire upon the holy gates, who was tied into a little boat; and so he received a reward more for his wickedness.

41 As for that most ungracious Sichonians, who had brought a thousand merchants to buy the Jews,

42 he was through the help of the Lord brought down by them, of whom he made least account, and putting off his glorious apparel, and discharging his company, he came like a fugitive servant through the midland unto Antioch, having very great dishonour for that his host was destroyed.

43 Thus he that took upon him to make good to the Romans, their respect by means of the captives in Jerusalem, only advised, that the Jews had done to fight for them, and therefore they should not be hurt, because they followed the laws that he gave them.

CHAP. IX.

1 Antiochus is chased from Tarsopolis. 2 He is stricken with a sore disease, 3 and promiseth to become a Jew. 4 He dieth miserably.

ABOUT that time came Antiochus, which dishonoured out of the country of Persia.

2 For he had entered the city called Tarsopolis, and went about to rob the temple, and to hold the city: whereupon the multitude running to defend themselves with their weapons, put them to flight; and so it happened, that Antiochus being put to flight of the inhabitants, returned with shame.

3 When when he came to Chetana, where was brought him what had happened unto Sichonians and Themistius.

4 Then swelling with anger, he thought to revenge upon the Jews the disgrace done unto him by those that made him flee. Therefore commanded he his chariot-men to drive without ceasing, and to dispart the journey, the judgement of God now following him. For he had spoken proudly in this sort, That he would come to Jerusalem, and make it a common burying place of the Jews.

5 But the Lord Almighty, the God of Israel smote him with an insupportable and insupportable plague: for as soon as he had spoken these words, a pain of the bowels that was tremendous, came upon him, and the symptoms of the time came.

Or, lamed, with tortures,

Or, lamed,

Or, disordered,

This is the meaning of the word.

6 And that will justify & so he had tormented other men before with many and strange cruelties.

7 Doubtless he nothing at all created from his haggings, but fitfully with pain, branding out fire in his rage against the Jews, and committing to hell the journey, but it came to pass that he fell down from his chariot, carried violently, so that having a sore fall, all the members of his body were much pained.

8 And thus he that a little afore thought he might command the waves of the sea, (for so much was he beyond the condition of man) and weigh the high mountains in a balance, was now cast on the ground, and carried in an hearse, yielding forth unto all the manifest power of God.

9 So that the worms rose up out of the body of this wicked man, and whilst he lived in sorrow and pain, his flesh fell away, and the stink of his smell was noxious to all his army.

10 And the man that thought a little afore he could reach to the stars of heaven, no man could endure to carry for his intolerable stink.

11 Here therefore being plagued, he began to leave off his great woe, and to come to the knowledge of himself by the scourge of God, his pain increasing every moment.

12 And when he himself could not abide his own smell, he cast these words, It is meet to be subject unto God, and that a man that is mortal should not proudly think of himself, as if he were God.

13 This wicked person bowed also unto the Jews, who now no more would have mercy upon him) saying thus,

14 That the holy city (to the which he was going in haste to lay it even with the ground, and to make it a common burying place) he would let at liberty.

15 And as touching the Jews, whom he had judged not worthy to be so much as buried, but to be cast out with their children to be devoured of the fowls and beasts, he would make them all equals to the citizens of Jerusalem.

16 And the holy temple which before he had spoiled, he would garnish with goodly gifts, and restore all the holy vessels which many more, and out of his own revenue defray the charges belonging to the sacrifices.

17 Yea, and that also he would become a Jew himself, and go through all the world that was inhabited, and declare the power of God.

18 But for all this his pains would not cease: for the just judgement of God was come upon him: therefore despairing of his health, he wrote unto the Jews the letters underwritten, containing the form of a supplication, after this manner:

19 Antiochus king and governour, to the good Jews his citizens, wished much for health and prosperity.

20 Be ye and your children fare well, and your affairs be to your contentment. I give very great thanks to God, having my hope in heaven.

21 As for me, I was weak of life I would have remembered kindly your honour, and good will. Returning out of Persia, and being taken with a grievous disease, I thought it necessary to call for the common safety of all.

22 Not desirous mine health, but having great hope to escape this sickness.

23 But considering that even my father, at what time he led an army into the high country, appointed a succour.

24 To the end, that if any thing should contrary to expectation, or if any things have brought that were grievous, even if the land should be brought to toward the state, was left, might not be troubled.

25 Again, considering how that the princes that are borders and neighbours unto my kingdom, wait for opportunity and expect what shall be the event, I have appointed my son, Antiochus king, whom I often committed, and commended unto many of you, when I went up into the high provinces, to whom I have written as followeth.

26 Therefore I pray and request you to remember the benefits that I have done unto you generally, and in special, and that every man will be still faithful to me and my sons.

27 For I am persuaded that he will understand, Or, following perceiving my mind, will favourably and graciously pertain to your desires.

28 Thus the murderer, and blasphemous being suffered most grievously, as he crucified other men, so did he miserable ward in a strange country in the mountains.

29 And Philip that was brought up with him, carried along his body, who also fearing the sons of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolemy Philometor.

CHAP. X.

1 Judas recovereth the city, and purifieth the temple, 24 Gorgias vexeth the Jews. 26 Judas winneth their holds, 29 Timotheus and his men are discerned, 35 Garsa is taken, and Timotheus slain.

NOW Spaccadens and his company, the Lord guiding them, recovered the temple, and the city.

2 But the altars which the heathen had built in the open street, and also the chapels, they pulled down.

3 And having cleansed the temple, they made another altar, and striking stones, they took fire out of them, and offered a sacrifice after three years, and set forth incense, and lights, and shew-bread.

4 And when that was done, they fell flat down, and besought the Lord that they might come no more into such troubles, but if they sinned any more against him, that he himself would chasten them with mercy, and that they might not be delivered unto the blasphemous, and barbarous nations.

5 Now upon the same day that the strangers profaned the temple, on the very same day it was cleansed again, even the five and twentieth day of the same month, which is Casleu.

6 And they kept eight days with gladness, as in the feast of the tabernacles, remembering that not long afore they had held the feast of the tabernacles, when as they wandered in the mountains and deserts like beasts.

7 Therefore they bare branches, and fair boughs, and palms also, and sang psalms unto him that had given them good success in cleansing his place.

8 They obtained also by a common statute and decree, that every year those days should be kept of the whole nation of the Jews.

9 And this was the end of Antiochus called Epiphanes.

10 Now will we declare the acts of Antiochus Epiphanes, who was the son of this wicked man.

Or, common affairs,

Or, Antioch

man, gathering boldly the calamities of the warre.

11 So when he was come to the crown, he set one Lysias over the affairs of his realm and [appointed him] chief governour of Coelestria and Phenice.

12 For Holofernes that was called Baccus, choosing rather to do justice unto the Jews, for the wrong that had been done unto them, endeavoured to continue peace with them.

13 Whereupon being accused [the kings] friends, before Eupator, and called traitour at every word, because he had left Cyprus that Philometor had committed unto him, and departed to Antiochus Epiphanes, and seeing that he was in no honourable place, he was discouraged, that he poisoned himself and died.

14 But when Darius was governour of the holds, he hired soldiers, and nourished warre continually with the Jews:

15 And therewithall the Idumeans having gotten into their hands the most commodious holds, kept the Jews occupied, and receiving those that were banished from Jerusalem, they went about to nourish warre.

16 Then they that were with Baccabenus made supplication, and besought God that he would be their helper; and so they ran with violence upon the strong holds of the Idumeans.

17 And assaulting them strongly, they won the holds, and kept off all that fought upon the wall, and slew all that fell into their hands, and killed no fewer then twenty thousand.

18 And because certain [two were no less then nine thousand] were fled together into two very strong castles, having all manner of things convenient to sustain the siege,

19 Baccabenus left Simon and Joseph, and Zacharias also, and them that were with him, who were now to besiege them, and departed himself unto those places which more needed his help.

20 Now [they that were with Simon, being led with covetousness, were persuaded for money] (though certain of those that were in the castle) and took seventy thousand drachmes, and let some of them escape.

21 But when it was told Baccabenus what was done, he called the governours of the people together, and accused those men that they had sold their brethren for money, and let their enemies free to fight against them.

22 So he slew those that were found traitours, and immediately took the two castles.

23 And having good success with his weapons in all things he took in hand, he slew in the two holds more then twenty thousand.

24 Now Timotheus whom the Jews had overcome before, when he had gathered a great multitude of foreign forces, and houses out of Asia not a few, came as though he would take Jewry by force of arms.

25 But when he drew neare, [they that were with Baccabenus] turned themselves to pray unto God, and sprinkled earth upon their heads, and girded their loynes with sackcloth.

26 And fell down at the foot of the altar, and besought him to be mercifull to them, and to be an enemy to their enemies, and an adversary to their adversaries, as the law declared.

27 So after the prayer, they took their weapons, and went on further from the city: and when they drew neare to their enemies, they kept by themselves.

28 Now the same being newly risen, they joined both together; the one part having together with their virtue, their refuge also unto the Lord, for a [plunge of their sincerity and victory]; the other side making their rage leader of their battell.

29 But when the battell waxed strong, there appeared unto the enemies from heaven, five comely men upon horses, with bubbles of gold, and two of them led the Jews.

30 And took Baccabenus betwixt them, and covered him on every side with their weapons, and kept him safe, but shot arrows and lightnings against the enemies: so that being confounded with blindness, and full of trouble, they were killed.

31 And there were slain [of footmen] twenty thousand and five hundred, and six hundred horsemen.

32 As for Timotheus himself, he fled into a very strong hold, called Gazara, where Cheretas was governour.

33 But they that were with Baccabenus, laid siege against the fortress courageously four days.

34 And they that were within, trusting to the strength of the place, blasphemed exceedingly, and uttered wicked words.

35 Nevertheless upon the fifth day early, twenty young men of Baccabenus company, inflamed with anger because of the blasphemies, assaulted the wall manly, and with a fierce courage killed all that they met within.

36 Others likewise ascending after them, whilst they were busied with them that were within, burnt the towers, and kindling fires, burnt the blasphemies alive; and orders broke open the gates, and having received in the rest of the army, took the city.

37 And killed Timotheus that was hid in a certain pit, and Cheretas his brother, with Apollobanes.

38 When this was done, they praised the Lord with psalmes and thanksgiving, who had done so great things for Israel, and given them the victory.

CHAP. XI.

3 Lysias thinking to get Jerusalem, & is put to flight. 16 The letters of Lysias to the Jews: 22 of speaking unto Lysias: 27 and to the Jews: 34 of the Romans to the Jews.

Now long after this, Lysias the king of Syria, and his cousin, who also managed the affairs, took sore displeasure for the things that were done.

2 And when he had gathered about fourescore thousand with all the hostmen, he came against the Jews, thinking to make the city an habitation of the Gentiles.

3 And to make a gain of the temple, as of the other chapells of the heathen, and to let the high priesthood to sale every year:

4 Not at all considering the power of God, but puffed up with his ten thousands of footmen, and his thousands of horsemen, and his fourescore elephants.

5 So he came to Judea and drew neare to Bethsura, which was a strong town, but distant from Jerusalem about five furlongs, and he laid sore siege unto it.

6 Now when [they that were with Baccabenus] heard that he besieged the holds, they, and all the people with lamentation and tears besought

Or, and not bearing his authority as it becometh a noble man. Or, strong places.

Or, Simon.

Or, Maccabees, and they that were with him.

Deut. 28.

Or, warrants, or victory.

Or, Grecians

Maccabees heard that he besieged the holds, they, and his company.

delouge the Lord that he would send a good angel to deliver Israel.

7 Then Spaccabens himself first of all took weapons, exhorting the other, that they would separate themselves together with him, to help their brethren: so they went forth together with a willing mind.

8 And as they were at Jerusalem, there appeared before them on horseback, one in white clothing, shaking his armour of gold.

9 Then they praised the merciful God all together, and took heart, inasmuch that they were ready not onely to fight with men, but with most cruell beasts, and to pierce through walls of iron.

10 Thus they marched forward in their armour, having an helper from heaven: for the Lord was mercifull unto them.

11 And giving a charge upon their enemies, like lions, they slew eleven thousand footmen, and sixteen hundred horsemen, and put all the other to flight.

12 Many of them also being wounded, escaped naked; and Lysias himself fled away shamefully, and so escaped.

13 Who as he was a man of understanding, calling with himself what losse he had had, and considering that the Hebrews could not be overcome; because the Almighty God helped them, he sent unto them.

14 And perswaded them to agree to all reasonable conditions, and [promised] that he would perswade the king, that he must needs be a friend unto them.

15 Then Spaccabens consented to all that Lysias desired, being careful of the common good; and whatsoever Spaccabens wrote unto Lysias concerning the Jews, the king granted it.

16 For there were letters written unto the Jews from Lysias to this effect: Lysias unto the people of the Jews sendeth greeting.

17 John and Abshalon, who were sent from you, delivered me the petition subscribed, and made request for the performance of the contents thereof.

18 Therefore what things soever were meet to be reported to the king, I have declared them, and he hath granted as much as might be.

19 If then you will keep your selves loyal to the state, hereafter also will I endeavour to be a means of your good.

20 But of the particulars I have given order, both to these, and the other that came from me, to continue with you.

21 Fare ye well. The hundred and eight and forty years, the four and twenty day of the month || DoCoynthius.

22 Now the kings letter contained these words: King Antiochus unto his brother Lysias sendeth greeting.

23 Since our father is translated unto the gods, our will is, that they that are in our realm live quietly, that every one may attend upon his own affairs.

24 Wee understand also that the Jews would not consent to our father, for to be brought unto the customs of the Gentiles, but had rather keep their own manner of living: for the which cause they require of us, that we should suffer them to live after their own laws.

25 Wherefore our minde is, that this nation shall be in rest, and we have determined to restore them their temple, that they may live according to the customs of their forefathers.

26 Thou shalt do well therefore to send unto

them, and I grant them what, that when they are certified of our minde, they may be of good comfort, and ever go cheerfully about their own affairs.

27 And the letter of the king unto the nation of the Jews was after this manner: King Antiochus sendeth greeting unto the council, and the rest of the Jews.

28 If ye fare well, we have our desire, we are also in good health.

29 Spencians declared unto us, that your desire was to return home, and to follow your own business:

30 Wherefore they that will depart shall have safe conduct, till the thirtieth day of Xanthicus with security.

31 And the Jews shall use their own kinde of meats, and laws, as before; and none of them any manner of wayes shall be molested for things ignorantly done.

32 I have sent also Spencians, that he may comfort you.

33 Fare ye well. In the hundred forty and eighth years, and in the sixteenth day of the month || Xanthicus.

34 The Romans also sent unto them a letter containing these words: Quintus Pervinius, and Titus Pervinius, Ambassadors of the Romans, send greeting unto the people of the Jews.

35 Whatsoever Lysias the kings cousin hath granted, therewith we also are well pleased.

36 But touching such things as be judged to be referred to the king: after you have advised thereof, send one forthwith, that we may declare as it is convenient for you: for we are now going to Antioch.

37 Therefore send some with speed, that we may know what is your minde.

38 Farewell, this hundred and eight and forty years, the sixteenth day of the month Xanthicus.

CHAP. XII.

1 The kings lieutenants vex the Jews. 2 They of Joppe drown two hundred Jews, 3 Judas is avenged upon them. 4 He maketh peace with the Arabians, 5 and taketh Caspis. 6 The Jews armies overthrow.

When these covenants were made, Lysias went unto the king, and the Jews were about their husbandry.

2 But of the governors of severall places, Timotheus, and Apollonius the sonne of Demetrius, also Hieronymus, and Demophon, and besides them Pisanos the governor of Cyprus would not suffer them to be quiet, and live in peace.

3 The men of Joppe also did such an ungodly deed: they prayed the Jews that dwell among them to go with their wives and children into the boats which they had prepared, as though they had meant them no hurt.

4 Who accepted of it according to the common decree of the city, as being desirous to live in peace, and suspecting nothing: but when they were gone forth into the ship, they drowned more than two hundred of them.

5 When Judas heard of this cruelty done unto his countrymen, he commanded those that were with him (to make them ready)

6 And calling upon God the righteous judge, he came against those murderers of his brethren,

and burnt the haven by night, and set the boats on fire, and then they fled thither by night.

¶ Or, with a purpose to return.

¶ Then when the Jews knew that he went backward, as if he should return to root out all them of the city of Joppa.

8 But when he heard that the Jamnites were minded to do in this manner unto the Jews that dwelt among them,

9 He came upon the Jamnites also by night, and set fire on the haven and the navy, so that the light of the fire was seen at Jerusalem, two hundred and forty furlongs off.

10 Now when they were gone from thence, nine furlongs in their journey toward Timotheus, he found them five thousand men on foot, and five hundred horsemen of the Arabians set upon him.

11 Whereupon there was a very sore battle: but Judas fled by the help of God, got the victory, so that the Romans of Arabia, being overcome, brought Judas for peace, promising both to give him cattle, and to pleasure him otherwise.

12 When Judas thinking indeed that they would be profitable in many things, granted them peace: whereupon they took hands, and so they departed to their tents.

¶ Or, went from place to place, with their families and cattle.

13 He went also about to make a bridge to a certain strong city, which was fenced about with walls, and inhabited by people of divers countries, and the name of it was Gaspia.

14 But they that were within it, put such trust in the strength of the walls, and provision of victuals, that they behaved themselves rudely towards them that were with Judas, railing and blaspheming, and uttering such words as were not to be spoken.

15 Wherefore Judas, with his company, calling upon the great Lord of the world, who without any weapons or engines of warre, did call down fire in the time of Joshua, gave a three assault against the walls.

16 And took the city by the will of God, and made unnumbered slaughter, inasmuch that a lake two furlongs broad, near adjoining thereto, being filled full, was seen running with blood.

17 Then departed they from thence seven hundred and thirty furlongs, and came to Tharaca unto the Jews that are called Tadmite.

18 But as for Timotheus, they found him not in the places: for before he had dispatched any thing, he departed from thence, having left a very strong garrison in a certain hold.

19 Dositheus, Dositheus and Solipater, who were of Dositheus' company, went forth, and then those that Timotheus had left in the fortress, about ten thousand men.

¶ Dositheus and Solipater.

20 And Dositheus ranged his army by bands, and set them over the bands, and went against Timotheus, who had about him an hundred and twenty thousand men of foot, and two thousand and five hundred horsemen.

21 Now when Timotheus had knowledge of Judas coming, he sent the women and children, and the other baggage into a fortress called Carnion: (so the town was hard to besiege, and unable to come unto, by reason of the straitness of all the places.)

22 But when Judas his first band came in sight, the enemies (being smitten with fear and terror, through the appearing of him that seeth all things, fled again, one running this way, another that way, so as that they were often hurt

of their own men, and wounded with the points of their own swords.

23 Judas also was very earnest in pursuing them, killing those wicked wretches, of whom he slew about thirty thousand men.

24 Moreover, Timotheus himself fell into the hands of Dositheus and Solipater, whom he brought with much craft to let him go with his life, because he had many of the Jews parents, and the brethren of some of them, who, if they had put him to death, should not be regarded.

25 So when he had assured them with many words, that he would release them without hurt, according to the agreement, they let him go for the saking of their brethren.

26 Then Dositheus marched forth to Carnion, and to the temple of Astarte, and there he slew five and twenty thousand persons.

¶ That is, Venus.

27 And after he had put to flight and destroyed them, Judas renewed the host towards Caphon, a strong city, wherein Lybas abode, and a great multitude of divers nations, and the strong young men kept the walls, and defended them mightily: wherein also was great provision of weapons and horse.

28 But when Judas and his company had called upon Almighty God (who with his power breaketh the strength of his enemies) they won the city, and slew twenty and five thousand of them that were within.

29 From thence they departed to Scythopolis, which was six hundred furlongs from Jerusalem.

30 But when the Jews that dwelt there had testified that the Scythopolitans dealt lovingly with them, and entreated them kindly in the time of their adversity:

31 They gave them thanks, desiring them to be friendly still unto them: and so they came to Jerusalem, the feast of the weeks approaching.

32 And after the feast called Pentecost, they went forth against Gorgias the governour of Judaea.

33 Who came out with three thousand men of foot, and four hundred horsemen.

34 And it happened that in their fighting together, a field of the Jews was slain.

35 At which time Dositheus, one of Baccho's company, who was on horseback, and a strong man, was still upon Gorgias: and taking hold of his coat, drew him by force, and when he would have taken that curst man alive, a horseman of Tharaca coming upon him, smote off his shoulder, so that Gorgias fell unto Gaspia.

¶ Put by his arm: wounded him in the shoulder: so strook him in the shoulder.

36 Now when they that were with Gorgias had fought long, and were weary, Judas called upon the Lord that he would give himself to be their helper, and leader of the battle.

37 And with that he began in his own language, and sung psalmes with a loud voice, and raising mauls upon Gorgias men, he put them to flight.

38 So Judas gathered his host, and came into the city Dholan. And when the seventh day came, they purified themselves (as the custom was) and kept the sabbath in the same place.

39 And upon the day following, as the rest day began, Judas and his company came to take up the bodies of them that were slain, and to bury them with their kinsmen in their fathers graves.

¶ Or, at such time, &c.

40 Now under the coats of every one that was

Deut. 27. 7.

was slain, they found things consecrated to the idols of the Gentiles, which is forbidden the Jews by * the law. When every man saw that this was the cause wherefore they were slain.

41 All men therefore praising the Lord the righteous judge, who had opened the things that were hid.

42 Betook themselves unto prayer, and besought him, that the sinne committed might wholly be put out of remembrance. Besides, that noble Judas exhorted the people to keep themselves from sinne, inasmuch as they saw before their eyes the things that came to passe, for the sinnes of those that were slain.

43 And when he had made a gathering throughout the company, to the summe of two thousand drachmes of silver, he sent it to Jerusalem to offer a thank-offering, doing therein very well and honestly, in that he was mindfull of the resurrection.

44 For if he had not hoped that they that were slain should have risen again, it had been superfluous and vain to pray for the dead.

45 And also in that he perceived that there was great labour laid up for those that died godly. (It was an holy and good thought) whereupon he made a reconciliation for the dead, that they might be delivered from sinne.

CHAP. XLIIL

1 Eupator invadeth Judaea. 15 Judas by night slayeth many. 18 Eupators purpose is defeated. 23 He maketh peace with Judas.

IN the hundred forty and ninth year it was told Judas that Antiochus Eupator was coming with a great power into Judaea.

2 And with him Lyfias his pretour, and ruler of his affairs, having either of them a Grecian power of footmen, an hundred and ten thousand, and horsemen five thousand and three hundred, and elephants two and twenty, and three hundred chariots armed with bows.

3 Helians also joined himself with them, and with great determination encouraged Antiochus, not for the safeguard of the country, but because he thought to have been made governor.

4 But the King of kings moved Antiochus in mind against this wicked wretch, and Lyfias informed the king that this man was the cause of all mischiefs, so that the king commanded to bring him unto Beersa, and so put him to death, as the manner is in that place.

5 Now there was in that place a tower of fifty cubits high, full of ashes, and it had a round fundament laden on every side hanged down into the ashes.

6 And whosoever was condemned of sacrilege, or had committed any other grievous crime, there did all men thrust him into death.

7 Such a death it happened that wicked man to die, not having to much as buriall in the earth, and that most fully.

8 For inasmuch as he had committed many crimes about the altar, whilst hee and others were holy, he received his death in ashes.

9 Now the king came with a hardheart and haughty minde, to do farre worse to the Jews than had been done in his fathers time.

10 On which things when Judas perceived, he commanded the multitude to call upon the Lord right and true, that if ever at any time he would now also help him, being at the point to be put from their law, from their country, and from the holy temple.

11 And that he would not slay the people, that I had even now been put in their sword, to be in subjection to the blasphemous nations.

12 So when they had all done this together, and besought the mercifull Lord with weeping and fasting, and lying flat upon the ground three dayes long, Judas having exhorted them, commanded they should be in a readiness.

13 And Judas being apart with the elders, determined, before the kings host should enter into Judaea and get the city, to go forth and try the matter [in fight] by the help of the Lord.

14 So when he had committed [all] to the Creator of the world, and exhorted his followers to fight manfully, even unto death, for the law, the temple, the city, the country, and the commonwealth, he camep by Bethan.

15 And having given the word to them that were about him, victory is of God, with the most valiant and choice young men, he went in into the kings tent by night, and slew in the camp about foure thousand men, and the chiefest of the elephants, with all that were upon him.

16 And at last they slied the camp with fear and tumult, and departed with good success.

17 This was done in the week of the day, because the protection of the Lord did help him.

18 Now when the king had taken a taste of the manliness of the Jews, he went about to take the holms by policy.

19 And marched towards Bethsura, which was a strong hold of the Jews, but he was put to flight, failed, and lost of his men.

20 For Judas had contrived unto them that were in it, such things as were necessary.

21 But Rhodocus who was in the Jews host, solicited the letters to the enemies; therefore he was sought out, and when they had gotten him they put him in prison.

22 The king treated with them in Bethsura the second time, gave his hand, took spoils, departed, fought with Judas, was overcome.

23 Weard that Helias who was left over the affairs in Antioch was desperately bent, consumed, intrusted the Jews, subverted himself, and chose to all equall conditions, agreed with them, and offered sacrifice, honoured the temple, and dealt kindly with the place.

24 And accepted Helias Apocryphus made him principall governor from Beersa unto the Gerizemians.

25 Came to Beersa the people there were grieved for the covnants: for they thought because they would make their covnants hold.

26 Lyfias went up to the judgement seat, said as much as could be in defence of the cause, persuaded, pacified, more than well affected, returned to Antioch. Thus it went touching the kings coming and departing.

CHAP. XLIIII.

6 Helians accuseth Judas, 18 Nicoran maketh peace with Judas, 29 He seeketh to take Bethsura, 35 who is of ape his hands killeth himself.

AFTER three yeares was Judas informed that Demetrius the sonne of Seleucus, having driven by the hatred of Antiochus with a great power and navie,

2 Had taken the country, and killed Antiochus, and Lyfias his pretour.

3 Now our Helians who had been high priest, and had desired himselfe hartly in the times of their mingling (with the Gentiles) seeing that he

no means he could save himself, nor have any more access to the holy altar.

4 **C**ame to king Demetrius in the hundred and one and fiftieth year, presenting unto him a crown of gold and a palm, and also of the boughs which were used solemnly in the temple: and so that day he held his peace.

[Or, thought to be of the temple.

5 Doubtless having gotten opportunity to further his foolish enterprise (and) being called into counsel by Demetrius, and asked how the Jews stood affected, and what they intended, he answered thereunto.

6 Those of the Jews that he called Alcibiades (whose captain is Judas Maccabeus) nourish warre, and are seditious, and will not let the realm be in peace.

7 Therefore I being deprived of mine ancestors honour (I mean the high priesthood) am now come hither:

8 First verily for the unfeigned care I have of things pertaining to the king; and secondly, even for that I intend the good of mine own countrymen: for all our nation is in no small misery, through the unadvised dealing of them aforesaid.

9 Wherefore, O king, seeing thou knowest all these things, be careful for the country, and our nation which is pressed on every side, according to the clemencie that thou readily shewest unto all.

10 For as long as Judas liveth, it is not possible that the state should be quiet.

11 This was no sooner spoken of him, but others of the kings friends being maliciously set against Judas, did more incense Demetrius.

12 And forthwith calling Alciano, who had been master of the elephants, and making him governor over Judea, he sent him forth.

13 Commanding him to slay Judas, and to scatter them that were with him, and to make Alcimus high priest of the great temple.

14 When the heathen that had fled out of Judea from Judas, came to Alciano by flocks, thinking the harm and calamities of the Jews, to be their welfare.

15 Now when the Jews heard of Alcianos coming, and that the heathen were up against them, they cast earth upon their heads, and made supplication to him that had established his people for ever, and who alwayes helpeth his portion with manifestation of his presence.

[Or, were joyed to them.

16 So at the commandment of the captain, they removed straightwayes from thence, and came near unto them, at the town of Bethan.

17 Now Simon, Judas brother, had joyned battell with Alciano, but was somewhat discomfited through the sudden silence of his enemies.

18 Nevertheless, Alciano hearing of the manifeste of them that were with Judas, and the couragiousness that they had to fight for their country, durst not try the matter by the sword.

19 Wherefore he sent Polidamas, and Theodotas, and Athathas, to make peace.

20 So when they had taken long advisement thereupon, and the captain had made the multitude acquainted therewith, and it appeared that they were all of one minde, they consented to the covenants.

21 And appointed a day to meet in together by themselves: and when the day came, and flocks were set for either of them.

22 Judas placed armed men ready in convenient places, lest some treacher should be suddenly practised by the enemies: so they made a peaceable conference.

23 Now Alciano above in Jerusalem, and did no hurt, but sent away the people that came flocking unto him.

24 And he would not willingly have Judas out of his sight: for he loved the man from his heart.

25 He prayed him also to take a wife, and to beget children: so he married, was quiet, and took part of this life.

[Or, lived together

26 But Alcimus perceiving the love that was between them, and considering the covenants that were made, came to Demetrius, and told him that Alciano was not well affected towards the state: for that he had ordained Judas, a traitour to his realm, to be the kings successor.

27 Then the king being in a rage, and provoked with the accusations of the most wicked man, wrote to Alciano, signifying that he was much displeased with the covenants, and commanding him that he should send Maccabeus prisoner in all haste unto Antioch:

28 When this came to Alcianos hearing, he was much confounded in himself, and took it grievously that he should make void the articles which were agreed upon, the man being in no fault.

29 But because there was no dealing against the king, he watched his time to accomplish this thing by policy.

30 Notwithstanding, when Maccabeus saw that Alciano began to be churlish unto him, and that he entreated him more roughly then he was wont, perceiving that such sorte behaviour came not of good, he gathered together not a few of his men, and withdrew himself from Alciano.

31 But the other, knowing that he was notably persecuted by Judas policy, came into the great and holy temple, and commanded the priests that were offering their usual sacrifices, to deliver him the man.

32 And when they swore that they could not tell where the man was whom he sought,

33 He stretched out his right hand toward the temple, and made an oath in this manner: If you will not deliver me Judas as I a prisoner, I will lay this temple of God even with the ground, and I will break down the altar, and erect a notable temple unto Bacchus.

[Or, bound.

34 After these words he departed. Then the priests lift up their hands towards heaven, and besought him that was ever a defender of their nation, laying in this manner.

35 Thou, O Lord of all things, who hast need of nothing, wast pleased that the temple of thine habitation should be among us.

36 Therefore now, O holy Lord of all holiness, keep this house ever undefiled which lately was cleansed, and stop every unrighteous mouth.

37 Now was there accused unto Alciano, one Razis, one of the elders of Jerusalem, a lover of his countrymen, and a man of very good report, who for his kindness was called a father of the Jews.

38 For in the former times, when they mingled not themselves with the Gentiles, he had been accuser of Judas, and did holily reprove his body and life with all vehemency for the religion of the Jews.

39 So Alciano willing to declare the hate that he bare unto the Jews, sent above five hundred men of power to take him.

40 For he thought, by taking him, to do the Jews much hurt.

41 Now when the multitude would have taken the tower, and violently broken into the inner

door.

doers, and had that fire should be brought to burn it, he being ready to be taken on every side, fell upon his sword;

42 Choosing rather to die manfully, then to come into the hands of the wicked, to be abused otherwise then becomen his noble birth.

43 But missing his stroke through haste, the multitude also rushing within the doores, he ran boldly up to the wall, and cast himself down manfully amongst the thickest of them.

44 But they quickly giving back, and a space being made, he fell down into the midst of the void place.

45 Nevertheless, while there was yet breath within him, being inflamed with anger, he roste up, and though his blood gushed out like founts of water, and his wounds were grievous, yet he ran through the midst of the throng; and standing upon a steep rock,

46 When as his blood was now quite gone, he plucked out his bowels, and taking them in both his hands, he cast them upon the throng, and calling upon the Lord of life and spirit to restore him those again, he thus died.

CHAP. XV.

5 Nicomors blasphemy, 8 Judas encourageth his men by his dream, 28 Nicomors is slain.

BUT Nicomors hearing that Judas and his company were in the strong places about Samaria, resolved without any danger to set upon them on the sabbath-day.

2 Nevertheless, the Jews that were compelled to go with him, said, O destroy not so cruelly and barbarously, but give honour to that day, which he that seeth all things, hath honoured with his holiness above other daies.

3 Then the most ungracious to yet demand, if there were a mightie One in heaven, that had commanded the sabbath-day to be kept.

4 And when they said, There is in heaven a living Lord, and mightie, who commanded the seventh day to be kept:

5 Then said the other, And I also am mightie upon earth, and I command to take arms, and to do the kings business: yet he obtained not to have his wicked will done.

6 So Nicomors in exceeding pride and haughtiness, determined to set up a publick monument of his victory over Judas and them that were with him.

7 But Bacrabens had ever sure confidence that the Lord would help him.

8 Therefore he exhorted his people, not to fear the coming of the heathen against them, but to remember the help which in former times they had received from heaven, and now to expect the victory and aid which should come unto them from the Almighty.

9 And so comforting them out of the law and the prophets, and withall putting them in minde of the battels that they wonne afore, he made them more cheerefull.

10 And when he had stirred up their mindes, he gave them their charge, shewing them there-withall the falshood of the heathen, and the breach of oaths.

11 Thus he armed every one of them, not so much with defence of shields and spears, as with comfortable and good words, and besides that he told them a dream whereby to be believed, as if it had been to them, which did not a little rejoyce them.

12 And this was his vision, That Omias, who

had been high priest, a righteous and a good man, reverend in conversation, gentle in conversation, well spoken also, and speaking from a child in all points of wisdom, holding up his hands, prayed for the whole body of the Jews.

13 This done in like manner there appeared a man with gray hairs, and exceeding glorious, who was of a wonderfull and excellent majesty.

14 Then Omias answered, saying, This is a lover of the brethren, who prayeth much for the people, and for the holy city, (to wit) Jeremias the prophet of God.

15 Whereupon, Jeremias holding forth his right hand, gave to Judas a sword of gold; and in giving it, spake thus,

16 Take this holy sword, a gift from God, with the which thou shalt wound the adversaries.

17 Thus being well comforted by the words of Judas, which were very good, and able to stirre them up to valour, and to encourage the hearts of the young men, they determined not to pitch camp, but courageously to set upon them, and manfully to try the matter by conflict, because the city, and the sanctuary, and the temple were in danger.

18 For the care that they took for their wives, and their children, their brethren, and kindred, was in least account with them: but the greatest and principall fear was for the holy temple.

19 Also they that were in the citie took not the least care, being troubled for the conflict abroad:

20 And now when as all looked what should be the trial, and the enemies were already come neare, and the army was set in aray, and the beasts conveniently placed, and the horsemen set in wings,

21 Bacrabens seeing the coming of the multitude, and the divers preparations of armour, and the fierceness of the beasts, stretched out his hands towards heaven, and called upon the Lord, that worketh wonders, knowing that victory cometh not by arms, but even as it seemeth good to him, he giveth it to such as are worthy.

22 Wherefore in his prayer he said after this manner, O Lord, thou dost send thine angel in the time of Czekias king of Judaea, and didst slay in the host of Sennacherib, an hundred fourscore and five thousand.

23 Wherefore now also, O Lord of heaven, send a good angel before us, for a fear and dread unto them.

24 And through the might of thine arm, let thole be stricken with terror, that come against thy holy people to blaspheme. And he ended thus.

25 Then Nicomors and they that were with him, came forward with trumpets and songs.

26 But Judas and his company encountered the enemies with invocation and prayer.

27 So that fighting with their hands, and praying unto God with their hearts, they slew no less then thirty and five thousand men, although the appearance of God they were greatly cheered.

28 Now when the battell was done, returning again with joy, they knew that Nicomors lay dead in his parake.

29 Then they made a great shout, and a noise, praising the Almighty in their own language.

30 And Judas, who was ever the chief defender of the citizens, both in body and minde, and who continued his love towards his countrymen all his life, commanded to strike off Nicomors head, and his hand, with his shoulder, and bring them to Jerusalem.

31 So when he was there, and had called them

them of his nation together, and let the priests be-
fore the altar, he sent his them that were of the
court.

32 And when he had cut off Sicanos head, and
the head of that blasphemer, which with proud
haire he had stretched out against the holy tem-
ple of the Almighty.

33 And when he had cut out the tongue of
that ungodly Sicanos, he commanded that they
should give it by pieces unto the fowls, and hang
up the reward of his madness before the temple.

34 So every man passed toward the heaven
the glorious Lord, saying, Blessed be he that hath
kept his own place unshaken.

35 He hanged also Sicanos head upon the
tower, an evident and manifest sign unto all of
the help of the Lord.

36 And they obtained all with a common de-
cree, in no case to let that day pass without solemn-
nity, but to celebrate the thirtieth day of the
month, which in the Syrian tongue is
called Adar, the day before Sicanos day.

37 Thus went it with Sicanos; and from that
time forth the Hebrews had the cite in their
power. And here will I make an end.

38 And if I have done well, and as is fitting
the storie, it is that which I desired: but if slow-
ly and unwarily, it is that which I could at-
tain unto.

39 For as it is hurtfull to drink wine, or water
alone; and as wine mingled with water is plea-
sant, and delighteth the taste: even so, speed finely
framed, delighteth the eares of them that read
the storie. And here shall be an end.

The end of Apocrypha.



THE NEW
TESTAMENT
OF OUR
LORD AND SAVIOUR
JESUS CHRIST,

Newly translated out of the original greek: and
with the former translations diligently com-
pared and revised, by his Majesties
speciall command.

¶ Appointed to be read in churches.



¶ Printed by the printers to the
Universitie of CAMBRIDGE.
Ann. Dom. 1633.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Joseph.
18 He was conceived by the holy Ghost, and born of the virgin Mary, when she was espoused to Joseph. 19 The angel satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Joseph, and interpreteth the names of Christ.



Of the Book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the sonne of David, the sonne of Abraham.

1. * Abraham begat Isaac, and Isaac begat Jacob, and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren.

2. And Judas begat Phares and Zera of Thamar, and Phares begat Esrom, and Esrom begat Aram.

3. And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon.

4. And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab, and Booz begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Jesse.

5. And Jesse begat David the king, and David the king begat Solomon of her that had been the wife of Urias.

6. And Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

7. And Asa begat Josaphat, and Josaphat begat Joram, and Joram begat Ozias.

8. And Ozias begat Joatham, and Joatham begat Achaz, and Achaz begat Ezechias.

9. And Ezechias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Josias.

10. And Josias begat Jeronias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

11. And after they were brought to Babylon, Jeronias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Josababel.

12. And Josababel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

13. And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

14. And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Jacob.

15. And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

16. So all the generations from Abraham to David, are fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon, are fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon until Christ, are fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Marie was espoused to Joseph (before they came together) she was found with child of the holy Ghost.

19 When Joseph her husband being a just man, and not willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away secretly.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appears unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph thou sonne of David feare not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for which is conceived in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sinnes.

22 ¶ Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23. Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a sonne, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is God with us.

24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her first-born sonne; and he called his name Jesus.

CHAP. II.

1 The wise men out of the east, are directed to Christ by a starre. 11 They worship him, and offer him presents. 14 Joseph fleeth into Egypt, with Mary and his mother. 16 Herod slayeth the children. 20 Himself dieth. 23 Christ is brought back again into Galilee to Nazareth.

Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea, in the days of Heron the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his starre in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Heron the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and Scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judaea: for thus it is written by the prophets,

6. And thou Bethlehem in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule the people of Israel.

7 ¶ Then Herod, when he had privily with the

* Luke 3. 23.

* Gen. 21. 3.

* Gen. 23. 26.

* Gen. 29. 35.

* Gen. 38. 27.

* Ruth 4. 18.

* Chron. 2. 55.

* 1. Sam. 16. 8.

and 17. 12.

* 2. Sam. 12.

24.

* 1. Chro. 3. 10.

* 1. Kin. 10. 21.

* Chro. 3. 13.

Some read,

Ozias begat

Isai, and

Isai begat

Isa.

* Chron. 3.

36. 7.

* Luke 1. 28.

* Luke 1. 38.

* 1. Kin. 10. 21.

* Chro. 3. 13.

Some read,

Ozias begat

Isai, and

Isai begat

Isa.

* Chron. 3.

36. 7.

* 1. Kin. 10. 21.

* Chro. 3. 13.

Some read,

Ozias begat

Isai, and

Isai begat

Isa.

* Chron. 3.

36. 7.

* 1. Kin. 10. 21.

* Chro. 3. 13.

Some read,

Ozias begat

Isai, and

Isai begat

Isa.

* Chron. 3.

36. 7.

* 1. Kin. 10. 21.

* Chro. 3. 13.

Some read,

Ozias begat

Isai, and

Isai begat

Isa.

* Chron. 3.

36. 7.

And when they had heard the things which he said, they departed, and he was alone.

10 And when they had heard the things which he said, they departed, and he was alone.

11 And when they had heard the things which he said, they departed, and he was alone.

12 And when they had heard the things which he said, they departed, and he was alone.

13 And when they had heard the things which he said, they departed, and he was alone.

14 And when they had heard the things which he said, they departed, and he was alone.

15 And when they had heard the things which he said, they departed, and he was alone.

16 And when they had heard the things which he said, they departed, and he was alone.

17 And when they had heard the things which he said, they departed, and he was alone.

18 And when they had heard the things which he said, they departed, and he was alone.

19 And when they had heard the things which he said, they departed, and he was alone.

20 And when they had heard the things which he said, they departed, and he was alone.

21 And when they had heard the things which he said, they departed, and he was alone.

22 And when they had heard the things which he said, they departed, and he was alone.

23 And when they had heard the things which he said, they departed, and he was alone.

24 And when they had heard the things which he said, they departed, and he was alone.

CHAP. III.

1 John preacheth: his office, life, and baptisms. 2 He reprehendeth the Pharisees, 13 and baptizeth Christ in Jordan.

3 In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judea.

4 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

5 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Malai, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

6 And the Jews that were of Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan,

7 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

8 And when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

9 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance.

10 And think not to say within your selves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

11 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

12 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me, is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

13 And whose fanne is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner: but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

14 And John cometh, Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

15 But John would not suffer him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

16 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. When he suffered him.

17 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him.

18 And lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ saith, and is tempted. 13 The angels minister unto him, 17 He dwelleth in Capernaum, 17 beginneth to preach, 18 calleth Peter and Andrew, 21 James and John, 23 and healeth all the diseased.

1 Then was Jesus led up of the spirit into the wilderness, to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thy self down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then

Offered.

Habes.

Jer. 31. 15.

Chap. 12. 34.

Or, answerable to amend. ment of life. John 6. 39.

Chap. 7. 19.

Mar. 1. 8. Luke 3. 16. John 1. 26.

Mar. 1. 9. Luke 3. 21.

Mar. 1. 12. Luke 4. 1.

Deut. 8. 3.

Psal. 91. 11.

Deut. 6. 16.

10 Then said he unto him, after that time.
 11 When the devil leaveth him, and devils,
 angels come and minister unto him.
 12 And when Jesus had heard that John
 was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.
 13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt
 in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the
 borders of Zabulon and Nephthali.
 14 That it might be fulfilled which was spo-
 ken by Isaiah the prophet, saying,
 15 To by land of Zabulon, and the land of
 Nephthali, by the way of the sea beyond Jordan,
 Galilee of the Gentiles:
 16 The people which sat in darkness, saw
 great light: and to them which sat in the region
 and shadow of death, light is sprung up.
 17 From that time Jesus began to preach,
 and to say, Repent, for the kingdom of heaven
 is at hand.
 18 And Jesus walking by the sea of Ga-
 lilee, saw two brethren, Simon, called Peter,
 and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the
 sea: (for they were fishers)
 19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and
 I will make you fishers of men.
 20 And they straightway left their nets, and
 followed him.
 21 And going on from thence, he saw other
 two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and
 John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their fa-
 ther, mending their nets, and he called them.
 22 And they immediately left the ship and
 their father, and followed him.
 23 And Jesus went about all Galilee, teach-
 ing in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel
 of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sick-
 ness, and all manner of disease among the
 people.
 24 And his fame went throughout all Syria:
 and they brought unto him all sick people that
 were taken with divers diseases, and torments,
 and they which were possessed with devils, and
 they which were lunatick, and they which had the
 palsy, and he healed them.
 25 And there followed him great multitudes
 of people, from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and
 from Jerusalem, and from Iden, and from
 beyond Jordan.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ becometh his sermon in the mount: 3 declaring
 who are blessed, 13 who are the salt of the earth,
 14 the light of the world, the city on an hill, 19 the
 commandment which shall fulfill the law, 21 What
 it is to kill, 27 to commit adultery, 33 to swear:
 38 exhorteth to suffer wrong, 44 to love even our
 enemies, 48 and to labour after perfectness.
 1 And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a
 mountain: and when he was sat, his disciples
 came unto him.
 2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them,
 saying,
 3 Blessed are the poor in spirit: for they shall
 inherit the kingdom of heaven.
 4 Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall
 be comforted.
 5 Blessed are the meek: for they shall in-
 herit the earth.
 6 Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst
 after righteousness: for they shall be filled.
 7 Blessed are the merciful: for they shall ob-
 tain mercy.

8 Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall
 see God.
 9 Blessed are the peace-makers: for they shall
 be called the children of God.
 10 Blessed are they that are persecuted for
 righteousness sake: for the kingdom of heaven is
 theirs.
 11 Blessed are ye when men shall revile you,
 and persecute you, and shall say all manner of
 evil against you, lying for my sake.
 12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great
 is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they
 the prophets which were before you.
 13 Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the
 salt have lost his savor, wherewith shall it be
 salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to
 be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.
 14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is
 set on an hill, cannot be hid.
 15 Neither can ye light a candle, and put it
 under a bushel: but on a candlestick, and it shall
 light up all that are in the house.
 16 Let your light so shine before men, that
 they may see your good works, and glorify your
 Father which is in heaven.
 17 I think not that I am come to fulfill
 the law of the prophets: I am not come to fulfill
 but to fulfill.
 18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven
 and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no
 wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.
 19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of
 these least commandments, and shall teach men
 so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of
 heaven: but whosoever shall do, and teach them,
 the same shall be called great in the kingdom of
 heaven.
 20 For I say unto you, that except your
 righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of
 the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case
 enter into the kingdom of heaven.
 21 Ye have heard, that it was said, by
 them of old time, Thou shalt not kill: and
 whosoever shall kill, shall be in danger of the
 judgement.
 22 But I say unto you, Whosoever is an-
 gry with his brother without a cause, shall be in
 danger of the judgement: and whosoever shall
 say to his brother, Racha: shall be in danger of
 the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool,
 shall be in danger of hell fire.
 23 Therefore, if thou bring the gift to the al-
 tar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath
 ought against thee,
 24 Leave there the gift before the altar, and
 go thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and
 then come and offer thy gift.
 25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles
 thou art in the way with him: lest at any
 time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and
 the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be
 cast into prison.
 26 Verily, I say unto thee, thou shalt by no
 means come out thence, till thou hast paid the
 uttermost farthing.
 27 Ye have heard that it was said by them
 of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery.
 28 But I say unto you, That whosoever look-
 eth on a woman to lust after her, hath committed
 adultery with her already in his heart.
 29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck
 it out, and cast it from thee: for it is said, who-
 soever shall look on a woman to lust after her, do
 commit adultery with her already in his heart.
 30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut
 it off, and cast it from thee: for it is said, who-
 soever shall touch a woman, to lust after her,
 shall be guilty of adultery with her already in
 his heart.

Min. 1. 14.
 Luk. 4. 14.
 John 4. 43.
 Ps. delivered

Min. 9. 1.

Min. 1. 14.

Mat. 1. 16.

Phil. 1. 11.

1 Pet. 1. 14.

1 Or, lying.

Mar. 2. 30.
 Luk. 14. 34.

Mar. 4. 22.
 Luk. 8. 16.
 and 11. 33.

1 The word is
 the original

signified a
 meagre com-
 munion about
 a piece less
 than a peck.

1 Pet. 2. 18.
 1 Or, 12 times.

1 Or, 12 times.

1 Or, 12 times.

1 Or, 12 times.

1 Or, 12 times.

1 Or, 12 times.

1 Or, 12 times.

1 Or, 12 times.

1 Or, 12 times.

1 Or, 12 times.

1 Or, 12 times.

1 Or, 12 times.

1 Or, 12 times.

1 Or, 12 times.

1 Or, 12 times.

1 Or, 12 times.

1 Or, 12 times.

1 Or, 12 times.

12 But I say unto you, that whosoever shall thus love his neighbor, as himself, he shall be counted perfect in the law.

13 ¶ Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thy self, but shall perform unto the Lord thine oaths.

14 But I say unto you, Swear not at all, neither by heaven, for it is Gods throne:

15 Nor by the earth, for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King.

16 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

17 But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for what is more than these, to man is owed.

18 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

19 But I say unto you, that ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

20 And if any man will smite thee at the left, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also.

21 And whosoever shall compell thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

22 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away.

23 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbor, and hate thine enemy.

24 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you:

25 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven, for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

26 ¶ For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the Publicanes the same?

27 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? do not even the Publicanes so?

28 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

¶ Christ continueth his sermon on the mount, speaking of almes, & prayers, 14 forgiving our brethren, 16 fasting, 19 where our treasure is to be laid up, 24 of serving God and man: 25 exhorteth, not to be careful for worldly things; 33 but to seek Gods kingdom.

Take heed that ye do not your almes before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore when thou doest thine almes, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth, lest thou shalt be counted a hypocrite, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues, and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Clearly, I say unto you, they have their reward.

3 But when thou doest almes, let not thy left

hand know what thy right hand doeth:

4 And thine almes may be in secret, and thy Father which is in heaven, shall reward thee openly.

5 And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites, who stand up to pray standing in the synagogues, & in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Clearly, I say unto you, they have their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut the door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them; for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: for thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

14 ¶ For, if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:

15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreover, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Clearly, I say unto you, they have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal.

20 ¶ But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 ¶ The light of the body is the eye: if there fore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!

24 ¶ No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other: or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on: is not the life more than meat, and the body more than raiment?

26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

27 And which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?

10v. with.
Rom. 12. 8.
He could not
be counted
a hypocrite.

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin.

29 And yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory, was not arrayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore if God do clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or what shall we drink? or where will we have to dwell?

32 For after all these things do the Gentiles seek: for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness, and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself: it is sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ ending his sermon in the mount, reproveth rash judgement, 6 forbiddeth to cast holy things to dogs, 7 exhorteth to prayer, 13 to enter in at the strait gate, 15 to beware of false prophets, 21 not to be deceived, but doers of the work, 24 like houses builded on a rock, 26 and not on the sand.

* Luke 6. 37.

Rom. 2. 1.

* Mar. 4. 24.

Luke 6. 38.

* Luke 6. 41.

2 Judge not, that ye be not judged. For with what judgement ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and behold, a beam is in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

6 Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rent you.

* Chap. 11. 22.

Mark 11. 24.

Luke 11. 9.

John 16. 24.

James 1. 6.

7 Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and ye shall find: knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

8 For every one that asked, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his sonne ask bread, will he give him a stone?

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

* Luke 6. 31.

* Luke 13. 24.

Or, How.

12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

13 Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, & many there be which go in thereat:

14 Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

15 Before of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravaging wolves.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits: Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit, but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 And they say unto me, Lord, Lord, shall we not be saved in thy name? but ye that do the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils, and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me ye that work iniquity.

24 Therefore, whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man which built his house upon a rock:

25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house: and it fell not, for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man which built his house upon the sand.

27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house: and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to passe when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were all amazed at his doctrine.

29 For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Christ cleanseth the leper, 5 healeth the centurion's servant, 14 Peter's mother in law, 16 and many other diseases, 18 sheweth how he is to be followed, 23 stilleth the tempest on the sea, 28 driveth the devils out of two men possessed, 31 and suffereth them to go into the synag.

When he was come down from the mount, great multitudes followed him.

2 And behold, there came a leper and knickpinned him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jesus put forth his hand and touched him, saying, I will, be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

4 And Jesus said unto him, See thou tell no man, but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

5 And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him.

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.

7 And Jesus said unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldst come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having

* Luke 6. 42

* Chap. 13. 1

* Rom. 2. 13

James 2. 18

* Luke 13. 34

* Psal. 6. 8

* Luke 6. 48

* Mar. 1. 28

Luke 4. 32

* Mark 1. 40

Luke 5. 14

* Levit. 14. 46

* Luke 7. 16

20 And he said unto them, I say unto you, whosoever shall say to this man, Thou art a Samaritan, or Thou art a Jew, he shall be in danger of his life. 21 And I say unto you, that many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven.

22 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

23 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way, and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee: and his servant was healed in the self same hour.

24 ¶ And when Jesus was come into Bethsaida, he said to his lovers mother and brethren, and said, Behold.

25 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose and ministered unto them.

26 ¶ And when the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick.

27 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying, ¶ When it took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

28 And when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

29 ¶ And a certain of the scribes said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou wilt.

30 And Jesus said unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

31 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

32 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

33 ¶ And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.

34 ¶ And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

35 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

36 And he said unto them, Awake ye, fearful men, have ye little faith? Then he arose and rebuked the winds and the sea, and there was a great calm.

37 Then the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?

38 ¶ And when he was come to the other side, into the country of the Chanaanites, there met him two possessed with devils, crying out, saying, ¶ We beseech thee, Lord, that thou wilt not torment us.

39 And he said unto them, Go ye, and say unto your brethren, that they will come in, that they may hear, and that they may be healed.

40 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine, feeding.

41 So the devils brought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

42 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine can violently rush down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the instant.

43 And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

44 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: & when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their country.

CHAPTER IX.

2 Christ curing one sick of the palsy, 9 calleth Matthew from the reign of iniquity, 10 eateth with Publicans and sinners, 14 defendeth his disciples for not fasting, 20 cureth the bloody issue, 23 raiseth from death Jairus daughter, 27 driveth forth two blind men, 32 healeth a dumb man possessed of a devil, 36 and bath compassions on the multitude.

1 And he entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

2 ¶ And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith, said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, be of good cheer, thy sinnes be forgiven thee.

3 And behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts, said, But hereafter ye will say in your hearts.

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiven thee? or to say, Arise and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sinnes, (then said he to the sick of the palsy) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitude saw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

9 ¶ And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many Publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why do ye also eat and drink with Publicans and sinners?

12 But when Jesus heard that, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ And when he came to his disciples at Bethsaida, saying, ¶ Why do ye not and the Pharisees fast oft, but the disciples fast not?

15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the dayes will come when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 ¶ No man putteth a piece of new cloth into an old garment: for that which is new will take of the old, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, & the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

18 ¶ While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler and wor-

* Mar. 2. 3. Luke 5. 17.

* Mark 2. 14. Luke 5. 27.

* Ho. 2. 6. Chap. 12. 7. 1. Tim. 1. 15.

* Mark 2. 18. Luke 5. 33.

Or, raw, & unwrought cloth.

* Mark 5. 22. Luke 8. 43.

* Mar. 1. 29. Luke 4. 38.

* Mar. 1. 32. Luke 4. 40.

* Isa. 53. 4. 1. Pet. 2. 24.

* Luke 9. 57.

* Mark 4. 37. Luke 8. 23.

* Mark 5. 2. Luke 8. 26.

28 * And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 * But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.

32 * Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.

33 * But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 * Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes shall be they of his own household.

37 * He that loveth father or mother more than me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth his wife more than me, is not worthy of me.

38 * And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 * He that smiteth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall find it.

40 * * He that receiveth you, receiveth me; and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, shall receive a prophets reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous mans reward.

42 * And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water only, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

John sendeth his disciples to Christ. 7 Christs testimony concerning John. 18 The opinion of the people both concerning John and Christ. 20 Christ upbraideth the unthankfulness, and unrepentance of Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum: 25 and praising his Fathers wisdom in revealing the gospel to the simple, 28 he collecteth to him all such as feel the burden of their sinnes.

And it came to passe, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples, And saith unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?

3 Jesus answered and saith unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye have heard and seen:

4 The blinde receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf heare, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

5 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

6 And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitude concerning John, that

went ye out into the wilderness to see? I need spoken with the winds?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft rayment? behold, they that wear soft clothing, are in kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea I say unto you, and more then a prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare the way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, among them that are born of women, there hath not risen a greater then John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of heaven, is greater then he.

12 * And from the dayes of John the Baptist, untill now, the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the prophets and the law prophesied untill John.

14 And if ye will receive him, this is Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

16 * But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the marketes, and calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Sonne of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a man gluttonous, and a wine-bubler, a friend of Publicanes and sinners: but wisdom is justified of her children.

20 * * Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not.

21 And unto thee Chorazin, to thee Bethsaida: for the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained untill this day.

24 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in the day of judgement, then for thee.

25 * * At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 * All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Sonne but the Father: neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Sonne, & he to whomsoever the Sonne will reveal him.

28 * * Come unto me, all ye that labour, and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall finde rest unto your souls.

30 * For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

² Christ reproacheth the blindness of the Pharisees concerning the breach of the sabbath, 3 by Ierusalem, 9 by reason, 11 and by a miracle. 23 He healeth the man possessed that was blinde and dumbe, 31 Blaspheemy against the holy Ghost shall never be forgiven, 36 Ierusalem shall be made of idle words, 38 He rebuketh the unfaithfull who seek after a signe, 40 and sheweth who is his brother, sister, and mother.

⁴ At that time * Jesus went on the sabbath-day through the corn, and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the eares of corn, and to eat.

⁵ But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawfull to do upon the sabbath-day.

⁶ But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

⁷ How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shew-bread, which was not lawfull for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but onely for the priests?

⁸ * I have ye not read in the * law, how that on the sabbath-dayes the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blamelesse?

⁹ But I say unto you, that in this place is one greater then the temple.

¹⁰ But if ye had known what this meaneth, * I will have mercy and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltlesse.

¹¹ For the Sonne of man is Lord even of the sabbath-day.

¹² And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagoge.

¹³ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered: and they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heal on the sabbath-dayes: that they might accuse him.

¹⁴ And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath-day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

¹⁵ How much then is a man better then a sheepe? wherefore it is lawfull to do well on the sabbath-dayes.

¹⁶ Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

¹⁷ * When the Pharisees went out, and helein a counsell against him, how they might destroy him.

¹⁸ But when Jesus knew it, he withdrew to himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all.

¹⁹ And charged them that they should not make him known:

²⁰ What it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying,

²¹ * Behold, my servant whom I have chosen, my beloved in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgement to the Gentiles.

²² He shall not strive, nor cry, neither shall any man heare his voice in the streets.

²³ A hindered reed shall he not move, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgement unto victory.

²⁴ And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

²⁵ * When he had brought them into a village, which a blind manne and dumbe was heeard him, intreated that the blinde and dumbe would heare and see.

²⁶ And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the sonne of David?

²⁷ But when the Pharisees saw it, they said, This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

²⁸ And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself, is brought to desolation: and every citie or house divided against itself, shall not stand.

²⁹ And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself: how shall then the kingdom stand?

³⁰ And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges.

³¹ But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

³² Or else how can I say unto you, All manner of sinne and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

³³ And whosoever speaketh a word against the Sonne of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

³⁴ Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.

³⁵ O generation of hypocrites, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

³⁶ A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things.

³⁷ But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgement.

³⁸ For by the words thou shalt be justified, and by the words thou shalt be condemned.

³⁹ * Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a signe from thee.

⁴⁰ But he answered and said to them, The Kingdome and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be given to it, but the signe of the prophet Jonas.

⁴¹ For as Jonas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly: so shall the Sonne of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

⁴² The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgement with this generation, and they shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas, and behold, a greater then Jonas is here.

⁴³ The queen of the South shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and she shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to heare the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

⁴⁴ * When he had said these things, he went out, and departed into a village, where he sat down, and many came to him.

⁴⁵ And he said, I will tell you many things, from whence I came out: and when he is come he shall say, Where, and when.

⁴⁶ Then shall he, and thirty with him, come upon this city, and shall overthrow it, and shall lay it waste, and shall build it again, and shall say, Where, and when.

⁴⁷ And he shall say, Where, and when.

⁴⁸ And he shall say, Where, and when.

⁴⁹ And he shall say, Where, and when.

⁵⁰ And he shall say, Where, and when.

* Deut. 23. 2 f.
Mir. 2. 23.
Luke 6. 1.

* 1 Sam. 1. 16.

* Exod. 29. 32.
33.
Levit. 24. 9.
and 24. 9.
* Num. 28. 9.

* Hose. 6. 6
Chap. 9. 13.

* Mar. 3. 1.
Luke 6. 6.

Job. 30. 6.
span. 6.

* Isa. 42. 1.

* Luke 11. 14.

* Chap. 14.

* Mar. 3. 28.
Luke 22. 28.
1 John 3. 28.

* Luke 6. 45.

* Chap. 10. 1.
Luke 11. 28.
1 Cor. 1. 28.

* Jonah 1. 17.

* Jonah 3. 8.

* 1 King. 10. 1.

* Luke 24. 40.

Mar. 13.
Luk. 8. 10.
Mar. 13.
Luk. 8. 10.

they enter in and dwell there: * and the last state of that man is worse than the first. Woe so shall it be unto this wicked generation.

45 ¶ **W**hen he was talked to the people, * behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

46 ¶ **W**hen one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

47 ¶ **H**e answered and said unto him that said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 ¶ **H**e stretched forth his hand towards his disciples, and said, Behold, my mother, and my brethren.

49 ¶ **F**or whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 The parable of the sower and the seed: 18 the exposition of it. 24 The parable of the tares, 31 of the mustard seed, 33 of the leaven, 44 of the hidden treasure, 45 of the pearl, 47 of the draw-net cast into the sea, 53 and how Christ is commended of his own countrymen.

The same day went Jesus out of the house, * and sat by the sea side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, * Behold, a sower went forth to sow.

4 And when he sowed, some seeds fell by the ways side, and the fowls came and devoured them up.

5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth; and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth:

6 And when the sunne was up, they were scorched, and because they had not root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung up and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixty fold, some thirty fold.

9 ¶ **W**ho hath eares to hear let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, What speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 ¶ **H**e answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 ¶ **F**or whosoever shall do to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever shall not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

13 ¶ **W**herefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not; and hearing, they hear not, neither do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophesie of E. saias, which saith, * By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive.

15 ¶ **F**or this peoples heart is waxed gross, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their eares, and should understand, and I should heal them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see; and your eares, for they hear.

17 ¶ **F**or verily I say unto you, * that many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them: and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

18 ¶ **H**ear ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 ¶ **W**hen any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart: this is he which receiveth seed by the way side.

20 But he that receiveth the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it:

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 ¶ **H**e also that receiveth seed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

23 But he that receiveth seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it: which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth some an hundred fold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 ¶ **A**nother parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field.

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, dost not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 ¶ **H**e said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 ¶ **H**e said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and binde them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 ¶ **A**nother parable put he forth unto them, saying, * The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took and sowed in his field.

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree: so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ **A**nother parable spake he unto them, The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

34 ¶ **A**nother things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not unto them:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, * I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 ¶ **W**hen Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house, and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

* Luke 10. 24.

* Mar. 4. 30.
Luk. 13. 32.

* Luke 13. 30.
† The word in the Greek is a measure containing about a peck and a half, wanting little more than a pint.
* Mar. 4. 33.
† Gal. 3. 2.

Mar. 4. 1.

Luke 8. 3.

Chap. 13. 19.

† Is. 6. 9.
Mar. 4. 13.
Luk. 8. 10.
John 12. 40.
Act. 13. 10.
Rom. 11. 8.

37 He answers and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed, is the Sonne of man :

38 The field is the world: the good seed are the children of the kingdom: but the tares are the children of the wicked one :

39 The enemy that sowed them, is the devil: the harvest is the end of the world: and the reapers are the angels.

40 So therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Sonne of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity;

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

43 When shall the righteous shine forth as the sunne, in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

44 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man seeking goodly pearls :

46 Who when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kinde.

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just :

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 ¶ And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works?

55 ¶ Is not this the carpenters sonne? is not his mother called Mary? his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, ¶ A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.

58 And he did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Herods opinion of Christ. 3 Wherefore John Baptist was beheaded. 13 Jesus departeth into a desert place: 15 where he feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes. 22 He walketh on the sea to his disciples: 34 and landing at Genesareth, healeth the sick by the touch of his hemme of his garment.

At that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus,

2 And said unto his chamberlaine, This is John Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and these sayes mighty works he doo: then sayth himselfe thus in his minde.

3 ¶ For Herod had said hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philipps wife.

4 For John said unto him, ¶ It is not lawfull for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath, to give her whatsoever she would ask.

8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptist his head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oaths sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her.

10 And he sent, and begaded John in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damzell: and she brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the body and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

13 ¶ And when Jesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

15 ¶ And when it was evening his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart, give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained, twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitude away.

23 ¶ And when he had sent the multitude away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Jesus went unto them walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a specter, and they cried out for fear.

As 4

27 But

* Joel 3 13.
Revel. 14. 15.

for scandale

* Dan. 12. 3.

* Mar. 6. 7.
Luk. 4. 16.

* John 6. 42.

* Mark 6. 4.
Luk. 4. 24.
John 4. 44.

748
* Mark 6. 14.
Luk. 9. 7.

Or, are
wrought by
him.

* Luk. 3. 19. 20

* Levit. 18. 16
and 20. 17.

* Chap. 2. 26

* Mark 4. 18
Luk. 9. 10.

* Mark 6. 35.
John 6. 5

* Mark 6. 46
John 6. 16.

27 But they say, *Why do they say, 'He is not afraid of men, for he is afraid of the Lord, for he saith, I am the Lord's servant.'*

28 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water to go to Jesus.

29 But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid, and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord save me.

30 And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

31 And when they were come into the ship, the winds ceased.

32 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

33 And when they were gone away, they came into the land of Genesareth.

34 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased.

35 And he taught him, that they might only touch the hem of his garment; and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 *Hebrew* *reproves* the Scribes and Pharisees, for transgressing God's commandments through their own tradition. *11* *teaches* how to eat with clean hands, *22* *doth* *not* *defile* a man, *23* *he* *doth* *not* *defile* the daughter of the woman of Canaan, *30* *and* *other* *great* *multitudes* *32* *and* *with* *such* *lawyers* *and* *a* *few* *little* *scribes* *for* *sooth* *saith* *thousand* *men*, *besides* *women* *and* *children*.

Mark 7:1. **T**hen came to Jesus Scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying, *2* Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do you also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and he that cursed father or mother, let him be accursed.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, *6* It is a gift by whatsoever thou mightest be mocked by any.

7 And because he said, *8* He shall be free. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

8 *9* He saith, *10* He shall be free. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

11 *12* *13* *14* *15* *16* *17* *18* *19* *20* *21* *22* *23* *24* *25* *26* *27* *28* *29* *30* *31* *32* *33* *34* *35* *36* *37* *38* *39* *40* *41* *42* *43* *44* *45* *46* *47* *48* *49* *50* *51* *52* *53* *54* *55* *56* *57* *58* *59* *60* *61* *62* *63* *64* *65* *66* *67* *68* *69* *70* *71* *72* *73* *74* *75* *76* *77* *78* *79* *80* *81* *82* *83* *84* *85* *86* *87* *88* *89* *90* *91* *92* *93* *94* *95* *96* *97* *98* *99* *100*

12 *13* *14* *15* *16* *17* *18* *19* *20* *21* *22* *23* *24* *25* *26* *27* *28* *29* *30* *31* *32* *33* *34* *35* *36* *37* *38* *39* *40* *41* *42* *43* *44* *45* *46* *47* *48* *49* *50* *51* *52* *53* *54* *55* *56* *57* *58* *59* *60* *61* *62* *63* *64* *65* *66* *67* *68* *69* *70* *71* *72* *73* *74* *75* *76* *77* *78* *79* *80* *81* *82* *83* *84* *85* *86* *87* *88* *89* *90* *91* *92* *93* *94* *95* *96* *97* *98* *99* *100*

13 *14* *15* *16* *17* *18* *19* *20* *21* *22* *23* *24* *25* *26* *27* *28* *29* *30* *31* *32* *33* *34* *35* *36* *37* *38* *39* *40* *41* *42* *43* *44* *45* *46* *47* *48* *49* *50* *51* *52* *53* *54* *55* *56* *57* *58* *59* *60* *61* *62* *63* *64* *65* *66* *67* *68* *69* *70* *71* *72* *73* *74* *75* *76* *77* *78* *79* *80* *81* *82* *83* *84* *85* *86* *87* *88* *89* *90* *91* *92* *93* *94* *95* *96* *97* *98* *99* *100*

14 *15* *16* *17* *18* *19* *20* *21* *22* *23* *24* *25* *26* *27* *28* *29* *30* *31* *32* *33* *34* *35* *36* *37* *38* *39* *40* *41* *42* *43* *44* *45* *46* *47* *48* *49* *50* *51* *52* *53* *54* *55* *56* *57* *58* *59* *60* *61* *62* *63* *64* *65* *66* *67* *68* *69* *70* *71* *72* *73* *74* *75* *76* *77* *78* *79* *80* *81* *82* *83* *84* *85* *86* *87* *88* *89* *90* *91* *92* *93* *94* *95* *96* *97* *98* *99* *100*

15 *16* *17* *18* *19* *20* *21* *22* *23* *24* *25* *26* *27* *28* *29* *30* *31* *32* *33* *34* *35* *36* *37* *38* *39* *40* *41* *42* *43* *44* *45* *46* *47* *48* *49* *50* *51* *52* *53* *54* *55* *56* *57* *58* *59* *60* *61* *62* *63* *64* *65* *66* *67* *68* *69* *70* *71* *72* *73* *74* *75* *76* *77* *78* *79* *80* *81* *82* *83* *84* *85* *86* *87* *88* *89* *90* *91* *92* *93* *94* *95* *96* *97* *98* *99* *100*

16 *17* *18* *19* *20* *21* *22* *23* *24* *25* *26* *27* *28* *29* *30* *31* *32* *33* *34* *35* *36* *37* *38* *39* *40* *41* *42* *43* *44* *45* *46* *47* *48* *49* *50* *51* *52* *53* *54* *55* *56* *57* *58* *59* *60* *61* *62* *63* *64* *65* *66* *67* *68* *69* *70* *71* *72* *73* *74* *75* *76* *77* *78* *79* *80* *81* *82* *83* *84* *85* *86* *87* *88* *89* *90* *91* *92* *93* *94* *95* *96* *97* *98* *99* *100*

14 Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entered in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies.

20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands, defileth not a man.

21 Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coast of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou Son of David, my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she crieth after us.

24 But he answered and said, I am not sent, but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord help me.

26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth Lord, yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.

28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

29 And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee, and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet, and he healed them:

31 Inasmuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the lame to walk, the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say unto him, Where should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jesus said unto them, How many loaves have ye? and they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets full.

38 And they that ate, were four thousand men, besides women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and took up, and came into the coast of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Pharisees require a signe. 6 Jesus warneth his disciples of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees. 13 The peoples opinion of Christ. 16 and Peters confession of him. 21 Jesus foretelleth his death. 23 reproveing Peter for dissuading him from it. 24 And admonisheth thos that will follow him to bear the crosse.

*Mark 8.17.
Luk. 12.54.

The Pharisees also with the Sadducees, came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a signe from heaven:

2 He answered and said unto them, when it is evening, ye say, It will be fair weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, It will be foule weather: for the skie is red and lowering. Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, but can ye not discern the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be given unto it, but the signe of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is because we have taken no bread.

8 Which when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among your selves, because ye have brought no bread?

*Chap. 14.17.

9 Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

*Chap. 15.14.

10 Neither the seven loaves of the foure thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

11 And he saith, ye do not understand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees?

12 Then understood they how that he had said them not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, & of the Sadducees.

13 & when Jesus came into the coasts of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say, that I the Sonne of man, am?

*Mar. 8.27.
Luk. 9.18.

14 And they said, Some say that thou art John the Baptist, some Elias, and others Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

*Joh. 6.69.

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art Christ the Sonne of the living God.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

*Joh. 1.43.

18 And I say unto thee, that thou art Peter, & upon this rock I will build my church: and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

*Joh. 40.23.

19 And I will give unto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 & From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders, and chief priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it farre from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, What doest thou? thou art an offence unto me: for thou hast not said the things that be of God, but that that be of men.

24 & When Jesus went to the disciples, if any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his crosse, and follow me.

*Chap. 10.28.
Mark 8.34.

25 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake, shall finde it.

26 For what is a mans profit, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soule? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soule?

27 For the Sonne of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his angels: and then he shall reward every man according to his workes.

*Phil. 2.10.
Rom. 2.6.

28 Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Sonne of man coming in his kingdome.

*Mark 9.1.
Luk. 9.27.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The transfiguration of Christ. 14 He healeth the lunatick. 23 foretelleth his own passion. 24 and payeth tribute.

After six dayes Jesus took Peter, James, and John his brother, and brought them up into an high mountain apart.

*Mark 9.2.
Luk. 9.28.

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the sunne, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 While he yet spake, behold a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud which said, This is my beloved Sonne, in whom I am well pleased: heare ye him.

*2. Pet. 1.17.

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their faces, and were dead afraid.

7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus onely.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Sonne of man be risen againe from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the Scribes, that Elias must first come?

*Chap. 17.24.
Mark 9.13.

11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things.

12 But I say unto you, that Elias is come already, and they know him not, but have killed him: whosoever therefore the lieth, he will likewise kill the Sonne of man in like manner.

13 Then the disciples remembered that he had said unto them of John the Baptist.

14 & And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man kneeling down to him, and saying,

*Mark 9.18.
Luk. 9.14.

15 Lord, have mercy on my sonne: for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oft times he hath fallen into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithlesse and perverse generation, how long shall I be with thee, and yet thou wilt not believe?

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him: and the chiefe was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, why couldst thou not cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place, and it shall remove: and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Sonne of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again: and they were exceeding loze.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute-money, came to Peter, and said, Dost thou not make pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custome, or tribute, of their own children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Whereupon standing, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde in a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Christ warneth his disciples to be humble and harmlesse, 7 to avoid offences, and not to despise the little one: 15 teacheth how we are to deal with our brethren, when they offend us, 21 and how oft to forgive them: 23 which he setteth forth by a parable of the king, that took account of his servants, 32 and punished him who shewed no mercy to his fellow.

¶ The same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

2 And Jesus called a little childe unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Clerely I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little childe, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little childe in my name, receiveth me.

6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Woe unto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh.

8 ¶ And whosoever shall offend the hand or the foot, or the eye, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life, halt or maimed, rather then having thow hands or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter

into life with one eye, rather then having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do alwayes behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 ¶ For the Sonne of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 ¶ How thinkest thou a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, wold he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he finde it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that sheep, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Whosoever, if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not heare thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to heare them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to heare the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man, and a publicane.

18 Clerely I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall binde on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

19 Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, & said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sinne against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, until seventy times seven.

23 ¶ There is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him which ought him ten thousand talents.

25 But so much as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, & worshipped him, saying, Lord have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which ought him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done,

* Luk. 17. 6.

* Chap. 18. 17.
Mar. 9. 31.
Luk. 9. 44.

¶ Called in the original Bidd. chma, being in value five pence.

¶ 10. 5. states, it is half an ounce of silver, in value two shillings, six pence, after five shillings the ounce.

* Mar. 9. 33.
Luk. 9. 46.

* Chap. 19. 14.
1. Cor. 14. 20.

* Mark 4. 23.
Luk. 7. 1. 3.

* Chap. 5. 30.
Mark 9. 45.

* Luk. 9. 10.

* Luke 15. 4.

* Lev. 19. 17.
Luk. 17. 3.

* Deut. 19. 15.
John 8. 17.
1. Cor. 13. 6.
Hebr. 10. 28.

* 1. Cor. 5. 9.
2. Thes. 3. 14.
John 20. 13
1. Cor. 5. 4.

* Luke 17. 4.

¶ A talent is 750 ounces of silver, which after five shillings the ounce, is 187. li. 10. shillings.
¶ 10. 5. belought him.

¶ The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce, is seven pence half peny.

done, they were very sorry, and said and do unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had eaten, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldst not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Christ healeth the sick: 3 answereth the Pharisees concerning divorce: 10 sheweth when marriage is necessary: 13 receiveth little children: 16 instructeth the young man how to attain eternal life, 20 and how to be perfect: 23 telleth his disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God: 27 and promiseth reward to those that forsake any thing, to follow him.

Mark 10, 7. **A**ND it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea, beyond Jordan:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

5 And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh.

6 And here say they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith unto them, Moses, because of the hardness of your hearts, suffered you so put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 And I say unto you, whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mothers in the womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men; and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heavens sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

13 Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them:

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 And he said unto him, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness.

17 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self. All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

18 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

23 And Jesus said unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we have therefore?

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me in this regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my names sake, shall receive an hundred fold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 But many that are first, shall be last; and the last shall be first.

CHAP. XX.

Christ by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard, sheweth that God is debtor unto no man, 17 foretelleth his passion, 20 by answering the mother of Zebedee children, teacheth his disciples to be lowly, 30 and giveth two blinde men their sight.

EN the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the market-place.

4 And said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, I will give you. And they went thitherway.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out,

Mark 10, 17. Luke 10, 18.

Exod. 20, 13.

Mark 10, 28. Luke 10, 28.

Luke 21, 30.

Chap. 20, 12. Mark 10, 12. Luke 13, 30.

The Roman penny is the eight part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is the even pence half penny.

Chap. 19, 32. Mark 10, 12. Luke 16, 18. 1 Cor. 7, 11.

Mark 10, 13. Luke 10, 15.

and found others standing there, and said unto them, why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and I will hire you, and ye shall be as the others, and I will give you the same.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard said unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that were hired about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more, and they likewise received every man a penny.

11 And when they had received it, they murmured against the good man of the house,

12 Saying, This last I have wrought but one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us which have borne the burden and heat of the day?

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny?

14 Take that thine is, and go thy way. I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 As it is not lawful for me to do what I will, lest mine should be taken away from me, because I am good?

16 So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests, and unto the Scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,

19 And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock and to scourge, and to crucify him: and the third day he shall rise again.

20 ¶ When came to him the mother of Zebedee children, with her two sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, That thou shalt let these my two sons sit with me at thy right hand, and at thy left in the kingdom.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptised with the baptism that I am baptised with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall sit indeed of my cup, and be baptised with the baptism that I am baptised with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were wroth with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great, exercise authority upon them.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant.

28 ¶ When as the Son of man shall sit upon the throne of his Father, he will sit upon twelve seats, to judge the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 ¶ And as he departed from Jerusalem, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of David.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What wilt ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ rideth into Jerusalem upon an ass, 12 driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple, 17 curseth the fig-tree, 21 purseth to silence the priests and elders, 28 and rebuketh them by the similitude of the two sonnes, 35 and the husbandmen, who slew such as were sent unto them.

¶ And when they were nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethpage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me.

3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5 ¶ Tell ye the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy king cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

6 And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them.

7 And brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David: blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, What is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrowed the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves.

13 And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of thieves.

14 And the Pharisees and the scribes came to him in the temple, and he taught them.

15 And when the chief priests and Scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Blessed is the Son of David: they were offended.

16 And said unto him, Denest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; but ye never read, ¶ Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.

16, have continued one house only,

* Chap. 19. 30.

* Mar. 10. 32. Luk. 18. 31.

* Joh. 8. 12.

* Mar. 10. 35.

* 11. 22. 23.

* Phil. 1. 5.

* Mar. 16. 1. 2. 3. 4.

* Mark 11. 1. Luk. 19. 39.

* Isa. 62. 11. Zech. 9. 9. Joh. 12. 13. Mar. 11. 2.

* Mar. 11. 15. Luk. 19. 45. Joh. 8. 13.

* Isa. 56. 7. Jer. 7. 11. Mar. 11. 17. Luk. 19. 46.

* Psal. 8. 2.

The parable of the vineyard. Chap. xxi. The parable of the fig-tree.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he was hungry.

*Mar. 11. 13. 19 And when he saw a fig-tree in the way he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig-tree withered away.

20 And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig-tree withered away!

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith and doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig-tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

*Mar. 11. 27. Luk. 20. 1. 23 And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority dost thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if you tell me, I in likewise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

25 The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? and they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?

*Chap. 14. 5. 26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people: for all hold John as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 But what think you? A certain man had two sons, and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go sir, and went not.

31 And her of them twain did the will of his father: They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that the Publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

*Chap. 3. 8. 32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but the Publicans and the harlots believed him. And ye when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

*Isa. 5. 1. Jer. 2. 21. Mar. 12. 1. Luk. 20. 9. 33 And here another parable: There was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants in to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again, he sent other servants, more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.

37 But last of all, he sent unto them his sonne, saying, They will reverence my sonne.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the sonne, they said among themselves, This is the heir, they said among themselves, This is the heir, let us kill him, that he may inherit all.

*Chap. 26. 3. John 8. 53. 39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

40 And when the Lord thereof of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, Yea, ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever shall fall on this stone, he shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The parable of the marriage of the kings sonne. 2 The vocation of the Gentiles. 3 The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment. 4 Tribute ought to be paid to Cesar. 5 Christ confuteth the Sadducees for the resurrection. 6 Answereth the lawyers, which is the first and great commandment. 7 And rejecteth the Pharisees about the Messias.

And Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his sonne.

3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Again he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and slew them.

7 But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt up their cite.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the high-ways, and as many as ye shall finde, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the high-ways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 For many are called, but few are chosen.

15 And then

249

*Pal. 118. 22. A.B. 4. 11.

*Isa. 8. 14. 15. Rom. 9. 33. 1. Pet. 2. 7.

*Luk. 14. 16. Revel. 19. 9.

*Chap. 20. 13.

190
*Mat. 23:13.
Luk. 20, 19
20.

¶ In vs. ue
seven pence
half penny.
Chap. 20. 2.
¶ Inscripti-
on.
*Rom. 13:7.

*Mat. 12:18.
Luk. 20, 27.
*Aks 23, 2.
*Deut. 25:5.

*Mat. 23:16.

*Mat. 23:28.

*Deut. 6:5.
Luk. 10:27.

*Lev. 19:18.

*Mat. 12:35.
Luk. 20:41.

*Mat. 11:10.

15. ¶ When went the Pharisees, and they
could not say any thing in answer to his tale.
16. And they went out and told their disciples,
saying the Pharisees, saying, Pharisee, we know
that thou art true, and teachest the way of God
in truth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou
regardest not the opinion of men.
17. Tell us therefore, what thinkest thou? Is
it lawful to give tribute unto Cesar, or not?
18. But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and
said, What tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?
19. Shew me the tribute money. And they
brought unto him a penny.
20. And he saith unto them, Whose is this
image and superscription?
21. They say unto him, Cæsars. Then saith he
unto them, Remember therefore unto Cesar, the
things which are Cæsars: and unto God, the
things that are Gods.
22. When they had heard these words, they
marvelled, and left him, and went their way.
23. ¶ The same day came to him the Sad-
ducees, which say that there is no resurrection,
and asked him.
24. Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man
die, having no children, his brother shall marry
his wife, and raise up for him a son and his brother.
25. Now there were with us seven brethren,
and the first when he had married a wife, decea-
sed, and having no issue, left his wife unto his
brother.
26. Likewise the second also, and the third,
until the seventh.
27. And last of all the woman died also.
28. Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife
shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.
29. Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do
erre, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power
of God.
30. For in the resurrection they neither marrie,
nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels
of God in heaven.
31. But as touching the resurrection of the
dead, have ye not read that which was spoken
unto you by God, saying,
32. I am the God of Abraham, and the God
of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the
God of the dead, but of the living.
33. And when the multitude heard this, they
were astonished at his doctrine.
34. ¶ But when the Pharisees had heard
that he had said the Sadducees to silence, they
gathered together.
35. And one of them which was a lawyer,
asked him a question, tempting him, and saying,
36. Master, which is the great commandment
in the law?
37. Jesus said unto him, ¶ Thou shalt love
the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with
all thy soul, and with all thy might.
38. This is the first and great commandment.
39. And the second is like unto it, ¶ Thou shalt
love thy neighbour as thy self.
40. On these two commandments hang all the
law and the prophets.
41. ¶ And all the Pharisees were gathered
together. Jesus asked them,
42. Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose
sonne is he? They say unto him, The sonne of
David.
43. He saith unto them, How then doth David
in spirit call him Lord, saying,
44. The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit
thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies
thy footstool.

19. ¶ When then tell him this, what is he
his sonne?

20. And no man was able to answer him a
word, neither durst any man (from that day forth)
ask him any more questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

¶ Christ admonisheth the people to follow the good
doctrine, not the evil examples of the Scribes and
Pharisees. 5 His disciples must beware of their
ambition. 13 He denounceth eight woes against
their hypocrisie and blindness: 24 and prophes-
sieth of the destruction of Jerusalem.

¶ When spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his
disciples.

2. Saying, The Scribes and the Pharisees
sit in Moses seat.

3. All therefore whatsoever they bid you ob-
serve, that observe and do; but do not ye after
their works: for they say, and do not.

4. ¶ For they bind heavy burdens, and grie-
vous to be borne, and lay them on mens shoul-
ders, but they themselves will not move them
with one of their fingers.

5. But all these things they do, for to be seen of
men: they make broad their phylacteries, and
enlarge the borders of their garments,

6. And love the uppermost rooms at feasts,
and the chief seats in the synagogues,

7. And greetings in the markets, and to be
called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8. ¶ But he that is greatest among you, shall
be your servant.

9. And call no man your father upon the earth:
for one is your Father which is in heaven.

10. Neither be ye called masters: for one is your
master, even Christ.

11. But he that is greatest among you, shall
be your servant.

12. ¶ And whosoever shall exalt himself, shall
be abased: and he that shall humble himself, shall
be exalted.

13. ¶ ¶ But I say unto you, Scribes and Pharisees,
hypocrites, for ye shut up the kingdom of
heaven against men: for ye neither go in your
selues, neither suffer ye them that are entering, to
go in.

14. And I say unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hy-
pocrites, for ye denounce widows houses, and for
a pretence make long prayers; therefore ye shall
receive the greater damnation.

15. And I say unto you Scribes and Pharisees,
hypocrites, for ye compass sea and land to make
one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him
twofold more the child of hell then your selves.

16. And I say unto you, ye blind guides, which
say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is
nothing: but whosoever shall swear by the gold
of the temple, he is a defacer.

17. Foolish and blind: for whether is greater,
the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18. And whosoever shall swear by the altar, it
is nothing: but whosoever shall swear by the gift
that is upon it, he is a defacer.

19. Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater,
the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20. And he that shall swear by the altar, swear-
eth by it, and by all things thereon.

21. And he that shall swear by the temple, swear-
eth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22. And he that shall swear by heaven, swear-
eth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth
thereon.

*Luk. 11, 46.

*Num. 15, 38.

Deut. 22, 12.

*Mat. 23, 8.

39.

*Luk. 11, 43.

*James 3, 14.

*Mal. 1, 6.

*Luk. 14, 7.

and 18, 14.

*Luk. 11, 52.

*Mat. 23, 40.

Luk. 20, 47.

10, debet
or bound.

23 **W**ho unto youcribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye pay tithe of mine, and omit and cursum, and have observed the weightier matters of the law, judgement, mercy, and faith: they ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

24 **P**e blinde which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 **W**ho unto youcribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.

26 **T**hou blinde Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 **W**ho unto youcribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye are like unto hypered sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all uncleanness.

28 **E**ven to ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocritic and iniquity.

29 **W**ho unto youcribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; because ye build the tombes of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous, 30 And say, If we had been in the dayes of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 **W**herfore ye be witness unto your selves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 **F**ill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33 **P**e serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 **A**nd he saith to them, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes; and some of them ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from citie to citie:

35 **T**hat upon you may come all the righteous bloods shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, sonne of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

36 **C**ertainly I say unto you, all these things shall come upon this generation.

37 **O** Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not.

38 **B**ehold, your house is left unto you desolate.

39 **F**or I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 **C**hrist foretoldeth the destruction of the temple: 3 **W**hen and how great calamities shall be before it. 39 **T**he signes of his coming in his name. 43 **A**nd because that day and houre is unknown, 44 we ought to watch like good servants, expecting every moment our masters coming.

Mark 13: 1. Luke 21: 5. **A**nd Jesus went out and departed from the temple; and his disciples came to him for to shew him the building of the temple.

2 **A**nd Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? Verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another that shall not be thrown down.

3 **A**nd as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell

us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the signe of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 **A**nd Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 **F**or many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ, and shall deceive many.

6 **A**nd ye shall hear of warres, and rumours of warres: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

7 **F**or nation shall rise against nation, & kingdome against kingdome, and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places.

8 **A**ll these are the beginning of sorowes.

9 **T**hen shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my names sake.

10 **A**nd then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 **A**nd many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

12 **A**nd because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 **B**ut he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 **A**nd this gospel of the kingdome shall be preached in all the world, to a witness unto all nations, and then shall the end come.

15 **W**hen ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand)

16 **T**hen let them which be in Judea, flee into the mountains.

17 **L**et him which is on the house top, not come down, to take any thing out of his house:

18 **N**either let him which is in the field, return back to take his clothes.

19 **A**nd wo unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those dayes.

20 **B**ut pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day.

21 **F**or then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 **A**nd except those dayes should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elects sake, those dayes shall be shortened.

23 **W**hen of any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there, believe it not.

24 **F**or there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders, insomuch that (if it were possible) they shall deceive the very elect.

25 **B**ehold, I have told you before.

26 **W**herfore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert, go not forth: Behold, he is in the secret chambers, believe it not.

27 **F**or as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west: so shall also the coming of the Sonne of man be.

28 **F**or wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 **I**mmediately after the tribulation of those dayes, shall the sunne be darkened, and the moon shall not give light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken.

30 **A**nd then shall appeare the signe of the Sonne of man in heaven, and then shall all the tribes of the earth weep, and they shall see the Sonne of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory.

* Chap. 16.

37.

Luke 21: 37

John 4: 41

Mar. 13: 41

Dan. 9: 27

* Gen. 4. 8.

* Luke 13: 14.

* 2. Chr. 24: 21

* 1. Ki. 11: 30.

* Mar. 13: 41

Luke 19: 47

Mar. 13: 41

Luke 19: 47

Mar. 13: 41

Luke 19: 47

Mar. 13: 41

Luke 19: 47

Mar. 13: 41

Luke 19: 47

Mar. 13: 41

Luke 19: 47

Mar. 13: 41

Luke 19: 47

Mar. 13: 41

Luke 19: 47

Mar. 13: 41

Luke 19: 47

Mar. 13: 41

Luke 19: 47

Mar. 13: 41

Luke 19: 47

Mar. 13: 41

Luke 19: 47

Mar. 13: 41

Luke 19: 47

Mar. 13: 41

Luke 19: 47

Mar. 13: 41

Luke 19: 47

Mar. 13: 41

Luke 19: 47

Mar. 13: 41

Luke 19: 47

1. Cor. 13.
13.
The 4. 16.
16, with a
trumpet, and
a great voice,

Mar. 13. 31.

Gen 7.
Luk 17. 26.

Luk. 17. 36.

Mar. 13. 35.

Luk. 12. 39.
Thess. 5. 2.
Revel. 16. 15

Luk. 12. 41.

Dr. ch him
all.

32 And he shall send his angels 1 with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

33 How learn a parable of the fig-tree: When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh.

34 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors.

35 Verily I say unto you, this generation shall not pass, all all these things be fulfilled.

36 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

37 But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.

38 But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

39 For as in the days that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,

40 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

41 Then shall two be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 Two women shall be grinding at the mill, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

43 Watch therefore, for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

44 But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

45 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as you think not, the Son of man cometh.

46 And then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his Lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season.

47 Blessed is that servant whom his Lord when he cometh, shall find so doing.

48 Verily I say unto you, that he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

49 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his coming,

50 And shall begin to smite his fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;

51 The Lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not ware of.

52 And shall he cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall he weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The parable of the ten virgins, 14 and of the servants, 31 Also the description of the last judgment.

1 When shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.

3 They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them:

4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; so went to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins awoke, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil, for our lamps are going out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so, lest there be not enough for us, but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the door was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour, wherein the Son of man cometh.

14 For the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods:

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one, to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the same, and made them other five talents.

17 And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

19 After a long time, the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And to him that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou hast delivered unto me five talents, behold, I have gained besides them five talents more.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant, thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents, came and said, Lord, thou hast delivered unto me two talents, behold, I have gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant, thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent, came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: thou hast said that I should be sowing, and I have not sown, and I have not gathered.

26 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine one with usury.

27 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

28 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not, shall be taken away, even that which he hath.

29 And call ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

30 And call ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

32 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

33 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

34 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

35 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

36 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

37 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

38 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

39 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

40 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

41 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

42 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

43 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

44 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

45 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

46 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

47 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

48 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

49 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

50 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

51 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

52 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

53 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

54 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

55 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

56 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

57 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

58 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

59 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

60 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

61 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

62 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

63 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

64 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

65 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

66 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

67 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

68 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

69 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

70 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

71 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

72 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

73 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

74 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

75 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

76 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

77 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

78 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

79 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

80 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

81 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

82 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

83 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

84 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

85 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

86 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

87 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

88 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

89 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

90 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

91 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

92 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

93 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

94 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

95 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

96 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

97 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

98 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

99 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

100 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

101 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

102 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

103 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

104 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

105 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

106 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

107 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

108 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

109 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

110 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

111 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

112 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

113 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

114 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

115 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

116 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

117 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

118 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

119 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

120 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

121 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

122 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

123 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

124 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

125 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

126 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

127 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

128 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

129 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

130 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

131 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

132 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

133 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

134 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

135 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

136 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

137 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

138 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

139 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

140 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

141 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

142 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

143 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

144 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

145 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

146 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

147 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

148 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

149 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

150 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

151 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

152 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

153 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

154 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

155 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

156 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

157 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

158 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

159 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

160 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

161 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

162 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

163 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

164 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

165 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

166 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

167 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

168 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

169 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

170 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

171 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour, when the Son of man cometh.

31 **E** When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he be upon the throne of his glory.

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd separates his sheep from the goats.

33 And he shall set them on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the king say unto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink?

38 And he will say unto them, I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink:

39 And when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And he will answer, and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, in as much as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or a thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, in as much as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

CHAP. XXVI.

The ruler conspiring against Christ. 5 The women anoint his feet. 14 Judas sells him. 17 Christ eats the paffover: 26 institutes his holy supper: 36 prophesies the passion: 47 and being betrayed with a kiss, 59 is carried to Calvary, 69 and denied of Peter.

AND it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

1 **I** know that after two days ye will be eating the paffover, and the Son of man will be betrayed to be crucified.

2 Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas.

3 And consulted that they might kill Jesus by subtlety, and not by force.

4 But they said, Not on the feast-day, lest there be an uproar among the people.

5 **N**ow when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

6 There came unto him a woman having an

alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat at meat.

7 But when his disciples saw this, they began to murmur, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

8 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

9 And when Jesus understood it, he said unto them, Can ye receive ye the intention of the lady wrought a good work upon me?

10 For ye have the poor always with you, but me ye have not always.

11 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did it for my buriall.

12 Verily I say unto you, whosoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, where shall also this that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.

13 **E** Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,

14 And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you: and they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

15 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

16 **N**ow the first day of the feast of unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Can here will thou that we prepare for thee to eat the paffover?

17 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The master saith, My time is at hand, I will keep the paffover at the house with my disciples.

18 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them, and they made ready the paffover.

19 **N**ow when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

20 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

21 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, I am not.

22 And he answered and said, He that dipped his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

23 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: it had been good for that man, if he had not been born.

24 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered, and said, Rabbi, I am not.

25 **A**nd as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Eat, this is my body.

26 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it.

27 For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.

28 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

29 And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

30 Then said Jesus unto them, And ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

31 But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.

32 Whosoever shall deny me, and shall not abide with me in this night, the same shall be denied of me, and shall have his part in that which he hath said.

33 And ye shall stand before the Son of man, which shall sit on the right hand of the Father.

34 **P**eter answered and said unto him, Lord, though I should deny thee three times, yet will I abide with thee, because thou hast said, I will rise again.

35 And he said unto him, Thou shalt deny me thrice, before the cock croweth the third time.

* Isa. 58. 7.
Ezek. 18. 7.

* Psal. 1.
Chap. 7. 3.

* Dan. 12. 2.
John. 5. 29.

* Deut. 15. 11.

* Mark 14. 18.
Luke 22. 3.

* Mat. 14. 12.
Luke 22. 7.

* Mat. 14. 18.
Luke 22. 14.
John 13. 31.

* Psal. 41.

* 1 Cor. 11.
23. 24.

* Mary Magd.
gave thanks.

* Job. 13. 17.

* Mat. 14. 29.
John 16. 32.
Zech. 13. 7.

* Mat. 14. 28.
and 16. 28.

* Mark 14. 3.
John. 11. 1.

* John 13. 18

24 Jesus said unto him, * Verily I say unto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

25 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee: (tho'wise also I will say all the disciples.

* Mat. 14. 31.
Luke 22. 39.

36 ¶ Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and said unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray pender.

37 And he took with him, Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowfull, and very heavy.

38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowfull, even unto death: tarry ye here and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and said unto Peter, What, couldst thou not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest; behold, the hour is at hand, and the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

* Mar. 14. 43.
Luke 22. 47.
John 18. 3.

47 ¶ And * while he yet spake, lo, Judas one of the twelve came, and with him a great multitude with torches, and staves from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayeth him, gave them a signe, saying, whomsoever I shall kisse, that same is he, hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail Master, and kissed him.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Jesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and strooke a servant of the high priests, and smote off his eare.

* Gen. 9. 6.
Revel. 13. 10.

52 Then said Jesus unto him, But up again the sword into his place: * for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.

53 I think thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more then twelve legions of angels?

54 But now then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be.

* John 13. 18.

55 ¶ That same hour said Jesus to the multitude, See ye come out against a thief with swords and staves for to take me: I see daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye said no word against me.

* Mar. 14. 53.
Luke 22. 54.
John 18. 12.

56 But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. When all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

57 ¶ And now when he had said both on Jesus, and him that betrayed him, the high priest,

where the Scribes and the elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afarre off, unto the high priests palace, and went in, and sat with the servants to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests and elders, and all the council sought for witness against Jesus to put him to death.

60 But found none; yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

61 And said, This fellow said, * I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

* John 2. 19

62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? What is it, which these witnesses say against thee?

63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us, whether thou be the Christ the Sonne of God.

64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, * Hereafter shall ye see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

* Chap. 16.
Rom. 14. 10.
1. Thes. 4. 16

65 When the high priest rent his clothes, saying, We have spoken blasphemy, what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

66 What thinkest thou? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.

67 ¶ Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him, and others smote him with the palms

* Isa. 50. 6
Or, rods

of their hands.

68 Saying, Prophesie unto us, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ ¶ Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damiel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

* Mar. 14. 66.
Luke 22. 55.
John 18. 25

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid said unto him, and said unto them that were there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to swear, saying, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembered the words of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII

1 Christ is delivered bound to Pilate: 2 Judas betrayeth himself. 3 Pilate committeth of his wife. 4 A woman which he had, 26 and Joseph Barabbas: 29 Christ is crowned with thorns. 34 crucified: 40 crucified, 50 death, and is buried. 64 His sepulchre sealed, and watched.

When the morning was come, * all the chief priests and elders of the people, took counsel against Jesus to put him to death.

* Mar. 15. 1
Luke 22. 66.
John 18. 28

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor.

3 ¶ ¶ When Judas which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself,

himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? let them so that.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, * and departed, and went and hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for us to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potters field, to bury strangers in.

8 And therefore that field was called, * The field of blood unto this day.

9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, * And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value:

10 And gave them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 And Jesus stood before the governor; and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.

13 When said Pilate unto him, Hearst thou not how many things they witness against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word, insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

15 * Now at that feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream, because of him.

20 * But the chief priests & elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

21 ¶ The governor answered and said unto them, Whichever of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate said unto them, What will I do then with Jesus, which is called Christ? They all say unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it.

25 ¶ Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ When he released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified.

27 * ¶ When the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of soldiers,

28 And they stripped him; and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail king of the Jews.

30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucifix him.

32 * And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross.

33 * And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,

34 ¶ They gave him vinegar to drink, mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, * They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 And sitting down, they watched him there:

37 And set up over his head, his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 ¶ Then were there two thieves crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by, reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three dayes, save thyself: if thou be the Sonne of God, come down from the crosse.

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the Scribes and elders, said,

42 He saved others, himself he cannot save: if he be the king of Israel, let him now come down from the crosse, and we will believe him.

43 ¶ He trusted in God, let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Sonne of God.

44 The thieves also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 ¶ Now from the sixth houre there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth houre Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani, that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, * and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

50 ¶ Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

51 And behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom, and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent.

52 And the graves were opened, and many bodies of saints which slept, arose.

53 And came out of the graves, and entered into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

* Acts 1.18.

* Acts 1.79.

* Zech. 11.

13. 10r, whom they bought of the children of Israel.

* Luke 23. 17.

* John 18. 40. Acts 3. 14.

* John 19. 10r, governor house.

* Mar. 15. 21. Luke 23. 26.

* John 79. 17.

* Psal. 12. 17.

* Psal. 22. 8. WIL. 2. 16. 17. 18.

* Psal. 22. 17.

* Psal. 69. 21.

51. 2706

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MARK.

CHAP. I.

1 The office of John the Baptist. 9 Jesus is baptised, 12 tempted: 14 he preacheth: 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, James and John: 23 healeth one that had a devil, 29 Peter's mother in law, 32 many diseased persons: 41 and cleanseth the leper.

The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ the Son of God.

2 As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance, for the remission of sinnes.

5 And there went out unto him all the land of Judaea, and they of Ierusalem: and were all baptized of him in the river of Iordan, confessing their finnes.

6 And John was clothed with camels hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loynes: and he did eat locusts and wilde honey.

7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down & unloose.

8 I have seen him, and I have written what I saw: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

9 And he came to baptize in those dayes, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of him in Iordan.

10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him.

11 And there came a voice from heaven, saying, Thou art my belov'd Sonne, in whom I am well pleas'd.

12 And immediately the Spirit moved him into the wilderness.

13 And he was there in the wilderness forty dayes, eating of shew-bread, and was with the wilde beasts, and the angels ministered unto him.

14 Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God.

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye and be-leave the gospel.

16 Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: (for they were fishers.)

17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to becom fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the sonne of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And he called them: and they

left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught.

22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

23 And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit, and he cried out,

24 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy one of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon, and Andrew, with James and John.

30 But Simon's mother-in-law lay sick of a fever: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand and lift her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

32 And at even, when the sunne did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

33 And all the cite was gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils, and refused not the people to speak, because they knew him.

35 And in the morning rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All men seek for thee.

38 And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee.

40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

41 And Jesus moved with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and said unto him, I will, be thou clean.

42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he strictly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;

44 And said unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for the cleansing, as things are commanded.

Matt. 4. 13.

Matt. 7. 28.

Luke 4. 33.

Matt. 8. 14.

Or, to say that they knew him.

Matt. 8. 14.

Matt. 3. 1.

Isa. 40. 3.

Luke 3. 4.

John 1. 23.

Matt. 3. 1.

Or, unto.

Matt. 3. 5.

Matt. 3. 4.

Matt. 3. 13.

Or, cloven, or rent.

Matt. 4. 1.

Matt. 4. 12.

Matt. 4. 18.

which Moses commanded for a testimony unto them.

* Luke 3. 17. 45 * But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ healeth one sick of the palse, 14 calleth Matthew from the receipt of custome, 15 eateth with Publicanes and sinners, 18 censures his disciples for not fasting, 23 and for plucking the eares of corn on the sabbath-day.

* Matt. 9. 1.

AND again * he entred into Capernaum, after some dayes, and it was notified that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive them, nor so much as about the doore: and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they came unto him, bringing one sick of the palse, which was borne of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for people, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palse lay.

5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palse, Sonne, thy sinnes be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth thus man thus speak blasphemies: * who can forgive sinnes but God onely?

* Job 14. 4. Ma. 13. 35.

8 And immediately, when Jesus perceived in his spirit, that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, * Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palse, Thy sinnes be forgiven thee: or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgive sinnes, (he said to the sick of the palse)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by the sea side, and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

* Matt. 9. 9. Or, at the place where the custome was received.

14 * And as he passed by, he saw Levi the sonne of Alphens sitting at the receipt of custome, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

15 And it came to passe, that as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with Publicanes and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and sinners?

17 When Jesus heard it, he said unto them, They that are whole, have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

* Matt. 9. 14. Luke 5. 13.

18 * And the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees used to say, and they come, and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John,

and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also seweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

|| Or, raw, or unwrought.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

23 * And it came to passe, that he went through the corn fields on the sabbath day, and his disciples began as they went, to pluck the eares of corn.

* Matt. 12. 1.

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath-day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need and was an hungered, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shew-bread, which is not lawfull to eat, but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ healeth the withered hand, 10. and many other infirmities: 11 rebuketh the scribes and pharisees: 13 censureth his twelve apostles: 22 convinceth the blasphemie of casting out devils by Beelzebub: 31 and sheweth who are his brother, sister, and mother.

AND * he entred again into the synagogue, * and there was a man there which had a withered hand. * Matt. 12. 9.

2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath-day, that they might accuse him.

3 And he said unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he said unto them, Is it lawfull to do good on the sabbath-days, or to do evil to save life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

|| Or, blind, nelsie.

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Tynna,

8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

Blasphemy against the holy Ghost. Chap. iiii. The parable of the tares.

10, rushed. 10 For he had broken many, inasmuch that they spewed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

12 And he straitly charged them, that they should not make him known.

13 And he went up into a mountain, and called unto him whom he would: and they came unto him.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach:

15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils.

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.

17 And James the sonne of Zebedee, and John the brother of James, and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sonnes of thunder.

18 And Andrew, and Phillip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the sonne of Alphaeus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Cananite.

19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went into a house.

20 And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his disciples heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him, for they said, He is beside himself.

22 And the Scribes which came down from Jerusalem, said, We have heard of thee, and by the prince of the devils thou dost cast out devils.

23 And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables: How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdom be divided against it self, that kingdom cannot stand.

25 And if a house be divided against it self, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house.

28 Verily I say unto you, All finnes shall be forgiven unto the finnes of men, and blasphemies wherewithsoever they shall blaspheme.

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation:

30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

31 Where came then his brethren and his mother, and standing without, call unto him.

32 And the multitude sae about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, What is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sat round him, and said, Behold my mother, and my brethren.

35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. III.

1 The parable of the tares, 14 and the meaning thereof.

21 We must communicate the light of our knowledge to others. 30 The parable of the seed growing secretly.

30 Of the mustard seed, 35 Christ hidden the deepest in the sea.

And he began again to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea; and the multitude multitude stood by the sea, on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a sower to sow:

4 And it came to passe as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the aire came, and devoured it up.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth, and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the sunne was up, it was scorched, and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased, and brought forth some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said unto them, He that hath eares to hear, let him hear.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve, asked of him the parable.

11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God; but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:

12 That seeing they may see, and not perceive, and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and their finnes should be forgiven them.

13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will you know all parables?

14 The sower sowed the seed.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the seed is sown, but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and catcheth away the seed that was sown in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground, who when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness;

17 And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: after which when affliction, or persecution cometh for the words sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sown among thorns; such as hear the word,

19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

20 And these are they which are sown on good ground, such as heare the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirty fold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

21 And he said unto them, As a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed, and not to be set on a candlestick?

22 For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man have eares to hear, let him hear.

24 And he said unto them, Take heed what you hear: what soever ye shall hear, it shall be ministered to you: and unto you that shall shall more be given.

25 For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that doth not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

25 14 4 and

Christ stilleth the tempest on the sea. S. Mark. He healeth the bloody issue.

760

and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

26 And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground,

27 And should sleep, and sit up night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her self, first the blade, then the ear, after that the full come in the ear.

807, ripe.

29 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

* Matt. 13.

30 And he said, * Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?

21.

31 It is like a grain of mustard-seed, which when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth.

32 But when it is sown it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches, so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.

* Matt. 13.

33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them as they were able to hear it.

34.

34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

* Matt. 8, 23.

35 And the same day when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us passe over unto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship; and there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the winds, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still: and the winds ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that you have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Christ delivering the possessed of the legion of devils; 23 they enter into the swine: 29 He healeth the woman of the bloody issue; 35 and raised from death Jairus' his daughter.

* Matt. 8, 28.

1 And they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tomb, a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombs, & no man could binde him, no nor with chains:

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jesus afarre off, he came and worshipped him.

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What hast thou to do with me, Jesus, thou Sonne of the

most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit.

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much, that he would send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains, a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine, and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand) and were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they came to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right minde, and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel.

21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him, and he was nigh unto the sea.

22 And behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: I pray thee come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed, and she shall live.

24 And Jesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman which had an issue of blood twelve yeares,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched his garment:

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up: and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Jesus immediately knowing in himself, that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing

78.
* Matt. 24.
23.

32 * And they departed into a desert place by way privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran a foot together out of all cities, and overtook them, and came together unto him.

* Matt. 9. 36.

34 * And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

* Matt. 14.
25.

35 * And when the day was now farre spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is farre passed,

36 Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

¶ The Roman penny is seven pence half-penny, as Matt. 18. 28.

37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred penny-worth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they know, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass.

40 And they sat down in ranks by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to let before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves, were about five thousand men.

¶ Or, over against Bethsaida.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

* Matt. 14.
28.

47 * And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toying in rowing: (for the winds was contrary unto them) and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheare, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship, and the winds ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For they considered not the miracle of the loaves, for their heart was hardened.

* Matt. 14.
34.

53 * And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Genesareth and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carrie about in beds, those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch,

it it were but the hem of his garment: and as many as touched it, were made whole.

¶ Or, it.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Pharisees finde fault at the disciples, for eating with unwashen hands. 2 They break the commandment of God by the traditions of men. 3 Meat defileth not the man. 4 He healed the Syrophenician woman's daughter of an unclean spirit, 31 and one that was deaf and stammered in his speech.

Then * came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the Scribes, which came from Jerusalem.

* Matt. 15. 1.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled (that is to say, with unwashen) hands, they found fault.

¶ Or, commandment.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands, 31 oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

¶ Or, diligently: in the Original, with the first: Theophylact, up to the elbow. ¶ Sextarius is about a pinte and an half, ¶ Or, beds.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups and 3 pots, brasen vessels, and of 3 tables.

5 When the Pharisees and Scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Elias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, * This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is farre from me.

* Isa. 29. 13. Matt. 23. 8.

7 Holdest, in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye 3 reject the commandment of God: that ye may keep your own tradition.

¶ Or, frustrate.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and, 3 Who curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, it is * Coban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be possessed by me: he shall be free.

* Matt. 15. 5.

12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

14 ¶ And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand.

* Matt. 15. 10.

15 There is nothing from without a man that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man have eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when he was entred into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And

* Gen. 6.5.

and 8.21.

Matt. 15.19.

10 And he said, What cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

* Matt. 15.21

24 ¶ And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house, and would have no man know it; but he could not be hid.

25 For a certain woman whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

[Or, Gentile.

26 [The woman was a] Greek, a Syrophenician by nation) and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes Lord, yet the dogs under the table eat of the childrens crummes.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying, go thy way, the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when he was come to her house, he found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And again departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they being unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue;

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and said unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they publish it.

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ feedeth the people miraculously: 10 refused to give a signe to the Pharisees: 14 admonisheth his disciples to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod: 23 giveth a blinde man his sight: 27 acknowledgeth that he is the Christ, who should suffer and rise again: 34 and exhorteth to patience in persecution for the profession of the gospel.

* Matt. 15.32

¶ In those dayes the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said unto them,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three dayes, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from farre.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfy these men with bread here in the wilderness?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about foure thousand; and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and said, Why doth this generation seek after a signe? verily I say unto you, There shall no signe be given to this generation.

13 And he left them, and entering into the ship again, departed to the other side.

14 ¶ How the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more then one loaf.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is because we have no bread.

17 And when Jesus knew it, he said unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, heare ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among foure thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida, and they bring a blinde man unto him, and brought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blinde man by the hand, and led him out of the town, and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up, and he was restored, and came every man cleanly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.

27 ¶ And Jesus went out, and his disciples into the towns of Cæsarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias; and others, One of the prophets.

29 And he said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answered and said unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

* Matt. 26.16

* Mar. 16.5

* Matt. 16.9

* Matt. 16.13

11 And he began to teach them, that the Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise again.

12 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

13 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

14 ¶ And when he had called the people unto him, with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his crosse, and follow me.

15 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it, but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospels, the same shall save it.

16 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

17 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

18 ¶ Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my wordes, in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shall the Sonne of man be ashamed when he cometh in the glory of his Father, with the holy angels.

C H A P. I X.

2 Jesus is transfigured. 11 He instructeth his disciples concerning the coming of Elias: 14 casteth forth a devill, and deaf spirit: 20 foretelleth his death and resurrection on: 33 exhorteth his disciples to humilitie: 38 bidding them not to prohibe such as be not against them, nor to give offence to any of the faithfull.

1 And he said unto them, * Clerly I say unto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

2 ¶ And after six dayes, Jesus taketh both him, Peter, and James, and John, and leaveth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no fuller on earth can whiten them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias, with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Gospeller, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Sonne: heare him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus onely with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Sonne of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the saying from the dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things, and how it is written of the Sonne of man, that he

must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say unto you, that Elias is already come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ And when he came to his disciples, * Matt. 17. 14 he saw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What question ye I with them?

¶ Or, among your selves.

17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my sonne, which hath a dumbe spirit:

18 And whosoever he taketh him, he setteth him; and he cometh, and gnaweth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 He answered him, and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shall I be with you, how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground and wallowed foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a childe.

22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst beleve, all things are possible to him that believeth.

24 And straightway the father of the childe cried out, and said with teares, Lord, I beleve, help thou my unbelief.

25 And when Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumbe and deaf spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the spirit cried, and rent him selfe, and came out of him: and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up, and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why couldst not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kinde can come forth by nothing but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee, and he would not that any man should know it.

* Matt. 17. 25

31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Sonne of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him: and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 ¶ And he came to Capernaum, and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selves, by the way?

34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who should be the greatest.

35 And he sat down and called the twelve, and said unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And he took a childe, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall

* Matt. 18. 1

receiveth

The blinde man receiveth his sight. S. Mark. Christ rideth into Jerusalem.

33 Say now, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the Scribes: and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles:

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him: and the third day he shall rise again.

35 ¶ And James and John the sonnes of Zebedee came unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldst do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on the right hand, and the other on the left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptised with the baptism that I am baptised with?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptised with, shall ye be baptised:

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with James and John.

42 But Jesus called them to him, and said unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles, exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

45 For even the Sonne of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

46 ¶ And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples, & a great number of people, blinde Bartimeus, the sonne of Timen, sat by the high way side, begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, thou Sonne of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, Thou Sonne of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blinde man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And he casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blinde man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole; and immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

CHAP. XI.

Christ rideth with triumph into Jerusalem: 12 curseth the fig-tree which leaveth fruit: 15 & cleanseth the temple: do exhorteth his disciples to steadfastness of faith, and to suffer for his name: 27 And defendeth the lawfulness of his actions, by the words of John, who was a man sent of God.

And when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethpaz, & Bethanias, at the mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples

2 And said unto them, Go your way into the village over against you: and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall finde a colt tied, wherupon never man sat: loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him, and straightway he will send him thither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the doore without, in a place where two mares met: and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there, said unto them, What do ye looking for the colt?

6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let him go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sat upon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna, blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

10 Blessed be the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

11 And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple; and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the evening was come, he went out unto Bethanias with the twelve.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethanias, he was hungry.

13 And seeing a fig-tree afarre off, having leaves, he came, if haply he might finde any thing thereon: & when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves: for the time of figs was not yet.

14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard it.

15 ¶ And they come to Jerusalem, and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrow the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves:

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel throught the temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of thieves.

18 And the Scribes and chief priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

20 ¶ And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig-tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, said unto him, Master, behold, the fig-tree which thou curst is withered away.

22 And Jesus answering said unto them, I have faith in God.

23 For verily I say unto you, that whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to passe, he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

25 And when ye stand, praying, forgive, if ye

Mat. 21, 1, 2

Mat. 21, 19

Mat. 21, 12

Mat. 21, 19

Or, have the faith of God.

Mat. 7, 7

Mat. 6, 14

26

Mat. 20, 29

Like 22, 29, think good.

Mat. 20, 29

Or, loved thee.

ye have answered him: that your Father which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven, forgive your trespasses.

*Matt. 21. 23. 27 ¶ And they come again to Jerusalem, and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders,

28 And say unto him, By what authority dost thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

10r, thing. 29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men's answer ye.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered, and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering said unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

CHAP. XII.

1 In a parable of the vineyard let us to unthankfull husbandmen, Christ foretelleth the probation of the Jews, and the calling of the Gentiles. 13 He avoideth the snare of the Pharisees and Herodians about paying tribute to Cesar: 18 convinceth the error of the Sadducees, who denied the resurrection: 28 refuteth the Scribe, who questioned of the first commandment: 35 refuteth the opinion that the Scribes held of Christ: 38 bidding the people to beware of their ambition and hypocrisy: 41 and commendeth the poor widow further two mites, above all.

*Matt. 21. 33. A **D** * he began to speak unto them by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged a place for the winefat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre country.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And again, he sent another, and him they killed, and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one sonne, his wellbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my sonne.

7 But those husbandmen laid amongst themselves, This is the heir, come let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 * And have ye not read this scripture? The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner.

11 This was the Lord doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people, for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawfull to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny, that I may see it.

16 And they brought it: and he said unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cesars.

17 And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesars: and to God the things that are Gods. And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶ * Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a mans brother die, and leave his wife behind him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying, left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed, and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed last of all the women died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of the seven? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore erre, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage: but are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly erre.

28 ¶ * And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all?

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel: the Lord our God is one Lord;

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul; and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment.

31 And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: there is none other commandment greater than these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more than all burnt offerings and sacrifices.

*Matt. 23. 17

*Valuing our money seven pence halpence. Matt. 18. 12

*Matt. 22. 37

*Matt. 23. 17

*Psal. 118.

76

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

Mat. 22.41

35 ¶ And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, how say the Scribes that Christ is the Sonne of David?

36 For David himself said by the holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy foot-stool.

37 Doubt therefore himself calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his sonne? and the common people heard him gladly.

Mat. 23.5

38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the Scribes, which love to go in long clothings, and love salutations in the market-places,

Mat. 23.14

39 And the chief seats in the Synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:

Luke 21.7

40 Which devour widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

Mat. 10.9

41 ¶ And Jesus sat over against the treasure, and beheld how the people cast in money into the treasure: and many that were rich cast in much.

It is the fewest part of one piece of what braile money.

42 And there came a certain poore widow, and she threw in two l mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called unto him his disciples, and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that this poore widow hath cast more in, then all they which have cast into the treasure.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance: but she of her want did cast in all that she had, even all her living.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple: 9 the persecution for the gospel: 10 that the gospel must be preached to all nations: 14 that great calamities shall happen to the Jews: 24 and the manner of his coming to judgement. 31 The hour whereof being known to none, every man is to watch and pray, that he be not found unprovided, when he cometh to each one particularly by death.

Mat. 24.1

¶ As he went out of the temple, one of his disciples said unto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings are here.

2 And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

Mat. 24.3

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew asked him privately,

4 Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Jesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you.

6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ, and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres, be ye not troubled: for such things must needs be, but the end shall not be yet.

The word in the original, importeth the paine of a woman in travail.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of sorowes.

9 ¶ But take heed to your selves: for they

shall deliver you up to councils, with in the Synagogues, ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

Mat. 10.19

11 ¶ But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought before-hand what ye shall speak, neither do ye meditate: but what-soever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne: and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my names sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

Mat. 24.15

14 ¶ But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth, understand) then let them that be in Judea, flee to the mountains:

15 And let him that is on the house top, not go down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turn back again to take up his garment.

17 But too to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those dayes.

18 And say ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those dayes, no flesh should be saved: but for the elects sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the dayes.

Mat. 24.23

21 ¶ And then, if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ, or so, he is there: beware him not.

22 For false Christs, and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signes and wonders, to deceive, if it were possible, even the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

Mat. 24.29

24 ¶ But in those dayes, after that tribulation, the sunne shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light.

25 And the starres of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the sonne of man coming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winnes, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Howlearn a parable of the fig-tree, when her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, even at the doores.

30 Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Sonne, but the Father.

Mat. 24.43

33 ¶ Take ye heed, watch, and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 For the Sonne of man is as a man taking a farre journey, who left his house, and gave authority

unworthy to be the house, and to have man his
work, and to command the people to watch.

35 And as he the house (for ye know not when
the matter of the house cometh, at noon, or at mid-
night, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning)

36 Let coming suddenly, he find you sleep-
ing.

37 And what I say unto you, I say unto all.
Watch.

CHAP. XIII.

1 A conspiracy against Christ. 3 Precious ointment
is poured on his head by a woman. 10 Judas Iscariot
betrays him for money. 12 Christ himself foretelleth
how he shall be betrayed of one of his disciples:
23 after the passover prepared; and eaten, insti-
tute his supper: 26 declareth beforehand the flight
of all his disciples, and Peter denieth. 43 Judas
betrays him with a kiss. 46 He is apprehended
in the garden, 53 falsely accused, and impiously
condemned of the Jews council; 65 shamefully
abused by them, 66 and thrice denied of Peter.

Mat. 26:2.

AFTER two dayes, was the feast of the pass-
over, and of unleavened bread: and the chief
priests and the scribes sought how they might
take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest
there be an uproar of the people.

Mat. 26:6.

3 ¶ And being in Bethanias, in the house of
Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a
woman having an alabastrer box of ointment of
Nard, very precious, and she brake the box,
and poured it on his head.

¶ Or, pure
nard, or li-
quid nard,

4 And there were some that had indignation
within themselves, and said, Why wast this
waite of the ointment made?

¶ See Math.
23:28.

5 For it might have bene sold for more then
three hundred pence, and have bene given to the
poore: and they murmured against her.

6 And Jesus said, Let her alone, why trouble
you her: she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For ye have the poore with you alwayes, and
whenever ye will ye may do them good: but me
ye have not alwayes.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come
a foorth to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Clearly I say unto you, Whosoever this
gospel shall be preached throughout the whole
world, this also that she hath done shall be spoken
of, for a memoriall of her.

Mat. 26:14.

10 ¶ And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve,
went away by night, to betray him unto
them.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad,
and promised to give him money. And he sought
how he might conveniently betray him.

Mat. 26:15.
¶ Or, sacrific-
ed.

12 ¶ And the first day of unleavened bread,
when they killed the passover, his disciples sat
unto him. And there was then that he go and pre-
pare, that thou mayest eat the passover?

13 And he answered said unto of his disciples,
and said unto them, Go ye into the city, and
there shall meet you a man having a pottle of
water: follow him.

14 And whosoever he shall go in, say ye to
the good man of the house, The Master saith,
Whence is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat
the passover with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large upper room
furnished and prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came in-
to the city: and found as he had said unto them:
and they made ready the passover.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the
twelve.

18 ¶ And as they sat, and ate, Jesus said, "Mat. 26:18.
Clearly I say unto you, one of you which eateth
with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowfull, and to say
unto him, one by one, Is it I? And another said,
Is it I?

20 And he answered and said unto them, It is
one of the twelve, that dipped with me in the dish.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth as it is
written of him: but he that betrayeth him, he
shall be damned: would to God that I knew
him, if he had never been born.

22 ¶ And as they were eating, Jesus took bread,
and blessed, and brake it, and gave to them, and
said, Take, eat: this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, & when he had given
thanks, he gave it to them: & they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of
the new testament, which is shed for many.

25 Clearly I say unto you, I will drink no
more of the fruit of the vine, until that day
that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an hymne, they
went out into the mount of Olives.

27 ¶ And Jesus said unto them, All ye shall
be offended because of me this night: for it is
written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep
shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will go before
you into Galilee.

29 ¶ That Peter said unto him, Although all
shall be offended, yet will not I.

30 And Jesus said unto him, Clearly I say
unto thee, that this day, even in this night, before
the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he sware the more vehemently, If I
should be with thee, I will not deny thee in any
wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 ¶ And they came to a place which was
named Gethsemane, and he said to his disciples,
Wait ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he took with him Peter, and
James, and John, and began to be heavy, and
to be very sore.

34 And said unto them, My soul is exceeding
sorrowfull: wait ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on
the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible,
the power might pass from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father: all things are
possible unto thee, take away this cup from me:
nevertheless, not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping,
and said unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? thou
couldst not watch with me one hour?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into
temptation: the spirit is ready, but the flesh is
weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and
spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them
asleep again: (for their eyes were heavy) neither
did they know what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith
unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it
is enough, the hour is come, behold, the Sonne
of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise up, let us go: lo, he that betrayeth me
is at hand.

43 ¶ And immediately, while he yet spake,
cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him
a great multitude with lighted torches, and staves,
and pikes: and the high priest, and the scribes, and
the elders.

44 And he kisseth him, and they laid hands on
him, and bound him.

45 And one of them smote him with the palm
of his hand, saying, Answer him.

46 And Jesus answered him, saying, If I have
done amiss, forgive me: for I know not what I
do.

47 And when he thus said, he was led forth
unto the high priest.

48 And they bound his hands with cords,
and they led him out, to go to Pilate.

49 And Simon Peter followed him, and he
came into the palace of the high priest: but Peter
did not go in with him, but stood without.

50 And when Peter was without, there came
two women, and they said unto him, Thou art
also of the Jews.

51 And he said unto them, No, I am not: I
am a Galilee.

52 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

53 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

54 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

55 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

56 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

57 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

58 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

59 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

60 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

61 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

62 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

63 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

64 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

65 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

66 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

67 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

68 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

69 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

70 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

71 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

72 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

73 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

74 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

75 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

76 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

77 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

78 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

79 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

80 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

81 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

82 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

83 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

84 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

85 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

86 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

87 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

88 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

89 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

90 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

91 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

92 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

93 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

94 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

95 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

96 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

97 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

98 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

99 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

100 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

101 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

102 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

103 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

104 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

105 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

106 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

107 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

108 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

109 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

110 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

111 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

112 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

113 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

114 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

115 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

116 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

117 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

118 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

119 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

120 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

121 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

122 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

123 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

124 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

125 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

126 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

127 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

128 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

129 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

130 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

131 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

132 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

133 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

134 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

135 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

136 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

137 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

138 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

139 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

140 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

141 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

142 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

143 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

144 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

145 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

146 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

147 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

148 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

149 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

150 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

151 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

152 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

153 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

154 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

155 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

156 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

157 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

158 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

159 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

160 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

161 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

162 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

163 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

164 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

165 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

166 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

167 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

168 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

169 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

170 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

171 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

172 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

173 And he said unto them, I tell you, I am
not of Galilee.

174 And they said unto him, Thou art of the
Jews: thou shalt have said so, for thou art of
Galilee.

220

44 And he that betrayed him, had given them a token, saying, Whosoever I shall kiss, that shall he be; take him, and lead him away safely.

45 And as soon as he was come, he went straightway to him, and said, Greeting, Greeting, and kissed him.

46 And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and out off his ear.

48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out as against a thief, with swords and with staves, to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about his naked body, and the young men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

Mat. 26. 53. 53 ¶ And they led Jesus away to the high priest, and with him were assembled all the chief priests and the elders, and the scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afar off, when he saw the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

Mat. 26. 59. 55 ¶ And the chief priests, and all the council sought for witness against Jesus to put him to death, and found none.

56 For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witness agree together.

60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Son of the Blessed?

Mat. 24. 30. 62 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and said, What need we any further witnesses?

64 We have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesy: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

Mat. 26. 69. 66 ¶ And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest.

67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth?

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch, and the cock crew.

69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curse and to swear, saying, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

72 ¶ And the second time the cock crew: and Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crew twice thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

* Mat. 26. 75.

1809, he wept abundantly, or he began to weep.

CHAP. XV.

1 Jesus brought bound and accused before Pilate. 2 Upon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is loosed, and Jesus delivered up to be crucified. 3 He is crowned with thorns, 4 spit on, and mocked: 5 scimiters in bearing his cross: 6 brought between two thieves: 7 suffereth the triumphant reproaches of the Jews: 8 but confessed by the centurion to be the Son of God: 9 and is honourably buried by Joseph.

¶ And straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes, and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate.

* Mat. 27. 1.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he answering said unto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 ¶ And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witness against thee.

* Mat. 27. 13.

5 But Jesus yet answered nothing; so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at that feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection, and with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire him to do as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the king of the Jews? 10 (For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy.)

11 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the king of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucify him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why? what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him.

15 ¶ And he was willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the soldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his head.

18 And began to salute him, Hail king of the Jews.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him.

21 ¶ And they compell one Simon a Cyrene, who was the father of Alexander and Rufus, to

* Mat. 27. 32.

man, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a skull.

23 And they gave him to drink, wine mingled with myrrh: but he received it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, **THE KING OF THE JEWS.**

27 And with him they crucified two thieves, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which said, *** Isa. 53. 12.**

29 And he was numbered with the transgressors.

30 And they that passed by, railled on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, & buildest it in three days,

31 Save thyself, and come down from the cross.

32 Likewise also the chief priests mocking, said among themselves with the scribes, We saved others, himself he cannot save.

33 Let Christ the king of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe: and they that were crucified with him, reviled him.

34 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land: until the ninth hour.

35 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, *** Eloï, Eloï, lama sabachthani?** which is, being interpreted, **My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?**

36 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he called Elias.

37 And one ran, and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone, let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

38 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

39 And the veil of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom.

40 And when the centurion which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

41 There were also women looking on afar off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less, and of Joses, and Salome;

42 And when they had seen these things, they returned, and came to the sepulchre.

43 And now when the even was come, (because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath)

44 Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

45 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead, and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

46 And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

47 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, & wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was between out of a rock, & rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.

48 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Joses, beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI

1 An angel declared the resurrection of Christ to three women. 2 Christ himself appeared to Mary Magdalene: 3 to two going into the country: 4 then to the apostles: 5 wherein he sends forth to preach the gospel: 6 and ascendeth into heaven.

And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 And very early in the morning, the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted.

6 And he said unto them, Be not affrighted: ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man: for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when Jesus was risen early, the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

10 And he went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had seen him of her, believed not.

12 ¶ After that, he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.

13 And they went and told it unto the rest, neither believed they them.

14 ¶ Afterward he appeared unto the eleven, as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief, and hardness of heart, because they believed not him which had seen him after he was risen.

15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

16 He that believeth and is baptized, shall be saved; but he that believeth not, shall be damned.

17 And these signs shall follow them that believe: In my name shall they cast out devils, they shall speak with new tongues,

18 They shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. LUKE.

CHAP. I.

2 The preface of Luke to his whole gospel. 5 The conception of John the Baptist. 26 and of Christ. 39 The prophesie of Elizabeth, and of Mary, concerning Christ. 57 The nativity and circumcision of John. 67 The prophesie of Zachary, both of Christ, 76 and of John.

Forthwith as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely beleeved among us, 2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus.

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 **Now** there was in the dayes of Herod the king of Judaea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the court of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, dwelling in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

7 And they had no child, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in years.

8 And it came to passe, that while he executed the priests office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custome of the priests office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall bear thee a sonne, and thou shalt call his name John.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness, and many shall rejoice at his birth.

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink, and he shall be filled with the holy Ghost, even from his mothers womb.

16 And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the will of the Lord, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.

19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God: and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in thee.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckened unto them, and remained speechless.

23 And it came to passe that as soon as the dayes of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And after those dayes his wife Elizabeth conceived, and bore her self five moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth month, the angel Gabriel was sent from God, unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgins name was Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.

31 And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a sonne, and shalt call his name Jesus.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Sonne of the Highest, and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David.

33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever, and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee, shall be called the Sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceived a sonne in her old age, & this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall be impossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it unto me according to thy word: and the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary abode in those dayes, and went into the hill country with haste, into a cite of Judaea.

40 And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, she brake in a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.

42 And the spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.

1 Or, graciously accepted, or much gracified.
See ver. 30.

* Isa. 7. 14.
Matt. 1. 23.

* Dan. 7. 14.
Mic. 4. 7.

Exod. 30. 7.
Levit. 16. 17.

Mal. 4. 5.

Isa. 47.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For so, as soon as the voice of the salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 And blessed is he that believed, for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his name.

50 And his mercy is on them that fear him, from generation to generation.

51 * He hath shewed strength with his arm, * he hath scattered the proud, in the imagination of their hearts.

52 * He hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 * He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, * in remembrance of his mercy,

55 * As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham and to his seed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

57 Now Elisabeth's full time came, that she should be delivered, and she brought forth a sonne.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her, and they rejoiced with her.

59 And it came to passe that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child, & they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered and said, Not so, but he shall be called John.

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John: and they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, and praised God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judea.

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be? and the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 * And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us, in the house of his servant David;

70 * As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began.

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us.

72 To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant:

73 * The oath which he swore to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant unto us, that we bring forth a saviour out of the hands of our enemies, might serve him without fear,

75 In holiness and righteousness before him, all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou child, shalt be called the prophet of the highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes;

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people, by the remission of their sinnes,

78 Through the tender mercy of our God: whereby the day-spring from on high hath visited us,

79 To give light to them that sit in darkness, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 Augustus reareth all the Roman empire. 6 The nativity of Christ. 8 One angel relateth it to the shepherds. 13 Many sing praises to God for it. 21 Christ is circumcised. 22 Mary purified. 28 Simeon and Anna prophesie of Christ: 40 who increased in wisdom, 40 quietness in the temple with the doctors, 51 and is obedient to his parents.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Cæsar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judæa, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and lineage of David)

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished that she should be delivered.

7 And she brought forth her first-born sonne, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inn.

8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping a watch over their flock by night.

9 And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

11 For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a signe unto you, ye shall finde the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to passe, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go then unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and found

Or, which believed that there.

* Isa. 51. 9.

* Psal. 33. 10.

* Sam. 2. 6.

* Psal. 34. 10.

* Jer. 31. 3.

20.

* Gen. 17. 19.

Psal. 132. 11.

Or, for, of the mercy, of sunne-rising, or branch, Num. 24. 17. Isa. 21. 1. Zech. 3. 8. Mal. 4. 3.

Or, enrolled,

* Joh. 7. 42.

Or, thenight watches,

Or, things.

* Psal. 132.

27.

* Jer. 23. 6.

and 3c. 10.

* Gen. 22. 16.

Barry and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard it, wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

* Gen. 17. 12.

* Mat. 1. 2. 1.

21 * And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called * I C S U S, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when the dayes of her purification according to the law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord.

* Exod. 13. 2.

Num. 18. 15.

* Lev. 12. 2. 6.

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, * Every male that openeth the wombe shall be called holy to the Lord)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to * that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtle doves, or two young pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death before he had seen the Lords Christ.

27 And he came by the spirit into the temple, and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custome of the law,

28 When took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation:

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people:

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the * fall and rising again of many in Israel: and for a signe which shall be spoken against:

* Isa. 9. 1. 4.

Rom. 9. 3. 2.

35 (For a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna a prophetesse, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser; she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven yeares from her virginity:

37 And she was a widow of about fourscore and foure yeares: which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And she coming in that instant, gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

Or, Israel.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own cite Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom, and the grace of God was upon him.

* Deut. 16. 1.

41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem * every yeare at the feast of the passover.

42 And when he was twelve yeares old, they went up to Jerusalem, after the custome of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes; as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behinde in Jerusalem, and Joseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to have been in the company, went a dayes journey, and they sought him among their kinsfolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to passe, that after three dayes they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Sonne, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Fathers business?

50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus increased in wisdom, and stature, and in favour with God and man.

Or, age.

CHAP. III.

1 The preaching and baptisme of John: 15 His testimonie of Christ. 20 Herod imprisoneth John. 21 Christ baptised, receiveth testimonie from heaven. 23 The age and genealogie of Christ from Joseph upwards.

NOW in the fifteenth yeare of the reigne of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being governour of Iudra, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturra, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the sonne of Zacharias in the wilderness.

3 * And he came into all the countrey about Jordan, preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes,

* Mat. 3. 1.

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Elias the prophet, saying, * The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

* Isa. 40. 3.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low, and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough wayes shall be made smooth,

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, * O generation of vipers, who have warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

* Mat. 3. 7.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits I wot of repentance, and begin not to say within your selves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

Or, meet for.

9 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

* Jam. 2. 15.
* John 3. 17.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

11 He answered and said unto them, * He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

12 Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, What shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you.

14 And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, * Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely; & be content with your wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ or not:

16 John answered, saying unto them all, * I indeed baptize you with water, but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose; he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire:

17 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 * But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philipps wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to passe that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened:

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Sonne, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty yeares of age, being (as was supposed) the sonne of Joseph, which was the sonne of Heli,

24 Which was the sonne of Matthat, which was the sonne of Levi, which was the sonne of Melchi, which was the sonne of Janna, which was the sonne of Joseph,

25 Which was the sonne of Matthatias, which was the sonne of Amos, which was the sonne of Naum, which was the sonne of Eli, which was the sonne of Haggai,

26 Which was the sonne of Measeb, which was the sonne of Matthatias, which was the sonne of Meuseb, which was the sonne of Josaph, which was the sonne of Juda,

27 Which was the sonne of Joannas, which was the sonne of Abia, which was the sonne of Seioababel, which was the sonne of Salathiel, which was the sonne of Zerai,

28 Which was the sonne of Melchi, which was the sonne of Abdi, which was the sonne of Cosam, which was the sonne of Elinoam, which was the sonne of Ser,

29 Which was the sonne of Josi, which was the sonne of Eliezer, which was the sonne of Josim, which was the sonne of Matthat, which was the sonne of Levi,

30 Which was the sonne of Simeon, which was the sonne of Juda, which was the sonne of Joseph, which was the sonne of Jonan, which was the sonne of Eliakim,

31 Which was the sonne of Melea, which was the sonne of Eriam, which was the sonne of Matthatias, which was the sonne of Nathan, which was the sonne of David,

32 Which was the sonne of Jesse, which was the sonne of Obed, which was the sonne of Booz, which was the sonne of Salmon, which was the sonne of Maasson,

33 Which was the sonne of Aminadab, which was the sonne of Aram, which was the sonne of Esrom, which was the sonne of Phares, which was the sonne of Juda,

34 Which was the sonne of Jacob, which was the sonne of Isaac, which was the sonne of Abraham, which was the sonne of Thara, which was the sonne of Nachor,

35 Which was the sonne of Saruch, which was the sonne of Ragau, which was the sonne of Phalek, which was the sonne of Eber, which was the sonne of Sala,

36 Which was the sonne of Cainan, which was the sonne of Arphaxad, which was the sonne of Sem, which was the sonne of Noe, which was the sonne of Lamech,

37 Which was the sonne of Methusala, which was the sonne of Enock, which was the sonne of Jared, which was the sonne of Mahalel, which was the sonne of Cainan,

38 Which was the sonne of Enos, which was the sonne of Seth, which was the sonne of Adam, which was the sonne of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The temptation and fasting of Christ. 13 He overcometh the devil: 14 he beginneth to preach. 16 The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words. 33 He curseth one possessed of a devil. 38 Peters mother in law, 40 and drives other sick persons. 41 The devils acknowledge Christ, and are reproved for it. 43 He preaches through the cities.

And * Jesus being full of the holy Ghost returned from Jordan, and was led by the spirit into the wilderness,

2 Being forty dayes tempted of the devil, and in those dayes he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered.

3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them; for that is delivered unto me, and to whomsoever I will, I give it.

7 If thou therefore wilt, I worship thee: and thou shalt worship me.

8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, cast thyself down from hence.

10 For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee.

11 And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

Eccl 4

14 & Jon

[Or, put no man in fear.
[Or, allowance.
[Or, in suspense.
[Or, reasoned, or debated.
* Matt. 3. 11.

* Matt. 14. 3.

* Matt. 3. 13.

* Math. 4. 1.

[Or, fall down before me.

The evil spirit cast out.

S. Luke.

Christ teacheth the people.

776

14 ¶ And Jesus returned in the power of the spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

* Matt. 13. 54.

16 ¶ And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up, and as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and stood up for to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet *Isaiah*; and when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

* *Isa. 61. 1.*

18 "The spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bound,

19 To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down: and the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son?

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: in whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country.

* Matt. 13. 57.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country.

* 1. King. 17. 9.

25 But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of *Elías*, when the heaven was shut up three years and six moneths, when great famine was throughout all the land:

26 But unto none of them was *Elías* sent, save unto *Sarepta*, a city of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

* 2. King. 5. 24.

27 And many lepers were in Israel in the time of *Elíseus* the prophet: and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

¶ *Or, edge.*

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him down headlong.

30 But he passing through the midst of them went his way,

31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath-days.

* Matt. 7. 29. * Mark 1. 23.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

33 ¶ And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

100, away.

34 Saying, I let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy one of God.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this? for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

38 ¶ And he arose out of the synagogue, * *Matt. 8. 14.* and entered into Simon's house: and Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever, and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediately she arose and ministered unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the sunne was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases, brought them unto him: and he laid his hands on every one of them and healed them.

41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the sonne of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ. * *Mark 1. 34.*

¶ *Or, to say that they knew him to be Christ.*

42 And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place, and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ teacheth the people out of Peter's ship; 4 in a miraculous taking of fishes, sheweth how he will make him and his partners fishers of men; 12 cleanseth the leper; 16 prayeth in the wilderness; 18 healeth one sick of the palsy; 27 calleth Matthew the publicane; 29 eateth with sinners, as being the physician of souls; 34 foreteller the fasting and afflictions of the apostles after his ascending; 36 and liketh faint-hearted and weak disciples to old bottles, and worn garments.

¶ *And* * *Matt. 4. 18.* it came to passe, that as the people pressed upon him to heare the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesareth,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entered into one of the ships which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sat down and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon and tvering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had thus done, they enclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their net brake.

7 And they beckened unto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished and all that were with him at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:

10 And so was also James and John the sonnes of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all and followed him.

12 ¶ And

* Matth. 3. 12 ¶ And it came to passe, when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leprosie: who seeing Jesus, fell on his face, & besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou clean: and immediately the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go and shew thy self to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdreweto himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees, and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was present to heal them.

* Matth. 9. 2 ¶ And behold, men brought in a bed a man, which was taken with a palsy: and they sought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went upon the house top, and let him down through the tiling with his couch, into the midst before Jesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sinnes are forgiven thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, What is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sinnes but God alone?

22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiven thee, or to say, Rise up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power upon earth to forgive sinnes (he said unto the sick of the palsy) I say unto thee, Arise, & take up thy couch, & go into thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, Wee have seen strange things to day.

* Matth. 9. 9 ¶ And after these things he went forth, and saw a publicane named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom: & he said unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: & there was a great company of publicanes, and of others that sat down with them:

30 But their Scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicanes and sinners?

31 And Jesus answering, said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician: but they that are sick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

* Matth. 9. 14 ¶ And they said unto him, Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable unto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles, else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wines must be put into new bottles, and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunk old wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ reproveh the Pharisees blindness about the observation of the sabbath, by scripture, reason, and miracle: 13 chooseth twelve apostles: 17 healeth the diseased: 20 preacheth to his disciples before the people of blessing, and curses: 27 how we must love our enemies: 46 and joyne the obedience of good works to the hearing of the word, lest in the evil day of temptation we fall like an house built upon the face of the earth without any foundation.

¶ And it came to passe on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn felos: and his disciples plucked the eares of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawfull to do on the sabbath-dayes?

3 And Jesus answering them, said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did, when himself was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shew-bread, and gave also to them that were with him, which is not lawfull to eat but for the priests alone?

5 And he said unto them, That the Sonne of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

6 ¶ And it came to passe also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagoge and taught, and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath-day, that they might finde an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose, and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing, Is it lawfull on the sabbath-dayes to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand: and he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madness, and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day he called unto him his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named Apostles:

14 Simon (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon called Zelotes,
16 And Judas the brother of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitour.
17 And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases:

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for they went virtue out of him, and healed them all.

20 And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, * Blessed be ye poor: for yours is the kingdom of God.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Sonne of mans sake.

23 Rejoyce ye in that day, and leap for joy: for behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

24 * But two unto you that are rich: for ye have received your consolation.

25 * Woe unto you that are full: for ye shall hunger. Woe unto you that laugh now: for ye shall mourne and weep.

26 Woe unto you when all men shall speak well of you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 * But I say unto you which heare, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you.

28 Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.

29 * And unto him that smiteth thee on the one cheek, offer also the other: * and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods, ask them not again.

31 * And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

32 * For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

34 * And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend hoping for nothing again: and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the highest: for he is kinde unto the unthankfull, and to the evil.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.

37 * Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:

38 Give, and it shall be given unto you: good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosome. For with the same measure that ye mete withall, it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake a parable unto them, * Can the blinde lead the blinde? shall they not both fall into the ditch? * Matt. 15. 14.

40 * The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master. * Matt. 10. 24.

41 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Or, shall he be perfected as his master. * Matt. 7. 3.

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy self beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 * For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. * Matt. 7. 16.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble-bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 * And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say? * Matt. 7. 21.

47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doth them, I will shew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth: against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ findeth greater faith in the centurion a Gentile, then in any of the Jews; 20 healeth his servant being absent; 21 raiseth from death the widow's son at Nain; 19 answereth John messengers with the declaration of his miracle; 24 testifieth to the people what opinion he held of John; 30 moveth against the Jews, who neither with the manner of John nor of Jesus could be wonne; 36 and sheweth by occasion of Mary Magdalene, how he is a friend to sinners, not to maintain them in sin, but to forgive them their sinnes, upon their faith and repentance.

NOW when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, * he entered into Capernaum. * Matt. 8. 5.

2 And a certain centurions servant, who was deare unto him, was sick and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, that he was worthy for whom he should do this.

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a Synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thy self, for I am not worthy that thou shouldst enter under my roof,

7 And here,

7 Wherefore neither thought I my self worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, habing under me soldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

9 When Iesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after, that he went into a cite called Naïm: and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the cite, behold, there was a dead man carried out: the only sonne of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the cite was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weepe not.

14 And he came and touched the siders, (and they that bare him stood still) and he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead, sat up, and began to speak: and he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all, and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Iudæa, and throughout all the region round about.

18 ¶ And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And John calling unto him two of his disciples, sent them unto Iesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

21 And in that same houre he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits, and unto many that were blinde he gave sight.

22 Then Iesus answering said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard, how that the blinde see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf heare, the dead are raised, to the poore the gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more then a prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women, there is not a greater prophet then John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard him, and the publicanes justified God, bring baptizing with the baptism of John.

30 But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against them: for they being not baptizd of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord saith, * Wherunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the market-place, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For John the Baptist came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The Sonne of man is come eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisdom is justified of all her children.

36 ¶ * And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisees house, and sat down to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the cite, which was a sinner, when she knew that Iesus sat at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an alabastrer box of ointment.

38 And stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the haire of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidde him, saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who, and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Iesus answering, said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditor, which had two debtors: the one ought five hundred pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Dost thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the haire of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

46 Mine head with oyl thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sinnes, which are many, are forgiven: for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sinnes are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with him, began to say within themselves, What is this that forgiveness sinnes also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee, go in peace.

frustrated
Or, within
themselves,
* Matt. 11, 16,

* Mark 14, 32

See Mat. 26,

CHAP. VIII.

1 Women minister unto Christ of their substance. 4 Christ after he had preached from place to place, attended with his apostles, propoundeth the parable of the sower, 16 and of the candle; 21 declareth who are his mother, and brethren; 22 rebuketh the winds; 26 casteth the legion of devils out of the man, into the herd of swine; 37 is rejected of the Gadarens; 43 healeth the woman of her bloody issue; 49 and raiseth from dead Jairus daughter.

And it came to passe afterward, that he went throughout every city & village preaching, and shewing the good things of the kingdom of God: and the twelve were with him.

Mark 16.9.

2 And certain women which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils.

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuzas, Herods steward, and Sullanna, and many others which ministered unto him of their substance.

Matt. 13.2.

4 ¶ And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the wayes side, and it was troden down, and the fowls of the aire devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock, and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he had said these things, he cried, Ye that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What meaneth this parable?

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

Matt. 13. 18.

11 ¶ Now the parable is this: The seed, is the word of God.

12 Those by the way side, are they that heare: then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.

13 They on the rock, are they, which when they heare, receive the word with joy; and these have no root: which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns, are they, which when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

Matt. 5.15.

16 ¶ No man when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

Matt. 10. 26.

17 ¶ For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be known, and come abroad.

Matt. 13. 12.

18 Take heed therefore how ye heare: for whosoever heareth, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away that which he hath: so that he which hath, shall have more abundantly.

Matt. 13. 12.

19 ¶ Then came to him his mother and his

brethren, and could not come at him for the press.

20 And it was told him by certain, which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which beare the word of God, and do it.

Matt. 8.22.

22 ¶ Now it came to passe on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake; and they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of winds on the lake, and they were filled with water, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the winds, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, What here is your faith? And they being afraid, wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commanded even the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ And they arrived at the country of the Gadarens, which is over against Galilee.

Matt. 8.28.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city, a certain man which had devils long time, & wore no clothes, neither abode in any house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus thou sonne of God most high? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him, & he was kept bound with chains, and in fetters, and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city and in the country.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Jesus, and found the man out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils, was healed.

37 ¶ When the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarens round about, besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went.

ment his way, and published throughout the whole city, how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to pass, that when Jesus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.

* Matt. 9:18.

41 ¶ And behold, there came a man named Jesus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue, and he fell down at Jesus feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. (But as he went the people thronged him.)

43 ¶ And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stancheth.

45 And Jesus said, Who hath touched me? When all denied, Peter, and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and press thee, and sayest thou, Who hath touched me?

46 And Jesus saith, Some body hath touched me: for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole. go in peace.

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogues house, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the master.

50 But when Jesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Fear not, believe only, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ sendeth his apostles to work miracles, & so preach. 7 Herod desireth to see Christ. 17 Christ feedeth five thousand: 18 enquireth what opinion the world had of him; foretelleth his passion: 23 prophesieth to all the pattern of his patience. 28 The transfiguration. 37 He healeth the lunatick: 43 again forewarneth his disciples of his passion: 46 commendeth humilitie: 51 biddeth them to shew mildenesse towards all, without desire of revenge: 57 Divers would follow him, but upon condition.

* Matt. 10:1.

Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

1 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither have two coats a piece.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

7 ¶ Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead:

* Matt. 14:1.

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the apostles when they were returned told him all that they had done. * And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place, belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

* Mat. 14:13.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him: and he received them, and gave unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 ¶ And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

* Matt. 14:15.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes, except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them, twelve baskets.

18 ¶ And it came to pass as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

* Matt. 16:13.

19 They answering, said, John the Baptist: but some say Elias: and others say, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straitly charged them and commanded them to tell no man that thing.

22 Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the Jews, and chief priests, and Scribes, and be slain: and be raised the third day.

* Matt. 17:22.

23 ¶ And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

* Matt. 10:38.

24 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

98a

* Matt. 16.

26.

Mark. 8. 36.

* Matt. 10.

33.

* Matt. 16.

28.

* Matt. 17. 1.

107. things.

27 * For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

28 * For whosoever shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Sonne of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his fathers, and of the holy angels.

29 * But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

30 * And it came to passe about an eight dayes after these sayings, he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

31 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

32 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias.

33 And who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease, which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

34 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

35 And it came to passe as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

36 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them, and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

37 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Sonne, hear him.

38 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone: and they kept it close, and told no man in those dayes any of those things which they had seen.

39 * And it came to passe, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

40 And behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my sonne, for he is mine only childe.

41 And lo, a spirit raked him, and he suddenly cried out, and it teareth him, that he someth again, and smiting him, hardly departed from him.

42 And I besought thy disciples to call him out, and they could not.

43 And Jesus answering, said, O faithlesse and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, & suffer you? Bring thy sonne hither.

44 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him: and Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the childe, and delivered him again to his father.

45 * And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: but while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,

46 * Let these sayings sink down into your eares: for the Sonne of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

47 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

48 * When there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

49 And Jesus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a childe, and set him by him,

50 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this childe in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that

sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

51 * And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against us, is for us.

53 * And it came to passe, when the time was come that he should be received up, he secretly set his face to go to Jerusalem.

54 And sent messengers before his face, and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans to make ready for him.

55 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

56 And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, tell thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?

57 But he turned, and rebuked them, & said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

58 For the Sonne of man is not come to destroy mens lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

59 * And it came to passe that as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

60 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the aire have nests, but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

61 * And he said unto another, Follow me: but he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

62 And Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead, but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

63 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

64 And Jesus said unto him, No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out at once severie disciples to work wra-
racles, and to preach: 17 admonisheth them to be humble,
and wherein to rejoyce: 21 thanketh his father for his
grace: 23 magnifieth the happy estate of his church:
25 teacheth the lawyer how to attain eternall life, and to
save every one for his neighbour that needeth his mercy:
41 reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her
sister.

After * these things, the Lord appointed
other seventy also, and sent them two and
two before his face into every city, and place
whither he himself would come.

2 Therefore said he unto them, * The harvest
truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray
ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he
would send forth labourers into his harvest.

3 Go your wayes: * behold, I send you forth
as lambs among wolves.

4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes,
and salute no man by the way.

5 * And into whatsoever house ye enter, first
say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the sonne of peace be there, your peace
shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you
again.

7 And in the same house remain, eating, and
drinking such things as they give: for the la-
bourer is worthy of his hire. So not from house
to house.

8 And

* Mark. 9. 38.

* 2. King. 1.
10.

* Matt. 8. 19.

* Matt. 8. 21.

* Matt. 10. 1.

* Matt. 9. 37.

* Matt. 10.
16.* Matt. 10.
11.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you.

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your wayes out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even the very dust of your city which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, then for that city.

*Matt. 11. 21

13 And unto thee Chorazin, and unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.

*Matt. 20. 40

16 He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

17 And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning, fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this rejoyce not, that the spirits are subject unto you: but rather rejoyce, because your names are written in heaven.

21 And in that houre Jesus rejoyced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reveal him.

23 And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, * Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

25 And he bowed, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, * Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

*Matt. 22. 35

26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength; and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thy self.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

29 But he willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jesus answering, said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain

priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him, and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again I will repay thee. [See Matt. 20. 2.]

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, So, and do thou likewise.

38 Now it came to passe, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha, received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus feet, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus answered, and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

I Christ teacheth to pray, and that instantly: 11 offering that God so will give us good things. 14 He casting out a dumb devil, rebuketh the blasphemous Pharisee: 28 and sheweth who are blessed: 29 preacheth to the people: 37 and reprehendeth the outward show of holiness in the Pharisees, Scribes, and lawyers.

And it came to passe, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, * Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done as in heaven, so in earth.

3 Give us this day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our finnes, for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.

5 And he said unto them, Whichever of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

6 For a friend of mine is in his journey, & is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him:

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not, the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed: I cannot rise and give thee.

8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise, and give him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunity, he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

Many ancient copies add these words, And turning to his disciples, he said, * Matt. 13. 16

[See Matt. 20. 2.]

* Matt. 6. 9

[Or, for the day.]

[Or, our way.]

The dumbe devil cast out.

S. Luke.

Outward shew of holinesse.

184.
[Matt. 9. 7.]

9 And I say unto you, Arise, and it shall be given you: rise, and ye shall stand: knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

[Matt. 7. 9.]

11 If a sonne shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumbe. And it came to passe when the devil was gone out, the dumbe spake: and the people wondered.

* Matt. 9. 34.
and 12. 24.

15 But some of them said, We casteth out devils through Beelzebub, the chief of the devils.

16 And others tempting him, sought of him a signe from heaven.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation: and a house divided against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your finnes cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

21 And when a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace.

22 But when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 We that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

* Matt. 12. 43

24 And when the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first.

27 And it came to passe as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lift up her voice, & said unto him, Blessed is the wombe that bare thee, & the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that heare the word of God and keep it.

* Matt. 12. 38

29 And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation, they seek a signe, and there shall no signe be given it, but the signe of Jonas the prophet.

30 For as Jonas was a signe unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Sonne of man be to this generation.

31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth, to heare the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineveh shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall con-

demne it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and behold, a greater than Jonas is here.

33 And when he had lighted a candle, he putteth it in a secret place, neither under a bushell, nor on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

34 The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, the whole body also is full of light: but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darkness.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darkness.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in and sat down to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.

40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather give almes of such things as ye have: & behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 But two unto you Pharisees: for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and passe over judgement and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, & not to leave the other undone.

43 And unto you Pharisees: for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 And unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them, are not aware of them.

45 And he answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproachest us also.

46 And he said, Who unto you also ye say, verily: for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye your selves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 And unto you: for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation.

51 From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple, verily I say unto you, it shall be required of this generation.

52 And unto you lawyers: for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in your selves, and them that were entering in, ye hindered.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began to urge him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things:

54 Saying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP

Against hypocrisie & covetousnes. Chap.xii. Seek the kingdome of God.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ preacheth to his disciples to avoid hypocrisie and fearfulness in publishing his doctrine: 13 warneth the people to beware of covetousnes, by the parable of the rich man who set up greater barns. 22 We must not be over-carefull of earthly things; 31 but seek the kingdome of God; 33 give almes; 36 be ready at a knock to open to our Lord whensoever he cometh. 41 Christs ministers are to see to their charges; 49 and look for persecution. 54 The people must take this time of grace; 58 because it is a fearful thing to die without reconciliation.

* Mat. 16. 6. **I** 2 * the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie.

* Mat. 10. 26. 2 * For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness, shall be heard in the light: and that which ye have spoken in the rare in closets, shall be proclaimed upon the house tops.

* Mat. 10. 28. 4 * And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom you shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell, yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

* See Mat. 10. 30. 6 * Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.

* Mat. 10. 33. 8 * Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confesse me before men, him shall the Sonne of man also confesse before the angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Sonne of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven.

* Mat. 10. 39. 11 * And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same houre what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge, or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousnes: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I do, I will pull down my barns and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many yeares, take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

20 But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided?

21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Wherefore I say unto you, * Take no thought for your life what ye shall eat, neither for the body what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more then meat, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Consider the ravens, for they neither sow nor reap, which neither have storehouse nor barn, and God feedeth them. How much more are ye better then the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow, they toil not, they spin not: and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arrayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven: how much more will he clothe you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, I neither be ye of doubtful minde.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seek ye the kingdome of God, and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your fathers good pleasure to give you the kingdome.

33 Well that ye have, and give almes: * provide your selves bags which waxe not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 * Let your loynes be girded about, and your lightes burning,

36 And ye your selves like unto men that wait for their Lord, when he will return from the wedding, that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed are those servants, whom the Lord when he cometh shall finde watching: verily, I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, be come in the third watch, and finde them so, blessed are those servants.

39 * And this know, that if the good man of the house had known what houre the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Sonne of man cometh at an houre when ye thinke not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speak thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said, What do thou say? that faithful and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall finde so doing.

44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

Or, do they require thy soul.

* Mat. 6. 33.

Or, live not in carefull suspence.

* Mat. 6. 34.

* 1. Pet. 5. 8.

* Mat. 24. 42.

Let his labour, whereby shall it be seasoned:
It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for
the mill, but men call it out. He that hath
ears to hear, let him hear.

CHAP. XV.

1 The parable of the lost sheep: 8 of the piece of silver:
13 of the prodigal sonne.

Then drew neare unto him all the publicanes
and sinners to heare him.

2 And the Pharisees and Scribes murmured,
saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth
with them.

3 And he spake this parable unto them,
saying,

4 As when any man of you having an hundred
sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the
ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after
that which is lost, until he finde it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on
his shoulders, rejoicing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth toge-
ther his friends and neighbours, saying unto
them, Rejoyce with me, for I have found my
sheep which was lost.

7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in
heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more then
over ninety and nine just persons, which need no
repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman having ten pieces
of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a
candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently
till she finde it?

9 And when she hath found it, she calleth her
friends and her neighbours together, saying, Re-
joyce with me, for I have found the piece which
I had lost.

10 Likewise I say unto you, There is joy in
the presence of the angels of God, over one sinner
that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, A certain man had two
sounes:

12 And the younger of them said to his
father, Father, give me the portion of goods
that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his
living.

13 And not many dayes after, the younger
sonne gathered all together, and took his journey
into a farre countrey, and there wasted his sub-
stance with riotous living.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a
mighty famine in that land, and he began to be
in want.

15 And he went and joyned himself to a citi-
zen of that countrey, and he sent him into his
fieldes to feed swine.

16 And he would faine have filled his belly
with the husks that the swine did eat: and no
man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himself, he said,
How many hired servants of my fathers have
bread enough and to spare, and I perish with
hunger!

18 I will arise, and go to my father, and will
say unto him, Father, I have sinned against
heaven, and before thee,

19 And no more worthy to be called thy
sonne: make me as one of thy hired servants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But
when he was yet a great way off, his father saw
him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on
his neck, and kissed him.

21 And the sonne said unto him, Father, I
have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight,

and am no more worthy to be called thy sonne.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring
forth the best robe, and put it on him, and put a
ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet.

23 And bring thither the fatted calf, and kill
it, and let us eat and be merry.

24 For this my sonne was dead, and is alive
again: he was lost, and is found. And they began
to be merry.

25 Now his elder sonne was in the field: and
as he came and drew nigh to the house, he
heard musick and dancing.

26 And he called one of the servants, and
asked what these things meant.

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come,
and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because
he hath received him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go
in: therefore came his father out, and intreated
him.

29 And he answering, said to his father, Lo,
these many yeeres do I serve thee, neither trans-
gressing at any time thy commandment, and
yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might
make merry with my friends:

30 But as soon as this thy sonne was come,
which hath devoured thy living with harlots,
thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him, Sonne, thou art
ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merry,
and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and
is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The parable of the unjust steward. 14 Christ re-
proveth the hypocrite of the covetous Pharisee.
19 The rich glutton, and Lazarus the begger.

And he said also unto his disciples, There
was a certain rich man which had a steward,
and the same was accused unto him, that he had
wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, How
is it that I heare this of thee? give an account of
thy stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer
steward.

3 Then the steward said within himself,
What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from
me the stewardship: I cannot dig, to beg I am
ashamed.

4 I am resolved what to do, that when I am
put out of the stewardship, they may receive me
into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lords debtors
unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest
thou unto my lord?

6 And he saith, An hundred measures of oyl.
And he saith unto him, Take thy bill, and sit
down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much
owest thou? And he saith, An hundred measures
of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill,
and write fourscore.

8 And the lord commended the unjust steward,
because he had done wisely: for the children of
this world are in their generation wiser then the
children of light.

9 And I say unto you, Make to you selves
friends of the unrighteousness of this world, that
when ye fail, they may receive you into everlast-
ing habitations.

10 For that is faithful in that which is least,
is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in
the least, is unjust also in much.

The word
Barn in the
original, con-
taineth nine
gallons three
quarts.

The word
here inter-
preted a mea-
sure, in the
original con-
taineth about
fourteen bo-
shels and a
pottle.

Or, tiche.

The parable of Dives and Lazarus. Chap. XVII. CHAP. XVII.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithfull in the unrighteous || Mammon, who will commit to you trust the true riches?

12 And if ye have not been faithfull in that which is another mans, who shall give you that which is your own?

13 ¶ So servant can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will hold to the one and despise the other: ye cannot serve God and Mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justifye your selves before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed amongst men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 * The law and the prophets were untill John: since that time the kingdome of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

17 * And it is easier for heaven and earth to passe, then one title of the law to fail.

18 * Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever married her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 * There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day.

20 And there was a certain begger named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the crummes which fell from the rich mans table: moreover, the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe that the begger died, and was carried by the angels into Abrahams bosome: the rich man also died and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosome.

24 And he cried, and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life time receivdest thy good things, and like wise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you cannot, neither can they passe to us, that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house:

28 For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham said unto him, They have Moses and the prophets, let them heare them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they heare not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ teacheth to avoid occasions of offence. 3 One to forgive another. 6 The power of faith. 7 How we are bound to God, and not he to us. 11 He healeth ten lepers. 22 Of the kingdome of God, and the coming of the Sonne of man.

¶ Then said he unto the disciples, * It is impossible but that offences will come, but wo

unto him through whom they come.

2 He teacheth them, that a mans sinne is more dangerous above his wealth. And he saith unto the law, then that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to your selves: * If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 * And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye might say unto this sycamore-tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you.

7 But which of you having a servant plowing, or feeding cattell, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy self, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eat and drink.

9 Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afarr off:

13 And they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus Master have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw them, he said unto them, * Go shew your selves unto the priests. And it came to passe that as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God.

16 And fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan.

17 And Jesus answering said, Where were not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give gloire to God, save this stranger.

19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was departed of the Pharisees, when the kingdome of God should come; he answered them and said, The kingdome of God cometh not in outward observation.

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here, or lo there: for behold, the kingdome of God is within you.

22 And he said unto the disciples, The dayes will come when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 * And they shall say to you, See here, or see thither: go not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning that lighteneth out of the east part under heaven, shined unto the other part under heaven: so shall also the Sonne of man be in his day.

25 For he shall be as the sonne of man, and he shall be as the sonne of man.

26 And as it was in the days of Noe; so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark: and the flood came and destroyed them all.

28 Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all:

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

31 In that day, he which shall be upon the house top, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 Remember Lot's wife.

33 And whosoever shall seek to save his life, shall lose it: and whosoever shall lose his life, shall preserve it.

34 I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed: the one shall be taken, the other shall be left;

35 Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered and said unto him, Lord, Lord: and he said unto them, Whosoever the body is, whether will the eagle be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Pharisee and the publican. 19 Children brought to Christ.

18 A ruler that would follow Christ, but is hindered by his flock. 28 The reward of them that leave all for his sake. 31 He forebears his death. 35 and restores a blind man to his sight.

And he spake a parable unto them, to this end, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint.

2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenging me of mine adversary.

4 And he would not do it a while: but afterwards he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man is revealed, shall he make faith in the earth?

9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves, that they were righteous, and despised others:

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican.

11 The Pharisee stood and said thus within himself, God I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, adulterers, or even as this publican.

12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.

13 And the publican standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself, shall be abased: and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

15 And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples said unto him, they rebuked them.

16 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good save one, that is, God.

20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful, for he was very rich.

24 And when Jesus saw that he was sorrowful, he said, Good tidings have I tell thee, that thou hast riches enter into the kingdom of God!

25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard it, said, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, The things which are impossible with men, are possible with God.

28 Then Jesus said, Who have left all, and followed thee?

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, there is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,

30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

31 ¶ When he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.

32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and killed.

33 And they shall kill him, and put him to death.

34 And they shall mock him, and say, He saved others; himself he cannot save. He shall be despised.

35 ¶ And it came to pass, that as he was coming up unto Jerusalem, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging:

36 And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passed by.

* Mat. 23. 12.

* Mat. 19. 16.

* Mat. 19. 17.

* Mat. 20. 19.

* Mat. 20. 19.

* Gen. 19. 26.

* Mat. 16. 25.

* Mat. 24. 40.

¶ This 26. verse

is wanting in

most of the

Greek copies.

* Mat. 24. 28.

* Luc. 11. 17.

40. as being

significant.

930

43 For the dayes shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall set a watch about thee, and compass thee round, and they shall take thee, and kill thee: and they shall destroy thy house.

44 And shall lay thee open upon the ground, and the children shall tread thee: and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another, because thou hast hated the time of thy visitation.

* Mark. 13.

45 And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought.

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of thieves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the Scribes, and the chief of the people sought to destroy him.

* John. 8.

48 And could not find what they might do: for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

CHAP. XX.

I Christ avoweth his authority, by a question of John's baptisms. 9 The parable of the vineyard. 19 Of giving tribute to Cesar. 27 He convinces the Sadducees that denied the resurrection. 41 How Christ is the sonne of David. 45 He warneth his disciples to beware of the Scribes.

* Mat. 23. 23.

AND it came to pass, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the Scribes came upon him, with the elders.

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, By what authority dost thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing, and answer me.

4 The baptisme of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why ye then believed ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they answered, That they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

* Mat. 23. 33.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable. A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a farre country for a long time.

10 And at the season, he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant; and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And again he sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved sonne: it may be they will reverence him, when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husband-

men, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he began to say, and said, What is this that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

* Psal. 118. 23

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone, shall be broken: but on whosoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

19 And the chief priests and the Scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which would feigne themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.

21 And they asked him, saying, * Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person of any, but teachest the way of God truly.

* Mat. 23. 16.

22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no?

* Or, of a truth

23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a penny: whose image and super-
scription hath it? They answered and said, Ce-
sar's.

* See Maith.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which be Cesar's, and unto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

* Mat. 22. 23.

27 ¶ Then came to him certain of the Sadducees, which deny that there is any resurrection, and they asked him.

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any mans brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren, and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and died without children.

31 And the third took her, and in like manner the seven also: they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jesus answering, said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more; for they are equal unto the angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, ¶ even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

* Exod. 3. 6

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living; for all live unto him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the Scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not ask him any question at all.

41 And he said unto them, * Now say they that Christ is Davids sonne?

* Mat. 22. 42

42 And David himself saith in the book of psalmes,

The ruine of the temple foretold. Chap. xxi. xxii. Signes before the

psalmes. The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand.

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.
44 Doubt therefore called him Lord, how is he then his sonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said unto his disciples,

* Mar. 23.5.

46 * Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the market, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts.

47 Which devoure widows houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ commendeth the poore widows. 5 He foretelleth the destruction of the temple, and of the city Jerusalem.

25 The signes also which shall be before the last day.

34 He exhorteth them to be watchfull.

* Mar. 12.41.

And he looked up, * and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

¶ See Mar. 12.

2 And he saw also a certain poore widow, casting in thither two mites.

26

3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more then they all.

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God, but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

* Mat. 23.4.

5 ¶ And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said,

6 For these things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be throught down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe shall there be when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ, and the time draweth neare: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall heare of waeres, and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

* Mar. 24.7.

10 * They said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome:

11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences, and fearful sights, and great signes shall there be from heaven.

12 But before all these they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my names sake.

13 And it shall turn to you for a testimony.

* Mar. 10.19.

14 * Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before, what ye shall answer.

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay, nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my names sake.

* Mar. 10.30.

18 * But there shall not an hair of your head perish.

19 In your patience possess ye your souls.

10 * And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 ¶ Then let them which are in Judaea, flee to the mountains, and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countrey, enter thereinto.

22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But two unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those dayes; for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captiue into all nations, and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, untill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

* Mat. 24.29.

25 ¶ And there shall be signes in the sunne, and in the moon, and in the starres, and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity, the sea and the waves roaring.

26 Mens hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth; for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Sonne of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the fig tree, and all the trees.

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves, that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to passe, know ye that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not passe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your selves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray alwayes, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Sonne of man.

37 And in the day-time he was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Jews conspire against Christ. 3 Satan persuadeth Judas to betray him. 7 The apostles prepare the pasche.

19 Christ instituteth his holy supper: 21 covertly foretelleth of the traitour: 24 denounceth the rest of his apostles from ambition: 32 assureth Peter his faith should not fail, 34 and yet he should deny him thrice.

39 He prayeth in the mount, and sweateth blood: 47 is betrayed with a kisse: 50 he beareth Malmescore.

54 He is thrice denied of Peter, 63 shamefully abused, 66 and confesseth himself to be the Sonne of God.

NOW the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the passover.

2 And the chief priests & Scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

* Mar. 26.2.

3 ¶ Then

794

Mat. 26. 17.

Or, without tumult.

Mat. 26. 17.

Mat. 26. 17.

Or have

heavily defi-

lited.

Mat. 26. 17.

Mat. 26. 17.

Mat. 26. 17.

Mat. 26. 17.

3 When entered Jesus into Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, being of the number of the twelve, and he went out, and communed with the chief priests and elders, how he might betray him unto them.

4 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

5 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.

6 ¶ Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed.

7 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat.

8 And they said unto him, Whither wilt thou that we prepare?

9 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he is entered in.

10 And he shall say unto the good woman of the house, Where doth the master eat the passover with his disciples?

11 And he shall say unto you a large upper room furnished, there make ready.

12 And when they were and found as he had said unto them, and they made ready the passover.

13 ¶ And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

14 And he said unto them, I desire desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer.

15 For I say unto you, I will not eat it more, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

16 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves.

17 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

18 ¶ And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you, this do in remembrance of me.

19 ¶ Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

20 ¶ But behold, the hands of him that betrayeth me, are with me on the table.

21 And truly the Son of man goeth as it was determined, but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed.

22 And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

23 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

24 ¶ And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them, and they that exercise authority upon them, are called benefactors.

25 But ye shall not be so; but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

26 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? Is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

27 ¶ We are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

28 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me:

29 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom; and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he 1. Pet. 5. 8. may sift you as wheat:

32 But I have prayed for thee, that the faith fail not; and when thou art converted, strengthen thou thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee whithersoever thou wilt.

34 ¶ And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, because that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 ¶ And he said unto them, When I sent you without money, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now be ye hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written, must be accomplished in me: And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives, and his disciples also followed him.

40 ¶ And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stones cast, and kneeled down, and prayed.

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 ¶ And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 ¶ And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow.

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

49 ¶ And when they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 ¶ Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thief, with weapons and daggers?

53 ¶ And I was daily with you in the temple, ye threatened forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

54 ¶ ¶ Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priests house. And Peter sat down among them.

55 ¶ And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.

56 ¶ ¶ And a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

17 And he denied him, saying, I know him not.

18 And after a little while another said unto him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

19 And about the space of one hour after, and they confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him: for he is a Galilean.

20 And Peter said, Upon, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately while he yet spake, the cock crew.

21 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter; and Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

22 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

23 ¶ And the men that held Jesus, mocked him, and smote him.

24 And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

25 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

26 ¶ And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief priests and the Scribes came together, and led him into their counsel.

27 Saying, Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, you will not believe.

28 And if I also ask you, you will not answer me, nor let me go.

29 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

30 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of David? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.

31 And they said, What need we any further witness? for we our selves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Jesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herod. 2 Herod mocketh him. 12 Herod and Pilate are made friends. 18 Barabbas is desired of the people, and is loosed by Pilate, and Jesus is given to be crucified. 27 He rebuketh the women that lament him, the destruction of Jerusalem: 34 prophesies for his enemies. 39 Two evil doers are crucified with him. 46 His death. 50 His buriall.

And the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cæsar, saying, that he himself is Christ a king.

3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, We stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Iudea, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And when he knew that he belonged unto Herods jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself was also at Jerusalem at that time.

8 And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 When he questioned him, he said to many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests also verily stood and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of war set him at naught, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 ¶ And Pilate when he had called together the chief priests, and the rulers, and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, saying that he perverteth the people, and behold, I having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him:

15 And, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.

18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Release with this man, and release unto us Barabbas:

19 (Whosoever a certain tradition made in the cite, and for murder was cast in prison)

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

21 But they cried, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chief priests prevailed.

24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released unto them, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired: but he delivered Jesus to their will.

26 ¶ And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear it after Jesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning into them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for your selves, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombes that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30 ¶ Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.

31 ¶ For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the drie?

32 ¶ And there were also two other malefactors, which were also to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactor also, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also which had derided him, saying, he sa-

* Mat. 27. 43.

* Mat. 27. 1.

* Mat. 14. 62.

[Or, affirmed.

* Mat. 27. 50.

* Mat. 27. 11.

* Isa. 2. 7.

Hof. 10. 6.

Revcl. 6. 14.

* 1. Pet. 4. 12.

* Mat. 27. 43.

[Or, the place

of a skull.

men others, he made himself to be as though he were dead.
36 And when the women also were come, coming to him, and seeing him living,
37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thyself.
38 And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latine, and Hebrew, **THIS IS JESUS THE SON OF DAVID THE KING OF THE JEWS.**
39 And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, called on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thy self and us.
40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Dost thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?
41 And we indeed justly: for we receive the due reward of our deeds; but this man hath done nothing amiss.
42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.
43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.
44 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour.
45 And the sun was darkened, and the vail of the temple was rent in the mids.
46 And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, * Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.
47 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.
48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.
49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.
50 ¶ And behold, there was a man named Joseph, a counsellor, and he was a good man, and a just:
51 (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a citie of the Jews (who also himself waited for the kingdom of God).
52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.
53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid.
54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath day on.
55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.
56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments, and rested the sabbath-day, according to the commandment.

CHAP. XXIII.

His resurrection is declared by two angels to the women that came to the sepulchre, & these report it to others. 12 Christ himself appeareth to the two disciples that went to Emmaus. 36 Afterward he appeareth to the Apostles, and reproves their unbelief: 47 giveth them a charge: 49 promiseth the holy Ghost: 51 and so ascendeth into heaven.

palchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them.
2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.
3 And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.
4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.
5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, **Why seek ye // the living among the dead?**
6 He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,
7 Saying, The Sonne of man must be delivered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.
8 And they remembered his words,
9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.
10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the mother of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the Apostles.
11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.
12 ¶ Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre, and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to passe.
13 ¶ And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs.
14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.
15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Jesus himself dyed near, and went with them.
16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.
17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another as ye walk, and are late?
18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering, said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to passe therein these dayes?
19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God, and all the people:
20 And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.
21 But we trusted that it had been he, which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.
22 And certain women also of our company made us astonishen, which were early at the sepulchre:
23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.
24 And certain of them which were with us, went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said, but him they saw not.
25 ¶ Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to beleve all that the prophets have spoken:
26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?
27 And beginning at Moses, and at all the pro-

Or, him that liveth, * Mat. 17. 3.

* John 20. 6.

* Mar. 16. 12.

Or, land.

* Psal. 31. 5.

* Mat. 27. 57.

Now upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the se-

place, he remained with them in all the scriptures, the things concerning himself.

28 And they departed into the village, whilst they went, and he made as though he would have gone farther.

29 But they contrained him, saying, Abide with us; for it is towards evening, and the day is farre spent, and he went in to carry with them.

30 And it came to passe, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, whilst he talked with us by the way, and whilst he opened to us the scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and said unto them, Peace be unto you.

37 But they were terrified, and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Where are ye troubled, and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see, for the spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And whilst they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honey-combe.

43 And he took it, and did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures.

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sinnes should be preached in his name, among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ And behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And he led them out as farre as to Bethany, and he lift up his hands, and blessed them.

51 ¶ And it came to passe, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy:

53 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 The divine, humane, and office of Jesus Christ. 15 The testimony of John. 39 The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.

2 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

3 The same was in the beginning with God.

4 All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

5 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

6 And the light shined in darkness, and the darkness comprehended it not.

7 ¶ There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.

8 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the light, that all men through him might believe.

9 He was not that light, but was sent to bear witness of that light.

10 ¶ John was the true light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

11 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

12 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

13 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the Sonnes of God; even

to them that believe on his name.

14 ¶ Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of man, but of God.

15 ¶ And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.

16 ¶ John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This is he of whom I spake, he that cometh after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.

17 And of this I fullest have all we received, and grace for grace.

18 For the law was given by Moses; but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

19 ¶ As man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Sonne, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.

20 ¶ And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem, to ask him, Who art thou?

21 And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ.

22 And they asked him, What then? art thou Elias? and he said, I am not. Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

23 Then said they unto him, Who art thou, that we may give an answer to them that sent us? what sayest thou of thyself?

24 He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord.

Or, ceased to be seen of them.

Man, 16, 14

John 13, 24 Acts 1, 4

Mar. 16, 19 Acts 1, 9

Gen. 1, 1 Col. 1, 16

Man, 3, 1

Hebr. 11, 3

For the right or privilege

John 1, 1

Man, 1, 1

18 And they which heard him, said, How of the
19 And they which heard him, and believed on him,
20 John answered them, saying, I baptize
21 And he said unto coming after me, is preferred
22 And these things were done in Bethabara be-
23 And the next day John forth Jesus coming
24 Behold the Lamb of God,
25 And he is of whom I said, After me cometh
26 And I knew him not; but that he should be
27 And John bare record, saying, I saw the
28 And I saw him not; but that he should be
29 And the same is he which baptizeth
30 And I saw, and have record that this is
31 And the next day after, John stood
32 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he
33 And the two disciples heard him speak, and
34 And when Jesus turned, and saw them follow-
35 They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say being in-
36 He said unto them, Come and see. They
37 And where he dwelt, and abode with
38 One of the two which heard John speak,
39 And followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's
40 He first findeth his own brother Simon and
41 And he brought him to Jesus. And when
42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when
43 And the day following, Jesus would go forth
44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city
45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and said unto
46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there
47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and
48 Nathanael said unto him, Rabbi, thou art
49 Jesus answered and said unto him, Thou
50 And Nathanael answered and said unto him, Thou

40 Nathanael answered and said unto him,
41 Nathanael said unto him, How of the
42 And he said unto him, I saw thee under the fig-tree,
43 And he said unto him, Verily, verily I say
44 And he said unto him, Thou shalt see greater things
45 And he said unto him, Verily, verily I say
46 And he said unto him, Thou shalt see greater things
47 And he said unto him, Thou shalt see greater things
48 And he said unto him, Thou shalt see greater things
49 And he said unto him, Thou shalt see greater things
50 And he said unto him, Thou shalt see greater things

CHAP. II.

1 Canst turneth water into wine, 12 departeth in-
2 Capernaum, and to Jerusalem, 14 where he
3 purgeth the temple of buyers and sellers, 19 He
4 foretelleth his death and resurrection, 23 Many
5 beleaved because of his miracles, but he would
6 not trust himself with them.

And the third day there was a marriage in
Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus
was there.
And both Jesus was called, and his disci-
ples, to the marriage.
And when the wine failed, the mother of
Jesus said unto him, They have no wine.
Jesus said unto her, Woman, what have
I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.
His mother said unto the servants, What-
soever he saith unto you, do it.
And there were set there six water-pots of
stone, after the manner of the purifying of the
Jews, containing two or three skins apiece.
Jesus said unto them, Fill the water-pots
with water. And they filled them up to the
brim.
And he said unto them, Draw out now and
bear unto the governor of the feast. And they
bore it.
When the ruler of the feast had tasted the
water that was made wine, he knew not whence
it came, but the servants which had drawn the
water knew: the governor of the feast called the
water-groom.
And he said unto him, Every man at the be-
ginning doeth set forth good wine; and when
have well drunk, then that which is worse he
doeth set forth: but thou hast kept the good wine
until now.
This beginning of miracles did Jesus in
Cana of Galilee, and manifested his glory,
and his disciples believed on him.
After this he went down to Capernaum,
he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disci-
ples, and they continued there not many days.
And the Jews passed from there to Capernaum,
and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.
And found in the temple that they sold oxen,
and sheep, and doves, and the changers of
money, sitting.
And when he had made a scourge of small
cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and
the tables, and the benches, and poured out the
changers money, and overthrew the tables.
And said unto them that sold doves, Take
these things hence, make not my Father's house
an house of merchandise.
And his disciples remembered that it was
written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me.
When answered the Jews, and said unto
him, What have we to do with thee, Jesus?
Jesus answered and said unto them, My
house is my Father's house, and ye say, We
have no zeal for this house, as ye have no
zeal for my Father's house.

John 5:11.
John 19:4.

John 1:14.

John 1:14.

John 1:14.

John 1:14.

John 1:14.

John 1:14.

John 1:14.

John 1:14.

John 1:14.

John 1:14.

John 1:14.

John 1:14.

John 1:14.

John 1:14.

John 1:14.

John 1:14.

20 When John the Baptist, having preached, was in this manner in building, and said, then said it up in these things.
21 But he knew of the things of his body.
22 And he, the hope of the world, from the dead, his disciples remained with him; he said unto them; and they believed in the signification; and the word which Jesus had said.
23 And when he was in Jerusalem, at the passover, in the feast day, many believed in him, when they saw the miracles which he did.
24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men;
25 And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessity of regeneration: 14 of faith in his death; 16 the great love of God towards the world; 18 Condemnation for unbelief; 23 The baptisms, witness, and doctrine of John concerning Christ.

1 There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 Who came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Jesus answered, and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

4 Nicodemus said unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?

5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh, is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit, is spirit.

7 Whence thou sayest, I know that thou sayest, We must be born again.

8 The wind bloweth where it listeth; and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered, and said unto him, How can these things be?

10 Jesus answered, and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen, and yet receive not one testimony.

12 And I have told you earthly things; and ye believe not: how shall ye believe if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven.

14 And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness: even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

15 That whosoever believeth in him, should not perish, but have eternal life.

16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son: that whosoever believeth in him, should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved:

18 He that believeth on him, is not con-

demned; but he that believeth not, is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the Son of God which is come into the world.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light; because their deeds were evil.

20 For every one that doeth such things, the light of life shall not come upon him.

21 But he that keepeth his commandments, shall not come into condemnation; but the reward of life shall be given him.

22 And after these things came Jesus and his disciples into the temple of Solomon, and taught the Jews, and the Jews answered, saying, How knowest thou these things, seeing thou art a Samaritan, and hast not dwelt here?

23 Jesus answered, and said unto them, My teaching is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

24 For John was not yet sent into the world.

25 And when these arose, a question between some of the Jews, and the Jews, about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

27 John answered, and said, I know not.

28 He that receiveth his testimony, the Father will give him life.

29 He that receiveth his testimony, the Father will give him life.

30 He that receiveth his testimony, the Father will give him life.

31 He that receiveth his testimony, the Father will give him life.

32 He that receiveth his testimony, the Father will give him life.

33 He that receiveth his testimony, the Father will give him life.

34 He that receiveth his testimony, the Father will give him life.

35 He that receiveth his testimony, the Father will give him life.

36 He that receiveth his testimony, the Father will give him life.

37 He that receiveth his testimony, the Father will give him life.

38 He that receiveth his testimony, the Father will give him life.

39 He that receiveth his testimony, the Father will give him life.

40 He that receiveth his testimony, the Father will give him life.

41 He that receiveth his testimony, the Father will give him life.

42 He that receiveth his testimony, the Father will give him life.

43 He that receiveth his testimony, the Father will give him life.

44 He that receiveth his testimony, the Father will give him life.

45 He that receiveth his testimony, the Father will give him life.

46 He that receiveth his testimony, the Father will give him life.

47 He that receiveth his testimony, the Father will give him life.

48 He that receiveth his testimony, the Father will give him life.

49 He that receiveth his testimony, the Father will give him life.

50 He that receiveth his testimony, the Father will give him life.

51 He that receiveth his testimony, the Father will give him life.

52 He that receiveth his testimony, the Father will give him life.

53 He that receiveth his testimony, the Father will give him life.

54 He that receiveth his testimony, the Father will give him life.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ teacheth with a woman of Samaria, and teacheth himself, and her, of the Spirit of God: 14 He teacheth to them his gift in God's glory; 39 He teacheth to them to believe on him; 49 He teacheth to them to believe on him; 51 He teacheth to them to believe on him; 53 He teacheth to them to believe on him; 55 He teacheth to them to believe on him; 57 He teacheth to them to believe on him; 59 He teacheth to them to believe on him; 61 He teacheth to them to believe on him; 63 He teacheth to them to believe on him; 65 He teacheth to them to believe on him; 67 He teacheth to them to believe on him; 69 He teacheth to them to believe on him; 71 He teacheth to them to believe on him; 73 He teacheth to them to believe on him; 75 He teacheth to them to believe on him; 77 He teacheth to them to believe on him; 79 He teacheth to them to believe on him; 81 He teacheth to them to believe on him; 83 He teacheth to them to believe on him; 85 He teacheth to them to believe on him; 87 He teacheth to them to believe on him; 89 He teacheth to them to believe on him; 91 He teacheth to them to believe on him; 93 He teacheth to them to believe on him; 95 He teacheth to them to believe on him; 97 He teacheth to them to believe on him; 99 He teacheth to them to believe on him.

When therefore the Lord knew that the Pharisees had heard that Jesus came and baptized more disciples than John;

2 (Because Jesus himself baptized more than his disciples)

3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he went thence to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, where Jacob's well was.

5 Then Jesus sat there, because he was weary.

6 And there came a woman of Samaria to him, and said unto him, Sir, I have heard of thee.

7 And she said unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, sittest here, being weary?

8 He answered, and said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

9 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

10 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

11 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

12 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

13 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

14 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

15 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

16 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

17 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

18 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

19 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

20 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

21 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

22 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

23 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

24 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

25 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

26 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

27 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

28 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

29 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

30 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

31 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

32 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

33 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

34 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

35 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

36 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

37 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

38 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

39 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

40 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

41 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

42 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

43 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

44 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

45 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

46 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

47 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

48 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

49 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

50 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

51 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

52 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

53 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

54 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

55 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

56 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

57 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

58 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

59 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

60 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

61 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

62 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

63 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

64 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

65 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

66 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

67 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

68 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

69 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

70 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

71 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

72 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

73 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

74 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

75 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

76 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

77 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

78 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

79 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

80 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

81 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

82 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

83 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

84 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

85 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

86 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

87 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

88 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

89 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

90 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

91 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

92 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

93 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

94 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

95 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

96 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

97 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

98 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

99 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

100 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

101 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

102 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

103 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

104 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

105 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

106 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

107 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

108 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

109 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

110 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

111 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

112 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

113 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

114 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

115 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

116 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

117 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

118 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

119 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

120 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

121 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

122 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

123 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

124 And he said unto her, My meat is that which the Father hath given me, and he hath said, I will give him life.

fore being burdened with his journey, let thus on the well, and it was about the sixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, Now is it that thou being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria: for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattell?

13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:

14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst: but the water that I shall give him, shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water: that I thirst not, neither come thither to draw.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus saith unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that hast thou trailest.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain, and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Christ cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee, am he.

27 And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? nor he talked with her:

28 The woman then left her water-pot and went away into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?

30 When they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?

34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest: behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields: for they are white already to harvest.

36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth, and he that reapeth, may rejoice together.

37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

39 And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified. He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.

41 And many more believed, because of his own words.

42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying, for we have heard him our selves, and know that this is indeed the Christ the Saviour of the world.

43 Now after two days he departed thence, and went into Galilee.

44 For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain noble man, whose sonne was sick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his sonne: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signes and wonders, ye will not believe.

49 The noble man saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way, thy sonne liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy sonne liveth.

52 Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend: and they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy sonne liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house.

54 This is again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

I Jesus on the sabbath-day cured him that was diseased eight and thirty years. The Jews therefore cavill, and persecute him for it. He answereth for himself, and reproveth them, shewing by the testimony of his Father, 32 of John, 36 of his works, 39 and of the scriptures, who be it.

After this there was a feast of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

Levit. 23, 36
Levit. 16,
2. Now

Christ be with who he is.

File 3-200

I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Sonne of man, and drinke his blood, ye shall have no life in you.

54 And so to eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so, he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the synagoge, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard this, said, This is an hard saying, who can hear it?

61 When Jesus knew in himself, that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 What and if ye shall see the Sonne of man ascend up where he was before?

63 It is the spirit that quickneth the flesh: I quicken nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning, who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

69 And we believe, and are sure that thou art that Christ the Sonne of the living God.

70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He spake of Judas Iscariot the sonne of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

1 Jesus reproveth the ambition and boldnesse of his kinsmen: 10 geth up from Galilee to the feast of tabernacles: 14 teacheth in the temple. 40 Divers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Pharisees are angry that their officers took him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

After these things, Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Iudea, because the Jews sought to kill him.

2 Now the Jews feast of tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Iudea, that the disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly: If thou do these things, shew thy self to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleve in him.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 On ye up unto this feast: I am not yet come up to this feast, for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he went still in Galilee.

10 But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, he is a good man: others said, nay, but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly, for they feared of the Jews.

14 Now about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.

15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?

16 Jesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of my self.

18 He that speaketh of himself, seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

19 Did not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you keepeth the law? Why goe ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

22 Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision, (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers) and ye on the sabbath-day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the sabbath-day receive circumcision, I should not be hroken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath-day?

24 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgement.

25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he whom they seek to kill?

26 But he, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him: do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is, but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of my self, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleve in him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles then these which this man hath done?

32 The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while

809

Chap. 7. 48

*Exod. 24. 7.
*Chap. 5. 16.

*Lev. 12. 3.
*Gen. 17. 10.

Or, without breaking the law of Moses.
*Deut. 1. 16.

*Chap. 9. 13.

*Mat. 16. 16.

*Levit. 23. 34.

44.

Chap. 7.

20. while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me.

* Chap. 13. 30. 21. De shall seek me, and shall not finde me: and whosoever will, whether ye cannot come.

22. And the Jews among themselves, said they: will he go unto the dispersed among Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

23. What manner of saying is this, that he said, De shall seek me, and shall not finde me: and where I am, whether ye can come?

* Levit. 23. 36. 24. In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

* Deut. 18. 15. 25. He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

26. But this spake he of the Spirit, which men knoweth not: he that receiveth the Spirit, he knoweth not: because that Jesus was not yet glorified.

27. Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the prophet.

28. Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

* Mat. 2. 5. 29. For not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

30. So there was a division among the people because of him.

31. And some of them would have taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

32. Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees, and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

33. The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

34. Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also perished?

35. Have any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees believed on him?

36. But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.

* Chap. 3. 2. 37. Nicodemus saith unto them, (* he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them)

* Deut. 17. 3. 38. How can we judge any man before we have heard him, and know what he saith?

* Deut. 17. 3. 39. They answered, and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

40. And every man went unto his own house.

CHAP. VIII.

1. Christ delivereth the woman taken in adultery. 2. He preacheth himself the light of the world, and justifieth his doctrine: 33. answereth the Jews that boasted of Abraham, 59. and correcteth himself from their crueltie.

2. Jesus went unto the mount of Olives:

3. And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him, and he sat down, and taught them.

4. And the Scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the midst,

5. They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

* Lev. 24. 10. 6. Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

7. This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him: but Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

8. So when they continued asking him, he lift up himself, & said unto them, He that is without sin, let him first cast a stone at her:

9. And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

10. And they which heard it, being convicted of their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

11. When Jesus had lift up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

12. She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sinne no more.

13. Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

14. The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thy self, thy record is not true.

15. Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of my self, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

16. He that judgeth after the flesh, I judge no man.

17. And yet if I judge, my judgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

18. It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

19. I am one that bear witness of my self, and the Father that sent me, beareth witness of me.

20. Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, De neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

21. These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his hour was not yet come.

22. Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall see me, and shall die in your sinnes: whether I go, ye cannot come.

23. Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself, because he saith, Whether I go, ye cannot come?

24. And he said unto them, De are from beneath, I am from above: ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

25. I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sinnes: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sinnes.

26. Then said they unto him, What art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning.

27. I have many things to say, and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true, & I speak of the world those things which I have heard of him.

28. They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

29. Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lift up the Sonne of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of my self: but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

30. And he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I do always those things that please him.

31. As he spake these words, many believed on him.

32. Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed.

33. And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

* Chap. 1. 9. and 9. 5.

* Chap. 5. 31.

* Deut. 17. 6. Mat. 18. 16.

* Deut. 17. 3.

22. 47. 48. 49.

The Jews boasting of Abraham. Chap. ix. The man borne blinde made to see.

33 They answered him, Wike be Abrahams seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou? He shall be made free?

34 Jesus answered them, Verily verily, I say unto you, * Whosoever committed sinne, is the servant of sinne.

35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Sonne abideth ever.

36 If the Sonne therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams seed, but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. When said they to him, Wike be not borne of fornication, we have one Father, even God.

42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceed forth, and came from God; neither came I of my self, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word.

44 * Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the truth, ye desire to kill me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sinne? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

47 * Ye that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore heare them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil: but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

52 Then said the Jews unto him, How we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets, and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou alive?

54 Jesus answered, If I honour my self, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye have not known him, how I know him: and I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and is persecuted by.

CHAP. IX.

1 The man that was borne blinde refused to fight. 8 He is brought to the Pharisees. 23 They are offended at it, and excommunicate him: 35 how he is received of Jesus, and crucified him. 39 Who they are whom Christ hath bene.

As Jesus passed by, he saw a man which was blinde from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man, or his parents, that he was born blinde?

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, * I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blinde man with the clay.

7 And said unto him, Go wash in the pool of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent): he went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 Of the neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him, that he was blinde, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 * They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blinde.

14 And it was the sabbath-day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, he put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath-day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, do such miracles? and there was a division among them.

17 They say unto the blinde man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blinde, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your Sonne, who ye say was borne blinde? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our Sonne, and that he was borne blinde:

21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not, or whose hand opened his eyes we know not: he is of age, ask him, he shall speak for himself.

Or, spread the clay upon the eyes of the blinde man

* Rom. 6. 20.

3. Pet. 2. 19.

* 1 John 3. 8.

* 1 John 4. 6.

23 These words made his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already that if any man did confesse that he was Christ, he should be put out of the Synagogue.
24 Therefore said his parents, he is of age, ask him.
25 Then again called they the man that was blinde, and said unto him, Give God the praise, for we know that this man is a sinner.
26 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not; one thing I know, that whereas I was blinde, now I see.
27 Then said they to him again, What didst thou do to thee, how opened he thine eyes?
28 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not heare: wherefore would ye heare it again? will ye also be his disciples?
29 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple, but we are Apostles of Christ.
30 We know that God spake unto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.
31 The man answered and said unto them, Wherfore herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.
32 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doth his will, him he heareth.
33 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blinde.
34 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.
35 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sinnes, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.
36 Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Sonne of God?
37 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?
38 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.
39 And he said, Lord, I believe: and he worshipped him.
40 And Jesus said, For judgement I am come into this world, that they which see not, might see: and that they which see, might be made blinde.
41 And some of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, We be Jews also?
42 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blinde, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We be Jews, therefore ye are sinners remaineth.

CHAPTER XXIIII

Verily verily I say unto you, Whosoever heareth not by the word in the Scriptures, but climbeth up on the shoulders of man, and teacheth men, the same shall be called a robber.
2 But he that entereth in by the doore, is the shepherd of the sheep.
3 To him the porter opened: and the sheep heare his voice, and he calleth by their name, and leadeth them out.
4 And when he putteth forth his voice, they heare before him, and the sheep follow him: for he knoweth his voice.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.
6 This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.
7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily verily I say unto you, I am the doore of the sheep.
8 All that ever came before me, are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not heare them.
9 I am the doore, by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and finde pasture.
10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.
11 I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.
12 But he that is an hireling and not the shepherd, whose owne the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.
13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.
14 I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.
15 As the father knoweth me, even so know I the father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.
16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall heare my voice: and there shall be one flock and one shepherd.
17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life: that I might take it again.
18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of my self: I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.
19 I There was a division, therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.
20 And many of them said, We have a devil, and is mad, why heare ye him?
21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil: can a devil open the eyes of the blinde?
22 And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.
23 And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch.
24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.
25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.
26 My sheep heare my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.
27 My Father giveth unto them eternal life, and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.
28 My Father, which giveth them life, is greater than all: and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand.
29 I and my Father are one.
30 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.
31 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father, for which of these would ye stone me?
32 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not, but for blasphemy, and

* Isa. 40. 11.
Ezek. 34. 23.

* Ezek. 37.
22.
* 112. 53. 73.

* Acts 2. 24.

* 1. Mac. 4.
59.

Or, hold us
in suspence.

Or, excom-
municated
him.

Lazarus his sickness, and death. Chapter.

John 11

and because that thou, being a man, makest the self God.

* Psa. 82.6.

34 Jesus answered them, * Is it not written in your law, I said ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest, because I said, I am the sonne of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know and believe that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand.

40 And went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John at first baptized, and there he abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man, were true.

42 And many believed on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ raiseth Lazarus four dayes buried. 45 Many Jews believe. 47 The high priests and Pharisees gather a counsel against Christ. 49 Caiaphas prophesieth. 54 Jesus hid himself. 55 At the passover they enquire after him, and lay wait for him.

NOW a certain man was sick, named Lazarus, of Bethanie, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.

* Mai. 26.7.

2 (* It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)

3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest, is sick.

4 When Jesus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to his disciples, Let us go into Betsa again.

8 His disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither again?

9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he, and after that, he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I go that I may awake him out of sleep.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may believe) nevertheless, let us go unto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 When Jesus therefore heard that he was sick, he said unto his disciples, Let us go also into Iherusalem,

18 (For our sakes, that we may believe in him, that he is the Son of God.)

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat still in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee.

23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

24 Martha saith unto him, * I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Jesus saith unto her, I am the resurrection and the * life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live;

26 And whosoever liveth in me, shall never die. Believest thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord, I believe that thou art the Christ the Sonne of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come and calleth for thee.

29 As soon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose up hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave, to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and laid him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groined in the spirit, and was troubled.

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, even and so.

35 Jesus wept.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold now he weepeth

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blinde, have caused that even this man should not have died?

38 Jesus therefore again grooving in himself, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he is stinketh: for he had been dead four dayes.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Thinke I not unto thee, that if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldst see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lift up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound with his feet, and his hands.

¶ Chap. 13.
34.

was bound with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we : for this man doth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him : and the Romanes shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Calaphas, being the high priest that same years, said unto them, We know nothing at all.

50 ¶ For consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himself : but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation :

52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one, the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth, they took counsel together for to put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews : but went thence unto a country nare to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, & there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Jews passtover was nigh at hand, and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passtover, to purifie themselves.

56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, How can we think ye, that he will not come to the feast ?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that if any man knew where he was, he should shew it : that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

¶ Jesus exhorteth Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people seek to see Lazarus. 10 The high priests consult to kill him. 12 Christ rideth into Jerusalem. 20 Greeke desire to see Jesus. 22 He foretelleth his death. 37 The Jews are generally blinded : 42 yet many chief rulers believe, but do not confesse him : 44 therefore Jesus walketh earnestly for confession of feith.

¶ Then Jesus, six dayes before the passtover, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he called from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha served : but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment, of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair : and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simons sonne, which should betray him, why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poore ?

5 This he said, not that he cared for the poore : but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

¶ Then saith Jesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes ye have with you : but me ye have not alwayes.

9 ¶ Many people of the Jews therefore, which

came to him, believed on him, not for Jesus sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had called from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chief priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death :

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

12 ¶ On the next day, much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, * Mat. 21, 9.

13 Took branches of palm-trees, and went forth to meet him, and such, Hosanna, blessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 And Jesus when he had found a young asse, sat thereon, as it is written,

15 ¶ Fear not, daughter of Sion, behold thy King cometh sitting on an asse colt.

16 These things understood not his disciples at the first : but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing : behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them, that came up to worship at the feast :

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

22 Philip cometh and crieth Andrew : and again Andrew and Philip told Jesus.

23 ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying, The houre is come, that the Sonne of man should be glorified.

24 Verily verily I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone : but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 ¶ He that loveth his life, shall lose it : and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternal. * Mat. 10, 39.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my servant be : if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soul troubled, and what shall I say : Father save me from this houre : but for this cause came I unto this houre :

28 Father glorifie thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorifie it again.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundered : others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered, and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgement of this world : now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

33 ¶ This he said, signifying what death he should die.

34 The people answered him, ¶ We have heard one of the law, that Christ abideth for ever : and now sayest thou, The Sonne of man must be lifted up : what is this Sonne of man ?

35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you, walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you : for he that

¶ Chap. 13.

* Psal. 110, 4.

that walketh in darkness, and setteth not together
he goeth.

36 **W**hite ye have light, believe in the light,
that ye may be the children of light. These
things spake Jesus and departed, and did hide
himself from them.

37 ¶ But because he had done so many mira-
cles before them, yet they believed not on him:

38 That the saying of Elias the prophet
might be fulfilled, which he saith, * Lord, who
hath believed our report: and to whom hath
the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 Therefore they could not believe, because
that Elias said again.

40 ¶ He had blinded their eyes, and hardened
their heart, that they should not see with their
eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be
converted, and I should heal them.

41 These things said Elias, when he saw
his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheless, among the chief rulers
also, many believed on him, but because of the
Pharisees they did not confess him; lest they
should be put out of the Synagogue.

43 ¶ For they loved the praise of men more
than the praise of God.

44 ¶ Jesus cried, & said, He that believeth on
me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 ¶ I am come a light into the world, that
whosoever believeth on me, should not abide in
darkness.

47 ¶ And if any man heare my words and
believe not, I judge him not, for I came not to
judge the world, but to save the world.

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not
my words, hath one that judgeth him: * the
world that I have spoken, the same shall judge
him in the last day.

49 For I have not spoken of my self, but the
Father which sent me, he gave me a command-
ment what I should say, & what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandment is
life everlasting: whosoever I speak therefore,
even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

CHAP. XIII.

¶ Jesus washeth the disciples feet: exhorteth them to hu-
mility and charity. 18 He foretelleth and discovereth
to John by a token, that Judas should betray him: 31 com-
mendeth them to love one another: 36 and forewarneth
Peter of his denial.

NOW before the feast of the passover,
when Jesus knew that his hour was
come, that he should depart out of this world,
unto the Father, having loved his own which
were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended, the devil having
now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Si-
mons sonne, to betray him.

3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given
all things into his hands, and that he was come
from God, and went to God,

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his
garments, and took a towel, & girded himself.

5 After that, he poureth water into a bason,
and began to wash the disciples feet, & to wipe
them with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Pe-
ter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What
I do thou knowest not now: but thou shalt
know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash
my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee

now, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my
feet onely, but also my hands and my head.

10 Jesus saith to him, He that is washed,
needeth not, save to wash his feet; but is clean
every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him; there-
fore saith he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and
had taken his garments, and was set down
again: he said unto them, Know ye what I
have done to you?

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord: and ye say
well, for so I am.

14 If I then you Lord & Master have washed
your feet, ye also ought to wash one anothers feet:

15 For I have given you an example, that ye
should do as I have done to you.

16 Verily, verily I say unto you, The ser-
vant is not greater then his Lord, neither he
that is sent, greater then he that hath sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if
ye do them.

18 ¶ I speak not of you all, I know whom
I have chosen: but that the scripture may be
fulfilled, * He that eateth bread with me, hath
lift up his heel against me.

19 ¶ Now I tell you before it come, that when
it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am he.

20 ¶ Verily, verily I say unto you, He that re-
ceiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me: and
he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

21 ¶ When Jesus had thus said, he was trou-
bled in spirit, and testified, & said, Verily, verily
I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another,
doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Jesus bosome,
one of his disciples whom Jesus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore breketh to him,
that he should ask who it should be of whom
he spake.

25 He then lying on Jesus breast, saith unto
him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jesus answered, He is to whom I shall
give a sop, when I have dipped it. And when
he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas
Iscariot the sonne of Simon.

27 And after the sop, Satan entered into him.
Then said Jesus unto him, What thou doest,
quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what
intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Judas
had the bagge that Jesus had said unto him,
Buy those things that we have need of against
the feast: or that he should give something to the
poore.

30 He then having received the sop, went im-
mediately out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Jesus
said, Now is the Sonne of man glorified, and
God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also
glorifie him in himself, and shall straightway
glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am
with you. Ye shall seek me, and as I said unto
the Jews, sother I go, ye cannot come, so now I
say unto you.

34 ¶ A new commandment I give unto you,
That ye love one another, as I have loved you,
that ye also love one another.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are
my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 ¶ Simon

* Isa. 53.1.
Rom. 10.16.

* Mat. 13.14.

* Chap. 5.44.

* Chap. 3.19.

* Chap. 3.17.

* Mark 16.
16.

* Mark 26.2.

* Mat. 10.24.
Chap. 15.20.

* Psal. 41.9.

[Or, from
henceforth.
* Mat. 10.40]

* Mat. 26.21.

Or, messias

* Chap. 7.34.

* John 13.1.
Chap. 13.17.
John 13.18.

26 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither thou goest, I will follow thee, and whither thou wilt, I will go, thou canst not tell me now: but thou shalt tell me afterwards.

27 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake.

28 Jesus answered him, saying, thou layest down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, the cock shall not crow till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples with the hope of heaven;
6 professeth himself the way, the truth, and the life, and one with the Father; 13 assurh their prayers in his name to be effectual: 15 queseth love and obedience: 16 describeth the Holy Ghost, the Comforter: 27 and teacheth them to love one another.

Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

2 In my Father's house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you: I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto my self, that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest: and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it is sufficient us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hath you not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me, hath seen the Father: and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father?

10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: the works that I speak unto you, I speak not of my self: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

11 Believest thou that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believest thou that I speak lies?

12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, he that believeth on me, the works that I do, shall he do also, and greater works than these shall he do, because I go unto my Father.

13 And whosoever shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.

15 ¶ If ye love me, keep my commandments. 16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever.

17 Even the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leave you a comfortless, I will come to you.

19 ¶ He a little while, and the world seeth me no more: but ye see me, because I live, yet shall I live.

20 ¶ At that day ye shall know, that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 ¶ He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me, and he that loveth me, shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest my self to him.

22 Judas saith unto him, not Alexander, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy self unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings: and the word which you hear, is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, lest ye should be taken with you.

26 But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 ¶ Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you, not as the world giveth, give I unto you: for not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 ¶ Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I.

29 And now I have told you before it comes to pass, that when it is come to pass, ye might believe.

30 ¶ Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do: that, let us go hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 The communion and unity of the Father and the Son, and the members of the church, under the parable of the vine: 28 the comfort in the hatred and persecution of the world, 26 The office of the Holy Ghost, and of the apostles.

I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 ¶ Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he I will cut away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 ¶ Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: he that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

6 ¶ If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 ¶ Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 ¶ If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love: even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

11 ¶ These

* Matt. 23,

13.

* Chap. 13,

10.

|| Or, severed from me.

* Chap. 13.

34. 1. Thel. 4. 9.

1. John 3.

12.

* Matt. 8.

19.

* Mar. 10. 24.

Chap. 13. 16.

10. excuse.

* Plal. 35. 19.

* Luke 24.

49.

Chap. 14. 26.

11. These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

12. This is my commandment, that ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13. Greater love hath no man then this: that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14. Be ye my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15. Whosoever I call you not servants, for the servant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I have called you friends: for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made known unto you.

16. Do ye not chide me, but I have chosen you, and abided you, that you should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whosoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

17. These things I command you, that ye love one another.

18. If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19. If ye were of the world, the world would love his children: because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20. Remember the word that I said unto you: The servant is not greater then the lord: if they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they have kept my sayings, they will keep yours also.

21. But all these things will they do unto you for my names sake: because they know not him that sent me.

22. If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no excuse for their sin.

23. He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24. If I had not come among them, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen, and hated both me and my Father.

25. But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law,

They shall hate thee without cause.

26. But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he will testify of me.

27. And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1. Christ comforteth his disciples against tribulation by the promise of the Holy Ghost, and his resurrection and ascension. 2. Affirmeth that he will abide in his name to be acceptable to his Father. 3. Peace in Christ, and in the world affliction.

These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

2. They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doth God service.

3. And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

4. But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5. But now I go my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me: whither goest thou?

2. These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

3. Whosoever I call you not servants, for the servant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I have called you friends: for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made known unto you.

4. And when he is come, he will receive the words of mine, and of righteousness, and of judgement.

5. Of mine, because they believed not on me.

6. Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more.

7. Of judgement, because the prince of this world is judged.

8. I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

9. Howbeit, when he, the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself: but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak, and he will shew you things to come.

10. He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

11. All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

12. A little while and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father.

13. Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while and ye shall not see us: and again, a little while and ye shall see us: and, Because I go to the Father?

14. They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while: we cannot tell what he saith.

15. Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye enquire among yourselves of what I said, A little while and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while and ye shall see me?

16. Verily I say unto you, that ye shall weep & lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

17. A woman when she is in travail, hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish: for joy that a man is born into the world.

18. And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

19. And in that day ye shall ask me nothing: Verily I say unto you, whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you.

20. Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

21. These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: the time cometh when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

22. At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will ask the Father for you:

23. For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.

24. I came forth from the Father, and have the Father, and go to the Father.

25. He that hateth me, hateth my Father also: and he that hateth my Father, hateth me also: and I will come to him, and will take away his portion, that he may have all the more of mine.

26. Whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst, but the water that I shall give him, shall be in him, and shall be his belly, and shall be his joy.

27. Whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst, but the water that I shall give him, shall be in him, and shall be his belly, and shall be his joy.

28. Whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst, but the water that I shall give him, shall be in him, and shall be his belly, and shall be his joy.

29. Whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst, but the water that I shall give him, shall be in him, and shall be his belly, and shall be his joy.

30. Whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst, but the water that I shall give him, shall be in him, and shall be his belly, and shall be his joy.

31. Whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst, but the water that I shall give him, shall be in him, and shall be his belly, and shall be his joy.

32. Whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst, but the water that I shall give him, shall be in him, and shall be his belly, and shall be his joy.

33. Whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst, but the water that I shall give him, shall be in him, and shall be his belly, and shall be his joy.

34. Whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst, but the water that I shall give him, shall be in him, and shall be his belly, and shall be his joy.

35. Whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst, but the water that I shall give him, shall be in him, and shall be his belly, and shall be his joy.

Or, con-

vince,

Man, 7. 7.

Or, shall

Or, shall

Or, shall

Or, shall

Or, shall

Or, shall

Or, shall

Or, shall

Or, shall

Or, shall

Or, shall

Or, shall

Or, shall

Or, shall

Or, shall

Or, shall

Or, shall

Or, shall

Or, shall

Or, shall

Or, shall

Or, shall

Or, shall

Or, shall

Or, shall

Or, shall

Or, shall

Or, shall

Or, shall

* Chap. 11.

50.

* Mat. 26, 13.

14. Now Caiaphas had he said, that
counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that
one man should die for the people.

15. ¶ And Simon Peter followed Jesus,
and so did another disciple: that disciple was
known unto the high priest, and went in with
Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

16. But Peter stood at the door without.
Then went out that other disciple, which was
known unto the high priest, and took him in
that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

17. Then said the damsel that kept the door,
unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans
disciples? He saith, I am not.

18. And the servants and officers stood there,
who had made a fire of coals, (for it was cold)
and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood
with them, and warmed himself.

19. ¶ The high priest then asked Jesus of
his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20. Jesus answered him, I spake openly to
the world, I ever taught in the synagogue, and
in the temple, whither the Jews always resort,
and in secret have I said nothing.

21. Why askest thou me? ask them which
heard me, what I have said unto them: behold,
they know what I said.

22. And when he had thus spoken, one of the
officers, which stood by, stroke Jesus with the
palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the
high priest so?

23. Jesus answered him, If I have spoken
evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why
smitest thou me?

24. ¶ Now Annas had sent him bound unto
Caiaphas the high priest.

25. And Simon Peter stood and warmed
himself: ¶ They said therefore unto him, Art
not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it,
and said, I am not.

26. One of the servants of the high priest (be-
ing his kinsman, whose ear Peter cut off) saith,
Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27. Peter then denied again, and immediately
the cock crew.

28. ¶ Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas
unto the hall of judgement: and it was early,
and they themselves went not into the judge-
ment hall, lest they should be defiled: but that
they might eat the passover.

29. Pilate then went out unto them, and said,
What accusation bring you against this man?

30. They answered and said unto him, If he
were not a malefactor, we would not have de-
livered him up unto thee.

31. Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye
him and judge him according to your law. The
Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful
for us to put any man to death:

32. That the saying of Jesus might be ful-
filled, which he spake, signifying what death he
should die.

33. ¶ Then Pilate entered into the judgement
hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him,
Art thou the king of the Jews?

34. Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this
thing of thyself, or do others tell thee of me?

35. Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? thine own
nation, and the chief priests have delivered thee
unto me: what hast thou done?

36. Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of
this world: if my kingdom were of this world,
then would my servants fight, that I should
not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my
kingdom not from hence.

37. Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a
king then? Jesus answered, A kingdom shall
I have: for this cause have I borne witness, that
this cause was: I said the world, that I should
bear witness unto the truth: every one that is
of the truth, beareth my voice.

38. Pilate then said unto him, What is truth?
And when he had said this, he went out again
unto the Jews, and said unto them, I find in
him no fault at all.

39. But ye have a custom, that I should
release unto you one at the passtover: will ye
therefore that I release unto you the king of the
Jews?

40. ¶ Then cried they all again, saying, Not
this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was
a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

¶ Christ is scourged, crowned with thorns, and beaten.

1. Pilate is desirous to release him, but being overcome
with the courage of the Jews, he delivered him to be
crucified. 2. They cast lots for his garment. 26. He
commendeth his mother to John. 28. He is pierced.
31. His side is pierced. 33. He is buried by Joseph and Nicodemus.

¶ Pilate therefore took Jesus, and
scourged him.

2. And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns,
and put it on his head, and they put on him a
purple robe.

3. And said, Hail king of the Jews: and they
smote him with their hands.

4. Pilate therefore went forth again, and said
unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you,
that ye may know that I finde no fault in him.

5. Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown
of thorns, and the purple robe: and Pilate saith
unto them, Behold the man.

6. When the chief priests therefore & officers
saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucifie him,
crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye
him, and crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7. The Jews answered him, We have law,
and by our law he ought to die, because he made
himself the Sonne of God.

8. ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that
saying, he was the more afraid.

9. And went again into the judgement hall,
and said unto Jesus, Answerest thou me? But
Jesus gave him no answer.

10. ¶ Then said Pilate unto him, Speakest
thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I
have power to crucifie thee, and have power to
release thee?

11. Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no
power at all against me, except it were given
thee from above: therefore he that delivereth me
unto thee hath the greater sinne.

12. And from thenceforth Pilate sought to re-
lease him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If
thou let this man go, thou art not Cæsars friend:
whosoever maketh himself a king, he opposeth
himself against Cæsar.

13. ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that say-
ing, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the
judgement hall: for a place that is called the
pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14. And it was the preparation of the passover,
and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the
Jews, Behold your king.

15. But they cried out, Away with him, away
with him: crucifie him: crucifie him. Pilate saith
unto them, Shall I crucifie your king? The chief
priests answered, We have no king but Cæsar.

* Mat. 27, 15

* Ads. 3, 14

* Mat. 27, 26

¶ Or, with a
rod.

* Mat. 26, 57.

* Mat. 26, 69.

* Matt. 27, 2.

¶ Or, Pilates
house.

* Act. 10, 28.

* Mat. 20, 19.

* Mat. 27, 11.

The incredulity of Thomas. Chap. xxi. The great draught of fishes.

ther, and your Father, and to my Father, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

* Mark 16. 14

19 ¶ When the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut, where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus into the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

20 And when he had said this, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad when they saw the Lord.

21 Then saith Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the holy Ghost.

* Matt. 18. 18

23 ¶ Whosoever looser sinnes ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whosoever sinnes ye retain, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

25 ¶ The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord: but he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but believing.

28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.

* Chap. 21. 9

30 ¶ And many other signes truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book.

31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ the Sonne of God, and that believing ye might have life through his name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ appearing again to his disciples, was known of them by the great draught of fishes. 12 He dineth with them: 15 earnestly commandeth Peter to feed his lambs and sheep: 18 setteth him of his death: 22 rebuketh his curiositie touching John. 25 The conclusion.

After these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias: and on this wise shewed he himself:

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately: and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

5 Then Jesus saith unto them, I tell you, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he saith unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall finde. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Whereupon that disciple whom Jesus loved, saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fishers coat unto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.

9 As soon then as they were come up, whether saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish, which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon sonne of Iohn, lovest thou me more than these? he saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. he saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon sonne of Iohn, lovest thou me? he saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. he saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He saith unto him the third time, Simon sonne of Iohn, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved, because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he saith unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 Gladly verily I say unto thee, when thou wast young, thou girdest thy self, and waldest; whether thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, and what shall this man do?

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this man do?

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 These went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said unto him, he shall not die: but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true.

25 ¶ And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

* Chap. 20.

THE

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ preparing his apostles to the beholding of his glorious ascension, gathereth them together into the mount Olivet, commandeth them to expect in Jerusalem the sending down of the holy Ghost, promiseth after few dayes to send it: by vertue whereof they should be witnesses unto him, even to the utmost parts of the earth. 2 After his ascension they are visited by two angels to depart, and to see their murders upon the second coming. 3 They accordingly return, and giving themselves to prayer, whose Matthias apostle in the place of Judas.



The former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach, Untill the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles, whom he had chosen.

2 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion, by many infallible proofs, being seen of them foure dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

4 And I being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father: which, saith he, ye have heard of me.

5 For John truly baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 But ye shall receive power after that the holy Ghost is come upon you, and ye shall be witnesses unto me, both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 And when he had said these things, while they beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven, as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel,

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come, in like manner, as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem, from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath-dayes journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and John, and James, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James the sonne of Alphaeus, and Simon

Zeotes, and Judas the brother of James.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer, and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 And in those dayes Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of the names together were about an hundred and thienty)

16 Brethren, my scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.

17 For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry.

18 Now this man purchased a field with the pelfwain of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem, inasmuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Accellams, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the book of psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: And his bishoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be chosen to be a witness with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they praye, and say, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen.

25 That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots, and the lot fell upon Matthias, and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

CHAP. II.

1 The apostles filled with the holy Ghost, and speaking divers languages, are admired by some, and desired by others. 2 Whom Peter disproofing, and shewing that the apostles spake by the power of the holy Ghost, that Jesus was risen from the dead, ascended into heaven, had poured down the same holy Ghost, and was the Messiah, a man known to them to be approved of God by his miracles, wonders, and signes, and not crucified without his determinate counsel, and foreknowledge: 37 he bewitcheth a great number that were converted: 41 who afterwards devoutly and charitably converse together: the apostles working many miracles, and God daily increasing his church.

And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

10r, eating together with them.
* Luke 24.

49.
* Matt. 3. 11.

* Chap. 3. 1.
10r, the power of the holy Ghost coming upon you.
* Luke 24.

31.

* Psal. 41.

* Mart. 27.

* Psal. 69.

* Psal. 109.
11 Or, effuse, or, charge.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them:

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak, Galileans?

8 And how hear we them speak in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea and Cappadocia, in Pontus and Asia,

10 Phrygia and Pamphylia, in Egypt and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,

11 Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing up with the eleven, lift up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel,

17 And it shall come to pass in the last days, (saith God) I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

18 And on my servants, and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit, and they shall prophesy:

19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke.

20 ¶ The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and notable day of the Lord come.

21 ¶ And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord, shall be saved.

22 ¶ Ye men of Israel, hear these words, Jesus of Nazareth a man approved of God among you, by miracles, wonders, and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:

23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death, because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For David's sake, concerning him,

forsook the Lord all things, saying my face, for he is on my right hand; that I should not be moved.

26 Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad: moreover also, my flesh shall rest in hope.

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the wayes of life, thou shalt make me full of thy love, and thy countenance.

29 ¶ Men and brethren, let me now speak unto you of the patriarch David, who is dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day:

30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ, to sit on his throne:

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 ¶ This Jesus hath God raised up, wherein we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed this, which ye now see and hear.

34 For David is not ascended into the heavens, but he saith himself, ¶ The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand:

35 Until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter, and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?

38 ¶ Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes; and ye shall receive the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls.

42 And they continued steadfastly in the apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayer.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.

44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common;

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart.

47 ¶ Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

48 ¶ Now the Jews which believed, many of the priests, were added to the church.

49 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

50 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

51 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

52 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

53 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

54 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

55 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

56 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

57 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

58 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

59 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

60 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

61 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

62 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

63 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

64 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

65 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

66 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

67 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

68 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

69 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

70 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

71 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

72 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

73 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

74 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

75 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

76 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

77 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

78 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

79 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

80 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

81 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

82 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

83 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

84 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

85 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

86 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

87 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

88 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

89 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

90 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

91 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

92 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

93 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

94 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

95 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

96 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

97 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

98 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

99 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

100 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

101 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

102 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

103 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

104 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

105 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

106 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

107 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

108 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

109 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

110 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

111 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

112 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

113 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

114 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

115 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

116 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

117 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

118 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

119 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

120 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

121 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

122 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

123 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

124 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

125 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

126 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

127 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

128 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

129 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

130 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

131 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

132 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

133 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

134 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

135 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

136 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

137 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

138 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

139 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

140 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

141 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

142 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

143 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

144 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

145 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

146 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

147 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

148 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

149 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

150 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

151 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

152 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

153 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

154 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

155 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

156 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

157 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

158 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

159 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

160 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

161 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

162 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

163 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

164 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

165 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

166 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

167 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

168 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

169 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

170 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

171 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

172 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

173 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

174 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

175 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

176 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

177 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

178 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

179 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

180 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

181 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

182 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

183 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

184 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

185 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

186 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

187 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

188 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

189 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

190 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

191 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

192 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

193 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

194 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

195 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

196 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

197 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

198 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

199 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

200 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

201 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

202 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

203 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

204 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

205 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

206 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

207 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

208 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

209 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

210 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

211 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

212 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

213 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

214 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

215 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

216 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

217 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

218 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

219 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

220 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

221 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

222 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

223 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

224 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

225 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

226 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

227 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

228 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

229 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

230 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

231 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

232 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

233 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

234 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

235 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

236 ¶ And the church increased more and more.

- 3 Peter preaching to the people that came to see a lame man restored in his feet, 12 professed the cure not to have been wrought by his, or John's own power, or holiness, but by God; and his name Jesus, and through faith in his name: 13 withal representing them for crucifying Jesus. 17 Which because they did in ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods decrements counsel, and the scripture: 19 he exhorteth them by repentance and faith to seek remission of their sins, and salvation in the same Jesus.

NOW Peter and John went up together into the temple, at the hours of prayer, beginning the ninth hour.

And a certain man lame from his mothers womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask almes of them that entered into the temple.

Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an almes.

And Peter fastening his eyes upon him, with John, said, Look on us.

And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none, but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk.

And he took him by the right hand, and lift him up, and immediately his feet and ancle-bones received strength.

And he leaping up, stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

And all the people saw him walking and praising God.

And they knew that it was he which sat for almes at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.

And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk?

The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

But ye denied the holy one, and the just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you.

And killed the prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.

And his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea the faith which is in him, hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

And now brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

Repent ye therefore and be converted,

that your sinnes may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:

Whom the heaven must receive, until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you, of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

And it shall come to passe, that every soul which will not heare that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these dayes.

Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

Unto you first, God having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIIII.

The rulers of the Jews offended with Peters sermon,

4 (though thousands of the people were converted that heard the word) imprison him and John. 5 After, upon examination, Peter boldly avouching the lame man to be healed by the name of Jesus, and that by the same Jesus only we must be eternally saved,

13 they command him and John to preach no more in that name, adding also threatening. 23 Whereupon the church fleeth to prayer: 31 and God by moving the place where they were assembled, testified that he heard their prayer, confirming the church with the gift of the holy Ghost, and with mutual love and charity.

And as they spake unto the people, the priests and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees came upon them,

Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now evening.

Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, believed, and the number of the men was about five thousand.

And it came to passe on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,

And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name have ye done this?

Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole,

Ye know what we say, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from

* Deut. 18 15
Chap. 7:37.

* Gen. 12:3

Or, rulers.

* Mat. 27:26.

Or, authors.

The apostles forbidden to preach. Chap. v. Ananias and Sapphira.

879

7 Psal. 118.

22.

Matt. 21.

40.

from the head, even by him which this man standeth before you to wit.

11 * This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ When they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled, and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us strictly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all, nor teach in the name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing by which they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their own company, and repayed all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God which hast made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is.

25 ¶ And by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word.

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the words of God with boldness.

32 And the multitude of them that believed, were of one heart, and of one soul: neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he

possessed, was his own; but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them down at the apostles feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Sotus, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The sonne of consolation) a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 Having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Sapphira his wife for their hypocrisy at Peters rebuke had fallen down dead, 12 and that the rest of the apostles had wrought many miracles,

14 to the increase of the faith: by the apostles are again imprisoned, 19 are delivered by an angel, bidding them to preach openly to all: 21 When, after their teaching accordingly in the temple, 29 and before the council,

33 they are in danger to be killed, through the advice of Gamaliel, a great counsellor among the Jews, they are kept alive, 40 & are in heaven: for which they glorify God, and cause us to day from fearing.

But a certain man named Ananias with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept back part of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hast thou filled thine heart? so to lie to the holy Ghost, and so keep back part of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell down, and gave up the ghost: and a great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much. And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together, to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband, are at the door, and shall catch thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightway upon her face, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people: (and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man join him-

107, 108
the
ceives

7 Psal. 118.

The apostles delivered.

The Acts.

Seven deacons chosen.

220

left to them : but the people magnified them.

14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.

Or, in every street.

15 Inasmuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least, the shadows of Peter passing by, might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits : and they were healed every one.

Or, envy.

17 ¶ When the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees) and were filled with indignation,

18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people, all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught : but the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told.

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors : but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest, and the captains of the temple, and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence : (for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the council : and the high priest asked them,

Chap. 4. 18.

28 Saying, Did not we lately command you, that you should not teach in this name? and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us.

29 ¶ When Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men.

30 The Son of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sinnes.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space.

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selves, what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be some body, to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves : who was slain, and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

Or, beloved

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him : he also perished, and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone : for if this counsel, or this work be of men, it will come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it, lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed : and when they had called the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

I The apostles desirous to have the poor regarded for their bodily sustenance, as also careful themselves to dispense the word of God, the food of the soul, 3 Against the office of deaconship to seven chosen men : 5 of whom, Stephen, a man full of faith and of the holy Ghost, is one : 12 who is taken of those whom he condemned in disputing, 13 and after falsely accused of blasphemy against the law and the temple.

And in those dayes, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 When the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost, and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

4 But we will give our selves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude : and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch.

6 Whom they set before the apostles : and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly, and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ When there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called the synagogue of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then

Stephens answer for himself. Chap.vii. He declareth the history of Israel.

11 Then they suborned men which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the Scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the council.

13 And let up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law.

14 For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the council, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

[Or, rites.

13 * And at the second time Joseph was made known to his brethren, and Josephs kindred was made known unto Pharaoh. 831
* Gen.45.4.

14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, themselves and fifteen souls.

15 So Jacob went down into Egypt, * and died, he and our fathers, * Gen.46.3.
* Gen.49.33.

16 And were carried over into Sichem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a summe of money of the Sonnes of Chanaan the father of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had shewed to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt.

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20 * In which time Moses was born, and was exceeding fair, and nourished up in his fathers house three monthes: * Exod.2.2.
* Heb.11.23

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own sonne.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words, and in deeds.

23 And when he was full forty yeares old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 * And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian: * Exod.2.178

25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood, how that God by his hand would deliver them; but they understood not.

26 * And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, why do ye wrong one to another? * Exod.2.178

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sonnes.

30 * And when forty yeares were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina, an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush. * Exod.3.23

31 When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew neare to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 Saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down, to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hands of the angel, which appeared to him in the bush.

CHAP. VII.

1 Stephen permitted to answer to the accusation of blasphemy, 2 sheweth that Abraham worshipped God rightly, and how God chose the fathers, 20 before Moses was born, and before the tabernacle and temple were built: 37 that Moses himself witnessed of Christ: 44 & that all outward ceremonies were ordained according to the heavenly pattern to last but for a time: 51 reprehending their rebellion, and murdering of Christ, the just one, whom the prophets foretold should come into the world: 54 whereupon they stone him to death, who commendeth his soul to Jesus, and humbly prayeth for them.

Then said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers hearken, The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

[Gen. 12.1.

3 And said unto him, * Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Caldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no not so much as to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourn in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat them evil four hundred yeares.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.

8 * And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: * and so Abraham begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day: * and Isaac begat Jacob, and * Jacob begat the twelve patriarchs.

[Gen. 17.9.

[Gen. 21.3.

[Gen. 25.26.

[Gen. 29.31.

[Gen. 37.28.

9 * And the patriarchs moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

[Gen. 41.37.

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, * and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt: and he made him governour over Egypt, and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

[Gen. 42.1.

12 * But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

Stephen is stoned.

The Acts. The church planted at Samaria.

822
 * Exod. 7. 9. * He brought them out, after that he had
 * Exod. 16. 1 * shewed wonders and signs in the land of E-
 * Deut. 18. 15 * gypt, and in the Red sea, * and in the wilder-
 * Or, as my self, nesse forty years.
 * Exod. 19. 3. 37 ¶ This is that Moses which said unto the
 * Exod. 32. 1. children of Israel, * A prophet shall the Lord
 * Amos 5. 25. your God raise up unto you of your brethren,
 * like unto me, him shall ye hear.
 38 ¶ This is he that was in the church in the
 wilderness, with the angel which spake to him
 in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who
 received the lively oracles to give unto us.
 39 To whom our fathers would not obey,
 but thrust him from them, and in their hearts
 turned back again into Egypt.
 40 ¶ Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to
 go before us: for as for this Moses, which
 brought us out of the land of Egypt, we know
 not what is become of him.
 41 And they made a calf in those dayes, and
 offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the
 works of their own hands.
 42 Then God turned, and gave them up to
 worship the host of heaven, * as it is written in
 the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel,
 have ye offered to me slain beasts, and sacrific-
 es, by the space of forty years in the wilder-
 nesse?
 43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch,
 and the starre of your God Remphan, figures
 which ye made to worship them: and I will car-
 ry you away beyond Babylon.
 44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of wit-
 nesses in the wilderness, as he had appointed,
 speaking unto Moses, * that he should make it
 according to the fashion that he had seen.
 45 Which also our fathers that came after,
 brought in with Jesus into the possession of the
 Gentiles, whom God gave out before the face of
 our fathers, unto the dayes of David.
 46 Who found favour before God, and desir-
 ed to finde a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.
 47 ¶ But Solomon built him an house.
 48 ¶ Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in
 temples made with hands; as saith the prophet,
 49 Heaven is my throne, and earth is my foot-
 stool: what house will ye build me, saith the
 Lord? or what is the place of my rest?
 50 Hath not my hand made all these things?
 51 ¶ Ye stiff-necked and uncircumcised in
 heart and eares, ye do always resist the holy
 Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye.
 52 Which of the prophets have not your fa-
 thers persecuted? & they have slain them which
 shewed before of the coming of the just one, of
 whom ye have been now the betrayers and
 murderers:
 53 Who have received the law by the disposi-
 tion of angels, and have not kept it.
 54 ¶ When they heard these things, they
 were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him
 with their teeth.
 55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked
 up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of
 God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of
 God,
 56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens open-
 ed, and the Sonne of man standing on the right
 hand of God.
 57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and
 stopped their eares, and ran upon him with one
 accord.
 58 And cast him out of the city, and stoned
 him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes
 at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Stephen, calling up-
 on God, and saying, Lord Jesus receive my
 spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with
 a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sinne to their
 charge. And when he had said this, he fell a-
 sleep.

CHAP. VIII.

By occasion of the persecution in Jerusalem, the church
 being planted in Samaria 5 by Philip the deacon,
 who preached, did miracles, and baptized many,
 among the rest Simon the sorcerer, a great seducer
 of the people; 14 Peter and John come to confirm,
 and enlarge the church: where by prayer, and imposi-
 tion of hands, giving the holy Ghost, 18 when
 Simon would have bought the like power of them,
 20 Peter sharply reproving his hypocrisie, and co-
 venousnesse, and exhorting him to repentance, together
 with John preaching the word of the Lord, return
 to Jerusalem. 26 But the angel sendeth Philip to
 teach and baptize the Ethiopian eunuch.

AND Saul was consenting unto his death.
 And at that time there was a great per-
 secution against the church which was at Jerusa-
 lem, and they were all scattered abroad through-
 out the regions of Judea and Samaria, except
 the apostles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen to his
 buriall, and made great lamentation over
 him.

3 As for Saul, he made havock of the church
 entering into every house, and haling men and
 women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad,
 went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to the city of Sa-
 maria, and preached Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed
 unto those things which Philip spake, hearing
 and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice,
 came out of many that were possessed with them:
 and many taken with palsies, and that were lame
 were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man called Simon,
 which before-time in the same city used sorcerie,
 and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving
 out that himself was some great one.

10 To whom they all gave heed from the least
 to the greatest, saying, This man is the great
 power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that
 of long time he had bewitched them with sorce-
 ries.

12 But when they heard Philip preaching
 the things concerning the kingdom of God, and
 the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized
 both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself believed also: and
 when he was baptized, he continued with Phi-
 lip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and
 signs which were done.

14 Now when the apostles which were at Je-
 rusalem, heard that Samaria had received the
 word of God, they sent unto them Peter and
 John.

15 And when they were come down, they
 prayed for them, that they might receive the holy
 Ghost.

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of
 them: only they were baptized in the name of
 the Lord Jesus)

CHAP. IX.

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that though laying on of the apostles hands, the holy Ghost was given, he offered them money.

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25 And they when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritanas.

26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Isaiah the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Isaiah, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? and he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him.

32 The place of the scripture which he read, was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation, his judgement was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See here is water; what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Sonne of God.

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: & they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Caesarea.

1 Saul going towards Damascus, & 4 he stricken down to the earth, 10 is called to the apostleship, 18 and is baptized by Ananias. 20 He preacheth Christ boldly. 23 The Jews lay wait to kill him; 29 he do the Grecians: but he escapeth both. 31 The church having rest, Peter healeth Aeneas of the palsey, 36 and resurrects Tabitha to life.

And Saul yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

3 And as he journeyed he came neare Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three dayes without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord.

11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street, which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas, for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias, coming in, and putting his hands on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests, to binde all that call on thy name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house, and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (even Jesus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receive the sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales, and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain dayes with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him:

24 * But their laying await was known of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to joy himself to the disciples, but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.

28 And he was with them coming in, and going out at Jerusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Caesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the churches rest throughout all Judaea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to pass, as Peter passed throughout all quarters, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy.

34 And Peter said unto him, Aeneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works, and alms-deeds, which she did.

37 And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

38 And so much as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring him that he would not delay to come to them.

for, he grieved,

39 Then Peter arose, and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down and prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And he opened her eyes, and when he saw Peter, he sat up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and lifted her up: and when he had called the saints and widows, presented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa, and many believed in the Lord.

43 And it came to pass, that he carried many others in Joppa with him, and Simon a tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 Cornelius a devout man, & being commanded by an angel, sendeth for Peter: 11 who by a vision, 15, 30 is taught not to despise the Gentiles. 34 As he preacheth Christ to Cornelius and his company, 44 the holy Ghost falleth on them, 48 and they are baptised.

There was a certain man in Caesarea, called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He saw in a vision evidently about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter:

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their journey, and were nigh unto the cite, Peter went up upon the house top to pray, about the sixth hour.

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet, knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of four-footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the aire.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord: for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen, should mean: behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made inquiry for Simons house, and stood before the gate.

18 And called, and asked whether Simon which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report

report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel, to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: and on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entered into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and neare friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up, I my self also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew, to keep company, or come unto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gain-saying, as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call thither Simon whose surname is Peter: he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner, by the sea-side; who when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to heare all things that art commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, * Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ (he is Lord of all)

37 What word (I say) you know, which was published throughout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached:

38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses, chosen before of God, even to us who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God to be the judge of quick and dead.

43 ¶ To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whatsoever believeth in him, shall receive remission of sinnes.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which believed, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptised, which have received the holy Ghost, as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptised in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter being accused for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The gospel being spread into Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is sent to confirm them. 26 The disciples there are first called Christians. 27 They send relief to the brethren in Judea in time of famine.

AND the apostles and brethren that were in Judea, heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying,

5 I was in the cite of Joppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners, and it came even to me.

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw four-footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the aire.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise Peter; slay, and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea unto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover, three sic brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the mans house:

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, * John indeed baptizeth with water: but ye shall be baptised with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who believed on the

* Deut. 10.
17.
Rom. 2. 11.
Gal. 3. 28.

* Jer. 31. 34.
Mic. 7. 18.

* Chap. 2. 4.
Joh. 1. 26.

Lord Jesus Christ, what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, When hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

* Chap. 8. 1.

19 ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen, travelled as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but unto the Jews onely.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then things of these things came unto the eares of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as farre as Antioch.

23 Also when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a whole yeare they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people, and the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in these dayes came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the spirit, that there should be great dearth throughout all the world, which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwell in Judea.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herod persecuteth the Christians, killeth James, and imprisoneth Peter, whom an angel delivereth upon the prayer of the church. 20 In his pride, taking to himselfe the honour due to God, he is stricken by an angel, and dieth miserably. 24 After his death the word of God prospereth.

¶ Or, began.

Now about that time, Herod the king stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church.

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further, to take Peter also. (Then were the dayes of unleavened bread.)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to foure quaternions of soldiers to keep him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

¶ Or, instant and earnest prayer was made.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains, and the

keepers before the doore kept the prison.

7 And behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thy selfe, and kinde on the sandals: and so he did. And he said unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel: but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city, which opened to them of his owne accord: and they went out, and passed on though one street, and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himselfe, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark, where many were gathered together, praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damsel came to hearken, named Rhoda.

¶ Or, to ask who was there.

14 And when she knew Peters voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened the doore, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckening unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, God shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stirre among the soldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and having made Blastus the kings chamberlain their friend, desired peace: because their country was nourished by the kings country.

¶ Or, bare an hostile minde, intending warre.
¶ Or, that was the kings bed-chamber.

21 And upon a set day, Herod arrayed in royall apparell, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, saying, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministry, and took with them John whose surname was Mark.

¶ Or, charge, Chap. 12, 29, 30.

CHAP. XIII.

- 1 Paul and Barnabas are chosen to go to the Gentiles.
 7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the sorcerer.
 14 Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Jesus is Christ.
 42 The Gentiles beleve: 45 but the Jews gain say, and blaspheme: 46 whereupon they turn to the Gentiles.
 48 As many as were ordained to life, beleved.

NOW there were in the church that was at Antioch, certain prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the work wherunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: they had also John to their minister.

6 And when they had gone throught the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Barjatus:

7 which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is called Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blinde, not seeing the sunne for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness, and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy when he saw what was done, beleved, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company looked from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them, returned to Jerusalem.

14 But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, & went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and sat down.

15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and beckening with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people: when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of forty yeares I suffered by their manners in the wilderness.

19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan, he divided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that, he gave unto them judges,

about the space of foure hundred and fifty yeares, untill Samuel the prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a king, and God gave unto them Saul the sonne of Kish, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty yeares.

22 And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king, to whom also he gave testimonie, and said, I have found David the sonne of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 Of this mans seed hath God according to his promise, raised unto Israel a Saviour Jesus:

24 When John had first preached before his coming, the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to looke.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath-day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a sepulchre.

30 But God raised him from the dead:

31 And he was seen many dayes of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again, as it is also written in the second psalme, Thou art my sonne, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he said also in another psalme, Thou shalt not suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

36 For David I after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption:

37 But he whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

38 Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that though this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sinnes,

39 And by him all that beleve are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you which is spoken of in the prophets,

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your dayes, a work which ye shall in no wise beleve, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next sabbath.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews, & religious proselytes followed Paul & Barnabas, who speaking to them,

1 Or, Herods foster-brother.

* Exod. 1. 1.

* Exod. 1. 3. 14.

16.

† Gr. ὑποποσφύων, perhaps

for ὑποποσφύων,

as a nurse bear-

eth, or feedeth

her child.

Deut. 1. 31.

2. Mac. 7. 27.

according to the Sept.

and so Christ.

* Josh. 1. 4. 2.

* Judg. 9. 2.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

1. Sam. 1. 1.

persuaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next sabbath-day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envie, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas wared bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge your selves unworthy of everlasting life: lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, saying, * I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life, believed.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 * But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIII.

¶ Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium. 8 At Lystra Paul healeth a creeple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is stoned. 21 They passe through divers churches, confirming the disciples: in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

And it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews, and also of the Greeks, believed.

2 But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimonie unto the word of his grace, and granted signes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews, with their rulers, to use them despitefully, & to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about.

7 And there they preached the gospel.

8 ¶ And there sat a certain man as Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers womb, who never had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speak, who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand up right on thy feet; and he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter, and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker,

13 Then the priest of Jupiter which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? we also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you, that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, * which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.

16 * Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.

17 Wherefore he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who persuaded the people, * and having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia,

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the doore of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAP. XV.

Great dissension ariseth touching circumcision. 6 The apostles consult about it. 22 and send their determination by letters to the churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas, thinking to visit the brethren together, fall at strife, and depart asunder.

And certain men which came down from Judea, taught the brethren, and said, * Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

2 When therefore Paul & Barnabas had no small dissension and dispute with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice, and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they

* Gen. 1.7.
Psal. 146.6.
Revel. 14.7.
Psal. 81.12

* 2. Cor. 11. 35.

* Galat. 5.2.

they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, that it was needfull to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when they had been much disputing, Peter rose up and said unto them, * Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the holy Ghost, even as he did unto us :

9 And put no difference between us and them, * purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, * to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear ?

11 But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, we shall be saved even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me.

14 Simon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets, as it is written,

16 * After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down: and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will let it up :

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God :

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath-day.

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas : namely, Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren.

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner. The apostles, and elders, and brethren send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law, to whom we gave no such commandment :

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that have hazarded their lives, for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things;

29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, & from things strangled, and from fornication : from which if ye keep your selves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch : and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they rejoiced for the consolation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.

33 And after they had carried there a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some dayes after, Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again, and visit our brethren, in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, and see how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other : and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus;

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Paul having circumcised Timothee, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one country to another, 14 converted Lydia, 16 casteth out a spirit of divination. 19 For which cause he and Silas are whipped and imprisoned. 26 The prison doores are opened. 31 The journey is converted, 37 and they are delivered.

Then came he to Derbe and Lystra : and behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, the sonne of a certain woman which was a Jewesse, and believed : but his father was a Greek :

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him, and took and circumcised him, because of the Jews which were in those quarters : for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, * that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.

5 And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia & the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

Or, exhortation.

* Rom. 16. 21.

* Chap. 15. 28.

* Chap. 10. 20. and 11. 13.

* Chap. 10. 43.
1. Cor. 7. 2.
* Matt. 23. 4.

* Amos 9. 11.

Pauls vision. Lydia converted. The Acts. Paul preacheth at Thessalonica.

230

7 After they were come to *Byzantion*, they intended to go into *Bithynia*: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by *Byzantion*, came down to *Thrace*.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of *Macedonia*, and prayed him, saying, Come over into *Macedonia*, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into *Macedonia*, assuringly gathering, that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from *Thrace*, we came with a straight course to *Samothracia*, and the next day to *Neapolis*.

12 And from thence to *Philippi*, which is the chief city of that part of *Macedonia*, and a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days.

13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certain woman named *Lydia*, a seller of purple, of the city of *Thyatira*, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when he was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house and abide there. And he constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel, possessed with a spirit of divination, met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:

17 The same followed Paul, and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many days: but Paul being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and *Silas*, and drew them into the market place, unto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customs which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them, and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they call them into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely.

24 Who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and *Silas* prayed, and sang psalms unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open,

he wakened his sword, & would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thy self no harm, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and *Silas*,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him the words of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast us into prison, and now do they thrust us out privily: may verily, but let them come themselves and fetch us out.

38 And the sergeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romans.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entered into the house of *Lydia*, and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

* Vers. 14

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at *Thessalonica*: 4 where some believe, and others persecute him. 10 He is sent to Berea, and preacheth there. 13 Being persecuted at *Thessalonica*, he cometh to Athens, and dispersed and preached the living God to them unknown, 34 whereby many are converted unto Christ.

Now when they had passed through *Amphipolis*, and *Apollonia*, they came to *Thessalonica*, where was a synagogue of the Jews.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the scriptures,

3 Opening and alleging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead: and that this Jesus whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and *Silas*: and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew to Jason, and certain brethren, unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down, are come hither also.

7 Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of *Cæsar*, saying, that there is another king, one Jesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers

for, of *Pythion*.

12, court.

* 1 Cor. 11.

17.

18, 2.

831

and of your law, look ye to it; for I will be no judge of such matters.

16 And he drove them from the judgement-seat.

17 When all the Jews took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgement-seat: and Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this, tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila: having shorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not:

21 But had them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh, in Jerusalem; but I will return again unto you, * if God will: and he sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone up and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went over all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶ And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord, and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to passe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace.

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publicly, shewing by the scriptures, that Jesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

¶ The holy Ghost is given by Pauls hands. 9 The Jews blaspheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles.

13 The Jewish exorcists: 16 are beaten by the devil.

19 Conjurings books are burnt. 24 Demetrius, for love of gain raiseth an uproar against Paul, 35 which is appeased by the town-clerk.

And it came to pass, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts, came to Ephesus, and finding certain disciples,

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the holy Ghost since ye believed? and they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto Johns baptism.

4 Then said Paul, * John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon

them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two years, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul.

12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick, handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits, the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sons of one Sceva a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was, leapt on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus, and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18 And many that believed came, and confessed, and shewed their needs.

19 Many also of them which used curious arts, brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and prevailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia & Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timotheus and Erastus, but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stirre about that way.

24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a silver-smith which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen.

25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover, ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying, that they be no gods which are made with hands.

27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshipeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, What is Diana of the Ephesians.

* 1 Cor. 4. 19.
James 4. 15.

* 1 Cor. 1. 12.

* Matt. 3. 11.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion, and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the town-clerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the image which fell down from Jupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, let the law be open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawful assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes uprore, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paul goeth to Macedonia. 7 He celebrateth the Lords Supper, and preacheth. 9 Eutychus having fallen down dead, 10 is raised to life. 17 At Miletus he calleth the elders together, telleth them what shall befall to himself, 28 committeth Gods flock to them, 29 warneth them of false teachers, 32 commendeth them to God, 36 prayeth with them, and goeth his way.

And after the uprore was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece.

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return througħ Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus: and Gaius of Derbe and Timotheus: and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before, tarried for us at Troas. 6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five dayes, where we abode seven dayes.

7 And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech until midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep, and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not your selfes, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, intending himself to go aloft.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day over against Chios, and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllian: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of minde, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews: 20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, & have taught you publicly, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Save that the holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying, that bonds and afflictions shall abide me.

24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto my self; so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto your selves, and to all the flock, over the which the holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

† Or, the temple-keepers.

† Or, the court-keepers.

† Or, ordinary.

† Or, wait for me.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three yeares, I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I have coveted no mans silver, or gold, or apparel.

* 1. Cor. 4. 13.
1. Theff. 2. 9.
2. Theff. 3. 8.

34 Yea, you your selves know, * that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring, ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give then to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls neck, and kissed him,

38 Sorowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more.

And they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any means be dissuaded from going to Jerusalem. 9 Philips daughters prophetesses. 17 Paul cometh to Jerusalem: 27 where he is apprehended, and in great danger, 31 but by the chief captain is rescued, and permitted to speak to the people.

And it came to passe, that after we were gotten from them, and had lanchen, we came with a straight courte unto Coos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara.

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven dayes: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those dayes, we departed, and went our way, and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship, and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company departed, and came unto Cesarea, and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, (* which was one of the seven) and abode with him.

9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesie.

10 And as we tarried there many dayes, there came down from Judaea a certain prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come untous, he took Pauls girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem binde the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place, brought him woe to go up to Jerusalem.

13 When Paul answered, what mean ye to weep, and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound onely, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be perswaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.

16 There went with us also certain of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto James, and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe, and they all are zealous of the law.

21 And they are informed of thee that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore the multitude must needs come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: we have sower men which have a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purifie thy self with them, and be at charges with them, that they may have their hearts: and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy self also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleve, * we have written and concluded, that they observe no such thing, save onely that they keep themselves from things offered to Idols, & from blood, and from strangles, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them, entered into the temple, * to signify the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, untill that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven dayes were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Gen of Israel, help: this is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and farther, though heeke also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the cite, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and with him out of the temple: and forthwith the doores were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, the king came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uprore.

32 Who immediately took soldiers, and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came neare & took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains, and demanded of him what he was, and what he had done.

And it came to passe that after we were gotten from them and had lanchen we came to Coos the day following unto Rhodes and from thence unto Patara And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia we went aboard and set forth Now when we had discovered Cyprus we left it on the left hand and sailed into Syria and landed at Tyre for there the ship was to unlade her burden And finding disciples we tarried there seven dayes who said to Paul through the Spirit that he should not go up to Jerusalem And when we had accomplished those dayes we departed and went our way and they all brought us on our way with wives and children till we were out of the city and we kneeled down on the shore and prayed And when we had taken our leave one of another we took ship and they returned home again And when we had finished our course from Tyre we came to Ptolemais and saluted the brethren and abode with them one day And the next day we that were of Pauls company departed and came unto Cesarea and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist (* which was one of the seven) and abode with him And the same man had four daughters virgins which did prophesie And as we tarried there many dayes there came down from Judaea a certain prophet named Agabus And when he was come untous he took Pauls girdle and bound his own hands and feet and said Thus saith the holy Ghost So shall the Jews at Jerusalem binde the man that owneth this girdle and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles And when we heard these things both we and they of that place brought him woe to go up to Jerusalem

* Num. 6. 18 Chap. 18. 18.

* Chap. 15. 20

* Num. 6. 13

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the multitude, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was that he was hurt of the soldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? And he said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 Art not thou that Egyptian which before these dayes madeest an uprise, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus, a citie in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean citie: and I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him license, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckened with the hand unto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

13 Count unto me, and heed, and hearken unto me, Brether Saul, receive thy life. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that just one, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witness unto all men, of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sinnes, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

18 And saw him saying unto me, Awake haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I am imprisoned, and beat in every Synagogue them that belevee on thee.

20 And when the blood of thy martyrs Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee farre hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lift up their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bad that he should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou dost, for this man is a Roman.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great summe obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was free born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certaintie wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appeare, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 As Paul pleadeb his cause, 2 Ananias commaunded them to smite him. 7 Dissension among his accusers. 11 God encourageth him. 14 The Jews laying waite for Paul 20 is declared unto the chief captain. 27 He sendeth him to Felix the governor.

And Paul earnestly beholding the council said, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God, until this day.

* Chap. 5.
16.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Paul declareth at large, how he was converted to the faith, 17 and called to his apostleship. 22 As the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaim on him. 24 He should have been scourged, 25 but claiming the priviledge of a Roman he escapeth.

Men, brethren, and fathers, heare ye my defence, which I make now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he said)

3 I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus a citie in Cilicia, yet brought up in this citie, at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

4 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me, saw indeed the light, and were afraid, but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which art appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwell there,

236

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for thou dost judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Revilest thou Gods high priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, * Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadduces, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men and brethren, * I am a Pharisee, the sonne of a Pharisee: * of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadduces: and the multitude was divided.

8 * For the Sadduces say that there is no resurrection, neither angel nor spirit; but the Pharisees confesse both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Pharisees part arose, and strove saying, We finde no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following, the Lords stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying, that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more then forty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound our selves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye bid the council, signify to the chief captain, that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come neare, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters sonne heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called us unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee: who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aside privately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Jews have agreed to kill thee: that thou thoudest bring down Paul to morrow into the council, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yield unto them: for there

is he in wait for him of them more then forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto him two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third houre of the night,

24 And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the governour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner.

26 Claudius Lysias, unto the most excellent governour Felix, tendereth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman.

28 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council:

29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle.

33 And so when they came to Cesarea and delivered the epistle to the governour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governour had read the letter, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will heare thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods judgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Paul being accused by Tertullus the orator, 10 do sweareth for his life and doctrine. 24 He preacheth Christ to the governour and his wife. 26 The governour heareth for a while, but in vain. 27 At last, going out of his office, he leaveth Paul in prison.

And after five dayes, Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and with a certain orator named Tertullus, who entomped the governour against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,

3 We accept it alwayes, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I say thee, that thou wouldest heare us of thy clemency a few wordes.

5 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes.

6 Who also hath gone about to profane the temple:

* Exol. 22.

23.

* Phil. 3. 5.

* Chap. 24.

21.

* Matth. 22.

23.

Or, with an oath of excommunication.

temple; whom we took, and would have judged according to our law.

7 But the chief captain Lyllas came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands.

8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom, thy self mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul after that the governor had beckened unto him to speak, answered, so much as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for my self:

11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve dayes since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people: neither in the synagogues, nor in the cite:

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse unto thee, that after the way which they call herse, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and the prophetes.

15 And have hope towards God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16 And herein do I exercise my self, to have alwayes a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many years, I came to bring almes to my nation, and offerings.

¶ Chap. 21. 27

18 Whereupon certain Jews from Asis found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to have bern here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the council.

¶ Chap. 23. 6.

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead, I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledges of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lyllas the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come unto him.

24 And after certain dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewesse, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, So thy way for this time, when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two years, Porcius Festus came into Felix rooin: and Felix willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

¶ The Jews accuse Paul before Festus. 8 He answereth for himself. 11 & appealeth unto Cesar. 14 Afterwards, Festus openeth his matter to king Agrippa. 23 and he is brought forth. 25 Festus cleareth him to have done nothing worthy of death.

Now when Festus was come into the province, after three dayes he ascended from Celsarea to Jerusalem.

2 Then the high priests, and the chief of the Jews enformed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Celsarea, and that he himself would depart shortly thither.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with me, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them more then ten dayes, he went down unto Celsarea, and the next day sitting in the judgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

¶ Or, as some copies read, no more then eight or ten dayes.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem, stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove.

8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cesar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things a before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Celsars judgement seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to inter: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cesar.

12 Then Festus when he had conferred with the council, answered, hast thou appealed unto Cesar? unto Cesar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain dayes, king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Celsarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls case unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews enformed me, desiring to have judgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused, have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come thither, without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgement seat, and I commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Actus, which

828
Or, I was
doubtfull
how to en-
quire hereof.
Or, judg-
ment.

was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.
20 And because I doubted of such manner of
questions, I asked him whether he would go to
Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be re-
served unto the hearing of Augustus, I com-
manded him to be kept till I might send him to
Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would
also hear the man my self. To morrow, said he,
thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was
come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was en-
tered into the place of hearing, with the chief ca-
ptains, and principall men of the cite, at Festus
commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all
men which are here present with us, ye see this
man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews
have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and also
here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed
nothing worthy of death, and that he himself
had appealed to Augustus, I have determined
to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write
unto my lord: wherefore I have thought him
forth before you, and specially before thee, O king
Agrippa, that after examination had, I might
have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a
prisoner, and not withall to signify the crimes
laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 Paul in the presence of Agrippa, declareth his life from
his childhood, 12 and how miraculously he was con-
verted, and called to his apostleship. 24 Festus chargeh
him to be mad, whereunto he answered modestly. 28 A-
grippa is almost perswaded to be a Christian. 31 The
whole company pronounce him innocent.

Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art per-
mitted to speak for thy self. Then Paul
stretched forth the hand, and answered for him-
self,

2 I think my self happy, king Agrippa, be-
cause I shall answer for my self this day before
thee, touching all the things whereof I am ac-
cused of the Jews:

3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert
in all customs and questions which are among
the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to heare me
patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which
was at the first among mine own nation at Je-
rusalem, know all the Jews,

5 which know me from the beginning, (if
they would testify) that after the most straitest
sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand, and am judged for the
hope of the promise made of God unto our fa-
thers:

7 Unto which promise our twelve tribes in-
stantly serving God day and night, hope to come:
for which hopes sake, king Agrippa, I am accused
of the Jews.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredi-
ble with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought with my self, that I ought
to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus
of Nazareth.

10 Which thing I also did in Jerusalem,
and many of the saints did I shut up in prison,
having received authority from the chief priests,

and when they were put to death I gave my
voice against them.

11 And I punished them oft in every syna-
gogue, and compelled them to blaspheme: and
being exceedingly mad against them, I per-
secuted them even unto strange cities.

12 * Whereupon as I went to Damascus, * Chap. 9
with authority and commission from the chief
priests:

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a
light from heaven, above the brightness of the
sunne, shining round about me, and then which
journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth,
I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in
the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest
thou me? It is hard for thee to kick against the
pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he
said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet, for I
have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make
thee a minister and a witness both of these
things which thou hast seen, and of those things
in the which I will appear unto thee.

17 Delivering thee from the people, and from
the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from
darknesse to light, and from the power of Satan
unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of
sinnes, and inheritance among them which are
sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not
obedient unto the heavenly vision:

20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus,
and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts
of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they
should repent and turn to God, and do works
meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Jews caught me in
the temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I
continue unto this day, witnessing both to small
and great, saying none other things than those
which the prophets and Psalms did say should
come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he
should be the first that should rise from the dead,
and should shew light unto the people, and to the
Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus
said with a loud voice, Paul thou art beside thy
self, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Fe-
stus, but speak forth the words of truth and so-
bernesse.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, be-
fore whom also I speak freely: for I am per-
suaded that none of these things are hidden from
him: for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleevest thou the prophetes?
I know that thou belevest.

28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost
thou perswadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not
only thou, but also all that heare me this day,
were both a Jewish, and altogether such as I am,
except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king
rode up, and the governor, and Bernice, and
they that sat with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talk-
ed between themselves, saying, This man doth
nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This
man

man might have been let at liberty, if he had not appeared unto Cæsar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Paul shipping toward Rome, 10 foretellers of the danger of the voyage, 11 but is not believed. 14 They are tossed to and fro with tempest, 41 and suffer shipwreck, 43, 44, yet all come safe to land.

AND when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners, unto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian, of Thessalonica, being with us.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Epphus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra a city of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy, and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Cnidus, the winds not suffering us, we sailed under Crete, over against Salmone :

8 And hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called, The fair havens, nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not onely of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

11 Wherefore, I beseech the centurion to let the master and the owner of the ship, move then those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter; which is an haven of Crete, and lyeth toward the south-west, and north-west.

13 And when the south-wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence they sailed close by Crete.

14 But not long after there arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let her drive.

16 And running under a certain island which is called Claudia, we had much work to come by the boat :

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven.

18 And being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they lightened the ship,

19 And the third day we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither sunne nor starres in many dayes appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved, was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should

have cheered with me, and not have looked from Crete, and to have gained this harm and losse :

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no losse of any mans life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by us this night the angel of God whose I am, and whom I serve,

24 Saying, Fear not Paul, thou must be brought before Cæsar; and lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria about midnight, the shipmen deemed that they were nere to some country :

28 And founds, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the five ship,

31 Paul said to the centurion, and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried, and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take some meat, for this is for your health : for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took some meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship, two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land : but they discovered a certain creek, with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to runn in the ship.

40 And when they had taken up the anchors, they committed themselves unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised up the main sail to the wind, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where shoas meet, they ran the ship aground, and the fore-part stuck fast, and remained unmovable, but the hinder-part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the soldiers counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out and escape.

43 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could swim, should cast themselves first into the sea, and get to land :

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship : and so it came to pass that they escaped all safe to land.

[Or, Candy,

[Or, injurie,

[Or, bear,

[Or, cut the anchors, they left them in the sea, &c.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul after his shipwrack is kindly entertained of the Barbarians. 5 The viper on his hand bitteth him not. 8 He healeth many diseases in the island. 11 They depart towards Rome. 17 He declares to the Jews the cause of his coming. 24 After his preaching some were persuaded, and some beleved not. 30 Let be presbith there two yeres.

And when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita.

2 And the barbarians people shewed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians saw the venomous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he had escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a God.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius, who received us and lodged us three days courteously.

8 And it came to passe that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever, and of a bloody flux, to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed.

10 And he also honoured us with many honours, and when he departed, they saved us with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose signe was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we set a compass, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the southwinde blew, and we came the next day to Malta.

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven dayes: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as farre as Appollonia, and the Three Tavernes: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion

delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chief of the Jews together. And when they were come together, he said unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customes of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 And who when they had examined me, would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Cæsar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.

21 And they said unto him, We neither receive letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewing of spake any harm of thee.

22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And some beleved the things which were spoken, and some beleved not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, I will speak the holy Ghost by Caias the prophet, unto our fathers.

26 Saying, * Go unto this people, and say, * In 6. 9. Mark 13. 14. Mark 4. 12. Luke 8. 10. John 12. 45. Rom. 11. 8.

Hearing ye shall heare, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed: lest they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and understand with their heart; and should be converted, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed: and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeares in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him.

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL

the apostle, to the ROMANES.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul commendeth his calling to the Romanes, 9 and his desire to come to them. 16 What his gospel is, and the righteousness which it sheweth. 18 God is angry with all manner of sinners. 21 What were the sinners of the Gentiles.

PAUL a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God,

(which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures)

2 Concerning his Sonne Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh,

4 And declared to be the Sonne of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead.

5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship for obedience to the faith among all nations for his name.

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called to be saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you alwayes in my prayers.

10 Making request (if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God) to come unto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end you may be established.

12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you (but was let hitherto) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise, and to the unwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation, to every one that believeth, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness, and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness.

19 Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them, for God hath shewed it unto them.

20 For the invisible things of him from the

creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead, so that they are without excuse.

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful, but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools:

23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four footed beasts, and creeping things.

24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped & served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature.

27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another, men with men working that which is unclean, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate minde, to do those things which are not convenient:

29 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness, full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,

31 Without understanding, covenant breakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful:

32 Who knowing the judgement of God (that they which commit such things, are worthy of death) not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

CHAP. II.

1 They that sense, though they condemn it in others, excuse themselves, 6 and much less escape the judgement of God, 9 whether they be Jews or Gentiles. 14 The Gentiles cannot escape. 17 nor yet the Jews, 21 whose their circumcision shall not profit, if they keep not the law.

Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, who-soever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thy self; for thou that judgest, doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgement of God is according to truth against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and dost the same, that thou shalt escape the judgement of God?

4 We despise thee that ridest of his goodness, and forbearance, and long-suffering, not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?

Or, that they may be.

Plal. 106. 20.

Or, to acknowledge. Or, a number void of judgement.

Or, unfeeling.

Or, consens with them.

* Acts 13. 2.

Gr. determined.

Or, to the obedience of faith.

Or, in my spirit.

Or, in you.

Or, in you.

Habac. 2. 4.

Or, to them.

CHAP. III.

842
James, 5. 3.
But after thy hardnesse and impenitent heart, * realnesse up unto thy selfe wach against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgement of God :

* Gal. 6. 12.
Matt. 16. 27.
Revel. 2. 12.
6 * Who will render to every man according to his doings :

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well-doing, seek for glory, and honour, and immortalitie; eternall life :

8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousnesse; indignation, and wrath :

9 Tribulation and anguish upon every soul of man that doth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the * Gentile.

† Gr. Greek.
10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the * Gentile.

† Gr. Greek.
11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without law, shall also perish without law : and as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law,

13 (For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.)

14 For when the Gentiles which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these having not the law, are a law unto themselves.

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, * their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts * the mean while accusing, or else excusing one another.)

16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God :

18 And knowest his will, and * approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law,

19 And art confident that thou thy self art a guide of the blinde, a light of them which are in darkness,

20 An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law.

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy self? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God :

24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is * written.

25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law : but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.

26 Therefore, if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfill the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law?

28 For he is not a Jew which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh :

29 But he is a Jew which is one inwardly, and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men but of God.

1 The Jews persegutive : 2 Which they have not lost, 9 Howbeit, the law convinceth them also of foene, 20 Therefore no flesh is justified by the law, 28 but all without difference, by faith only : 31 and yet the law is not abolishe.

What advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar, as it is written, * That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

5 But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how should God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

8 And not rather as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say, Let us do evil, that good may come: whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we better then they? No in no wise: for we have before * proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sinne.

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable, there is none that doth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they have used deceit, the poison of asps is under their lips :

14 Their mouth is full of cursing and bitterness.

15 Their feet are swift to shed blood.

16 Destruction and misery are in their wayes:

17 And the way of peace have they not known.

18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

20 Therefore by the deeds of the law, there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sinne.

21 But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets.

22 When the righteousness of God, which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all, and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference:

23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God.

24 Being justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Jesus Christ :

25 Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sinnes that are past, through the forbearance of God,

26 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.

27 Where

|| Or, the conscience witnessing with them.

|| Or, between themselves.

|| Or, criest the things that differ.

* Isa. 52. 1.
Ezek. 36. 20,
28.

† Gr. charged.

|| Or, subject to the judgement of God.

|| Or, foreordained.
|| Or, passing over.

27 Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay; but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is justified by faith, without the deeds of the law.

29 Is he the God of the Jews only? Is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing it is one God, which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

CHAP. III.

1 Abraham's faith was imputed to him for righteousness, 10 before he was circumcised. 13 By faith one by he and his seed received the promise. 16 Abraham is the father of all that believe. 24 Our faith also shall be imputed to us for righteousness.

What shall we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath whereof to glory, but not before God.

3 For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly; his faith is counted for righteousness.

6 Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works,

7 Saying, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sinnes are covered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sinne.

9 Cometh this blessedness then upon the circumcision onely, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness.

10 Now was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith, which he had yet being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also:

12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision onely, but also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which he had being yet uncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham; or to his seed through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.

14 For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, there is no transgression.

16 Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace, to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that onely which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all.

17 (As it is written, * I have made thee a father of many nations) // before him whom he believed, even God who quickeneth the dead,

and calleth those things which be not as though they were:

18 Who against hope, believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, * So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, which he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sara's womb.

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God:

21 And being fully persuaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

CHAP. V.

1 Being justified by faith, we have peace with God, 2 and joy in our hope, 8 that faith we were reconciled by his blood, when we were enemies, 10 we shall much more be saved being reconciled. 12 As sinne and death came by Adam, 17 so much more righteousness and life by Jesus Christ, 20 Where sinne abounded, grace did superabound.

Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ.

2 By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely so, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience, experience: and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost, which is given unto us.

6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his love towards us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son: much more being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

11 And not onely so, but we also joy in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sinne entered into the world, and death by sinne: and so death passed upon all men, // for that all have sinned.

13 For untill the law sinne was in the world: but sinne is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned, after the similitude of Adams transgression,

* Gen. 17. 5.
† Or, like unto him.

* Gen. 17. 5.

† Or, according to the time.

† Or, in whom

14 For the figure of him that was to come :

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift. For if through the offence of one, many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as it was by one that sinned, so is the gift : for the judgement was by one to condemnation : but the free gift is of many offences unto justification.

17 For if by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousness, shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.

18 Therefore as by the offence of one judgement came upon all men to condemnation : even so by the righteousness of one, the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners : so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Wherefore, the law entered, that the offence might abound : but where sinne abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sinne hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 We may not live in sinne, 2 For we are dead unto it, 3 as appeareth by our baptisme. 12 Let not sinne reigne any more, 18 because we have yielded our selves to the service of righteousness, 23 and for that death is the wages of sinne.

What shall we say then? shall we continue in sinne, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid : what shall we that are dead to sinne, live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptised into Jesus Christ, were baptised into his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father : even so we also should walk in newnesse of life.

5 For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death : we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection :

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sinne might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sinne.

7 For he that is dead, is freed from sinne.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him.

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto sinne once, but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also your selves to be dead indeed unto sinne : but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sinne therefore reigne in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousnesse unto sinne : but yield your selves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God.

14 For sinne shall not have dominion over you : for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 Where then shall we live sinne, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield your

selves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey : whether of sinne unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

17 But God be thanked that ye were the servants of sinne, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you.

18 Being then made free from sinne, ye became the servants of righteousness.

19 I speak after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh : for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity, unto iniquity, even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.

20 For when ye were the servants of sinne, ye were free from righteousness.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things, whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sinne, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

23 For the wages of sinne is death : but the gift of God is eternal life, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No law hath power over a man longer then he liveth. 4 But we are dead to the law. 7 Tet is not the law sinne, 12 but holy, just, good, 16 as I acknowledge who am grieved because I cannot keep it.

Know ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law) how that the law hath dominion over a man, as long as he liveth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth : but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband.

3 So then if while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteresse : but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law : so that she is no adulteresse, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ, that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the passions of sinne which were by the law, did work in our members, to bring forth fruit unto death.

6 But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held, that we should serve in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? is the law sinne? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sinne, but by the law : for I had not known I lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.

8 But sinne taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence, for without the law sinne was dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once, but when the commandment came, sinne revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death.

11 For sinne taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

13 What then shall we say that which is good, made death unto us? God forbid. But sinne that it might appear

For by one offence.

For, by one offence.

For, by one righteousness.

† Gr. where, to ye were delivered.

† Gr. to righteousness.

For, are.

For, justified.

For, from by the law.

† Gr. passions.

For, being dead to that.

For, concupiscence.

appears sinne, looking death in me by that which is good : that sinne by the commandment may become speedier sinfull.

14 For we knowe that the law is spirituell : but I am carnall, sold under sinne.

† Gr. know.

15 For that which I do, I allow not : for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law, that it is good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that do it : but sinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing : for to will is present with me, but how to perform that which is good, I finde not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not; but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I finde then a law, that when I would do good, evil is present with me.

22 For I delight in the law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my minde, and bringing me into captivite to the law of sinne, which is in my members.

Or, this body of death.

24 O wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from the body of this death?

25 I thank God, through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the minde I myself serve the law of God : but with the flesh, the law of sinne.

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in Christ, and live according to the Spirit, are free from condemnation, 3, 13 What harm cometh of free flesh, 6, 14 and what good of the Spirit, 17 and what of having Gods child, 19 Whose glorious deliverance all things long for, 29 was before hand decreed from Gods 38 What can sever us from his love?

There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life, in Christ Jesus, hath made me free from the law of sinne and death.

3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Sonne, in the likeness of sinfull flesh, and for sinne condemned sinne in the flesh :

Or, by a sacrifice for sinne,

4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us : who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, do minde the things of the flesh : but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For to be carnally minded, is death : but to be spiritually minded, is life and peace :

† Gr. the minding of the flesh.

7 Because the carnall minde is enemie against God : for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

† Gr. the minding of the Spirit.

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

† Gr. the minding of the flesh.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sinne : but the Spirit is life, because of righteousness.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead, dwell in you : he that raised up Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your

immortall bodies, by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

† Or, because of his Spirit.

12 Therefore brethren, knowe your debt, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh :

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die : but if ye through the Spirit do mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sonnes of God.

15 For ye have not received the Spirit of bondage again to fear : but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit it self beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heirs, heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ : it is to be that we suffer with him : that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature, waiteth for the manifestation of the sonnes of God.

20 For the creature was made subject to vanitie, not willingly, but by reason of his disobedience, that he might bring forth the same in hope :

21 Because the creature it self also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious libertie of the children of God.

22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth, & travaileth in pain together until now.

† Or, every creature.

23 And not onely they : but our selves also which have the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we our selves groane within our selves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.

† Luk. 21, 26

24 For we are saved by hope : but hope that is seen, is not hope : for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities : for we knowe not what we should pray for as we ought : but the Spirit it self maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the minde of the Spirit, I because he maketh intercession for the saints, according to the will of God.

† Or, that

28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also hath predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Sonne, that he might be the first-borne among many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called : and whom he called, them he also justified : and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

32 He that spared not his own Sonne, but delivered him up for us all : how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that justifieth.

34 Who is he that condemneth? I say, rather that he which condemneth, is even as the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or affliction, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

Pauls sorrow for the Jews. Romances. God hath mercy on whom he will.

26 (As it is written, "For thy sake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter")

37 They in all these things we are more than conquerors, though him that loved us.

38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul is sorry for the Jews. 7 All the seed of Abraham were not the children of the promise. 18 God hath mercy upon whom he will. 21 The potter may do with the clay what he list. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and rejecting of the Jews were foretold. 32 The cause why so few Jews embraced the righteousness of faith.

I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the holy Ghost,

2 That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.

Or, separated.

3 For I could wish that my self were I accused from Christ, for my brethren my kinsmen according to the flesh:

Or, testimony.

4 Who are Israelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises:

5 Whereof are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ came, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect: for they are not all Israel, which are of Israel:

Gen. 21.

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

Gen. 18.

9 For this is the word of promise, "At this time will I come, and Sara shall have a sonne."

10 And not only this, but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, even by our father Isaac,

11 (For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth)

Gen. 25.

12 It was said unto her, "The elder shall serve the younger."

13 As it is written, "Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated."

Mal. 1. 2. 3.

14 What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid.

Rom. 9.

15 For he saith to Moses, "I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion."

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, "Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth."

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will, he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, "Why doth he yet finde fault? For who hath resisted his will?"

20 Nay, but O man, who art thou that re-

to him that formed it, and by what thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the "potter power over the clay," of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction:

Or, made up.

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory?

24 When us whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles:

25 As he saith also in Hosea, "I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her beloved, which was not beloved."

Hos. 2. 13.

26 "And it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, 'Ye are not my people; there shall they be called, the children of the living God.'"

Hos. 1. 10.

27 Likewise also crieth concerning Israel, "Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved."

Isa. 10. 22.

28 For he will finish the work, and cut it short in righteousness: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.

Or, the account.

29 And as Elias said before, "Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodom, & been made like unto Gomorrah."

Isa. 1. 9.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness; even the righteousness which is of faith:

31 But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness.

32 Wherefore? Because they sought it, not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone.

33 As it is written, "Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him, shall not be ashamed."

Isa. 28. 16.

CHAP. X.

The scripture sheweth the difference between the righteousness of the law, and this of faith, 11 and that it is, both Jew and Gentile, that believe, shall not be confounded, 18 and that the Gentiles shall receive the word, and believe. 19 Israel was not ignorant of these things.

But then, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record, that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.

5 For Moses delivered the righteousness which is of the law, that "the man which doth those things, shall live by them."

6 But the righteousness which is of faith, speaketh on this wise, "Say not in thine heart, 'Gods shall ascend into heaven' (that is to bring Christ down from above)";

7 Or, who shall descend into the deep? (that is to bring up Christ again from the dead)";

8 But what saith it? "The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is the word of faith which we preach."

9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the

Levit. 18. 5.

Ezek. 20. 11.

Gal. 3. 12.

Deut. 30. 12.

Deut. 30. 14.

the Lord Jesus, and shall beleefe in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man belefeeth unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

11 For the scripture saith, * Whosoever belefeeth on him, shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all, is rich unto all that call upon him.

13 * For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord, shall be saved:

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not belefeved: and how shall they beleefe in him of whom they have not heard: and how shall they hear without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent: as it is written, * How beautifull are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Elias saith, * Lord, who hath belefeved our report?

17 So then, faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, * their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First, Moses saith, * I will provoke you to jealousy by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Elias is very bold, and saith, * I was found of them that sought me not: I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

21 But to Israel he saith, * All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

CHAP. XI.

* God hath not cast off all Israel. 7 Some were hardened though the rest were hardened. 16 There is hope of their conversion. 18 The Gentiles may not insult upon them. 26 For there is a promise of their salvation. 33 Gods judgments are unsearchable.

ISay then, hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Note ye not what the scripture saith of Elias: how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 * Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars, and I am left alone, and they seek my life.

4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? * I have reserved to me yet seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.

5 Even so when at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace, otherwise work is no more work.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were hardened:

8 According as it is written, * God hath given them the spirit of slumber, * eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not heare unto this day.

9 And David saith, * Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling block, and a recompense unto them.

10 * Let their eyes be darkened: that they may not see, and bow down their back alway.

11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but rather through their fall salvation is come unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the I diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulness!

13 For I speak to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation, them which are my flesh, and might save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world: what shall the receiving of them be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first-fruit be holy, the lump is also holy: and if the root be holy, so are the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a tame olive-tree, wert grafted in amongst them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree:

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high minded, but fear.

21 For if God spare not the natural branches, take heed lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodness, and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but towards thee, goodness, if thou continue in his goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graft them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive-tree which is wilde by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good olive-tree: how much more shall these which be the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive-tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery (lest ye should be wise in your own conceits) that I blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saved, as it is written, * There shall come out of Zion the deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob.

27 For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers sakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as ye in times past have not belefeved God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:

31 Even so have these also now not I belefeved, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.

32 For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

* Isa. 28. 16.

* Joel 2. 32.

Acts 2. 21.

* Isa. 52. 7.

Nahum 1. 15.

* Isa. 53. 1.

John 12. 38.

† Gr. the hearing of us.

10, preaching.

11, 19. 4.

* Deut. 32. 21.

* Isa. 65. 1.

* Isa. 65. 2.

* 1. Kin. 19. 14.

* 1. Kin. 19. 18.

10, hardened.

* Isa. 29. 10.

10, removed.

11, 6. 9.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 14.

Exhortations to severall duties. Romanes. Love is the fulfilling of the law.

148

See his judgement, and his wages paid according
one!

CHAP. XII.

115. 40. 13.
Will. 9. 13.
2. Cor. 13. 6.

24 For who hath known the minde of the
Lord, or who hath seen his counsell?
25 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall
be recompensed unto him again?
26 For of him, and through him, and to him
are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

1 Subjection, and many other duties ye owe to the Ma-
gistrates. 2 Love is the fulfilling of the law. 3 Em-
briary and drunkenness, and the works of darkness, are
out of season in the time of the gospel.

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies must move us to please God. 3 No man
must think too well of himself, 6 but attend every one
on that calling wherein he is placed. 9 Love, and ma-
ny other duties are required of us. 19 Revenge is spe-
cially forbidden.

Let every soul be subject unto the higher
powers. For there is no power but of God:
the powers that be, are ordained of God.

Or, ordered

2 And whosoever therefore resisteth the power, res-
isteth the ordinance of God: and they that re-
sist, shall receive to themselves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terror to good works,
but to the evil: wilt thou then not be afraid of the
power? He that doeth is good, and thou shalt
have praise of the same.

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for
good: but if thou do that which is evil, be afraid:
for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the
minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath
upon him that doeth evil.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not
only for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for
they are Gods ministers, attending continually
upon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to
whom tribute is due, custom to whom custom,
fear to whom fear, honour to whom honour.

8 Due no man any thing, but to love one an-
other: for he that loveth another, hath fulfilled
the law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery,
Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou
shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not co-
bet: and if there be any other commandment, it
is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely,
Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour:
therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that, knowing the time that now it is
high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our
salvation nearer than when we believed.

12 The night is farre spent, the day is ad-
dane: let us therefore cast off the works of dark-
nesse, and let us put on the armour of light.

13 Let us walk honestly as in the day, not in
clothing and drunkenness, not in chambering and
wantonness, not in strife and envying.

14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and
make not provision for the flesh, to fulfill the
lusts thereof.

Or, decency

CHAP. XIII.

3 Men may as condemn not condemn one the other for
things indifferent: 13 But take heed that they give no
offence in them: 15 For that the apostle proveth un-
lawfull by many reasons.

Him that is weak in the faith receive you,
but // not to doubtful disputations.

Or, not to
judge his
doubtfull
thoughts

2 For one believeth that he may eat all things:
another who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eat-
eth not: and let not him which eateth not, judge
him that eateth. For God hath received him.

4 Who art thou that judgest another mans
servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth.
Dea he shall be holden up: for God is able to
make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day above another:
another esteemeth every day alike. Let every
man be // fully persuaded in his own minde.

Or, fully as-
sured.

6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth it
unto

Or, obser-
ve: he

† Gr. to so-
larity.

1 Or, impart-
eth.
1 Or, liberally.

1 Or, in the
love of the
brethren.

1 Or, he con-
sented with
main things.

* Deut. 32. 19

* Prov. 25. 12

I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies
of God, that ye present your bodies a living
sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is
your reasonable service.

2 And be not consumed to this world: but be
ye transformed by the renewing of your minde,
that ye may prove what is that good, and accept-
able, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, though the grace given unto me,
to every man that is among you, not to think of
himself more highly than he ought to think: but
to think // soberly according as God hath dealt
to every man the measure of faith.

4 For as we have many members in one body,
and all members have not the same office:
5 So we being many are one body in Christ,
and every one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts, differing according to
the grace that is given to us, whether prophetic,
let us prophesie according to the proportion of
faith.

7 Or, ministry, let us wait on our ministering:
as he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or, he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that
giveth, let him do it // with simplicity: he that
ruleth, with diligence: he that sheweth mercy,
with cheerfulness.

9 Let love be without dissimulation: abhorre
that which is evil, cleave to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another, // with
herberly love, in honour preferring one another.

11 For steadfast in business: fervent in spirit,
serving the Lord.

12 Rejoicing in hope, patient in tribulation,
continuing instant in prayer.

13 Distributing to the necessity of saints,
given to hospitality.

14 Bless them which persecute you, bless and
curse not.

15 Rejoyce with them that do rejoyce, and
weep with them that weep.

16 Be of the same minde one towards ano-
ther. Obey the Lord with heart, but // condescend to
men of low estate. Be not wise in your own con-
sels.

17 Recompenst to no man evil for evil. Pro-
vide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you,
live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not your selves,
but rather give place unto wrath: for it is said.

20 Vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the
Lord.

21 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed
him: if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing
thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

22 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil
with good.

unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the
meats the Lord he hath not regard it. The char-
eaten, eaten to the Lord, for he given God
thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he
eaten not, and glory God thanks.

7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no
man dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord;
and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whe-
ther we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.

9 For to this end Christ died, and rose,
and returned, that he might be Lord both of the
dead and living.

10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or
why dost thou set at nought thy brother? we
shall all stand before the judgement-seat of
Christ.

11 For it is written, * As I live saith the Lord,
every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue
shall confess to God.

12 So then every one of us shall give account
of himself to God:

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any
more: but judge this rather, that no man put a
stumbling block, or an occasion to fall in his
brothers way.

14 I know, and am persuaded by the Lord
Jesus, that there is nothing I unclean of it: I
doubt to him that esteemeth any thing to be un-
clean, to him it is unclean.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with thy
meat, now walkest thou not charitably. * De-
stroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ
died.

16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of.

17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and
drink, but righteousness and peace, and joy in
the holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ,
is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things
which make for peace, and things whereby
one may edify another.

20 For meat, destroy not the work of God.
* All things indeed are pure, but it is evil for
that man who eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eat * flesh, nor to
drink wine, nor any thing whereby the brother
stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou faith? have it to thyself before
God: happy is he that condemneth not himself in
that thing which he alloweth.

23 And he that doubteth is damned if he eat,
because he eateth not of faith: for whatsoever
is not of faith, is sin.

CHAP. XV.

1 The strong must bear with the weak. 2 We may not
please our selves, if for Christ did not so, but we exercise
one the other, as Christ did so all, & both Jews, & of
Gentiles. 3 Paul excused his writing, 28. and pro-
mised to see them, 30. and refreshed their prayers.

When that are strong, ought to bear the
infirmities of the weak, and not to please
our selves.

2 Let every one of us please his neighbour for
his good to edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not himself, but as
it is written, * He reproaches of them that re-
proached thee fell on me.

4 For whatsoever things were written afore-
time, were written for our learning, that we
through patience and comfort of the scriptures
might have hope.

5 Now the God of patience and consolation,
grant you to be like minded one towards an-
other, according to Christ Jesus:

6 That ye may with one mind and one mouth
glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus
Christ.

7 And heretofore receive ye one another, as Christ
also received us, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Jesus Christ was a mini-
ster of the circumcision, for the truth of God, to
confirm the promises made unto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorify God
for his mercy, as it is written, * For this cause I
will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and
sing unto thy name.

10 And again he saith, * Rejoyce ye Gentiles
with his people.

11 And again, * Praise the Lord all ye Gen-
tiles, and laud him all ye people.

12 And again Elias saith, * There shall be
a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over
the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy
and peace in believing, that ye may abound in
hope through the power of the Holy Ghost.

14 And I myself also am persuaded of you
my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness,
filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish
one another.

15 Wherefore then, my brethren, I have written
the more boldly unto you, in some sort, as putting
you in minde, because of the grace that is given
to me of God.

16 That I should be the minister of Jesus
Christ to the Gentiles, manifesting the gospel of
God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might
be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy
Ghost.

17 I have therefore whereof I may glorie
through Jesus Christ, in those things which pre-
vail to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of
those things, which Christ hath not wrought by
me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and
deed,

19 Though mighty signes and wonders, by
the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Je-
rusalem and round about unto Illyricum, I
have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so have I striven to preach the gospel,
not where Christ was named, lest I should build
upon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, * To whom he was
not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have
not heard, shall understand.

22 For which cause also I have been much
hindered from coming to you.

23 But now having no more place in these
parts, and having a great desire to see many
of you, I have been constrained to come unto you:

24 Wherefore I take my journey into
Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you
in my journey, and to be brought on my way
thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled
with your company.

25 But now I go unto Jerusalem, to minister
unto the saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia
and Achaia, to make a certain contribution for
the poor saints which are at Jerusalem.

27 It hath pleased them verily, & their debtors
they are, for if the Gentiles have been made par-
takers of their spiritual things, their duty is also
to minister unto them in carnal things.

28 And when this shall be done, I will depart
thence, and will come unto you, that we may
talk together in peace.

* 2. Cor. 5.
30.

* Isa. 45. 23.

† Gr. com-
mon.

† Gr. com-
mon.

† Gr. accord-
ing to cha-
rity.

* 1. Cor. 8. 11.

* Tit. 1. 15.

* 1. Cor. 9. 13.

† Or, discern-
eth and put-
teth a differ-
ence be-
tween meats.

* 2. Cor. 5.
[Or, after the
example of.]

* Psal. 118. 19.

* Deut. 32. 43.

* Psal. 117. 1.

* Isa. 11. 10.

† Or, sacri-
ficing.

* Isa. 52. 15.

† Or, many
ways, or of
tentimes.

† Or, with you
Verb. 25.

and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am sure that when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me, in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be delivered from them that I do not believe in Judea: and that my service which I have for Jerusalem, may be accepted of the saints:

32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul willeth the brethren to greet many. 17 and ad-
vise them to take heed of those which cause dissension
and offences, 21 and after sundry salutations endeth
with praise and thanks to God.

I Commend unto you Phoebe our sister, which
is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea

2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as be-
cometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever
business she hath need of you: for she hath been
a succourer of many, and of my self also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in
Christ Jesus:

4 Which have for my life laid down their own
necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but
also all the churches of the Gentiles)

5 Likewise greet the church that is in their
house. Salute my wellbeloved Gaius, who is
the first-fruit of Achaia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour
on us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia my kin-
men and my fellow-prisoners, who are of note
among the apostles, who also were in Christ be-
fore me.

8 Greet Ananias my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Erastus our helper in Christ, and
Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Sa-
lute them which are of Aristobolus's household.

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them
that be of the household of Narcissus, which are
in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who
labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Peris,
which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his
mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermes,
Pharobas, Hermas, and the brethren which are
with them.

15 Salute Philologus and Julia, Nereus,
and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints
which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kiss.
The churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them
which cause divisions and offences, contrary to
the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid
them.

18 For they that are such, serve not our Lord
Jesus Christ, but their own belly, and by good
words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the
simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all
men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet
I would have you wise unto that which is good,
and simple concerning evil.

20 And the God of peace shall I besee Satan
under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord
Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my work-fellow, and Lucius
and Jason & Sosipater my kinsmen salute you.

22 I Tertius, who wrote this epistle, salute
you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole church
saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city
saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be
with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you
according to my gospel, and the preaching of Je-
sus Christ, (according to the revelation of the
mystery, which was kept secret since the world
began.

26 But now is made manifest, and by the scrip-
tures of the prophets according to the command-
ment of the everlasting God, made known to all
nations for the obedience of faith.)

27 To God only glory, be glory through Je-
sus Christ for ever. Amen.

Written to the Romanes from Corinthus,
and sent by Phoebe servant of the church at
Cenchrea.

THE FIRST EPISTLE

of Paul the apostle, to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

After his salutation and thanksgiving, he exhorts
them to unity, 12 and reproves their dissension, 18 God
rejoiceth the wisdom of the wise, 21 by the foolishness
of preaching, and 26 calleth on the wise, mighty, and
noble, but 27, 28 the foolish, weak, and men of no
account.

And called to be an apostle of Je-
sus Christ, through the will of
God, and hath shewed our bro-
ther.

2 That the church of God
which is at Corinth, to them that

* are sanctified in Christ Jesus, * called to be
saints, with all that in every place call upon the
name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and
ours:

3 Grace be unto you, and peace from God our
Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God always on your behalf,
for the grace of God which is given you by Je-
sus Christ,

5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him,
in all utterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Even as the testimony of Christ was con-
firmed in you.

7 So that ye come behind in no gift waiting
for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Or, harm-
less.

Or, true.

Or, friends.

Or, friends.

* Ads 15:9
* Rom 4:7.

Gr. re-
lation.

CHAP. II.

8 And he shall also commend you unto the Lord, that ye may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

* 1. Thess. 5. 24. 9 God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Sonne Jesus Christ our Lord.

† Gr. schismes. 10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind, and in the same judgment.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.

* Acts 18. 24. 12 Now this I say, that every one of you say, I am of Paul, and I of Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

13 As Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

* Acts 18. 3. 14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius.

15 I sit any should say that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanus: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

* 2. Pet. 1. 16. 17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish, foolishness: but unto us which are saved, it is the power of God.

* 1st. 29. 14. 19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

* 1st. 33. 18. 20 Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

* Rom. 1. 30. 21 For after that, in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.

* Matt. 12. 38. 22 For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom.

23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling block; and unto the Greeks foolishness:

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ, the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser then men: and the weakness of God is stronger then men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, nor many mighty, nor many noble are called.

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weak things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty.

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are:

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:

* Jer. 9. 23. 24. 31 That according as it is written, We that gloryeth, let him glory in the Lord.

1 He declareth that the preaching of the Gospel is by the excellency of speech, or of a humane wisdom: yet confesseth in the 4. 5 power of God: and in verse 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

A 2d I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech, or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech, and my preaching, was not with enticing words of mans wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought.

7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom which God ordained before the world unto our glory.

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 Which things also we speak, not in the words which mans wisdom teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 But he that is spiritual, judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man.

16 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

CHAP. III.

1 Milk is fit for children. 2 Strife and division, arguments of a fleshy mind. He that planteth, and he that watereth, is nothing. 3 The ministers are Gods fellow-workmen. 4 Christ the only foundation. 5 We are the temple of God. 6 Which must be kept holy. 7 The wisdom of this world is foolishness with God.

A 2d I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, even as unto babes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with milk, & not with meat:

4th For I know nothing by myself, yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 * Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to my self, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that ye might learn in us not to think of men, above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.

7 For who maketh thee to differ from another? And what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory as if thou hadst not received it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us, and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were appointed to death. For we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We are fools for Christ's sake, but ye are wise in Christ: we are weak, but ye are strong: ye are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Even unto this present hour we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling place:

12 * And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless: being persecuted, we suffer it:

13 * Being despised, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and are the off-scouring of all things unto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sonnes I warn you.

15 For though you have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.

16 Therefore, I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved sonne, and faithful in the Lord: who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.

18 Now some are puffed up as though I would not come to you.

19 * But I will come to you shortly, * if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

20 For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meekness?

22 For ye are carnall: for whereas there is envy among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnall, and walk as men?

23 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, I am of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

24 Now so then is Paul, and who is Apollo, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man?

25 I have planted, Apollo watered: but God gave the increase.

26 So then, neither is he that planteth anything, neither he that watereth: but God that giveth the increase.

27 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: * and every man shall receive his own reward, according to his own labour.

28 For we are labourers together with God: ye are Gods husbandry, ye are Gods building.

29 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise master-builder I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

30 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

31 Now if any man build upon this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

32 Every mans work shall be made manifest. For the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire, and the fire shall try every mans work, of what sort it is.

33 If any mans work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

34 If any mans work shall be burnt, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved: yet so, as by fire.

35 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God; and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

36 If any man defile the temple of God, he shall have God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are.

37 Let no man deceive himself: if any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

38 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God: for it is written, * We takeeth the wise in their own craftiness.

39 And again, * The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

40 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

41 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours:

42 And ye are Christs, and Christ is Gods.

CHAP. III.

In what account the ministers ought to be had. 7 We have nothing which we have not received. 7 The apostles spectacles to the world, angels and men. 13 the filth and off-scouring of the world: 15 yet our fathers in Christ, & whom we ought to follow.

Let a man to account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Wherever it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of mans judgement: no: I judge not mine own self.

CHAP. V.

The incestuous person & is cause rather of shame unto them, then of rejoycing. 7 The old leaven is to be purged out. 10 Harsh offenders, are to be shamed and avoided.

It is reported commonly that there is fornication among you, & such fornication, as is not so much as named amongst the Gentiles, that one should have his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

3 For I verily as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged already, as though I were present.

Or, factions.
† Gr. according to man.

* Plal. 62.
Gal. 6.5.
Or, village.

† Gr. is revealed.

* Chap. 6. 19.

† Or, destroy.

Job 5.13.

Plal. 94.11.

* Matt. 7.1.
Rom. 2.1.

† Gr. distinct
guisheth
these.

† Gr. theatre.

* Acts 20. 34.
1. Thess. 2.9.
2. Thess. 3.8.
* Matt. 5.44.

* Acts 19. 27.
* James 4.15.

* Col. 3.5.
† Or, detest-
mined.

Old leaven. Of going to law. Chap. vi. vii. Of marriage and continence.

prelate, concerning them that hath to doe this
beet.

4 In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when
ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the
power of our Lord Jesus Christ,

* 1. Tim. 1. 20

5 To deliver such a one unto Satan for the
destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be sa-
ved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

* Gal. 5. 9.

6 Your glorying is not good: * know ye not
that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye
may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For

|| Or, is slain.

|| Or, holy day.

even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us.

8 Therefore let us keep the feast, not with
old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and
wickedness: but with the unleavened bread of
sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle, not to com-
pany with fornicators.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of
this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners,
or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out
of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you, not to
keep company, if any man that is called a brother
be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater,
or a railing, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with
such an one, no not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them also
that are without? do not ye judge them that are
within?

13 But them that are without, God judgeth.
Therefore put away from among your selves
that wicked person.

CHAP. VI

1 The Corinthians must not vex their brethren, in
going to law with them: 6 especially under infidels.

9 The unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom
of God. 13 Our bodies are the members of Christ,

19 and temples of the holy Ghost: 16, 17 they must
not therefore be defiled.

DAre any of you, having a matter against
another, go to law before the unjust, and
not before the saints?

2 Do ye not know that the saints shall judge
the world? and if the world shall be judged by
you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest mat-
ters?

3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels?
how much more things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgments of things per-
taining to this life, let them to judge who are
least esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there
is not a wise man amongst you? no not one that
shall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goest to law with brother, and
that before the unbelievers.

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among
you, because ye go to law one with another: why
do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not ra-
ther suffer your selves to be defamed?

8 Nay, you do wrong and defraud, and that
your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not
inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived:
neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulter-
ers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves
with mankind.

10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards,
nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the
kingdom of God.

11 And such were some of you but ye are
washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified
in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the spirit
of our God.

12 All things are lawful unto me, but all
things are not expedient: all things are lawful
for me, but I will not be brought under the ble-
ssed power of any.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats:
but God shall destroy both it and them: show the
body is not for fornication, but for the Lord; and
the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised up the Lord,
and will also raise up us by his own power.

15 Know ye not, that your bodies are the
members of Christ? shall I then take the mem-
bers of Christ, and make them the members of
an harlot? God forbid.

16 What know ye not that he which is joyned
to an harlot, is one body? for two (say he)
shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is joyned unto the Lord, is
one spirit.

18 Flee fornication. Every sinne that a man
doeth, is without the body: but he that commit-
teth fornication, sinneth against his own body.

19 What know ye not that your body is the
temple of the holy Ghost which is in you, which
ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore
glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit,
which are Gods.

CHAP. VII

2 He treateth of marriage, & shewing it to be a re-
medie against fornication: 10 and that the bond
thereof ought not lightly to be dissolved. 13, 20 Ev-
ery man must be content with his vocation. 25 Vir-
ginitie whosefore to be embraced. 35 And for
what respects, we may either marrie, or abstain from
marrying.

Now concerning the things whereof ye
inquire unto me: It is good for a man not to
touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, to avoid fornication, let eve-
ry man have his own wife, and let every woman
have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife his
head, as the church rendereth unto the body, and
likewise also the body unto the church.

4 The body hath not power of her own body,
but the husband: and likewise also the church
hath not power of his own body, but the body.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except it
be with consent for a time, that ye may give
your selves to fasting and prayer, and come to-
gether again, that Satan tempt you not for your
incontinencie.

6 But I speak this by permission, and not of
commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as I
my self: but every man hath his proper gift of
God, one after this manner, & another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and vi-
dels, It is good for them if they abide so
as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marrie:
for it is better to marrie, than to burn.

10 And unto the married, I command, yet
not I, but the Lord, & not the wife depart from
her husband.

11 But and if the depart, let her remain un-
married, or be reconciled to her husband: and
let not the husband put away his wife.

Of marriage and virginitie. I. Corinthians. Of offending our brethren

854

12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and he be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband; else were your children unclean, but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such cases: but God hath called us to peace.

† Or, in peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save the husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save the wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk: and so obtain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised: is any called in uncircumcision? let him not become circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called being a servant? care not for it; but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather.

† Or, made free.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, being a servant, is the Lord's freeman: like unto also he that is called being free, is Christ's servant.

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the servants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgement as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful.

[Or, necessity.]

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present [Or, necessity], I say, that it is good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned: neither shall they shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, The time is short. It remaineth, that both they that have wives, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not: and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not: and they that buy, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that use this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulness. Be that is unmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.

34 There is difference also between a wife and a virgin: the unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that he may be holy, both in body and in spirit: but he that is married, careth for the things of the world, how he may please his wife.

35 And this I speak for your own profit, not that I may call a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of her age, and need is require, let him do what he will: he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheless, he that standeth steadfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart, that he will keep his virgin, doth well.

38 So then, he that giveth her in marriage, doth well: but he that giveth her not in marriage, doth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth: but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will, only in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgement: and I think also that I have the spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 To abstain from meats offered to idols. 8, 9, We must not abuse our Christian liberty, to the offence of our brethren: 11 but must abide our knowledge with charity.

NOW as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge: knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet, as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many)

6 But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him, and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

Or, for him, Rom. 11:36.

7 Wherefore there is not in them man that knowledge: for his conscience of the idol unto this hour, eat it as a thing offered unto an idol, and their conscience being weak, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat, I care we the better: neither if we eat not, I care we the worse.

Or, have we the more.
Or, have we the less.
Or, power.

9 But take heed lest by any means this liberty of yours become a stumbling block to them that are weak.

10 For if any man see thee which hath knowledge sit at meat in the idol temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols:

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died?

12 But when ye sinne so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sinne against Christ.

13 And therefore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

† Gr, edified.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 He sheweth his liberie, 7 and that the minister ought to live by the gospel: 15 yet that himself hath of his own accord abstained 18 to receive chargeable unto them, 22 as offensive unto any, in matters indifferent. 24 Our life is like unto a race.

AND I am not an apostle: am I not free? have I not seen Jesus of Christ our Lord? are not you my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtlesse I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Come and see to them that do examine me, in this.

4 Have we not power to eat and to drink?

5 Have we not power to trade about a sister

Or, woman. 6 As well as other apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

7 O I only and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?

8 And so goeth a warfare any time at his own charges: who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

9 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?

Deut. 25. 4. 10 For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen?

11 O saith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes, no doubt, this is written: that he that ploweth should plow in hope: and that he that sowereth in hope, should be partaker of his hope.

Rom. 15. 27. 12 If we have sown unto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?

13 If others be partakers of this power over you, are not we rather? suffererlesse, we have not used this power: but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.

Deut. 18. 1. 14 Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things, live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar, are partakers with the altar?

15 Even so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the gospel, should live of the gospel.

16 But I have used none of these things. Neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man should make my glorying void.

17 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me, yea, woe is unto me if I preach not the gospel.

18 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me.

19 What is my reward then? verily that when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.

20 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made my self servant unto all, that I might gain the more.

21 And unto the Jews, I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews: to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them: that are under the law:

22 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under

the law to Christ) that I might gain them that are without law.

23 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.

24 And this I do for the gospel sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

25 Know ye not that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiveth the prize? so run that ye may obtain.

26 And every man that striveth for the victorie, is temperate in all things: shew, they do it to obtain a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible.

27 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly: so fight I, not as one that beateth the air:

28 But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means when I have preached to others, I myself should be a cast-away.

CHAP. X.

1 The sacraments of the Jew, 6 examples of sin, 7 and their punishments, 11 examples for us. 14 We must flee from idolatrie. 21 We must not make the Lords table the table of devils: 24 and in things indifferent we must have regard of our brethren.

MEETEST, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea:

2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud, and in the sea:

3 And did all eat the same spiritual meat;

4 And did all drink the same spiritual drink: (for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ.)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

6 Now these things were: our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them, as it is written, The people did begin to eat and drink, and to rise up to play.

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day: there and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened unto them for examples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 And therefore let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath as temptation to each one, but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able: but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

14 Wherefore my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.

15 I speak as to wise men: judge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

Or, went with them.

Gr. our sacrifices.

Phil. 1. 27.

Ezek. 13. 2.

Numb. 25. 9.

Numb. 21. 9.

Numb. 14. 37.

Or, types.

Or, modes.

1 Cor. 10. 21.

All must be done for Gods glory. I. Corinthians. Women to be covered:

855

17 For he being made one with death, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one death.

18 Behold I mean after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the altar?

19 What say I then? that the chalice is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But I say, that the things which the Gentiles * sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lords, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords table, and of the table of devils.

22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy: are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seek his own: but every man anothers wealth.

25 Wherefore is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For the earth is the Lords, and the fulness thereof.

27 If any of them that beleve not, bid you to a feast, and ye be disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not, for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. * The earth is the Lords, and the fulness thereof.

29 Conscience I say, not thine own, but of the others: for why is my liberty judged of another mans conscience?

30 For, if I by grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that, for which I give thanks?

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God:

33 Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

CHAP. XI.

1 We reproveth them because in holy assemblies 4 these men pray with their heads covered, and 6 women with their heads uncovered, 17 and because generally their meetings, were not for the better, but for the worse, as 21 namely, in profaning with their own flesh and words, 22 saying, 23 Lastly, he rebuketh them in the first in private words.

Be ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keep the * ordinances, as I delivered them to you.

3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ: and the head of the woman, is the man, and the head of Christ is God.

4 Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.

But every woman that prayeth or prophesie with her head uncovered, dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but it is to be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

7 For as the church is saved by his blood, so much as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 As the church was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to have power on her head, because of the angels.

11 As the church is saved by his blood, so much as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man, neither the woman without the man in the church.

12 For as the woman is of the man: even so is the church also of the man: but all things of God.

13 Judge in your selves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

14 Doubt not even nature it self teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a covering.

16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare unto you, I praise you not, that you come together not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be divisions among you, and I partly desire it.

19 For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved, may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, this is not to eat the Lords supper.

21 For in eating every one taketh before other, his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the church of God, and shame them that have not? what shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

23 For I have received of the Lord, that which also I delivered unto you, that the Lords Supper, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread:

24 And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat, this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lords death till he come.

27 Wherefore, whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lords unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himself, and let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lords body.

30 For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

31 For if we would judge our selves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

That is, a covering, in signe that she is under the power of her husband.

Or, veil.

Or, schismes.

Or, sects.

Or, ye cannot eat.

Or, them that are poore.

Matt. 26. 26. Mar. 14. 22. Luke 22. 19. Or, for a remembrance.

Or, shew ye.

Or, judgement.

33 And because my brethren, when ye come to
gather to eat, carry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at
home, that ye come not together unto a condem-
nation. And the rest will I set in order when I
come.

|| Or, judge-
ment!

CHAP. XII.

1 Spiritual gifts are divers, 7 ye all to possesse withall.
8 And to that end are diversly bestowed. 12 That by
the like proportion, as the members of a natural body
and all to the 16 mutual decency, 22 service, and
26 succour of the same body: 27 so we should do one for
another, to make up the mystical body of Christ.

NOW concerning spiritual gifts, brethren,
I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried
away unto these waste tools, when as ye were
led.

3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that
no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth
this thus accursed: and that no man can say that
Jesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

|| Or, ana-
thema.

4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the
same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations,
but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities of operations, but
it is the same God, which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit, is
given to every man to profit withall.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit, the word
of wisdom, to another the word of knowledge
by the same Spirit:

9 To another faith by the same Spirit: to
another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to
another prophecies, to another discerning of spirits,
to another divers kinds of tongues, to another
the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the self
same Spirit, dividing to every man severally as
he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many
members, and all the members of that one body,
being many, are one body: so also is Christ.

† Gr. Greeks.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into
one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles,
whether we be bond or free: and have been all
made to drink into one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but
many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the
hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of
the body?

16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not
the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not
of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where
were the hearing? if the whole were hearing,
where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members, every
one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where
were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but
one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I
have no need of thee: nor again, the head to the
feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay much more those members of the
body, which seem to be more feeble, are neces-
sary.

23 And those members of the body, which
we think to be less honourable, upon these we
bestow more abundant honour, and our un-
comely parts have more abundant comeliness.

|| Or, put on.

24 For our comely parts have no need: but
God hath tempered the body together, having
given more abundant honour to that part which
lacked.

25 That there should be no schism in the
body: but that the members should have the
same care one for another.

|| Or, division.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the
members suffer with it: or one member be ho-
noured, all the members rejoice with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and mem-
bers in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the church,
first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly
teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of
healings, helps, governments, diversities of
tongues.

|| Or, kinds.

29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all
teachers? are all workers of miracles?

|| Or, powers.

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak
with tongues? no all interpret?

31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet
shew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 All gifts, 2, 3 how excellent favour, as such are worth
without charitie. 4 The praises thereof, and 13 prela-
men before hope and faith.

THOUGH I speak with the tongues of men
and of angels, and have not charitie, I
am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling
cymbal.

2 And though I have the gift of prophecies,
I understand all mysteries and all knowledge:
and though I have all faith, so that I could
remove mountains, and have no charitie, I am
nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed
the poor, and though I give my body to be
burned, and have not charitie, it profiteth me no-
thing.

4 Charitie suffereth long, and is kinde: she
riseth amidst not: charitie is humbly not: she is
not puffed up.

|| Or, is not
rally.

5 Doth not behave it self unkindly, seeketh
not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no
evil.

6 Rejoiceth not in iniquitie, but rejoiceth in
the truth:

|| Or, with the
truth.

7 Beareth all things, believeth all things,
hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charitie never faileth: but whether there
be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be
tongues, they shall cease; whether there be
knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesse in
part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come,
then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a
childe, I understood as a childe, I thought as
a childe: but when I became a man, I put away
childish things.

|| Or, reasoned.

12 For now we see through a glass, darkly,
but then face to face: now I know in part, but
then shall I know even as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charitie, these
three, but the greatest of these is charitie.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Prophecie is commended, 2, 3, 4, and preferred before speaking with tongues, 5 by a comparison drawn from musical instruments, 12 Both must be referred to edification, 22 as to their true and proper end. 26 The true use of each is taught, 29 and the abuse taxed. 34 Women are forbidden to speak in the church.

Follow after charitie: and bestes spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh in an unknown tongue, speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man [†] understandeth him: howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an unknown tongue, edifieth himself: but he that prophesieth, edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth, then he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is pipen or harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battell?

9 So likewise you, except ye utter by the tongue words [†] that be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the aire.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them are without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh, as a Barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a Barbarian unto me.

12 Even so ye, so much as ye are zealous [†] of spiritual gifts, seek that ye may excell to the edifying of the church.

13 And therefore let him that speaketh in an unknown tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.

16 Like when thou shalt blest with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned, say Amen at the giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou bestly givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more then you all:

19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, than by my voice I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an unknown tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in understanding be ye men.

21 In the law it is written, with men of other tongues and other lips, will I speak unto

this people: and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.

22 And therefore tongues are for a signe, not to them that beleeveth, but to them that beleeveth not: but prophesying serveth not for them that beleeveth not, but for them which beleeveth:

23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, & there come in those that are unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that beleeveth not, or one unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and he falling down on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 Now is it then brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done to edifying.

27 If any man speak in an unknown tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church, and let him speak to himself, and to God.

29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If any thing be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesie one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.

33 For God is not the author of [†] confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.

34 Let your women keep silence in the churches, for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but they are commanded to be under obedience, as also saith the Lord.

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only?

37 If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you, are the commandments of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 And therefore brethren, covet to prophesie, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 By Christ's resurrection, it is proved the necessity of our resurrection, against all such as deny the resurrection of the body. 21 The fruit, 35 and manner thereof, 51 and of the changing of them that shall be found alive at the last day.

Meaning brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also you have received, and wherein ye stand.

2 By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory [†] what I preached unto you, unless ye have beleeveth in vain.

3 For I delivered unto you first of all, that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sinnes according to the scriptures;

4 And

† Or, heareth.

† Or, tunes.

† Or, significant.

† Or, of praise.

* Gen. 3. 16.

† Or, tumult, or unquietness.

† Or, hold fast.

† Or, by what speech.

† Or, perfectly, as of a pipe.

† 1st. 18. 11.

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures:

5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve.

6 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

7 After that, he was seen of James, then of all the apostles.

8 And last of all he was seen of us also, as of one born out of due time.

9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me, was not in vain: but I laboured more abundantly than they all; yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me:

11 Therefore whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye believe.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen:

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain.

15 Yea and we are found false witnesses of God, because we have testified of God, that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised:

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain; ye are yet in your sinnes.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the first-fruits of them that sleep.

21 For since by mans came death, by mans came also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

23 But every man in his own order: Christ the first-fruits; afterwards they that are Christs, at his coming.

24 Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God even the Father, when he shall have put down all rule, and all authority, and power.

25 For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 The last enemy that shall be destroyed, is death.

27 For he hath put all things under his feet; but when he saith all things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted which do put all things under him.

28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Sonne also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him: that God may be all in all.

29 We know that all things are brought to the dead, if the dead rise not at all: why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in jeopardy every hour?

31 I protest by your rejoycing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Epheesus, what advantageth it

me, if the dead rise not: let us eat and drink, for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.

34 I write to righteousness, and some notwithstanding have not the knowledge of God, I speak this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, Now are the dead raised up? and with what bodies do they come?

36 Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain.

38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one kinde of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestiall is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another.

41 There is one glory of the sunne, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for one star differeth from another star in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead, it is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption.

43 It is sown in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power.

44 It is sown a naturall body, it is raised a spirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul, the last Adam was made a quickning spirit.

46 Howbeit that was not first which is spirituall, but that which is naturall, and afterward that which is spirituall.

47 The first man is of the earth earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven.

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy, and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly.

49 And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery: we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed.

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortall shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to passe the saying that is written, * Death is swallowed up in victory.

55 O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sinne, and the strength of sinne is the law.

57 But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory, through our Lord Jesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmovable, alwayes abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

* Hos. 13. 14.

1 Co. 15. 55.

1 Or, an abortive.

|| Some read
ours
1 Or, to speak
after the
manner of
men

CHAP. XVI.

1 The exhortation sheweth to relieve the want of the brethren
2 Jerusalem: 10 commendeth Timothy: 13 and after
friendly admonition, 16 flourish up his epistle with
direct salutation.

NOW concerning the collection for the saints,
as I have given order to the churches of
Galatia, even so do ye.

2 Upon the first day of the week, let every one
of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered
him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoever you shall
approve by your letters, them will I send to
bring your liberalities unto Jerusalem.

16. 511.

4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall
go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, when I shall
pass through Macedonia: (for I do pass through
Macedonia)

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and
winter with you, that ye may bring me on my
journey, whithersoever I go.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but
I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord
permit.

8 But I will carry at Ephesus until December.
9 For a great door and effectual is opened
unto us, and there are many adversaries.

10 Now if Timothy come, see that he may
be with you without fear, for he worketh the
work of the Lord, as I also do.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but con-
stant him forth in peace, that he may come unto
me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching our brother Apollos, I great-
ly desired him to come unto you, with the bre-
thren, but his will was not at all to come at this
time: but he will come when he shall have conve-
nient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you
like men, be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I desired you brethren, (ye know the house
of Stephanas, that it is the first-fruits of Achaia,
and that they have advised themselves to the
ministry of the saints)

16 That ye submit your selves unto such, and
to every one that helpeth with us and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas,
and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for they which
was lacking on your part, they have supplied.

18 For they have refreshed my spirit and yours:
therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The churches of Asia salute you: Aquila
and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with
the church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one
another with an holy kiss.

21 The salutation of me Paul with mine own
hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ,
let him be anathema, Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be
with you.

24 My love be with you all in Christ Jesus.
Amen.

¶ The first epistle to the Corinthians was
written from Ephesus, by Stephanas and
Fortunatus and Achaicus and Timotheus.

THE SECOND EPISTLE

of Paul the apostle to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

3 The apostle encourageth them against troubles, by the
consolation and deliverances which God had given him, as
in all his afflictions, 8 so particularly in his late danger
in Asia: 12 and calling both his own conscience, and
theirs, to witness of his sincere manner of preaching the
immutable truth of the gospel, 15 he excuseth his not
coming to them, at proceeding not of lightness, but of
his lenity towards them.

Paul an apostle of Jesus Christ by
the will of God, and Timothy
our brother, unto the church of
God which is at Corinth, with
all the saints which are in all
Achaia.

2 Grace be to you and peace from God our
Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord
Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the
God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation,
that we may be able to comfort them which are
in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we our
selves are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in
us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And wherewith we be afflicted, it is for your

consolation and salvation, which is effectually wrought
in the enduring of the same sufferings, which we
also in suffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for
your consolation and salvation.

7 And our hope of you is steadfast, knowing
that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so
shall ye be also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you igno-
rant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that
we were pressed out of measure, above strength,
insomuch that we despaired even of life.

9 But we had the sentence of death in our
selves, that we should not trust in our selves, but
in God which raiseth the dead.

10 We so desired us from to great a death,
and death deliverer: in whom we trust that he will
yet deliver us:

11 You also helping together by prayer for us,
that for the gift bestowed upon us by the means
of many persons, thanks may be given by many
on our behalf.

12 For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of
our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sin-
cerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace
of God, we have had our conversation in the
world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things unto you,
then what you read, or acknowledge, and I trust
you shall acknowledge even to the end.

14 As also you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoicing, then as ye also are ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.

Or, grace.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have a second benefit.

16 And to pass by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

Or, preaching.

18 But as God is true, our way toward you, was not yea and nay.

19 For the Son of God Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, even by me, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth us with you, in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God.

22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to preach Christ's gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the labour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish.

16 To the one we are the labour of death unto death: and to the other, the labour of life unto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.

Or, deal deceitfully with.

CHAP. III.

1 Lest their false teachers should charge him with vain glory, he sheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians to be a sufficient commendation of his ministry. 6 Whereupon making a comparison between the ministers of the law, and of the gospel, 12 he proveth that his ministry is so far the more excellent, as the gospel of life and liberty is more glorious than the law of condemnation.

CHAP. II.

1 Having shewed the reason why he came not to them, 6 he requirerh them to forgive and to comfort that excommunicated person, 10 even as himself also upon his true repentance had forgiven him: 12 declaring withall why he departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy successe which God gave to his preaching in all places.

But I determined this with my self, that I would not come again to you in heaviness.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice, having confidence in you all, that my joy is the joy of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote unto you with many tears, not that you should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part that I may not be charged you all.

Or, censure.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this: punishment, which was inflicted on many.

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgive him, & comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that ye would confirm your love towards him.

9 For in this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I forgive also: for if I forgive any thing, to whom I forgive it, for your sakes forgive I it, in the person of Christ;

Do we begin again to commend our selves? need we, as some others, epistles of commendation to you, or letters of commendation from you?

2 We are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men.

3 For as much as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ, ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward.

5 Not that we are sufficient of our selves to think any thing as of our selves: but our sufficiency is of God.

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament, not of the letter, but of the Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the Spirit giveth life.

Or, quickeneth.

7 But if the ministration of death written, and engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not steadfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which glory was to be done away:

8 how shall not the ministration of the Spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech.

13 And not as Moses, which put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not steadfastly

Or, boldly.

Or, in the sight.

152

steadfastly look to the end of that which is ad-

14 But their mindes were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away, in the reading of the old testament: which vail is done away in Christ.

15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.

18 But we all with open face, beholding as in a glasse the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory: even as by the Spirit of the Lord.

¶ Or, of the Lord the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 He declareth how he hath used all sincerity and faithfull diligence in preaching the gospel, 7 and how the troubles and persecutions which he daily endured for the same, did redound to the praise of Gods power, 12 to the benefit of the church, 16 and to the apostles own eternall glory.

Therefore seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy we faint not.

† Gr. shame.

2 But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth, commending our selves to every mans conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost.

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not our selves, but Christ Jesus the Lord, and our selves your servants for Jesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

¶ Or, not altogether with our helper means.

8 We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair;

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;

10 Always bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live, are always delivered unto death for Jesus sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

¶ Phil. 1:6.

13 We having the same Spirit of faith, according as it is written, "I believed, and therefore have I spoken": we also believe, and therefore speak,

14 Knowing, that he which raised up the Lord Jesus, shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a

moment, worketh for us a farre more exceeding and eternall weight of glory;

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen, are temporal; but the things which are not seen, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 That in his assured hope of immortall glory, 9 and in expectation of it, and of the generall judgement, he laboureth to keep a good conscience, 12 not that he may therein boast of himself, 14 but as one that having received life from Christ, endeavoureth to live as a new creature to Christ only, 18 and by his ministry of reconciliation to reconcile others also in Christ to God.

For we know, that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternall in the heavens.

2 For in this we groane earnestly, desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven.

3 If so be that bring clothed, we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle do groane, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought us for the self same thing, is God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwayes confident, knowing that whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we will labour, that whether present or absent we may be accepted of him.

¶ Or, endeavour.

10 For we must all appear before the judgement seat of Christ, that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men, but we are made manifest unto God, and I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not our selves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that you may have somewhat to answer them which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be besides our selves, it is to God: or whether we be sober, it is for your cause.

† Gr. in the face.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us, because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which live, should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are past away, behold, all things are become new.

¶ Or, let him be re.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation,

* 1 Cor. 13:19. Revel. 21:5.

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their

treipases

† Gr. put
in us.

trespasses unto them, and hath † committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

10 Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us, we pray you in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sinne for us, who knew no sinne; that he might be made the righteousness of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That he hath approved himself a faithfull minister of Christ, both by his exhortations, 3 and by integrity of life, 4 and by patient enduring all kinds of afflictions and disgraces for the gospel, 10 Of which he speaketh the more boldly amongst them, because his heart is open to them: 13 and he expecteth the like affection from them again: 14 exhorting to flee the society and pollution of idolaters, as being themselves temples of the living God.

W^e then as workers together with him, beseech you also, that ye receive not the grace of God in vain:

* 16. 49. 8.

2 (For he saith,*) I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time: behold, now is the day of salvation)

3 Obviating no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed;

† Gr. commending.

4 But in all things † approving our selves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, † in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

† O; in refusing to and fro.

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long suffering, by kindness, by the holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and yet true:

9 As unknown, and yet well known: as dying, and behold, we live: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowfull, yet alway rejoicing: as poor, yet making many rich: as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged,

12 We are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompence in the same, (I speak as unto my children) be ye also enlarged:

14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth, with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing, and I will receive you.

18 And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

* 16. vii. 26.

12.

* 16. 51. 11.

* 16. 31. 31.

1 He proceedeth in exhorting them to pursue of life, 2 and to bear him like affection as he doth to them. 3 Whereof, lest he might seem to doubt, he declareth what comfort he took in his afflictions, by the report which Titus gave of their godly sorrow, which his former epistle had wrought in them, 13 and of their loving-kindness and obedience towards Titus, answerable to his former boasting of them.

H^aving therefore these promises (dearly beloved) let us cleanse our selves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 Receive us, we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I speak not this to condemn you: for I have said before, that you are in our hearts to die and live with you.

4 Great is my boldness of speech toward you, great is my gloying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without were fightings, within were fears.

6 Nevertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus.

7 And not by his coming onely, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent minde toward me, to that I rejoiced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle made you sorry, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry † after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

† Or, according to God.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this self same thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of your selves, yea, what indignation, yea, what fear, yea, what vehement desire, yea, what zeal, yea, what revenge: in all things ye have approved your selves to be clean in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote unto you, I did it not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort, yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we speak all things to you in truth, even to our boasting which I made before Titus is found a truth.

15 And his † inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilst he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling you received him.

† Or, bowels.

16 I rejoice therefore that I have confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 We exhorte them up to a libeall contribution for the poore, *first at Jerusalem, by the example of the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardnesse, 9 by the example of Christ, 14 and by the spiritual profit that shall redound to themselves thereby: 16 commending to them the integrity and willingness of Titus, and those other brethren, who upon his request, exhortation, and commendation were purposely come to them for this businesse.*

Macober brethren, we doe you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia:

2 Now that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their joy, and their deep poverty, abounded unto the riches of their liberalitie.

3 For to their power (I bear record) yea and beyond their power they were willing of themselves:

4 Praying us with much intreaty, that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowship of the ministering to the saints.

5 And this they did, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore as ye abound in every thing, in faith, in utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us; see that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardnesse of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poore; that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein I give my advice, for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not onely to do, but also to be forward a yeare ago.

11 Now therefore perform the doing of it, that as there was a readinesse to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which you have.

12 For if there be first a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For I mean not that other men be eased, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality: that now at this time your abundance may be a supply for their want, that their abundance also may be a supply for your want, that there may be equality.

15 As it is written, He that had gathered much, had nothing over, and he that had gathered little, had no lack.

16 But thanks be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed, he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the gospel, throughout all the churches:

19 And not that onely, but who was also chosen of the churches to travell with us with this grace, which is administered by us to the glory of the same Lord, and declaration of your readiness of minde.

20 Nothing this, that no man should blame us in this abundance, which is administered by

21 *Pointing for honest things, not onely in the sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men.*

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which I have in you.

23 Whether any do enquire of Titus, he is my partner, and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren be enquired of, they are the messengers of the churches, and the glorie of Christ.

24 And therefore shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

CHAP. IX.

1 He yieldeth the reason why, though he knew their forwardnesse, yet he sent Titus and his brethren beforehand. 2 And he proceedeth in stirring them up to a bountifull almes, as being but a kinde of sowing of seed, to which shall return a great increase to them, 13 and occasion a great sacrifice of thanksgiving, unto God.

For as touching the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardnesse of your minde, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeare ago, and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf, that, as I said, ye may be ready.

4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you unprepared, we (that we say not, you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your t contribution, whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, not of covetousnesse.

6 But this, I say, the which somewhat sparingly, shall reap sparingly: and he which loveth bountifully, shall reap bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purpoeth in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that ye always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work.

9 (As it is written, He hath dispersed abroad: he hath given to the poore: his righteousness remaineth for ever.)

10 Now he that ministereth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness.)

11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifullnesse, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this service, not onely supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God.

13 And this by the experiment of this ministry, they glorifie God for your possessed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for your liberal distribution unto them, and unto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable

10, he hath

† Gr. blessing
Or, which
hath been so
much spoken
of before,

* Prov. 11, 25.

Rom. 12. 6.
Eccles. 35. 9.

* Psal. 113. 9.

* Isa. 55. 10.

† Gr. willing.

* Exod. 16. 18

10, gift.

CHAP. X.

CHAP. XI.

865

Against the false apostles, who disguised the weakness of his person and earthly presence, he sets out the spiritual might and authoritie, with which he is armed against all adversary powers, 7 assuring them that in his coming he will be found as mighty in word, as he is now in writing being absent: 11 and with all exhorting them for teaching one themselves beyond their compasse, and warning themselves into other mens labours.

1 One of his jealousie over the Corinthians, who seeme to make more account of the false apostles, then of him, he sheweth into a forced commendation of himselfe, 5 of his equality with the chief apostles, 7 of his preaching the gospel to them freely, and winning any their charge, 11 shewing that he was not inferior to these deservfull workers, in any legall perspective; 23 and in the service of Christ, and in all kinde of suffering; for his ministry, farre superiour.

NOW I thank my self before you, by the meeknesse and gentlenesse of Christ, who in presence am hale among you, but being absent am whole towards you.

2 But I desire you, that I may not be holden I am perfect, with that confidence wherewith I think to be hold against some which think of us, as if we walked according to the flesh.

3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not warre after the flesh.

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holdes.)

5 Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth it self against the knowledges of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ:

6 And having in a readinesse to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance, if any man trust to himselfe, that he is of Christ, let him of himselfe think this againe, that as he is of Christ, even so he is of us.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, (which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for our destruction) I should not be ashamed.

9 What I may boast there as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (say they) are weighty and powerful, but his bodily presence is weak, and his speech contemptible.

11 Let such an one thinke this, that such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such will we also be when we are present.

12 For we dare not make our selves of the number, or compare our selves with some that commend themselves: but they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves amongst themselves, they are not wise.

13 But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the rule, which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you.

14 For we reach not our selves beyond our measure, as though we reached not unto you: for we are come ye farre as to you also, for preaching the gospel of Christ.

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, that is, of other mens labours, but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly.

16 To preach the gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another mans line of things made ready to our hand.

17 But he that glorieth let him glorie in the Lord.

18 For not he that commendeth himselfe is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

WANTS to God you could bear with me a little in my folly, and indeed I bear with me.

2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy, for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I fear lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your mindes should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh, preacheth another Jesus whom we have not preached, or if he receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with him.

5 For I suppose I was not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge, but we have been thoroughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abasing my self that you might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches taking wages of them to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia, supplied, and in all things I have kept my self from being burdensome unto you, and so will I still.

10 As the truth of Christ is in me, I no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 And therefore because I have you more known,

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that therein they glory: they may be found even as we.

13 For such are false apostles, deceitfull workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 Any no marvel, for Satan himselfe is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness, whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say againe, Let no man think me a fool: if otherwise, yet as a fool I receive me, that I may boast my self a little.

17 What which I speak, I speak it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye your selves are wise.

20 For ye suffer it a man hitting you with a backe, if a man wrong you, if a man wrong

Or, you do

bear with me

† Gr, this boasting shall not be stopped in me.

Or, suffers

Or, in outward appearance.

Or, reckon.

Or, to God.

Or, reasonings.

Or, understand it not.

Or, line.

Or, magnified in you.

Or, rule.

Jer. 2. 4.

1 Cor. 1. 31.

you, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak: howbeit, whereinsoever any is bold, I speak foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrews? so am I: are they Egyptians? so am I: are they the seed of Abraham?

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speak as a fool, I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes above measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Jews five times received I fourty stripes save one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck: a night and a day I have been in the deep.

26 In journeying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own counsellors, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren,

27 In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.

28 Besides those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.

29 Yet so is weak, and I am not weak: who is offended, and I burn not:

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king, kept the city of the Damascus with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

For commending of his apostleship, though he might glory of his wonderful revelation, 9 yet he rather chooseth to glory of his infirmities. 11 Maiming them for saving him to this vain boasting. 14 He permiteth to compare them again: but yet altogether in the affliction of a father, 20 although he sheweth he shall so his grief for many offenders, and publisheth disorder there:

It is not expedient for me doubtless to glory, I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

I know a man in Christ above fourteen years ago (whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth) such an one caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I know such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth):

4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.

5 Of such an one will I glory, yet of myself I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool; for I will say the truth. But now I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me to be, or that he heareth of me:

7 And lest I should be exalted above measure, through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying, ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferior to other churches, except it be that I myself was not burdensome to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you; for I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for you, though the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved.

16 But be it so, I will not burden you: never, the less being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them where I sent unto you?

18 I beseech Christ, and with him I swear a troth: my Christ make a gain of you? I wishken be not in the least spirit walked we not in the same steps?

19 Again, think you that we exalt our selves unto you? we speak before God in Christ that we do all things purely beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear lest when I come I shall not find you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto you such as ye would not, lest there be debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults,

21 And lest when I come again, my God will humble me among you, whereas I shall bewail many which have turned already, and have not repented of their unbelief, and fornication, and lasciviousness which ever have committed.

CHAP. XIII.

He disavoucheth strength, and the power of his apostleship of any ostentatious shew: 5, and adviseth them to a trial of their faith, 7 and to reformation of their sinners before his coming, 11 he concludeth his epistle with a general exhortation and a prayer.

This is the third time I am coming to you in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were present the second time, and being absent, now I write to them which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that if I come again I will not spare:

3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God: for we also are weak; yet shall we live with him by the power of God towards you.

5 Examining your selves, whether ye be in the faith.

† Gr. your souls.

† Gr. with him.

faith: prove your own selves: knowing that your own selves, God that Jesus Christ is in you, will not be reprobat.

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil, not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are torak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, when your persecution.

10 Therefore I write these things being ab-

sent, lest being present, I should use harshness, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be patient of good comfort, be of one mind. Live in peace, and the God of love & peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kiss.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

The second epistle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippi, a city of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL the apostle, to the GALATIANS.

CHAP. I.

6 He wondereth, that they have so soon left him and the gospel, & have accused those that preach any other gospel than he did. 11 He learned the gospel not of man, but of God. 12 and sheweth what he was before his calling, 17 and what he did presently after it.

PAUL, an apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead.

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia.

3 Grace be to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ.

4 But to give thanks for our times, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God, and our Father:

5 To whom be glory for ever & ever. Amen.

6 I marvel, that ye are so soon removed from him that call you into the grace of Christ, unto another gospel.

7 And such is not another, but there be some that trouble you, & would pervert the gospel of Christ.

8 But though I be, as yet, an angel from heaven, I preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we have said before, so say I now again. If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that we have preached, let him be accursed.

10 For as I have said many times, so say I now again, I should not be the servant of men.

11 But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in times past, in the Jewish religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and sought to destroy it:

14 And was often in the Jewish religion, above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 And when it pleased God, who separated me from my mothers womb, and called me by his grace.

16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen: immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem, to them which were apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

18 Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem, to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days.

19 But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia.

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judaea, which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard only, What he would do in times past, now preached the faith which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth what he went up again to Jerusalem, and for what purpose: and that Titus was not circumcised.

2 And that he suffered Peter, and sold him to the law.

3 And that he suffered Peter, and sold him to the law.

4 And that he suffered Peter, and sold him to the law.

5 And that he suffered Peter, and sold him to the law.

6 And that he suffered Peter, and sold him to the law.

7 And that he suffered Peter, and sold him to the law.

8 And that he suffered Peter, and sold him to the law.

9 And that he suffered Peter, and sold him to the law.

10 And that he suffered Peter, and sold him to the law.

11 And that he suffered Peter, and sold him to the law.

12 And that he suffered Peter, and sold him to the law.

13 And that he suffered Peter, and sold him to the law.

14 And that he suffered Peter, and sold him to the law.

15 And that he suffered Peter, and sold him to the law.

16 And that he suffered Peter, and sold him to the law.

17 And that he suffered Peter, and sold him to the law.

18 And that he suffered Peter, and sold him to the law.

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter;

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me towards the Gentiles)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we should go unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Only they would that we should remember the poor: the same which I also was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly, according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

15 We who are Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, is Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor.

19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

C H A P. II.

1 He asketh what moved them to leave the faith, and hang upon the law. 6 They that believe are justified, 9 and blessed with Abraham. 10 And that he forewarn by many reasons.

O Galatians, I have hard brethren say, that you should not obey the crucified Jesus: yet Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 Tell me only would I learn of you, Brethren, ye the Gentiles by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Have ye suffered so many things in vain, if ye be yet in vain.

5 Is therefore that your manner to you the Gospel, and yet suffer ministers among you, which be of

the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the scripture foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, saying, In thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So then they which be of faith, are blessed with faithful Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law, are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, the just shall live by faith.

12 And the law is not of faith; but, the man that doth them shall live in them.

13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ: that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; though it be but a mans covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man dishonoureth, or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to thee, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise: but God gave it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then serveth the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come, to whom the promise was made; and it was ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator.

20 Now a mediator is not a mediator of one, but God is one.

21 Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law.

22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith, which should afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the law was our school-master to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a school-master.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Jesus Christ.

27 For as many of you as have been baptised into Christ, have put on Christ.

28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 And if ye be Christs, then are ye Abrahams seed, and heirs according to the promise.

C H A P.

Or, imputed.

Gen. 12.3.

Deut. 27.26.

Hab. 2.4.

Rom. 1.17.

Levitic. 18.5.

Deut. 21.

23.

Or, testament.

Or, for peace.

CHAP. III.

1 We were under the law till Christ came, as the heir is under his guardian till he be of age. 2 But Christ freed us from the law: 3 therefore we are servants no longer to it. 4 He remembereth their good will to him, and his to them, 22. and sheweth that we are the sonnes of Abraham by the free-woman.

NOW I say, that the heir, as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all.

2 But is under tutors and governors, untill the time appointed of the father.

3 When so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world:

4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Sonne made of a woman, made under the law,

5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sonnes.

6 And because ye are sonnes, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a sonne: and if a sonne, then an heir of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, when ye know not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggerly elements, wherunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

10 Ye observe dayes, and monthes, and times, and yeeres.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Wherein, I desire you, be as I am; for I am as ye are, ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh, I preached the gospel unto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected; but received me as an angel of God, even as Christ Jesus.

15 I desire is then the blessedness ye spake of: for I bear you record, that if it had been possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well; yea, they would exclude you, that you might affect them.

18 But it is good to be zealously affected alwayes in a good thing, and not only when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you,

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice, for I stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sonnes, the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free-woman.

23 But he who was of the bond-woman, was born after the flesh: but he of the free-woman was by promise.

24 Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and is answered to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Jerusalem which is above, is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, * Rejoyce thou barren that bearest not: break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children then the which hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was born after the Spirit, even so it is now.

30 Nevertheless, what saith the scripture? * Cast out the bond-woman and her sonne: for the sonne of the bond-woman shall not be heir with the sonne of the free-woman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 He moveth them to stand in their libertie, 3 and not to observe circumcision: 13 but rather love, which is the summe of the law. 19 He reckoneth up the works of the flesh, 22 and the fruits of the Spirit, 25 and exhorteth to walk in the Spirit.

STAND fast therefore in the libertie wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law.

4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.

6 For in Jesus Christ, neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye did gain well, I who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the truth?

8 This persuasion cometh not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you though the Law, that you will be none otherwise minded; but he that troubledt you, shall bear his judgement, whosoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the cross scaled.

12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; onely use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this: * Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh, and these are contrary the one to the other, that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led by the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these, Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness.

20 Envy, wrath, strife, emulation, drunkenness, and such like, which will fulfill the lust of the flesh.

Or, rudiments.

Or, back.
Or, rudiments.

Or, what was then.

Or, us.

Or, I am perplexed for you.

Or, testaments.
Or, is in the same rank with.

89

11a. 54. 1.

Gen. 21. 10.

Or, who drive you back.

Lev. 19. 18.
Matt. 22. 39.

Or, shall not.

21 Whyrings, murders, drunkenness, rebellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things, shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

23 Against which there is no law.

24 And they that are Christs, have crucified the flesh, with the affections and lusts.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 He moveth them to deal mildly with a brother that hath sinned, 2 and to bear one anothers burden, 3 to be liberal to their teachers, 9 and not weary of well-doing. 12 He sheweth what they intend that preach circumcision, 14 He glorieth in nothing, save in the cross of Christ.

15 **B**rethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, by which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness, considering thy self, lest thou also be tempted.

2 Bear ye one anothers burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ.

3 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another.

5 For every man shall bear his own burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate unto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceived, God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption: but he that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

11 Be ye also large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair show in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised: only lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised, keep the law, but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me; for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Unto the Galatians, written from Rome:

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL the apostle, to the *EPHESIANS*.

CHAP. I.

1 After salutation, 3 and thanksgiving for the Ephesians, 4 he treateth of our election, 6 and adoption by grace, 11 which is the true and proper fountain of mans salvation. 12 And because the bright of this mystrie cannot easily be attained unto, 16 he prayeth that they may come 18 to the full knowledge and 20 possession thereof in Christ.

1 **P**AUL an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus:

2 Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ:

4 According as he hath chosen us in him, before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy, and without blame before him in love:

5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.

7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sinnes, according to the riches of his grace,

8 wherein he hath abounded towards us in all wisdom and prudence:

9 Having made known unto us the mystrie of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he hath purposed in himself.

10 That in the dispensation of the fulness of times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth, even in him:

11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him, who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ.

13 In whom ye also trusted after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, & love unto all the saints,

16 Ceale not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the Spirit of wisdom and revelation, in the knowledge of him:

18 The

18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened: that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power:

20 Which he wrought in Christ when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places,

21 Farre above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not onely in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church,

23 Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 By comparing what we were by 3 nature, with what we are by grace, 10 he declareth that we are made for good works; and 13 being brought neare by Christ, should not live as 11 Gentiles, and 12 foreriners in time past, but as 19 citizens with the saints, and the family of God.

And you hath he quickened who were dead in trespasses and finnes.

2 And herein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the aire, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience.

3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 When we were dead in finnes hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved)

6 And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus.

7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in his kindness towards us through Christ Jesus.

8 For by grace are ye saved, through faith, and that not of your selves: it is the gift of God:

9 Not of works, lest any man should boast:

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

11 Wherefore remember that ye being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called uncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands,

12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the common-wealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Jesus, ye who sometimes were farre off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us:

15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmities, even the law of commandments, contained in ordinances, for to unite in himself, of twain, one new man, in making peace.

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God

in one body by the cross, having slain the enmities thereby:

17 And came, & preached peace to you which were afarre off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For though him we both have an access by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the household of God;

20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner-stone.

21 In whom all the building skilfully framed together, groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord:

22 In whom you also are built together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

5 The hidden mystery, 6 that the Gentiles should be saved, 3 was made known to Paul by revelation: 8 and to him was that grace given, that 9 he should preach it. 13 He deserveth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth 19 that they may perceive the great love of Christ towards them.

For this cause, I beseech the sufferer of Jesus Christ for you.

2 If ye have heard of the election of the grace of God, which was given unto me, that I should preach it:

3 Now that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery, (as I wrote before in few words,

4 Wherby when ye reade ye may understand my knowledge in the mystrie of Christ)

5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sonnes of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles & prophets by the Spirit;

6 That the Gentiles should be fellow-heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ, by the gospel:

7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me, by the effectual working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ.

9 And to make all men see, what is the fellowship of the mystrie, which from the beginning of the world, hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:

10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places, might be known by the church the manifold wisdoms of God.

11 According to the eternall purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:

12 In whom we have holiness and accept with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I beseech my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might, by his Spirit in the inner man:

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all sanctu what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:

† Gr. of the might of his power.

† Gr. the wills.

† Or, prepared.

† Or, in him; self.

† Or, a little before.

19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

21 Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus, throughout all ages, world without end, Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth to unity, 7 and declareth that God therefore giveth divers 11 gifts unto men, that his church might be 13 edified and 16 grown up in Christ. 18 He calleth them from the impurities of the Gentiles, 24 to put on the new man, 25 to cast off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

¶ Or, in the Lord.

1 Therefore the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye, walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowliness and meekness, with long-suffering, forbearing one another in love.

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 There is one body, and one Spirit, when as ye are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism,

6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he said, * When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9 Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that descended, is the same also that ascended up farre above all heavens, that he might fill all things)

11 * And he gave some, apostles: and some, prophets: and some, evangelists: and some, pastors and teachers;

12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:

14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive:

15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ:

16 From whom the whole body fitly joyned together, and compacted by that which every joynt supplieth, according to the effectuall working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body, unto the edifying of it self in love.

17 As I say therefore and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk in the vanity of their mind:

18 Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart:

19 And ye being darkened, have given yourselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.

20 But ye have not so learned Christ:

21 It is to be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus.

22 That ye put off concerning the former conversation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull lusts:

23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind:

24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness, and holiness.

¶ Or, holiness of truth.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry and sinne not, let not the sunne go down upon your wrath:

27 Neither give place to the devil.

28 Let him that stole, steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.

¶ Or, to distribute.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good, to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

¶ Or, to edify profitably.

30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil-speaking be put away from you, with all malice.

32 And be ye kind one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God by Christ hath forgiven you.

* 2 Cor. 12. 10.

CHAP. V.

1 After general exhortations to love, 2 to flee fornication, 4 and all uncleanness, 7 not to converse with the wicked, 15 to walk wisely, & so be 18 filled with the Spirit, 22 he descendeth to the particular duties, how wives ought to obey their husbands, 25 and husbands ought to love their wives, 32 even as Christ doth his church.

* Psal. 68. 18.
¶ Or, a multitude of gifts.

¶ Or, fulfill.
1. Cor. 12.

¶ Or, into the spirit.

¶ Or, age.

¶ Or, being sincere.

* Col. 3. 19.

* Rom. 1. 11.
¶ Or, kind.

But ye therefore followers of God, as dear Beloved.

2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling savour.

3 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named amongst you, as becometh Saints:

4 Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ, and of God.

6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.

¶ Or, unbelieving.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them:

8 For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light.

9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all good, and, and righteousness, and truth.)

10 Knowing what is acceptable unto the Lord.

11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them.

12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.

¶ Or, discovered.

13 And all things that are reproved are made manifest.

manifested by the light: for whatsoever both make manifest, is light.

14 *Or, he that is said,* "Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light."

15 *Col. 4. 5.* "See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise."

16 Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.

17 Wherefore be ye not ignorant, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit:

19 Speaking to your selves in psalms, and hymnes, and spiritual songs, singing, making melody in your heart to the Lord.

20 Giving thanks always for all things unto God our Father, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

21 Submitting your selves one to another in the fear of God.

22 *Or, thus,* submit your selves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church; and he is the Saviour of the body.

24 Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wife be to their own husbands in every thing.

25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it:

26 That he might cleanse it with the washing of water, by the word.

27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy and without blemish.

28 So ought men to love their wives, as their own bodies: he that loveth his own body, himself.

29 For no man ever hated his own flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ, and the church.

33 Nevertheless, for every one of you in particular, as love his wife even as himself, and the wife see that he reverence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

- 1 The duty of children toward their parents, 5 of servants toward their masters, 20 Of the life as a warfare, 22 not only of sin's flesh, but blood, but also spiritual enemies.
- 23 The complete armour of a Christian, 28 and how it ought to be used, 32 Tybicus is commended.

Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother, which is the first commandment with promise.

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou shalt prosper.

mayest thou long on the night.

4 And ye fathers, forbear not your children to the Lord: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the Lord, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ:

6 Not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;

7 With good will, doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:

8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doth, the same shall be received of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And ye masters, do the same things unto them, as the Lord has commanded: knowing that your Master also is in heaven, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all to stand.

14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness:

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace.

16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, whereby ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.

18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance, and supplication for all saints.

19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel:

20 For which I am an ambassador in chains: that I therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

21 But that ye also may know my affairs, and how I do, Tybicus a beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things.

22 Whom I have sent unto you by the same ship, that he might shew our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

Corinthians from Rome unto the Ephesians, by Timothy.

*Or, moderate-
ing.
Some read,
both your, &
their master,*

*Or, wicked
spirits.
Or, heavenly
Or, having
overcome*

*Or, in a
chain.
Or, thereof*

*Or, with his
corruption.*

THE

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL

the apostle, to the *PHILIPPIANS*.

CHAP. I.

1 He testifies his thankfulness to God, and his love toward them, for the fruits of their faith, and fellowship in his suffering. 9 daily praying to him for their increase in grace. 12 He sheweth what good the faith of Christ had received by his troubles at Rome, 21 and how ready he is to glorify Christ, either by his life or death: 27 exhorting them to unity, 28 & to fortitude in perfection.

Raul and Timotheus the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus, which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:

2 Grace be unto you and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I thank my God upon every remembrance of you,

4 Alwayes in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy,

5 For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ.

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because I have you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Jesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all judgment:

10 That ye may I approve things that I are excellent, that ye may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ:

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ unto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me, have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel.

13 So that my bonds in Christ are manifest in all the palace, and in all other places.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife, and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.

18 And that their notwithstanding every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached, and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.

19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ.

20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that with all boldness, as always, so now also

Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death.

21 For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose, I wot not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is farre better:

24 Nevertheless to abide in the flesh is more needfull for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and joy of faith.

26 That your rejoicing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me, by my coming to you again.

27 Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind, striving together for the faith of the gospel:

28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries, which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake,

30 Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear to be in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He exhorts them to unity, and to all humbleness of mind, by the example of Christ's humility and exaltation: 12 to a careful proceeding in the way of salvation, that they be as light to the wicked world, 16 and comfort to him their apostle, who is now ready to be offered up to God. 19 He hopeth to send Timothy to them, whom he greatly commendeth, 25 as Epaphroditus also, whom he presently sendeth to them.

If there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies;

2 Fulfill ye my joy, that ye be like-minded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind.

3 Let nothing be done through strife, or vain glory, but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

6 Who being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:

7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men.

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, & given him a name which is above every name:

10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should

Or, mention.

Or, will finish it.

Or, you have me in your heart.

Or, partakers with me of grace.

Or, sende.

Or, try.

Or, differ.

Or, for Christ.

Or, Celars house.

Or, to all intent.

Or, habite.

should bowe, of things in heauen, and things in earth, and things vnder the earth:

11 And that euery tongue should confesse, that Iesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 And therefore my beloved, as ye haue alwayes obeyed, not as in my presence onely, but now much more in my absence: woos out your owne salvation with fear and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to do of his good pleasure.

14 Do all things without murmurings, and disputings:

sincere.

15 That ye may be blameless, and harmless, the sonnes of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world:

shine ye

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may rejoyce in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

sh. poured

17 Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoyce with you all.

18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoyce with me.

Or, More over.

19 But I trust in the Lord Iesus, to send Timotheus shortly vnto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

Or, so desire vnto me,

20 For I have no man like-minded, who will naturally care for you state.

21 For all seek their owne, not the things which are Iesus Christs.

22 But ye know the proof of him, that as a sonne with the father, he hath serued with me in the gospel.

23 Whom therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also myself shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother and companion in labour, and fellow-labourer, but your messenger, and he that ministered to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.

27 For indeed he was sick nigh vnto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me also, lest I should have sorrowed upon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye see him again, ye may rejoyce, and that I may be the lesse sorrowfull.

Or, honour such

29 Receiue him therefore in the Lord with all gladnesse, and hold such in reputation:

30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh vnto death, not regarding his life to supply your lack of service toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 He warneth them to beware of the false teachers of the circumcision, 4 shewing that himself hath greater cause then they, to trust in the righteousness of the law: 7 which notwithstanding he counteth as dung and losse, to gain Christ and his righteousness. 12 therein acknowledging his own imperfection. 15 He exhorteth them to be thus minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline the wayes of carnall Christians.

Finally, my brethren, rejoyce in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grievous, but for you it is safe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of euill workers, beware of the concision.

3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoyce in Christ Iesus, and haue no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also haue confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more.

5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin: an Hebrew of the Hebrewes: as touching the law, a Pharisee:

6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church, touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless.

7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted losse for Christ.

8 Yea doubtlesse, and I count all things but losse, for the excellencie of the knowledge of Christ Iesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the losse of all things, and do count them but dung that I may win Christ,

9 And be found in him, not having mine owne righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death,

11 If by any means I might attain vnto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Iesus.

13 Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behinde, and reaching forth vnto those things which are before,

14 I press toward the mark, for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Iesus.

15 Let vs therefore as many as are perfect be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal vnto you;

16 Nevertheless, whereto we haue already attained, let vs walk by the same rule, let vs minde the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so, as ye haue us for an ensample.

18 (For many walk, of whom I haue told you often, and now tell you again, weeping, that they are the enemies of the crosse of Christ:

19 Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who minde earthly things.)

20 For our conuersation is in heauen, from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Iesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able vnto subdue all things vnto himselfe.

CHAP. III.

1 From particular admissions 4 he proceedeth to general exhortations, 7 shewing how he rejoyced at their liberality towards him lying in prison, not so much for the supply of his owne wants, as for the grace of God in them: 19 and so be concluded with prayer and salutation.

Therefore, my brethren, dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved.

1 I beseech Onesimus, and beseech Onesime, that they be of the same mind in the Lord.
2 And I beseech thee also, tell yee-fellows, betwixt those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow-labourers, whose names are in the book of life.

3 Rejoyce in the Lord alway: and again I say, Rejoyce.

4 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.

5 Be careful for nothing: but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, for your requests be made known unto God.

6 And the peace of God which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

7 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report: if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.

8 Those things which ye have both learned and received, and heard and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

9 Now I beseech you in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me | hath flourished again, wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity.

10 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.

11 I know how both to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where, and in all things I am instructed, both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

12 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

13 Notwithstanding, ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

14 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me, as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.

15 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity.

16 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

17 But I have all, and abound, I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

18 For my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory, by Christ Jesus.

19 Now to God and our Father be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

20 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus: the brethren which are with me greet you.

21 All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cæsars household.

22 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

23 It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

Or, I have received all.

Or, venerable,

Or, is received,

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL the apostle, to the COLOSSIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 After salvation be thank God for their faith, 7 confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphroditus, 9 prayeth further for their increase in grace, 14 describeth the true Christ, 21 encourageth them to receive Jesus Christ, and commendeth his own ministration.

1 And an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother.

2 To the saints and faithful brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse, grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We give thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying alwayes for you:

4 Whence we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have to all the saints;

5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, wherof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel:

6 Which is come unto you, as it is in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it hath also in you, since the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in truth.

7 As ye also learned of Epaphroditus our dear fellow-servant, who is for you a faithful minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared unto you your love in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisdom & spiritual understanding.

10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long-suffering with joyfulness:

12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son.

14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sinnes:

15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of every creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the first-born from the dead, that in all things he might have the pre-eminence.

19 For it pleased the Father, that in him should all fulness dwell,

Or, the source of his love,

1 Cor. 8. 6. John 1. 3.

Or, among all.

20 And

How the gospel was preached Chap. i. and ii. Paul's love to the Thessalonians.

279

1. That ye have continued in all that be written in the scriptures.

2. For ye have continued in the love of the Lord, not only in words, but in deeds, but also in every place your faith in God-much is spread abroad, in that we write not to speak any thing.

3. For ye yourselves know of us, what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to serve the living and true God.

4. And to wait for his Sonnet from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus which delivered us from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

In what manner the gospel was brought and preached to the Thessalonians, and in what sort also they received it. 1. A reason is rendered both why Saint Paul was so long absent from them, and also why he was so desirous to see them.

1. For ye yourselves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain.

2. But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.

3. For our reputation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile.

4. But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even to we speak, not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5. For neither at any time unto us flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloak of covetousness, God is witness.

6. For of men thought we might have been burdensome, as the apostles of Christ.

7. But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children.

8. So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have bestowed unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.

9. For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

10. We are weak, and we are also, howbeit, and justly, and unblameably we besought our selves among you that believe.

11. As you know, how we exhorted and comforted, and charged every one of you, (as fathers cherish their children)

12. That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

13. For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.

14. For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God, which in Judea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they have of the Jews:

15. And do both kill the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us: and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

16. Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles, that they might be saved, to fill up their sinnes alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

1. That we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in person, not in heart, comforted the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

2. And therefore we would have come unto you (even I Paul) once and again: but Satan hindered us.

3. For light is our hope, of joy, of glory of glory: yet not when ye in the patience of our Lord Jesus Christ as his coming.

4. For ye are our glory and joy.

CHAP. III.

1. S. Paul testifies his great love to the Thessalonians: partly by sending Timothy unto them to strengthen and comfort them: partly by rejoicing in their well doing: 10. and partly by praying for them, and desiring a safe coming unto them.

1. Wherefore when we could no longer bear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone:

2. And sent Timothy our brother and minister of God, and our fellow-labourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3. That our men should be moved by their afflictions: for your letters know that we are appointed thereunto.

4. For hereby when we were with you, we told you before, that we should suffer tribulation, even as it came to pass, and ye know.

5. For this cause when I could no longer bear, I sent to know your faith, lest somehow the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

6. But now when Timothy came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, as we also to see you:

7. Therefore, brethren, we were comforted exceedingly you in all our affliction and distress by your faith:

8. For now we live, if ye have faith in the Lord.

9. For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your faith before our Lord?

10. Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith:

11. Now God himself, and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ direct our way unto you.

12. And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one towards another, and towards all men, even as we do towards you:

13. To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to go on forward in all manner of godliness, 6. to live soberly and justly, 9. to love one another, 11. and quietly to follow their own business: 13. and last of all to sorrow moderately for the dead. 17. And unto this last exhortation is annexed a brief description of the resurrection, and second coming of Christ to judgment.

1. Christenase then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as ye

10r. glory- ing.

Rom. 7. 9.

10r. guide- you.

10r. requi- re. 10r. believe- ing.

10r. u'ed au- thoritic.

10r. chafed us out.

Exhortations to holiness. I. Thessalonians. Christs coming to judgement.

880

1. **Be not deceived** if ye should suppose that ye have not sinned. For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus.

2. For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication.

3. That every one of you should know how to possesse his vessel in sanctification and honour: not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God.

4. That no man go beyond and so defraude his brother in any matter, because that the Lord is the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you, and testified.

5. For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.

6. He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.

7. But of touching brotherly love, ye need not that I write unto you: for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another.

8. And indeed ye do it towards all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more.

9. And that ye study to be quiet, and to be your own husbands, as we commanded you.

10. That ye may learn how to behave yourselves that are without, and that ye may have lack of nothing.

11. But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye should be like them which are without Christ.

12. For if we believe that Jesus hath, and yet again, such in whom and which sleep in Jesus, how God bring with him.

13. For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive, and remain unto the coming of the Lord, shall not prevent them which are asleep.

14. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trumpet of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first.

15. Then we which are alive, and remain, shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

16. Wherefore comfort one another with their words.

CHAP. V.

1. We proceed in the former description of Christs coming in our coming, and shall shew presently, 23. and so conclude the epistle.

2. **Be of the same mind** and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

3. For your selves know perfectly, that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

4. For when they shall say, Peace and safety: then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child: and they shall not escape.

5. But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

6. Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

7. Therefore let us not sleep as do others: but let us watch and be sober.

8. For they that sleep, sleep in the night: and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

9. But let us who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love, and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.

10. For God hath not appointed us to wrath: but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ.

11. Who he died for us, that together we might as sleep, we should live together with him.

12. Wherefore comfort one another, brethren, as ye also have done.

13. And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you.

14. And to esteem them very highly in love for their works sake. And be at peace among your selves.

15. Now we beseech you, brethren, to learn of them that are patiently, comfort the feeble-minded, say unto the weak, be patient towards all men.

16. For that none render evil for evil unto any man: but ever follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all men.

17. Rejoice evermore.

18. In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

19. Quench not the Spirit.

20. Despise not the word.

21. For if ye shall do these things, ye shall never fall: and ye shall have much fruit, and ye shall be loved by all that hear you.

22. Abstain from all appearance of evil.

23. And the mercies of God our Father, through Jesus Christ, be with you all. Amen.

24. Faithfull is he that calleth you, who also will do it.

25. Wherefore pray for us.

26. Greet all the brethren with a holy kiss.

27. I charge you by the Lord, that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.

28. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

29. The first epistle unto the Thessalonians, was written from Athens.

Or, oppress, or overreach. Or, in the manner.

Or, reject, eih.

Or, of no min.

Or, beseech. Or, diligently.

Or, exhort.

Or, adjust.

THE

THE SECOND EPISTLE of PAUL the Apostle, to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

I *P. Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, love, and patience: 21 and sheweth all such divers reasons for the comforting of them in persécution, whereas the chiefest is taken from the righteous judgement of God.*

Paul and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ;

Grace unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We are bound to thank God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all towards each other aboundeth.

4 So that we our selves glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persécutions and tribulations that ye endure.

5 Which is a manifest token of the righteous judgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer.

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you: 7 And to you who are troubled, rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven, with his mighty angels,

8 In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

11 And therefore alid we pray alwayes for you; that our God would I count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of his goodness, and the work of faith with power.

12 That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

I *He willeth them to continue steadfast in the truth received, 3 forasmuch that there shall be a departure from the faith, 9 and a discovery of Antichrist, before the day of the Lord come. 15 And thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.*

Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him,

1 That ye be not soon shaken in minde, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means; for that day shall not come, except these come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition:

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, saying himself that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what I withheld, that might be revealed in his time.

7 Now the mystery of iniquity hath already wrought: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the blast of his word, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:

9 Even him whose coming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and signs, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness, in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:

12 That they all might be damned, who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation, through sanctification of the Spirit, and belief of the truth,

14 And because he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Therefore brethren stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.

16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, which hath loved us, hath given us everlasting consolation, and good hope through his Son,

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

CHAP. III.

He craveth their prayers for himself, 3 to testify what confidence he hath in them, 5 maketh request to God in their behalf, 6 giveth them divers precepts, especially to keep silence, and to company, 6 And last of all, concludeth with prayer and salutation.

Finally brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have free course, and be glorified, even as it is with you.

2 And that we may be delivered from every unrighteous and wicked man: for all these things we have said.

3 But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and keep you from evil.

4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and shall do things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the love of his Son Jesus Christ, who hath loved us, and himself.

for the angels of his power, for exceeding.

for vouchsafe

Or, holdeth.

Or, may name, for, which.

for, the love of Christ.

The use and end of the law. I. Timothie. Hold faith and a good conscience.

10. **Timothie**, and not after the tradition which he received of us.
 7 For your selves know how ye might to follow us, for we behaved not our selves dishonestly among you.
 8 Neither did we eat any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.
 9 Not because we have not power, but to make our selves an example unto you to follow us.
 10 For when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.
 11 For we heare that there are some which walk among you idly, working not at all, but are busy-bodies.
 12 Now them that are such we command,

and that by our Lord Jesus Christ, that they quit themselves they work, and eat their own bread.
 13 But ye, brethren, be not weary in well doing.
 14 And if any man obey not our words by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed.
 15 Per count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.
 16 Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace alwayes, by all means. The Lord be with you all.
 17 The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write.
 18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

The second epistle to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

THE FIRST EPISTLE of PAUL the Apostle, to TIMOTHIE.

CHAP. I.

Timothie is put in minde of the charge which was given unto him by Paul, at his going to Macedonia.
 Of the right use and end of the law. 11 Of Saint Pauls calling to be an apostle, 20 and of Hymeneus and Alexander.

Paul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, which is our hope;
 2 Unto Timothie, my own sonne in the faith: grace, mercy, and peace from God our Father, and Jesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine.

4 Neither give heed to fables, and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather then edifying, which is in faith: so do.

5 Now the end of the commandment is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned:

6 From which some, having swerved, have turned aside unto vain jangling;

7 Desiring to be teachers of the law, understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for man-slayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for men-stealers, for slaves, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine.

11 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me: for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry.

13 Which was before a blasphemer, and a per-

secuter, and injurious. But I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly, in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, and love which is in Christ Jesus.

15 This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acception, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all long-suffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, some Timothie, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest warre a good warfare:

19 Holding faith, and a good conscience, which some having put away, concerning faith have made shipwreck.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

1 That it is meet to pray and give thanks for all men, and the reason why. 9 How women should be attired.

12 They are not permitted to teach. 15 They shall be saved notwithstanding the testimonies of Gods wrath in child-birth, if they continue in faith.

I Exhort therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks be made for all men:

2 For kings, and for all that are in authority, that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour:

4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For there is one God, and one medi-

Or, desire

Or, eminent place

Or, at: si-
mony.

four between God and man, the man Christ Je-
sus. 6 And he gave himself a ransom for all, to be
crucified in his time.

7 And because I am ordained a preacher, and
an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, and lie
not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and ver-
ity.

8 I will therefore that men may every where,
lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doub-
ting.

Or, pleased.

9 In like manner also, that women adorn
themselves in modest apparel, with shamefast-
ness and sobriety: not with broidered hair, or
gold, or pearls, or costly array;

10 But (which becometh women professing
godliness) with good works.

11 Let the woman learn in silence with all
subjection.

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to
usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve.

14 And Adam was not deceived, but the wo-
man being deceived was in the transgression.

15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in child-
bearing, if she continue in faith and charity, and
holiness with sobriety.

CHAP. III.

*New bishops and deacons, and their wives should be
qualified, 14 and to what end S. Paul wrote to Ti-
mothy of these things. 15 Of the church, and the
blessed truth therein taught and professed.*

This is a true saying, If a man desire the
office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.

2 A bishop then must be blameless; the husband
of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour,
given to hospitality, apt to teach;

Or, modest.

3 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of
filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, nor cov-
etous;

Or, not ready
to quarrell
and offer
wrong, as one
in wine.

4 One that ruleth well his own house, having
his children in subjection with all gravity.

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own
house, how shall he take care of the church of
God?)

Or, one new-
ly come to
the faith.

6 Not a novice, lest being lifted up with
pride, he fall into the condemnation of the
devil.

7 Whereof he must have a good report of
them which are without, lest he fall into reproach,
and the snare of the devil.

8 Likewise must the deacons be grave, not
double-tongued, not given to much wine, not
greedy of filthy lucre.

9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure
conscience.

10 And let these also first be proven; then let
them use the office of a deacon, being found
blameless.

11 Worn to must their wives be grave, not
flatterers, sober, faithful in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one
wife, ruling their children, and their own houses
well.

Or, mini-
stred.

13 For they that have used the office of a
deacon well, purchase to themselves a good de-
gree, and great boldness in the faith, which is
in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to
come unto thee shortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that they may not know
how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house

of God, which is the church of the living God, the
pillar and ground of the truth.

16 And without controversy, great is the my-
sterie of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh,
justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached
unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, et-
ernalized up into glory.

Or, say.

CHAP. IV.

*He foretelleth that in the latter times there shall be a
departure from the faith. And to the end that Ti-
mothy might not fail in doing his duty, he furnisheth
him with divers precepts belonging thereto.*

Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the
latter times some shall depart from the faith,
giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of
devils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisy, having their
conscience seared with a hot iron;

3 Forbidding to marry, and commanding to
abstain from meats, which God hath created to
be received with thanksgiving of them which be-
lieve and know the truth.

4 For every creature of God is good, and no-
thing to be refused, if it be received with thank-
sgiving;

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and
prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of
these things, thou shalt be a good minister of
Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith,
and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast as-
tained.

7 But refuse profane and old wives fables, and
exercise thy self rather unto godliness.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth little, but god-
liness is profitable unto all things, having the
promise of the life that now is, and of that which is
to come.

Or, for a
little time.

9 This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all
acceptation:

10 For therefore we both labour, and suffer
reproach, because we trust in the living God, who
is the Saviour of all men, specially of those who
believe.

11 These things command us to love.

12 Let no man despise thy words; but be thou
an example of the believers, in word, in conver-
sation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, give attendance to reading in
exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which
was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on
of the hands of the presbytery.

15 Meditate upon these things, and be thou
holily in them, that thy working may be
full of fruit.

16 Take heed unto the self, and unto the doc-
trine: continue in them: for in doing this thou
shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee.

CHAP. V.

*Rules to be observed in regarding: 2 Of bishops. 3 Of
elders. 23 A precept for Timotheus health. 24 When
mens sinnes go before unto judgement, how they
do follow after.*

Rebuke not an elder, but as father him as a
father, and the younger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the younger
as sisters, with all purity.

3 Honour widows that are widows truly indeed.

4 But if any widow have children or nephews,
let them learn first to show piety at home,

114

and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

2 How he that is a widower in Christ, and beloved, dwelleth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

3 But he that loveth in pleasure, is dead while he liveth.

4 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.

5 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.

6 Let not a widower be taken into the number, under threescore years old, having been the wife of one man.

7 Well reported of for good works, if he have brought up children, if he have lodged strangers, if he have washed the saints feet, if he have relieved the afflicted, if he have diligently followed every good work.

8 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry:

9 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

10 And withal they learn to be idle, wandering about from house to house, and not only idle, but tattlers also, and busy-bodies, speaking things which they ought not.

11 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary, to speak reproachfully.

12 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

13 If any man or woman that desireth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

14 Let the elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

15 For the scripture saith, * Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn: and, * The labourer is worthy of his reward.

16 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.

17 When that thou shalt rebuke before all, that others also may fear.

18 Charge them before God and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that they observe these things, without preferring one before another, being nothing by partiality.

19 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens sinnes, keep thy self pure.

20 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomachs sake, and thine often infirmities.

21 Some men have turned aside before thee, going desire to judgement: and some men they follow after.

22 I testify also the good works of some are manifest beforeward, and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of the duty of servants. 2 Not to have fellowship with un-forged teachers. 3 Godliness is great gain: 4 and love of money the root of all evil. 5 What Timothy was charged what to follow, 17 and whereof to admonish the rich. 20 To keep the purity of the doctrine, and to avoid profane jestings.

Let as many servants as are under the yoke, count their own masters worthy of all honour; that the name of God, and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren: but rather do them service, because they are faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness:

4 He is proud, knowing nothing, but boasting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmises,

5 Perverse disputings of men of corrupt mindes, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw to the left.

6 But godliness with contentment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation, and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the root of all evil, which while some coveted after, they have been led from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things: and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and before Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession.

14 That thou keep this commandment without spot, unshakable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto, whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy.

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate:

19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane and vain babblings, and oppositions of science, falsely so called:

21 Which some professing, have erred concerning the faith. Where be with thee. Amen.

The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chief city of Phrygia Pontica.

Or, delicately.

Or, kindred.

Or, chosen.

Or, believing.

Or, a fool, Or, sick.

Or, gallings one of another.

Or, for their sining,

Or, been seduced,

Deut. 25.4.

Mat. 23.20.

Or, under.

Or, probation.

Or, without prejudice.

Or, uncertain rainty of riches.

Or, sociable.

CHAP. III.

18 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, and here he is the master; and he parts into every good work.

19 See also righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

20 These shall save him, who have faith in the grace of God.

21 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach,

Or, forbearing.

22 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth.

Gr. awake.
Gr. taken alive.

23 And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

1 He that knows this, that in the last days perilous times shall come.

2 For men shall be lovers of their selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unlearned, having the form of godliness, but they deny the power thereof.

Or, make laws.

3 These shall continue in unbelief, and shall be without fruit, unprofitable, and contrary to the word of the Lord.

4 They shall be without love, without knowledge, without temperance, without godliness.

5 They shall be without love, without knowledge, without temperance, without godliness.

6 They shall be without love, without knowledge, without temperance, without godliness.

7 They shall be without love, without knowledge, without temperance, without godliness.

8 They shall be without love, without knowledge, without temperance, without godliness.

9 They shall be without love, without knowledge, without temperance, without godliness.

10 They shall be without love, without knowledge, without temperance, without godliness.

11 They shall be without love, without knowledge, without temperance, without godliness.

12 They shall be without love, without knowledge, without temperance, without godliness.

13 They shall be without love, without knowledge, without temperance, without godliness.

14 They shall be without love, without knowledge, without temperance, without godliness.

15 They shall be without love, without knowledge, without temperance, without godliness.

16 They shall be without love, without knowledge, without temperance, without godliness.

17 They shall be without love, without knowledge, without temperance, without godliness.

18 They shall be without love, without knowledge, without temperance, without godliness.

19 They shall be without love, without knowledge, without temperance, without godliness.

20 They shall be without love, without knowledge, without temperance, without godliness.

21 They shall be without love, without knowledge, without temperance, without godliness.

18 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, and here he is the master; and he parts into every good work.

19 See also righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

20 These shall save him, who have faith in the grace of God.

21 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach,

22 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth.

23 And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

24 They shall be without love, without knowledge, without temperance, without godliness.

25 They shall be without love, without knowledge, without temperance, without godliness.

26 They shall be without love, without knowledge, without temperance, without godliness.

27 They shall be without love, without knowledge, without temperance, without godliness.

28 They shall be without love, without knowledge, without temperance, without godliness.

29 They shall be without love, without knowledge, without temperance, without godliness.

30 They shall be without love, without knowledge, without temperance, without godliness.

31 They shall be without love, without knowledge, without temperance, without godliness.

32 They shall be without love, without knowledge, without temperance, without godliness.

33 They shall be without love, without knowledge, without temperance, without godliness.

34 They shall be without love, without knowledge, without temperance, without godliness.

35 They shall be without love, without knowledge, without temperance, without godliness.

36 They shall be without love, without knowledge, without temperance, without godliness.

37 They shall be without love, without knowledge, without temperance, without godliness.

38 They shall be without love, without knowledge, without temperance, without godliness.

39 They shall be without love, without knowledge, without temperance, without godliness.

40 They shall be without love, without knowledge, without temperance, without godliness.

41 They shall be without love, without knowledge, without temperance, without godliness.

42 They shall be without love, without knowledge, without temperance, without godliness.

43 They shall be without love, without knowledge, without temperance, without godliness.

44 They shall be without love, without knowledge, without temperance, without godliness.

45 They shall be without love, without knowledge, without temperance, without godliness.

46 They shall be without love, without knowledge, without temperance, without godliness.

47 They shall be without love, without knowledge, without temperance, without godliness.

48 They shall be without love, without knowledge, without temperance, without godliness.

49 They shall be without love, without knowledge, without temperance, without godliness.

50 They shall be without love, without knowledge, without temperance, without godliness.

Or, will.

Or, our preaching.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TITUS.

CHAP. I.

1 For what end Titus was left in Crete. 2 How they
that are to be chosen ministers, ought to be qualified.
11 The number of civil teachers to be stopped: 12 and
what manner of men they be.



Paul a servant of God, and an apostle
of Jesus Christ, according to the faith
of God's elect, and the acknowledging
of the truth, which is after god-
liness:

Or, for.

2 In hope of eternal life, which God that
cannot lie, promised before the world began;

3 But hath in due times manifested his word
through preaching, which is committed unto me,
according to the commandments of God our Sa-
viour:

4 To Titus mine own kinsman after the common
faith, grace, mercy, and peace from God the Fa-
ther, and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

Or, left un-
done.

5 For this came I left thee in Crete, that
thou shouldest set in order the things that are
wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I
had appointed thee.

6 If any be blameless, the husband of one
wife, having faithful children not accursed of riot
or unruly.

* 1. Tim. 3.

7 For a bishop must be blameless, as the fir-
st-born of God: not self-willed, not soon angry,
not given to wine, no fighter, not given to filthy
luxury.

Or, good
things.

Or, in teach-
ing.

8 But a laborer of holiness, a lover of good
men, sober, just, holy, temperate,

9 holding fast the faithful word, that he hath
been taught, that he may be able to sound do-
ctrine, both to exhort and to convince the gain-
sayers.

10 For there are many unruly and vain talk-
ers and deceivers, especially they of the circum-
cision:

11 Whose mouths must be stopped, who
subvert whole houses, teaching things which
they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake.

12 One of themselves, even a prophet of their
own, said, The Cretians are always liars, evil
beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witness I intend: wherefore rebuke
them sharply, that they may be sound in the
faith;

14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and
commandments of men, that turn from the
truth.

15 Unto the pure all things are pure, but unto
them that are defiled, & unbelieving, is nothing
pure: but even their mind and conscience is
defiled.

Or, void of
judgement.

16 They profess that they know God, but in
works they deny him, being abominable, and
disobedient, and unto every good work reppro-
bate.

CHAP. II.

1 Directions given unto Titus both for his doctrine and
life. 9 Of the duty of servants, and in general of all
Christians.

But speak thou the things which become
sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be sober, grave, tem-
perate, sound in faith, in love, in patience.

Or, vigilant.

3 The aged women likewise, that they be
in behaviour as becometh holiness, not a false
accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of
good things;

Or, holy was
men.

Or, make
bates.

Or, wife.

4 That they may teach the young women to be
sober, to love their husbands, to love their
children,

5 To be discreet, chaste, keepers of home, good,
obedient to their own husbands, that the word
of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to be sober-
minded.

Or, discreet.

7 In all things shewing thy self a pattern of
good works: in doctrine shewing uncom-
puncte, gravity, sincerity,

8 sound speech that cannot be condemned,
that he that is of the contrary part may be ashu-
amed, having no evil thing to say of you.

9 Exhort servants to be obedient unto their
own masters; and to please them well in all
things, not to the eye, but to the Lord;

Or, gain-
ing.

10 that ye may please him, who is the Lord of
your masters: Christ,

11 for the grace of God that bringeth salu-
tion, hath appeared to all men,

Or, that
bringeth sal-
vation to all
men, hath
appeared.

12 Teaching us, that denying ungodliness
and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righte-
ously, and godly in the present world:

13 Looking for the blessed hope, and the
glorious appearing of the great God, and our
Saviour Jesus Christ.

14 Who gave himself for us, that he might
redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto
himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 These things speak and exhort, and rebuke
with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the
things he should teach, and not teach. 10 He is warned
also to reject obstinate heretics: 23 which done, he
approacheth him both time and place, wherein he should
come unto him, and so concludeth.

Put them in mind to be subject to principal-
ties and powers, to obey magistrates, to be
ready to every good work.

2 To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers,
but gentle, shewing all lowliness unto all men.

3 For we our selves also were sometime so-
liss, disobedient, rebellious, following when lusts
and pleasures, living in malice & envy, hateful
and hating one another.

4 But after that the kindness and love of
God our Saviour toward man appeared,

Or, pitie.

5 that by works of righteousness, which we
have done, but according to his merrie he saved
us by the washing of regeneration, & renewing
of the holy Ghost:

6 which he sheweth on us abundantly, through
Jesus Christ our Saviour.

Or, richly.

7 That being justified by his grace, we should
live soberly according to the hope of eternal
life.

Paul desireth Philemon

Philemon.

to receive Onesimus.

98

I have been much troubled, that I have
long have laboured in God, and he be careful
to maintain good things: that things are
and profitable unto men.

9 But unto foolish questions, and gene-
ologies, and contentions, and strivings about the
law, for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

11 Knowing that thou art a man of peace,
and gentle, and kind, and of good will.

12 And I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

13 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

14 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

15 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

16 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

17 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

18 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

19 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

20 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

21 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

22 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

23 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

24 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

25 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

26 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

27 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

28 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

29 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

30 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

31 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

32 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

33 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

34 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

35 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

36 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

37 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

38 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

39 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

40 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

41 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

42 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

43 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

44 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

45 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

13 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

14 And let ours also learn to maintain good
works, and necessary uses, that they be not un-
fruitful.

15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet
them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you
all. Amen.

16 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

17 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

18 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

19 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

20 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

21 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

22 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

23 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

24 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

25 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

26 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

27 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

28 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

29 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

30 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

31 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

32 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

33 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

34 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

35 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

36 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

37 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

38 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

39 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

40 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

41 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

42 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

43 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

44 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

45 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

46 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

47 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

48 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

49 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

50 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

51 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

Or, professe
honest trade.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO PHILEMON.



Paul, a prisoner of Jesus
Christ, and Timothy our
fellow-labourer, unto the
beloved Philemon, the
angel of love, and of
peace, and of good will,
and of the church in the
house.

1 Grace to you, and peace from God our
Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 I thank my God, making mention of thee
always in my prayers,

3 because of the love, and faith, which thou
hast towards the Lord Jesus, and towards all
saints.

4 That the communication of thy faith may
become effectual by the acknowledging of every
good thing, which is in you in Christ Jesus.

5 For we have great joy and consolation in
thy love, because the brethren of the saints are
refreshed by thee, brother.

6 Therefore, though I might be much bold
in Christ, to enjoin thee that which is com-
ment.

7 For I love thee, I rather desired thee,
having such a one as Paul the aged, and now also
a prisoner of Jesus Christ.

8 I desire thee for my fellow Onesimus,
whom I have begotten in the house.

9 As such in love, Paul, him to thee unjustly
steal: but now profitable to thee and to me.

10 And now I have sent again: thou therefore
accept him that is mine, whom I have
begotten.

11 And if he hath wronged thee in any
manner, or if he hath defrauded thee in any
thing, I will repay it: albeit I do not say to thee
that he will do so.

12 Wherefore, if thou wilt, send him back
to me, and I will repay thee for all.

13 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

14 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

15 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

16 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

17 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

18 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

19 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

20 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

21 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

22 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

23 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

24 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

25 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

13 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

14 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

15 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

16 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

17 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

18 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

19 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

20 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

21 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

22 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

23 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

24 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

25 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

26 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

27 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

28 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

29 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

30 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

31 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

32 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

33 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

34 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

35 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

36 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

37 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

38 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

39 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

40 I have written unto thee in few words,
and I have written unto thee in few words.

THE

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL the apostle, to the HEBREWS.

CHAP. I.

Christ in the left time; coming to us from the Father, as he preferred above the angels, both in person and office.

COn who at sundry times, and in divers manners, spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in these last dayes spoken unto us by his Sonne; whom he hath appointed heire of all things, by whom also he made the worlds.

3 Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sinnes, sat down on the right hand of the infinite on high:

4 Being made so much better then the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name then they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Sonne, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Sonne?

6 And again, when he singeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, & his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Sonne he saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever, a scepter of righteousness is the scepter of thy kingdom.

9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God even the God hath exalted thee above the angels, as he hath said above the fellows.

10 And, Thou Lord in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they shall be changed, but thou shalt be the same, and thy years shall not fail.

12 And as a desire thou hast them up, and they shall be changed, but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

13 And to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 And yet we see all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation.

CHAP. II.

We ought to be obedient to Christ Jesus, and that because he condescended to take our nature upon him, 14 as it was necessary.

Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by angels was steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward:

3 How shall we escape if we neglect to great salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him.

4 God also bearing their testimony, both with signes and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his own will:

jection the world to come, whereof we speak.

6 But not in a certain place testifies, saying, That is man that thou art mindful of him:

7 Thou madest him a little lower then the angels, thou crownedst him with glory & honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands.

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower then the angels; for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in blessing many, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctified, and they who are sanctified, are all of one; for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren.

12 Saying, I will declare the name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing spirit unto thee.

13 And again, I will put my trust in him: and again, Behold, I, and the children which God hath given me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same, that through death he might destroy him that hath the power of death, that is, the devil:

15 And deliver them who through fear of death were all their life time subject to bondage.

16 For verily he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the form of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things he became like unto his brethren, that he might be a mercifull and faithful high priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sinnes of the people:

18 For in that he himself hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

Christ in more worship than Moses; therefore if he be loved us in time, we shall be more worship of him, than hard hearted Israel.

Wherefore holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and high priest of our profession, Jesus.

2 Who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses was faithful in all his house.

3 For this man was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, in as much as he who had builded the house, hath more honour then the house.

4 For every house is builded by some man, but he that buildeth all things is God.

5 And Moses verily was faithful in all his house as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after:

6 But Christ as a Sonne over his own house, whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.

* Psal. 8.4.

Or, a little while inferior to us.

Or, by.

* Psal. 138.2. and * King. 1.10.

* Gr. he took not the form of angels, but of the flesh of Abraham.

* Gr. made as a man, as Sam. 13.16.

* Wild. 7.26.

* Gr. straightness or straightness.

* Psal. 102.25.

* Na. 34.4.

* Psal. 110.1. Matt. 22.44.

* Gr. run out as leaking vessels.

* For distribution.

Rest is attained by faith.

Hebrews.

Christ's priesthood.

990
* Psalm 119.

† Gr. If they shall enter.

7 And therefore as the holy Ghost saith, * To day if ye will hear his voice,
8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness:
9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years.
10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do always err in their hearts, and they have not known my ways.
11 So I swore in my wrath, † They shall not enter into my rest.
12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.
13 But exhort one another daily while it is called, To day, lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sinne.
14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast unto the end.
15 While it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.
16 For some when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.
17 But with whom was he grieved forty years? was it not with them that had sinned, whose carcasses fell in the wilderness?
18 And to whom swore he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not?
19 So we see that they could not enter in, because of unbelief.

CHAP. III.

1 The rest of Christians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our high priest Jesus the Sonne of God, subject to infirmities, but not sine, 16 we must and may go boldly to the throne of grace.

Let us therefore fear, lest a promise being left us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

1 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but † the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.

2 For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

3 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

4 And in this place again, If they shall enter into my rest.

5 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached, mixed not in because of unbelief:

6 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time: as it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

7 For if † Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterwards have spoken of another day.

8 Where remaineth therefore a † rest to the people of God.

9 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his.

10 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

11 For the word of God is quick, and power-

full, and sharper then any two edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

12 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked, and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

13 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Sonne of God, let us hold fast our profession.

14 For we have not a high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sinne.

15 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and finde grace to help in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 The authority and honour of our Saviours priesthood. 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reprov'd.

Every high priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sinnes.

2 Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he himselfe also is compassed with infirmities.

3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, to offer himselfe, to offer for sinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himselfe, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron.

5 So also, Christ glorified not himselfe, to be made an high priest: but he that said unto him, Thou art my Sonne, to day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and tears, unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard, † in that he feared:

8 Though he were a Sonne, yet learned he obedience, by the things which he suffered:

9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternall salvation unto all them that obey him.

10 Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec.

11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God, and are become such as have need of milke, and not of strong meat.

13 For every one that useth milke, † is unskilfull in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

CHAP. VI.

1 He exhorteth, not to fall back from the faith, 11 but to be stedfast, 12 diligent and patient to wait upon God, 13 because God is most sure in his promise.

Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection, not

† Or, can reasonably bear with.

† Or, for his petic.

† Gr. hath no experience. † Or, perfect. † Or, of an habit, or perfection.

† Gr. the word of the beginning of Christ.

† Gr. the word of hearing. † Or, because they were not united by faith to.

† Or, the gospel was first preached.

† That is, John.

† Or, keeping of a Sabbath.

not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith towards God,

Of the doctrine of unbelief, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgement.

And this will he do, if God permit.

For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come;

If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God.

But that which beareth thorns and briers, is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing, whose end is to be burned.

But beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

For God is not unrighteous, to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed towards his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

And we desire, that every one of you do shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope unto the end.

That ye be not slothful, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he swore by himself,

Saying, Surely, blessing, I will bless thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee.

And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

For men verily curse by the greater, and an oath by confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath.

That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us.

For which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that within the veil.

For which the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

Christ Jesus is a priest after the order of Melchisedec, and so farre more excellent then the priests of Aaron's order.

For this Melchisedec king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him:

To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation king of righteousness, and after that also, king of Salem, which is, king of peace.

Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life: but made like unto the Sonne of God; abiding a priest continually.

Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham:

But he whose descent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the tithes.

And without all contradiction, the less is blessed of the better.

And here men that die receive tithes: but they be receiveth them, of whom it is witnesseth that he liveth.

And as I may say, Levi also who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

If therefore perfection were by the Levitical law, what further need was there that another priest should arise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.

For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.

And it is yet farre more evident for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest.

Where is made, not after the law of a carnall commandment, but after the power of an endless life.

For he testifieth, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before, for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof.

For the law made nothing perfect; but the bringing in of a better hope did: by the which we draw nigh unto God.

And in as much as not without an oath he was made priest,

(For those priests were made without oath: but this with an oath, by him that said unto him, *Thou shalt stand and wait on me: Thou art a priest for ever, after the order of Melchisedec.)

By to much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.

And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death.

But this man, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood.

Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost, that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

For such a high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens.

Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sinnes, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity: but the word of the oath which was since the law, maketh the Sonne, who is consecrated for evermore.

CHAP.

Or, for.

† Or interpreted himself by an oath.

For he is made the bringer in.

For he is made the bringer in of the new testament.

For he is made the bringer in of the new testament.

† Or, without pedigree.

† Or person.

1 By the eternal priesthood of Christ, the Levitical priesthood of Aarons is abolished, 7 and the temporal covenant with the fathers, by the eternal covenant of the gospel.

NOW of the things which he hath spoken, this is the summe: we have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the majesty in the heavens:

Or, of holy things.

2 A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.

Or, they are priests.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that there are priests that offer gifts according to the law.

5 And he hath unto the temple and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle. For he saith (saith he) that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

Or, testimony.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, in how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.

7 For if that first covenant had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the days come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Judah:

9 And according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my covenant, and I rejected them, not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new covenant, he hath made the first old, that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

1 The description of the rites and bloody sacrifices of the law, as being inferior to the dignity and perfection of the blood and sacrifice of Christ.

THEN briefly the first covenant had also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary.

2 For there was a tabernacle made, the first wherein was the candlestick, and the table, and the shewbread; which is called the sanctuary.

3 And after the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant.

5 And over it the cherubims of glory shadow-

ing the mercy-seat: and of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 When Moses took these things, he went into the tabernacle, and the priests went outside into the first tabernacle accomplishing the service of them.

7 But into the second went the high priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people.

8 The holy Ghost thus signifying that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which was a figure for the then time present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience.

10 Which stood only in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances, imposed on them until the time of reformation.

Or, rites or ceremonies.

11 But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves: but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us.

13 For if the blood of bulls, and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh,

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit, offered himself without spot to God, purge your consciences from dead works to serve the living God?

Or, fault.

15 And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

16 For where a testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator.

Or, be brought in.

17 For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth.

18 Whereupon, neither the first testament was dedicated without blood.

Or, purified.

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people, according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water, and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book and all the people.

Or, purple.

20 Saying, This is the blood of the testament which God hath enjoined unto you.

21 Whereupon, he sprinkled blood both upon the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with blood, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.

24 For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us.

25 And yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place, every year with blood of others:

26 For this must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sins by the sacrifice of himself.

The fruits of faith in the fathers. Hebrews. An exhortation to faith, &c.

that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

Or, being
wary,

7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house, by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara her self received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, so many as the stars of the sky in multitude, as as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

Or, record-
of faith,

13 These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainly that they seek a country.

15 And truly if they had been mindfull of that country, from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned:

16 But now they desire a better country, that is an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises, offered up his onely begotten sonne.

18 Of whom it was said, that in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

19 Accounting, that God was able to raise him up, even from the dead: from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob when he was a dying, blessed both the sonnes of Joseph, and worshipped leaning upon the top of his staff.

22 By faith Joseph when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel, and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw he was a proper child, and they not afraid of the kings commandment.

24 By faith Moses when he was come to forty years, refused to be called the sonne of Pharaohs daughter:

25 Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season:

26 Despising the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompense of the reward.

27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured as seeing him who is invisible.

28 Although faith he kept the passover, and so passed through the Red Sea, he that destroyed the firstborn, he kept them.

29 By faith they passed through the Red Sea,

as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do, were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven daies.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them: that beleebred not, when she had received the spies with peace.

Or, that were
disobedient,

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gedeon, and of Barak, and of Sampson, and of Jephthah, of David also and Samuel, and of the prophets.

33 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection.

1. Mac. 74.

36 And others had trial of cruel mockings, and scourgings, yea moreover, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheep-skinnes, and goat-skinnes, being destitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.

39 And these all having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

40 God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

1 An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godliness. 22 A commendation of the new testament above the old.

Wherefore, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

2 Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith, who for the joy that was set before him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

Or, beginner,

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied, and faint in your mindes.

4 He have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sinne.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My sonne, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every sonne whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sonnes: for what sonne is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards and not sonnes.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh, which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

to for

10 For they desire for a few dayes chastened us after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness.

11 Know no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterwards it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness, unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 And therefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees.

Or, even,

13 And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord:

Or, fall from.

15 Looking diligently, lest any man fall of the grace of God, lest any root of bitterness springing up, trouble you, and thereby many be defiled:

16 Lest there be any fornicator, or profane person, as Cain, who for one morsel of meat sold his birth-right.

17 For ye know how that afterward when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

Or, way to change his minde,

18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words, which voice they that heard, intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more:

20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded: and if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake.)

22 But ye are come unto mount Zion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels,

Or, enrolled.

23 To the generall assembly and church of the first-born, which are written in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the spirits of just men, made perfect.

Or, testament

24 And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things then that of Abel.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we escape, if we turn away from him that speaketh from heaven.

26 And whose voice then shook the earth, but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.

Or, may be shaken,

27 And this word, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

28 And therefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear.

Or, let us hold fast,

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

Divers admonitions, as to charity, &c. to honest life, 5 to avoid coverousness, 7 to regard Gods preachers, 9 to take heed of strange doctrines, 10 to confesse Christ, 16 to give almes, 17 to obey governors, 18 to pray for the apostle. 20 The conclusion

Let brotherly love continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertain strangers,

for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; and them which suffer adversity, as being your selves also in the body.

4 Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 Let your conversation be without covetousness: and be content with such things as ye have. For he hath said, * I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee. * John. 1. 35

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which I have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the words of Gods whole faith follow, considering the end of their conversation.

Or, are the guides.

8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat, which serve the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burnt without the camp.

12 And therefore Jesus also, that he might sanctifie the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

14 For we have here no continuing city, but we seek one to come.

15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to his name.

16 But to do good, and to communicate forger not, for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account: that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.

18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now to the God of peace that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,

21 Make you perfect in every good work, to his will, I working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that our brother Timothy is at liberty, with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that have the true love you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

Written to the Hebrews from Italy, by Timothy.

THE

THE GENERALL E PISTLE OF JAMES.

CHAP. I.

We are to rejoyce under the crosse, & to ask patience of God, 13 and in our trialls not to impute our weaknes or sinnes unto him, 19 but rather to hearken to the word, to meditate in it, and to do thereafter, 26 otherwise men may seem, but never be truly religious.

JAMES a servant of God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations,

3 knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not, and it shall be given him.

6 But hearken unto the voice, saying, Whither wish the water, and thither.

7 For let not man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man is unstable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree let rejoyce in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.

11 For the sunne is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass; and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man.

14 But every man is tempted, when he is taken away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 When lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not err, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift, and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of light, with whom is no variablenesse, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first-fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthines, and uncleannes of naughtinesse, and receive with meeknesse the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls.

22 But he ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass.

24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whose looketh into the perfect law of libertie, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and hideth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this manes religion is vain.

27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father, is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unpolluted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Christian profession to regard the rich, and to despise the poor, 13 rather we are to be loving and mercifull; 16 and not to boast of faith where no deeds are, 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of devils, 21 as of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ the Lord of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in also a poore man, in vile raiment:

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

4 Are you not then partiall to your selves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken my beloved brethren, hath not God chosen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom, which he hath promised to them that love him?

6 But ye have despised the poore. Do not rich men oppress you, and despise you: before the judgement seat?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall law, according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self, ye do well.

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sinne, and are convinced of the law as transgressors.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of libertie.

13 For he shall have judgement without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy, if he sheweth against judgement.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

Or, doing.

Or, Synagogue.

Or, well, or seemly.

Or, that.

Or, that law which said.

Or, glorified.

17 *Exhortation as Rich that knoweth to be good, and doth it not; so bin it is sinne.*

CHAP. V.

Wicked rich men are few. Gods vengeance. 7 We ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the prophets, and Job: 12 to forbear sinning: 13 to pray in adversity, to sing in prosperity: 16 to acknowledge mutually our severall faults, to pray one for another, 19 and to reduce a straying brother to the truth.

Go to now ye rich men, keep and hold fast your treasures that shall come upon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and silver is cankered, and the dust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire: ye have heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold the hire of the labourers, which have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, cryeth against the cries of them which have reaped, are turned into the cries of the Lord of Sabaoth.

5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been mountaine ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye have condemned and killed the just, and he doth not resist you.

7 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, because he will be receive the early and latter rain.

8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 I charge thee one against another, brethren, *for, grone, or* lest ye be condemned: behold, the Judge standeth before the door.

10 Take away from the people, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitiful and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay, lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms.

14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sinnes, they shall be forgiven him.

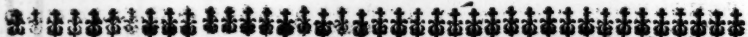
16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: the effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months. *Or, in his prayer;*

18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do erre from the truth, and one convert him;

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way, shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sinnes.



THE FIRST EPISTLE

generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

He blesteth God for his manifold spiritual graces, 10 showing that the salvation in Christ is no new, but a thing prophesied of old: 12 and exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conversation, so far as they are now born anew by the word of God.

Peter an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit unto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God, and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you,

5 Who by the power of God through

faith into salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time.

6 Wherein ye greatly joyce, though now for a season (if need be) ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations.

7 That the trial of your faith, being much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise, and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ.

8 Whom having not seen, ye love in whom ye now live by his blood, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable, and full of glory:

9 Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls.

10 Of which salvation the prophets have made diligent testimony, as concerning the things which are now prophesied of the grace that shall come unto you:

11 Searching diligently, ye may find the earnest desire of your souls, which was written by the prophets, when it said, Behold, I will raise up unto you Christ, and he shall purify unto you.

12 And when that was revealed, that ye might turn to yourselves, imitating the sufferings which are now written, that ye might be able to have peace with the Lord, and with the

the elder: you, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.
6 Humble your selves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

7 Casting all your care upon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion walketh about, seeking whom he may devour.

9 And how resist steadfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in you, brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called

us into his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Silvanus a faithful brother unto you, (as I suppose) I have written briefly, exhorting, and testifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The church that is at Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and so doth Marcus my sonne.

14 Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity: Peace be with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.



THE SECOND EPISTLE generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

- 1 Confirming them in hope of the increase of Gods graces,
- 5 he exhorted them by faith and good works, to make their calling sure: 13 whereby he is careful to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand: and warneth them to be constant in the faith of Christ, who is the true Sonne of God, by the eye-witness of the apostles beholding his majesty, and by the testimony of the Father and the prophet.

Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us, through the righteousness of God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ:

Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord:

1 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and blessedness;

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these you might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith, virtue, and to knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance, and to meekness, and to patience, and to kindness, godliness;

7 And to goodness, faithfully kindness; and to brotherly kindness, charity.

8 For these things be to you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren, nor unfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blind, and cannot see farre off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sinnes.

10 And therefore the better, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

11 For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly, into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Therefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth.

13 For, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre you up, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ John 21.18

15 Whereof, I will endeavour that you may be able after my decease, to have these things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his majesty.

17 For he received from God the Father, honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Sonne in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy, whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no man shall take the sentence of any mans error in pretension.

21 For the prophete cometh not in this time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the holy Ghost.

CHAP. II.

1 He foretelleth them of false teachers, shewing the manner and punishment both of them and their followers: 9 from which the early shall be delivered, as also was our Saviour: 20 and more fully sheweth the manner of their profane and blasphemous sayings, which they may be the better known, and avoided.

But there were false teachers also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who secretly shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bringing upon themselves their own destruction.

2 And many shall follow their pernicious wayes, by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

3 And through covetousness shall they with false words make merchandise of you: to whose judgement now of a long time lieth hid, and their damnation standeth out.

4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them

10, by.

Dr. J. Calvin

wayes, as I have

copied, 1644.

into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgement:

5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly:

7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despite || government, presumptuous are they, self-willed, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.

11 Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation || against them before the Lord.

12 But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not, and shall utterly perish in their own corruption,

13 And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the day: they despise they are and blessings, sporting themselves with their own deceivings, while they feast with you;

14 Having eyes full of adultery and that cannot cease from sin, beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children,

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Beor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness;

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the brute ass speaking with mans voice, forbade the madness of the prophet.

17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in error.

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have escaped the pollution of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, then after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them:

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. II.

He affirmeth them of the certainty of Christs coming to judgement, against those persons who dispute against it.

8 warning the godly for the long patience of God, to hasten their repentance. 10 He describeth also the manner how the world shall be destroyed: 11 exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holiness of life: 15 and again, to think the patience of God to tempt to their salvation, as Paul wrote to them in his epistle:

This second epistle (beloved) I now write unto you in both which I stir up your pure mindes by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? For since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth || standing out of the water, and in the || Gr. consist-
ing.

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflood with water, perished.

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgement, and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But (beloved) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand yeares as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise (as some men count slackness) but is long-suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burnt up.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conclamation and godliness,

12 Looking for, and || hastening unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat:

13 Whereby also the earth and the works that are therein shall be burnt up.

14 Wherefore (beloved) seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

15 And account that the long-suffering of our Lord is salvation, even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given unto him, hath written unto you.

16 As also in all his epistles, spea-king in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Be therefore (beloved) seeing ye know these things before, beware lest ye also being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ: to him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

For dominion
Jude 8.

Some read,
against them-
selves.

Gr. an adul-
teress.

Or, for a li-
tle or a while;
or, for a while.

For, hastening
the coming.



THE FIRST EPISTLE

generall of *J* O H N.

CHAP. I.

1 He describeth the person of Christ, in whom we have eternal life by a communion with God: § to which we must adjoin holiness of life, so to testify the truth of that our communion and profession of faith, as also to assure us of the forgiveness of our sinnes by Christ's death.

That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, & our hands have handled of the word of life:

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us)

3 That which we have seen and heard, declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Sonne Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:

7 But if we walk in the light as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Sonne cleanseth us from all sinne.

8 If we say that we have no sinne, we deceive our selves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confesse our sinnes he is faithful, and just to forgive us our sinnes, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

1 He comforteth them against the sinnes of infirmities. 2 Rightly to know God is to keep his commandments. 3 To love our brethren. 4 To not so love the world. 5 To walk between of sinners: from whom devils they shall be safe preserved by perseverance in faith and holiness of life.

M little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sinne not. And if any man sinne, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sinnes: and not ours only, but also for the sinnes of the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write unto you no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandment I write unto

you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.

10 He that loveth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him. †Gr. scandall.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, because your sinnes are forgiven you for his names sake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away and the lust thereof: but he that doth the will of God, abideth forever.

18 Little children, it is the last time, and as ye have heard that Antichrist shall come, even now are there many Antichrists, whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us: for if they had been of us, they would not have continued with us: but they went out, that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you, because ye know not, but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Whoso is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ, he is Antichrist that denieth the Father and the Sonne.

23 Whosoever denieth the Sonne, the same hath not the Father: but he that acknowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father also.

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning: if that which ye have heard from the beginning, shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, even eternal life.

26 These things have I written unto you, concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him, abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, & is no lie, and thus as it hath taught you, remain in him.

Love one another.

I. John.

Try the spirits.

204

For know ye.

23 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.
29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doth righteousness, is born of him.

CHAP. III.

3 He declared the singular love of God towards us, in making us his sons: 3 who therefore ought obediently to keep his commandments, 11 as also brotherly to love one another.

BEhold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

4 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it hath not yet appeared what we shall be: but we know that when he shall appear, we shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is.

5 And every man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

6 All who ever committed sinne, transgresseth also the law: for sinne is the transgression of the law.

7 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne.

8 Whofoever abideth in him, sinneth not: whofoever sinneth, hath not seen him, neither known him.

9 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doth righteousness, is righteous, even as he is righteous.

10 He that committeth sinne, is of the devil: for the devil sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Sonne of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

11 Whofoever is born of God, doth not commit sinne: for his seed remaineth in him, and he cannot sinne, because he is born of God.

12 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whofoever doth not righteousness, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

For commandment.

13 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

14 As for Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew he him? because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

15 Wherefore not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

16 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren: he that loveth not his brother, abideth in death.

17 Whofoever hateth his brother is a murderer, and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

18 Whereby perceive we the love of God, because he hath made his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

19 But who hath these things good, and loveth his brother, have need, and quicken up his bowels of compassion toward him, who dwelleth the love of God in him?

20 We little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth.

21 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall possess our hearts being him.

22 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

23 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence towards God.

24 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him,

because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

22 And this is his commandment, that we should believe on the name of his Sonne Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandments, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

CHAP. IIIII.

1 He warneth them not to believe all teachers who boast of the Spirit, but to try them by the rules of the catholick faith: 9 and by many reasons exhorteth to brotherly love.

BELOVED, beleve not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Whereby know ye the Spirit of God? every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereby ye have heard that it should come, and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth us; he that is not of God, heareth not us: hereby know we the Spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth, is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God; for God is love.

9 In this was manifested the love of God towards us, because that God sent his only begotten Sonne into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Sonne to be the propitiation for our sinnes.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 So man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Whereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have seen and do testify, that the Father sent the Sonne to be the Saviour of the world.

15 Whofoever shall confess that Jesus is the Sonne of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and beleved the love that God hath to us. God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Wherein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgement: because as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love, but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him, because he first loved us.

20 As a manly, I love God, and surely his brother, is to a man: so he that loveth not his brother,

† Gr. love with us.

107. per books.

ther whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

2 And these commandments have we from him, that he who loveth God, love his brother also.

CHAP. V.

He that loveth God, loveth his children, and keepeth his commandments: 3 Which to the faithful are light, and not grievous: 9 Jesus is the Sonne of God, able to save us, 14 and to bear our prayers, which we make for our selves, and for others.

Whether believeth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God that we keep his commandments, and his commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatsoever is born of God, overcometh the world, and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

5 And so is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Sonne of God.

6 This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ, not by water only, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witness in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood, and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witness of men, the wit-

ness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God, which he hath testified of his Sonne.

10 He that believeth on the Sonne of God, hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God, hath made him a liar, because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record that God hath given to us eternal life: and this life is in his Sonne.

12 He that hath the Sonne, hath life, and he that hath not the Sonne of God, hath not life.

13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Sonne of God, that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us.

15 And if we know that he heare us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sinne which is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sinne not unto death. There is a sinne unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All unrighteousness is sinne, and there is a sinne not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.

20 And we know that the Sonne of God is come, and hath given us an understanding that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, even in his Sonne Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

21 Little children, keep your selves from idols. Amen.

[Or, concerning him.]



THE SECOND EPISTLE OF JOHN.

He exhorteth a certain honourable matrone with her children, to persevere in Christian love and belief: 8 lest they lose the reward of their former profession: 10 and to have nothing to do with those seducers that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Jesus.

The elder unto the elect lady, and her children, whom I love in the truth; and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth: 2 For the truths sake which dwell in us, and shall be with us for ever:

3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ the Sonne of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoiced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his

commandments. This is the commandment, that as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

8 Look to your selves, that ye lose not those things which we have laboured, but that ye receive a full reward.

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed.

11 For he that divideth him God speed, is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink, but I trust to come unto you, and speak face to face: that our joy may be full.

13 The children of the elect sister greet thee. Amen.

[Or, gained, some copies reads, which ye have gained, but that ye receive]

[Or, mouth]

THE

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF JOHN.

He commendeth Gaius for his piety, 5 and hospitality 7 to true preachers, 9 complaining of the unkind dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary side, 11 whose evil example is not to be followed: 12 and giveth special testimony to the good report of Demetrius.

Or, truly.

Or, pray.



He elseth unto the welbeloved Gaius, whom I love in the truth:

2 Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I rejoiced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy then to hear that my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou dost faithfully whatsoever thou dost to thy brethren, and to strangers:

6 Which have born witness of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

7 Because that for his names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 And therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow-helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church, but Diotrephes who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 And therefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doth, paying against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbid-
deth them that would, and casteth them out of the church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doth good, is of God: but he that doth evil, hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth is self-yes, and we also bear record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not write ink and pen unto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

Or, mouth to mouth.

THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF JUDE.

He exhorteth them to be constant in the profession of the faith. 12 False teachers are crept in to seduce them: for whose damnable doctrine and manners, horrible punishment is prepared: 20 where as the godly by the assistance of the holy Spirit, and prayer to God, may persevere, and grow in grace, and keep themselves, and recover others out of the snares of those deceivers.

And the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ and called:

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needfull for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord having labored the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.

6 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness, unto the judgment of the great day.

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them, in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after

strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, & speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not, but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 And unto them, for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gain-saying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;

13 Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints,

15 To execute judgement upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them, of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches, which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having mens persons in admiration because of advantage.

Zechar. 14

Or, principal policy.

17 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ:

18 How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye, beloved, building up your selves on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keep your selves in the love of God, look-

ing for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:

23 And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire: hating even a garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the only wise God our Saviour be glory and majestie, dominion and power, now and ever. Amen.

THE REVELATION OF S. JOHN THE DIVINE.

CHAP. I.

John writeth his revelation to the seven churches

of Asia, signified by the seven golden candlesticks.

7 The coming of Christ. 14 His glorious power and majestie.



Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to passe; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John:

2 Which bare record of the words of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that heare the words of this prophesie, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 John to the seven churches in Asia, Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seven spirits which are before his throne.

5 And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth: Unto him that loveth us, and washed us from our sinnes in his own blood,

6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

7 Behold, he cometh with clouds, and every eye shall see him, & they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him: even so, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, who am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom, and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

10 I was in the spirit on the Lords day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and what thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, & unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks.

13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks,

one like unto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head, and his hairs were white like wool as white as snow, and his eyes were as a flame of fire,

15 And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seven starres: and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance was as the sunne shinning in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not, I am the first and the last.

18 I am he that liveth, and was dead: and behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen, and have the keys of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter.

20 The mysterie of the seven starres which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven starres are the angels of the seven churches: & the seven candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seven churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the angels; that is, the ministers of the churches of 1 Ephesus,

8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamos, 18 Thyatira: and what is commanded, or found wanting in them.

Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write, These things saith he that holdeth the seven starres in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks.

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil, and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars.

3 And hast thou, and hast patience, and for my names sake hast laboured, & hast not faileth.

4 Nevertheless, I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left the first love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an ear, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the churches. To him that overcometh

*Exod. 3. 14

*1. Cor. 15.

30.

Coloss. 1. 18.

*Heb. 9. 14.

*1. Pet. 2. 5.

*Matt. 24. 30

*Isa. 41. 42
and 44. 6.

overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write, These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive,

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan.

10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried, and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches, he that overcometh, shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write, These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges,

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satans seat is, and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches, To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saving he that receiveth it.

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write, These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass,

19 I know thy works, and charitie, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and the last to be more than the first.

20 Nevertheless, I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezabel, which calleth her self a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak, I will put upon you none other burden.

25 But that which ye have already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27 (* And he shall rule them with a rod of iron: as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers) even as I received of my Father.

28 And I will give him the morning star.

29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. III

2 The angel of the church of Sardis is reproved, 3 exhorted to repent, and threatned if he do not repent. 8 The angel of the church of Philadelphia, 10 is approved for his diligence & patience. 15 The angel of Laodicea rebuked, for being neither hot nor cold: 19 and admonished to be more zealous. 20 Christ standeth at the doors, and knocketh.

AND unto the angel of the church of Sardis write, These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars, I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast received, and heard, and hold fast, and repent. * If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come to thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments, and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the * book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write, These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan (which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie) behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name.

13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write, These things saith the Amen, dicea.

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold

* Num. 25.

* 1. Thess. 5. 2
2. Pet. 3. 10

* Phil. 4. 3
Chap. 20. 12

* 1. Kin. 16. 31

* Jer. 1. 20.
and 17. 10.

80r, adde it
to the pray
er.

at that, habbing a golden censer, and there was
given unto him much incense, that he should offer
it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden
altar, which was before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the incense which came
with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before
God, out of the angels hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it
with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth:
and there were voices, and thundings, and light-
nings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven
trumpets, prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, and there followed
hail, and fire mingled with blood, and they were
cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees
was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were
a great mountain burning with fire was cast into
the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood:

9 And the third part of the creatures which
were in the sea, and had life, died: and the third
part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell
a great starre from heaven, burning as it were a
lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers,
and upon the fountains of waters:

11 And the name of the starre is called Worm-
wood, and the third part of the waters became
wormwood, and many men died of the waters,
because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the
third part of the sunne was smitten, and the third
part of the moon, and the third part of the starres,
so as the third part of them was darkened: and
the day shone not for a third part of it, and the
night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying
through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud
voice, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth,
by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the
three angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 He the sounding of the fifth angel, a starre fall-
ing from heaven, to whom is given the key of the
bottomlesse pit. 2 He openeth the pit, and there
come forth locusts like scorpions. 12 The first two pest.
13 The sixth trumpet sounded. 14 Foure angels are
loosed, that were bound.

And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a
starre fall from heaven unto the earth: and
to him was given the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And he opened the bottomlesse pit, and there
came out a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a
great furnace, and the sunne and the aere were
darkened, by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon
the earth, and unto them was given power, as
the scorpions of the earth have power:

4 And it was commanded them that they
should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any
green thing, neither any tree, but onely those
men which have the seal of God in their fore-
heads.

5 And to them it was given that they should
not kill them, but that they should be tormented
five months: and their torment was as the tor-
ment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those dayes shall men seek death, and
shall not finde it, and shall desire to die, and death
shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto
horses prepared unto battell, and on their heads

were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces
were as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women,
and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had breastplates, as if were breast-
plates of iron, and the sound of their wings was
as the sound of chariots of many horses running
to battell.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and
there were sting in their tails, and their power
was to hurt men five months.

11 And they had a king over them, which is
the angel of the bottomlesse pit, whose name in
the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek
tongue hath his name Apollyon.

12 One was is past, and behold there cometh
two woes more hereafter.

13 And the fifth angel sounded, and I heard
a voice from the four horns of the golden altar,
which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the
trumpet, Loose the foure angels which are bound
in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the foure angels were loosed, which
were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a
month, and a yeare, for to slay the third part of
men.

16 And the number of the army of the horse-
men were two hundred thousand thousand: and
I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision,
and them that sat on them, having breast-plates
of fire, and of sapphire, and of chalcidone, and the
heads of the horses were as the heads of lions,
and out of their mouths issued fire, and smoke,
and chalcidone.

18 By these threes was the third part of men
killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by
the chalcidone, which issued out of their mouths.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in
their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents,
and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not
killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the
works of their hands, that they should not wor-
ship devils, and idols of gold and silver, and
brasse, and stone, and of wood: which neither can
see, nor hear, nor walk:

21 Neither repented they of their murders,
nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor
of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

A mighty strong angel appeareth with a book open
in his hand. 6 He sweareth by him that liveth
for ever, that there shall be no more time. 9 John
is commanded to take and eat the book.

And I saw another mighty angel come
down from heaven, clothed with a cloud, and
a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was
as it were the sunne, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little book open,
and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left
foot on the earth.

3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion
roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders
uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered
their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a
voice from heaven, saying unto me, Seal up those
things which the seven thunders uttered, and
write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the
sea, upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And sware by him that liveth for ever and
ever,

That is to say,
a destroyer.

Or, also

*Psal. 135. 154
He, nor hear, nor walk:

212

ther, who created heaven and the things that therein are, and the earth and the things that therein are, and the sea and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer:

7 But in the dayes of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystérie of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go, and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea, and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the angels hand, and ate it up, and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and altho as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesie again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witnesses prophesie: 6 they have power to shut heaven, that it rain not. 7 The beast shall fight against them, and kill them. 8 They lie unburied. 11 and after three dayes and an half rise again. 14 The second wo is past. 15 The seventh trumpet soundeth.

And there was given me a reed like unto a rod, and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple I leave out, and measure it not: for it is given unto the Gentiles, and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two moneths.

3 And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes clothed in sackcloth.

4 They are the two olive-trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 They have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the dayes of their prophesie: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit, shall make warre against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three dayes and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoyce over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another, because these two prophets mocked them that dwell on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an half, the Spirit of life from God entered into them: and they

stood upon their feet, and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven, saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same houre there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second wo is past, and behold, the third wo cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded, and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ, and he shall reign for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty elders which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee the great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they should be judged, and that thou shouldst give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great, and shouldst destroy them which destroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament, and there were lightnings, and voices, and thundings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

CHAP. XII.

1 A woman clothed with the sunne travails, 4 The great red dragon standeth before her, ready to devour her child: 6 when she was delivered she fleeth into the wilderness. 7 Michael and his angels fight with the dragon, and prevail. 13 The dragon being cast down into the earth, persecuteth the woman.

And there appeared a great wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the sunne, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve starres:

2 And the being with child, cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven, and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads, and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the starres of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man-child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes.

7 And the dragon was wroth in heaven, and his angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels:

8 And prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven.

of men.

Or, corrupt

Or, signe

Or, signe

9 And

* Ezek. 2. 8, and 3. 3.

† Or, cast out.

† Or, I will give unto my two witnesses that they may prophesie.

* Zech. 4. 3, 1. 14.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God, day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony, and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Wherefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them; for to the inhabitants of the earth, and of the sea: for the Devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man-child.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place: where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood, after the woman: that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make warre with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

a A beast riseth out of the sea with seven heads and ten horns, to whom the dragon giveth his power. 11 Another beast cometh up out of the earth: 14 causeth an image to be made of the former beast, 15 and them men should worship, 16 and receive his mark.

And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads, and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.

10, names.

2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

† Gr. slain.

3 And I saw one of his heads, as it were † wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make warre with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things, and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months.

10, to make warre.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make warre

with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.

10 He that leadeth into captivity, shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

* Matt. 26-52

11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a lamb.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth, and them which dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth, in the sight of men,

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth, by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give † life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed.

† Gr. breaths

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a † mark in their right hand, or in their forehead.

† Gr. to give.

17 And that no man might buy or sell save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, and his number is six hundred threescore and six.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Lamb standing on mount Zion with his company: 6 an angel preacheth the gospel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harvest of the world, and punishing of the wicked. 20 The vintage and wine-press of the wrath of God.

And I looked, and lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Zion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their organs.

3 And they sing as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders, and no man could learn that song, but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgins: these are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth: these † were redeemed from among men, being the first-fruits unto God, and to the Lamb.

† Gr. were bought.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven,

in the

heaven,

914

heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people.

⁷ Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him: for the hour of his judgement is come: * and worship him that made heaven and earth, and the sea and the fountains of waters.

⁸ And there followed another angel, saying, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

⁹ And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

¹⁰ The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture, into the cup of his indignation, and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone, in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

¹¹ And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever. And they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

¹² Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

¹³ And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, from henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their works do follow them.

¹⁴ And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat, like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

¹⁵ And another angel came out of the temple crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, * Thust in thy sickle and reap, for the time is come for thee to reap, for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

¹⁶ And he that sat on the cloud, thust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

¹⁷ And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle:

¹⁸ And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire, and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, * Thust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

¹⁹ And the angel thust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great wine press of the wrath of God.

²⁰ And the wine press was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the wine press, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

¹ The seven angels with the seven last plagues. ³ The song of them that overcome the beast. ⁷ The seven vials full of the wrath of God.

¹ And I saw another signs in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues, for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

² And I saw as it were a sea of glass, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.

³ And they sing, * the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, * Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty, * just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.

⁴ * Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name: for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy judgements are made manifest.

⁵ And after that I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:

⁶ And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

⁷ And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels, seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who lived for ever and ever.

⁸ And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

² The angels pour out of their vials full of wrath. ⁶ The plagues that follow thereupon. ¹⁵ Christ cometh as a thief. Blessed are they that watch.

¹ And I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels, Go your ways and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

² And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth, and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

³ And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea.

⁴ And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters, and they became blood.

⁵ And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus:

⁶ For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink, for they are worthy.

⁷ And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgements.

⁸ And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sunne, and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

⁹ And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which had power over these plagues: and they repented not, to give him glory.

¹⁰ And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast, and his kingdom was full of darkness, and they gnawed their tongues for pain.

¹¹ And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And

Or, from
henceforth,
saith the
Spirit, yea.

* Joel 3:13.

Or, died.

Or, burned.

12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates, and the water thereof was taken up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked and they see his shame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air, and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.

20 And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

2, 4 A woman arrayed in purple and scarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, sitteth upon the beast, 5 which is great Babylon the mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the seven heads, 12 and the ten horns. 13 The punishment of the whore. 14 The victory of the Lamb.

And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither, I will shew unto thee the judgement of the great whore, that sitteth upon many waters:

2 Called upon the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads, and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stone and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication.

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, ABYSSINIA, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF WHORES, AND HATEFUL OF GODS.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the

martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

8 The beast that thou sawest, was, and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, (whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seven kings, five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou sawest, are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet: but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 These shall make warre with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and chosen, and faithful.

15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate, and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The king of the earth, 11 with the merchants and mariners, lament over her. 30 The saints rejoice for the judgement of God upon her.

And after these things, I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power, and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sinnes, and that ye receive not of her plagues:

* Mat. 24.
43.

* Jer. 25. 15.

* 1. Tim. 6.
15.
Chap. 19. 16.

* Chap. 14. 8.

† Gr. gilded.

|| On fornications.

|| Or, ovens.

Alamentation for Babylon. Revelation. The marriage of the Lambe.

916

For her sinnes have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

6 Rewards her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double, according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified her self, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

* Isa. 47. 8.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burnt with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication, and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her: when they shall see the smoke of her burning:

10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mightiest city: for in one hour is thy judgement come.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her: for no man buyeth her merchandise any more:

Or, sweet.

12 The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyne wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of bhall, and iron, and marble,

Or, bodies.

13 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oyl, and fine flayes, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and all souls of men.

14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou shalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off, for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls:

17 For in one hour to great riches is come to nought. And every ship-matter, and all the company in ships, and masters, and as many as trade by sea, stand afar off,

18 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costliness, for in one hour is she made desolate.

20 Rejoyce over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets, for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipes, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee: and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee.

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: and the voice of the harp, organ, and of the pipe, shall be heard no more at all in thee: for the merchants were the great

men of the earth: for by the sorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praised in heaven for judging the great whore, and avenging the blood of his saints. 7 The marriage of the Lambe. 10 The angel will not be worshipped. 17 The fowls called to the great slaughter.

And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia, salvation, and glory, and honour, and power unto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his judgements, for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, Alleluia: and her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

4 And the four and twenty elders, and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoyce, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her self ready.

8 And to her was granted, that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, * Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lambe. And he said unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

* Mat. 22. 14.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: and he said unto me, * See thou do it not: I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren, that have the testimony of Jesus, worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

* Chap. 22. 9.

11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse, and he that sat upon him was called faithful and true, and in righteousness he doth judge and make warre.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns, and he had a name written that no man knew but he himself.

13 * And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood, and his name is called, The word of God.

* Isa. 63. 3.

14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth went a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the wine-press of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his breast, & on his thigh a name written, * K I A O S O F K I N G S, A N D L O R D O F L O R D S.

* Chap. 19. 14.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sunne, and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that flie in the midst of heaven, Come and gather your selves together unto the supper of the great God:

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men,

and the flesh of them, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both small and great, both small and great.

19 And I saw the dead, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make battle against him that sat on the beast, and against his army.

20 And the death was taken and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the beast, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

2 Satan bound for a thousand years. 6 The first resurrection: they blessed that have part therein. 7 Satan let loose again. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The devil cast into the lake of fire and brimstone. 12 The last and general resurrection.

And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit, and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that old serpent, which is the devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand years.

3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that, he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands, and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were fulfilled. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison.

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations, which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night, for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of

those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it: and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 A new heaven and a new earth. 10 The heavenly Jerusalem, with a full description thereof. 23 She needeth no sunne, the glory of God is her light. 24 The kings of the earth bring their riches unto her.

And I saw a new heaven, & a new earth: * Isa. 65. 17. for the first heaven, and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea. * 2. Pet. 3. 13.

2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes: and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. * Chap. 7. 17.

5 And he that sat upon the throne, said, * Rev. 21. 3. Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful. * 2. Cor. 5. 17.

6 And he said unto me, It is done: * 1. John 1. 9. Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, * Chap. 1. 8. and 22. 13. I will give unto him that is thirsty, of the fountain of the water of life freely. * Isa. 55. 1.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my people.

8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels, which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife.

10 And he carried me away in the Spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God.

11 Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal.

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, & at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the east three gates, and on the north three gates, and on the south three gates, and on the west three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city stood foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he mea-

918

lured the cite with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs : the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equal.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper, and the cite was pure gold, like unto clear glass.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper, the second sapphire, the third a chalcodonie, the fourth an emerald,

20 The fifth sardonyx, the sixth sardius, the seventh chrysolite, the eighth beryl, the ninth a topaz, the tenth a chrysoprasus, the eleventh a jacinth, the twelfth an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls, every severall gate was of one pearl, and the street of the cite was pure gold, as it were transparent glass.

22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe, are the temple of it.

* Isa. 60. 19. 23 * And the cite had no need of the sunne, neither of the moon to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof.

* Isa. 60. 3. 24 * And the nations of them which are saved, shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

* Isa. 60. 11. 25 * And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes book of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The river of the water of life. 2 The tree of life. 3 The light of the city of God is himself. 4 The angel will not be worshipped. 18 Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.

And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and of either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God, and of the Lambe shall be in it, and his servants shall serve him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his name shall be in their foreheads.

5 * And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the sunne, for the Lord God giveth them light, and they shall reigne for ever and ever. * Chap. 22. 3.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: Blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophesie of this book. 8 And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel, which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, * See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God. * Chap. 19. 10.

10 And he said unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophesie of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, * to give every man according as his work shall be. * Rom. 2. 6.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, * the beginning and the end, the first and the last. * Isa. 44. 4. and 44. 6.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel, to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.

17 And the Spirit and the Bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely. * Isa. 55. 1.

18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophesie of this book, * If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: * Deut. 4. 2. Prov. 30. 6.

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the booke of this prophesie, God shall take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy cite, and from the things which are written in this booke.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, Come Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

FINIS.